

# LITERARY HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES

## *Editors*

ROBERT E. SPILLER · WILLARD THORP

THOMAS H. JOHNSON · HENRY SEIDEL CANBY

## *Associates*

HOWARD MUMFORD JONES · DIXON WECTER

STANLEY T. WILLIAMS

## *BIBLIOGRAPHY*

1949

THE MACMILLAN COMPANY · NEW YORK

English Department  
Allahabad University  
Allahabad

*Copyright, 1946, 1947, 1948, by The Macmillan Company*

All rights reserved—no part of this book may be reproduced in any form without permission in writing from the publisher, except by a reviewer who wishes to quote brief passages in connection with a review written for inclusion in magazine or newspaper.

*Second Printing*

PRINTED IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA



## INTRODUCTION

The selective bibliographies herein assembled are an integral part of the text of the History, and their organization has been determined by its form and content. At the same time, their scope is not limited by that fact. They are intended as a guide to the present state of resources and scholarship in American literary culture. Though descriptive in nature, they constitute a factual history in which a theory of criticism is implicit in the arrangement.

The essays are organized in four main sections, and the Table of Contents indicates the details of treatment. The three sections which follow the first, the Guide to Resources, are dependent upon it, for the Guide is a basic reference tool without which the other sections cannot be used to full advantage.

The bibliographies on literary history and criticism, movements and influences, parallel themes developed in the text, and suggest sources for studies which lie ahead. Some essays, such as those on the American language and on Indian lore, follow given chapters very closely. Others, notably the extended essays on the frontier, on regionalism, and on cultural background, incorporate material pertinent to several chapters, and have been constructed with the aid of many collaborators. The selection of authors and titles, and the criticism implied in the arrangement of such compilations, however arbitrary, is based on the judgment of experts. The essays on mingling of tongues and on American books abroad gather such material as at present is recommended for study in fields that still await full exploitation. The dependence here on the aid of specialists was especially necessary. The themes of romanticism, realism, puritanism, and democracy, often singled out in histories of American literature, are not here treated separately. The material on these topics cuts through many essays, and has been drawn out under appropriate headings in the index.

The bibliographies by period and type serve as guides to the literary forms, social criticism, cultural history, and the instruments peculiar to various eras. They suffer some distortion in that they depend more heavily than other sections upon cross-reference.

The two hundred and seven individual author bibliographies furnish information on separate and collected works, edited texts and reprints, biography and criticism, primary sources (including manuscript location), and bibliographies. No attempt is made to arrange them in major and minor groups. The listing is alphabetical, and the length of the entries, though

chiefly determined by the importance of the authors, reflects in part the quality of critical studies that deal with them. The citing of an author's own works is pointed toward the more important productions, and does not attempt to be definitive with respect to separates, magazine pieces, and ephemera.

Although entries in the several essays are sometimes repeated in the interest of logic and clarity, the duplication is kept to a minimum by the cross-reference already alluded to, and by the index, which serves as an author and subject guide. Since topical bibliographies on fiction, poetry, and drama are not assembled in single essays, the index together with the table of contents will reveal their many ramifications.

The citation herein of critical books and articles, and the comment upon them, constitute acknowledgment of indebtedness, and take the place of reference notes in the text.

The coverage, within the limits of selectivity, attempts to be complete through 1946.\* In general, unpublished theses have not been included, though some are entered because they have been specifically recommended. The listing of manuscript collections includes only those in public depositories, since collections in private hands are subject to change and often are not available to scholars.

The compilation of the bibliographies was made possible by the advice of the scholars and critics who collaborated in writing the History, and whose names are recorded elsewhere. Further aid was generously given by Charles R. Anderson, Paul M. Angle, Julian P. Boyd, Henry W. Bragdon, James T. Farrell, Charles Shaw, Carl G. Stroven, and Lawrence C. Wroth. The report of its Committee on Materials for Research in American Literary History was made available by the American Literature Group of the Modern Language Association. The published bibliographies and reference texts of Jacob Blanck, James D. Hart, Harry Hartwick, and Fred B. Millett proved constantly useful. The entire volume was checked in manuscript by Gerrish Thurber and Howard Gibson.

\* A few 1947 items have been added in the proof.

# CONTENTS

## GUIDE TO RESOURCES

<i>BIBLIOGRAPHICAL CENTERS</i>	3
CENTRAL: <i>The Washington Area</i>	3
NORTHEAST: <i>The New York Area</i>	5
<i>The Philadelphia Area</i>	7
<i>The Boston Area</i>	8
THE SOUTH	9
MIDDLE WEST: <i>The Chicago Area</i>	10
FAR WEST: <i>The Denver Area</i>	12
<i>The San Francisco Area</i>	12
<i>The Los Angeles Area</i>	13
<i>PUBLISHED CATALOGS AND DIRECTORIES</i>	13
<i>UNION LISTS AND SPECIAL COLLECTIONS</i>	14
<i>GUIDES TO PROFESSIONAL STUDIES AND BIBLIOGRAPHIES</i>	16
GUIDES TO REFERENCE BOOKS AND THESES	16
SOURCES SPECIFIC TO AMERICAN LITERATURE AND HISTORY	17
<i>General Studies</i>	17
<i>Fiction</i>	18
<i>Poetry</i>	19
<i>Drama</i>	19
SOURCES INCIDENTAL TO AMERICAN LITERATURE	20
<i>REGISTRIES OF PUBLICATION</i>	21
BOOKS	21
PERIODICALS AND NEWSPAPERS	25
<i>DICTIONARIES AND DIGESTS</i>	27
BIOGRAPHICAL	27
REFERENCE	29
<i>SOURCES FOR CULTURAL HISTORY</i>	31
	vii

## BIBLIOGRAPHIES: LITERATURE AND CULTURE

<i>DEFINITION, HISTORY, AND CRITICISM</i>	35
THE "PENNSYLVANIA MAGAZINE" TO THE "NORTH AMERICAN REVIEW": 1775-1815	35
EARLY AMERICAN MISCELLANIES: TO 1829	39
THE "NORTH AMERICAN REVIEW" TO EMERSON'S "THE AMERICAN SCHOLAR": 1815-1837	42
"THE AMERICAN SCHOLAR" TO "LEAVES OF GRASS": 1837-1855	45
DUYCKINCK'S "CYCLOPAEDIA" TO STEDMAN'S "ANTHOLOGY": 1855-1900	49
STEDMAN TO "THE CAMBRIDGE HISTORY OF AMERICAN LITERATURE": 1900-1917	52
"THE CAMBRIDGE HISTORY" TO FOERSTER'S "REINTERPRETATION": 1917-1928	53
THE TWENTIETH CENTURY: STUDIES OF CRITICAL MOVEMENTS	54
<i>Collections</i>	55
<i>Critical Movements: The First Decade</i>	56
<i>Critical Movements: After 1910</i>	56
<i>Critical Analysis: Literature and American Life</i>	57
Neo-humanism	58
<i>Critical Analysis: Literature and the American Past</i>	59
The Analytical and Aesthetic Movement	61
Magazines of Criticism	62
Experimental Magazines	64
<i>Outlines</i>	68
<i>Anthologies</i>	68
General Surveys	68
Special Surveys and Collections	69
INSTRUMENTS OF LITERARY PRODUCTION	69
<i>Magazines</i>	69
<i>The Press</i>	70
BIBLIOGRAPHIES	71
 BIBLIOGRAPHIES BY PERIOD AND TYPE	 72
<i>THE COLONIAL PERIOD TO 1760</i>	72
CULTURAL HISTORY	72

<i>General Studies</i>	72
<i>New England</i>	73
<i>The Middle Colonies</i>	74
<i>The South</i>	74
THE RELIGIOUS IMPACT	75
EDUCATION AND SCIENCE	76
LITERARY CULTURE	79
<i>General Studies</i>	79
<i>Poetry</i>	80
<i>Literary Use of Colonial Folkways</i>	82
INSTRUMENTS OF CULTURE AND LITERARY PRODUCTION	82
<i>Libraries and Reading</i>	82
General Studies	82
New England	82
The Middle Colonies and the South	83
<i>Journals and Magazines</i>	84
<i>Printing and Publishing</i>	85
THE FORMING OF THE REPUBLIC· 1760-1820	86
CULTURAL HISTORY	86
<i>General Studies</i>	86
<i>Historical and Political Writing, Including Propaganda and Debate</i>	87
<i>The Religious Impact</i>	90
<i>Education and Science</i>	91
<i>Memoirs and Journals</i>	93
<i>Foreign Influences</i>	94
<i>Literary Studies Specific to the Period</i>	97
<i>Fiction</i>	98
<i>Poetry</i>	99
Songs and Broad sides	102
<i>Drama</i>	102
INSTRUMENTS OF CULTURE AND LITERARY PRODUCTION	103
<i>The Publishing Scene</i>	103
<i>Library Development</i>	105
THE MID-NINETEENTH CENTURY	106
LITERARY AND CULTURAL HISTORY	106

<i>Literary Studies Specific to the Period</i>	106
<i>Fiction</i>	107
<i>Poetry</i>	109
<i>Drama</i>	113
<i>The Historians</i>	115
<i>The Essay and Social Criticism</i>	116
General Studies	116
Science	117
Belles-Lettres	118
Philosophy	119
Politics and Society	119
Education	120
The Arts	121
Feminism and Reform	122
<i>Memoirs and Reminiscences</i>	123
<i>Foreign Observers</i>	125
INSTRUMENTS OF CULTURE AND LITERARY PRODUCTION	128
<i>Author-Publisher Relationships</i>	128
<i>Copyright</i>	129
<i>Book Production and Distribution</i>	129
<i>Magazines and Gift Books</i>	130
<i>Newspapers and Journals</i>	132
THE LATE NINETEENTH CENTURY	133
LITERARY AND CULTURAL HISTORY	133
<i>Studies Specific to the Period</i>	133
<i>Fiction</i>	134
<i>Poetry</i>	136
<i>Drama</i>	138
<i>American Issues</i>	141
Reform	141
Science and Scholarship	142
Schools of Philosophy	144
1. Neo-Hegelianism	144
2. Pragmatism and Idealism	145
3. Other Philosophies	146

<i>Letters, Memoirs, and Biography</i>	147
INSTRUMENTS OF CULTURE AND LITERARY PRODUCTION	148
<i>Publishing and the Book Trade</i>	148
THE TWENTIETH CENTURY	149
LITERARY AND CULTURAL HISTORY	149
<i>Fiction</i>	149
Primary Sources	149
Critical Analysis: Theory	151
Critical Analysis: Contemporary	151
Critical Analysis: Historical	152
Special Studies	153
Anthologies	154
Bibliography	154
<i>Poetry Since 1910</i>	154
Primary Sources	154
Anthologies	157
Poetry Criticism	157
Memoirs and Autobiographies	159
Bibliography	159
<i>Drama</i>	159
The Early Years	159
The Twenties	160
Recent Playwrights	160
Anthologies	162
Bibliography	163
<i>The Essay and Social Criticism</i>	164
Literary Journalism and the Essay	164
Nature Essays	167
Memoirs and Autobiographies	167
Letters and Journals	168
Studies of Non-Fictional Prose	169
INSTRUMENTS OF CULTURE AND LITERARY PRODUCTION	169
<i>Professional Authorship</i>	169
<i>Books and the Book Trade</i>	171
<i>Publishers' Reminiscences</i>	172

BACKGROUND	173
CIVILIZATION IN THE UNITED STATES	173
IDEAS AND INSTITUTIONS	173
<i>General Studies</i>	173
<i>Political and Economic Studies</i>	174
<i>Society and the Group</i>	175
<i>Philosophy</i>	177
<i>Religion</i>	178
General Studies	178
New England	178
Denominations	179
<i>Education</i>	180
<i>Science</i>	181
<i>Historical, Scientific, and Literary Scholarship</i>	182
THE ARTS	182
<i>General Studies</i>	182
<i>Music</i>	183
<i>Painting and Sculpture</i>	183
<i>Architecture</i>	185
<i>Motion Pictures and the Radio</i>	185
<i>Printing</i>	186
<i>Graphic Arts and Crafts</i>	186
THE AMERICAN LANGUAGE	187
HISTORICAL SCHOLARSHIP	187
SOURCE MATERIAL	188
GLOSSARIES AND DICTIONARIES	189
USAGE	190
PRONUNCIATION	190
REGIONAL SPEECH AND LOCALISMS	191
LINGUISTIC GEOGRAPHY	191
BIBLIOGRAPHY	191



FOLK LITERATURE	192
SONGS AND BALLADS	192
GENERAL STUDIES AND COLLECTIONS	192
SPECIFIC STUDIES AND COLLECTIONS	194
<i>The North Atlantic Seaboard to Maryland</i>	194
<i>The South</i>	195
<i>The Northwest Territory and the Central West</i>	196
<i>The Plains, the Southwest, and the Far West</i>	197
NEGRO FOLKLORE	197
RIVER SONGS AND SEA CHANTIES	199
FOLKLORE OF THE LUMBERJACK	199
FOLK PLAYS	200
LITERARY BALLADS	200
BIBLIOGRAPHY	201
FOLK TALES AND HUMOR	202
GENERAL STUDIES	202
REGIONAL TALES AND THE FOLK HERO	202
THE OLD SOUTHWEST: FROM THE SAVANNAH RIVER TO THE MISSISSIPPI	203
COLLECTIONS	204
CRACKER-BOX PHILOSOPHERS	205
REGIONAL HUMORISTS	208
MAGAZINES	210
MINSTREL HUMOR AND JOKE BOOKS	210
PROVERB LITERATURE	211
INDIAN LORE AND ANTIQUITIES	212
STUDIES AND COLLECTIONS	212
COLLATERAL STUDIES	215
RESOURCES	216
AUTHENTIC FICTIONAL STUDIES	216
BIBLIOGRAPHY	217

POPULAR LITERATURE	218
<i>BEST SELLERS</i>	218
HISTORICAL SURVEY	218
POETRY	218
FICTION	219
<i>Bibliography</i>	222
DRAMA	222
DIME NOVELS	222
<i>Bibliography</i>	224
DETECTIVE STORIES	224
<i>JUVENILE LITERATURE</i>	225
INDIVIDUAL WRITERS	225
CHILDREN'S MAGAZINES	228
SPECIAL STUDIES	229
BIBLIOGRAPHY	229
<i>HYMNS AND HYMN WRITING</i>	230
EARLY WRITERS AND COMPILERS	230
THE LATER HYMNODISTS	231
<i>ORATORY AND THE LYCEUM</i>	233
ORATORY AND DEBATING: TO 1820	233
<i>Oratory</i>	233
<i>Debating</i>	234
MID-NINETEENTH CENTURY AND AFTER	235
<i>The Rostrum</i>	235
<i>The Pulpit</i>	236
<i>The Bar</i>	236
<i>The Platform</i>	237
THE LYCEUM	237
<i>History and Criticism</i>	238
<i>ALMANACS AND CHAPBOOKS</i>	239
ALMANACS	239
CHAPBOOKS	241

## BIBLIOGRAPHIES: MOVEMENTS AND INFLUENCES

CHRONICLES OF THE FRONTIER· LITERATURE OF TRAVEL AND WESTWARD MIGRATION	245
<i>EASTERN UNITED STATES TO THE MISSISSIPPI</i>	246
THE EARLIEST EXPLORATIONS	246
THE NORTH AND NORTHWEST	249
NEW ENGLAND	251
NEW NETHERLAND	254
MIDDLE ATLANTIC COLONIES	256
SOUTH ATLANTIC COLONIES	258
COLLECTIONS	260
THE EXPANDING FRONTIER· TRAVELERS AND OBSERVERS	260
<i>THE TRANS-MISSISSIPPI WEST</i>	264
EARLY EXPLORATION AND TRADING EXPEDITIONS	264
THE OVERLAND TRAIL	265
THE CONTINENT AS OBSERVED FROM ABROAD	269
THE LATER ACCOUNTS	269
LITERARY EXPLOITATION	270
<i>INDIAN CAPTIVITIES</i>	273
<i>INDIAN TREATIES</i>	275
<i>REGIONALISM IN FRONTIER LITERATURE</i>	276
<i>SECONDARY SOURCES</i>	279
<i>BIBLIOGRAPHY</i>	282
 MINGLING OF TONGUES: WRITING OTHER THAN ENGLISH	 284
<i>GENERAL STUDIES</i>	284
<i>GERMAN AND PENNSYLVANIA GERMAN</i>	286
GERMAN: PRIMARY SOURCES	286
<i>Prose</i>	286
<i>Poetry</i>	289

<i>Drama</i>	289
PENNSYLVANIA GERMAN: PRIMARY SOURCES	290
SECONDARY SOURCES: HIGH GERMAN AND DIALECT	291
<i>Literary Exploitation</i>	291
<i>German-American Scholarship</i>	292
<i>Newspapers</i>	292
<i>General Studies</i>	292
BIBLIOGRAPHY	294
<i>FRENCH</i>	294
PRIMARY SOURCES	294
GENERAL STUDIES	295
BIBLIOGRAPHY	296
<i>SPANISH AND ITALIAN</i>	297
SPANISH	297
<i>Literary Exploitation</i>	297
ITALIAN	297
<i>SCANDINAVIAN</i>	298
GENERAL STUDIES	298
NORWEGIAN	298
SWEDISH	299
DANISH AND ICELANDIC	300
<i>JEWISH: YIDDISH AND HEBREW</i>	300
<i>OTHER EUROPEAN AND NEAR EAST CULTURES</i>	302
<i>MEXICAN AND LATIN AMERICAN</i>	303
<i>ORIENTAL</i>	303
CHINESE	303
JAPANESE	303
REGIONALISM AND LOCAL COLOR	304
GENERAL STUDIES	304
NEW ENGLAND	305
NEW YORK TO DELAWARE	307

<i>THE SOUTH AND DEEP SOUTH</i>	308
GENERAL STUDIES	308
<i>Literary Regionalism</i>	308
<i>Anthologies</i>	309
<i>Cultural Studies</i>	310
VIRGINIA	310
KENTUCKY	312
TENNESSEE AND ALABAMA	312
GEORGIA	313
SOUTH CAROLINA	313
NORTH CAROLINA	314
LOUISIANA	314
MISSISSIPPI	315
FLORIDA	316
<i>THE MIDDLE WEST</i>	316
GENERAL STUDIES	316
OHIO	317
INDIANA	317
ILLINOIS	318
MICHIGAN	319
IOWA	320
WISCONSIN, MINNESOTA, AND NEBRASKA	320
THE PLAINS REGION	321
<i>THE SOUTHWEST</i>	322
<i>THE PACIFIC NORTHWEST</i>	323
<i>CALIFORNIA AND THE FAR WEST</i>	323
SCIENCE AND SOCIAL CRITICISM	326
<i>SOCIAL DARWINISM AND THE BACKGROUND OF NATURALISM IN LITERATURE</i>	326
SOCIAL DARWINISM	326
THE MECHANISTIC APPROACH	327
RECONCILIATION AND CONFLICT WITH RELIGION	328

NATURALISM IN LITERATURE	329
SECONDARY STUDIES	329
<i>THE MACHINE AGE AND THE LITERATURE OF EXPOSURE</i>	330
FICTIONAL EXPLOITATION	330
<i>The Political Novel</i>	331
NON-FICTIONAL WRITING	333
SECONDARY STUDIES	334
LITERATURE OF THE MUCKRAKING MOVEMENT	335
<i>CHRISTIAN SOCIALISM</i>	337
 SLAVERY AND CONFLICT	 339
EARLY ANTISLAVERY LITERATURE	339
ABOLITIONIST MAGAZINES AND PROPAGANDA	339
FICTION OF THE NORTH	341
POETRY OF THE NORTH	342
LITERATURE OF THE SOUTHERN CAUSE	343
REMINISCENCES	344
SOCIAL STUDIES	345
 TRANSCENDENTALISM AND UTOPIAN VENTURES	 346
THE TRANSCENDENTAL MOVEMENT	346
UTOPIAN VENTURES	348
UTOPIAN FICTION	351
 BOHEMIA: ESCAPISM AND AESTHETICISM	 353
PRIMARY SOURCES	353
SECONDARY SOURCES	355
 AMERICAN WRITERS AND BOOKS ABROAD	 356
<i>COMMENTATORS ON EUROPE</i>	356
<i>EDUCATIONAL INFLUENCES</i>	358
<i>STUDIES OF INDIVIDUAL COUNTRIES</i>	359
ENGLAND	359

# CONTENTS

xix

FRANCE AND GERMANY	359
ITALY	360
SPAIN	360
EUROPE IN FICTION	361
THE NEAR EAST	362
THE ORIENT	363
OCEANIA	364
OTHER TRAVELS	365
SCIENTIFIC EXPLORERS	365
EXPATRIATES	366
<i>AMERICAN BOOKS ABROAD</i>	367

## BIBLIOGRAPHIES: INDIVIDUAL AUTHORS

Adams, Henry	373	Bird, Robert Montgomery	406
Adams, John	377	Boker, George Henry	408
Ade, George	380	Bourne, Randolph	409
Aiken, Conrad	380	Boyesen, H. H.	410
Alcott, Amos Bronson	381	Brackenridge, Hugh Henry	411
Alcott, Louisa May	383	Bradford, William	412
Aldrich, Thomas Bailey	384	Bradstreet, Anne	414
Allen, James Lane	386	Brooks, Van Wyck	415
Anderson, Maxwell	386	Brown, Charles Brockden	417
Anderson, Sherwood	388	Browne, Charles Farrar	419
Asch, Sholem	389	Brownell, William Crary	420
Audubon, John James	390	Brownson, Orestes	421
		Bryant, William Cullen	422
Babbitt, Irving	392	Burroughs, John	427
Bancroft, George	394	Bynner, Witter	428
Barker, James Nelson	395	Byrd, William, II	429
Barlow, Joel	396		
Barry, Philip	398	Cabell, James Branch	431
Bartram, John and William	398	Cable, George Washington	433
Beecher, Henry Ward	400	Caldwell, Erskine	434
Behrman, S. N.	401	Calhoun, John Caldwell	435
Bellamy, Edward	401	Cather, Willa	436
Benét, Stephen Vincent	403	Channing, William Ellery	438
Bierce, Ambrose	404	Chesnutt, Charles Waddell	440

Chivers, Thomas Holley	440	Gale, Zona	525
Clay, Henry	441	Garland, Hamlin	526
Clemens, Samuel L.	442	Gayarré, Charles	529
Cooper, James Fenimore	450	George, Henry	530
Cotton, John	455	Glasgow, Ellen	532
Crane, Hart	457	Godfrey, Thomas	533
Crane, Stephen	458		
Crèveœur, St. Jean de	461	Hall, James	534
Cummings, E. E.	462	Halleck, Fitz-Greene	535
		Hamilton, Alexander	536
De Forest, John W.	463	Harris, Joel Chandler	540
Dennie, Joseph	464	Harte, Bret	542
Dewey, John	465	Hawthorne, Nathaniel	544
Dickinson, Emily	467	Hay, John	553
Dickinson, John	470	Hayne, Paul Hamilton	554
Doolittle, Hilda	472	Hearn, Lafcadio	556
Dos Passos, John	473	Hemingway, Ernest	559
Dreiser, Theodore	474	Hergesheimer, Joseph	561
Dunbar, Paul Laurence	477	Hoffman, Charles Fenno	563
Dunlap, William	478	Holmes, Oliver Wendell	564
Dwight, Timothy	480	Hooker, Thomas	568
		Hopkinson, Francis	569
Edwards, Jonathan	481	Howells, William Dean	571
Eggleston, Edward	485	Hughes, Langston	576
Eliot, John	486	Humphreys, David	577
Eliot, T. S.	488	Huneker, James Gibbons	577
Emerson, Ralph Waldo	492		
		Irving, Washington	578
Farrell, James T.	501		
Faulkner, William	502	James, Henry	584
Fiske, John	503	James, William	590
Fitzgerald, F. Scott	505	Jeffers, Robinson	593
Fletcher, John Gould	506	Jefferson, Thomas	595
Franklin, Benjamin	507	Jewett, Sarah Orne	602
Frederic, Harold	515		
Freeman, Mary E. Wilkins	516	Kennedy, John Pendleton	604
Freneau, Philip	517		
Frost, Robert	520	Lanier, Sidney	605
Fuller, Margaret	522	Lardner, Ring	608



# CONTENTS

xxi

Lewis, Sinclair	609	Penn, William	687
Lewisohn, Ludwig	612	Poe, Edgar Allan	689
Lincoln, Abraham	613	Porter, William Sydney	696
Lindsay, Vachel	616	Pound, Ezra	699
Livingston, William	618	Prescott, William Hickling	700
London, Jack	619		
Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth	622	Rice, Elmer	702
Lowell, Amy	626	Riley, James Whitcomb	703
Lowell, James Russell	628	Robinson, Edwin Arlington	705
		Rolvaag, O. E.	708
MacLeish, Archibald	634		
Madison, James	636	Saltus, Edgar	709
Masters, Edgar Lee	638	Sandburg, Carl	711
Mather, Cotton	640	Santayana, George	712
Mather, Increase	644	Saroyan, William	714
Mathews, Cornelius	646	Sealsfield, Charles	715
Melville, Herman	647	Sewall, Samuel	717
Mencken, H. L.	654	Shepard, Thomas	718
Millay, Edna St. Vincent	656	Sherman, Stuart Pratt	719
Miller, Joaquin	658	Simms, William Gilmore	720
Moody, William Vaughn	660	Sinclair, Upton	723
Moore, Marianne	662	Smith, John	725
More, Paul Elmer	663	Stedman, Edmund Clarence	727
Motley, John Lothrop	664	Stein, Gertrude	729
Muir, John	666	Steinbeck, John	730
Murfree, Mary Noailles	667	Sterling, George	731
		Stevens, Wallace	732
Norris, Frank	668	Stoddard, Charles Warren	734
		Stoddard, Richard Henry	735
Odets, Clifford	670	Stowe, Harriet Beecher	736
O'Neill, Eugene	670		
Otis, James	672	Taylor, Bayard	738
		Taylor, Edward	740
Page, Thomas Nelson	673	Teasdale, Sara	741
Paine, Thomas	674	Thoreau, Henry David	742
Parker, Theodore	678	Timrod, Henry	747
Parkman, Francis	680	Trumbull, John	748
Pastorius, Francis Daniel	683	Tyler, Royall	749
Paulding, James Kirke	684		
Payne, John Howard	686	Very, Jones	750

Ward, Nathaniel	751	Willis, Nathaniel Parker	777
Washington, George	752	Wilson, Woodrow	779
Webster, Daniel	755	Winthrop, John	782
Wharton, Edith	757	Wise, John	783
Whitman, Walt	759	Wolfe, Thomas	784
Whittier, John Greenleaf	769	Woodberry, George Edward	786
Wigglesworth, Michael	773	Woolman, John	787
Williams, Roger	774	Wright, Richard	789
Williams, William Carlos	776	Wylie, Elinor	789

## GUIDE TO RESOURCES



## BIBLIOGRAPHICAL CENTERS

### CENTRAL:

#### *The Washington Area*

The Library of Congress, established in 1800 by Act of Congress as a Congressional library, has in fact become national. Its holdings of books in a wide variety of fields, its collections of manuscripts, prints and views, maps, recorded and sheet music, and reproductions of historical material are very extensive. Its unrivaled facilities for research, together with its services to other institutions and to individuals, make it the chief bibliographical center in the United States. A law enacted in 1846 required that one copy of every book copyrighted in the United States be deposited in the Library; since 1870, two copies.

Its "National Union Catalog" now being assembled, though not yet national in coverage, is of superlative importance. It is an attempt to gather in one place information indicating the location of any given book. The list now makes such information available for upward of 12,000,000 items, with location in some 700 libraries. A request for information about any item receives prompt attention.

From time to time the Library has published handbooks or checklists dealing with its special holdings or its facilities for research. Such, for example, is Allan B. Slauson, *A Check List of American Newspapers in the Library of Congress* (1901), especially useful for material after 1820; and John V. N. Ingram and Henry S. Parsons, *A Check List of American Eighteenth Century Newspapers in the Library of Congress* (1936). The *Handbook of Manuscripts in the Library of Congress* (1918) is fully indexed. It was supplemented by "List of Manuscript Collections Received," in the *Annual Report of the Librarian* until 1943, in which year was first published *Library of Congress Quarterly Journal of Current Acquisitions*, Washington, 1943-current. It supplies information about acquisitions of both printed and manuscript material in the Library, with frequent bibliographies. The Modern Language Association of America has prepared a checklist of *Reproductions of Manuscripts and Rare Printed Books* (1942)—a short-title list, with annual supplements, of the rotographs or microfilms on deposit in the Library. Two recent handbooks of special use to the student are Martin A. Roberts, *The*

*Library of Congress in Relation to Research* (1939), and William A. Slade, *Some Notes on the Library of Congress as a Center of Research* (1939).

As aids to research, sets of the Library of Congress "Depository Catalog of Printed Cards" have been placed in various large libraries in bibliographical centers. They are usually an author index only. These standard Library of Congress cards are also reproduced by photomechanical process as *A Catalog of Books Represented by Library of Congress Printed Cards*. This compilation (1942-1946) is supplemented by a *Cumulative Catalog* . . . , for the benefit of all libraries desiring bibliographical and reference material. It makes a list of Library of Congress holdings available in instances where the cards themselves are not obtainable. Such are among the important services rendered by the Library as a national institution.

In the same area there are many other libraries whose special collections make the national capital a primary bibliographical center. In a separate building, under the supervision of an expert staff, have recently been gathered the National Archives. These documents are described in a *Guide to the Material in the National Archives*, Washington, 1940. Important for its files of federal government issues is the Documents Office Library, in the Government Printing Office. There are further the special libraries in the various government departments: War, Navy, Justice, Labor, Commerce, Interior, Agriculture, and others. Most of these libraries make their books available for interlibrary loan. The most notable of them is the Army Medical Library (formerly called the Surgeon General's Office) in the War Department Library. It is the national medical library of the United States, and its holdings are the most extensive in its field. Its published *Index-Catalogue of the Library of the Surgeon General's Office* is kept up to date by supplemental series.

In addition to the government department libraries there are the special collections in the libraries of the National Gallery of Art, the Smithsonian Institution, and the Folger Shakespeare Memorial Library in the field of dramatic production and drama literature. There are further the libraries of Georgetown University and Catholic University of America, both rich in holdings of Catholic Americana. In the latter is a collection of early Americana dealing with New England. Others are George Washington University; Howard University, with its special collections of literature dealing with Negro life; and the American University. The Public Library of Washington is a circulating library with good holdings in the general field.

Washington is of further importance as the headquarters of learned societies. The center there for inquiries about research projects in all fields is the American Council of Learned Societies. The main office of the Amer-

ican Historical Association is also in Washington. Its organ, the *American Historical Review*, established in 1895, publishes special reports on research in neglected fields of American civilization, and annual bibliographies. Its cooperative *Guide to Historical Literature* (1931) is brought up to date by later supplements. The Carnegie Institution of Washington maintains facilities for advancing studies in many fields, and publishes its reports annually.

Facilities for study and research in the Washington area are greatly increased by resources in and near the city of Baltimore. Here are located the important libraries of Johns Hopkins University, and of the Peabody Institute, whose published *Catalogue of the Library*, 1888-1905, is notable among dictionary catalogs for the author and subject analyses of its items. The Baltimore Public Library (the Enoch Pratt Free Library) specializes in regional collections, as do the libraries of the University of Maryland and the Maryland Historical Society.

#### NORTHEAST:

##### *The New York Area*

The extensive resources of special libraries and collections in the greater New York area make it, like that of Washington, a primary center for research. The principal difference, however, is that in general the resources do not include services rendered as a national obligation. No library in the United States, with the possible exception of the Library of Congress, can equal the New York Public Library in the strength of its holdings generally. In the field of American history and literature, with its recent acquisition of the Berg Collection of Americana, it is unrivaled. Though it maintains all facilities for research, it is a reference library solely, and items from its great collections are not available for interlibrary loan. Among its extensive manuscript holdings in the field of Americana, the Griswold and Duyckinck Papers, and the John Jacob Astor Papers, rich in material dealing with the fur trade and the opening up of the West, deserve mention. Its published *Bulletins*, issued for the past fifty years, describe its collections, list its acquisitions, and are indexed.

Among universities in the city of New York, the facilities and the holdings of Columbia University are excellent in the field of American studies. The McAlpin Collection of seventeenth century history and theology at Union Theological Seminary is substantial, and a list of its holdings is made available in the published *Catalogue* of the Collection. At New York University is located a card index to early American periodicals, 1728-1870, compiled by the WPA under competent supervision. The index files the contents of 339

periodicals on some one million cards. Publication of some of the material, particularly articles relating to Emerson and Poe, has been undertaken, and further publication is under way. The scope and resources of the project are described in *Index to Early American Periodical Literature, 1728-1870*, New York, 1941, reprinted from *Pamphleteer Monthly*, I (1940), Nos. 7 and 8. The library of Manhattan College has a notable collection of Irish-American literature.

Important among special libraries is the Pierpont Morgan Library. Its facilities for research and its holdings of rare books and manuscripts are outstanding. Substantial holdings of Americana are in the New York Historical Society. Its collection of American poetry is large, and its extensive manuscript holdings are listed in Susan E. Lyman, *Survey of the Manuscript Collections in the New-York Historical Society*, New York, 1941. The little known New York Society Library, in existence since 1754, has an important collection of early American fiction.

Among published guides, Robert B. Downs, *Resources of New York City Libraries*, Chicago, 1940, is fully indexed, with an extensive bibliography, pp. 309-403. Others are Special Libraries Association, New York Chapter, *Special Libraries Directory of Greater New York . . .*, New York, 1937; Evarts B. Greene and Richard B. Morris, *A Guide to the Principal Sources for Early American History (1600-1800) in the City of New York*, New York, 1929; Historical Records Survey, *Guide to Manuscript Depositories in New York City*, New York, 1941—a mimeographed descriptive checklist, well indexed; and Ruth Savord and Pearl M. Keefer, *Union List of Periodicals in Special Libraries of the New York Metropolitan District*, New York, 1931. A guide to manuscripts outside the city is George W. Roach, *Guide to Depositories of Manuscript Collections in New York State, Exclusive of New York City* (1941), with supplemental material in *New York Hist.*, XXIV (1943), 265-270, 417-422, 560-564; XXV (1944), 64-68, 226-227.

If the greater New York area may be thought to include central and southwestern Connecticut as part of the bibliographical center, it must add the very extensive resources of the Sterling Memorial Library of Yale University, one of the great university libraries in the United States, with important collections of American and English literature. A published guide to its journalistic collections is *List of Newspapers in the Yale University Library*, New Haven, 1916. There is also within this area the Watkinson Library at Hartford, with special holdings dealing with American Indian language and literature, early American schoolbooks, and books on the Civil War; and the Connecticut Historical Library, with much early regional material. Wesleyan University Library at Middletown contains special collections in Connecticut history and American literature.



*The Philadelphia Area*

Greater Philadelphia is one of the library centers of the United States. Its diversified and very extensive holdings, scattered through many scores of libraries, some of them accumulated over a period extending back to the middle and late eighteenth century, are notably rich in Americana and have been little exploited. Outstanding collections are in the libraries of the University of Pennsylvania, the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, the American Philosophical Society, the Presbyterian Historical Society, the Library Company of Philadelphia, and the Free Library of Philadelphia, including its branch formerly known independently as the Mercantile Library. Further facilities for study are offered by Temple University, and by the near-by colleges of Swarthmore, Haverford, and Bryn Mawr. The Crozer Theological Seminary at Chester includes special collections in Baptist and Shaker church history. An important aid to research, undertaken and completed during the past decade, is the "Union Library Catalogue," a card index in the Philadelphia Bibliographical Center, filed at the University of Pennsylvania, which makes available in one alphabetical list a guide to the library resources of the great number of depositories throughout the metropolitan area. Published guides to special resources are Dorothy H. Litchfield, *Classified List of 4800 Serials Currently Received in the Libraries of the University of Pennsylvania, and of Bryn Mawr, Haverford, and Swarthmore Colleges*, Philadelphia, 1936; Nathan E. Hause, "Annotated Catalogue of Newspaper Files in the Pennsylvania State Library," in *Report of the State Librarian of Pennsylvania*, 1900, pp. 185-308; and Paul Bleyden, *Guide to the Manuscript Collections in the Historical Society of Pennsylvania*, Philadelphia, 1940. Helpful references are included in *Philadelphia Libraries: A Survey of Facilities, Needs, and Opportunities . . .*, Philadelphia, 1942.

Important regional collections in libraries throughout the state of Pennsylvania may be located in such compilations as Historical Records Survey, *Guide to Depositories of Manuscript Collections in Pennsylvania*, Harrisburg, 1939, ed. by Margaret S. Eliot and Sylvester K. Stevens, and fully indexed; Western Pennsylvania Historical Survey, *Inventory of the Manuscript and Miscellaneous Collections of the Historical Society of Western Pennsylvania*, Pittsburgh, 1933; and *idem*, *Inventory of Files of American Newspapers in Pittsburgh and Allegheny County, Pennsylvania*, Pittsburgh, 1933.

Within the area are the facilities and resources of the Princeton University Library, with rapidly increasing holdings in the field of American history and literature; the Princeton Theological Seminary Library; the Rutgers University Library (New Brunswick), specializing in early Americana; the New Jersey Historical Society (Newark); and the New Jersey State Library

(Trenton). A published guide to material in the last named library is the Historical Records Survey, *Calendar of the New Jersey State Library Manuscript Collection in the Cataloguing Room, State Library, Trenton, New Jersey*, Newark, 1939. Helpful references are contained in New Jersey Library Association, *Survey of Special Collections in New Jersey Libraries*, New York, 1940.

### *The Boston Area*

The library resources of the Boston area, when combined with those of New York and Philadelphia, make the Northeastern section of the United States one of unparalleled bibliographical facilities. The special collections of manuscripts and notable editions of the works of American authors in the Houghton Library of Harvard University are unexcelled. Near by, the Boston Public Library has long been established as a leading institution, and its many important special collections are constantly being increased. Its organ, *More Books*, is published monthly and includes scholarly articles as well as checklists and descriptions of new accessions. The Massachusetts Historical Society, the first American organization of its kind, was founded by Jeremy Belknap in 1791, and his gifts of books and manuscripts together with those of other historical scholars are the nucleus of its present great collection. It began in the eighteenth century to publish volumes of its *Collections*, and its series of *Publications*, appearing at intervals, now total some 70 volumes. It has issued a *Handbook of the Publications and Photostats, 1792-1933*, Boston, 1934. The Boston Athenaeum, founded in 1805 as a private association of literary men, has continued to function as a privately maintained organization, open to scholars. Its holdings of American nineteenth century poetry and fiction are extensive. Its dictionary catalog, *Boston Athenaeum Catalogue, 1807-1871*, Boston, 1874-82, 5 vols., includes some analysis. It has not been brought up to date. Other special libraries, important for their holdings in intellectual history, are the Congregational Library (Boston), and the Andover-Harvard Theological Library (Cambridge). The manuscript material assembled in the library of the New England Historic Genealogical Society (Boston) is important.

The American Antiquarian Society, founded at Worcester by Isaiah Thomas in 1812, is distinguished for its great collection of American historical materials, including newspapers, and some 500,000 manuscript items. Its series of *Proceedings* make available much rare Americana. A description of its collections is Clifford K. Shipton, "The American Antiquarian Society," *William and Mary Quar.*, 3rd ser., II (1945), 164-172. Robert W. G. Vail compiled *A Guide to the Resources of the American Antiquarian Society, a National Library of American History*, Worcester, 1937.

Within the same area are the notable collections in Providence, R.I. The John Carter Brown Library on the campus of Brown University has built up an unexcelled collection of colonial Americana. See Lawrence C. Wroth, *The First Century of the John Carter Brown Library: A History with a Guide to the Collections*, Providence, 1946. Three other collections of Americana at Brown are distinguished: the Harris Collection of American poetry and plays, described in John C. Stockton, *The Anthony Memorial: A Catalogue of the Harris Collection of American Poetry*, Providence, 1886; the McClellan Collection of Lincolniana; and the collections of the Linguistic Atlas of the United States. Regional collections are in the Library of the Rhode Island Historical Society, and in the Providence Athenaeum.

The college and university libraries of northern New England specialize in regional material. In Maine the best collections of such items are at the University of Maine and at Bowdoin and Colby colleges. Dorothy Smith has compiled a *Union List of Serials in Maine Libraries*, Orono, Me., 1937. The best resources in New Hampshire are at Dartmouth College. In Vermont, Middlebury College has specialized in a collection of American literature, listed by Viola C. White in a *Check List of the Abernethy Library of American Literature, Middlebury College*, Middlebury, Vt., 1940. In central and western Massachusetts, the best resources are at Williams College, with its notable collection of rare editions in the Chapin Library, described in Lucy E. Osborne, *The Chapin Library, Williams College: A Short-Title List*, Portland, Me., 1939; at Amherst and at Smith colleges; and in the Forbes Library at Northampton.

Not only are there the regional holdings of state libraries and state historical societies in New England, but the local historical societies are depositories for manuscript diaries, journals, commonplace books, and for books and newspapers issued by local printers. For reference to published data covering such organizations, see pp. 14-16, below.

## THE SOUTH

Bibliographical centers in the South are more scattered than in the Northeast. The major manuscript collections relating to the South are at Duke University and the University of North Carolina, described in the Historical Records Survey, *A Guide to the Manuscript Collections in the Duke University Library, Durham, N.C.*, Raleigh, N.C., 1939; and *idem, Guide to the Manuscripts in the Southern Historical Collection of the University of North Carolina*, Chapel Hill, N.C., 1941. Other resources in North Carolina are surveyed in Charles E. Rush, ed., *Library Resources of the University of North Carolina: A Summary of Facilities for Study and Research*, Chapel Hill, N.C., 1945; and in the Historical Records Survey: *Guide to Depositories of Manu-*

*script Collections in North Carolina*, Raleigh, N.C., 1940; and *Guide to the Manuscript Collections in the Archives of the North Carolina Historical Commission*, Raleigh, N.C., 1942. The library of the University of Virginia is steadily increasing its holdings of material relating to the ante-bellum South. Its Tracy William McGregor Collection of rare American imprints now includes the large collection of the Increase and Cotton Mather family items assembled by William Gwinn Mather.

The various state libraries, state university libraries, and state and local historical society libraries are depositories of material dealing with the South which is essential for study and research. A carefully prepared guide is that of Robert B. Downs, *Resources of Southern Libraries: A Survey of Facilities for Research*, Chicago, 1938, covering all states from Virginia south, and west to Texas, Oklahoma, and Arkansas. Published guides to special collections include:

For Virginia: Virginia Historical Society, *Catalogue of the Manuscripts in the Collection of the Virginia Historical Society, and Also of Some Printed Papers*, Richmond, 1901; Harry Clemons, *Survey of Research Materials in Virginia Libraries, 1936-37*, Charlottesville, 1941.

For Tennessee: Laura Luttrell and Mary U. Rothrock, comps., *Calvin Morgan McClung Historical Collection of Books, Pamphlets, Manuscripts, Pictures and Maps Relating to Early Western Travel and the History and Genealogy of Tennessee and Other Southern States*, Knoxville, 1921—items in the Lawson McGhee Library; Mary E. Baker, *Tennessee Serials, Together with the Holdings of Tennessee Libraries: A Tentative List . . .*, Knoxville, 1937.

For Louisiana: Historical Records Survey, *Louisiana Newspapers, 1794-1940: A Union List of Louisiana Newspaper Files Available . . . in Louisiana*, University, La., 1941.

For Mississippi: Historical Records Survey, *Mississippi Newspapers, 1805-1940: A Preliminary Checklist of Mississippi Newspaper Files Available in the Mississippi Department of Archives and History*, Jackson, Miss., 1942; *idem*, *Mississippi Newspapers, 1805-1940: A Preliminary Union List of Mississippi Newspaper Files Available in Mississippi*, Jackson, Miss., 1942.

#### MIDDLE WEST:

##### *The Chicago Area*

The resources of Chicago make it the chief research center between the Atlantic and Pacific seaboard. One of the important university libraries in the United States is that of the University of Chicago. Its facilities for research work are extensive, and its collections of material relating to the West are

increasing. Among special libraries in Chicago, the Newberry Library is outstanding for its holdings of rare books and manuscripts relating to America. Its Edward E. Ayer Collection of narratives of captivities among the Indians of North America is a notable grouping of source material for frontier history. Ruth L. Butler has compiled *A Check List of Manuscripts in the Edward E. Ayer Collection*, Chicago, 1937. Though not primarily concerned with Americana, the collections of the John Crerar Library deserve mention as among the great assembles anywhere of material dealing with pure and applied science, technology, and social sciences. There are collections of source material relating to the Old Northwest in the Northwestern University Library. Newspaper holdings of seven large public and private collections are described in University of Chicago Library, *Newspapers in Libraries of Chicago: A Joint Check List*, Chicago, 1936. The Chicago Historical Society was organized to preserve regional archives, and much material in its files is rare or unique.

Probably no single collection is stronger in holdings of material relating to the early development of the Ohio Valley than that in the Western Reserve Historical Society Library, at Cleveland. A guide to regional serials has been compiled by the Ohio Library Association: *Regional List of Serials in the College and University Libraries in Ohio*, Ann Arbor, Mich., 1936—holdings of 42 Ohio libraries, not recorded in the standard *Union List of Serials*.

One of the leading libraries of the country specializing in Americana is the William L. Clements Library on the campus of the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor. Its manuscript collections relating to the American Revolution are unexcelled. It is equipped for research. In the Detroit Public Library is the Burton Historical Collection, rich in manuscripts, and important for its accumulation of material relating to Michigan and the Old Northwest. A guide to some Indiana regional material has been compiled by Fava E. Goan, *Union List of Serials in Indiana Libraries. Recording the Holdings of Forty-six Public, College, University, Institutional and Special Libraries of the State*, Lafayette, Ind., 1940.

Though all state and historical libraries throughout the region specialize in regional holdings, the Missouri Historical Society Library, at St. Louis, is outstanding as a repository for manuscripts dealing with the early fur trade of the trans-Mississippi, and for collections of books relating to the early Far West.

A notable collection relating to the development of the Mississippi Valley is in the State Historical Society of Wisconsin Library, at Madison. Other of its holdings are described in Ada T. Griswold, *Annotated Catalogue of Newspaper Files in the Library of the State Historical Society of Wisconsin*, Madison, 1911; and in Alice E. Smith, *Guide to the Manuscripts of the Wisconsin*

*Historical Society*, Madison, 1944. The University of Wisconsin specializes in regional material. Its collection of early American newspapers is substantial.

Other published guides to holdings in depositories in the Middle West are Historical Records Survey, *Guide to Depositories of Manuscript Collections in the United States Iowa*, Des Moines, 1940; and Grace L. Nute and Gertrude W. Ackermann, *Guide to the Personal Papers in the Manuscript Collections of the Minnesota Historical Society*, St. Paul, 1935.

#### FAR WEST:

##### *The Denver Area*

In the Far West a bibliographical center cannot be thought to include so compact an area as it does in the East. The Denver Public Library has compiled a union catalog coded to show the holdings in the principal libraries of the Rocky Mountain area, and is therefore the bibliographical center for research dealing with the region. Its own collections specialize in Far West materials. Other significant regional collections are those dealing with Mormon life, assembled at Salt Lake City principally at the University of Utah—important and little used; and the source material gathered by the Parmly Billings Memorial Library, in Billings, Montana, relating to pioneer life. Three published guides furnish important information about collections in Idaho, Montana, Oregon, Washington, and British Columbia: John Van Male, *Resources of Pacific Northwest Libraries: A Survey of Facilities for Study and Research*, Seattle, 1943—the holdings of 100 libraries; Charles W. Smith, *Special Collections in Libraries of the Pacific Northwest*, Seattle, 1927; and *idem*, *A Union List of Manuscripts in Libraries in the Pacific Northwest*, Seattle, 1931. There is also the Historical Records Survey, *Guide to the Manuscript Collections of the Oregon Historical Society*, Portland, 1940.

##### *The San Francisco Area*

The University of California at Berkeley is the largest university west of the Mississippi, and the collections of Californiana and western Americana, particularly fiction, in its Bancroft Library are unsurpassed. Here too are the H. H. Bancroft papers, together with Bancroft's library. It is therefore a leading center for research in the history of the Far West. Stanford University, with excellent facilities, is located at Palo Alto. In the same area are Mills College, at Oakland, specializing in American studies, and the College of the Pacific, at Stockton, both with growing accumulations of Americana.

### *The Los Angeles Area*

The Henry E. Huntington Library in San Marino is an endowed public library and research institution, unique in the combination of its facilities for research and its extensive collections of incunabula, rare books and manuscripts of English and American literature, Americana, and Spanish-American history. It specializes in material dealing with the history of California and the Far West in general. Among its holdings are the Fort Sutter Papers and the Henry R. Wagner collection of western Americana. In 1931 it began publication of a *Bulletin* (since 1937 published as a *Quarterly*) devoted to articles which are the product of research. Its collections are described in *Hunt. Lib. Bul.*, I (1931), 33-106.

In the same immediate area are large and rapidly increasing collections, especially of western Americana, in the William Andrews Clark Library of the University of California at Los Angeles; and in the Doheny Library of the University of Southern California. Here also is the Southwest Museum, a private library devoted to assembling material relating to the history of the Southwest, built upon the nucleus of the Munk Library of Southwestern Americana.

The private libraries maintained by many of the motion picture studios in Hollywood are repositories for material useful in filming historical sequences. Collections of historic photographs here assembled are very large.

The University of New Mexico Library specializes in the collection of southwestern chronicles, diaries, and travel literature.

A further guide to the resources of the Southwest will be found in Mabel Major and others, *Southwest Heritage: A Literary History with Bibliography*, Albuquerque, N.M., 1938.

### *PUBLISHED CATALOGS AND DIRECTORIES*

As aids to research, sets of the Library of Congress "Depository Catalog of Printed Cards" have been placed in various large libraries in bibliographical centers. These standard Library of Congress cards are also reproduced, by photomechanical process, as *A Catalog of Books Represented by Library of Congress Printed Cards*, in book form with cumulative supplements to date. The British Museum *Catalogue of Printed Books*, London, 1881-1905, 108 vols., including supplements, is an invaluable tool for research. It is gradually being superseded by the British Museum's issue of *General Catalogue of Printed Books*, a new edition of the first *Catalogue*, brought up to date. Undertaken in 1931, this listing has continuously proceeded. To date, some 160

volumes of the Bibliothèque Nationale, *Catalogue Général des Livres Imprimés*, Paris, 1900-current, have been published. The cataloging is excellent, and it is especially rich in holdings and description of American items. These three published catalogs are the most extensive listings of published books. They may be supplemented by such works as the Peabody Institute's *Catalogue of the Library* . . . , Baltimore, 1883-1892, 5 vols., together with a *Second Catalogue* . . . , including the additions made since 1892, Baltimore, 1896-1905, 8 vols. It is a dictionary catalog, notable for the author and subject analysis of its items. The *Boston Athenaeum Catalogue, 1807-1871*, Boston, 1874-1882, 5 vols., is a dictionary catalog, with some analysis. The Carnegie Library of Pittsburgh has issued a *Classified Catalogue* . . . , 1895-1916 . . . , Pittsburgh, 1907-1926, 11 vols. in 10. Still useful is the Princeton University Library, *Classed List*, Princeton, 1920, 6 vols., a published shelf list indexed by authors in *idem*, *Alphabetical Finding List*, Princeton, 1921, 5 vols. Special libraries sometimes print catalogs of their collections. Such, for example, is *The Chapin Library, Williams College: A Short-Title List*, comp. by Lucy E. Osborne, Portland, Me., 1939. Similarly, catalogs of special collections in larger libraries are sometimes separately published, as Boston Athenaeum, *Confederate Literature: A List of Books and Newspapers, Maps, Music, and Miscellaneous Matter Printed in the South During the Confederacy, and Now in the Boston Athenaeum*, Boston, 1917.

### UNION LISTS AND SPECIAL COLLECTIONS

Of primary use in indicating bibliographical centers, regional libraries, and the location of special holdings in *Union Catalogs in the United States*, Chicago, 1942, comp. by Robert B. Downs. It includes (pp. 351-391) a "Directory of Union Catalogs in the United States," prepared by Arthur B. Berthold.

Serial publications are easily located by *Union List of Serials in Libraries of the United States and Canada*, first published in 1927, and continually supplemented. The second edition, New York, 1943, lists over 70,000 separate periodicals, with data regarding complete or partly complete sets. For newspapers there is the equally essential compilation of Winifred Gregory, *American Newspapers, 1821-1936: A Union List of Files Available in the United States and Canada*, New York, 1937.\* A valuable guide for the location of copies of early English books which have long been held by American libraries is William Warner Bishop, *A Checklist of American Copies of "Short-Title Catalogue" Books*, Ann Arbor, Mich., 1944.

\* Files of newspapers published before 1820 are located in the compilation by Clarence S. Brigham (see p. 26).



Two recent developments of the greatest aid to research students are the process of microfilming and the growth of interlibrary loans. The Philadelphia Bibliographical Center has prepared a *Union List of Microfilms. A Basic List of Holdings in the United States and Canada*, Philadelphia, 1942, with later supplements to date. It is indispensable as a guide for interlibrary loan, that is, a loan from one library to another for the use of students and scholars. *A Union Catalog of Photo Facsimiles in North American Libraries: Material So Far Received by the Library of Congress*, Yardley, Pa., 1929, lists some 1,000 titles. The student should consult Constance M. Winchell, *Locating Books for Interlibrary Loan: With a Bibliography of Printed Aids Which Show Location of Books in American Libraries*, New York, 1930.

Special collections have been gathered, deposited, and cataloged in many hundreds of institutions throughout the country. They are described in such handbooks as W. Dawson Johnston and Isadore G. Mudge, *Special Collections in Libraries in the United States*, Washington, 1912—supplemented by "Additions to Special Collections," *Lib. Jour.*, XXXVIII (1913), 331-333; Library of Congress, *Check List of Collections of Personal Papers in Historical Societies, University and Public Libraries, and Other Learned Institutions in the United States*, Washington, 1918; *idem*, *Manuscripts in Public and Private Collections in the United States*, Washington, 1924; Special Libraries Association, *Special Libraries Directory of the United States and Canada*, New York, 1935; Rose L. Vormelker, *Special Library Resources*, Vol. I, *United States and Canada*, New York, 1941; Ernest C. Richardson, *An Index Directory to Special Collections in North American Libraries*, Yardley, Pa., 1927; Karl Brown, comp., *The American Library Directory, 1945: A Classified List of 12,140 Libraries with Names of Librarians and Statistical Data*, New York, 1945—with index to special collections, special subjects, and special libraries, periodically revised; and Henry P. Beers, *Bibliographies in American History: Guide to Materials for Research*, New York, 1942.

During the years 1936-1943, under sponsorship of the Works Progress (Work Projects) Administration, inventories were taken of books, manuscripts, and other items in depositories throughout the United States. The work is uneven, but the codifications provided are of great usefulness in locating the immense resources of the country. A checklist of pertinent material is provided by Sargent B. Child and others, *Check List of Historical Records Survey Publications*, Washington, 1943.

In addition to the resources of university libraries, and of public and special libraries, there are important collections in the libraries of learned societies and institutions. Many of these societies issue publications. Handbooks and guides to these resources are contained in Appleton P. C. Griffin, "Bibliography of American Historical Societies: The United States and the

Dominion of Canada," *Amer. Hist. Assn. Annual Report 1905*, Vol. II; Carnegie Institution, *Handbook of Learned Societies and Institutions: American*, Washington, 1908; Christopher Crittenden and Doris Godard, *Historical Societies in the United States and Canada: A Handbook*, Washington, 1944. Leslie W. Dunlap's *American Historical Societies, 1790-1860*, Madison, Wis., 1944, is the most recent compilation and provides descriptions of their establishment, membership and publications. Inventories of collections owned by such institutions have been taken in many instances by the Historical Records Survey, and the student is referred to the *Child Check List*, mentioned in the paragraph above. State and local societies are of course especially well provided with regional material, and the student interested in localized problems might profitably identify and consult such institutions.

## GUIDES TO PROFESSIONAL STUDIES AND BIBLIOGRAPHIES

### GUIDES TO REFERENCE BOOKS AND THESES

At present there is no guide directed toward professional studies in American literature. Tom P. Cross, *Bibliographical Guide to English Studies*, 8th ed., Chicago, 1943, was first published in 1919, and has been frequently brought up to date. It is important for general bibliographical guidance in the field, and complements John W. Spargo, *A Bibliographical Manual for Students of the Language and Literature of England and the United States: A Short-Title List*, Chicago, 2nd ed., rev. and enl., 1941; and Arthur G. Kennedy, *A Concise Bibliography for Students of English, Systematically Arranged*, Stanford Univ., Calif., 2nd ed., 1945. *The Annual Bibliography of English Language and Literature . . .*, Cambridge, Eng., compiled by members of the Modern Humanities Research Association since 1921, is an annotated list of books and articles, covering particularly the work of scholars in England. Vol. XIX (for 1938) was issued in 1940. Publication has been temporarily discontinued.

Guides to theses and work in progress will be found in *A List of American Doctoral Dissertations . . .*, Washington, compiled annually by members of the Catalog Division of the Library of Congress since 1913; *Doctoral Dissertations Accepted by American Universities*, compiled annually since 1934 for the National Research Council and the American Council of Learned Societies; *Microfilm Abstracts: A Collection of Abstracts of Doctoral Dissertations Which Are Available in Complete Form on Microfilm*, Ann Arbor, Mich., 1938—with frequent supplements to date; James M. Osborn, comp., *Work in Progress in the Modern Humanities*, annual from 1938 to 1941; and Curtis W.

Garrison and others, *The United States, 1865-1900: A Survey of Current Literature with Abstracts of Unpublished Dissertations*, Fremont, Ohio, 1945. A bibliographical guide, especially to institutional lists of published and unpublished theses, is Thomas R. Palfrey and Henry E. Coleman, Jr., *Guide to Bibliographies of Theses: United States and Canada*, 2nd ed., Chicago, 1940.

#### SOURCES SPECIFIC TO AMERICAN LITERATURE AND HISTORY:

##### *General Studies*

Specifically in the field of American literature and history are the following: Ernest E. Leisy, "Materials for Investigation in American Literature: A Bibliography of Dissertations, Articles, Research in Progress, and Collections of Americana . . .," *Stud. Philol.*, XXIII (1926), 90-115, supplemented with additions and corrections, *ibid*, XXIV (1927), 480-483; and Ernest E. Leisy and Jay B. Hubbell, "Doctoral Dissertations in American Literature," *Amer. Lit.*, IV (1933), 419-465. "Research in Progress" has been a regular feature in *American Literature* since the journal was founded in 1929, and continues the "List of Dissertations," comp. by Ernest E. Leisy, which first appeared in *The Reinterpretation of American Literature* (ed. Norman Foerster), New York, 1928. See also Ralph P. Rosenberg, "Bibliographies of Theses in America," *Bul. Bibl.*, XVIII (1945), 181-182.

The first annual bibliography for American literature, still current, appeared as "American Bibliography for 1922," in the March supplement of *PMLA*, XXXVIII (1923), compiled by Norman Foerster.

Extensive listings of "Articles on American Literature Appearing in Current Periodicals" have appeared in each issue of *American Literature* since November, 1929—material gathered by a large staff of compilers.\* Other serial bibliographies current, listing works of scholarship on themes concerned with American literature, are those on folklore, appearing in *Southern Folklore Quarterly*; on Anglo-French and Franco-American studies, in *Romanic Review*; on literary theory and criticism, in *American Bookman*; on journalistic subjects, in *Journalism Quarterly*; on German-American studies, in *American-German Review*. "A Bibliography of New England" appears annually in the March issue of the *New England Quarterly*; "A Bibliography of Outstanding American Essays Published in American Periodicals" is featured in each issue of *Essay Annual: A Yearly Collection of Significant Essays, Personal, Critical, Controversial, and Humorous*, Chicago, current since 1933. "A Pacific Northwest Bibliography" is compiled for the *Pacific Northwest Quar-*

\* These have been supplemented, corrected, and edited by Lewis Leary as a separate publication, covering the years 1920-1945, issued by the Duke University Press, 1947.

terly; and a "North Carolina Bibliography," for the *North Carolina Historical Review*.

### Fiction

The most useful listing of "American editions of novels, novelettes, tales, romances, short stories, and allegories in prose, written by Americans," is Lyle H. Wright, *American Fiction, 1774-1850: A Contribution Toward a Bibliography*, San Marino, Calif., 1939. It includes finding lists. Also standard is Oscar Wegelin, *Early American Fiction, 1774-1830: A Compilation of the Titles of Works of Fiction*, rev. ed., New York, 1929. Useful material will be found in Otis W. Coan and Richard G. Lillard, *America in Fiction: An Annotated List of Novels That Interpret Aspects of Life in the United States*, Stanford Univ., Calif., rev. ed., 1945.

The standard registry for publication of short stories, published annually since 1915, and still current, was established by Edward J. O'Brien. *The Best American Short Stories . . . and The Yearbook of the American Short Story*, Boston. Two short-story indexes are Ina Ten Eyck Firkins, *Index to Short Stories*, New York, 1923, with supplements publ. in 1929, and 1936; and Francis J. Hannigan, *The Standard Index of Short Stories, 1900-1914*, Boston, 1918. For a checklist of material dealing with the short story to 1918 see Fred L. Pattee, "The Short Story," *Camb. Hist. Amer. Lit.*, II (1918), 616-631.

Guides to the field of fiction in general, with some reference to American novels and tales, are Dorothy E. Cook and others, *Fiction Catalog: 1941 Edition. A Subject, Author and Title List of 5050 Works of Fiction in the English Language with Annotations*, New York, 1942, with annual supplements; Ernest A. Baker and James Packman, *A Guide to the Best Fiction, English and American, Including Translations from Foreign Languages*, 3rd ed., New York, 1932—a dictionary of plot summaries; Ernest A. Baker, *A Guide to Historical Fiction*, New York, 1914; Thomas Aldred, *Sequel Stories, English and American*, London, 1928—an author list of stories which have been followed by sequels; Mary R. Lingenfelter, *Vocations in Fiction: An Annotated Bibliography*, 2nd ed., Chicago, 1938; and Jonathan Nield, *A Guide to the Best Historical Novels and Tales*, 5th ed., rev. and enl., London, 1929.

Five descriptive compilations by William M. Griswold are *A Descriptive List of Novels and Tales Dealing with American City Life*, Cambridge, 1891; *A Descriptive List of Novels and Tales Dealing with American Country Life*, Cambridge, 1890; *A Descriptive List of Novels and Tales Dealing with the History of North America*, Cambridge, 1895; *Descriptive List of Romantic*

*Novels*, Cambridge, 1890; and *A Descriptive List of International Novels*, Cambridge, 1891.

An early checklist is Nathaniel L. Goodrich, "Prose Fiction: A Bibliography," *Bul. Bibl.*, IV (1906), 118-121, 133-136, 153-155; V (1907), 11-13, 38-39, 54-55, 78-79.

### Poetry

Few guides to American poetry have been published. The most useful bibliographical compilation dealing with early poetry is Oscar Wegelin, *Early American Poetry: A Compilation of the Titles of Verse and Broad-sides*, rev. ed., New York, 1930. See also John C. Frank, comp., *Early American Poetry, 1610-1820: A List of Works in the New York Public Library*, New York, 1917. For the twentieth century there is Allen Tate, *Recent American Poetry and Poetic Criticism: A Selected List of References*, Washington, 1943, an annotated guide; and *idem*, *Sixty American Poets, 1896-1944 . . .*, Washington, 1945, with bibls. comp. by Frances Cheney.

### Drama

The most useful drama bibliographies and play lists, covering the American field from the earliest times to 1936, are in Arthur H. Quinn, *A History of the American Drama from the Beginning to the Civil War*, rev. ed., New York, 1943, pp. 395-462; and *A History of the American Drama from the Civil War to the Present Day*, rev. ed., New York, 1936, pp. 305-402. These play lists and bibliographies are frequently annotated.

A checklist of "Anthologies of American Plays" is in Allan G. Halline, *American Plays*, New York, 1935, pp. 774-776, with an analysis of the contents of the most important collections.

The pioneer bibliography of American drama to 1830, first published in 1900, is Oscar Wegelin, *Early American Plays, 1714-1830: A Compilation of the Titles of Plays and Dramatic Poems Written by Authors Born or Residing in North America Previous to 1830*, New York, 1905. Less trustworthy is the list compiled by Robert F. Roden, *Later American Plays, 1831-1900: Being a Compilation of the Titles of Plays by American Authors . . .*, New York, 1900. A valuable record of early printed plays is Frank P. Hill, *American Plays Printed 1714-1830: A Bibliographical Record*, Stanford Univ., Calif., 1934. A checklist dealing with American drama during the years 1860-1918 is that compiled by Montrose J. Moses in *Camb. Hist. Amer. Lit.*, IV (1921), 760-774.

A checklist of *Dramatic Compositions Copyrighted in the United States*

has been published annually by the Copyright Office, Washington, 1870-current.

An index to plays from 1800 to 1935 is that compiled by Ina Ten Eyck Fukins: *Index to Plays, 1800-1926*, New York, 1927. It is indexed by author, title, and subject, and lists nearly 8,000 plays by 2,200 authors. A *Supplement* to 1935 adds some 3,200 titles by 1,300 authors. The *Dramatic Index . . .*, Boston, 1910-current, is Part II of *Annual Magazine Subject-Index*. It covers articles and illustrations concerning the stage and players in American and English periodicals.

An author and title index to plays appearing in collections published during 1900-1942 is John H. Ottemiller, *Index to Plays in Collections*, New York, 1943. For one-act plays, see Hannah Logasa and Winifred Ver Nooy, *An Index to One-Act Plays*, Boston, 1924—with two supplements, Boston, 1932, and 1941, which complete the index through 1940.

Further reference material is in Bernard Sobel, *The Theatre Handbook and Digest of Plays*, New York, 1940; Blanch M. Baker, *Dramatic Bibliography: An Annotated List of Books on the History and Criticism of the Drama and Stage and on the Allied Arts of the Theatre*, New York, 1933; Frank Shay, *A Guide to Longer Plays: A List of Fifteen Hundred Plays for Little Theatres, Professional and Stock Companies, Art Theatres, Schools, Amateurs and Readers*, New York, 1925; and William D. Adams, *A Dictionary of the Drama: A Guide to the Plays, Playwrights, Players, and Playhouses of the United Kingdom and America, from the Earliest Times to the Present*, Philadelphia, 1904, Vol. I, A-G (no more published).

Special studies are Hilda J. Lawson, "The Negro in American Drama: Bibliography of Contemporary Negro Drama," *Bul. Bibl.*, XVII (1940), 7-8, 27-30; and Edward D. Coleman, *The Jew in English Drama: An Annotated Bibliography*, New York, 1943.

#### SOURCES INCIDENTAL TO AMERICAN LITERATURE

The standard bibliography of bibliographies in the field is Clark S. Northup, *A Register of Bibliographies of the English Language and Literature*, New Haven, 1925; it includes contributions by Joseph Q. Adams and Andrew Keogh. Very comprehensive is Nathan Van Patten, *An Index to Bibliographies and Bibliographical Contributions Relating to the Work of American and British Authors, 1923-1932*, Stanford Univ., Calif., 1934. Important checklists will be found in Margaret B. Stillwell, *Incunabula and Americana, 1450-1800: A Key to Bibliographical Study*, New York, 1931. Published annually since 1938 by the H. W. Wilson Co. is *The Bibliographic Index: A Cumulative Bibliography of Bibliographies*, New York. Standard

also are Isadore G. Mudge, *Guide to Reference Books*, 6th ed., Chicago, 1936—with three supplements through 1943; and Norma O. Ireland, *An Index to Indexes: A Subject Bibliography of Published Indexes*, Boston, 1942.

## REGISTRIES OF PUBLICATION

### BOOKS

The monumental compilation of books relating to America is Joseph Sabin, *Bibliotheca Americana: A Dictionary of Books Relating to America, from Its Discovery to the Present Time*, New York, 1868–1936, 29 vols. The work was conceived and begun by Sabin, continued after an interval of 46 years by Wilberforce Eames, and completed by Robert W. G. Vail. It lists some 100,000 numbered entries, alphabetically by author, and is distinguished for its important bibliographical notes, its high degree of accuracy, especially in the later volumes, and its extensive coverage.

Charles Evans, *American Bibliography: A Chronological Dictionary of All Books, Pamphlets, and Periodical Publications Printed in the United States of America from the Genesis of Printing in 1639 Down to and Including the Year 1820, with Bibliographical and Biographical Notes*, Chicago, 1903–[1934], is constantly useful, though it must be checked occasionally for accuracy. Supplementary entries are supplied in Willard O. Waters, "American Imprints, 1648–1797, in the Huntington Library, Supplementing Evans' 'American Bibliography,'" *Huntington Lib. Bul.*, No. 3 (1933), 1–95. The 12 volumes of Evans published to 1934 carry the listings through the year 1799. There is no registry of publication for the years 1800–1819.

For the years 1820–1862 there is Orville A. Roorbach, *Bibliotheca Americana: Catalogue of American Publications, Including Reprints and Original Works, from 1820 to 1852, Inclusive; Together with a List of Periodicals Published in the United States*, New York, 1939, 4 vols. Originally published in 1849, this valuable compilation was recently reprinted from the edition of 1852, incorporating the supplements of 1850, 1852, 1855, 1858, and 1861. Nicholas Trübner covered the same period as Roorbach in *Trübner's Bibliographical Guide to American Literature: A Classified List of Books Published in the United States of America During the Last Forty Years, with Bibliographical Introduction, Notes, and Alphabetical Index*, London, 1859.

The work of James Kelly picks up where Roorbach leaves off, and covers the years 1861–1871: *The American Catalogue of Books, Original and Reprints, Published in the United States from Jan., 1861, to . . . 1871 . . .*, New York, 1866–1871, 2 vols. It is notable for its lists of Civil War pamphlets, sermons, and addresses. It is available in reprint, New York, 1938. Both Roor-

bach and Kelly are incomplete and sometimes inaccurate, but they furnish the most comprehensive listing for the years 1820-1870.

In 1868 appeared the first issue of *The American Booksellers' Guide*, New York; and its seven volumes continuously list issues to Dec. 1, 1875, when it is superseded by *The American Bookseller*, New York, 1876-1893, 32 vols.

The standard listing for the years 1876-1910 is *The American Catalogue of Books . . . 1876-1910*, New York, 1876-1911. It aims to include all books, except local directories, etc., published in the United States. Entries are made under author, title, and subject. It was absorbed into *The United States Catalogue: Books in Print*, New York, 1899-current. This invaluable register is augmented monthly by *The Cumulative Book Index*. The several editions, with respective supplements, constitute the authoritative publication record from 1898 to date. It has undertaken, since 1928, to list all publications in English, wherever issued in the English-speaking world, and its entries are very accurate.

The standard trade journal, listing the week's new publications, carrying announcements, news notes, advertisements for books wanted, and other data of interest to the book trade, is *Publishers' Weekly: The American Book Trade Journal . . .*, New York, 1872-current. Its contents are indexed in the *Readers' Guide to Periodical Literature* (see below). *The Publishers' Trade List Annual . . .*, New York, 1873-current, is an alphabetical gathering of American publishers' trade catalogs. An index was issued in 1902, with supplements for the years 1903-1904 only. An annual listing of prices, auction or trade, of books, manuscripts, autographs, etc., has been issued since 1895 in *American Book-Prices Current . . .*, New York, 1895-current. For data on book auctions and auction catalogs, there is George L. McKay, *American Book Auction Catalogues, 1713-1934: A Union List*, New York, 1937, including some 9,000 entries, fully indexed. See also Clarence S. Brigham, "History of Book Auctions in America," *Bul. N.Y. Pub. Lib.*, XXXIX (1935), 55-90.

Publication of books in England, for the years 1874-1940, is recorded in *The Reference Catalogue of Current Literature, Containing the Full Titles of Books Now in Print and on Sale . . .*, London. It has been issued at irregular intervals, and at present there are none later than 1940.

The United States Copyright Office in Washington has issued annually since 1891 a *Catalogue of Copyright Entries . . .*, a compilation which supplies additional and very accurate data.

Preceding *Publishers' Weekly* as a trade journal was *Norton's Literary Gazette and Publishers' Circular*, issued in New York from May, 1851, through August, 1855. From May to December, 1851, it was called *Norton's Literary Advertiser*. According to *Union List of Serials*, few issues of this interesting *Circular* are extant and no files are complete. Commencing in



September, 1855, the journal was called *American Literary Gazette and Publishers' Circular*. It was issued annually (with slight title variation) until January, 1872, when it was merged with *Weekly Trade Circular*, soon called *Publishers' Weekly*. Files of this issue of the *Circular* are more numerous than of the first, but none is complete.

A rare publication of prime importance as source material for the period it covers is *Norton's Literary Register*, New York, 1852-1856, an annual register (except for the year 1855, when none was published) containing literary information, accounts of American libraries, literary necrologies, biographical sketches, and statistical compilations. Few issues are extant and no files are complete.

One further approach to the history of publishing in the United States should not be overlooked. The Historical Records Survey, functioning under the Works Progress Administration, during the 1930's undertook an inventory of American imprints on a very extensive scale throughout the country. The compilation, carried forward under direction by many hundreds of workers, is uneven, and many of the data require rechecking; but the accumulation of material and identification of items is an accomplishment of importance. A survey of the undertaking, with checklists of all items issued, during 1937-1942, is Douglas C. McMurtrie, "The Bibliography of American Imprints," *Pub. Weekly*, CXLIV (1943), 1939-1944.

Miscellaneous items, which occasionally give clues to data on the subject of publishing, will be found in Earl L. Bradsher, "Book Publishers and Publishing," *Camb. Hist. Amer. Lit.*, New York, IV (1921), 533-553; Henry W. Boynton, *Annals of American Bookselling, 1638-1850*, London, 1932—a brief historical review, with essential information difficult to assemble elsewhere; Winslow L. Webber, *Books About Books: A Bio-Bibliography for Collectors*, Boston, 1937; Adolf Growoll, *Book-Trade Bibliography in the United States in the XIXth Century*, New York, 1939—a reprint from the original edition of 1898, and the best treatment of the subject; Whitman Bennett, *A Practical Guide to American Book Collecting, 1663-1940 . . .*, New York, 1941—a collector's manual; and Carl L. Cannon, *American Book Collectors and Collecting from Colonial Times to the Present*, New York, 1941—listing some 100 collections from Thomas Prince to H. H. Bancroft. A list valuable for references to American bibliography, printing and publishing, book collecting, and libraries is found in Hellmut Lehmann-Haupt and others, *The Book in America: A History of the Making, the Selling, and the Collecting of Books in the United States*, New York, 1939, pp. 385-422.

Information about first editions is assembled in *Merle Johnson's American First Editions*, 4th ed., rev. and enl. by Jacob Blanck, New York, 1942. First published by Merle Johnson in 1929, this fourth edition lists nearly 200

authors, some 10,000 titles from Freneau to Steinbeck, and has been rechecked against new data and items. Bradford M. Fullerton, *Selective Bibliography of American Literature, 1775-1900: A Brief Estimate of the More Important American Authors and a Description of Their Representative Works*, New York, 1932, lists some lesser known material not easily available. Patrick K. Foley's *American Authors, 1795-1895: A Bibliography of First and Notable Editions Chronologically Arranged with Notes*, Boston, 1897, is still standard and useful. An admirable sales catalog useful for bibliography is *The Stephen H. Wakeman Collection of Books of Nineteenth Century American Writers: First Editions, Inscribed Presentation and Personal Copies, Original Manuscripts and Letters of Nine American Authors: Bryant, Emerson, Hawthorne, Holmes, Longfellow, Lowell, Poe, Thoreau, Whittier*, New York, 1924. Another useful sales list is *Catalogue of the American Library of the Late Mr. George Brinley . . .*, Hartford, Conn., 1878-1897, 5 vols.—extensive, and meticulously compiled. See George L. McKay, "American Book Auction Catalogues, 1713-1934," *Bul. N.Y. Pub. Lib.*, L (1946), 177-184. Isidore R. Brussel has assembled further data in two books: *Anglo-American First Editions, 1826-1900, East to West, Describing First Editions of English Authors Whose Books Were Published in America Before Their Publication in England . . .*, New York, 1935; and its companion volume, *Anglo-American First Editions, West to East, 1786-1930, . . . of American Authors Whose Books Were Published in England Before Their Publication in America . . .*, New York, 1936.

Information about reprint editions which appear in inexpensive publishers' series is in the *Catalog of Reprints in Series*, New York, 1940-current.

Two outstanding indexes of material in composite books are: *A.L.A. Index . . . to General Literature*, Boston, 1901 (2nd ed.) and 1914 (supplement, chiefly to nineteenth century publications); and *Essay and General Literature Index, 1900-1933*, New York, 1934, with supplements which make it a current index to twentieth century publications. The latter work analyzes books by authors, titles, and subjects, and supplies information about bibliographical material. A highly selective and authoritative book-reviewing medium of current studies in all branches of American culture is the *United States Quarterly Book List*, Washington, 1945-current. The annals of popular literature in the United States may be followed in Alice Payne Hackett, *Fifty Years of Best Sellers, 1895-1945*, New York, 1945, a listing that should be checked for accuracy.

A survey is George P. Winship, "The Literature of the History of Printing in the United States: A Survey," *Library* (1923), 4th ser., III, No. 4, pp. 288-303.

Other information can be gleaned from Charles F. Heartman, *Checklist*

of *Printers in the United States* . . . , New York, 1915; George T. Watkins, *American Typographical Bibliography* . . . , Indianapolis, 1898; *idem*, *Bibliography of Printing in America* . . . , Boston, 1906; and Irvin Haas, *Bibliography of Modern American Presses*, Chicago, 1935.

#### PERIODICALS AND NEWSPAPERS

For the years 1802-1907, *Poole's Index to Periodical Literature*, rev. ed., Boston, 1891, with 6 supplements to 1907, is the primary published guide. It is a subject index only, but it is basic, and the pioneer work of its kind. The card file at New York University, of early American periodicals to 1870, is invaluable as an analytic index. The *Review of Reviews*, London and New York, 1891-1903, 13 vols., indexes periodicals within its span of publication. It also is primarily a subject index, but it covers many periodicals not indexed by *Poole*.

*Annual Literary Index*, New York, 1893-1905, 13 vols., is a composite annual author and subject index to periodicals, general literature, necrology, and bibliographies, published weekly—and succeeded by the *Annual Library Index*, New York, 1905-1910. Both were superseded by the *Readers' Guide*, and by the *International Index*.

The present standard index to general American periodicals is the *Readers' Guide to Periodical Literature*, New York, 1900-current. It is a cumulative index to articles, stories, verse, and (in its early issues) reviews. Issued semi-monthly and cumulated into annual and biennial volumes, it is the basic index in its field. The *Nineteenth Century Readers' Guide to Periodical Literature, 1890-1899. With Supplementary Indexing, 1900-1922*, New York, 1944, 2 vols., was compiled by Helen G. Cushing and Adah V. Morris. It furnishes a standard modern approach by author and subject to material formerly covered by *Poole*, with additions. Fifty-one American and British periodicals are indexed, and book reviews are brought out. *International Index to Periodicals*, New York, 1907-current, is devoted chiefly to the humanities and science. It is a cumulative author and subject index to selected lists of the periodicals of many nations.

The *Annual Magazine Subject-Index* . . . , ed. by Frederick W. Faxon, Boston, 1908-current, is a subject index only, of selected American and English periodicals, in general of those not indexed elsewhere, and therefore a supplement to other indexes. A digest and index of selected book reviews in some 80 American periodicals, principally general in character, is *Book Review Digest*, New York, 1905-current.

Other specialized indexes to and bibliographies of American periodicals are Frederick W. Faxon, "Ephemeral Bibelots: A Bibliography of the Mod-

ern Chap-Books and Their Imitators, Including the Short-Story Magazines, from Their First Issue to April 1, 1903," *Bul. Bibl.*, III (1903), 72-74, 92, 106-107, 124-126; William Beer, "Checklist of American Periodicals," *Proc. Amer. Antiq. Soc.*, n.s. XXXII (1922), 330-345—titles of all magazines and periodicals published in the United States, 1741-1800 inclusive; Gertrude C. Gilmer, *Checklist of Southern Periodicals to 1861*, Boston, 1934; Sidney Ditzion, "The History of Periodical Literature in the United States. A Bibliography," *Bul. Bibl.*, XV (1935), 110, 129-133; William B. Cairns, "Magazines and Annuals," *Camb. Hist. Amer. Lit.*, II (1918), 511-518; "Later Magazines," *ibid.*, IV (1921), 774-779—checklists, with items not listed by Faxon; Frederick W. Faxon, "Literary Annuals and Gift Books, American and English. A Bibliography," *Bul. Bibl.*, V (1908), 70-72, 87-90, 105-107, 127-129, 145-149, 171-175, 203-206, VI (1909-1912), 7, 43-44, 77-81, [followed by English items.] 110-113, 147-149, 180, 208-211, 243-245; Ralph Thompson, *American Literary Annuals and Gift Books: 1825-1865*, New York, 1936—supplemented by further titles or variants in Alan E. James, "Literary Annuals and Gift Books," *Jour. Rutgers Univ. Libr.*, I (June, 1938), No. 2, 14-21; Ethel Stephens, "American Popular Magazines: A Bibliography," *Bul. Bibl.*, IX (1916), 7-10, 41-43, 69-70, 95-98; Harriet L. Matthews, "Magazines for Children," *Bul. Bibl.*, I (1899), 133-136; and Ethelyn D. Tucker, "List of Books First Published in Periodicals," *Bul. Bibl.*, I (1897), 11-12, 24-27, 41-43, 60-61, 77-79, 94-95, 108-110, 124-126, 141-142, 154-155.

The standard annual catalog of newspapers since 1880 is *Directory of Newspapers and Periodicals*. Published in Philadelphia by N. W. Ayer & Son, Inc., it was known before 1930 by the title *American Newspaper Annual* . . . Its tabulations and lists are authoritative. George P. Rowell & Co. published *American Newspaper Directory* annually from 1869 to 1908, when it merged with Ayer. It is important for the decade of the seventies. The definitive checklist of newspapers before 1820, arranged by states, has been published by Clarence S. Brigham, *History and Bibliography of American Newspapers, 1690-1820*, Worcester, Mass., 1947, 2 vols. It is indexed by both titles and printers. Useful for reference is Herbert O. Brayer, "Preliminary Guide to Indexed Newspapers in the United States, 1850-1900," *Miss. Valley Hist. Rev.*, XXXIII (1946), 237-258.

Other checklists are Edwin H. Ford, *History of Journalism in the United States: A Bibliography of Books and Annotated Articles*, Minneapolis, 1938; *idem*, *A Bibliography of Literary Journalism in America*, Minneapolis, 1937—a student manual; and Carl L. Cannon, *Journalism: A Bibliography*, New York, 1924—a comprehensive checklist of material in the New York Public Library. Since 1937 each issue of *Journalism Quarterly* has included an annotated bibliography of journalistic subjects in American magazines currently published.

A most important newspaper index is the *New York Times Index*, begun in 1913. By virtue of its scope, it is a current key to material in other newspapers as well. The *Index* to the *New York Daily Tribune* covers the years 1875-1906.

## DICTIONARIES AND DIGESTS

### BIOGRAPHICAL

The most authoritative biographical dictionary yet published is *Dictionary of American Biography*, New York, 1928-1936, 21 vols., including index. "Supplement One" was issued in 1944. Compiled under the auspices of the American Council of Learned Societies, it was edited by Allen Johnson and (later) Dumas Malone. Persons living are excluded. Biographical sketches of Americans born in Great Britain are included in *Dictionary of National Biography*, ed. by Leslie Stephen and Sidney Lee, 1885-1900, and later supplements.

Biographical facilities are greatly extended by a number of other cyclopedias and dictionaries. *The National Cyclopaedia of American Biography . . .*, New York, 1892-1945, 32 vols., extends to living Americans in vols. publ. after 1926. *Appleton's Cyclopedia of American Biography*, New York, 1887-1900, 7 vols., ed. by James G. Wilson and John Fiske, includes many names not in *DAB*; an enlarged edition was issued 1915, with supplementary volumes to 1931. Still useful is *The Twentieth Century Biographical Dictionary of Notable Americans*, Boston, 1904, 10 vols., ed. by Rossiter Johnson and others. The 7 vols. publ. 1897-1903 appeared under the title *Cyclopaedia of American Biographies*. Other collections that may be consulted are *Lamb's Biographical Dictionary of the United States*, Boston, 1900-1903, 7 vols., ed. by John H. Brown; Francis S. Drake, *Dictionary of American Biography . . .*, Boston, 1872. The most comprehensive one-volume compilation to date—persons living excluded—is Wheeler Preston, *American Biographies*, New York, 1940, which contains brief bibliographies.

Among biographical dictionaries of persons living, the most authoritative is *Who's Who in America*, Chicago, issued biennially since 1899. Its counterpart in England—including a few Americans—is *Who's Who*. A cumulative dictionary is *Encyclopedia of American Biography. New Series*, New York, 1934-current, ed. by Winfield S. Downs and others. *Current Biography: Who's News and Why*, New York, has been issued monthly since 1940 with annual cumulations, ed. by Maxine Block.

For authors, still indispensable is the 5-vol. compilation of Samuel A. Allibone, *A Critical Dictionary of English Literature and British and American Authors Living and Deceased, from the Earliest Accounts to the Latter Half*

of the *Nineteenth Century* . . . , Philadelphia, 1854-1871, 3 vols.; *Supplement*, 1891, 2 vols. There is also Oscar F. Adams, *A Dictionary of American Authors*, 5th ed., rev. and enl., Boston, 1904. The best recent compilations are James D. Hart, *The Oxford Companion to American Literature*, New York, 1941; and Stanley J. Kunitz and Howard Haycraft, *American Authors, 1600-1900. A Biographical Dictionary of American Literature*, New York, 1938—incl. some 1,300 sketches. W. J. Burke and Will D. Howe, *American Authors and Books, 1640-1940*, New York, 1943, assemble many data on "the writing, illustrating, editing, publishing, reviewing, collecting, selling, and preservation of American books," but it must be constantly checked for accuracy. A "Biographical Dictionary of [Southern] Authors" constitutes Vol. XV of *Library of Southern Literature* . . . , Atlanta, 1907-1923, 17 vols., ed. by Edwin A. Alderman and others.

For contemporary authors there are Fred B. Millett, *Contemporary American Authors: A Critical Survey and 219 Bio-Bibliographies*, New York, 1940—which supersedes Millett's revision of the Manly-Rickert *Contemporary American Literature*; Stanley J. Kunitz and Howard Haycraft, *Twentieth Century Authors: A Biographical Dictionary of Modern Literature*, New York, 1942—with some 1,850 biographies and 1,700 illustrations, superseding Kunitz's *Living Authors* (1931), and Kunitz and Haycraft's *Authors Today and Yesterday* (1933). The *Directory of American Scholars: A Biographical Directory*, Lancaster, Pa., 1942, ed. by Jaques Cattell, lists some 12,000 living scholars. From time to time, since 1921, have appeared issues of *Who's Who Among North American Authors*, Los Angeles; and many others.

A few colleges have published biographical sketches of their graduates, similar to the sketches made of graduates of the universities of Oxford and Cambridge. Outstanding in this respect, amounting in fact to studies in cultural history, is Sibley's *Harvard Graduates: Biographical Sketches of Graduates of Harvard University* . . . , Cambridge (later Boston), 1873-1945, 7 vols. Vols. I-III (1873-1885), comp. by John L. Sibley, cover the years 1642-1689; vols. IV-VII (1933-1945), comp. by Clifford K. Shipton, brings the work down to 1725. Later volumes are in preparation. Other such works are Franklin B. Dexter, *Biographical Sketches of the Graduates of Yale College, with Annals of the College History*, New York, 1885-1911; New Haven, 1912, 6 vols.—covering the period 1701-1815; and Robert S. Fletcher and Malcolm O. Young, *Amherst College: Biographical Record of the Graduates and Non-Graduates*, Amherst, Mass., rev. ed., 1939—for the years 1821-1939.

Information not elsewhere available can be found in Lorenzo Sabine, *Biographical Sketches of Loyalists of the American Revolution, with an Historical Essay*, Boston, 1864, 2 vols.; William B. Sprague, *Annals of the*

*American Pulpit; or, Commemorative Notices of Distinguished American Clergymen of Various Denominations, from the Early Settlement of the Country to the Close of the Year Eighteen Hundred and Fifty-five*, New York, 1857-1869, 9 vols.—indexed, and important as source material; Francis C. Wemyss, *The Chronology of the American Stage from 1752 to 1852*, New York, 1852, 4 vols.; and Thomas A. Brown, *History of the American Stage, Containing Biographical Sketches of Nearly Every Member of the Profession That Has Appeared on the American Stage, from 1733 to 1870*, New Ycrk, 1870.

Bibliographies and checklists of diaries are Harriette M. Forbes, *New England Diaries, 1602-1800. A Descriptive Catalogue of Diaries, Orderly Books and Sea Journals*, Topsfield, Mass., 1923—its many thousands of entries make it an important bibliographical source book and guide to the study of early American culture; William Matthews, *American Diaries. An Annotated Bibliography of American Diaries Written Prior to the Year 1861*, Berkeley, Calif., 1945—published and unpublished diaries in English including those of immigrants and foreign visitors; and E. F. MacPike, "American and Canadian Diaries, Journals and Note-Books: A Short List," *Bul. Bibl.*, XVIII (1944-1945), 91-92, 107-115, 133-135, 156-158.

Bibliographies directed toward biographical material are Edward H. O'Neill, *Biography by Americans, 1658-1936. A Subject Bibliography*, Philadelphia, 1939—some 7,000 items, excluding autobiographies, diaries, and journals; Helen Hefling and Jessie W. Dyde, *Hefling and Richards' Index to Contemporary Biography and Criticism*, 2nd ed., Boston, 1934; Janet M. Agnew, *A Southern Bibliography: Biography, 1929-1941*, University, La., 1942; Minnie E. Sears, *Standard Catalog. Biography Section*, New York, 1927; Claude E. Jones, "Collected Biographies to 1825," *Bul. Bibl.*, XVII (1941), 90-92, 113-116. Daniel S. Durrie compiled *Index to American Genealogies, and to Genealogical Material Contained in All Works . . .* The 5th ed. (Albany, 1900) lists about 50,000 items with a supplement to 1908. Very comprehensive is Phyllis M. Riches, *An Analytical Bibliography of Universal Collected Biography, Comprising Books Published in the English Tongue in Great Britain and Ireland, America and the British Dominions*, London, 1934.

A useful factual survey is Edward H. O'Neill, *A History of American Biography, 1800-1935*, Philadelphia, 1935, with bibliography, pp. 369-417.

#### REFERENCE

Standard reference compendiums and digests are James D. Hart, comp., *The Oxford Companion to American Literature*, New York, 1941; and Sir

Paul Harvey, comp., *The Oxford Companion to English Literature*, Oxford, Eng., rev. and enl., 1937. They include bio-bibliographies, summaries of notable plays, novels, poems, and other works of literature, and information on allied topics. *Annals of English Literature, 1475-1925: The Principal Publications of Each Year, Together with an Alphabetical Index of Authors with Their Works*, comp. by J. C. Ghosh and E. G. Withycombe, Oxford, Eng., 1935, includes American publications.

Newspaper indexes are especially serviceable. In addition to the *New York Times Index* and the *Index to the New York Daily Tribune*, noted previously, there is the important *Palmer's Index to the Times Newspaper* (of London), 1790-current. It is useful because of the importance of the newspaper and the long period covered. The index to obituary notices frequently supplies biographical material difficult to find elsewhere.

*The American Annual Cyclopaedia and Register of Important Events* (Appleton's) was published annually throughout the period 1876-1896. Like the present *World Almanac*, it supplies convenient statistical tables, summaries of historical events, texts of important public documents, and other annals. There is an index to the volumes for 1876-1893 in the 1893 volume, pp. 777-875.

Useful current summaries of literary as well as general events are found in such annuals as *American Year Book*, New York, 1911-current; *Americana Annual*, New York, 1923-current; *New International Year Book*, New York, 1908-current; and the *Britannica Book of the Year*, Chicago, 1938-current.

A reference guide to a more extensive period is George W. Douglas, *The American Book of Days: A Compendium of Information About Holidays, Festivals, Notable Anniversaries . . .*, New York, 1937.

The *American Guide Series*, compiled by members of the Writers' Program of the Work Projects Administration, were prepared and published (1937-1941), in various localities, for each state in the Union, and for several of the larger cities. They are illustrated, indexed, and contain brief chapters on folklore and folkways, the arts, newspapers, education, religion, resources, agriculture, industry, labor, and history, together with descriptions of the chief cities, towns, and roads. They conclude with a bibliography. Though they vary in fullness and are not uniformly competent as guides, they are on the whole significant contributions to social history, and are indispensable.

*Notes and Queries* has been continuously published in London since 1850, and runs to some 185 volumes. As a medium of communication for literary antiquarians and genealogists, it often supplies valuable information on out-of-the-way questions in very broad cultural fields. *American Notes and Queries*, modeled on its English counterpart, has been established during the past decade.



## SOURCES FOR CULTURAL HISTORY

*The Dictionary of American History*, New York, 1940, 5 vols., is a collaborative undertaking, compiled by many hundreds of scholars under the general editorship of James T. Adams. Josephus N. Larned, *The Literature of American History: A Bibliographical Guide . . .*, Boston, 1902, with two supplements in the same year, is still valuable for its critical notes. Important also is the previously mentioned compilation of H. P. Beers, *Bibliographies in American History*, rev. ed., New York, 1942, and "Writings on American History" (1902-current; edited 1906-1917 by Grace L. Griffin). Since 1918 the compilation has been issued as a supplement to the *Annual Report* of the American Historical Society. Especially useful for data regarding state and county histories is Thomas L. Bradford and Stanley V. Henkels, *The Bibliographer's Manual of American History . . .*, Philadelphia, 1907-1910, 5 vols. Two other standard guides are Peter G. Mode, *Source Book and Bibliographical Guide for American Church History*, Menasha, Wis., 1921; and Milton Waldman, *Americana: The Literature of American History*, New York, 1925. The compilation of Harriet S. Tapley, *Salem Imprints, 1768-1825: A History of the First Fifty Years of Printing in Salem, Massachusetts*, Salem, 1928, is intentionally limited in scope and coverage, but like Justin Winsor's *The Memorial History of Boston, 1630-1880*, Boston, 1880-1881, 2 vols., it is important, beyond the indication of the title, for the extensive critical notes.

Peter Force compiled *American Archives . . .*, Washington, 1837-1853, 9 vols., consisting of proceedings, state papers, debates, letters, and other public documents providing source material for the early Revolutionary years, 1774-1776. Force also compiled *The National Calendar and Annals of the United States*, Washington, 1820-1836, 14 vols. It is a statistical yearbook based upon official government sources, with historical summaries. Data for the years 1825-1827 are missing.

Hezekiah Niles published *Niles' Weekly Register*, Baltimore, 1811-1849. It is an annual record of current events, of great value to the historiographer, and is notable for the generally unbiased presentation of material. During the years 1836-1839 it was entitled *Niles' National Register*. Other guides to special aspects of social culture are Wilberforce Eames, *Early New England Catechisms: A Bibliographical Account of Some Catechisms Published Before the Year 1800, for Use in New England*, Worcester, 1898; Charles F. Heartman, *The New-England Primer Issued Prior to 1830: A Bibliographical Checklist . . .*, New York, 1934; Robert W. G. Vail, "A Check List of New England Election Sermons," *Proc. Amer. Antiquarian Soc.*, XLV (1935), 233-266—listing copies in over 30 libraries, from the seventeenth into the nineteenth century; Harry B. Weiss, "American Letter-Writers, 1698-1943,"

*Bul. N Y. Pub. Lib.*, XLVIII (1944), 959-981; XLIX (1945), 33-61; Richard B. Harwell, *Confederate Belles-Lettres: A Bibliography and a Finding List of the Fiction, Poetry, Drama, Songsters, and Miscellaneous Literature Published in the Confederate States of America*, Hattiesburg, Miss., 1941—omitting newspapers and magazines; Dorothy B. Porter, "Early American Negro Writings: A Bibliographical Study," *Papers Bibl. Soc. Amer.*, XXXIX (1945), 192-268—with preliminary checklist for the years 1760-1835, and finding lists; John S. Bassett, "Writers on American History, 1783-1850," *Camb. Hist. Amer. Lit.*, II (1918), 488-499, a checklist; Henry R. Hitchcock, *American Architectural Books A List of Books . . . Published in America Before 1895 on Architecture and Related Subjects . . .*, Middletown, Conn., 1938-1939; Historical Records Survey, *Bio-Bibliographical Index of Musicians in the United States of America Since Colonial Times*, Washington, 1941; Minnie E. Sears, *Song Index: An Index to More than 12,000 Songs in 177 Song Collections Comprising 262 Volumes*, New York, 1926—a supplement (New York, 1934) lists 7,000 additional songs, items which number many American poets; Oscar George Theodore Sonneck, *A Bibliography of Early Secular American Music (18th Century)*, rev. and enlarged by William Treat Upton, Washington, 1945—well indexed; Harwood L. Childs, *A Reference Guide to the Study of Public Opinion*, Princeton, N.J., 1934; Harold D. Lasswell and others, *Propaganda and Promotional Activities: An Annotated Bibliography*, Minneapolis, 1935; Wilfred Parsons, *Early Catholic Americana: A List of Books and Other Works by Catholic Authors in the United States, 1729-1830*, New York, 1939; George L. McKay, *A Register of Artists, Engravers, Booksellers, Bookbinders, Printers & Publishers in New York City, 1633-1820*, New York, 1942; Mantle Fielding, *Dictionary of American Painters, Sculptors, and Engravers*, Philadelphia, 1925; Elizabeth McCausland, "A Selected Bibliography on American Painting and Sculpture from Colonial Times to the Present," *Mag. of Art*, XXXIX (1946), 329-349—with chronological general section and an alphabetical section on individuals; Hannah Logasa, *Regional United States: A Subject List*, Boston, 1942; Edith J. R. Hawley, "Bibliography of Literary Geography," *Bul. Bibl.*, X (1918), 34-38, 58-60, 76, 93-94, 104-105; and Everett E. Edwards, "A List of American Economic Histories," *U.S. Dept. Agric., Bibliog. Contrib.*, No. 27, 1935.

## BIBLIOGRAPHIES: LITERATURE AND CULTURE



## DEFINITION, HISTORY, AND CRITICISM

A discussion of primary and secondary sources dealing with American literature before the Revolution will be found in the period bibliography following. The Colonial Period to 1760.

Fiction, poetry, and drama are treated topically in each of the period essays. General bibliographies of all three topics are drawn out in the Guide to Resources. For discussion of fiction elsewhere among the subject bibliographies, see the Table of Contents.

### THE "PENNSYLVANIA MAGAZINE" TO THE "NORTH AMERICAN REVIEW": 1775-1815

The demands for literary independence were a very early part of the national self-consciousness, and magazines were the instruments which effectively gave expression to such interests. The *Pennsylvania Magazine; or, American Monthly Museum*, published at Philadelphia from January, 1775, to July, 1776, by Robert Aitken, was edited by Aitken and Thomas Paine. It was the first of early magazines to devote a large proportion of its space to original material. Hugh Henry Brackenridge edited the *United States Magazine* (Philadelphia, Jan.-Dec., 1779), and introduced Freneau to the public; the short span of publication was compensated for by the excellence of the material which Brackenridge selected. Two other Philadelphia magazines of the period are noteworthy. The *Columbian Magazine; or, Monthly Miscellany, Containing a View of the History, Literature, Manners and Characters of the Year* (1786-1792) was published by a literary group including Mathew Carey and Francis Hopkinson, and featured an unusual amount of native fiction. The *American Museum* (1787-1792), edited by Carey, maintained a notable standard for literary excellence, and among its contributors were Hopkinson, Franklin, and the Connecticut Wits.

During these years the editorial motive of selection was a conscious desire to achieve literary as well as political independence. Writers decried the imitation of foreign themes and models, and the neglect of native sources.

Royall Tyler voiced the prevailing aspiration in the prologue to *The Contrast* (first performed in 1787; publ. in 1790), in which the speaker notes the neglect of native material

Whilst all, which aims at splendour and parade,  
Must come from Europe, and be ready made.

Indeed, the creation of a truly national literature was the main purpose of the Connecticut Wits, chief among whom were Joel Barlow, Timothy Dwight, David Humphreys, and John Trumbull. Their intent was to celebrate and encourage American literary independence.

Among important spokesmen, Philip Freneau made one of the earliest pleas for a native literature in his "Advice to Authors," collected in *The Miscellaneous Works of Mr. Philip Freneau* (1788), though he believed the accomplishment of it would not be effected for several centuries.

In the same decade Noah Webster directed his attention toward a national language. "Customs, habits, and *language*, as well as government should be national," he states in *Dissertations on the English Language* (1789). See the bibliography herein on "The American Language."

By the end of the eighteenth century implementation of the frequently voiced plea had materialized in the form of critical reviews of American publications, most notably in Charles Brockden Brown's *Monthly Magazine, and American Review* (New York, 1799-1800), the periodical which became a quarterly under the title *American Review, and Literary Journal* (1801-1802).

No literary publication of the early national period achieved greater distinction or maintained it longer than the *Port Folio* (Philadelphia, 1801-1827), founded by Joseph Dennie and published weekly during the first eight years that constituted its most productive period. It featured departments of original and selected poetry, and among its contributors were Nicholas Biddle, John Quincy Adams, Joseph Dennie, Charles Brockden Brown, Thomas Green Fessenden, and Royall Tyler. A history of the magazine and checklist of contributors has recently been published by Randolph C. Randall, "Authors of the *Port Folio* Revealed by the Hall Files," *Amer. Lit.*, XI (1940), 379-416. During these years Brown edited the *Literary Magazine, and American Register* (1803-1807), a Philadelphia monthly.

Standard studies of early magazines and magazine publications are (Harold) Milton Ellis, *Joseph Dennie and His Circle: A Study in American Literature from 1792 to 1812*, Austin, Tex., 1915; Lyon N. Richardson, *A History of Early American Magazines, 1741-1789*, New York, 1931; and Frank L. Mott, *A History of American Magazines*, Cambridge, 1938, Vol. I. Useful material is in Howard L. Flewelling's unpublished dissertation, "Literary Criticism in American Periodicals, 1783-1820," Univ. of Michigan, 1931.

A very early attempt to sketch the history of American letters is Samuel Miller, *A Brief Retrospect of the Eighteenth Century . . . Containing a Sketch of the Revolutions and Improvements in Science, Arts, and Literature During That Period*, New York, 1803, 2 vols. Two chapters especially devoted to the subject are entitled "Nations Lately Become Literary: United States of America," and "Novels and Novelists."

Literary clubs have been significant instruments in the history of American cultural development, and are discussed in Robert F. Almy's unpublished dissertation, "The Role of the Club in American Literary History, 1700-1812," Harvard Univ., 1934. One of the earliest was the Tuesday Club of Annapolis (1745-1756), founded by Dr. Alexander Hamilton and by Jonas Green, editor of the *Maryland Gazette*. It was a typical colonial literary coffee-house. The Friendly Club of New York was an outgrowth (ca. 1790) of the Philological Society of New York. It aimed to further the literature of the new nation, and among its members were C. B. Brown and William Dunlap. The Tuesday Club of Philadelphia (1800-1804?) was founded by Joseph Dennie and the group that supported the *Port Folio*. It was Federalist, aristocratic, and intensely pro-English in its political sympathies. Its members included Joseph Hopkinson and Nicholas Biddle. The Anthology Club of Boston was founded ca. 1804 by William Tudor, George Ticknor, Joseph Stevens Buckminster, and others, and has had a continuing influence to the present day. It devoted itself to raising the standards of American literature, and selected the *Monthly Anthology; or, Magazine of Polite Literature* (1803-1811) as its organ. Edited by David P. Adams, William Emerson, and others, the periodical numbered among its contributors Daniel Webster, Washington Allston, Joseph Story, and W. C. Bryant. It was scholarly and conservative in its interests, distrustful of democratic "vulgarity," fought provincialism, and was condemned for its pro-English cultural sympathies by such men as Noah Webster, who were outspoken in their desire to establish a native literature, however vague or confused they might be regarding the method of such achievement. The Anthology Club flourished until 1811, and its reading room was the foundation of the Boston Athenaeum, modeled on the Liverpool Athenaeum in England. Buckminster's own library was the nucleus for the library of the Boston Athenaeum, built up during its nearly a century and a half of continuous existence, and it is today distinguished for its files of nineteenth century American periodicals and fiction.

An important informal literary association, the Bread and Cheese Club, was established in New York during the twenties, under the acknowledged leadership of Cooper, and with such members as Bryant, William Dunlap, and Samuel F. B. Morse. In 1827 it divided, one part becoming the Sketch Club. The Century Association, founded 1847, was an outgrowth of the Sketch Club.

At the close of the first decade of the nineteenth century, complaints about the state of American letters were vigorously and repeatedly expressed in public addresses and orations, as well as in newspapers and periodicals. Daniel Webster, delivering the annual Phi Beta Kappa address at Dartmouth College in 1809, chose as subject "The State of Our Literature," expressing skepticism about its merit as an indigenous culture. (See *The Writings and Speeches of Daniel Webster*, Boston, 1903, XV, 575-582.) In the same year Fisher Ames expressed similar doubts in his essay on "American Literature" (*Works*, ed. by Seth Ames, Boston, 1854, II, 428-442).

At the same time, defenses of a growing native literature were cogently expressed and received due attention. Charles Jared Ingersoll, the Philadelphia lawyer soon to become a member of Congress, issued *Inchiquin, The Jesuit's Letters . . .*, New York, 1810, an anonymous novel defending American culture as observed by a supposed Jesuit traveler in the States. The book, written indirectly as an answer to criticism of America by British travelers, was attacked with some violence in the English *Quarterly Review*. The defense of *Inchiquin* was undertaken by James Kirke Paulding, who directed his entire literary effort singleheartedly to championing things American; but most notably by Timothy Dwight, whose *Remarks on the Review of Inchiquin's Letters . . .*, Boston, 1815, is a key document in the beginnings of American literary criticism and the development of a national literature. Thus Paulding, as spokesman for the Knickerbocker Group, and Dwight, as spokesman for the Connecticut Wits, became the established champions of the enraged stay-at-home Americans against the systematic detraction of British critics.

The paper war which followed the naval War of 1812 demonstrated a literary bumptiousness which was first treated at length by William B. Cairns, "On the Development of American Literature from 1815 to 1833, with Especial Reference to Periodicals," *Bul. Univ. Wis. Philol. and Lit.*, ser. 1 (1898), 1-87. Other useful studies are William Charvat, *The Origins of American Critical Thought: 1810-1835*, Philadelphia, 1936; Robert E. Spiller, "Brother Jonathan to John Bull," *So. Atl. Quar.*, XXVI (1927), 346-358—a study of mutual antagonisms; Harry H. Clark, "Nationalism in American Literature," *Univ. Toronto Quar.*, II (1933), 492-519; William E. Sedgwick, "The Materials for an American Literature: A Critical Problem of the Early Nineteenth Century," *Harv. Stud. and Notes in Philol. and Lit.*, XVII (1935), 141-162; John C. McCloskey, "The Campaign of Periodicals After the War of 1812 for National American Literature," *PMLA*, L (1935), 262-273; E. K. Brown, "The National Idea in American Criticism," *Dalhousie Rev.*, XIV (1934), 133-147; Robert W. Bolwell, "Concerning the Study of Nationalism in American Literature," *Amer. Lit.*, X (1939), 405-416. Three recent studies are Jay B. Hubbell, "Literary Nationalism in the Old South," in *American*



*Studies in Honor of William Kenneth Boyd*, Durham, N.C., 1940, pp. 175-220; Earl Bradsher, "The Rise of Nationalism in American Literature," in *Studies for William A. Read*, University, La., 1940, pp. 269-287; and Gregory Paine, "American Literature a Hundred and Fifty Years Ago," *Stud. Philol.*, XLII (1945), 385-402.

The year 1815 is notable in American literary history, not because it marked a high point in chauvinistic self-consciousness, but because it witnessed the establishment of the *North American Review* (1815-1940). Founded in Boston as an outgrowth of the *Monthly Anthology* by Edward T. Channing, William Tudor, R. H. Dana, Sr., and others, it aimed to achieve a greater national scope than any previous American magazine. It began as a quarterly literary, critical, and historical review, modeled on its English contemporaries. During its long and distinguished career it numbered among its editors (besides Tudor and Channing) Edward Everett, Jared Sparks, J. G. Palfrey, C. E. Norton, J. R. Lowell, and Henry Adams. Its contributors are a roster of the most influential literary spokesmen of the nineteenth century, and no single magazine can claim a more widespread or influential place in the history of American letters. Two useful published studies are Harry H. Clark, "Literary Criticism in the *North American Review*, 1815-1835," *Trans. Wis. Acad. Sci., Arts, and Letters*, XXXII (1940), 299-350—including summaries of 231 critical reviews; and Robert E. Streeter, "Association Psychology and Literary Nationalism in the *North American Review*," *Amer. Lit.*, XVII (1945), 243-254. Further material is in Streeter's unpublished dissertation, "Critical Ideas in the *North American Review*, 1815-1865," Northwestern Univ., 1943.

A general background study is Hans Kohn, *The Idea of Nationalism* . . . , New York, 1944, especially Chap. VI. See also John B. Henneman, "The National Element in Southern Literature," *Sewanee Rev.*, XI (1903), 345-366.

#### EARLY AMERICAN MISCELLANIES: TO 1829

The miscellany or anthology, like the periodical, was an instrument during the formative period which gave expression to an increasing interest in a national literature. One of the very earliest to include the work of native writers on patriotic grounds was *The American Museum; or, Repository of Ancient and Modern Fugitive Pieces, Prose and Poetical*, published in Philadelphia by Mathew Carey. Twelve volumes were issued between 1787 and 1792, including essays written by Franklin and Paine and poetry by Barlow, Humphreys, Freneau, Ladd, and others. "Several late American productions, when published in Europe, have been received with merited eclat," says the

editor (I, 236). "Poets, like prophets, are not without honour, except in their own country and among their own kindred."

Several earlier miscellanies had been devoted to publishing native material, with the implied, though not expressed, desire to show that the colonies could cultivate polite letters. The earliest known seems to have been *Select Essays, with Some Few Miscellaneous Copies of Verses Drawn by Ingenious Hands*, Boston, 1714, a group of undistinguished poems and prose essays evidently the work of Harvard undergraduates who wished to emulate the collections issued by undergraduates at Oxford and Cambridge. The unique copy of the volume is in the library of the Massachusetts Historical Society. Mather Byles undertook to bring out *A Collection of Poems, by Several Hands*, Boston, 1744 (actually 1745), a gathering made up largely of selections from Byles's own writings. Similar in intent to *Select Essays* was *Pietas et Gratulatio Collegii Cantabrigiensis apud Novanglos*, Boston, 1761, addressed to His Majesty King George III on his accession to the throne, by the President and Fellows of Harvard College. A Philadelphia schoolmaster, John Beveridge, evidently with similar intent, published the last pre-Revolutionary miscellany in Philadelphia, 1765: *Epistolae Familiares . . . Familiar Epistles and Other Miscellaneous Pieces, Wrote Originally in Latin Verse . . . To Which are added several Translations into English Verse, by Different Hands*.

Two other collections undertaken in the same year that *The American Museum* first appeared were *Miscellanies, Moral and Instructive, in Prose and Verse; Collected from Various Authors for the Use of Schools, and Improvement of Young Persons of Both Sexes*, Philadelphia, 1787 (and later reprints elsewhere); and *Select Poems on Various Occasions, Chiefly American, among which are several wrote by the celebrated Doctor Ladd*, Boston, 1787.

One of the most interesting of Mathew Carey's collections is *The Beauties of Poetry, British and American . . .*, Philadelphia, 1791, including verses of Barlow, Dwight, Freneau, Humphreys, Livingston, Ladd, Hopkinson, Markoe, and others. "He hopes," says the editor of his labors, "that to the Americans this work will be more acceptable than those on the same plan from Great Britain." At Litchfield, Conn., in 1793, Elihu Hubbard Smith brought out a volume solely devoted to native poetry: *American Poems, Selected and Original*. In the following year appeared *The Columbian Muse: A Selection of American Poetry from Various Authors of Established Reputation*, New York, 1794. Mathew Carey reprinted selections from newspapers and periodicals in *Miscellaneous Trifles in Prose*, Philadelphia, 1796. Abiel Holmes edited *A Family Tablet: Containing a Selection of Original Poetry*, Boston, 1796—contributions mostly from the family of the Reverend Ezra Stiles, President of Yale.

Imitations of English songsters, with material chosen often for its patriotic interest, may be represented by *The Columbian Songster, or Jovial Companion: being a collection of two hundred and twenty Choice Songs . . . of which near Fifty are American productions*, New York, 1797; and *The American Musical Miscellany: A Collection of the Newest and Most Approved Songs, Set to Music*, Northampton, Mass., 1798. George Bourne selected and edited *The Spirit of the Public Journals; or, Beauties of the American Newspapers, For 1805*, Baltimore, 1806.

The preface of *The Echo, With other Poems* (1807), verse satire by the Connecticut Wits, had first been published in 20 numbers in the *American Mercury* (1791-1805). Their national self-consciousness is explicitly indicated in the preface, which remarks: "Willing to lend their aid to check the progress of false taste in American literature, the authors conceived that ridicule would prove a powerful corrective." *The Cabinet of Momus: A Choice Selection of Humorous Poems*, Philadelphia, 1809, includes poetry written by Americans, and *The American Poetical Miscellany: Original and Selected*, Philadelphia, 1809, remarks in the preface (p. 10), "It cannot escape the attention of the discerning reader, that we have published a much greater portion of *American* productions than are to be found in any other publication of this kind in the English language."

At the beginning of the second quarter of the century miscellanies made up from selections originally published in periodicals were commonplace. One of the best is *Miscellaneous Poems Selected from the United States Literary Gazette*, Boston, 1826, including liberal selections from the poetry of Bryant and Longfellow. John H. A. Frost edited *The Class Book of American Literature . . .*, Boston, 1826, compiled entirely "from the works of our native writers," including selections from the stories of C. B. Brown, Cooper, Irving, and the poetry of Bryant, Longfellow, and George Bancroft.

By far the most significant collection is that edited by Samuel Kettell, *Specimens of American Poetry, with Critical and Biographical Notices*, Boston, 1829, 3 vols. It incorporates selections from Cotton Mather to Whittier and concludes with a "Catalogue of American Poetry," III, 379-407. The critical and bibliographical notes make this compilation a literary history of great importance. In the same decade, American poetry abroad had been recognized by the publication of such miscellanies as *Specimens of the American Poets: With Critical Notices, and a Preface*, London, 1822, and *The Columbian Lyre: Specimens of Transatlantic Poetry*, Glasgow, 1828; for identification of the compiler as Israel Keech Tefft, see Jay B. Hubbell, *Ga. Hist. Quar.*, XXVI (1942), 288.

A discussion of early miscellanies is Richard C. Boys, "The Beginnings of the American Poetical Miscellany, 1714-1800," *Amer. Lit.*, XVII (1945),

127-139. See also Fred L. Pattee, "Anthologies of American Literature Before 1861," *Colophon*, pt. 16 (1934)—an 8-page checklist

THE "NORTH AMERICAN REVIEW" TO EMERSON'S  
"THE AMERICAN SCHOLAR": 1815-1837

De Witt Clinton's observations on the intellectual life of the period are published in *An Introductory Discourse Delivered Before the Literary and Philosophical Society of New York*, New York, 1815, and are especially useful as a survey of literary stirrings in New York City. A brief summary of "The Progress of the United States in Literature" was published in *Niles' Weekly Register*, XI (Sept. 28, 1816), 66-69. In Baltimore, the Delphian Club (founded 1816) was a literary association whose members included John Neal, Francis Scott Key, and Samuel Woodworth. Their literary organ, the *Portico* (1816-1818), issued monthly, was under Neal's editorship. It was chauvinistic in outlook, and unrestrained in criticism of foreign authors. Rhapsodic and uncritical adulation of native writers was epitomized by Solyman Brown's *An Essay on American Poetry*, New Haven, 1818, written in rhymed couplets. It was mercilessly ridiculed by William Cullen Bryant in a review which appeared in the *North American Review*, VII (1818), 198-207, wherein Bryant took occasion to state his own critical values and estimate the accomplishment of American poets, whom he criticized in general for their "sickly and affected imitation" of English popular poets.

One of the most explicit pleas for the use of native material to be published in the first quarter of the century was that of John Knapp in an essay on "National Poetry," written for the *North American Review*, VIII (1819), 169-176, in which he concludes: "A country is undeniably the more endeared by the multitude for its tender and heroical tales and memoirs, fabulous as well as authentic. Let us then not slight even its barbaric annals. Let us not only revisit the dwellings of the European settler exposed to savage incursions, and every variety of affecting vicissitude; but let us hasten to acquaint ourselves with the earlier native."

Though social and literary criticism by Americans was frequently voiced during this period (effectively represented by William Tudor's *Letters on the Eastern States*, 1820), no estimate was more bitterly resented than that of Sydney Smith, the editor of the *Edinburgh Review*. Smith took occasion in reviewing Seybert's *Annals of the United States* in the January, 1820, issue of his magazine to query: "In the four quarters of the globe, who reads an American book? or goes to an American play? or looks at an American picture or statue?" The effect of this well known comment is studied in Robert E. Spiller, "The Verdict of Sydney Smith," *Amer. Lit.*, I (1929), 3-13.

Such British criticism was answered by James K. Paulding, among others, in *A Sketch of Old England by a New England Man* (1822).

Of the great number of speeches and articles on the subject of a national literature published between 1820 and 1830, a few are noteworthy. Charles J. Ingersoll chose as subject for the annual oration before the American Philosophical Society in Philadelphia, 1823, *A Discourse Concerning the Influence of America on the Mind*, advocating a literature that would satisfy the practical and utilitarian American character. Edward Everett, delivering the Phi Beta Kappa address at Harvard in 1824, elected to discuss "The Circumstances Favorable to the Progress of Literature in America," as conceived by one who was at the time Professor of Greek in the College, and an editor of the *North American Review*. (See his *Orations and Speeches* . . . , Boston, 1850, I, 9-44.) An ambitious attempt to write a history of American literature was that of John Neal, who set out to interpret America as favorably as possible to the British by publishing a series of five anonymous essays on "American Writers" in *Blackwood's Magazine*, XVI (1824), 304-311, 415-428, 560-571; XVII (1825), 48-69, 186-207. It took the form of critical reviews of 135 American authors, arranged alphabetically by name, with much the longest essay devoted to himself. The essays are reprinted, ed. with introd., notes, and bibl. by Fred L. Pattee, as *John Neal's American Writers* . . . , Durham, N.C., 1937. A second vigorous defense by Bryant of American themes is his review of Catharine M. Sedgwick's *Redwood* (1824), in *No. Amer. Rev.*, XX (1825), 246-256. The first expression of Longfellow's later fight for the poet's place in American life was given utterance in his Commencement oration at Bowdoin in 1825. He addressed himself to the subject of "Our Native Writers," and observed, "Poetry with us has never yet been anything but a pastime." He returned to the theme later in the dialogue (chapter XX) of his novel *Kavanagh: A Tale* (1849); and he exemplified his belief that writers should use native material in his narrative poems *Evangeline* (1847) and *The Song of Hiawatha* (1855). It was in his later years that Longfellow moved from the nationalist position to the cosmopolitan.

Of central importance in the history of American literary criticism during the period are the four lectures on poetry delivered by Bryant in 1826 on the invitation of the New York Athenaeum. They express not only his own critical theory and that of many of his lesser contemporaries, but also to some degree that of Longfellow and the Cambridge group.

It was also in this era that Cooper published his first extended defense of American literature and institutions, in *Notions of the Americans* (1828), Letter XXIII, concluding: "Notwithstanding the overwhelming influence of British publications, and all the difficulties I have named, original books are getting to be numerous in the United States."

By the end of the decade Samuel L. Knapp had published the first and most ambitious attempt at a history of American literature in book form: *Lectures on American Literature, with Remarks on Some Passages of American History*, New York, 1829.

Among magazines founded during the decade and largely devoted to literature a few are especially significant. The *New York Mirror* (1823-1857) was edited by Samuel Woodworth, and later by N. P. Willis, C. F. Hoffman, Epes Sargent, and others. Poe was engaged by the journal during 1844-1845. The *United States Literary Gazette*, Boston, 1824-1826, was notable for its poetry contributed, among others, by Bryant and Longfellow. Charles Folsom and Bryant edited the *United States Review and Literary Gazette* during its brief career both in Boston and in New York, 1826-1827. The most distinguished periodical established at this time was *Graham's Magazine*, Philadelphia, 1826-1858, which numbered among its editors George R. Graham, Poe, Rufus Griswold, and Bayard Taylor. Its contributors are a roster of the most prominent writers of the time.

An important indication that the West was developing literary consciousness was the founding of the *Western Monthly Review*, Cincinnati, 1827-1830, by Timothy Flint. Flint's purpose in this venture was to interpret the West to the East, and his criticism of American dependence on Europe and of a lack of cultural centers is frequently voiced. The most successful western magazine of its time, and the earliest literary periodical west of Ohio, was James Hall's *Western Monthly Magazine*, Cincinnati and Louisville, 1830-1837, published during its first two years as the *Illinois Monthly Magazine*.

In the South, Stephen Elliott and Hugh S. Legaré founded the *Southern Review*, Charleston, 1828-1832, one of the earliest southern periodicals of distinction. Highly significant, both in the history of southern literature and in the study of the development of many literary figures, was the *Southern Literary Messenger* (1834-1864), founded in Richmond by Thomas W. White. Poe first contributed "Berenice" to it in March, 1835, and in December of that year became its editor. His tales, critical essays, and reviews made the periodical famous, and it achieved its greatest and most merited success during the two years of his editorship. For an account of it, see David K. Jackson, *The Contributors and Contributions to the Southern Literary Messenger, 1834-1864*, Charlottesville, Va., 1936, supplemented by *idem*, "An Estimate of the Influence of *The Southern Literary Messenger, 1834-1864*," *So. Lit. Mes.*, I (1939), 508-514.

An important early general magazine in the East was the *New-England Magazine*, Boston, 1831-1835, edited by Joseph T. Buckingham and others. It was in the thirties also that the *Knickerbocker Magazine* (1833-1865) was

established in New York as a monthly literary magazine. Under the editorship (1834-1861) of Lewis Gaylord Clark and his twin brother Willis Gaylord Clark it became, especially during the forties, the most distinguished literary periodical of its day. Its contributors included the best known writers in the country. A third important (western) magazine was founded at about the same time: the *Western Messenger*, Cincinnati and Louisville, 1835-1841, under the editorship of James Freeman Clarke, William H. Channing, and others, who devoted it, as the subtitle at one time specified, to religion and literature.

The great popularity of George B. Cheever's anthology of American poetry gives it some claim to notice. His compilation, *The American Common-place Book of Poetry, with Occasional Notes*, Boston, 1831, was later issued as *The Poets of America, with Occasional Notes*, and by 1876 had gone through 24 printings and many revisions.

The most important evidence of critical maturity manifested itself at this time. William E. Channing published an essay in the *Christian Examiner* for January, 1830, on "The Importance and Means of a National Literature." Ostensibly a review of Ingersoll's *A Discourse Concerning the Influence of America on the Mind*, it was in fact Channing's literary testament. He felt it intolerable that a literature should do no more than reflect the utilitarian mind of a nation. It must do more than accept and express material circumstances. He thus advanced beyond the narrower interpretations of Freneau, Webster, and Cooper, and prepared the way for the most challenging document in the early history of American letters, Emerson's essay on "The American Scholar." Emerson's address was delivered at the invitation of the Phi Beta Kappa Society of Harvard College on August 31, 1837, and the memorable occasion is vividly reconstructed by Bliss Perry in "Emerson's Most Famous Speech" (*The Praise of Folly and Other Papers*, Boston, 1923). The final paragraph epitomizes Emerson's ideas on a national literature: "The scholar is that man who must take up into himself all the ability of the time, all the contributions of the past, all the hopes of the future. . . . We have listened too long to the courtly muses of Europe. . . . We will walk on our own feet; we will work with our own hands; we will speak our own minds. The study of letters shall be no longer a name for pity, for doubt, and for sensual indulgence. . . ."

#### "THE AMERICAN SCHOLAR" TO "LEAVES OF GRASS": 1837-1855

The eighteen years which intervened between the delivery of Emerson's address on "The American Scholar" and the publication of the first issue of Whitman's *Leaves of Grass* gave evidence of continuing interest in American letters through the establishment of significant literary periodicals, the com-

pilation of anthologies exclusively devoted to American writers, and the publication of important critical studies.

The *Dial: A Magazine for Literature, Philosophy, and Religion*, Boston, 1840-1844, was edited first by Margaret Fuller, and later (1842-1844) by Emerson. It was the most important of transcendental journals and offered encouragement to writers like Thoreau, whose works did not attract a public primarily interested in entertainment. Its services to the cause of letters were proportionately greater than its relatively small and brief circulation would indicate. In New York, Cornelius Mathews and Evert A. Duyckinck founded the critical magazine *Arcturus: A Journal of Books and Opinion* (1840-1842), and secured for it very distinguished American contributors. The *Southern Quarterly Review* (1842-1857), a proslavery journal issued mainly from Charleston, never achieved the reputation of the *Southern Review*, though it published some notable material, especially under the editorship of James D. B. De Bow (1844-1845) and of William G. Simms (1856-1857). *Brownson's Quarterly Review* (1844-1875), founded and edited by Orestes A. Brownson, long remained the organ for Brownson's versatile and combative mind, reflecting at times an influential, if chauvinistic, concern for American civilization. Much material of literary importance appeared in the *Literary World* (New York, 1847-1853), a weekly journal of society, literature, and art, edited by Evert A. Duyckinck and others. After the demise of the *Dial*, a Boston group including Emerson, Theodore Parker, and J. E. Cabot founded the *Massachusetts Quarterly Review*, Boston, 1847-1850, a literary philosophical, and humanitarian journal that reflected a more vigorous editorial policy than had been supported by the *Dial*. *Harper's Monthly Magazine*, founded in New York as an eclectic literary periodical by Harper and Brothers in 1850 (and known since 1925 simply as *Harper's Magazine*), in its early years drew most heavily upon well known British authors. *Putnam's Monthly Magazine* (1853-1910) was established as a distinctively American periodical, with contributions during its early years by leading writers. Suspended in 1857, it was revived briefly in 1868-1870, and again in 1906-1910.

Several notable anthologies were issued in these years. Bryant, by now established as one of the leading American critics, compiled *Selections from the American Poets*, New York, 1840, with a brief foreword "To the Reader" which set forth the principles of selection. John Keese issued *The Poets of America*, New York, 1840. Much more significant is William D. Gallagher's *Selections from the Poetical Literature of the West*, Cincinnati, 1841, a compilation of 109 poems written by 38 Ohio Valley poets. In part inspired by regional pride, it intended to demonstrate that the West as well as the East might claim some share of recognition in the cultural development of a nation, as the brief prefatory apology hints.



Undoubtedly the most famous compilations of the period were the three collections published by Rufus W. Griswold. *The Poets and Poetry of America, to the Middle of the Nineteenth Century*, Philadelphia, 1842, however unreliable as text, is still useful for reference. It soon became a standard collection, and was frequently revised and enlarged. Richard H. Stoddard added his name to the title page when he issued it with new material in 1873. Griswold's success with *The Poets* gave him warrant for publishing a companion volume, *The Prose Writers of America: with a Survey of the Intellectual History, Condition, and Prospects of the Country*, Philadelphia, 1847. Similarly unreliable as text, it still remains especially useful for its selections from minor authors. In its later editions it also incorporated new material. Griswold's *The Female Poets of America*, Philadelphia, 1848 (rev. and enl. by R. H. Stoddard, New York, 1874), is also valuable for the student, and the critical judgments therein expressed, together with those in the earlier compilations, are historically significant, however faulty in critical acumen.

An anthology of selections from Anne Bradstreet to Alice and Phoebe Cary is Caroline May, ed., *The American Female Poets*, Philadelphia, 1848. Some material not easily found elsewhere is in John S. Hart's *The Female Prose Writers of America, with Portraits, Biographical Notices, and Specimens of Their Writings*, Philadelphia, 1852 (rev. ed., 1855).

Cooper's *The American Democrat* (1838) is a statement of his social and political aims in terms of principles, and is historically significant during this period as the creed of a very influential literary spokesman for America. An early survey, with some attention to native elements, is Samuel L. Knapp, *Advice in the Pursuits of Literature*, Middletown, N.J., 1837 (also New York, 1841).

By far the most judicious and searching literary history published during these years is Eugène A. Vail's *De la Littérature et des Hommes de Lettres des Etats-Unis d'Amérique*, Paris, 1841, with observations on C. B. Brown, Cooper, Paulding, Bryant, Emerson, Longfellow, and others. The study, undertaken by an American living in France, was written to demonstrate to Europeans a native American literary culture. It indicates furthermore that American literature was the subject of historical study abroad at a very early period. Philarète Chasles, a professor of the Collège de France, published his *Etudes sur la Littérature et les Mœurs des Anglo-Américains au XIX<sup>e</sup> Siècle*, Paris, 1851. Much is derived from Vail, though the chapter on Melville is a recognition which Melville's own countrymen were much slower in giving. The volume appeared in New York in the following year translated by Donald MacLeod as *Anglo-American Literature and Manners*.

Not all believed that America could or should have a national literature, and a strong opposition to it was frequently voiced. Edward Sherman Gould

(1805-1885) delivered a series of lectures published as *American Criticism of American Literature* (1836), extolling British writing, and decrying the native accomplishment. George Tucker opposed the idea in an "Address on American Literature," *So. Lit. Mess.*, IV (1838). Joseph Rocchietti wrote *Why a National Literature Cannot Flourish in the United States . . .*, New York, 1845, 84 pp. E. W. Johnson ridiculed the idea in "American Letters: Their Character and Advancement," *Amer. Whig Rev.*, I (1845), 575-580; and James Russell Lowell wrote an unfavorable review of Longfellow's *Kavanagh*: "Nationality in Literature," *No. Amer. Rev.*, LXIX (1849), 196-215.

One of the very earliest discussions of American drama is James Rees, *The Dramatic Authors of America*, Philadelphia, 1845. It is not a history, and is somewhat inaccurate in detail, but it is valuable as source material.

Poe's sketches of the Knickerbocker Group and other New York authors were published in six installments in *Godey's Lady's Book* during 1846. Though often unsympathetic, their critical discrimination gives them an intrinsic value which posterity recognizes, however odious the judgments seemed at the time to friend or foe. They were published in book form as *The Literati: Some Honest Opinions About Autorial Merits and Demerits . . .*, New York, 1850. Poe's interest in the problem of nationality in American letters, and his growing breadth of comprehension of the question, can be traced in his review of Drake's *The Culprit Fay*, in *So. Lit. Mess.*, April, 1836; "Letter to Mr. ———," *ibid.*, July, 1836; "Marginalia," *ibid.*, July, 1849. His most important utterance on the subject, written in 1842 for *Graham's Magazine*, is his "Exordium"—see *The Complete Works . . .* (ed. Harrison, 1902), XI, 1-8.

Melville's discussion of nationalism is in his essay "Hawthorne and His Mosses," published in the *Literary World*, Aug. 17 and 24, 1850. "Believe me, my friends," he comments, "that men, not very much inferior to Shakespeare, are this day being born on the banks of the Ohio."

In the same year appeared a review of Griswold's *Prose Writers*, attacking the "Bay" school for strain and frigidity, and defending the "Knickerbocker" school, especially Irving, under the title, "Schools in American Literature," *Church Rev.*, III (1850), 329-348.

Undoubtedly the most impressive literary testament of the period is Walt Whitman's preface to the first edition of *Leaves of Grass* (1855). It may properly stand as a synthesis of all the earlier pleas for an American literature, and is remarkable in that Whitman knew so little of the country at first hand. "The proof of a poet," he concludes, "is that his country absorbs him as affectionately as he has absorbed it."

The extent to which ten major writers—Irving, Bryant, Cooper, Poe, Hawthorne, Emerson, Longfellow, Whittier, Holmes, and Lowell—were interested

in or affiliated with national problems and parties is the subject of Arthur H. Quinn, "American Literature and American Politics," *Proc. Amer. Antiq. Soc.*, LIX (1944), 59-112. Also useful is Benjamin T. Spencer, "A National Literature, 1837-1855," *Amer. Lit.*, VIII (1936), 125-159.

DUYCKINCK'S "CYCLOPAEDIA" TO STEDMAN'S  
"ANTHOLOGY": 1855-1900

One of the earliest and most inclusive collections still valuable for material (especially of minor writers) not otherwise easily available is Evert A. and George L. Duyckinck, *Cyclopaedia of American Literature: Embracing Personal and Critical Notices of Authors, and Selections from Their Writings, from the Earliest Period to the Present Day*, New York, 1855 (and later editions), 2 vols. *The Supplement* (1866) supplies continuations and omitted notices. In 1857 James Russell Lowell established the *Atlantic Monthly*; and he served as its editor until 1861. Since its founding, the *Atlantic Monthly* has continuously maintained rank as one of the leading literary periodicals in the United States. See Mark A. De Wolfe Howe, *The Atlantic Monthly and Its Makers*, Boston, 1919.

In the West William T. Coggeshall made his plea for regional recognition in *The Protective Policy in Literature*, Columbus, Ohio, 1859. *The Poets and Poetry of the West: With Biographical and Critical Notices*, Columbus, 1860, which he edited, was intended to correct the neglect of western writers by Griswold and the Duyckincks.

Holmes was aware of an excessive self-consciousness among American writers of the period, as was Lowell. Both writers turned to European models for style and theme. Nevertheless they recognized the great importance of self-dependence and the value of native material. Lowell's essay in praise of Thoreau, published in *No. Amer. Rev.*, Oct., 1865, and collected in *My Study Windows* (1871), says of Thoreau: ". . . his metaphors and images are always fresh from the soil." In the same essay he takes occasion to extol Emerson: "There is no man to whom our aesthetic culture owes so much."

The New York monthly, the *Galaxy* (1866-1878), was published with the intent of counteracting the alleged provincialism of the *Atlantic Monthly*. Its interest in wider nationalism is demonstrated in the fact that Mark Twain served as an editor, and among contributors were Whitman, John W. De Forest, and H. H. Boyesen. *Lippincott's Magazine* (1868-1916) was a Philadelphia literary monthly of distinction, especially to the 1890's, aiming to be more national in scope than the *Atlantic Monthly*.

Important critical studies of American writers by the leading French critics of the day appeared frequently in the *Revue des Deux Mondes* during the

mid-nineteenth century. Among Americans especially singled out for discussion, and occasionally for translation, were Poe, Emerson, Melville, Sealsfield, Longfellow, Hawthorne, Margaret Fuller, Harriet Beecher Stowe, Whitman, Mark Twain, and Bret Harte. An index of articles on American literature was published in *Revue des Deux Mondes: Table Générale, 1831-1874*, Paris, 1875, pp. 471-472.

Critics were now beginning to discuss what the Great American Novel should be. John W. De Forest in his brief essay on "The Great American Novel," *Nation*, VI (1868), 27-29, concludes: "We fear that the wonder will not soon be wrought unless more talent can be enlisted in the work, and we are sure that this sufficient talent can hardly be obtained without the encouragement of an international copyright. And, even then, is it time?" Thomas S. Perry in a review of "American Novels" in the *No. Amer. Rev.*, CXV (1872), 366-378, commented on the American writer, "The less conscious he is of trying to be American, the more truly will he succeed in being so. . . . He must idealize. The idealizing novelist will be the real novelist." A scathing review of Lew Wallace's *The Fair God*, in *Old and New*, IX (1874), 259-261, condemned it on the ground that it was unsuccessfully trying to be the Great American Novel. For discussion of the ideas of mid-nineteenth century critics concerning what the novel should be, see Herbert R. Brown, "The Great American Novel," *Amer. Lit.*, VII (1935), 1-14.

Textbooks and manuals of American literature were slowly introduced into college curriculums. An early text with interestingly fresh judgments, especially on Melville and Whitman, is John Seely Hart, *A Manual of American Literature*, Philadelphia, 1873. A landmark in American literary historical scholarship was established in 1878 with the publication of Moses C. Tyler, *A History of American Literature, 1607-1765*, New York, 1878 (rev. ed., 1897), 2 vols. It was followed by *The Literary History of the American Revolution, 1763-1783*, New York, 1897, 2 vols. (issued, with introd., by Randolph G. Adams, for Facsimile Library, New York, 1941, 2 vols.). These two works by Tyler constitute still the fullest treatment of the periods covered. Indeed, their virtue has been a disadvantage in that Tyler's labors were so careful and detailed that later scholars have been slow in re-evaluating the literature of the colonial period in the light of more recent research. Howard M. Jones' *The Life of Moses Coit Tyler*, Ann Arbor, Mich., 1933, is based on an unpublished dissertation by Thomas E. Casady. See also Richard M. Dorson, "Moses Coit Tyler, Historian of the American Genesis," *Southwest Rev.*, XXVI (1941), 416-427.

John Nichol's *American Literature: An Historical Sketch, 1620-1880*, Edinburgh, 1882, is interesting as a brief historical essay by a Briton.

*Scribner's Monthly*, important from 1870 to 1881 for its serials and short

stories often dealing with American themes, became the *Century Illustrated Monthly Magazine* (1881-1930). Richard Watson Gilder edited the *Century Magazine* from 1881 till his death in 1909, and his influence in the tradition of delicacy as a leader of New York literary life was of great importance.

Edwin P. Whipple's *American Literature and Other Papers*, Boston, 1887, devotes the first 138 pages to "American Literature" and concludes with two extensive essays on Emerson and one on Webster as stylists. Charles F. Richardson's *American Literature, 1607-1885*, New York, 1887-1888, 2 vols., an early and inclusive survey, is still useful, though it neglects historical inquiry. The 11-volume collection of Edmund C. Stedman and Ellen M. Hutchinson, *A Library of American Literature from the Earliest Settlement to the Present Time*, New York, 1888-1890, is still useful for its inclusiveness, though it contains no critical or bibliographical matter. Charles Dudley Warner, who edited the "American Men of Letters" series—a task undertaken in the late seventies—brought out the extensive *Library of the World's Best Literature* (30 vols., 1896-1897). Likewise inclusive is Edwin A. Alderman and others, *Library of Southern Literature . . .*, Atlanta, 1907-1923, 17 vols.

Karl Knortz taught courses in American literature in Germany before coming to the United States late in the century, and published his *Geschichte der Nordamerikanischen Literatur*, Berlin, 1891, 2 vols. See Horst Frenz, "Karl Knortz, Interpreter of American Literature and Culture," *Amer.-Ger. Rev.*, XIII (Dec., 1946), 27-30.

Other studies and surveys published during the last decade of the century include Greenough White, *A Sketch of the Philosophy of American Literature*, Boston, 1891, 66 pp.; Hjalmar H. Boyesen, *Literary and Social Silhouettes*, New York, 1894—with chapters on the American novel; Brander Matthews, *An Introduction to the Study of American Literature*, New York, 1896—a brief survey with chapters largely devoted to major nineteenth century figures; Katharine Lee Bates, *American Literature*, New York, 1898; and Donald G. Mitchell ("Ik Marvel"), *American Lands and Letters*, New York, 1898-1899, 2 vols.—still useful for its illustrations.

In 1900 Lewis E. Gates published *Studies and Appreciations*—impressionistic estimates of a few major nineteenth century writers. It was also in 1900 that Barrett Wendell published *A Literary History of America* (latest printing, New York, 1928), a study heavily biased in favor of the New England tradition.

The most distinguished compilation at the turn of the century was that of Edmund C. Stedman, *An American Anthology, 1787-1900: Selections Illustrating the Editor's Critical Review of American Poetry in the Nineteenth Century*, Boston, 1900. It is prefaced with a critical introduction, pp. xv-xxxiv, and includes selections reaching from Freneau to E. A. Robinson.

For a discussion of the period, see Benjamin T. Spencer, "The New Realism and a National Literature," *PMLA*, LVI (1941), 1116-1132.

STEDMAN TO "THE CAMBRIDGE HISTORY OF  
AMERICAN LITERATURE": 1900-1917

The American Academy of Arts and Letters was founded in 1904 as an honorary group of 50 members within the National Institute of Arts and Letters (founded 1898). Its intent was to honor accomplishment in American literature and the arts. The first decade of the twentieth century also witnessed a greatly increased number of studies devoted to American literature and literary history. Among them were James L. Onderdonk, *History of American Verse, 1610-1897*, Chicago, 1901; Charles W. Moulton, *The Library of Literary Criticism of English and American Authors*, Buffalo, 1901-1905, 8 vols.—selected excerpts of periodical and other criticism containing material not easily available elsewhere; Lorenzo Sears, *American Literature in the Colonial and National Periods*, Boston, 1902; William P. Trent, *A History of American Literature, 1607-1865*, New York, 1903—still useful for its critical estimates; George E. Woodberry, *America in Literature*, New York, 1903—marred by its failure to give recognition to Whitman and Mark Twain; Lillie D. Loshe, *The Early American Novel*, New York, 1907, repr. 1930—a pioneer study still valuable for the period before 1830; John (Albert) Macy, *The Spirit of American Literature*, Garden City, N.Y., 1908, rev. ed. 1913—a pioneering contribution to the newer aesthetic and social liberalism, with 16 critical estimates of major authors from Irving to Henry James; William B. Otis, *American Verse, 1625-1807: A History*, New York, 1909—inclusive rather than critical, with a useful bibliography, pp. 277-293; Percival Pollard, *Their Day in Court*, New York, 1909—one of the very earliest critical surveys of twentieth century American writings; William C. Brownell, *American Prose Masters*, New York, 1909—an attempt at a systematic analysis of the cultural past; William B. Cairns, *Selections from Early American Writers, 1607-1800*, New York, 1909; and John Erskine, *Leading American Novelists*, New York, 1910—essays on C. B. Brown, Cooper, Simms, Hawthorne, Stowe, and Bret Harte.

Still valuable for its temperate, balanced critical judgments and for its inclusiveness is William B. Cairns, *A History of American Literature*, New York, 1912 (rev. ed., 1930).

*Poetry: A Magazine of Verse* (1912-current) was founded in Chicago by Harriet Monroe. Devoted exclusively to poetry, it has been the precursor of many "little magazines," and has been one of the most stimulating influences on American literature. It never confined itself to any school or type, and has

published the works of such diverse authors as Sandburg, Amy Lowell, T. S. Eliot, Frost, "H. D.," Pound, Lindsay, and Hart Crane—poets whose achievements in many instances it has been first to recognize.

In 1913, William S. Braithwaite published the first *Anthology of Magazine Verse . . . and Yearbook of American Poetry*. Braithwaite edited the volumes annually through 1929. Sporadic issues undertaken by succeeding editors were published till 1942.

Important among later discussions of literary nationalism is Van Wyck Brooks, *America's Coming-of-Age*, New York, 1915. Others during the period who sought to define the shape which they believed American literature should take include Theodore Dreiser, Thomas Beer, Ernest Boyd, Ludwig Lewisohn, V. F. Calverton, Robert Morss Lovett, and J. E. Spingarn.

Fred L. Pattee published *A History of American Literature Since 1870*, New York, 1915, with useful discussions of minor writers and schools, particularly the "local color" group. In the same year, Edward J. O'Brien published the first of his anthologies of *The Best Short Stories . . . (American)*, issued annually with checklists till 1942.

Still one of the best balanced anthologies is that edited by Norman Foerster in 1916: *The Chief American Prose Writers* (rev. ed., Boston, 1931).

Ever since 1913, Amy Lowell had served as critic, poet, and adviser to the infant Imagist movement. Her best known critical work, *Tendencies in Modern American Poetry*, was published in Boston in 1917.

A landmark in the study and history of American letters is *The Cambridge History of American Literature*, New York, 1917-1921, 4 vols. Edited by William P. Trent, John Erskine, Stuart P. Sherman, and Carl Van Doren, with articles written by collaborating specialists, it is the first comprehensive history of American literature, and includes extensive bibliographies.

#### "THE CAMBRIDGE HISTORY" TO FOERSTER'S "REINTERPRETATION": 1917-1928

The fourth and final volume of *The Cambridge History* was issued in 1921. In the annual March supplement of *PMLA* of 1923 appeared the first systematic current bibliography of American literature (for 1922), compiled by Norman Foerster. Foerster concluded the listing with this comment, significant of the state of scholarship devoted to American letters a quarter of a century ago: "The foregoing record is clearly an indication of the rapidly growing interest in American letters, although it must be admitted that this interest is more popular than scholarly. Substantial studies of American subjects are still rare."

The most significant event during this decade, and one which may

properly indicate that the study of American letters had been established on a national basis, was the founding of the American Literature Group as a part of the Modern Language Association of America, in 1921. *American Literature: A Journal of Literary History, Criticism, and Bibliography*, published quarterly, was founded in 1928, and has served as official organ of the Group. Two early pleas for a recognition of American literature as a subject for college and graduate study are Arthur H. Quinn, "American Literature as a Subject for Graduate Study," *Educ. Rev.*, LXIV (1922), 7-15; and Fred L. Pattee, "American Literature in the College Curriculum," *ibid.*, LXVII (1924), 266-272.

Historically important is *The Reinterpretation of American Literature: Some Contributions Toward the Understanding of Its Historical Development*, New York, 1928, a collaborative book edited by Norman Foerster for the American Literature Group. It was the first critical inquiry by a group of American scholars into the state of American scholarship, designed to indicate the vast untouched resources, and the pressing need for re-evaluations. It concluded with a selective bibliography of guides to literary and cultural material, and a list of dissertations and articles which had first been published in *Studies in Philology* in 1926 and 1927, here brought up to date. The impetus thus given to American studies by official recognition of a national literature has been profound.

#### THE TWENTIETH CENTURY: STUDIES OF CRITICAL MOVEMENTS

American criticism in the twentieth century has been divided between the claims of tradition and of revolt. General surveys are Fred B. Millett, "A Critical Survey," in his bio-bibliography of *Contemporary American Authors* . . . , New York, 1940, pp. 3-204; Morton D. Zabel's introduction to his anthology, *Literary Opinion in America* . . . , New York, 1937, pp. xv-liv; and Bernard Smith, *Forces in American Criticism* . . . , New York, 1939. Alfred Kazin's *On Native Grounds* . . . , New York, 1942, deals with the critical movements and the history of criticism. Henri Peyre's *Writers and Their Critics* . . . , Ithaca, N.Y., 1944, is a survey of modern literary criticism; chapter II deals with America.

Sketches of the contemporary critical scene include Ernest A. Boyd, *Portraits: Real and Imaginary* (1924); Paul Rosenfeld, *Port of New York: Essays on Fourteen American Moderns* (1924), and *Men Seen* (1925); Elizabeth S. Sergeant, *Fire Under the Andes: A Group of North American Portraits* (1927); Gorham B. Munson, *Destinations: A Canvass of American Literature Since 1900* (1928), and *The Dilemma of the Liberated* . . . (1930); Dorothy



Dudley, *Forgotten Frontiers: Dreiser and the Land of the Free*, New York, 1932; Halford E. Luccock, *Contemporary American Literature and Religion* (1934); and L. Robert Lind, "The Crisis in Literature," *Sewanee Rev.*, XLVII (1939), 35-62, 184-203, 345-364, 524-551; XLVIII (1940), 66-85, 198-203. Halford E. Luccock's *American Mirror: Social, Ethical and Religious Aspects of American Literature, 1930-1940*, New York, 1940, is a reference survey of America's reaction to the depression.

Brief studies include Ronald S. Crane, "History Versus Criticism in the University Study of Literature," *Eng. Jour.*, XXIV (1935), 645-667; Charles I. Glicksberg, "Two Decades of American Criticism," *Dalhousie Rev.*, XVI (1936), 229-242; Edmund Wilson, "Thoughts on Being Bibliographed," *Princeton Univ. Lib. Chron.*, V (1944), 51-61; and Randall Stewart, "The Social School of American Criticism," *So. Atl. Quar.*, XLIII (1944), 22-26. Other estimates are Stanton A. Coblenz, *The Literary Revolution* (1927); and Vernon Loggins, *I Hear America: Literature in the United States Since 1900* (1937).

### Collections

The best of the early collections of criticism is Joel E. Spingarn, ed., *Criticism in America: Its Function and Status* (1924). It deals with material published during the years 1910-1923, and includes essays by Babbitt, Brooks, Brownell, Boyd, Eliot, Mencken, Sherman, Spingarn, and Woodberry. Morton D. Zabel edited *Literary Opinion in America: Essays Illustrating the Status, Methods, and Problems of Criticism in the United States Since the War*, New York, 1937, with selections from T. S. Eliot to R. P. Blackmur, and with a critical introduction. Good selections also are in James C. Bowman, ed., *Contemporary American Criticism* (1926)—twenty-three eclectic selections, mainly contemporary. William A. Drake edited *American Criticism: 1926* (1926). Ludwig Lewisohn edited *A Modern Book of Criticism* (1919), defining and illustrating the impressionist and liberal viewpoints of European and American critics. Harold E. Stearns, in *America and the Young Intellectual* (1921), states the credo of the post-war generation as "revolt." He edited *Civilization in the United States: An Enquiry by Thirty Americans*, New York, 1922, with contributions on the literary scene by Van Wyck Brooks, Joel E. Spingarn, and Conrad Aiken. A companion volume by the same editor is *America Now: An Inquiry into Civilization in the United States by Thirty-six Americans*, New York, 1938. The collection edited by Edwin B. Burgum, *The New Criticism* (1930), is devoted chiefly to aesthetic theory, and among Americans includes Buermeier, Eliot, Santayana, and Spingarn. An anthology of fifteen authors, from Poe to Van Wyck Brooks, illustrating

the development of criticism in America, is Norman Foerster, ed., *American Critical Essays, XIXth and XXth Centuries*, London, 1930. The selection edited by Malcolm Cowley, *After the Genteel Tradition: American Writers Since 1910* (1937), includes critical estimates of recent American writers. Donald Stauffer's collection, *The Intent of the Critic* (1941), includes essays by Auden, Foerster, Ransom, and Wilson. The collection by Allen Tate and John Peale Bishop, eds., *American Harvest: Twenty Years of Creative Writing in the United States*, New York, 1942, supplies introductions and bibliographical notes and covers the period between the world wars. Edmund Wilson's *The Shock of Recognition: Development of Literature in the United States Recorded by the Men Who Made It*, New York, 1943, is a collection of the opinions which notable American writers expressed of one another, from Lowell on Poe to contemporary writers, and is documented. Brief critical estimates by forty contemporary authors are in Donald O. Stewart, ed., *Fighting Words*, New York, 1940.

### *Critical Movements: The First Decade*

Nineteenth century critics were widely influential at the turn of the century. Among the younger of them was Hamilton Wright Mabie (1845-1916), who is represented in such volumes as *My Study Fire* (1890), *Books and Culture* (1896), and *The Life of the Spirit* (1899). The point of view of Brander Matthews (1852-1929) is expressed in *Aspects of Fiction and Other Ventures in Criticism* (1896), *The Development of the Drama* (1903), and *The American of the Future and Other Essays* (1909). Barrett Wendell (1855-1921) published his historical survey, *A Literary History of America* (1900); and Lewis E. Gates (1860-1924) set forth his doctrine of criticism based on scholarship in *Studies and Appreciations* (1900). George E. Woodberry (1855-1930) gathered his critical opinions in such works as *America in Literature* (1903), *The Torch* (1905), *The Appreciation of Literature* (1907), and *Two Phases of Criticism* (1914). The critical point of view of Charles Eliot Norton (1827-1908) may be seen in his collection of *Letters* (2 vols., 1913). The writings of Henry van Dyke (1852-1933) are gathered as *The Works of Henry van Dyke* (18 vols., 1920-1927); a biography by his son Tertius van Dyke is *Henry van Dyke: A Biography*, New York, 1935.

### *Critical Movements: After 1910*

At no period has American critical theory achieved greater distinction than during the period since 1910. New trends in criticism are to be found in James

Gibbons Huneker (1860-1921), whose point of view is represented in *Melomaniacs* (1902), and *Promenades of an Impressionist* (1910); the poetic criticism of Ezra Pound; and the dramatic criticism of George Jean Nathan. The viewpoint of H. L. Mencken received expression in his *The Philosophy of Friedrich Nietzsche* (1908). His later criticism was published in *A Book of Prefaces* (1917), and in the six series of *Prejudices*, published in 1919, '20, '22, '24, '26, and '27.

The revival of interest in aesthetic, or "pure," criticism begins with Joel E. Spingarn (1875-1939), whose exposition of Benedetto Croce's aesthetic was published as *The New Criticism* (1911), and continued in *Creative Criticism: Essays on the Unity of Genius and Taste* (1917). He summarized his estimates of the state of American criticism in *Scholarship and Criticism in the United States* (1922).

### *Critical Analysis: Literature and American Life*

The demand of Brooks, Bourne, Mencken, and others that our writers deal more honestly with American life was met by many criticisms of literature and society based on social and psychological premises. Substantial historical studies of the modern writer and the contemporary scene include John Macy, *The Spirit of American Literature* (1908, rev. ed. 1913)—an early plea for regionalism and the use of indigenous material—and *The Critical Game* (1922); Carl Van Doren, *Many Minds* (1924); Percy H. Boynton, *Some Contemporary Americans: The Personal Equation in Literature* (1924), continued in *More Contemporary Americans* (1927); Thomas K. Whipple, *Spokesmen: Modern Writers and American Life* (1928), supplemented by *Study Out the Land* (1943); Henry S. Canby, *American Estimates* (1929); Joseph Wood Krutch, *The Modern Temper: A Study and Confession* (1929), and *Experience and Art: Some Aspects of the Esthetics of Literature* (1932); Van Wyck Brooks, *Sketches in Criticism* (1932); Kenneth Burke, *Counter-Statement* (1931), and *Permanence and Change: An Anatomy of Purpose* (1935)—investigations of the evolution of ethical ideas. See also Robert E. Spiller, "What Became of the Literary Radicals," *New Repub.*, CXIV (1946), 664-666.

Somewhat more specific in their acceptance of sociological and psychological systems are Upton Sinclair and Max Eastman (b. 1883). Eastman first edited the New York weekly journal of social criticism, the *Masses* (1911). His critical theories are expressed in *The Literary Mind: Its Place in an Age of Science* (1931), and *Artists in Uniform: A Study of Literature and Bureaucratism* (1934). For two studies of Eastman, see Van Wyck Brooks, *Sketches in Criticism*, New York, 1932, pp. 279-290; and Charles I. Glicksberg,

"Max Eastman: Literary Insurgent," *Sewanee Rev.*, XLIV (1936), 323-337. For data on Sinclair, see the individual bibliography herein.

The social criticism of Waldo Frank (b. 1889), an editor of the *Seven Arts* (1916-1917), is represented in such studies as *Our America* (1919), and *The Re-discovery of America: An Introduction to a Philosophy of American Life*, (1929). Studies of Frank as a critic include Gorham B. Munson, *Waldo Frank: A Study*, New York, 1923; Paul Rosenfeld, "Waldo Frank," in *Men Seen . . .*, New York, 1925, pp. 89-109; John Jocelyn, "Getting at Waldo Frank," *Sewanee Rev.*, XL (1932), 405-414; Donald Davidson, "Waldo Frank," *Amer. Rev.*, IV (1934), 233-238; and Charles I. Glicksberg, "Waldo Frank: Critic of America," *So. Atl. Quar.*, XXXV (1936), 13-26.

V[ictor] F. Calverton (1900-1940) made his plea for literature as a function of the social order in *The Newer Spirit: A Sociological Criticism of Literature* (1925), with chapters on Stuart P. Sherman, H. L. Mencken, and others, and an introduction by Ernest Boyd; it was followed in 1932 by his Marxian literary history, *The Liberation of American Literature*. See Charles I. Glicksberg, "V. F. Calverton: Marxism Without Dogma," *Sewanee Rev.*, XLVI (1938), 338-351.

Granville Hicks (b. 1901) published his Marxist interpretation as *The Great Tradition: An Interpretation of American Literature Since the Civil War* (1933; rev. ed., 1935).

A collection of some 30 essays on the American proletarian scene is Henry Hart, ed., *American Writers' Congress*, New York, 1935. After the second congress, Hart edited *The Writer in a Changing World*, New York, 1937. A further collection, edited by Granville Hicks and others, is *Proletarian Literature in the United States: An Anthology* (1935)—an attempt to define the proletarian doctrine in literature, with essays by Burgum, Cowley, Hicks, Smith, and others. An autobiographical account by an influential proletarian critic is Joseph Freeman, *An American Testament: A Narrative of Rebels and Romantics*, New York, 1936. In the same year James T. Farrell made his plea for moderation in emphasis on economic values in *A Note on Literary Criticism* (1936). A later volume to define American criticism in Marxist terms is Bernard Smith, *Forces in American Criticism: A Study in the History of American Literary Thought* (1939).

Freudian criticism is to be found in Brooks, Frank, and others, but is best represented in Ludwig Lewisohn, *Expression in America* (1932).

## Neo-humanism

The neo-humanist movement, which fostered an interest in European writers and attempted to establish an aesthetic by means of classic standards,

had its foundation in William C. Brownell's *Victorian Prose Masters* (1901), and in his *American Prose Masters* (1909). Brownell recommended an understanding of past cultures in *Criticism* (1914), and *Standards* (1917); and a similar desire for critical standards based on ethical criteria is expressed in the eleven volumes of *Shelburne Essays*, by Paul Elmer More, New York, 1904-1921, supplemented by the three volumes of *New Shelburne Essays* (1928-1936). He reprinted the best among them in *Selected Shelburne Essays* (1935). Stuart P. Sherman undertook his critical estimates of Franklin, Emerson, Hawthorne, and others in *Americans* (1922), in the tradition of Brownell and More, and further elucidated his position in *The Genius of America: Studies in Behalf of the Younger Generation* (1923), and in *The Main Stream* (1927).

The movement became articulate with the publication of Irving Babbitt's *The New Laokoon* (1910), *Rousseau and Romanticism* (1919), and *Democracy and Leadership* (1924). It was further advanced by the publication of Paul Elmer More's *The Drift of Romanticism* (1913), and *Aristocracy and Justice* (1915). For data on Brownell, Babbitt, More, and Sherman, see the individual bibliographies herein. The chief statement of the humanist movement is in Norman Foerster, ed., *Humanism and America. Essays on the Outlook of Modern Civilisation*, New York, 1930, with essays by T. S. Eliot, Babbitt, More, G. R. Elliott, and others. For further sympathetic discussions, see Norman Foerster, *Toward Standards: A Study of the Present Critical Movement in American Letters*, New York, 1930; Seward Collins, "Criticism in America," *Bookman*, LXXI (1930), 241-256, 400-415; LXXII (1930), 145-164, 209-228; Robert Shafer, *Paul Elmer More and American Criticism*, New Haven, 1935; and G. R. Elliott, *Humanism and Imagination*, Chapel Hill, N.C., 1938. See T. S. Eliot's *Selected Essays* (1934) for discussions of Babbitt and humanism. Though the movement did not survive the decade, other defenses of the neo-humanist position are Louis J. A. Mercier, *The Challenge of Humanism: An Essay in Comparative Criticism* (1933); Gorham B. Munson, *The Dilemma of the Liberated: An Interpretation of Twentieth-Century Humanism*, New York, 1930; and Yvor Winters, *Primitivism and Decadence: A Study of American Experimental Poetry* (1937). An attack on the humanist position is C. Hartley Grattan, ed., *The Critique of Humanism: A Symposium* (1930).

### *Critical Analysis: Literature and the American Past*

For history and criticism of American literature published before 1927, see the sections above, pp. 52-57. Still one of the most stimulating attempts to reorient American literary criticism and open the way to a reinterpretation of

literary history by way of social forces is Vernon L. Parrington, *Main Currents in American Thought: An Interpretation of American Literature from the Beginnings to 1920*, New York, 1927-1930, 3 vols. It makes no attempt at aesthetic criticism. The survey of American literature by Van Wyck Brooks began in 1936 with publication of *The Flowering of New England: 1815-1865*, and was continued in *New England: Indian Summer, 1865-1915* (1940), and in *The World of Washington Irving* (1944). Further volumes, planned as a chronological survey, are in progress. Norman Foerster's *American Criticism: A Study in Literary Theory from Poe to the Present*, Boston, 1928, though undertaken as elucidation for the "humanist" position, is a serious, systematic treatment of *criteria* and critical methods, and evaluates cultural traditions by way of an analysis of major figures. Constance Rourke's *The Roots of American Culture and Other Essays* was posthumously published, New York, 1942, edited by Van Wyck Brooks. It constitutes essays toward an unwritten history. An impressionistic interpretation is Thomas Beer, *The Mauve Decade: American Life at the End of the Nineteenth Century* (1926). Lewis Mumford's *The Golden Day: A Study in American Experience and Culture*, New York, 1926, is a critical survey of American society and literature emphasizing the thesis that American culture was the product of the "dispersion" of Europe in the Renaissance. Matthew Josephson in *Portrait of the Artist as American* (1930) champions the Brooks thesis that industrial America frustrates artistic creation.

Useful studies are Henry S. Canby, *Definitions* (2nd ser., 1922-1924), and *Classic Americans: A Study of Eminent American Writers from Irving to Whitman, with an Introductory Survey of the Colonial Background of Our National Literature*, New York, 1931—estimates of Irving, Cooper, Emerson, Thoreau, Hawthorne, Melville, Poe, Whitman; R[ichard] P. Blackmur, *The Expense of Greatness* (1940)—essays on Emily Dickinson, Melville, Henry Adams, and others; F[rancis] O. Matthiessen, *American Renaissance: Art and Expression in the Age of Emerson and Whitman*, New York, 1941—a contribution to American literary and intellectual history, with emphasis on the American tradition of Emerson, Thoreau, Hawthorne, Melville, and Whitman; Ferner Nuhn, *The Wind Blew from the East: A Study in the Orientation of American Culture*, New York, 1942—estimates of Henry James, Henry Adams, T. S. Eliot, and others; and Floyd Stovall, *American Idealism*, Norman, Okla., 1943—a historical survey, with chapters especially devoted to Emerson, Whitman, Robinson, and Frost.

A useful brief survey is that of Stanley T. Williams, *The American Spirit in Letters*, New Haven, 1926—Vol. XI of *The Pageant of America: A Pictorial History of the United States*, edited by Ralph H. Gabriel. A survey text is Walter F. Taylor, *A History of American Letters*, New York, 1936—with

full selective bibliographies, pp. 447-664, prepared by Harry Hartwick. An elementary survey, worked out in terms of cultural patterns, is Ernest E. Leisy, *American Literature: An Interpretive Survey*, New York, 1929. Fred L. Pattee began his history of American literature with *A History of American Literature Since 1870* (1915), and completed it with the publication of *The New American Literature, 1890-1930* (1930), and *The First Century of American Literature, 1770-1870* (1935). George E. De Mille surveys nine critics from Lowell to S. P. Sherman in *Literary Criticism in America: A Preliminary Survey*, New York, 1931. An analysis of the theory and practice of eleven nineteenth century major poets from Freneau to Dickinson is Gay W. Allen, *American Prosody*, New York, 1935. A study of the American Negro's consciously produced literature is Jay Saunders Redding, *To Make a Poet Black*, Chapel Hill, N.C., 1939.

A recent examination of the literature of American social history in terms of its varied interpretations of patriotism is Merle Curti, *The Roots of American Loyalty*, New York, 1946. Ralph H. Gabriel touches upon literature in *The Course of American Democratic Thought*, New York, 1940.

### The Analytical and Aesthetic Movement

The revival of interest in aesthetic criticism began with Joel E. Spingarn, whose writings are mentioned above.

T. S. Eliot's *The Sacred Wood* (1920) was a defense of aesthetic values which at the same time emphasized the importance of tradition. His *Selected Essays, 1917-1932*, first published, New York, 1932, was issued in a 2nd ed., rev. and enl., London, 1934.

Recent critics who have continued to lay emphasis on aesthetic values include Edmund Wilson, R. P. Blackmur, Allen Tate, and John Crowe Ransom. Wilson's *Axel's Castle: A Study in the Imaginative Literature of 1870-1930* (1931), and *The Triple Thinkers* (1938) combine aesthetic and social values. See Charles I. Glicksberg, "Edmund Wilson: Radicalism at the Crossroads," *So. Atl. Quar.*, XXXVI (1937), 466-477; and Arthur Mizener, "Edmund Wilson: A Checklist," *Princeton Univ. Lib. Chron.*, V (1944), 62-78. Blackmur may be represented by his two volumes of criticism, *The Double Agent: Essays in Craft and Elucidation* (1935), and *The Expense of Greatness* (1940). Tate's *Reactionary Essays on Poetry and Ideas* appeared in 1936, and *Reason in Madness: Critical Essays*, in 1941. Ransom's criticism includes *The World's Body* (1938), and *The New Criticism* (1941). Later volumes concerned with the theory of aesthetics include Laurence Buermeier, *The Aesthetic Experience* (1924); and Mortimer J. Adler, *Art and Prudence: A Study in Practical Philosophy* (1937). Analysis of form and style has been

undertaken by Joseph Warren Beach in *The Outlook for American Prose* (1926), and by Gorham B. Munson in *Style and Form in American Prose* (1929).

### Magazines of Criticism

One of the most distinguished literary and critical journals during the first quarter of the twentieth century was the *Bookman* (1895-1933). Though it was modeled on the English *Bookman*, it featured criticism of American literature. Its standards were conservative until the editorship of Burton Rascoe (1928-1929). From 1930 to 1933 it was edited by Seward Collins in the interest of the neo-humanist movement; it was discontinued with the founding of the *American Review*. *Harper's Magazine* (1850-current) undertook after 1900 to deal chiefly with contemporary politics and social problems. Its literary department, "Editor's Easy Chair," was occupied successively by William Dean Howells (1901-1921), E. S. Martin (1921-1935), and Bernard De Voto (1935-current). The *Atlantic Monthly* (1857-current) under the editorship of Bliss Perry (1899-1909), though expressing interest in social problems, preserved its tradition as a conservative literary journal. Its later editors were Ellery Sedgwick (1909-1938) and Edward A. Weeks, Jr. (1938-current). The *Century Illustrated Monthly Magazine* (1881-1930), a continuation of *Scribner's Monthly*, was edited by R. W. Gilder (1881-1909) and Robert Underwood Johnson (1909-1913). With a shortened name its literary editor (1922-1925) was Carl Van Doren. It later declined and merged with the *Forum*. During the early years of the century it serialized novels by Howells, James, Hay, and London. *Scribner's Magazine* (1887-1939) maintained a distinguished list of contributors during the first quarter of the century, including among Americans the Jameses, Bret Harte, Cable, Mrs. Wharton, Stephen Crane, and Hunecker. It published the early work of Hemingway and Wolfe. After 1936 it declined.

One of the oldest literary and critical journals still current is the *Sewanee Review*, founded by William P. Trent in 1892, and published at Sewanee, Tennessee. Until recently its contributors have been mainly from the South, and its emphasis has been upon southern culture. The *Yale Review*, also founded in 1892, gained distinction after its reorganization in 1911 under the editorship of Wilbur L. Cross. Its essays and reviews, on subjects concerned with literature, politics, and the arts, have frequently been notable.

The *New Republic* (1914-current) was founded as a weekly journal of liberal opinion by Herbert Croly. Its editorial staff included Walter Lippmann, Robert M. Lovett, Stark Young, Randolph Bourne, and Malcolm Cowley. It has continued its original interest in contemporary literature.



Under Paul Elmer More (1909-1914), the *Nation* was distinguished for its interest in literature. During the editorship of Oswald Garrison Villard (1918-1933), its policies were liberalized and its literary associates included John Macy, Ludwig Lewisohn, Joseph Wood Krutch, and Mark and Carl Van Doren.

The *Freeman* (1920-1924), founded by Van Wyck Brooks, Albert Jay Nock, Randolph Bourne, and others, was a liberal weekly magazine of political and literary criticism which achieved great distinction. *The Freeman Book . . .*, New York, 1924, is made up of selections from the 8 volumes. Some account of the *Freeman* will be found in Albert Jay Nock's autobiography, *Memoirs of a Superfluous Man*, New York, 1943.

An important journal of social criticism with strong proletarian bias was the *Masses* (1911-1918), a New York weekly founded by Piet Vlag and edited by Max Eastman. Among the editorial associates were Floyd Dell and John Reed. It drew upon European authors for its literary discussions and was suppressed during the First World War for its pacificism. Revived in 1918 as the *Liberator*, it became a radical journal affiliated with the Communist party, and was suspended in 1924. Again revived in 1926 as the *New Masses*, it was under the editorship of Joseph Freeman, Michael Gold, and others, and renewed its literary interests. An interesting account of literary life in Chicago and New York, dealing especially with Eastman's ten years as editor of the *Masses* and the *Liberator*, is Floyd Dell, *Homecoming: An Autobiography*, New York, 1933.

Victor F. Calverton and others founded the *Modern Quarterly: A Magazine of the Newer Spirit* (1923-1940). After 1929 its title became *Modern Monthly*.

Widely known under the editorship of H. L. Mencken (1924-1934) was the *American Mercury*, a monthly magazine founded by Mencken and George Jean Nathan to present the American scene with vigorous skepticism. During the ten years of Mencken's editorship it published contributions of distinction.

The *Saturday Review of Literature* (1924-current) has been and continues to be the only independent weekly solely devoted to a review of letters. It was founded by Henry Seidel Canby. He edited it 1924-1936, Bernard De Voto 1936-1938; and it is at present edited by Norman Cousins with Christopher Morley, William Rose Benét, and others, as contributing associates. The New York *Evening Post*, edited from 1903 to 1920 by Rollo Ogden, was purchased in 1923 by Cyrus H. K. Curtis, and its literary standards were changed. It was out of the earlier *Evening Post* that the *Saturday Review* developed. The literary supplement of the New York *Herald Tribune* achieved its greatest distinction during the years 1924-1926 when Stuart P. Sherman took over the

editorship. The literary supplements of both the *Herald Tribune* and the *New York Times* have continued to be regular features.

The year 1924, which saw the founding of the *American Mercury* and the *Saturday Review of Literature*, was also the year in which the *Commonweal* was established, a weekly review of politics and letters, presenting in the main the Catholic lay viewpoint.

In the following year the *Virginia Quarterly Review* first appeared, issued at the University of Virginia. Its point of view has been and continues to be liberal, and its contributions have been drawn from many sources both here and abroad.

Interest in European literature has been fostered by *Books Abroad: A Quarterly Publication Devoted to Comment on Foreign Books* (1927-current).

*Midland* (1915-1933), established in Iowa City, Iowa, and *Frontier*, founded in 1920, Missoula, Mont., gave attention to material especially from the West. In 1933 the magazines were merged as a regional publication, *Frontier and Midland*, which ceased publication in 1939.

Short-lived but critically important in their time were the *Symposium* (1930-1934), edited by James Burnham and Philip E. Wheelwright, and *American Spectator* (1932-1937), edited till 1935 by George Jean Nathan, Ernest Boyd, Van Wyck Brooks, Dreiser, and O'Neill, under whom it had continued the manner and the tone of the *American Mercury*; it declined after 1935.

Important among recently founded journals and reviews are the *Partisan Review* (1934-current), *Southern Review* (1935-1942), *Science and Society: A Marxian Quarterly* (1936-current), and *Kenyon Review* (1938-current). *Partisan Review*, originally a Marxian journal, has become increasingly literary in its interests, and its contributors include John Dos Passos, T. S. Eliot, James T. Farrell, Archibald MacLeish, and Edmund Wilson. The *Southern Review*, issued at University, La., was more regional in interest. Among its editors were Cleanth Brooks and Robert Penn Warren. It was especially concerned with criticism and critical movements. *Science and Society*, edited by Edwin B. Burgum and others, includes book reviews. The most recent of literary journals, the *Kenyon Review*, is under the editorship of John Crowe Ransom. *The Partisan Reader, 1934-44: An Anthology*, New York, 1946, is edited by William Phillips and Philip Rahv.

### Experimental Magazines

Magazines have customarily been the means by which experimentation in literary forms and styles has taken place. Such magazines, usually short-

lived, are known variously as "little magazines," "small magazines," or "advance guard," and in common they have shared in promoting the literary work of the young, new, or little known writers of their day. Though earlier magazines, most notably the *Dial* (1840-1844) under the editorship of Margaret Fuller and of Emerson, and the *Saturday Press* (1858-1866), the New York weekly miscellany edited by Henry Clapp, may be said to foreshadow those which later were designed to be experimental, the era of such magazines did not in fact begin until the last decade of the nineteenth century. Many of the distinguished writers of our own time were thus given their start. The first to achieve note was the *Chap-Book, Semi-Monthly: A Miscellany and Review of Belles Lettres* (1894-1898), published in Chicago. Among its contributors were T. B. Aldrich, G. W. Cable, Stephen Crane, Eugene Field, Hamlin Garland, Henry James, and William Vaughn Moody. Such magazines often cease publication through lack of financial support, and in 1898 the *Chap-Book* was merged into the Chicago *Dial*.

Important also in the same period are the *Lark* and *M'lle New York*. The *Lark* (1895-1897), with gaiety its only policy, was published in San Francisco, and is the most famous of Bohemian magazines. Frank Norris contributed to it. The final issue, edited by Gelett Burgess and others, is entitled the *Epi-Lark, M'lle New York* (1895-1899), as an urbane biweekly edited by Vance Thompson and by James Gibbons Huneker, introduced to America such writers as Hamsun, Ibsen, Maeterlinck, Strindberg, and Verlaine.

The second period was introduced in 1912 with the founding in Chicago of *Poetry: A Magazine of Verse*, under the editorship of Harriet Monroe, and its importance among magazines which sought and sponsored the talent of young, obscure writers is great. Its long and continuous publication is unique among magazines of verse. Its policy has been eclectic, and its distinction as an "advance guard" was greatest in the earlier years, when it championed the poetry of T. S. Eliot, Robert Frost, Vachel Lindsay, Amy Lowell, Edgar Lee Masters, Ezra Pound, and Carl Sandburg. It also gave early recognition to Hart Crane.

The years since 1912, under the impetus first supplied by *Poetry*, are notable for the number of authors introduced through such mediums. As a name, the *Dial* has continually had literary association. Revived in 1880 in Chicago as a conservative literary monthly review, its most notable era commenced in 1916 when it was moved to New York under a new group of editors including Conrad Aiken, Randolph Bourne, and Van Wyck Brooks. By 1920, under the editorship of Scofield Thayer, it was regarded as the foremost literary publication in the country. It championed new media in art as well as in literature and drew contributions from many nations. Among its associates were T. S. Eliot, Thomas Mann, Paul Morand, and James Stephens,

and its contributors are a roster of virtually all the distinguished writers of the period. In 1925 Marianne Moore succeeded Thayer as editor. The *Dial* ceased publication in 1929.

During these years the number of such magazines is estimated at some six hundred. The editorial policies of many were as irresponsible as their financial backing was unstable. Yet of that large number several achieved a permanent reputation. The Missouri journalist William Marion Reedy (1862-1920) established *Reedy's Mirror* (1913-1920) as a liberal magazine, and sponsored such new writers as Sara Teasdale, J. G. Fletcher, and Julia Peterkin. It was in the *Mirror* that E. L. Masters' *Spoon River Anthology* first appeared.

Deservedly well known is the *Little Review* (1914-1929), founded in Chicago by Margaret C. Anderson, and published sporadically as an eclectic—and finally expatriate—literary “advance guard,” in Chicago, San Francisco, New York, and Paris. Here was first serialized James Joyce's *Ulysses* for three years beginning in 1918. Among American contributors it numbered Sherwood Anderson, Malcolm Cowley, Hart Crane, T. S. Eliot, Ernest Hemingway, Ezra Pound, and Carl Sandburg. Valuable memoirs, dealing with many contemporary literary figures and events, especially the founding of the *Little Review*, are contained in Margaret C. Anderson's *My Thirty Years' War: An Autobiography*, New York, 1930.

Likewise distinguished by the list of its contributors was the short-lived *Seven Arts* (1916-1917), with Van Wyck Brooks as one of its editors and Sherwood Anderson, Randolph Bourne, Theodore Dreiser, Vachel Lindsay, Amy Lowell, and H. L. Mencken among its contributors.

No more spectacular magazine was published than *Broom: An International Magazine of the Arts* (1921-1924), which flourished briefly in Rome, Berlin, and finally New York, where it was killed by censorship. Among Americans it produced some of the best writings of Conrad Aiken, Amy Lowell, Edgar Lee Masters, and Gertrude Stein. *Secession* (1922-1924), likewise eclectic and expatriate, was edited by Gorham B. Munson and others in Vienna, Berlin, and New York, and published the writings of Hart Crane, Malcolm Cowley, and others. Two other important magazines belonging to this class are *This Quarter* (1925-1932), published in Paris, with contributions from James T. Farrell, Ernest Hemingway, Joseph Wood Krutch, Ezra Pound, Carl Sandburg, Gertrude Stein, and Allen Tate; and *transition*, founded in Paris in 1927 under the editorship of Eugene Jolas and Elliot Paul. Hart Crane, E. E. Cummings, Ernest Hemingway, and Gertrude Stein have published in it. In 1940 it was moved to Mount Vernon, Iowa.

Lincoln Kirstein founded and edited *Hound and Horn* (1927-1934) in

Cambridge. Varian Fry and R. P. Blackmur were also associated with the editorship before it ceased publication in New York. It was preeminently a magazine of literary criticism, and its contributors included Kenneth Burke, T. S. Eliot, Katherine Anne Porter, Ezra Pound, Gertrude Stein, and Allen Tate.

Other magazines during this period were founded for similar ends but with less eclectic and international points of view; their aim rather was to encourage regionalism and to draw upon the talent of young writers who might wish to exploit the material to be found in their own sections. Among the more successful have been *Midland* (1915-1933), Iowa City, which published Paul Engle's early work; *Frontier* (1920-1939), founded by Prof. H. G. Merriam of Montana State University; the *Reviewer* (1921-1925), edited by Emily Clark, James Branch Cabell, and others in Richmond, Va., and elsewhere, with contributions notably from Paul Green, Du Bose Heyward, and Julia Peterkin; and the *Double Dealer* (1921-1926), published in New Orleans.

Probably the most notable of the regional magazines is the *Fugitive* (1922-1925), a monthly—and later bimonthly—magazine, published in Nashville, Tenn. It is best known as the only magazine in the South during those years devoted to poetry, and it numbered among its contributors Donald Davidson, Merrill Moore, John Crowe Ransom, Allen Tate, and Robert Penn Warren. A collection of material from its issues was published as *Fugitive Anthology* (1928).

A full-length study has recently been made by Frederick J. Hoffman, Charles Allen, and Carolyn F. Ulrich, *The Little Magazine: A History and a Bibliography*, Princeton, 1946. Earlier studies still occasionally useful are René Taupin, *L'Influence du Symbolisme Français sur la Poésie Américaine de 1910 à 1920*, Paris, 1929—the earliest history of experimental literature in America; Ezra Pound, "Small Magazines," *Eng. Jour.*, XIX (1930), 689-704; Albert Parry, *Garrets and Pretenders: A History of Bohemianism in America*, New York, 1933—containing the story of the rise and progress of several such magazines, with a bibliography, pp. 359-369; Lawrence Heyl, "Little Magazines," *Princeton Univ. Lib. Chron.*, II (1940), 21-26; Charles Allen, "The Advance Guard," *Sewanee Rev.*, LI (1943), 410-429; *idem*, "Regionalism and the Little Magazines," *Coll. Eng.*, VII (1945), 10-16; and Frederick J. Hoffman, "Research Value of the 'Little Magazine,'" *Coll. and Research Libraries*, VI (1945), 311-316.

See also Margaret Anderson, *My Thirty Years' War*, New York, 1930; Malcolm Cowley, *Exile's Return: A Narrative of Ideas*, New York, 1934; *idem*, "The Generation That Wasn't Lost," *Coll. Eng.*, V (1944), 233-239; Harriet Monroe, *A Poet's Life*, New York, 1937; and Louis Untermeyer,

*From Another World: The Autobiography of Louis Untermeyer*, New York, 1939. Data are included in Alfred Kreymborg, *Troubadour*, New York, 1925.

### Outlines

G[eorge] Harrison Orians, *A Short History of American Literature Analyzed by Decades*, New York, 1940, is a chronological outline, with supplementary chapters by M. L. Williams and W. L. Werner, useful for facts, but should be checked. Bartholow V. Crawford, and others, have compiled *An Outline-History of American Literature*, New York, 1946, with bibliographies.

### Anthologies:

#### General Surveys

For anthologies dealing specifically with poetry, fiction, drama, and criticism, see the topical and period bibliographies herein.

A balanced one-volume selection is Norman Foerster, ed., *American Poetry and Prose: A Book of Readings, 1607-1916*, Boston, 1925 (rev. 1934, 1947). The compilation by Milton Ellis, Louise Pound, and George W. Spohn, *A College Book of American Literature*, New York, 1940, 2 vols., is eclectic. A convenient anthology of social documents, poetry, and prose, with critical introductions and extensive notes, is Willard Thorp, Merle Curti, and Carlos Baker, eds., *American Issues*, Philadelphia, 1941, 2 vols. (Vol. I, *The Social Record*; Vol. II, *The Literary Record*). Arthur H. Quinn, Albert C. Baugh, and Will D. Howe edited *The Literature of America: An Anthology of Prose and Verse*, New York, 1929.

Oscar Cargill is general editor of the five-volume series, *American Literature: A Period Anthology*, New York, 1933, the most inclusive general anthology. The separate volumes are edited with bibliographical notes as follows: Robert E. Spiller, *The Roots of National Culture, to 1830*; Tremaine McDowell, *The Romantic Triumph, 1830-1860*; Louis Wann, *The Rise of Realism, 1860-1888*; Oscar Cargill, *The Social Revolt, 1888-1914*; and John H. Nelson, *Contemporary Trends, Since 1914*. A revision is in preparation.

Volumes of representative selections from the works of major writers are published as the "American Writers Series" (1934-current), prepared by American scholars under the general editorship of Harry Hayden Clark. Some twenty-five volumes of the series have been issued, each with introduction, bibliography, and notes.

Howard Mumford Jones and Ernest E. Leisy edited *Major American*

*Writers*, New York, 1935 (rev. and enl., 1945), with bibliographies. Jay B. Hubbell's *American Life in Literature*, New York, 1936, 2 vols., is inclusive, with selections from European writers on America. The extensive anthology compiled by Harry R. Warfel, Ralph H. Gabriel, and Stanley T. Williams, *The American Mind: Selections from the Literature of the United States*, New York, 1937, with critical introds. and bibl. notes, emphasizes political and social material. William R. Benét and Norman H. Pearson stress imaginative literature in their compilation, *The Oxford Anthology of American Literature*, New York, 1938.

### Special Surveys and Collections

Van Wyck Brooks, Lewis Mumford, and others compiled *American Caravan: A Yearbook of American Literature*. First published in 1927, it gives special attention to young writers. The fifth volume (1936) is entitled *The New Caravan*. New Directions carries on the Caravan idea. Perry Miller and Thomas H. Johnson, *The Puritans*, New York, 1938, is an anthology principally of seventeenth century New England literature, with introduction and extensive bibliographies.

Representative prose selections from colonial times to the present are in Mark Van Doren, *The Oxford Book of American Prose*, New York, 1932. Victor F. Calverton, ed., *Anthology of American Negro Literature*, New York, 1929, includes drama, poetry, folklore, fiction, and biography. Sterling Brown compiled *The Negro Caravan: Writings by American Negroes*, New York, 1941. Selections descriptive of American life and thought are in Tremaine McDowell, ed., *America in Literature*, New York, 1944.

### INSTRUMENTS OF LITERARY PRODUCTION

Each of the period bibliographies immediately following is provided with a section: Instruments of Culture and Literary Production, which discusses the means by which writers in successive periods became known to the public.

### *Magazines*

The standard history of the magazine (to 1885) is Frank L. Mott, *A History of American Magazines*, Cambridge, 1938, 3 vols. It furnishes foundation studies and analyses for both general and special reference. Later volumes are in preparation. An account of the relationship of the periodical to general literature during the nineteenth century is Henry M. Alden, *Maga-*

zine *Writing and the New Literature*, New York, 1908. For further studies of periodical literature, see the sections on magazines in the various topical and period bibliographies, and in the Guide to Resources, *ante*, p. 25.

### *The Press*

An excellent one-volume survey of journalism is Frank L. Mott, *American Journalism: A History of Newspapers in the United States Through 250 Years, 1690-1940*, New York, 1941—a chronological account indicating trends and fashions.\* Other studies include Alfred M. Lee, *The Daily Newspaper in America: The Evolution of a Social Instrument*, New York, 1937—solidly factual, with bibl., pp. 754-765; Willard G. Bleyer, *Main Currents in the History of American Journalism*, Boston, 1927—sketches of leading editors and journals, with a history. Earlier accounts are James M. Lee, *History of American Journalism*, rev. ed., Boston, 1923; George H. Payne, *History of Journalism in the United States*, New York, 1920; and Frederic Hudson, *Journalism in the United States, from 1690 to 1872*, New York, 1873.

Special studies include Lucy M. Salmon, *The Newspaper and the Historian*, New York, 1923—characteristics of newspapers as they affect the historian; Allan Nevins, *American Press Opinion, Washington to Coolidge: A Documentary Record of Editorial Leadership and Criticism, 1785-1927*, New York, 1928; George Seldes, *Freedom of the Press*, Indianapolis, 1935—survey of the press as an agent of public liberties; Elmo S. Watson, *A History of Newspaper Syndicates in the United States, 1865-1935*, Chicago, 1936; and John P. Young, *Journalism in California*, San Francisco, 1915—with information not elsewhere easily found.

Several histories of individual newspapers have been published. Those dealing with New York City include Frank M. O'Brien, *The Story of 'The Sun,' New York, 1833-1918*, New York, 1918; Elmer Davis, *History of the New York Times, 1851-1921*, New York, 1921; Allan Nevins, *The Evening Post: A Century of Journalism*, New York, 1922—including a valuable study of Bryant as editor; and James W. Barrett, *Joseph Pulitzer and His 'World,' New York, 1941*.

Histories of journalism in other cities are Joseph E. Chamberlin, *The Boston Transcript: A History of Its First Hundred Years*, Boston, 1930; Gerald Johnson and others, *The Sunpapers of Baltimore*, New York, 1937; Archer H. Shaw, *The Plain Dealer: One Hundred Years in Cleveland*, New York, 1942; Thomas S. Dabney, *One Hundred Great Years: The Story of the Times-Picayune from Its Founding [1837] to 1940*, Baton Rouge, La.,

\* See also Robert W. Jones, *Journalism in the United States*, New York, 1947—from 1704 to date.



1944; and Philip Kinsley, *The Chicago Tribune: Its First Hundred Years*, Chicago, Vol. I, 1847-1865 (1943); Vol. II, 1865-1880 (1945).

#### BIBLIOGRAPHIES

General bibliographies are those in *The Cambridge History of American Literature* (4 vols., 1917-1921); Harry Hartwick, in Walter F. Taylor, *A History of American Letters* (1936); Fred B. Millett, *Contemporary American Authors: A Critical Survey and 219 Bio-Bibliographies* (1940); and Jacob Blanck, *Merle Johnson's American First Editions* (4th ed., 1942). Special bibliographies, devoted solely to single writers—such as those in the “American Writers Series”—will be found herein drawn out under individual authors. For special bibliographies, see Guide to Resources, *ante*, p. 27.

## BIBLIOGRAPHIES BY PERIOD AND TYPE

### THE COLONIAL PERIOD TO 1760

#### CULTURAL HISTORY:

##### *General Studies*

Among the founders who did much in the way of establishing settlements in the colonies, individual bibliographical essays will be found herein on William Bradford, Francis Daniel Pastorius, William Penn, John Smith, and John Winthrop. Individually treated also among leaders who contributed significantly to cultural development are John Bartram, William Byrd II, John Cotton, John Eliot, Benjamin Franklin, Thomas Hooker, Cotton and Increase Mather, Samuel Sewall, Thomas Shepard, Nathaniel Ward, Roger Williams, John Wise, and John Woolman. For early narratives of travel and data on contemporary historians, see the section: *Chronicles of the Frontier*, *post*, p. 245.

Anthologies of colonial writing, selective and critical rather than inclusive, are William B. Cairns, *Selections from Early American Writers, 1607-1800*, New York, 1909, 1917; Robert E. Spiller, *The Roots of National Culture: American Literature to 1830*, New York, 1933; and Perry Miller and Thomas H. Johnson, *The Puritans*, New York, 1938—with annotated bibliography, pp. 785-834.

A recent study of the influence of environment on cultural life during the colonial era is Curtis P. Nettels, *The Roots of American Civilization: A History of American Colonial Life*, New York, 1938. A useful survey is Max Savelle, *The Foundations of American Civilization*, New York, 1942. Standard studies of political and economic development are Charles M. Andrews, *The Colonial Period of American History*, New Haven, 1934-1938, 4 vols.; Herbert L. Osgood, *The American Colonies in the Seventeenth Century*, New York, 1904-1907, 3 vols.; and *idem*, *The American Colonies in the Eighteenth Century*, New York, 1924, 3 vols. Two studies by Marcus W. Jernegan deal with political, economic, and social aspects: *The American Colonies, 1492-1750: A Study of Their Political, Economic and Social Development*, New York, 1929; and *Laboring and Dependent Classes in Colonial America, 1607-1783: Studies of the Economic, Educational, and Social Significance of Slaves, Servants, Apprentices, and Poor Folk*, Chicago, 1931. See also Charles A. Beard, *Economic Origins of Jeffersonian Democracy*, New

York, 1915; and Richard B. Morris, *Government and Labor in Early America*, New York, 1946. A useful introduction to legal relationships is *idem*, *Studies in the History of American Law with Special Reference to the Seventeenth and Eighteenth Centuries*, New York, 1930. The intellectual life in colonial towns is presented in Carl Bridenbaugh, *Cities in the Wilderness: The First Century of Urban Life in America, 1625-1744*, New York, 1938, with bibl., pp. 483-486. One of the earliest works to show an interest in intercultural relations is Edward Eggleston, *The Transit of Civilization from England to America in the Seventeenth Century*, New York, 1901. A recent study of the subject is Harry Bernstein, *Origins of Inter-American Interest, 1700-1812*, Philadelphia, 1945.

A survey primarily concerned with social aspects is James T. Adams, *Provincial Society, 1690-1763*, New York, 1927, with crit. bibl., pp. 324-356. Useful material appears in Elizabeth A. Dexter, *Colonial Women of Affairs: Women in Business and the Professions in America Before 1776*, 2nd ed., Boston, 1931. A recent documented study is Mary S. Benson, *Women in Eighteenth-Century America: A Study of Opinion and Social Usage*, New York, 1935, with crit. bibl., pp. 317-333. Earlier studies, still useful, are Sydney G. Fisher, *Men, Women, and Manners in Colonial Times*, Philadelphia, 1897, 2 vols.; Alice M. Earle, *Home Life in Colonial Days*, New York, 1898; and *idem*, *Stage-Coach and Tavern Days*, New York, 1900.

### *New England*

*The Journal of Madam Knight*, first published by Theodore Dwight in 1825, is a sprightly and graphic narrative of rural manners in the early eighteenth century. It is a record of a journey made by Sarah Kemble Knight (1666-1727) from Boston to New York in 1704. It was published with an introduction by George P. Winship, Boston, 1920 (facsimile reprint, 1935). See Anson Titus, "Madam Sarah Knight: Her Diary and Her Times," *Bostonian Soc. Pub.*, IX (1912), 99-126.

The English bookseller John Dunton (1659-1733) came to Boston in 1686, and published the impressions of his visit in *The Life and Errors of John Dunton* (1705), and in his fictional *Letters from New England* (1867).

A detailed and authoritative study of New England intellectual history is Perry Miller, *The New England Mind: The Seventeenth Century*, New York, 1939. Useful introductions to the subject are in Samuel E. Morison, *The Puritan Pronaos: Studies in the Intellectual Life of New England in the Seventeenth Century*, New York, 1936; and *idem*, *Builders of the Bay Colony*, Boston, 1930. A sympathetic philosophical interpretation is Herbert W. Schneider, *The Puritan Mind*, New York, 1930. See also the introduction in

Perry Miller and Thomas H. Johnson, *The Puritans*, New York, 1938, pp. 1-79. On French cultural influences, especially after 1740, see Mary Ellen Loughrey, *France and Rhode Island, 1686-1800*, New York, 1944.

For the German influence, see Harold S. Jantz, "German Thought and Literature in New England, 1620-1820," *Jour. Eng. and Ger. Philol.*, XLI (1942), 1-45.

Recent studies of domestic relations are George F. Dow, *Domestic Life in New England in the Seventeenth Century*, Topsfield, Mass., 1925; *idem*, *Everyday Life in the Massachusetts Bay Colony*, Boston, 1935; Edmund S. Morgan, *The Puritan Family: Essays on Religion and Domestic Relations in Seventeenth-Century New England*, Boston, 1944; and Alice M. Earle, *Customs and Fashions in Old New England*, New York, 1893.

### *The Middle Colonies*

The leading eighteenth century New York historian was Cadwallader Colden (1688-1776). He published the first careful and well documented study of the Iroquois confederacy in *The History of the Five Indian Nations Depending on the Province of New-York in America*, New York, 1727. *The Letters and Papers of Cadwallader Colden, 1711-1775* were published in the *N.Y. Hist. Soc. Coll.*, III-VII (1917-1923), 7 vols. A biography, largely concerned with Colden as a politician, is Alice M. Keys, *Cadwallader Colden: A Representative Eighteenth Century Official*, New York, 1906. A primary source dealing with the French and English strife in the middle colonies, especially in Pennsylvania, is Lewis Evans (*ca.* 1700-1756), *Geographical, Historical, Political, Philosophical, and Mechanical Essays* (1755). A recent biographical sketch is that of Lawrence Henry Gipson, *Lewis Evans*, Philadelphia, 1939. It contains Evans's *Brief Account of Pennsylvania*, and facsimile reprints of his *Geographical Essays*. An authoritative study is Thomas J. Wertenbaker, *The Founding of American Civilization: The Middle Colonies*, New York, 1938. Interesting also is Charles Thomson (1729-1824), *An Enquiry into the Causes of the Alienation of the Delaware and Shawanese Indians from the British Interest* (1759). A documented study of Dutch colonial life and culture is Ellis L. Raesly, *Portrait of New Netherland*, New York, 1945. A glimpse of colonial manners is given by Alice M. Earle's *Colonial Days in Old New York*, New York, 1896. See also Jarvis M. Morse, "Colonial Historians of New York," *N.Y. Hist.*, XXIII (1942), 395-409.

### *The South*

Important as primary material is *An Essay upon the Government of the English Plantation on the Continent of America* (1701). It is an early pro-

posal for liberty under the British Crown, recently reprinted with two memoranda by William Byrd, ed. by Louis B. Wright, San Marino, Calif., 1945. For studies of the intellectual interests of the planters, see Louis B. Wright and Marion Tinling, eds., *The Secret Diary of William Byrd of Westover, 1709-1712*, Richmond, Va., 1941; and Louis B. Wright, *The First Gentlemen of Virginia: Intellectual Qualities of the Early Colonial Ruling Class*, San Marino, Calif., 1940. A brief study of early Charleston is Frederick P. Bowes, *The Culture of Early Charleston*, Chapel Hill, N.C., 1942, with bibl., pp. 137-145. See also Philip A. Bruce, *Social Life of Virginia in the Seventeenth Century*, Richmond, 1907; and Matthew P. Andrews, *Virginia: The Old Dominion*, New York, 1937.

#### THE RELIGIOUS IMPACT

Data on John Cotton, John Eliot, Thomas Hooker, Cotton and Increase Mather, Thomas Shepard, Roger Williams, John Woolman, and on Jonathan Edwards—the most significant philosopher and religious leader during the colonial period—appear in the individual bibliographical essays herein.

Richard Mather (1596-1669) was the first of the Mather dynasty. For a full description of the writings of Richard Mather and twelve of his descendants, exclusive of Increase and Cotton Mather, see Thomas J. Holmes, comp., *The Minor Mathers: A List of Their Works*, Cambridge, 1940. John Norton (1606-1663), a vigorous persecutor of the Quakers and one of the earliest New England leaders, is remembered for two important works: *The Orthodox Evangelist* (1654), and *Heart of New England Rent at the Blasphemies of the Present Generation* (1659). The *summa* of New England theology is gathered in *A Compleat Body of Divinity* (1726)—a posthumously published collection of sermons by Samuel Willard (1640-1707). The work, the largest volume ever issued by the colonial press, remains the authoritative statement of New England orthodoxy. Among early writers widely admired by the Quakers was the sea captain Thomas Chalkley (1675-1741), who preached the Quaker gospel on his many trading and missionary voyages. *A Collection of the Works of Thomas Chalkley, in Two Parts* was issued in Philadelphia, 1749. His *Journal* (1747) was separately issued, London, 1751. In Virginia an early outstanding religious leader was the brilliant pulpit-orator Samuel Davies (1723-1761), who briefly succeeded Jonathan Edwards as president of the College of New Jersey (Princeton University). His *Sermons* are best edited by William B. Sprague (3 vols., 1864).

A recent authoritative survey of the religious impact is William W. Sweet, *Religion in Colonial America*, New York, 1942, with bibl., pp. 341-356. Two

other standard studies are Perry Miller, *Orthodoxy in Massachusetts, 1630-1650: A Genetic Study*, Cambridge, 1933; and Rufus M. Jones, *The Quakers in the American Colonies*, London, 1911. Still useful on colonial denominations and sects is the "American Church History Series," edited by Philip Schaff and others (13 vols., 1893-1897). A popular survey is Ernest S. Bates, *American Faith: Its Religious, Political, and Economic Foundations*, New York, 1940. Special studies include Arthur L. Cross, *The Anglican Episcopate and the American Colonies*, New York, 1902; Sister Mary A. Ray, *American Opinion of Roman Catholicism in the Eighteenth Century*, New York, 1936; Sanford H. Cobb, *The Rise of Religious Liberty in America: A History*, New York, 1902; Richard H. Tawney, *Religion and the Rise of Capitalism*, New York, 1926—a presentation of the economic background of Protestantism; Charles H. Maxson, *The Great Awakening in the Middle Colonies*, Chicago, 1920; Wesley M. Gewehr, *The Great Awakening in Virginia, 1740-1790*, Durham, N.C., 1930; and Herbert M. Morais, *Deism in Eighteenth Century America*, New York, 1934.

One of the few comparative studies of the contents of Quaker journals is Howard Brinton, "Stages in Spiritual Development as Recorded in Quaker Journals," in *Children of Light*, New York, 1938, pp. 383-406. See also Mary L. Gambrell, *Ministerial Training in Eighteenth-Century New England*, New York, 1937; Babette M. Levy, *Preaching in the First Half Century of New England History*, Hartford, Conn., 1945; and Lindsay Swift, "The Massachusetts Election Sermons," *Pub. Col. Soc. Mass.*, I (1895), 388-451. Edwin A. R. Rumball-Petre has compiled *America's First Bibles: With a Census of 555 Extant Bibles*, Portland, Me., 1940.

#### EDUCATION AND SCIENCE

For data on the leading colonial educator and scientist, Benjamin Franklin, see the individual bibliography herein. The first colonial elected a Fellow of the Royal Society was John Winthrop, Jr. (1606-1676). An account of his activities is that of Samuel E. Morison, "John Winthrop, Jr., Industrial Pioneer," in *Builders of the Bay Colony*, Boston, 1930, pp. 269-288, with bibl., p. 354. The founder and first president of the College of William and Mary was James Blair (1655-1743). With Henry Hartwell and Edward Chilton he wrote *The Present State of Virginia and the College*, London, 1727. Important also is his *Our Savior's Divine Sermon on the Mount*, London, 1722-1723, 5 vols. No adequate biography of Blair has been published. Jonathan Dickinson (1688-1747) was the founder and first president of the College of New Jersey (Princeton University). His dialectical skill may be represented by *Familiar Letters to a Gentleman, upon a Variety of Seasonable*

*and Important Subjects in Religion*, Boston, 1745. The proposal made by William Smith (1727-1803) in *A General Idea of the College of Mirania* (1753) won for him the provostship, 1755-1779, of the College of Philadelphia, which became the University of Pennsylvania in 1791. His attack on the Quaker majority in the Pennsylvania Assembly for failing to defend the frontiers against French and Indians was published as *A Brief State of the Province of Pennsylvania*, London, 1755; and was followed by a sequel, *A Brief View of the Conduct of Pennsylvania for the Year 1755*, London, 1756. He edited the *American Magazine and Monthly Chronicle* (1752-1758) as a journal in which to give vent to his conservative beliefs. His *Discourses on Public Occasions in America* were issued, 2nd ed., London, 1762. H. W. Smith published *The Life and Correspondence of the Rev. William Smith, D.D.*, Philadelphia, 1879-1880, 2 vols. The sketch by Albert Frank Gegenheimer, *William Smith: Educator and Churchman*, Philadelphia, 1943, is a brief study of the central figure in the self-conscious literary life of colonial Philadelphia, and contains a chapter on "Smith and His Group," dealing with the coterie of writers around him.

The acknowledged Anglican leader of his day and the first president of King's College (1754-1763) was Samuel Johnson (1696-1772). He was the chief American exponent of the idealism of his friend the English philosopher Berkeley. His *Ethices Elementa* (1746) was enlarged as *Elementa Philosophica* (1752) and was used as a philosophical text. Significant material on Johnson and the later colonial period has been gathered and edited by Herbert and Carol Schneider in *Samuel Johnson, President of King's College: His Career and Writings*, New York, 1929, 4 vols. See also I[saac] Woodbridge Riley, "Samuel Johnson," in *American Philosophy: The Early Schools*, New York, 1907, pp. 63-125; and Theodore Hornberger, "Samuel Johnson of Yale and King's College: A Note on the Relation of Science and Religion in Provincial America," *New Eng. Quar.*, VIII (1935), 378-397.

Recent studies of American scientific thought and education include Theodore Hornberger, *Scientific Thought in the American Colleges, 1638-1800*, Austin, Tex., 1946; Frederick E. Brasch, "The Newtonian Epoch in the American Colonies (1680-1783)," *Proc. Amer. Antiq. Soc.*, n.s. XLIX (1939), 314-332; and Michael Kraus, "Scientific Relations Between Europe and America in the Eighteenth Century," *Scientific Mo.*, LV (1942), 259-272. Fifteen papers read before the American Philosophical Society have been gathered as "The Early History of Science and Learning in America," *Proc. Amer. Phil. Soc.*, LXXXVI, No. 1 (1942). Other useful studies include Frederick E. Brasch, "The Royal Society of London and Its Influence upon Scientific Thought in the American Colonies," *Scientific Mo.*, XXXIII (1931), 337-355, 448-469; Chester E. Jorgenson, "The New Science in the

Almanacs of Ames and Franklin," *New Eng. Quar.*, VIII (1935), 555-561; Allen O. Hansen, *Liberalism and American Education in the Eighteenth Century*, New York, 1926; and Martha (Ornstein) Bronfenbrenner, *The Role of the Scientific Societies in the Seventeenth Century*, New York, 1913—with bibl., pp. 314-322. A pioneer investigation, still standard, is I[saac] Woodbridge Riley, *American Philosophy: The Early Schools*, New York, 1907.

Special studies include William Haynes, *Chemical Pioneers: The Founders of the American Chemical Industry*, New York, 1939—beginning with the work of John Winthrop, Jr.; George L. Kittredge, *Witchcraft in Old and New England*, Cambridge, 1929—the definitive analysis of American aspects; James J. Walsh, *Education of the Founding Fathers of the Republic: Scholasticism in the Colonial Colleges . . .*, New York, 1935—pro-scholastic in emphasis; and Lao G. Simons, *Introduction of Algebra into American Schools in the Eighteenth Century*, Washington, 1924. A document in the history of education is Charles Morton's "*Compendium Physicae*," ed., by Theodore Hornberger, *Pub. Col. Soc. Mass.*, XXXIII (1940). It was used as a manuscript text in natural science at Harvard College from 1687 to 1720. Invaluable as studies of higher learning in the colonies are the histories by Samuel E. Morison: *The Founding of Harvard College*, Cambridge, 1935; and *Harvard College in the Seventeenth Century*, Cambridge, 1936, 2 vols. Detailed information appears in Arthur O. Norton, "Harvard Textbooks and Reference Books of the Seventeenth Century," *Pub. Col. Soc. Mass.*, XXVIII (1935), 361-438. See also the studies by Robert F. Seybolt: *The Private Schools of Colonial Boston*, Cambridge, 1935; and *The Public Schools of Colonial Boston, 1635-1775*, Cambridge, 1935; and Clifford K. Shipton, "Secondary Education in the Puritan Colonies," *New Eng. Quar.*, VII (1934), 646-661.

For data concerning the middle colonies and Virginia, see William H. Kilpatrick, *The Dutch Schools of New Netherland and Colonial New York*, Washington, 1912; Robert F. Seybolt, *The Evening Schools of Colonial New York City*, Albany, 1921; Philip Alexander Bruce, *Institutional History of Virginia in the Seventeenth Century*, New York, 1910, 2 vols.; and Mrs. P. H. Hiden, "Education and the Classics in the Life of Colonial Virginia," *Va. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, XLIX (1941), 20-28.

Two studies by Thomas Woody are *Early Quaker Education in Pennsylvania*, New York, 1920; and *Quaker Education in the Colony and State of New Jersey: A Source Book*, Philadelphia, 1923. Important data on the traditional learning of English schools transmitted by way of English-trained tutors and governesses appear in the letters and journals of Philip Vickers Fithian, mentioned under *Memoirs and Journals*, *post*, p. 93. See also Allen



O. Hansen, *Liberalism and American Education in the Eighteenth Century*, New York, 1926; and Colyer Meriwether, *Our Colonial Curriculum, 1607-1776*, Washington, 1907.

#### LITERARY CULTURE:

##### *General Studies*

Still standard as a general study is Moses Coit Tyler, *A History of American Literature During the Colonial Period*, rev. ed., New York, 1897, 2 vols. A pioneer study in the field of intercultural belles-lettres is Thomas G. Wright, *Literary Culture in Early New England, 1620-1730*, New Haven, Conn., 1920. A recent and authoritative account is Howard M. Jones, "The Literature of Virginia in the Seventeenth Century," in *Memoirs Amer. Acad. Arts and Sciences*, Boston, 1946, pp. 1-47. Elizabeth G. Cook's *Literary Influences in Colonial Newspapers, 1704-1750*, New York, 1912, is a documented monograph with emphasis on interest in English essayists, poets, and dramatists. An attempt to discuss the essay and other forms is Josephine K. Piercy, *Studies in Literary Types in Seventeenth-Century America, 1607-1710*, New Haven, Conn., 1939. Two chapters in Howard M. Jones, *Ideas in America*, Cambridge, 1944, are primarily concerned with colonial literature: "Desiderata in Colonial Literary History," pp. 12-27; and "American Prose Style: 1700-1770," pp. 70-106. Other studies include Charles Francis Adams, "Milton's Impress on the Provincial Literature of New England," *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, XLII (1909), 154-170; William R. Thayer, "Pen Portraiture in Seventeenth Century Colonial Historians," *Proc. Amer. Antiq. Soc.*, n.s. XXXI (1921), 61-69; E. F. Bradford, "Conscious Art in Bradford's *History of Plymouth Plantation*," *New Eng. Quar.*, I (1928), 133-157; Clifford K. Shipton, "Literary Leaven in Provincial New England," *ibid.*, IX (1936), 203-217; Perry Miller and Thomas H. Johnson, "The Puritans as Literary Artists," in *The Puritans*, New York, 1938, pp. 64-79; Randall Stewart, "Puritan Literature and the Flowering of New England," *Wm. and Mary Quar.*, III (1946), 319-342; and Robert M. Myers, "The Old Dominion Looks to London: A Study of English Literary Influences upon the *Virginia Gazette*," *Va. Mag. Hist. and Biog.*, LIV (1946), 195-217. An unpublished thesis is Evan A. Evans, "Literary References in New England Diaries, 1700-1730," Harvard Univ., 1935. Luella M. Wright's *The Literary Life of the Early Friends, 1650-1725*, New York, 1932, is annotated, with bibl., pp. 274-294. An early attempt at a comprehensive survey of colonial Pennsylvania literature is M. Katherine Jackson, *Outlines of the Literary History of Colonial Pennsylvania*, Lancaster, Pa., 1906. Chap. I (pp. 1-60) in Arthur H. Quinn, *A History of the American Drama from the Beginning to the Civil*

*War*, 2nd ed., New York 1943, discusses "The Drama and the Theatre in the Colonies."

### *Poetry*

For data on the three best known colonial poets, Edward Taylor, Anne Bradstreet, and Michael Wigglesworth, see the individual bibliographies herein. The first translation of a classic in America was undertaken by George Sandys (1578-1644), while he served in Virginia as treasurer of the London Company: *Ovid's Metamorphosis Englished by G. S.* (1626). John Wilson (ca. 1588-1667) published *A Song or, Story, For the Lasting Remembrance of divers famous works . . .*, London, 1626, reissued in Boston, 1680, as *A Song of Deliverance . . .* The first book issued in the American colonies is *The Whole Booke of Psalmes Faithfully Translated into English Metre*, Cambridge, 1640. Generally known as the *Bay Psalm Book*, it was written by John Eliot, Richard Mather, and Thomas Weld. It was reproduced in facsimile with an introduction by Wilberforce Eames, New York, 1903. The early narrative *History* written by Edward Johnson (1598-1672), generally referred to as *Wonder-Working Providence of Sions Savior in New England*, London, 1654, is interspersed with many short verse tributes celebrating men and events.

The verses of Jacob Steendam (fl. 1616-1672) were written to attract colonists to America, and were first published 1659, 1661, 1662. They were reprinted in a biography of Steendam (1861) by Henry Cruse Murphy, who also published them in his *Anthology of New Netherland* (1865). Usually considered the best of early elegies is that of Urian Oakes (1631-1681), *An Elegy upon the Death of the Reverend Mr. Thomas Shepard*, Cambridge, 1677. It has been frequently reprinted. A poetic narrative of King Philip's War is the work of Benjamin Tompson (1642-1714), published as *New England Crisis . . .*, Boston, 1676. The best edition of his works is that of Howard J. Hall, *Benjamin Tompson . . . His Poems*, collected with an introduction, Boston, 1924. Minor corrections and two additions are made in Kenneth B. Murdock, *Handkerchiefs from Paul*, Cambridge, 1927. The earliest blank verse in America was published by Richard Steere (1643-1721), *The Daniel Catcher: The Life of the Prophet Daniel, in a Poem . . .*, Boston, 1713. The Connecticut poet Roger Wolcott (1679-1767) was admired in his time for *Poetical Meditations: Being the Improvement of Some Vacant Hours*, New London, 1725 (repr. Boston, 1898). The polite verses "by a Gentleman of Virginia," William Dawson (1704-1752), were anonymously published as *Poems on Several Occasions* (1736). Mather Byles (1707-1788) first issued much of his poetry in the *New England Weekly Journal*. Most of his verses were collected in *Poems on Several Occasions*, Boston, 1744 (repr.

New York, 1940, ed. by C. L. Carlson), and *The Conflagration* (1755). A biography is that by Arthur W. H. Eaton, *The Famous Mather Byles*, Boston, 1914. A recent authoritative account is that by Clifton K. Shipton in *Sibley's Harvard Graduates*, VII (1946), pp. 464-493, with a checklist of his writings. For a discussion of Byles's letters to Alexander Pope, see Austin Warren, "To Mr. Pope: Epistles from America," *PMLA*, XLVIII (1933), 61-73. The Loyalist poet, Joseph Green (1706-1780), achieved some notice for his collected verses, *Entertainment for a Winter's Evening*, Boston, 1750, and *The Grand Arcanum Debated*, Boston, 1755. A little known work is James Sterling's *An Epistle to the Hon. Arthur Dobbs, Esq. in Europe, From a Clergyman in America*, London, 1752. See Lawrence C. Wroth, "James Sterling: Poet, Priest, and Prophet of Empire," *Proc. Amer. Antiq. Soc.*, n.s. XLI (1931), 25-76.

For the colonial miscellany, see the section above on Early American Miscellanies: to 1829, p. 39.

The early almanacs often served as instruments for the publication of verse. (See the section Almanacs herein, p. 239.) Two modern anthologies which publish seventeenth century Puritan poetry are Kenneth B. Murdock, *Handkerchiefs from Paul . . .*, Cambridge, 1927—with an introduction on poetry; and Perry Miller and Thomas H. Johnson, *The Puritans*, New York, 1938, pp. 545-663—with introduction, pp. 545-553. An early discussion of poetic theory is that of Michael Wigglesworth, "The prayse of Eloquence," first published in Samuel E. Morison, *Harvard College in the Seventeenth Century*, Cambridge, 1936, pp. 180-183.

A little known but important anthology of New Netherland verse is that edited by Henry Cruse Murphy, *Anthology of New Netherland; or, Translations from the Early Dutch Poets of New York, with Memoirs of Their Lives*, New York, 1865.

An essay, together with a collection of newly discovered verses, most of which are from previously unpublished manuscripts, is Harold S. Jantz, *The First Century of New England Verse*, Worcester, Mass., 1944, with full bibliography, pp. 175-292.

A facsimile reproduction of 101 early broadsides is compiled by Ola E. Winslow, *American Broadside Verse from Imprints of the 17th and 18th Centuries*, New Haven, 1930. It is supplemented by Harold S. Jantz, "Unrecorded Verse Broad-sides of Seventeenth-Century New England," *Papers Bibl. Soc. Amer.*, XXXIX (1945), 1-19. James F. Hunnewell edited *Elegies and Epitaphs, 1677-1717*, Boston, 1896. Other recent studies include Hamilton C. MacDougall, *Early New England Psalmody: An Historical Appreciation, 1620-1820*, Brattleboro, Vt., 1940; and Richard C. Boys, "The English Poetical Miscellany in Colonial America," *Stud. Philol.*, XLII (1945), 114-130. Two studies on Milton's early impress are by Leon Howard: "Early American

Copies of Milton," *Huntington Lib. Bul.*, No. 7, pp. 169-179 (1935); and "The Influence of Milton on Colonial American Poetry," *Huntington Lib. Bul.*, No. 9, pp. 63-89 (1936).

For further secondary data, see the section Poetry (p. 19) in Pt. I, Guide to Resources.

### *Literary Use of Colonial Folkways*

During the mid-nineteenth century several writers turned to the American past for settings of their tales and stories. Most notable use was made by Hawthorne in *Twice-Told Tales* (1837), and *The Scarlet Letter* (1850). Other such writers were Lydia Maria Child, *Hobomok* (1824); Catharine M. Sedgwick, *Hope Leslie* (1827); Delia Bacon, *Tales of the Puritans* (1831); Eliza Lee, *Naomi* (1848); John Lothrop Motley, *Merry Mount* (1849); J. K. Paulding, *The Puritan and His Daughter* (1849); and J. G. Holland, *The Bay Path* (1857). Recently Esther Forbes has made authentic use of seventeenth century Puritan background in her novel *Paradise* (1937).

## INSTRUMENTS OF CULTURE AND LITERARY PRODUCTION

### *Libraries and Reading:*

#### General Studies

Important for references to early libraries and donations is Louis Shores, *Origins of the American College Library, 1638-1800*, Nashville, Tenn., 1934. The first three chapters in Carl L. Cannon's *American Book Collectors and Collecting from Colonial Times to the Present*, New York, 1941, analyzes the collections of Thomas Prince, William Byrd II, and James Logan. A reliable concise discussion of library development is Ruth S. Granniss, "American Book Collecting and the Growth of Libraries," in Hellmut Lehmann-Haupt and others, *The Book in America . . .*, New York, 1939, pp. 295-318, 355-365, with bibl. footnotes. Other recent studies include Louis B. Wright, "The Purposeful Reading of Our Colonial Ancestors," *Jour. Eng. Lit. Hist.*, IV (1937), 85-111; Thomas E. Keys, "The Colonial Library and the Development of Sectional Differences in the American Colonies," *Lib. Quar.*, VIII (1938), 373-390; Esther C. Dunn, *Shakespeare in America*, New York, 1939; and Mary-Margaret H. Barr, *Voltaire in America, 1744-1800*, Baltimore, 1941.

#### New England

Examinations of reading interests in colonial New England will be found in such studies as Franklin B. Dexter, "Early Private Libraries in New Eng-

land," *Proc. Amer. Antiq. Soc.*, n.s. XVII (1907), 135-147; Charles F. and Robin Robinson, "Three Early Massachusetts Libraries," *Pub. Col. Soc. Mass.*, XXVIII (1935), 107-175—a list of 565 items from three seventeenth century libraries; and George L. Kittredge, "A Harvard Salutatory Oration of 1662," *Pub. Col. Soc. Mass.*, XXVIII (1935), 1-24—a record of taste in reading and poetry. Two studies by Thomas H. Johnson are "Jonathan Edwards' Background of Reading," *ibid.*, 193-222, and *The Poetical Works of Edward Taylor*, New York, 1939—including an annotated inventory of Taylor's library, pp. 201-220. See also the bibliography of "Puritan Libraries, Books, and Reading," pp. 829-831, in Perry Miller and Thomas H. Johnson, *The Puritans*, New York, 1938. An account of early reading taste is George E. Littlefield, *Early Boston Booksellers, 1642-1711*, Boston, 1900. One of the early library companies was the Redwood Library of Newport, founded in 1747.

### The Middle Colonies and the South

Culturally important was the Junto Club (The Junto), founded at Philadelphia in 1727 by Benjamin Franklin. It lasted some 40 years, and its subscription library, established in 1731, is said to be the earliest American public library. Later known as the Library Company of Philadelphia, its published catalog was first issued in 1807. The New York Society Library, founded in 1754, soon published a catalog of its accessions. The catalog of 1850 lists the books which came into its possession from the library collected by John Winthrop, Jr. (1638-1707), of Connecticut. The Library Society of Charleston was founded in 1748.

An early study of the parochial libraries in the 1690's and early 1700's is Bernard C. Steiner, "Thomas Bray and His American Libraries," *Amer. Hist. Rev.*, II (1896), 59-75. Useful material on libraries and reading in colonial New York is in two works by Austin B. Keep: *The Library in Colonial New York*, New York, 1909, and *History of the New York Society Library . . .*, New York, 1908. An essay, with a descriptive bibliography, on the reading of a Philadelphia gentleman during the mid-eighteenth century is Lawrence C. Wroth, *An American Bookshelf, 1755*, Philadelphia, 1934. The general reading of an agricultural community near Philadelphia during the pre-revolutionary years, with a list of books read, is Chester T. Hallenbeck, "A Colonial Reading List from the Union Library of Hatboro, Pennsylvania," *Pa. Mag. Hist. and Biog.*, LVI (1932), 289-340. Four studies by Joseph T. Wheeler on libraries and reading interests in Maryland are: "Booksellers and Circulating Libraries in Colonial Maryland," *Md. Hist. Mag.*, XXXIV (1939), 111-137; "Thomas Bray and the Maryland Parochial Libraries," *ibid.*, XXXIV (1939), 246-265; "Reading Interests of the Professional Classes in

Colonial Maryland, 1700-1776," *ibid.*, XXXVI (1941), 184-201; and "Reading Interests of Maryland Planters and Merchants, 1700-1776," *ibid.*, XXXVII (1942), 26-41, 291-310. Accounts of Virginia libraries and reading are in R. G. Marsden, "A Virginian Minister's Library, 1635," *Amer. Hist. Rev.*, XI (1905-1906), 328-332; Louis B. Wright, "The 'Gentleman's Library' in Early Virginia," *Hunt. Lib. Quar.*, I (1937), 3-61; *idem*, "The Classical Tradition in Colonial Virginia," *Papers Bibl. Soc. Amer.*, XXXIII (1939), 85-97; and George K. Smart, "Private Libraries in Colonial Virginia," *Amer. Lit.*, X (1938), 24-52. Louis B. Wright edited *Letters of Robert Carter, 1720-1727*, San Marino, Calif., 1940—interesting for the light they shed on literary interests. Other studies of the reading interests of the South include Stephen B. Weeks, "Libraries and Literature in North Carolina in the Eighteenth Century," *Annual Report of the Amer. Hist. Assn. for 1895*; Julia C. Spruill, "The Southern Lady's Library, 1700-1776," *So. Atl. Quar.*, XXXIV (1935), 23-41; and Frederick P. Bowes, *The Culture of Early Charleston*, Chapel Hill, N.C., 1942. See also Joseph T. Wheeler, "The Layman's Libraries and the Provincial Library," *Md. Hist. Mag.*, XXXV (1940), 60-73; *idem*, "Reading and Other Recreations of Marylanders," *ibid.*, XXXVIII (1943), 37-55, 167-180; and Louis B. Wright, "Pious Reading in Colonial Virginia," *Jour. So. Hist.*, VI (1940), 383-392.

### *Journals and Magazines*

The first newspapers in America were published in Boston. The earliest appears to have been *Publick Occurrences, Both Forreign and Domestick*, which was suppressed after the appearance of one issue, Sept. 25, 1690. The first continuously published American newspaper was the *Boston News-Letter* (1704-1776). James Franklin founded the second newspaper in America, the *Boston Gazette* (1719-1741). He also edited the *New England Courant* (1721-1726), notable for its lively journalism in the manner of the *Spectator*, and for the fact that Benjamin Franklin contributed to it his "Do-Good Papers" (1722).

The earliest newspaper in New York City was the *New York Gazette* (1725-1744), edited by William Bradford. John Peter Zenger (1697-1746) established the *New-York Weekly Journal* (1733-1752) and edited it until 1746 as a rival to the *Gazette*. A study of Zenger and his importance in the development of a free press is Livingston Rutherford, *John Peter Zenger: His Press, His Trial and a Bibliography of Zenger Imprints*, New York, 1904.

The earliest among the Philadelphia newspapers was the *Pennsylvania Gazette* (1728-1815), founded by Samuel Keimer and bought and managed by Franklin (1729-1766). The *Virginia Gazette* (1736-1773), printed at Wil-

liamsburg, was the first Virginia newspaper, and was significant in the early years for its literary essays, imitative of those produced by London writers of the Queen Anne era.

John Webbe edited the first magazine published in America, the *American Magazine, or A Monthly View of the Political State of the British Colonies*, published by Andrew Bradford in Philadelphia, 1741. It was a monthly which ran for three issues, from January to March. In the same year and month Benjamin Franklin edited and published the *General Magazine, and Historical Chronicle, for all the British Plantations in America*, which continued for six issues, through June. For data on the New York lawyer and political journalist, William Livingston, see the individual bibliography herein. The *Independent Reflector* (1752-1753) was established in New York by Livingston, William Smith, Jr., and John Morin Scott. In 1753 the same writers brought out the short-lived *Occasional Reverberator*; and two years later they launched their third periodical, *John Englishman* (1755). These journals were printed by James Parker (ca. 1714-1770), who served as public printer of New York, 1743-1760. For a study of the three New York magazines, see Lyon N. Richardson, *A History of Early American Magazines, 1741-1789*, New York, 1931, pp. 75-94.

The only magazine before the Revolution to meet with any measure of success was the *American Magazine, or Monthly Chronicle for the British Colonies* (Philadelphia, 1757-1758). It was edited by Provost William Smith and contained much of the best work of the colonial Philadelphia writers, including Francis Hopkinson and Thomas Godfrey. For data on the magazine and on Smith, see Richardson, *op. cit.*, pp. 98-123.

The most detailed study of early magazines is Richardson's, mentioned above, with bibl., pp. 362-375. Also standard, though less detailed on the period, is Frank L. Mott, *A History of American Magazines, 1741-1850*, Cambridge, 1938 (Vol. I). The authoritative history of journalism is Frank L. Mott, *American Journalism . . . 1690-1940*, New York, 1941. Still standard is Clyde M. Dunnaway, *The Development of Freedom of the Press in Massachusetts*, New York, 1906. An early study of Philadelphia magazines is Albert H. Smyth, *The Philadelphia Magazines and Their Contributors*, Philadelphia, 1892. Special studies include Philip D. Jordan, "The Funeral Sermon: A Phase of American Journalism," *Amer. Book Collector*, IV (1933), 177-188; and Sister Mary M. Redden, *The Gothic Fiction in the American Magazines, 1765-1800*, Washington, 1939.

### *Printing and Publishing*

The earliest printer in New England was Stephen Day (ca. 1594-1668), who set up his press at Cambridge. Later New England printers of distinction

include Marmaduke Johnson—the first American to found a printing house as a private business enterprise (at Boston, 1674)—Thomas Fleet, Samuel Kneeland, Benjamin Edes, and Isaiah Thomas (1749–1831) of Worcester, Mass., the leading publisher of his day, whose *History of Printing in America* (2 vols., 1810) is still an authoritative contribution to the subject.

In the South, William Nuthead established a press in the 1680's, first in Virginia, then in Maryland. William Bradford (1663–1752) established the first press in Philadelphia, and in 1693 became the official Royal Printer at New York. Probably the best known printing family in the colonies were the Franklins: the brothers James and Benjamin, and James, Jr. The last named founded the *Newport Mercury* (1758–current), and edited it until his death (1762). A standard history is Lawrence C. Wroth, *The Colonial Printer*, rev. ed., Portland, Me., 1938. A brief historical review, with essential information difficult to assemble elsewhere, is Henry W. Boynton, *Annals of American Bookselling, 1638–1850*, New York, 1932. Other studies include Worthington C. Ford, *The Boston Book Market, 1679–1700*, Boston, 1917; George P. Winship, *The Cambridge Press, 1638–1692 . . .*, Philadelphia, 1945; Paul L. Ford, ed., *The Journals of Hugh Gaine, Printer*, New York, 1902, 2 vols.—a history of printing in colonial New York City; Gerald McDonald, "Early Printing in the United States," *Pub. Weekly*, CXXXVII (1940), 54–58; and John K. Reeves, "Jeremy Gridley, Editor," *New Eng. Quar.*, XVII (1944), 265–281—his importance as an editor in the 1730's. A manual on certain printed rarities is John T. Winterich, *Early American Books and Printing*, Boston, 1935.

## THE FORMING OF THE REPUBLIC: 1760–1820

### CULTURAL HISTORY:

#### *General Studies*

A survey of critical thought in the early national period is William Charvat, *The Origins of American Critical Thought, 1810–1835*, Philadelphia, 1936. Intellectual life in colonial towns is the subject of Michael Kraus, *Inter-colonial Aspects of American Culture on the Eve of the Revolution, with Special Reference to the Northern Towns*, New York, 1928. See also Harry H. Clark, "The Influence of Science on American Ideas, from 1775 to 1809," *Trans. Wis. Acad. Sci., Arts, and Letters*, XXXV (1944), 305–349.

Essays on life in Boston, New York, Philadelphia, Annapolis, Williamsburg, and Charleston are in Thomas J. Wertenbaker, *The Golden Age of Colonial Culture*, New York, 1942. Useful also as social history, especially to



1783, is Carl and Jessica Bridenbaugh, *Rebels and Gentlemen: Philadelphia in the Age of Franklin*, New York, 1942.

Useful background studies in the development of ideas are Adam L. Jones, *Early American Philosophers*, New York, 1898; Herbert M. Morais, *Deism in Eighteenth Century America*, New York, 1934; Vernon Stauffer, *New England and the Bavarian Illuminati*, New York, 1918; and Howard M. Jones, "The Drift to Liberalism in the American Eighteenth Century," in *Ideas in America*, Cambridge, 1944, pp. 107-124. Carl L. Becker, *The Heavenly City of the Eighteenth-Century Philosophers*, New Haven, 1932, is a brilliant analysis of eighteenth century rationalism. Still standard as a study of the history of eighteenth century ideas is Leslie Stephen, *History of English Thought in the Eighteenth Century*, 3rd ed., London, 1902, 2 vols.

For studies of liberalism and nativism in American thought, see Ray A. Billington, *The Protestant Crusade, 1800-1860: A Study of the Origins of American Nativism*, New York, 1938, with bibl., pp. 445-504. Useful as studies of the free-thought movement are Dumas Malone, *The Public Life of Thomas Cooper, 1783-1839*, New Haven, 1926; Niels H. Sonne, *Liberal Kentucky, 1780-1828*, New York, 1939; and Clement Eaton, *Freedom of Thought in the Old South*, Durham, N.C., 1940. See also Patrick F. Quinn, "Agrarianism and the Jeffersonian Philosophy," *Rev. Pol.*, II (1940), 87-104.

Standard studies of early music are Oscar G. T. Sonneck, *Early Opera in America*, New York, 1915; and *idem*, *Early Concert Life in America (1731-1800)*, Leipzig, 1907. Jennie Holliman has published *American Sports, 1785-1835*, Durham, N.C., 1931, with bibl., pp. 193-211. Indispensable both as history and as source material is William Dunlap, *A History of . . . the Arts of Design in the United States (1834)*, rev. ed., Boston, 1918, 3 vols.

An account of the work of Charles Bulfinch (1763-1844), the distinguished architect, is C. A. Place, *Charles Bulfinch: Architect and Citizen (1925)*.

#### *Historical and Political Writing, Including Propaganda and Debate*

Extended treatment of the works by and about the major American statesmen (John Adams, Franklin, Hamilton, Jefferson, Madison, and Washington) will be found in the individual bibliographies of those men herein included. Other publicists and men of letters for whom individual bibliographies are provided are St. Jean de Crèvecoeur, John Dickinson, William Livingston, James Otis, and Thomas Paine.

Among other spokesmen for the cause of American liberty, the works of a few deserve notice in a literary history. The deistic essay reputedly by

Ethan Allen (1738-1789), *Reason the Only Oracle of Man* (1784), is repr. for the Scholars' Facsimiles and Reprints, New York, 1940, ed. by John Pell. Allen's frequently reprinted *A Narrative of Colonel Ethan Allen's Captivity . . .* (1779), was reproduced from the original Philadelphia edition, with an introductory note by John Pell, Westport, Conn., 1930. The best account of Allen's early, obscure years is John Pell, *Ethan Allen*, Boston, 1929, with a bibl., pp. 271-279. A picturesque life is Stewart H. Holbrook, *Ethan Allen*, New York, 1940. See also Clarence Gohdes, "Ethan Allen and His *Magnum Opus*," *Open Court*, XLIII (1929), 129-151; and B. T. Schantz, "Ethan Allen's Religious Ideas," *Jour. Rel.*, XVII (1938), 183-217.

The writings of Hannah Adams (1755-1832), considered the first professional woman author in America, were popular in their day, and include *A Summary History of New England* (1799), and *The History of the Jews . . .* (2 vols., 1812).

A vigorous essay on the origin and nature of law is Stephen Hopkins (1707-1785), *The Rights of Colonies Examined*, Providence, 1765. The Maryland lawyer Daniel Dulany (1721-1797) presented legal arguments in opposition to the Stamp Act in *Considerations on the Propriety of Imposing Taxes in the British Colonies . . .*, Annapolis, 1765. The famous oratory of Patrick Henry (1736-1799) is published in William W. Henry, *Patrick Henry: Life, Correspondence and Speeches*, New York, 1891, 3 vols. Moses C. Tyler published an authoritative biography, *Patrick Henry*, Boston, 1887 (Amer. Statesmen Ser.). A life is that of George Morgan, *The True Patrick Henry*, Philadelphia, 1907.

One of the earliest important advocacies of political freedom is that of William Henry Drayton (1742-1779) of South Carolina, *The Letters of Freeman, Etc.*, London, 1771. Josiah Quincy (1744-1775) contributed an important patriotic tract, *Observations on the Act of Parliamen[t] Commonly Called the Boston Port-Bill With Thoughts on Civil Society and Standing Armies*, Philadelphia, 1774. *The Federalist* (1787-1788) constitutes the most impressive series of essays in support of the Constitution, and has been important as authority on the principles of American government. The 85 essays, in the form of letters, appeared in three New York journals: the *Independent Journal*, the *Packet*, and the *Daily Advertiser*, written by Hamilton (who contributed more than half), Madison, and Jay. They were collected and revised by Hamilton (2 vols., 1788). For further details, see the individual bibliography of Hamilton herein. Two well known pamphlets written in opposition to *The Federalist* are "Letters of the Federal Farmer" (1787-1788), written by the Virginian, Richard Henry Lee (1732-1794). Hamilton's *Report on Manufactures* (1791) is a classic statement of American conservatism in business. John Quincy Adams is alleged to have won his appointment as

Minister to the Netherlands (1794) through the publication of *Observations on Paine's Rights of Man, in a Series of Letters, by Publicola*, Edinburgh, 1791—eight of the eleven letters originally published in the *Columbian Centinel*, June–July, 1791. The *Political Essays* (1799) of Thomas Cooper (1759–1839) were directed against the Federalist administration. John Taylor of Caroline (1753–1824) defended agrarianism in two tracts, *Arator: Being a Series of Agricultural Essays, Practical and Political*, Columbia, S.C., 1813; and *An Inquiry into the Principles and Policy of the Government of the United States*, Fredericksburg, Va., 1814. The most recent and authentic study of the Revolutionary agitator Samuel Adams (1722–1803) is John C. Miller, *Sam Adams, Pioneer in Propaganda*, Boston, 1936.

Two important contemporary histories of the Revolution are David Ramsay (1749–1815), *The History of the American Revolution*, London, 1791; and Mercy Otis Warren, *History of the . . . American Revolution*, Boston, 1805, 3 vols. An account written by a loyalist is contained in Robert Proud, *The History of Pennsylvania . . .*, Philadelphia, 1797–1798, 2 vols.

American histories and state papers were known and admired abroad before 1812. An early significant collection of source material for United States history is Ebenezer Hazard's *Historical Collections, State Papers, and Other Authentic Documents* (2 vols., 1792–1794). Jonathan Elliott edited *The Debates in the Several State Conventions on the Adoption of the Federal Constitution . . .*, Washington, 1836–1845, 5 vols.—an important body of source material, often reprinted, most recently at Philadelphia, 1937. Well known also as a documentary history of the British colonies in America is Peter Force, *American Archives: Consisting of a Collection of Authentick Records . . .* (1837–1853), 9 vols. Chief Justice Marshall's decision in the case of *Marbury vs. Madison* (1803) was the first decision to annul an act of Congress as unconstitutional, and as a consequence the judiciary power was increased.

A brilliant portrayal of politics and diplomacy during the early national period is Henry Adams, *History of the United States* (during the administrations of Jefferson and Madison), New York, 1884–1889, 9 vols., repr., New York, 1930, 4 vols., with an introduction by Henry S. Commager. One of the first histories to devote attention to intellectual developments and interests was John B. McMaster, *A History of the People of the United States from the Revolution to the Civil War*, New York, 1883–1913, 8 vols.

Other important studies of the intellectual history of the Revolutionary period are Randolph G. Adams, *Political Ideas of the American Revolution: Britannic-American Contributions to the Problem of Imperial Organization, 1765 to 1775*, Durham, N.C., 1922; John A. Krout and Dixon Ryan Fox, *The Completion of Independence, 1790–1830*, New York, 1944; and Charles F.

Mullett, *Fundamental Law and the American Revolution, 1760-1776*, New York, 1933. A useful survey is G. Adolph Koch, *Republican Religion: The American Revolution and the Cult of Reason*, New York, 1933, with information on the clubs, lectureships, and other instruments by which the deists functioned, and a bibl., pp. 299-328. A documented study is Philip Davidson, *Propaganda and the American Revolution, 1763-1783*, Chapel Hill, N.C., 1941—with chapters on songs, plays, newspapers, and pulpit oratory, and with bibl., pp. 413-442. A recent standard treatment is Evarts B. Greene, *The Revolutionary Generation, 1763-1790*, New York, 1943.

Special studies include Eugene P. Link, *Democratic-Republican Societies, 1790-1800*, New York, 1942; Jacob N. Beam, *The American Whig Society of Princeton University*, Princeton, 1933; Herbert D. Foster, "International Calvinism Through Locke and the Revolution of 1688," *Amer. Hist. Rev.*, XXXII (1927), 475-499; Michael Kraus, "America and the Utopian Ideal in the Eighteenth Century," *Miss. Valley Hist. Rev.*, XXII (1936), 487-504; Merle Curti, "The Great Mr. Locke: America's Philosopher, 1783-1861," *Hunt. Lib. Bul.*, XI (1937), 107-155; and Lyle H. Wright, "Propaganda in Early American Fiction," *Papers Bibl. Soc. Amer.*, XXXIII (1939), 98-106. See also Chester E. Eisinger, "The Freehold Concept in Eighteenth-Century American Letters," *Wm. and Mary Quar.*, 3rd ser., IV (1947), 42-59.

Important primary source material is in Alexis de Tocqueville, *De la Démocratie en Amérique*, Paris, 1835—most conveniently available in the latest edition, *Democracy in America*, New York, 1945, ed. by Phillips Bradley.

### *The Religious Impact*

Though the writings of the best known eighteenth century theologians of the Middle Colonies have been published, authoritative biographies and critical estimates are generally lacking. On the Quaker preacher and humanitarian, John Woolman, see the individual bibliography herein.

Among loyalists, the most significant contributions were made by Jonathan Boucher (1738-1804), Jonathan Odell (1737-1818), Myles Cooper (1735-1785), and Samuel Seabury (1729-1796). Boucher's primary contribution was *A View of the Causes and Consequences of the American Revolution* (1797). For an account of Boucher as a man of letters see Moses C. Tyler, *The Literary History of the American Revolution, 1763-1783*, New York, 1897, I, 316-328. Odell denounced the American leaders in "The American Times" (1780). On Odell as a writer, see Moses C. Tyler, *op. cit.*, II, 97-129; and Vernon L. Parrington, *Main Currents in American Thought . . .*, New York, 1927, I, 255-259. Cooper, who had served as president of King's College, 1763-1775, fled to England in the latter year and there published *National*

*Humiliation and Repentance Recommended*, Oxford, 1777. For a biography see Clarence H. Vance, *Myles Cooper . . . Second President of King's College*, New York, 1930. By virtue of Seabury's position as the first bishop of Connecticut and of the Episcopal Church in the United States, his pamphlets received wide notice. *Letters of a Westchester Farmer, 1774-1775* have been edited with introduction by Clarence H. Vance, White Plains, N.Y., 1930. The most recent life is Walter Chambers, *Samuel Seabury: A Challenge*, New York, 1932. The most significant loyalist contributions made by a layman are those of Joseph Galloway (1731-1803), *Historical and Political Reflections on the Rise and Progress of the American Rebellion*, London, 1780. See Ernest H. Baldwin, *Joseph Galloway, the Loyalist Politician: A Biography*, Philadelphia, 1902. A standard study of the loyalists is Claude H. Van Tyne, *The Loyalists in the American Revolution*, New York, 1902, reprinted 1929. Still useful is Lorenzo Sabine, *The American Loyalists . . .*, Boston, 1847.

Two important accounts are Daniel Stanton, *A Journal of the Life, Travels, and Gospel Labours of a Faithful Minister of Jesus Christ, Daniel Stanton*, Philadelphia, 1772; and John Churchman, *An Account of the Gospel Labors and Christian Experiences of . . . John Churchman, Late of Nottingham, in Pennsylvania . . .*, Philadelphia, 1779. Of considerable importance as a religious, educational, and political thinker was John Witherspoon (1723-1794), the Scottish-born Presbyterian who accepted the call to the presidency of the College of New Jersey (Princeton) in 1768. *The Works of John Witherspoon*, first issued 1800-1801, 4 vols., were issued more completely at Edinburgh, 1815, 9 vols. An authoritative life is Varnum L. Collins, *President Witherspoon: A Biography*, Princeton, 1925, 2 vols.

A useful analysis of the clerical impact on political theory is Alice M. Baldwin, *The New England Clergy and the American Revolution*, Durham, N.C., 1928. See also Edward F. Humphrey, *Nationalism and Religion in America, 1774-1789*, Boston, 1924. Other background studies include Oliver W. Elsbee, *The Rise of the Missionary Spirit in America, 1790-1815*, Williamsport, Pa., 1928; Charles H. Maxson, *The Great Awakening in the Middle Colonies*, Chicago, 1920; Wesley M. Gewehr, *The Great Awakening in Virginia, 1740-1790*, Durham, N.C., 1930; and Catharine C. Cleveland, *The Great Revival in the West, 1797-1805*, Chicago, 1916. See also Howard W. Hintz, *The Quaker Influence in American Literature*, New York, 1940.

### *Education and Science*

Convenient summaries of educational plans proposed during the post-Revolutionary period are in Allen O. Hansen, *Liberalism and American Edu-*

cation in the Eighteenth Century, New York, 1926—with stress upon the influence of European and American educational philosophers, and with bibl., pp. 265–296. Other useful background studies are Richard B. Davis, *Francis Walker Gilmer: Life and Learning in Jefferson's Virginia: A Study in Virginia Literary Culture in the First Quarter of the Nineteenth Century*, Richmond, Va., 1939—with bibl., pp. 389–398; and Edward A. Fitzpatrick, *The Educational Views and Influence of De Witt Clinton*, New York, 1911. For a contemporary estimate, written as a reply to an article in *Blackwood's Edinburgh Magazine*, entitled "On the State of Learning in the United States of America, 1819," see Willard Sidney, "On the Means of Education and the State of Learning in the United States," *North Amer. Rev.*, IX (1819), 240–259.

Franklin had founded the American Philosophical Society at Philadelphia in 1743 to promote learning. Jeremy Belknap and other scholars founded the Massachusetts Historical Society at Boston in 1791, the first organization of its kind. Isaiah Thomas founded the American Antiquarian Society at Worcester in 1812. These three organizations have continued in growth and constitute today three of the most important learned societies in America.

The first part of *A Grammatical Institute of the English Language* (1783–1785), by Noah Webster (1758–1843), became his famous *Spelling Book*, which sold some fifteen million copies before 1840 and four times that number by the end of the century. Its importance in standardizing spelling, and to some degree pronunciation, in the United States was very great. For further data on Webster, see also the section American Language, *post*, p. 187. The first geography published in the United States was that compiled by Jedidiah Morse (1761–1826), *Geography Made Easy* (1784), later enlarged as *The American Universal Geography*. Though it was for the most part derivative, it did include material supplied by correspondents who contributed first-hand data. In 1797 Morse published *The American Gazetteer*. All these works were reprinted many times. Among other popular elementary texts were *The American Preceptor* (1794), and *The Columbian Orator* (1797), compiled by Caleb Bingham (1757–1817), and in constant use for many years in New England schools. An early biographical dictionary was that compiled by William Allen (1784–1868): *An American Biographical and Historical Dictionary* (1809). For the significance of *The Old Farmer's Almanack* (1792–current) in supplying education in the rural parts of the country, see the section Almanacs, *post*, p. 239.

The Edinburgh-trained Philadelphia physician John Morgan (1735–1789) founded the medical school of the University of Pennsylvania (1765), and in the same year published *A Discourse upon the Institution of Medical Schools in America*. Humphry Marshall (1722–1801), the Pennsylvania botanist,

published *Arbustrum Americanum: The American Grove* (1785), considered the earliest botanical essay written and published by an American. Though the views of Samuel Stanhope Smith (1750-1819), president of the College of New Jersey (1795-1819), were unpopular in their day to the extent that they contradicted the theory of separate creation of the different races of man, his *An Essay on the Causes of the Variety of Complexion and Figure in the Human Species* (1787) is an early and significant defense of the genetic unity of man. The cotton industry was revolutionized by the invention, in 1794, of the cotton gin by Eli Whitney (1765-1825). The Salem mathematician Nathaniel Bowditch (1773-1838) compiled *The New American Practical Navigator* (1802), a work which has gone through some sixty editions and is still standard, known as *Bowditch's Navigator*. The first government-sponsored voyage of exploration to the Southern hemisphere was that described by Henry Marie Brackenridge (1786-1871) in his *Voyage to South America, Performed by Order of the American Government in the Years 1817 and 1818, in the Frigate Congress* (2 vols., 1819).

For a brief discussion of the impetus to scientific thought in the eighteenth century, see Michael Kraus, "Scientific Relations Between Europe and America in the Eighteenth Century," *Scientific Mo.*, LV (1942), 259-272; and Edward Ford, *David Rittenhouse: Astronomer-Patriot, 1732-1796*, Philadelphia, 1946.

### *Memoirs and Journals*

Useful data concerning the literary and cultural development of America may be found in the posthumously published writings of Ezra Stiles (1727-1795), who during the last seventeen years of his life was president of Yale College. Franklin B. Dexter edited *The Literary Diary of Ezra Stiles*, New York, 1901, 3 vols., covering the years 1769-1795; as well as *Extracts from the Itineraries and Other Miscellanies of Ezra Stiles . . . 1755-1794 . . .*, New Haven, 1916. The painter John Trumbull (1756-1843) was a friend of many leading Revolutionary figures. His *Autobiography, Reminiscences, and Letters . . . from 1756 to 1841* was published, New York, 1841. The loyalist rector of Annapolis, Jonathan Boucher, left an autobiography, published as *Reminiscences of an American Loyalist, 1738-1789*, Boston, 1925. Useful sidelights are in the letters of a Brookline, Mass., loyalist, Ann Hulton (died 1779), addressed to an English correspondent: *Letters of a Loyalist Lady . . .*, Cambridge, 1927. Cultural interests in the middle colonies are recorded in *Philip Vickers Fithian: Journal and Letters, 1767-1774; Student at Princeton College, 1770-72, Tutor at Nomini Hall in Virginia, 1773-74*, ed. by John R. Williams, Princeton, 1900. More recently Robert G. Albion and Leonidas

Dodson edited *Philip Vickers Fithian: Journal, 1775-1776, Written on the Virginia-Pennsylvania Frontier and in the Army Around New York*, Princeton, 1934. Benjamin Rush (1745-1813) published his *Essays: Literary, Moral, and Philosophical*, Philadelphia, 1798. For a recent study of this important Philadelphia scientist, see Nathan G. Goodman, *Benjamin Rush, Physician and Citizen*, Philadelphia, 1934. Samuel Miller (1769-1850) recorded impressions of the intellectual life in Europe and America in *A Brief Retrospect of the Eighteenth Century*, New York, 1803, 2 vols. His *Letters from a Father to His Sons in College*, Philadelphia, 1843—written to five sons in Princeton—are useful source material on the early decades of the nineteenth century. No adequate study of Miller has been published.

Abigail Adams (1744-1818), wife of John Adams, deserves to be remembered for the charming letters, written between 1761 and 1816, which were edited by her grandson Charles Francis Adams: *Letters of Mrs. Adams . . .*, Boston, 1840, 2 vols. Further letters have been published by Allyn B. Forbes, ed., "Abigail Adams, Commentator," *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, LXVI (1942), 126-153. See Gamaliel Bradford, "Abigail Adams," in *Portraits of American Women*, Boston, 1919, pp. 3-31.

Significant material on events and characters during the formative period are in *Memoirs of John Quincy Adams, Comprising Portions of His Diary from 1795 to 1848*, ed. by Charles Francis Adams, Philadelphia, 1874-1877, 12 vols. A storehouse of observations on the intellectual life of the Revolutionary period is *The Diary of William Bentley, D.D. [1759-1819], Pastor of the East Church, Salem, Massachusetts . . .*, published at Salem, 1905-1914, 4 vols., from manuscripts in the Essex Institute. Further useful data are in Edward L. Morse, ed., *Samuel F. B. Morse: His Letters and Journals*, Boston, 1914, 2 vols. Ida G. Everson's *George Henry Calvert: American Literary Pioneer*, New York, 1944, gives useful background data. Primary source material on contemporary manners is in *Memoirs of an American Lady* (1808), the anonymously published recollections of Anne McVickar Grant (1755-1838), who was born in Scotland and lived for several years near Albany, New York.

### *Foreign Influences*

Among the writings of English and continental thinkers who helped give shape to American culture, none have been more pivotal than those of Sir Isaac Newton, John Locke, Charles de Secondat de Montesquieu, Sir William Blackstone, and Adam Smith. Newton's *Philosophiæ Naturalis Principia Mathematica* (1687), a landmark in the development of science, immediately became a cornerstone in the philosophical structure of higher education in



America. Locke's influence was paramount for over a century, and his *Two Treatises of Government* (1690) shaped the thinking of the Revolutionary generation, as did Montesquieu's *L'Esprit des Lois* (1748), which was immediately translated and frequently reprinted. Blackstone's *Commentaries on the Laws of England* (1765-1769) nourished American lawyers throughout the formative period of the Republic; and Smith's *An Enquiry into the Nature and Causes of the Wealth of Nations* (1776) revolutionized economic thinking at a most crucial moment in American history.

Keen interest abroad was expressed in America as a Utopian ideal. Franklin's English friend Richard Price (1723-1791) set forth his ideas in *Observations on the Nature of Civil Liberty, the Principles of Government, and the Justice and Policy of the War with America* (1776), and again in *Observations on the Importance of the American Revolution, and the Means of Making It a Benefit to the World* (1784). The English journalist William Cobbett (1763-1835), who was interested in "causes" and outspoken in his judgments, gave graphic sidelights in *The Life and Adventures of Peter Porcupine* (1796), and in *A Journal of a Year's Residence in the United States* (1818-1819). William Winterbotham saw the United States as a commonwealth of nations, and described it in *A Historical, Geographical, Commercial, and Philosophical View of the European Settlements in America and the West Indies* (4 vols., 1796). John Bristed's *America and Her Resources . . .* (1818) became known in France, where it was translated (2 vols., 1826). Frances Wright (1795-1852) visited the United States in 1818, and returned to England to publish her enthusiastic *Views of Society and Manners in America . . .* (1821). Studies of British interest and influence include William B. Cairns, *British Criticisms of American Writings, 1783-1815*, Madison, Wis., 1918—still a standard treatment, as is Robert E. Spiller, *The American in England During the First Half Century of Independence*, New York, 1926. Other useful studies are Benjamin H. Bissell, *The American Indian in English Literature of the Eighteenth Century*, New Haven, 1925; Annabel Newton, *Wordsworth in Early American Criticism*, Chicago, 1928; Reginald Coupland, *The American Revolution and the British Empire*, London, 1930; Lois Whitney, *Primitivism and the Idea of Progress in English Popular Literature of the Eighteenth Century*, Baltimore, 1934; and Robert B. Heilman, *America in English Fiction, 1760-1800*, University, La., 1937. See also William Ellery Leonard, *Byron and Byronism in America*, Boston, 1905; and Van R. Westfall, *American Shakespearean Criticism, 1607-1865*, New York, 1939. Briefer contributions include Frederic I. Carpenter, "The Vogue of Ossian in America," *Amer. Lit.*, II (1931), 405-417; Leon Howard, "Wordsworth in America," *Mod. Lang. Notes*, XLVIII (1933), 359-365; Chester N. Greenough, "Defoe in Boston," *Pub. Col. Soc. Mass.*, XXVIII (1935), 461-493; and

Guy A. Cardwell, "The Influence of Addison on Charleston Periodicals, 1795-1860," *Stud. Philol.*, XXXV (1938), 456-470.

Three significant French accounts are Charles Pictet, *Tableau de la Situation Actuelle des Etats-Unis d'Amérique, d'après J[edidiah] Morse et les Meilleurs Auteurs Américains* (2 vols., 1795); Ferdinand M. Bayard, *Voyage dans l'Intérieur des Etats-Unis . . .* (1797); and Pierre-Joseph Proudhon, *Du Principe Fédératif et de la Nécessité de Reconstituer le Parti de la Révolution* (1863). An authoritative account is David Baillie Warden (1778-1845), *Description Statistique, Historique, et Politique des Etats-Unis de l'Amérique Septentrionale . . .*, Paris, 1820. The standard treatment of French and other European influence is Howard M. Jones, *America and French Culture, 1750-1848*, Chapel Hill, N.C., 1927. See also Harold E. Mantz, *French Criticism of American Literature Before 1850*, New York, 1917; Lucy M. Gidney, *L'Influence des Etats-Unis d'Amérique sur Brissot, Condorcet, et Mme Roland*, Paris, 1930; Paul M. Spurlin, *Montesquieu in America, 1760-1801*, University, La., 1940; and Gilbert Malcolm Fess, *The American Revolution in Creative French Literature, 1775-1937*, Columbia, Mo., 1941. Two brief studies by Howard M. Jones are "The Importance of French Literature in New York City, 1750-1800," *Stud. Philol.*, XXVIII (1931), 235-251; and "The Importation of French Books in Philadelphia, 1750-1800," *Mod. Philol.*, XXXII (1934), 157-177. An extensive listing of French travelers is Frank Monaghan, *French Travellers in the United States, 1765-1932: A Bibliography*, New York, 1933—a listing of some 1,500 items. For the earlier period there is Bernard Fay, *Bibliographie Critique des Ouvrages Français Relatifs aux Etats-Unis, 1770-1800*, Paris, 1925.

German interest in America is shown by such works as Cornelius de Pauw's *Recherches Philosophiques sur les Américains . . .*, first published in Berlin, 1768-1769, 2 vols. Christoph Daniel Ebeling (1741-1817) published *Erdbeschreibung und Geschichte von Amerika*, Hamburg and Bohn, 1787-1816, 5 vols. It was part of an enormous repertory compiled by Anton Friedrich Buesching, and remained a source book for several generations. Ebeling's library was bought for Harvard College in 1818. A brief study is F. H. Wilkens, "Early Influence of German Literature in America," *Americana Germanica*, III (1900-1901), 110-136. More recent studies include Paul C. Weber, *America in Imaginative German Literature in the First Half of the Nineteenth Century*, New York, 1926—with a selected bibliography; Otto Vossler, *Die Amerikanischen Revolutionsideale in ihrem Verhaltnis zu den Europäischen*, Berlin, 1929; and Henry Safford King, "Echoes of the American Revolution in German Literature," *Univ. Calif. Pub. in Mod. Philol.*, XIV (1929), 23-193. Paul B. Baginsky, *German Works Relating to America, 1493-1800*, New York, 1942, lists some 1,600 items and includes reviews and

translations. See also Harold S. Jantz, "German Thought and Literature in New England, 1620-1820," *Jour. Eng. and Ger. Philol.*, XLI (1942), 1-45; and L. E. Wagner, "The Reserved Attitude of the Early German Romanticists Toward America," *Germanic Rev.*, XVI (1943), 8-12.

Two important Italian works appeared in the early decades of American independence. Carlo Botta's *Storia della Guerra dell' Indipendenza . . .* (4 vols., 1809), was translated by George Alexander Otis as *History of the War of the Independence of the United States of America*, Philadelphia, 1820-1821, 3 vols. Giuseppe Compagnoni's *Storia dell' America . . .* was issued at Milan, 1820-1822, in 4 vols. A recent study is Giovanni Schiavo, *The Italians in America Before the Civil War*, New York, 1934. See also H. R. Marraro, "Italian Culture in Eighteenth-Century American Magazines," *Italica*, XXII (1945), 21-31; C. R. D. Miller, "Alfieri and America," *Philol. Quar.*, XI (1932), 163-166; Joseph G. Fucilla, "Echoes of the American Revolution in an Italian Poet," *Italica*, XI (1934), 85-87; and Emilio Goggio, "First Personal Contacts Between American and Italian Leaders of Thought," *Romanic Rev.*, XXVII (1936), 1-8.

The Swedish botanist and traveler Peter Kalm (1716-1779) was sent to America in 1748-1751 by the Swedish Academy of Sciences. His naive observations on manners appear in his authentic botanical study, published in Sweden (3 vols., 1753-1761), translated as *Travels into North America . . .* (2 vols., 1770-1771). The best edition is that of Adolph B. Benson, *The America of 1750: Peter Kalm's Travels in North America* (2 vols., 1937). A useful study is Adolph B. Benson, "Cultural Relations Between Sweden and America to 1830," *German Rev.*, XII (1938), 83-101.

Three general studies by Michael Kraus are "America and the Utopian Ideal in the Eighteenth Century," *Miss. Valley Hist. Rev.*, XXII (1936), 487-504; "Eighteenth Century Humanitarianism: Collaboration Between Europe and America," *Pa. Mag. Hist. and Biog.*, LX (1936), 270-286; and "Literary Relations Between Europe and America in the Eighteenth Century," *Wm. and Mary Quar.*, 3rd ser., I (1944), 210-234. See also Harry Bernstein, *Origins of Inter-American Interest, 1700-1812*, Philadelphia, 1945.

For further details of travelers and observers in America, see the sections dealing with them in the bibliography: *Chronicles of the Frontier*, *post*, p. 245. See also the bibliographies for Cooper and Irving.

### *Literary Studies Specific to the Period*

The fullest and most authoritative history for the early years still remains Moses C. Tyler, *The Literary History of the American Revolution, 1763-1783*, New York, 1897, 2 vols. Standard also for the period are the first two volumes

of Vernon L. Parrington's *Main Currents in American Thought*, New York, 1927. Suggestive material is in Fred L. Pattee, *The First Century of American Literature*, New York, 1935; William B. Cairns, *A History of American Literature*, rev. ed., New York, 1930; and Annie R. Marble, *Heralds of American Literature*, Chicago, 1907.

Suggestions regarding possible lines of research are noted in Harry H. Clark, "American Literature, 1787-1800," *Eng. Jour.* XXIII (1934), 481-487.

### Fiction

Francis Hopkinson (1737-1791) published *A Pretty Story . . .* (1774), sometimes alleged to be the first novel written and printed in America, though in fact it ran to but twenty-nine pages. The earliest full-length American novel may perhaps have been that of Thomas Atwood Digges (*fl.* 1741-1821), *Adventures of Alonso: Containing Some Striking Anecdotes of the Present Prime Minister of Portugal*, London, 1775, 2 vols., reproduced in facsimile, New York, 1943, with introd., "The First American Novel," by Robert H. Elias, from *Amer. Lit.*, XII (1941), 419-434.

William Hill Brown's *The Power of Sympathy; or, The Triumph of Nature* (1789), printed by Isaiah Thomas, was published at Boston in two volumes. See Milton Ellis, "The Author of the First American Novel," *Amer. Lit.*, IV (1933), 356-368. In 1792 Hugh Henry Brackenridge published the first two parts of his satirical picaresque novel, *Modern Chivalry . . .*, and the Massachusetts clergyman and historian, Jeremy Belknap, brought out his historical novel *The Foresters: An American Tale . . .* (1792). Recent studies of Belknap are Charles W. Cole, "Jeremy Belknap: Pioneer Nationalist," *New Eng. Quar.*, X (1937), 743-751; and Oscar Zeichner, ed., "Jeremy Belknap and the William Samuel Johnson Correspondence," *New Eng. Quar.*, XIV (1941), 362-374. *The Emigrants . . .* (3 vols., 1793), a sentimental romance of the Pittsburgh frontier by Gilbert Imlay (*ca.* 1754 to *ca.* 1828) is one of the earliest western novels. See Oliver F. Emerson, "Notes on Gilbert Imlay: Early American Writer," *PMLA*, XXXIX (1924), 406-439; and Edith F. Wyatt, "The First American Novel," *Atl. Mo.*, CXLIV (1929), 466-475. One of the most popular novels ever written is Susanna Haswell Rowson, *Charlotte: A Tale of Truth* (1791), later known as *Charlotte Temple*. It went through some 161 editions by 1933. A study of this early "best seller" is Robert W. G. Vail, "Susanna Haswell Rowson, the Author of *Charlotte Temple*: A Bibliographical Study," *Proc. Amer. Antiq. Soc.*, n.s. XLII (1932), 47-160. What is often considered the most finished of early novels is that by Hannah Webster Foster (1759-1840), *The Coquette; or, The History of Eliza Wharton . . .* (1797). Some thirteen editions had

been published by 1833. It was issued in facsimile, ed. by H. R. Brown, from the 1797 ed., New York, 1939. See Robert L. Shurter, "Mrs. Hannah Webster Foster and the Early American Novel," *Amer. Lit.* IV (1933), 306-308. One of the earliest works to treat a foreign theme is *The Algerine Captive* (1797) by Royall Tyler (1757-1826). Charles Brockden Brown's first novel, *Wieland*, was published in 1798. An early satire of sentimental fiction is *Female Quixotism* (1801), by Tabitha Tenney (1762-1837).

Before 1810, Irving's reputation was established with *Salmagundi* . . . , and *A History of New York* . . . ; and in 1820 Cooper published his first novel, *Precaution*.

An authoritative general study of the early novel is Arthur H. Quinn, *American Fiction*, New York, 1936, pp. 1-39. Special studies include Lillie D. Loshe, *The Early American Novel*, New York, 1907 (and 1930); Mildred D. Doyle, *Sentimentalism in American Periodicals, 1741-1800*, New York, 1944; Lyle H. Wright, "Propaganda in Early American Fiction," *Papers Bibl. Soc. Amer.*, XXXIII (1939), 98-106; G. Harrison Orians, "Censure of Fiction in American Romances and Magazines, 1789-1810," *PMLA*, LII (1937), 195-214; Sister Mary M. Redden, *The Gothic Fiction in the American Magazines, 1765-1800*, Washington, 1939; and Lyon N. Richardson, *A History of Early American Magazines, 1741-1789*, New York, 1931—a detailed study, with bibl., pp. 362-375. An unpublished dissertation is E. D. Finch, "American Prose Fiction, 1789-1800," Yale Univ., 1933. See also Benjamin Brawley, comp., *Early Negro American Writers: Selections with Biographical and Critical Introductions*, Chapel Hill, N.C., 1935.

A valuable bibliographical study is Lyle H. Wright, *American Fiction, 1774-1850: A Contribution Toward a Bibliography*, San Marino, Calif., 1939. It is supplemented by *idem*, "A Statistical Survey of American Fiction, 1774-1850," *Huntington Lib. Quar.*, II (1939), 309-318, which lists best sellers of the period, with a tabular interpretation of 1,400 titles in the author's *American Fiction*. See also Oscar Wegelin, *Early American Fiction, 1774-1830: A Compilation of the Titles of Works of Fiction*, rev. ed., New York, 1929.

### Poetry

One of the best remembered of pre-Revolutionary verse writers is the Philadelphia poet, Thomas Godfrey (1736-1763), who acknowledged that his volume *The Court of Fancy* (1762) was strongly influenced by Chaucer. After his death a collection of his verses was issued under the title *Juvenile Poems on Various Subjects* (1765). On Godfrey, see the individual bibliography herein. Another Philadelphia versifier, Nathaniel Evans (1742-1767), is represented by a posthumous collection, *Poems on Several Occasions with*

*Some Other Compositions* (1772). See Burton A. Milligan, "An Early American Imitator of Milton," *Amer. Lit.*, XI (1939), 200-206. The satirical verses of the loyalist poets Jonathan Odell (1737-1818), and Joseph Stansbury (1742-1809) were first collected as *The Loyal Verses of Joseph Stansbury and Doctor Jonathan Odell* (1860). The Negro poetaster Phillis Wheatley (ca. 1753-1784) achieved something of a vogue with the publication of her *Poems on Various Subjects* (1773), though it received little critical notice.

For writings by and about Philip Freneau, generally regarded as the leading poet of the early national period, see the individual bibliography herein. *The Poems of Philip Freneau*, his first collection, was issued in 1786. The romantic verses of the Rhode Island physician, Joseph Brown Ladd (1764-1786), were collected and published in the year of his death as *The Poems of Arouet*. His sister Elizabeth L. Haskins edited *The Literary Remains of Joseph Brown Ladd, M.D.*, New York, 1832. For a checklist of his writings see Lewis Leary, "The Writings of Joseph Brown Ladd, 1764-1786," *Bul. Bibl.*, XVIII (1945), 131-133. Mathew Carey (1760-1839), the Philadelphia publisher, is represented by two verse satires, *The Plagi-Scurilliad: A Hudibrastic Poem* (1786), and *The Porcupiniad: A Hudibrastic Poem* (1799). For a recent study of Carey, principally as an economic pamphleteer, see Kenneth W. Rowe, *Mathew Carey: A Study in American Economic Development*, Baltimore, 1933. On Carey as publisher, see the section below, "Instruments of Culture and Literary Production," p. 103. A collection of the verses of the little known Philadelphia poet and dramatist, Peter Markoe (ca. 1752-1792), was issued as *Miscellaneous Poems* (1787). A recent study of Markoe is Sister Mary C. Diebels, *Peter Markoe . . . A Philadelphia Writer*, Washington, 1944, with a bibl., pp. 102-113.

The best known group of writers at the turn of the century was the Connecticut Wits (sometimes known as the Hartford Wits), who set out to quicken interest in native history and literature by declaring America's literary independence. For material by and about the principal figures, John Trumbull, Timothy Dwight, David Humphreys, and Joel Barlow, see the individual bibliographies herein. One of the lesser members of the group, Elihu Hubbard Smith, may be represented by his ballad opera, *Edwin and Angelina; or, The Banditti* (1796). See Marcia E. Bailey, *A Lesser Hartford Wit: Dr. Elihu Hubbard Smith*, Orono, Me., 1928. The gifted and wealthy Richard Alsop (1761-1815) published his satirical verses, *American Poems*, in 1793. See Karl P. Harrington, *Richard Alsop: "A Hartford Wit"*, Middletown, Conn., 1939—a factual biography with selections. The most detailed study of the group is Leon Howard, *The Connecticut Wits*, Chicago, 1943. Vernon L. Parrington edited *The Connecticut Wits*, New York, 1926—an anthology with a critical introduction and bibliography.

The Boston writer, Sarah Wentworth (Apthorp) Morton (1759-1846) extolled the "noble savage" in *Ouâbi; or, The Virtues of Nature: An Indian Tale in Four Cantos*, Boston, 1790. For a critical study see Emily Pendleton and Milton Ellis, *Philenia: The Life and Works of Sarah Wentworth Morton, 1759-1846*, Orono, Me., 1931, with bibl., pp. 113-115. Francis Hopkinson's *Poems on Various Subjects* was issued at Philadelphia, 1792. Thomas Odiorne (1769-1851) published *The Progress of Refinement*, 1792—an early nature poem. See Leon Howard, "Thomas Odiorne: An American Predecessor of Wordsworth," *Amer. Lit.*, X (1939), 417-436. Most of the literary output of John Quincy Adams, who became the sixth President of the United States in 1825, was published during his youth in literary periodicals. His translation from the German of Wieland (1799-1801) was first published as *Oberon. A Poetical Romance in Twelve Books*, New York, 1940, ed. with introd. and notes by Albert B. Faust. William Clifton (1772-1799) was a voluminous writer of light verse and satire. *The Group; or, An Elegant Representation* (1796) was a verse defense of Jay's treaty. A posthumous collection was issued as *Poems, Chiefly Occasional* (1800). The Pennsylvania poet John Blair Linn (1777-1804) published *Miscellaneous Works, Prose and Poetical* (1795). The verses of Paul Allen (1775-1826), well known as a Philadelphia magazine contributor, were collected in *Original Poems, Serious and Entertaining* (1801). See Lewis Leary, "John Blair Linn, 1777-1804," *Wm. and Mary Quar.*, 3rd ser., IV (1947), 148-176; and *idem*, "The Writings of John Blair Linn, 1777-1804," *Bul. Bibl.*, XIX (1946), 18-19; Tremaine MacDowell, "Last Words of a Sentimental Heroine," *Amer. Lit.*, IV (1932), 174-177; and *idem*, "The First American Novel," *Amer. Rev.*, II (1933), 73-81.

Thomas Green Fessenden (1771-1837), one of the best satirists between John Trumbull and James Russell Lowell, published under his pseudonym "Christopher Caustic." His attack on Jefferson was entitled *Democracy Unveiled; or, Tyranny Stripped of the Garb of Patriotism* (1805). See Porter G. Perrin, *The Life and Works of Thomas Green Fessenden . . .*, Orono, Me., 1925, with bibl., pp. 178-185. The nature poems of the ornithologist Alexander Wilson (1766-1813) were issued in *The Foresters . . .* (1805). Acclaimed in his day as a leading poet was Robert Treat Paine, Jr. (1773-1811). He established his reputation with his patriotic outburst "Adams and Liberty" (1798). A more ambitious undertaking is *The Hasty-Pudding: A Poem in Three Cantos* (1815). His writings were posthumously collected as *The Works in Prose and Verse of the late Robert Treat Paine . . .*, Boston, 1812. On Paine, see Vernon L. Parrington, *Main Currents in American Thought*, New York, 1927, I, 288-295; and Philip Hale, "A Boston Dramatic Critic of a Century Ago," *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, LIX (1926), 312-324. Washington Allston (1779-1843) won notice especially through the

praise bestowed by Coleridge upon his writings as a nature poet, represented by *The Sylphs of the Seasons* . . . (1813). "The Star Spangled Banner," adopted as the National Anthem by Act of Congress in 1931, was first issued as a broadside, entitled "The Bombardment of Fort McHenry" (1814). Key's collected *Poems* were posthumously issued in New York, 1857. A recent biography is V. Weybright, *Spangled Banner: The Story of Francis Scott Key*, New York, 1935. Widely praised in his own day was the Baltimore poet John Pierpont (1785-1866). His *Airs of Palestine and Other Poems* (1816) were written in praise of sacred music.

For bibliography of early poetry see Oscar Wegelin, *Early American Poetry: A Compilation of the Titles of Verse and Broad-sides*, rev. ed., New York, 1930.

### Songs and Broad-sides

Studies of early American songs are Harry Dichter and Elliott Shapiro, *Early American Sheet Music: Its Lure and Its Lore, 1768-1889*, New York, 1942—a description of over 600 pieces, with extensive bibliography; and Margaret and Travis Johnson, *Early American Songs*, New York, 1943. *Series of Old American Songs: Reproduced in Facsimile from Original or Early Editions in the Harris Collection of American Poetry and Plays*, Brown University, Providence, 1936, includes brief annotations supplied by S. Foster Damon and covers the period 1759-1858. A very extensive collection of early broadsides is in the Library of Congress. For a bibliography see Oscar G. T. Sonneck, *A Bibliography of Early Secular American Music*, rev. and enl. by William T. Upton, Washington, 1945. See also S. Foster Damon, "The Negro in Early American Songsters," *Papers Bibl. Soc. Amer.*, XXVIII (1934), 132-163—with bibl., pp. 154-163, of songsters published before 1830.

### Drama

Drama as a literary form received little or no encouragement in America until late in the colonial period. Best known among early American plays is Thomas Godfrey's *The Prince of Parthia*, written in 1759, and published in 1767. Mercy Otis Warren (1728-1814) is represented by *The Adulateur: A Tragedy* (1773), and *The Group* (1775)—a satire. A collection of her *Poems Dramatic and Miscellaneous* was issued in 1790. The best biography is Alice Brown, *Mercy Warren*, New York, 1896. See also Moses C. Tyler, *The Literary History of the American Revolution*, New York, 1897, II, 193-198. Royall Tyler's *The Contrast* (1787) inspired William Dunlap's *The Father; or, American Shandyism* (1789), as well as James Nelson Barker's *Tears and*



*Smiles* (1807). John Howard Payne's first play was *Julia; or, The Wanderer* (1806), though his best known works came several years later: *Charles the Second* (1824), and *Richelieu* (1826)—both written in collaboration with Irving. For writings by and about Godfrey, Tyler, Dunlap, Barker, and Payne, see the individual bibliographies herein. Among minor dramatists, the politician and journalist Mordecai Manuel Noah (1785-1851) achieved some success. His earliest play, *Paul and Alexis* (1812), was a melodrama, later retitled *The Wandering Boys* (1821). Other plays include *She Would Be a Soldier* (1819), and *The Grecian Captive* (1822).

The most authoritative study of early American drama is Arthur H. Quinn, *A History of the American Drama from the Beginning to the Civil War*, rev. ed., New York, 1943, pp. 1-198. William Dunlap's *A History of the American Theatre* (1832) is source material of great value, though it deals principally with the New York stage and must be checked for accuracy. More recent, though less readable, is George O. Seilhamer, *History of the American Theatre [1749-1797]*, Philadelphia, 1888-1891, 3 vols. See also Paul L. Ford, "The Beginnings of American Dramatic Literature," *New Eng. Mag.*, n.s. IX (1894) 673-687.

The best bibliographies of both primary and secondary sources are those compiled by Arthur H. Quinn in his *History* (1943), pp. 403-411, 425-497. See also Oscar Wegelin, *Early American Plays, 1714-1830: A Compilation of the Titles of Plays and Other Dramatic Poems*, rev. ed., New York, 1905.

#### INSTRUMENTS OF CULTURE AND LITERARY PRODUCTION

##### *The Publishing Scene*

The leading printer and publisher of the day was the Worcester editor and historian, Isaiah Thomas (1749-1831). The influential *Massachusetts Spy* (1770-1904) was edited by Thomas until 1814. He also edited the *Royal American Magazine* (1774-1775). His *The History of Printing in America . . .*, Worcester, 1810, 2 vols. (republ., Albany, 1874), is still authoritative as history and is an invaluable source book. For a biography, see Annie R. Marble, *From 'Prentice to Patron . . .*, New York, 1935. William Bradford (1722-1791) was the grandson of William Bradford (1663-1752), the first Philadelphia printer. The grandson was himself a successful publisher. He put out the *Pennsylvania Journal and Weekly Advertiser* (1743-1797), and was the official printer for the first Continental Congress. The Philadelphia editor Mathew Carey was a literary figure in his own right. A life of Carey, which is also a study of the beginnings of publishing in America, is Earl L. Bradsher, *Mathew Carey: Editor, Author and Publisher: A Study in American Literary Development*, New York, 1912. Employed by Carey as a book

agent and peddler of chapbooks was the itinerant preacher Mason Locke Weems (1759-1825). See Lawrence C. Wroth, *Parson Weems: A Biographical and Critical Study*, Baltimore, 1911; and Harold Kellock, *Parson Weems of the Cherry-Tree*, New York, 1928. Noah Webster founded and edited for ten years the New York *American Minerva* (1793-1905), a daily Federalist journal. Less well known is William Goddard (1740-1817), who maintained presses in the East in New York, Philadelphia, Baltimore, New Haven, and Providence, and helped establish printing in the Midwest at Cincinnati in 1793, and Detroit in 1797. He is in addition credited with founding the United States postal system.

Five other newspapers achieved success at the turn of the century. The *Massachusetts Centinel and the Republican Journal* (1784-1840), published in Boston, was distinguished for its coverage, its literary interests, and its cartoons. The *Gazette of the United States* (1789-1847) was a New York weekly founded by John Fenno (1751-1798); it was financed by Hamilton as a Federalist organ. To oppose it, Jefferson financed the Philadelphia *National Gazette* (1791-1793), edited by Freneau, as a mouthpiece of the Democratic-Republican party. Isaiah Thomas founded in Walpole, New Hampshire, the *Farmer's Weekly Museum* (1793-1810), a distinguished journal that numbered among its contributors T. G. Fessenden, Royall Tyler, and Joseph Dennie. It was here that Dennie's "Lay Preacher" essays appeared. Interest attaches to the New York *Time-Piece* (1797-1799) in that it was edited by Freneau. Of special significance was the *National Intelligencer and Washington Advertiser* (1800-1870), which was the organ of the Jefferson, Madison, and Monroe administrations, and before 1825 the only printed record of the official proceedings of Congress.

Among literary periodicals established at the turn of the century, C. B. Brown's *Monthly Magazine and American Review* (1799-1802) is principally remembered for the fact that to it Brown contributed part of *Edgar Huntly*. Chief among literary magazines of the period was the *Port Folio* (1801-1827), edited by Joseph Dennie during its most successful years, 1801-1809. The Delphian Club of Baltimore issued the monthly literary magazine, the *Portico* (1816-1818), of which John Neal was an editor. The Philadelphia *Literary Gazette* (1809-1821) was edited by Irving (1813-1814) under the title, *The Analectic Magazine*. Though it survived but a year, the *American Magazine: A Monthly Miscellany . . .* (1815) deserves to be known. It was founded and edited by Horatio Gates Spafford (1778-1832), and its literary and scientific essays were well selected. For a discussion of Spafford, see Julian P. Boyd, "Horatio Gates Spafford: Inventor, Author, Promoter of Democracy," *Proc. Amer. Antiq. Soc.*, LI (1941), 279-350. What later became the most distinguished and long-lived of American magazines, the *North American Review*, was founded in 1815.

For secondary treatment, see Lyon N. Richardson, *A History of Early American Magazines, 1741-1789*, New York, 1931; Frank L. Mott, *A History of American Magazines*, Cambridge, 1938, 3 vols (vol. I); and Lawrence C. Wroth, "Book Production and Distribution from the Beginning to the War Between the States," in Hellmut Lehmann-Haupt and others, *The Book in America . . .*, New York, 1939, pp. 3-111.

Special studies include Arthur M. Schlesinger, "Propaganda and the Boston Newspaper Press, 1767-1770," *Pub. Col. Soc. Mass.*, XXXII (1937), 396-416; Sidney Kobre, *The Development of the Colonial Newspaper*, Pittsburgh, 1944, with bibl., pp. 182-188; Charles A. Barker, *The Background of the Revolution in Maryland*, New Haven, 1940—useful for its chapters on reading and educational interests in the state; William Reitzel, "The Purchasing of English Books in Philadelphia, 1790-1800," *Mod. Philol.*, XXXV (1937), 159-171; Chester T. Hallenbeck, "Book-Trade Publicity Before 1800," *Papers Bibl. Soc. Amer.*, XXXII (1939), 47-56—chiefly on Mathew Carey; and Helen M. Knubel, "Alexander Anderson and Early American Book Illustration," *Princeton Univ. Lib. Chron.*, I (1940), No. 3, 9-18; and Sinclair Hamilton, "Early American Book Illustration," *ibid.*, VI (1945), 101-126—useful groundwork for further studies in American publishing.

### *Library Development*

The Library of Congress, established by Act of Congress in 1800, was destroyed by fire in 1814. With the subsequent purchase of Jefferson's library of some 6,400 volumes it ceased to be merely a reference collection for the use of members. See Lucy Salamanca, *Fortress of Freedom: The Story of the Library of Congress*, Philadelphia, 1942. Other useful studies of library development and the growth of reading interests include George Watson Cole, *Early Library Development in New York State (1800-1900)*, New York, 1927; Horace E. Scudder, "Public Libraries a Hundred Years Ago," in *Public Libraries in the United States of America: Their History, Condition and Management*, Washington, 1876, pp. 1-37 (Special Report, Dept. of the Interior, Bureau of Education); George G. Raddin, Jr., *An Early New York Library of Fiction, with a Checklist of the Fiction in H. Caritat's Circulating Library, No. 1 City Hotel, Broadway, New York, 1804*, New York, 1940—a document in the history of reader taste; John F. McDermott, *Private Libraries in Creole Saint Louis*, Baltimore, 1938—a catalog of books in private libraries of 56 Louisiana Creoles between 1764 and 1842, with bibl., pp. 181-186; Roger P. McCutcheon, "Libraries in New Orleans, 1771-1833," *La. Hist. Quar.*, XX (1937), 1-9; Robert F. Seybolt, "Student Libraries at Harvard, 1763-1764," *Pub. Col. Soc. Mass.*, XXVIII (1935), 449-461; Albert Goodhue, Jr., "The Reading of Harvard Students, 1770-1781, as Shown by the Records

of the Speaking Club," *Essex Inst. Hist. Col.*, LXXIII (1937), 107-129; and Chester T. Hallenbeck, "A Colonial Reading List from the Union Library of Hatboro, Pennsylvania," *Pa. Mag. Hist. and Biog.*, LVI (1932), 289-340—with bibl., pp. 323-340. See also E. L. Pennington, "The Beginnings of the Library in Charles Town, South Carolina," *Proc. Amer. Antiq. Soc.*, n.s. XLIV (1934), 159-187; Richard B. Davis, "Literary Tastes in Virginia Before Poe," *Wm. and Mary Coll. Quar.*, XIX (1939), 55-68; and I. A. Leonard, "A Frontier Library, 1799," *Hispanic Amer. Hist. Rev.*, XXIII (1943), 21-51.

Material on early book collecting is available in Carl L. Cannon, *American Book Collectors and Collecting from Colonial Times to the Present*, New York, 1941—some 100 collectors in America from Thomas Prince to H. H. Bancroft; George L. McKay, "Early American Book Auctions," *Colophon*, n.s., No. 2 (1939), 71-78; and Adolf Growoll, *American Book Clubs: Their Beginnings and History, and a Bibliography of Their Publications*, New York, 1897.

## THE MID-NINETEENTH CENTURY

### LITERARY AND CULTURAL HISTORY:

#### *Literary Studies Specific to the Period*

Standard histories for the period include Vernon L. Parrington, *Main Currents in American Thought*, New York, 1927-1930, 3 vols.—Vol. II, *The Romantic Revolution in America*; and Fred L. Pattee, *The First Century of American Literature, 1770-1870*, New York, 1935. For the novel, see Arthur H. Quinn, *American Fiction: An Historical and Critical Survey*, New York, 1936; Carl Van Doren, *The American Novel, 1789-1939*, rev. ed., New York, 1940; Frank L. Mott, *A History of American Magazines*, Cambridge, 1938, 3 vols. (to 1885); and Harry Hartwick, *The Foreground of American Fiction*, New York, 1934. Other studies are Yvor Winters, *Maule's Curse: Seven Studies in the History of American Obscurantism—Hawthorne, Cooper, Melville, Poe, Emerson, Jones Very, Emily Dickinson, Henry James*, Norfolk, Conn., 1938; Herbert R. Brown, *The Sentimental Novel in America, 1789-1860*, Durham, N.C., 1940—a study of domestic, moral, and religious fiction; and John P. Pritchard, *Return to the Fountains: Some Classical Sources of American Criticism*, Durham, N.C., 1942—with chapters on major nineteenth century authors and with bibl. and notes, pp. 209-261.

Illuminating discussions of Spanish influence on American writers are William Charvat and Michael Kraus, *William Hickling Prescott: Representa-*

*tive Selections*, New York, 1943; and Harry Bernstein, *Origins of Inter-American Interest, 1700-1812*, Philadelphia, 1945.

Special studies include Hyder E. Rollins, *Keats' Reputation in America to 1848*, Cambridge, 1946; Julia Power, *Shelley in America . . .*, Lincoln, Nebr., 1940; William Ellery Leonard, *Byron and Byronism in America*, Boston, 1905; Annabel Newton, *Wordsworth in Early American Criticism*, Chicago, 1928; H. E. Mantz, *French Criticism of American Literature Before 1850*, New York, 1917; Augusta G. Violette, "Economic Feminism in American Literature Prior to 1848," *Univ. of Maine Studies*, 2nd ser., no. 2, (1925), 1-114; Theodore Hunt, *Le Roman Américain, 1830-1850*, Paris, 1937; George Boas, ed., *Romanticism in America*, Baltimore, 1940—a symposium on the history of taste with essays by Eric F. Goldman, Roger Gilman, George Boas, and others; Selden L. Whitcomb, "Nature in Early American Literature," *Sewanee Rev.*, II (1894), 159-179; Mary E. Woolley, "The Development of the Love of Romantic Scenery in America," *Amer. Hist. Rev.*, III (1898), 56-66; G. Harrison Orians, "The Romance Ferment After *Waverley*," *Amer. Lit.*, III (1932), 408-431; Alexander Cowie, "The Vogue of the Domestic Novel, 1850-1870," *So. Atl. Quar.*, XLI (1942), 416-424; Samuel Klinger, "George Perkins Marsh and the Gothic Tradition in America," *New Eng. Quar.*, XIX (1946), 524-531; and Robert E. Spiller, "Critical Standards in the American Romantic Movement," *College English*, VIII (1947), 344-352. See also W. E. Sedgwick, "The Material for American Literature: A Critical Problem of the Early Nineteenth Century," *Harvard Stud. and Notes in Philol. and Lit.*, XVII (1935), 145-162.

Useful source material is in Evert A. and George L. Duyckinck, *Cyclopaedia of American Literature*, New York, 1855, 2 vols. (rev. ed., 1866). Ida G. Everson's *George Henry Calvert, American Literary Pioneer*, New York, 1944, is the biography of a writer of travel books, biography, plays, and poetry who was a friend of many of the major literary figures in his day.

### Fiction

For data on the fiction of R. M. Bird, De Forest, James Hall, Hawthorne, C. F. Hoffman, Holmes, J. P. Kennedy, Melville, Motley, Parkman, Paulding, Simms, Stowe, Bayard Taylor, and N. P. Willis, see the individual bibliographies herein. See also the bibliographies on (a) Best Sellers, (b) Regionalism and Local Color, (c) Juvenile Literature, (d) American Writers and Books Abroad, (e) Slavery and Conflict, and (f) Transcendentalism.

The early romantic fiction of Catharine Maria Sedgwick, depicting social life in New York City, include *Clarence; or, A Tale of Our Own Times* (1830), and *Linwoods; or, "Sixty Years Since" in America* (2 vols., 1835).

The fiction of Lydia Maria Child (1802-1880) is represented by *Hobomok* (1824), and *Philothea* (1836). John Greenleaf Whittier edited *Letters of Lydia Maria Child, with a Biographical Introduction*, Boston, 1883.

An early novel by Timothy Flint (1780-1840) is *Francis Berrian; or, The Mexican Patriot* (1826). See John E. Kirkpatrick, *Timothy Flint: Pioneer, Missionary, Author, Editor, 1780-1840*, Cleveland, 1911. Early examples of the intersectional novels are those by William Alexander Caruthers (1802-1846): *The Kentuckian in New-York; or, The Adventures of Three Southerners* (1834); *The Cavaliers of Virginia; or, The Recluse of Jamestown: An Historical Romance* (1834-1835); and *The Knights of the Horse-Shoe . . .* (1845; repr., New York, 1928).

The well known series of romances by "Frank Forester" (Henry William Herbert, 1807-1858) began with *The Brothers: A Tale of the Fronde* (1835). David W. Judd edited *The Life and Writings of Frank Forester*, New York, 1882, 2 vols. A recent biography is William S. Hunt, *Frank Forester (Henry William Herbert): A Tragedy in Exile*, Newark, N.J., 1933.

Washington Allston (1779-1843) is remembered by his Gothic romance, *Monaldi* (1841). Anna Cora Mowatt (1819-1870) used New York society in her setting for *The Fortune Hunter . . .* (1842). George Lippard (1822-1854) is known for his sensational exposés of vice in such novels as *The Monks of Monk Hall* (1844)—repr. as *The Quaker City . . .* (1845); and *New York: Its Upper Ten and Lower Million* (1853). New York City is the setting for *Cecil Dreeme* (1861) by Theodore Winthrop (1828-1861).

The popularity of Edward Everett Hale (1822-1909) began when his story "The Man Without a Country" first appeared in the *Atlantic Monthly* in 1863. It was first published separately in 1865, and collected with other fiction in *If, Yes, and Perhaps . . .* (1868). His Utopian satire of American society was issued as *Sybaris and Other Homes* (1869). Among his earlier fiction is *Margaret Percival in America: A Tale* (1850). Edward Everett Hale, Jr., published *The Life and Letters of Edward Everett Hale*, Boston, 1917, 2 vols. Hale's own autobiography appeared as *A New England Boyhood and Other Bits of Autobiography*, Boston, 1900; and *Memories of a Hundred Years*, New York, 1902, 2 vols.

Other novelists, popular in their day, include Laughton Osborn (ca. 1809-1878), whose *Sixty Years of the Life of Jeremy Levis* (2 vols., 1831) was written in the manner of *Tristram Shandy*; Joseph Holt Ingraham (1809-1860), a prolific author of historical thrillers, represented by *Lafitte; or, The Pirate of the Gulf* (1836); Charles Frederick Briggs (1804-1877), an associate of Poe's, whose autobiographical novels were published as *The Adventures of Harry Franco . . .* (1839), *Working a Passage . . .* (1844), and *The Trippings of Tom Pepper . . .* (2 vols., 1847-1850).

Elizabeth Oakes Smith (1806-1893)—"Ernest Helfenstein"—made use of the frontier for *The Western Captive* (1842), and wrote a sentimental novel of slum life published as *The Newsboy* (1854). Selections from her *Autobiography* appeared posthumously in 1924. Emily C. Judson (1817-1854)—"Fanny Forester"—wrote moralistic sketches as well as a novel, *Allen Lucas, the Self-Made Man* (1842). An extravagant tale of considerable popularity was *The Planter's Northern Bride* (2 vols., 1854), by Caroline Lee Hentz (1800-1856). The naval officer Henry Augustus Wise (1819-1869) published several melodramatic novels under the pseudonym "Harry Gringo," of which *Tales for the Marines* (1855) is one of the best. They deserve to be better known. The historical romances of Eliza Ann Dupuy (1814-1881) include *The Conspirator* (1850), and *The Huguenot Exiles* (1856).

A Newfoundland setting was chosen by Robert Traill Spence Lowell (1816-1891) for *The New Priest in Conception Bay* (1858). His experiences as headmaster of St. Mark's School are recorded in *Antony Brade: A Story of a School* (1874). Two lesser novelists were Miriam Coles Harris (1834-1925), whose *Frank Warrington* (1863) is representative of her popular tales; and Anna Elizabeth Dickinson (1842-1932), feminist and orator, who wrote *What Answer?* (1868).

### Poetry

For data on major and other significant mid-nineteenth century poets not mentioned in the following essay, see the individual bibliographies herein.

The writers in New York City who are known as the Knickerbocker Group were associated through their similarity in tastes and their interest in polite letters. They were often represented in the *Knickerbocker Magazine* (1833-1865), which during most of its career was edited by Lewis G. and Willis G. Clark. In 1855 an anthology of selections from its issues was published as *The Knickerbocker Gallery*. Those among the group for whom individual bibliographies will be found herein include Bryant, Halleck, Hoffman, Irving, Paulding, and Willis. Also identified with it are Drake, Sands, and Sargent.

Joseph Rodman Drake (1795-1820) was an early member of the Knickerbocker Group; his only writings published during his lifetime were *Poems, By Croaker, Croaker and Co., And Croaker, Jun.* (1819), written with Fitz-Greene Halleck. They were reissued as *The Croakers* (1860). A selection from his manuscript of "Trifles in Rhyme" was published as *The Culprit Fay and Other Poems* (1835). James Grant Wilson edited *The Poetical Writings of Fitz-Greene Halleck: With Extracts from Those of Joseph Rodman Drake*, New York, 1869. Frank L. Pleadwell has recently published *The*

*Life and Works of Joseph Rodman Drake (1795-1820): A Memoir and Complete Text of His Poems and Prose, Including Much Never Before Printed*, Boston, 1935, with a list of manuscripts as well as a bibl., pp. 377-383. For further material, see also Nelson F. Adkins, *Fitz-Greene Halleck: An Early Knickerbocker Wit and Poet*, New Haven, 1930.

Robert Charles Sands (1799-1832) was a close friend of Bryant. Sands' essays and poems, printed during his lifetime in magazines, brought him a considerable if local contemporary reputation. His works, edited by G. C. Verplanck, were posthumously collected as *The Writings of Robert C. Sands, in Prose and Verse*, New York, 1834, 2 vols. Epes Sargent (1813-1880) established his literary reputation in Boston before settling in New York (1839-1847) to help edit the *New York Mirror* and other publications. His *Songs of the Sea with Other Poems* appeared in 1847. A minor Knickerbocker and one-time editor of the *New York Mirror* (1824) was George Pope Morris (1802-1864). His sentimental poems include "Woodman, Spare That Tree," reprinted in his *The Deserted Bride and Other Poems* (1838).

Poets whose names are associated with Poe include Sarah Helen Whitman (1803-1878), to whom Poe was at one time engaged. Her *Hours of Life, and Other Poems* (1853) was a small collection. A complete edition appeared in the year following her death. Poe's *Last Letters* to her were published in 1909. The Philadelphia poet Henry Beck Hirst (1817-1874) published *Endymion* (1848), imitative of Keats, and *The Penance of Roland* (1849). He forfeited his friendship with Poe by publishing a parody of "The Haunted Palace." John Reuben Thompson (1823-1873) of Virginia owned and edited the *Southern Literary Messenger* (1847-1860). His *Collected Poems* were not issued until 1920, and his lecture on his friend Poe appeared as *The Genius and Character of Edgar Allan Poe* (1929). The *Poems* (1845) of William Wilberforce Lord (1819-1907) were hostilely reviewed by Poe. *The Complete Poetical Works of W. W. Lord* (1938) have been edited by T. O. Mabbott.

Among New England poets, the most popular of his day, before Bryant, was James Gates Percival (1795-1856). His published work includes *Poems* (1821), *Clio* (3 vols., 1822-1827), and *The Dream of a Day, and Other Poems* (1843). In his later years Percival made contributions of some significance as a geologist. Maria Gowen Brooks (ca. 1794-1845) was praised by Southey and Lamb for her first volume, *Judith, Esther, and Other Poems, by a Lover of the Fine Arts* (1820). Southey's appellative "Maria of the West" she used in translation as a pseudonym for later works: "Maria del Occidente." Her epic, *Zóphiël* (1833), she wrote in Cuba. Griswold (in *The Poets and Poetry of America*, 1842) called her the foremost American poetess. The best of the verses of the Connecticut poet, James Abraham Hillhouse (1789-1841), appear in his romantic tragedy *Demetria* (2 vols., 1839). His poems were



collected in *Dramas, Discourses, and Other Pieces* (1839). The Unitarian clergyman Charles Timothy Brooks (1813-1883) was best known for his translations of German poetry. His original verses include *Songs of Field and Flood* (1853). The piety and sentiment of *Occasional Pieces of Poetry* (1825), by John Gardiner Calkins Brainard (1796-1828) of Connecticut, won for them a contemporary respect. His *Fugitive Tales* were posthumously gathered in 1830, and Whittier edited his literary remains in 1832. A few poems by J. R. Lowell's wife, Maria White Lowell (1821-1853), were posthumously issued in 1855. An augmented edition appeared in 1907, and again, 1936. The *Poems* (1860) of Frederick Goddard Tuckerman (1821-1873) of Massachusetts have attracted recent attention. The best of them, together with three unpublished sonnet sequences, were published as *The Sonnets of Frederick Goddard Tuckerman* (1931) edited with an enthusiastic introduction by Witter Bynner. The fertile fancy of Elizabeth Chase Akers (Allen) (1832-1911) made her a favorite household poet. Under the pseudonym "Florence Percy" she published her earliest collection, *Forest Buds from the Woods of Maine* (1856). A late collection, *The Sunset Song, and Other Verses* (1902), includes her well known poem, "Rock Me to Sleep, Mother."

The original poems of the Boston dentist Thomas William Parsons (1819-1892) include *The Magnolia* (1866) and *The Willey House, and Sonnets* (1875). A collected edition was published in 1893, with an introduction by (Louise) Imogen Guiney and E. C. Stedman.

The poems of Sumner Lincoln Fairfield (1803-1844) deserve to be better known. *The Last Night of Pompeii* (1832) is said to have influenced Bulwer-Lytton in the choice of theme for his romance on the same subject. Fairfield's collected works appeared as *The Poems and Prose Writings of Sumner Lincoln Fairfield* (1841).

A poet who is at his best in nature descriptions of the country he knew in western New York is William Howe Cuyler Hosmer (1814-1877). A collection was published as *The Poetical Works of William H. C. Hosmer* (2 vols., 1854).

New York poets who achieved some contemporary reputation include Alice Cary (1820-1871), her sister Phoebe Cary (1824-1871), and Henry Theodore Tuckerman (1813-1871). Alice Cary enjoyed the patronage of Rufus Griswold and Horace Greeley. Phoebe Cary collaborated in writing several hymns and poems. Her own work includes *Poems and Parodies* (1854), and *Poems of Faith, Hope, and Love* (1868). Katharine Lee Bates edited *The Poems of Alice and Phoebe Cary* (1903). A biography is Mary C. Ames, *A Memorial of Alice and Phoebe Cary*, New York, 1873. The *Poems* of Tuckerman were collected and published in 1851.

In the South Stephen Collins Foster (1826-1864) had composed most of his 175 "Ethiopian songs" before 1850. They enjoyed a contemporary vogue by way of minstrel shows, and much of the popular knowledge of the South was derived by audiences who listened to them. A biography is John T. Howard, *Stephen Foster, America's Troubadour*, New York, 1934—useful as source material on native music and on the relationship of Foster to spirituals. Another biography is that by Raymond Walters, *Stephen Foster . . .*, Princeton, 1936. See also Fletcher Hodges, Jr., "Foster and the South," *So. Lit. Mes.*, II (1940), 89-96.

The versified translations of the Virginian, Philip Pendleton Cooke (1816-1850), were issued in his only published volume of poetry, *Froissart's Ballads, and Other Poems* (1847). A brief interpretive study is John D. Allen, *Philip Pendleton Cooke*, Chapel Hill, N.C., 1942—including unpublished material, a calendar of letters, and bibl., pp. 106-120. See also David K. Jackson, "Philip Pendleton Cooke . . .," in *American Studies in Honor of William Kenneth Boyd*, Durham, N.C., 1940, pp. 282-326—with excerpts from Cooke's unpublished correspondence. Two important collections of Cooke's manuscripts are at the Peabody Institute, Baltimore, and in the Duke University Library.

The most important Charleston literary figure at the time when Charleston was the leading cultural center in the South was Hugh Swinton Legaré (1797-1843). His miscellaneous writings were collected and published in 2 vols., 1845-1846. James Mathewes Legaré (1823-1859) is represented by *Orta-Undis, and Other Poems* (1848). See Curtis Carroll Davis, ed., "Poet, Painter, and Inventor: Some Letters by James Mathewes Legaré, 1823-1859," *N.C. Hist. Rev.*, XXI (1944), 215-231. Popular in his time was the Maryland poet Edward Coote Pinkney (1802-1828). His *Poems* were issued in 1825. Thomas O. Mabbott and Frank L. Pleadwell edited *The Life and Works of Edward Coote Pinkney: A Memoir and Complete Text of His Poems and Literary Prose, Including Much Never Before Published*, New York, 1926. See also J. P. Simmons, "Edward Coote Pinkney, American Cavalier Poet," *So. Atl. Quar.*, XXVIII (1929), 406-418. The Georgia poet and Congressman Richard Henry Wilde (1789-1847) is represented by *Hesperia: A Poem* (1867).

Though John Neal (1793-1876) is principally remembered for his novels, his early effort to bring American literature to British readers and his interest in poetic criticism make his contributions to *Blackwood's Magazine* historically interesting, however false their perspective may be. See John Neal, *American Writers: A Series of Papers Contributed to Blackwood's Magazine* (1824-1825), ed. by Fred L. Pattee, Durham, N.C., 1937—with notes and a bibliography. Other studies include W. P. Daggett, *A Down-East Yankee*

from the District of Maine, Portland, Me., 1920; Joseph J. Rubin, "John Neal's Poetics as an Influence on Whitman and Poe," *New Eng. Quar.*, XIV (1941), 359-362; and John A. Pollard, "John Neal, Doctor of American Literature," *Bul Friends' Hist. Assn.*, XXXII (1943), 5-12.

The Pennsylvania poet and painter Thomas Buchanan Read (1822-1872) published some ten volumes of verse, including *A Summer Story*, *Sheridan's Ride*, and *Other Poems* (1865). His *Poetical Works* were gathered, Philadelphia, 1866, 3 vols.

The transcendentalist poet Christopher Pearse Cranch (1813-1892) is represented by *Poems* (1844); *The Bird and the Bell, with Other Poems* (1875); and *Ariel and Caliban, with Other Poems* (1887). Leonora Cranch Scott published *The Life and Letters of Christopher Pearse Cranch*, Boston, 1917.

The familiar and comic verse of the Vermont poet John Godfrey Saxe (1816-1887) enjoyed a contemporary vogue and was issued in such volumes as *Progress: A Satirical Poem* (1846), and *Humorous and Satirical Poems* (1850).

Though Emma Lazarus (1849-1887) is best known for her *Songs of a Semite* (1882), earlier collections were *Poems and Translations* (1867) and *Admetus and Other Poems* (1871). Her published verse was collected as *The Poems of Emma Lazarus* (1889). Ralph L. Rusk edited *Letters to Emma Lazarus* (1939), important for the stature of her correspondents.

### *Drama*

Between 1825 and 1860 the theatrical center moved from Philadelphia to New York. The variety of plays increased, with tragedy perhaps having the most literary value. For data on three well known playwrights of the period, Robert Montgomery Bird, George Henry Boker, and Nathaniel Parker Willis, see the individual bibliographies herein.

Among dramatic writers in the early mid-century John A. Stone (1800-1834) is best known for his romantic tragedy, *Metamora; or, The Last of the Wampanoags* (1829), written for the leading American actor of the day, Edwin Forrest. Richard Penn Smith (1799-1854) is historically interesting for having introduced romantic tragedy and having used foreign sources. Representative among his original plays are *William Penn; or, The Elm Tree* (1829); and *The Triumph at Plattsburg* (1830). See Bruce W. McCullough, *The Life and Writings of Richard Penn Smith*, Menasha, Wis., 1917. The representative plays of the Philadelphia journalist and dramatist Robert Taylor Conrad (1810-1858) are *Conrad, King of Naples* (1832); and *Jack Cade* (1835). The romantic tragedies of Epes Sargent (1813-

1880) include *The Bride of Genoa* (1837); and *Velasco* (1839). Charlotte Barnes Connor (1818-1863) employed the Kentucky Tragedy as a setting for her blank-verse drama, *Octavia Brigaldi* (1837)—published in 1848. Her romantic melodramas include *The Forest Princess* (1848), first played at Liverpool, 1844.

Anna Cora Mowatt (1819-1870) established a contemporary reputation for her farcical social comedy, *Fashion* (1845). It was most recently reprinted, with an introduction, in Allan Halline, ed., *American Plays*, New York, 1935, pp. 231-272, with bibl., p. 756. Useful source material appears in her *Autobiography of an Actress; or, Eight Years on the Stage* (1854). A critical study is Arthur H. Quinn, *A History of the American Drama from the Beginning to the Civil War*, rev. ed., New York, 1943, pp. 310-319.

Among other writers of romantic blank-verse tragedy was George Henry Miles (1824-1871), represented by *Mohammed*, *The Arabian Prophet* (1851).

Perhaps the most successful of mid-nineteenth century dramatists was Dion Boucicault (1820-1890), the Irish-born American who contributed some 132 plays, most of them adaptations. His *Colleen Bawn* (1860) was the first of a long series of Irish comedy dramas for which he was best known. He collaborated with Joseph Jefferson, one of the most popular actors of his day, on Jefferson's great success, *Rip Van Winkle* (1865), an adaptation from Irving's story. Allardyce Nicoll and F. Theodore Clark edited Boucicault's *Forbidden Fruit and Other Plays* in Vol. I of *America's Lost Plays*, Princeton, 1940, which includes, in addition to the title piece, *Louis XI, Dot, Flying Scud, Mercy Dodd*, and *Robert Emmet*. For a critical discussion, see "The Influence of Dion Boucicault," in Arthur H. Quinn, *A History of the American Drama from the Beginning to the Civil War*, rev. ed., New York, 1943, pp. 368-392.

In addition to *Rip Van Winkle*, already mentioned, the most widely known play based on a dramatization of fiction is G. L. Aiken's version of *Uncle Tom's Cabin* (1852).

Useful as a source material on barnstorming in the mid-nineteenth century is Maud and Otis Skinner, *One Man in His Time. The Adventures of H. Watkins, Strolling Player, 1845-1863, from His Journal*, Philadelphia, 1938. Important for material on the New York, Philadelphia, and Pittsburgh stages is Francis C. Wemyss, *Twenty-six Years of the Life of an Actor and Manager*, New York, 1847, 2 vols. A rare and scarcely known item, important as source material on a colorful theatrical figure, is George Handel Hill, *Scenes from the Life of an Actor, Compiled from the Journals, Letters, and Memoranda of the Late Yankee Hill*, New York, 1853. Further valuable items are William B. Wood, *Personal Recollections of the Stage, Embracing*

*Notices of Actors, Authors, and Auditors, During a Period of Forty Years*, Philadelphia, 1855; Sol Smith, *Theatrical Management in the West and South for Thirty Years, Interspersed with Anecdotal Sketches: Autobiographically Given*, New York, 1868; Henry D. Stone, *Personal Recollections of the Drama; or, Theatrical Reminiscences, Embracing Sketches of Prominent Actors and Actresses, Their Chief Characteristics, Original Anecdotes of Them, and Incidents Connected Therewith*, Albany, 1873; and Noah M. Ludlow, *Dramatic Life as I Found It*, St. Louis, 1880—useful on the theater in the West and South, especially St. Louis.

For secondary material dealing with the period, see Guide to Resources: Drama.

### *The Historians*

For data on the most distinguished mid-century historians, Bancroft, Motley, Parkman, and Prescott, see the individual bibliographies herein.

Still useful as a history of the Revolution and early national years of 1797 is Timothy Pitkin (1766–1847), *A Political and Civil History of the United States* (2 vols., 1828). The monumental *History of the United States* (10 vols., 1834–1876) of George Bancroft (1800–1891) exemplifies the aggressive nationalism of the era of expansion. Its final revision (6 vols., 1883–1885) includes Bancroft's *History of the Formation of the Constitution*. A useful life is Russel B. Nye, *George Bancroft: Brahmin Rebel*, New York, 1944. Richard Hildreth (1807–1865) wrote *The History of the United States of America* (6 vols., 1849–1852). It discusses events to the year 1821 with a Federalist bias. The Virginian George Tucker (1775–1861) champions states' rights in his historical study, *The History of the United States* (4 vols., 1856–1857). *The History of New England* (5 vols., 1858–1890) by John Gorham Palfrey (1796–1881) is sectional in interest, but is an early example of detailed scholarship.

Among noteworthy compilations undertaken during the century, one of the earliest is *The Annals of America* (2 vols., 1805) by Abiel Holmes (1763–1837). It is a chronological compilation of facts from 1492, and the second edition (1829) records data to 1826. An annual compilation of historical and statistical information, invaluable as source material, is the *National Calendar and Annals of the United States* (1820–1824, 1828–1836) by Peter Force (1790–1868). Force's *Tracts and Other Papers, Relating Principally to . . . North America* (4 vols., 1836–1846) are reprints of scarce colonial pamphlets; and his *American Archives* (9 vols., 1837–1853) is a collection of rare manuscript material covering the years 1774–1776. Jedidiah Morse (1761–1826) compiled *Annals of the American Revolution* (1824).

Jared Sparks (1789-1866) was one of the first students of American history to gather his material from manuscript sources. Though his scholarship was unscientific and marred by some bowdlerizations, his edition of *The Library of American Biography* (25 vols., 1834-1838; 1844-1847) is a skillful compilation. Among other editorial tasks he collected the writings of George Washington (12 vols., 1834-1837) and, in what is generally considered his finest editorial undertaking, collected Franklin's *Works* (10 vols., 1836-1840). Its notes are still useful, and it has been unjustly abused with little reason for its "corrections" of Franklin's text. An earlier undertaking was the compilation of *The Diplomatic Correspondence of the American Revolution* (12 vols., 1829-1830).

George Ticknor (1791-1871) is best remembered for his monumental *History of Spanish Literature* (3 vols., 1849), which was published in final revision in the year following his death. Anna Ticknor and George S. Hillard edited *Life, Letters, and Journals of George Ticknor* (2 vols., 1876), containing much documentary material on the development of historical scholarship. A study of Ticknor is Orin W. Long, "George Ticknor," in his *Literary Pioneers . . .*, Cambridge, 1935, pp. 3-62. See also Van Wyck Brooks, *The Flowering of New England*, New York, 1936, pp. 73-88; Edwin P. Whipple, "George Ticknor," in his *Recollections of Eminent Men . . .*, Boston, 1887, pp. 244-279; and Jorge Guillén, "George Ticknor, Lover of Culture," *More Books*, XVII (1942), 359-375. See also Stuart Cuthbertson, "George Ticknor's Interest in Spanish-American Literature," *Hispania*, XVI (1933), 117-126; Henry G. Doyle, "George Ticknor," *Mod. Lang. Jour.*, XXII (1937), 3-37.

### *The Essay and Social Criticism*

The items which follow should be supplemented by the sections dealing with the intellectual background in the preceding period (1760-1820), and in that which follows, The Late Nineteenth Century.

York, 1936—emphasizing the survival of strains of Jacksonian democracy in the Copperhead movement during the Civil War and the agrarian protest after the war; Carl R. Fish, *The Rise of the Common Man, 1830-1850*, New York, 1937—with critical bibl., pp. 339-366; Albert Post, *Popular Freethought in America, 1825-1850*, New York, 1943—with emphasis on the survival of deistic thought; and Arthur M. Schlesinger, Jr., *The Age of Jackson*, Boston, 1945—a history of Jacksonian democracy. See also Henry S. Commager, "The Nineteenth-Century American," *Atl. Mo.*, CLXXVIII (1946), 71-77; and Howard M. Jones, "The Influence of European Ideas in Nineteenth-Century America," *Amer. Lit.*, VII (1935), 241-273.

For the South, the best studies are Thomas J. Wertenbaker, *The Old South The Founding of American Civilization*, New York, 1942—an authoritative interpretation of non-English contributions; Francis P. Gaines, *The Southern Plantation: A Study in the Development and the Accuracy of a Tradition*, New York, 1925—a definitive study of the facts and the fictions; and John Donald Wade, *Augustus Baldwin Longstreet: A Study of the Development of Culture in the South*, New York, 1924.

### Science

Of the older generation of scientists, Amos Eaton (1776-1842) compiled *A Botanical Dictionary . . .* (1817), and *A Geological Nomenclature for North America* (1828). The investigations into physiology made by William Beaumont (1785-1853) were set forth in *Experiments and Observations on the Gastric Juice and the Physiology of Digestion* (1833), still considered the leading single contribution to the subject. The chief work of the naturalist (Jean) Louis (Rodolphe) Agassiz (1807-1873) is his *Contributions to the Natural History of the United States of America* (4 vols., 1857-1863). Joseph Green Cogswell (1786-1871) contributed to the literature of mineralogy and botany. As director of the Astor Library in New York (1848-1861), his bibliographical work was significant in library development. The ethnologist and founder of American anthropology, Lewis Henry Morgan (1818-1881), summarized a lifetime of careful research in his study of *Ancient Society; or, Researches in the Lines of Human Progress* (1877). An early study of semantics is Alexander Bryan Johnson's *A Treatise on Language* (1828, rev. ed. 1836), edited with an introduction by David Rynin, Berkeley, Calif., 1947.

The Smithsonian Institution was established by an Act of Congress at Washington, D.C., to sponsor government-supported scientific research in a broad field. Its first director (1846-1878) was Joseph Henry (1797-1878), whose experiments in physics were the foundation for the development of the

telegraph and later electromagnetic inventions. The Institution published his scientific writings (2 vols., 1886). For a history, see George B. Goode, *The Smithsonian Institution, 1846-1896: The History of the First Half-Century* (1897)—an unsatisfactory study, but still the best published account.

An intellectual history of an unexplored field is Thomas C. Johnson, *Scientific Interests in the Old South*, New York, 1936. See also Richard B. Davis, "Forgotten Scientists in Georgia and South Carolina," *Ga. Hist. Quar.*, XXVII (1943), 271-284.

### Belles-Lettres

Richard Henry Dana, Sr. (1787-1879), who had been a founder of the *North American Review*, modeled his own New York journal, *The Idle Man* (1821-1822), on Irving's *Salmagundi*. His *Poems and Prose Writings* were collected in 2 vols., 1833, and again in a revised and enlarged edition, 1850. Richard Henry Dana, Jr. (1815-1882), achieved an international reputation with the account of his journey to California and back, *Two Years Before the Mast* (1840). He described one of several later voyages in *To Cuba and Back* (1859). A collection of his addresses appeared as *Speeches in Stirring Times* (1910). Charles Francis Adams, Jr., published *Richard Henry Dana: A Biography*, Boston, 1890, 2 vols. (rev. ed., 1891). Further studies of Dana are Bliss Perry, *The Praise of Folly and Other Papers*, Boston, 1923, pp. 53-62; Van Wyck Brooks, *The Flowering of New England*, New York, 1936, pp. 303-322; James D. Hart, "The Education of Richard Henry Dana, Jr.," *New Eng. Quar.*, IX (1936), 3-25; and *idem*, "Melville and Dana," *Amer. Lit.*, IX (1937), 49-55. Hart also published a brief study of "The Other Writings of Richard Henry Dana, Jr.," *Colophon*, V (1934), Pt. XIX.

The nature essays of Susan Fenimore Cooper (1813-1894) were collected as *Rural Hours* (1850). On the life and work of Cooper's talented daughter, see Anna K. Cunningham, "Susan Fenimore Cooper: Child of Genius," *New York Hist.*, XXV (1944), 339-350.

The popular essayist Donald G. Mitchell ("Ik Marvel") (1822-1908) is best remembered for his *Reveries of a Bachelor . . .* (1850). A biography is Waldo H. Dunn, *The Life of Donald G. Mitchell: Ik Marvel*, New York, 1922. The essays and sketches of Henry Theodore Tuckerman (1813-1871) are gathered in *Leaves from the Diary of a Dreamer* (1853), and other collections.

Oliver Bell Bunce (1828-1890) edited *Appleton's Journal* (1872-1881), and his social essays thereto contributed were reprinted as *Bachelor Bluff: His Opinions, Sentiments, and Disputations* (1881).



## Philosophy

Distinguished in his day as an American philosopher was James McCosh (1811-1894), whose study of *The Scottish Philosophy . . .* (1875) supplies the background of the so-called "Princeton School." William M. Sloane edited *The Life of James McCosh. A Record Chiefly Autobiographical*, New York, 1896. Important also in their day were Andrews Norton (1786-1853), whose biblical scholarship is summarized in *The Evidences of the Genuineness of the Gospels* (3 vols., 1837-1844); and Horace Bushnell (1802-1876), whose doctrine of the natural goodness of man is set forth in *Christian Nurture* (1847; rev. ed., 1861). For a catalog and review of the principal academic philosophies of the period, see Robert Blakey, "Metaphysical Writers of the United States of America," in *History of the Philosophy of Mind*, London, 1850, Vol. IV, Chap. V. See also Austin Warren, "The Concord School of Philosophy," *New Eng. Quar.*, II (1929), 199-233; C. P. Hotson, "Swedenborg's Influence in America," *New-Church Rev.*, XXXVII (1930), 188-207; and E. W. Todd, "Philosophical Ideas in Harvard College, 1817-1837," *New Eng. Quar.*, XVI (1943), 63-90. Further data herein will be found in the section Oratory and the Lyceum, p. 233.

## Politics and Society

Invaluable as source material on political activities during the period are the *American State Papers: Documents, Legislative and Executive, of the Congress of the United States of the Twenty-second Congress, Inclusive . . .* (17 vols., 1832-1861), ed. by Walter Lowrie and Matthew S. Clarke; and the great compilation of Thomas Hart Benton (1782-1858), *An Abridgement of the Debates of Congress from 1789 to 1856* (15 vols., 1857-1861).

In the field of political economy the work of Henry Charles Carey (1793-1879) was especially influential. His economic theory, directed against the views of Ricardo and Malthus, he set forth in such treatises as *Essay on the Rates of Wages* (1835), and *Principles of Political Economy* (3 vols., 1837-1840). His doctrines are summarized in *The Principles of Social Science* (3 vols., 1858-1859). The most popular textbook was *The Elements of Political Economy* (1837) by Francis Wayland (1796-1865), who advocated free trade in a methodical restatement of the thesis of Smith, Say, and Ricardo. His work represented the classic tradition which was followed by such well known teachers as Francis Bowen, Arthur Latham Perry, and J. Laurence Laughlin. The new school of economic thought, represented by such men as Richard T. Ely, Simon Nelson Patten, and Thomas Nixon Carver, tried to integrate economics and biology.

Contemporary observations of the American scene during the twenties, as set forth by native observers, include those of Alexander Hill Everett (1790-1847), Anne Newport Royall (1769-1854), and Theodore Dwight (1796-1866). Everett served as diplomat in Russia, Holland, and Spain from 1809 to 1828, and his experiences furnished the material for *Europe; or, A General Survey of the Principal Powers . . .* (1822), and *America; or, A General Survey of the Political Situation . . .* (1827). Later gleanings are his *Critical and Miscellaneous Essays* (2 vols., 1845-1846), a collection of contributions to the *North American Review*, of which he was an editor. Anne Royall's shrewd observations were published in *Sketches of History, Life, and Manners in the United States* (1826), and later volumes. The antidemocratic convictions of Dwight appear in his *Sketches of Scenery and Manners in the United States* (1829).

See the section below, *Memoirs and Reminiscences*, p. 123.

## Education

The impulses from study in German universities were transmitted by such educators as Bancroft, Cogswell, Motley, Ticknor, and Longfellow, as well as by members of the Transcendental movement. Bibliographies for Bancroft, Motley, and Longfellow, and for Transcendentalism (*post*, p. 346), will be found herein. See also the preceding section *The Historians* (*ante*, p. 115) and the later subsection *Feminism and Reform* (p. 122).

An early student of educational reform was James Gordon Carter (1795-1849), who published his views in *Essays upon Popular Education . . .* (1826). George Bancroft and Joseph Green Cogswell (1786-1871) founded the celebrated Round Hill School at Northampton, Mass. (1823-1834), modeled on the thorough training of the German *gymnasium*. A leader in the improvement of common-school education throughout the United States was Horace Mann (1796-1859). His views were published in *Lectures on Education* (1845). The advanced educational thinking of Frederick Augustus Porter Barnard (1809-1889), President of Columbia College (1864-1889), may be found in his *Letters on College Government . . .* (1855). Much documentary material on higher education appears in Anna Ticknor and George S. Hillard, eds., *Life, Letters, and Journals of George Ticknor* (2 vols., 1876). A distinguished product of the scientific education of the sixties and seventies was William James. A historical study of higher education prior to 1860 is Donald G. Tewksbury, *The Founding of American Colleges and Universities Before the Civil War, with Particular Reference to the Religious Influences Bearing upon the College Movement*, New York, 1932, with bibl., pp. 223-254. See also G. R. Lyle, "College Literary Societies in the Fifties," *Lib. Quar.*,

IX (1934), 487-494; and G. P. Schmidt, "Intellectual Cross Currents in American Colleges, 1825-1855," *Amer. Hist. Rev.*, XLII (1936), 46-67.

A standard American text widely influential in elementary schools was *A Practical System of Modern Geography . . .* (1828), compiled by Jesse Olney (1798-1872). Even more famous were the *Eclectic Readers* prepared by William Holmes McGuffey (1800-1873) in six series, 1836-1857. They supplied literary extracts and moral teachings, and were in constant use during the mid-century. Their sales numbered some 122,000,000, and their effect in shaping American culture was profound. For a biography, see Harvey C. Minnich, *William Holmes McGuffey . . .*, New York, 1936.\* The popular summaries of the best known classical, European, and Oriental myths, compiled by Thomas Bulfinch (1796-1867), and published as *The Age of Fable* (1855), are still used for reference. Special studies of elementary education include Sidney L. Jackson, *America's Struggle for Free Schools: Social Tension and Education in New England and New York, 1827-1842*, Washington, 1941; and Carter G. Woodson, *The Education of the Negro Prior to 1861 . . .*, New York, 1915 (rev. ed., 1928).

One of the first great city libraries to be established was the Boston Public Library, founded in 1852. See Horace G. Wadlin, *The Public Library of the City of Boston: A History*, Boston, 1911. Source material on the place of libraries in general education is in the Special Report of the Bureau of Education, *Public Libraries in the United States of America: Their History, Condition, and Management*, Washington, 1876. For an account of the intellectual interests of Southern planters, see William D. Houlette, "Plantation Libraries in the Old South," *Univ. Iowa Abstracts in History*, 1927-1934.

## The Arts

Lowell Mason (1792-1872) founded the Boston Academy of Music (1832), and was influential in establishing the teaching of music in the public schools. The first American photographer of distinction was Mathew B. Brady (ca. 1823-1896). He published his *Gallery of Illustrious Americans* (1850), and *Brady's National Photographic Collection of War Views . . .* (1869)—a notable assembly depicting Civil War battles and war scenes. The Boston sculptor Horatio Greenough (1805-1852) left a vivid and farseeing account of his impressions of the present and future state of American interest in art, issued as *Aesthetics in Washington* (1851). On Samuel F. B. Morse (1791-1872) see Carleton Mabee, *The American Leonardo: A Life of Samuel F. B. Morse*, New York, 1943. For references to the history of the arts in

\* See also Richard D. Mosier, *Making the American Mind: Social and Moral Ideas in the McGuffey Readers*, New York, 1947.

America, see the appropriate sections under the various period headings herein, as well as Guide to Resources: Sources for Cultural History.

### Feminism and Reform

As a reform movement for woman's social, educational, and political equality, feminism had its beginning in the late eighteenth century. Mary Wollstonecraft's *Vindication of the Rights of Woman* (1792) is generally regarded as the first significant document. In America, both Abigail Adams and Mercy Otis Warren were in the center of politics, and as leaders and acute observers left interesting records of their ideas. Data on them appear in the section dealing with the preceding period. An early plea for women's rights is that of Hannah Mather Crocker (1752-1829), *Observations on the Real Rights of Women . . .* (1818). A pioneer in women's education was Emma (Hart) Willard (1787-1870), whose *An Address . . . Proposing a Plan for Improving Female Education* (1819) led in 1821 to the founding of a seminary in Troy, N.Y., for the higher education of women. Oberlin College led the way in granting college degrees to women (1837). For a study of the development of higher education for women, see Thomas Woody, *A History of Women's Education in the United States*, New York, 1929, 2 vols., and most recently Eleanor W. Thompson, *Education for Ladies, 1830-1860*, New York, 1947—a study of ladies' magazines as educational instruments.

The Grimké sisters were early advocates of Abolition and woman suffrage. Angelina Emily Grimké (1805-1879—Mrs. Weld) published her *Appeal to the Christian Women of the South* in 1836, and two years later appeared *Letters on the Equality of the Sexes and the Condition of Woman*, by Sarah Moore Grimké (1792-1873). A pioneer in prison reforms was Dorothea Lynde Dix (1802-1887), who presented her studies of institutional conditions as a *Memorial to the Legislature of Massachusetts* (1843). In the same decade Harriet Farley (1817-1907) edited the *Lowell Offering* (1842-1845), a periodical with material supplied by the women mill hands in Lowell, Mass. Many were collected as *Mind Amongst the Spindles* (1844). Margaret Fuller (1810-1850) surveyed the contemporary scene in *Woman in the Nineteenth Century* (1845). The first convention for woman suffrage was held at Seneca Falls, N.Y., in 1848, through the instrumentality of Lucretia Mott (1793-1880). The militant feminist magazine *Revolution* (1868-1870) was edited by Elizabeth Cady Stanton (1815-1902), who later described her career as leader in the suffrage cause in an autobiography, *Eighty Years and More . . .* (1898). Women were prominent in the cause of Abolition, and helped bring about the passage of the Fifteenth Amendment (1870).

Among the earliest of the women's clubs were the Sorosis, established in New York, 1868, and the New England Women's Club, established in the same year in Boston. The General Federation of Women's Clubs was organized in 1889.

The official organ of the National American Woman Suffrage Association was the *Woman's Journal*, founded in 1870 by Lucy Stone (1818-1893), who continued to guide its policies till the time of her death. *The History of Woman Suffrage*, published in three volumes, 1881-1886, was in part the work of Susan Brownell Anthony (1820-1906), one of the most widely known of suffragists. The labors of such people during the nineteenth century resulted in 1920 in the passage of the Nineteenth Amendment, granting nation-wide suffrage. A source collection dealing with woman's position in the nineteenth century is Clifton J. Furness, ed., *The Genteel Female*, New York, 1931. See also Eleanor Wolf Thompson, *Education for Ladies, 1830-1860: Ideas on Education in Magazines for Women*, New York, 1947.

For data on the important work as a reformer of W. L. Garrison, see Wendell P. and Francis J. Garrison, *William Lloyd Garrison, 1805-1879*, New York, 1885-1889, 4 vols. Henry Clay Dean published his *Crimes of the Civil War, and Curse of the Funding System* (1868) as a passionate attack on the Republican program, especially the management of the war debt, the national banking system, and the tariff. Important among those who instituted prison reforms was Enoch Cobb Wines (1806-1879), who published a *Report on the Prisons and Reformatories of the United States and Canada . . .* (1867). See also his *Preliminary Report of the Commissioner Appointed by the President . . .* (1871), issued in *International Congress on the Prevention and Repression of Crime . . .*, Washington, 1872.

A recent study is Charles A. Madison, *Critics and Crusaders: A Century of American Protest*, New York, 1947, with bibl., pp. 539-554.

For further data on reform, see the three sections American Issues (p. 141), The Machine Age and the Literature of Exposure (p. 330), and Christian Socialism (p. 337).

### *Memoirs and Reminiscences*

Reminiscences and memoirs centering in Boston and Cambridge which are especially significant as source material include Elizabeth P. Peabody, *Record of a School, Exemplifying the General Principles of Spiritual Culture*, Boston, 1835—dealing especially with her association in education with Alcott; *idem*, *Reminiscences of Rev. William Ellery Channing*, Boston, 1880—source material on Boston and Cambridge intellectual history during the second quarter of the century; Joseph T. Buckingham, *Specimens of Newspaper*

*Literature: With Personal Memoirs, Anecdotes, and Reminiscences*, Boston, 1850, 2 vols.; *idem*, *Personal Memoirs and Recollections of Editorial Life*, Boston, 1852, 2 vols.; Samuel G. Goodrich ("Peter Parley"), *Sketches from a Student's Window*, Boston, 1851; *idem*, *Recollections of a Lifetime; or, Men and Things I Have Seen*, New York, 1856, 2 vols.—one of the best sources for informal literary gossip of the period; James T. Fields, *Yesterdays with Authors*, Boston, 1871; *idem*, *Biographical Notes and Personal Sketches*, Boston, 1882; Edwin P. Whipple, *Recollections of Eminent Men, with Other Papers*, Boston, 1887—containing chapters on Emerson, Motley, and Ticknor; Annie A. Fields, *Authors and Friends*, Boston, 1893; Edward Everett Hale, ed., *James Freeman Clarke: Autobiography, Diary and Correspondence*, Boston, 1901; Frank P. Stearns, *Cambridge Sketches*, Philadelphia, 1905.

The Saturday Club (founded in 1855) continues to be a Boston literary dinner club, whose members have included the notable figures of the times. A history of the Club to 1870 is Edward W. Emerson, *The Early Years of the Saturday Club, 1855-1870*, Boston, 1918—with biographical studies of major literary figures, contributed by specialists.

M[ark] A. De Wolfe Howe edited *Memories of a Hostess: A Chronicle of Eminent Friendships Drawn Chiefly from the Diaries of Mrs. James T. Fields*, Boston, 1922—an account of literary visitors to her Cambridge salon. See also Caroline Ticknor, *Glimpses of Authors*, Boston, 1922; Henry M. Rogers, *Memories of Ninety Years*, Boston, 1928; and Henrietta D. Skinner, *An Echo from Parnassus: Being Girlhood Memories of Longfellow and His Friends*, New York, 1928. Two volumes by Thomas W. Higginson are largely autobiographical: *Cheerful Yesterdays*, Boston, 1898; and *Old Cambridge*, New York, 1899. Mary T. Higginson edited *Letters and Journals of Thomas Wentworth Higginson, 1846-1906*, Boston, 1921.

Biographies of Concord personalities, including Alcott, Emerson, and Thoreau, are in Frank B. Sanborn's *Recollections of Seventy Years* (2 vols., 1909). Further source material is in Sanborn's *Hawthorne and His Friends* (1908).

Source material for frontier life along the Ohio during the second quarter of the century is in W. P. Strickland, ed., *Autobiography of Peter Cartwright, the Backwoods Preacher*, New York, 1856; and in Cartwright's *Fifty Years as a Presiding Elder*, New York, 1871. One of the most useful contemporary accounts of cultural life in New York City is John W. Francis, *Old New York; or, Reminiscences of the Past Sixty Years*, New York, 1858. A colorful document, even though not entirely trustworthy, is John Neal, *Wandering Recollections of a Somewhat Busy Life: An Autobiography*, Boston, 1869. Horace Greeley's *Recollections of a Busy Life . . .*, Boston, 1868, appeared in a revised edition, New York, 1896. Oddities and anecdotes about a great variety of figures are set down in Maunsell B. Field, *Memories of Many Men*

*and of Some Women . . .*, New York, 1874. The cultural background during the second half of the century in Charleston, Boston, and New York is described in Alvan F. Sanborn, ed., *Reminiscences of Richard Lathers: Sixty Years of a Busy Life in South Carolina, Massachusetts and New York*, New York, 1907. Personal recollections of a lecturer in phrenology are in Nelson Sizer's *Forty Years in Phrenology; Embracing Recollections of History, Anecdote, and Experience*, New York, 1882. Reminiscences of many prominent literary figures are in J[ames] C. Derby, *Fifty Years Among Authors, Books, and Publishers*, New York, 1884. The best edition of *The Diary of Philip Hone, 1821-1851*, is that by Allan Nevins, New York, 1936. The diary gives a comprehensive description of New York life as recorded by a prominent citizen. A social history, principally of Charleston, by a president of South Carolina College (1845-1851) is Minnie C. Yarborough, ed., *The Reminiscences of William C. Preston*, Chapel Hill, N.C., 1933. Bayard Taylor's *Critical Essays and Literary Notes*, New York, 1880, are discursive estimates of many contemporary writers. Literary gossip and information on intellectual life, especially in Charleston, is Thomas S. Perry, ed., *The Life and Letters of Francis Lieber*, Boston, 1882. An autobiography with strong literary emphasis is Richard H. Stoddard, *Recollections Personal and Literary*, New York, 1903. George H. Putnam published *Memories of My Youth, 1844-1865*, New York, 1914. Articles which first appeared in the *Arena* during the nineties are gathered by Manley W. Kilgore and George F. Woodbury, eds., in *Personal Recollections of English and American Poets by Edward Everett Hale and Others*, Boston, 1935. Other sketches are set forth in James Grant Wilson, *Bryant and His Friends: Some Reminiscences of the Knickerbocker Writers*, New York, 1885; Jeannette L. and Joseph G. Gilder, eds., *Authors at Home*, New York, 1889; and M[ark] A. De Wolfe Howe, *American Bookmen: Sketches, Chiefly Biographical, of Certain Writers of the Nineteenth Century*, New York, 1898.

One of the distinguished autobiographies of political life is Thomas Hart Benton's *Thirty Years' View . . . 1820 to 1850* (2 vols., 1854-1856). M. M. Quaife edited *The Diary of James K. Polk* (4 vols., 1910), abridged by Allan Nevins (1929); it is valuable as the only presidential diary besides those of John Adams and John Quincy Adams. The popularity of Ulysses S. Grant's *Personal Memoirs . . .* (2 vols., 1885-1886) gave it rank as a best seller in its day. It is a classic document which does not deserve its present neglect.

See also the section *Slavery and Conflict: Reminiscences*, p. 344.

### *Foreign Observers*

The classic account by a foreign observer of our manners and civilization still remains that of Count Alexis de Tocqueville. His *De la Démocratie en*

*Amérique* was first published in Paris, 1835, 2 vols., with 2 supplemental vols., 1840. Though primarily concerned with political institutions, its acute generalizations concerning the expanding nation are of great significance. The latest edition of *Democracy in America*, New York, 1945, 2 vols., is edited by Phillips Bradley from the Henry Reeve text, and includes introduction, bibliography, and notes. See George W. Pierson, *Tocqueville and Beaumont in America*, New York, 1938; and Jacob Peter Mayer, *Alexis de Tocqueville: A Biographical Essay in Political Science*, New York, 1940, transl. by M. M. Bozman and C. Hahn.

Some forty years later the English historian and diplomat James Bryce published his own notable analysis of American political institutions, *The American Commonwealth* (2 vols., 1888), after several visits to the United States and wide study of American culture and institutions. The work went through several revisions, and was last published in 1933.

Among English observers, the first woman to write her impressions of America was Frances Wright (Mme. d'Arusmont), who published her enthusiastic *Views of Society and Manners in America* (1821). Later observations during the twenties are those of Captain Basil Hall, *Travels in North America, in the Years 1827 and 1828* (3 vols., 1829); and Frances Trollope, *Domestic Manners of the Americans* (1832)—a keen but unjust record of her residence in the United States during 1827-1830. A satirical reply to Mrs. Trollope and others is *Travels in America by George Fibbleton* (1833), by Asa Greene (1789-ca. 1837). A vigorous attempt by a German resident to neutralize her misrepresentations is Francis J. Grund, *The Americans in Their Moral, Social, and Political Relations* (1837). George Palmer Putnam published *American Facts, Notes and Statistics, Relative to the Government, Resources, Manufactures, Commerce, Religion, Education, Literature, Fine Arts, Manners and Customs of the United States of America* (1845) to supply data on the cultural life in America correcting false British notions. For a contemporary American review of Mrs. Trollope's book, see William Gilmore Simms' *Views and Reviews in American Literature*, 2nd ser., New York, 1845, pp. 1-56.

Other English accounts during the decade of the thirties are by Thomas Hamilton, *Men and Manners in America* (1833); Carl David Arfwedson, *The United States and Canada, in 1832, 1833, and 1834* (2 vols., 1834); Frederick Marryat, *A Diary in America, with Remarks on Its Institutions* (3 vols., 1839); and James S. Buckingham, *America: Historical, Statistic, and Descriptive* (3 vols., 1841)—favorable and very detailed, written after four years' travel. Harriet Martineau is deservedly well known for the critical studies and sketches of her travels, especially *Society in America* (1837), and *Retrospect of*



Charles Dickens made his famous first visit to America in 1842, and the trip furnished material for the unfavorable report published as *American Notes for General Circulation* (2 vols., 1842), and gave him background for *Martin Chuzzlewit* (1844).

The distinguished geologist Sir Charles Lyell set forth his antidemocratic impressions in *Travels in North America* . . . (2 vols., 1845), and continued his observations in *A Second Visit to the United States of North America* (2 vols., 1849). William Makepeace Thackeray lectured in the country on English literature and history during the winters of 1852-1853 and 1855-1856. His *Henry Esmond* (1852) was published prior to his first visit, but its sequel *The Virginians* (2 vols., 1858-1859) was based on research undertaken during the second visit. See James Grant Wilson, *Thackeray in the United States* . . . , New York, 1904, 2 vols.

Although Thomas Carlyle never visited America, he corresponded with Emerson and others, and his essays *On Heroes, Hero-Worship, and the Heroic in History* (1841) had a tremendous vogue and an impact on the theory of a "superior" race. See William S. Vance, "Carlyle in America Before Sartor Resartus," *Amer. Lit.*, VII (1936), 363-375, for data on Carlyle's observations.

Thomas Colley Grattan (1792-1864) was British consul at Boston, 1839-1846, and his *Civilized America* (2 vols., 1859) is important source material by a shrewd observer who, though sharply critical, admired the American character. Thomas L. Nichols traveled widely in the country between 1821 and 1861, and comments astutely in *Forty Years of American Life* (2 vols., 1864). See also Henry T. Tuckerman, *America and Her Commentators, with a Critical Sketch of Travel in the United States* (1864)—a scholarly work by the Boston-born essayist and critic. *A View of the Art of Colonization* . . . (1849), by the English colonial statesman Edward Gibbon Wakefield, is a study of great importance.

Matthew Arnold visited the United States in 1883 and again in 1886. His *Discourses in America* (1885) is a collection of lectures delivered on his tours. The impressions he gathered formed the basis for his *Civilization in the United States: First and Last Impressions of America* (1888). See Howard M. Jones, "Arnold, Aristocracy, and America," *Amer. Hist. Rev.*, XLIX (1944), 393-409.

The most useful anthology of observations by Englishmen is that of Allan Nevins, ed., *American Social History As Recorded by British Travellers*, New York, 1923. For factual histories, see Jane L. Mesick, *The English Traveller in America, 1785-1835*, New York, 1922, and its continuation, Max Berger, *The British Traveller in America, 1836-1860*, New York, 1943. Useful collateral studies are Paul M. Wheeler, *America Through British Eyes: A Study of the Attitude of 'The Edinburgh Review' Toward the United States of*

*America from 1802 Until 1861*, Rock Hill, S.C., 1935; and Clarence Gohdes, *American Literature in Nineteenth-Century England*, New York, 1944.

Important French commentaries during the 1830's and 1840's are Michel Chevalier, *Society, Manners, and Politics in the United States: Being a Series of Letters on North America* (1834; Eng. transl., 1839)—penetrating and impartial observations after two years of travel; and Guillaume Tell Poussin, *De la Puissance Américaine* (2 vols., 1843); and Philarète Chasles, *Études sur la Littérature et les Mœurs des Anglo-Américains au XIX<sup>e</sup> Siècle* (1851)—essays written between 1838 and 1850, and mainly published in the *Revue des Deux Mondes*. See Robert G. Mahieu, *Les Enquêteurs Français aux États-Unis de 1830 à 1837*, Paris, 1934. Later accounts are those of Jean-Jacques Antoine Ampère, *Promenade en Amérique . . .* (2 vols., 1855; rev. ed., 1860); Louis Xavier Eyma, *Excentricités Américaines* (1860); and Claudio Jannet, *Les États-Unis Contemporains; ou, Les Mœurs, les Institutions, et les Idées depuis la Guerre de la Sécession* (2nd ed., 1876). A bibliography for the general field is Frank Monaghan, *French Travellers in the United States, 1765-1932: A Bibliography*, New York, 1933.

Observers from other countries include the German traveler Friedrich Ludwig von Raumer, *America and Her People* (1846), transl. by William W. Turner; and the Swedish novelist Fredrika Bremer, whose extensive travels in the United States during 1849-1861 are recorded in *The Homes of the New World* (1853). Her letters from America during those years have been recently issued as *America of the Fifties* (1924), edited by Adolph B. Benson. For suggestive data on Italian travels, see Andrew J. Torrielli, *Italian Opinion on America as Revealed by Italian Travellers, 1850-1900*, Cambridge, 1941.

For an estimate of America as a concept among Europeans, restating the theory that America had no past, see Georg Wilhelm Friedrich Hegel, *The Philosophy of History* (written during the twenties) rev. transl., New York, 1900.

Further bibliographies and general studies of foreign travel will be found in the section, The Expanding Frontier: Travelers and Observers, p. 260.

#### INSTRUMENTS OF CULTURE AND LITERARY PRODUCTION

##### *Author-Publisher Relationships*

The most influential anthologist of his day was Rufus Wilmot Griswold (1815-1857), editor of *Graham's Magazine*, 1842-1843, *International Monthly Magazine*, 1850-1852, and compiler of such widely known anthologies as *The Poets and Poetry of America* (1842), *The Prose Writers of America* (1847), and *The Female Poets of America* (1849). Very valuable source material on circumstances of authorship and publication appear in William

M. Griswold, ed., *Passages from the Correspondence and Other Papers of Rufus W. Griswold* (1898). A recent biography is Joy Bayless, *Rufus Wilmot Griswold: Poe's Literary Executor*, Nashville, Tenn., 1942. A catalog of the large Griswold collection of manuscripts in the Boston Public Library is Honor McCusker, "The Correspondence of R. W. Griswold," *More Books*, XVI (1941), 105-116, 152-156, 190-196, 286-289; XVIII (1943), 67-68, 322-333.

Important source material, in the nature of correspondence often conducted between publishers and authors, is frequently available for study. In addition to the Griswold Papers, already mentioned, are the Duyckinck Papers in the New York Public Library, the Longfellow Papers in the Craigie House in Cambridge, the James T. Fields Papers in the Huntington Library, the W. H. Prescott Papers in the Massachusetts Historical Society; the Dix and Edwards Papers in the Harvard College Library—letters from authors and correspondence with G. W. Curtis, the literary adviser to the firm; and, also at Harvard, the manuscript letter books of W. D. Ticknor & Company for the years 1847-1859. Many records at present not available for study are in the possession of publishing firms.

### *Copyright*

Useful studies of the American and international copyright movement include Stephen P. Ladas, *The International Protection of Literary and Artistic Property*, New York, 1938, 2 vols.; Philip Wittenberg, *The Protection and Marketing of Literary Property*, New York, 1937—a discussion of legal aspects; Walter L. Pforzheimer, "Copyright and Scholarship," *English Institute Annual*, 1940, New York, 1941, pp. 164-199—the best brief treatment of the history of British and American copyright law and its relationship to bookselling and authorship. Brief studies include Andrew J. Eaton, "The American Movement for International Copyright: 1837-1860," *Lib. Quar.*, XV (1945), 95-122; Frank Freidel, "Lieber's Contribution to the International Copyright Movement," *Hunt. Lib. Quar.*, VIII (1945), 200-206; and Lawrence H. Houtchens, "Charles Dickens and International Copyright," *Amer. Lit.*, XIII (1941), 18-28.

### *Book Production and Distribution*

One of the large publishing organizations was the American Bible Society (founded in New York, 1816) and its kindred group, the American Tract Society (founded 1825). Together they distributed an enormous body of religious literature to Christians of all denominations.

The printer Daniel Appleton (1785-1849) founded D. Appleton & Company in New York in 1825. See G. M. Overton, *Portrait of a Publisher* (1925).

The best survey of the whole general subject is Lawrence C. Wroth, "Book Production and Distribution from the Beginning to the War Between the States," Pt. I, pp. 1-111, in Hellmut Lehmann-Haupt and others, *The Book in America . . .*, New York, 1939. A minor writer's experiences are often valuable in revealing the conditions and hardships of authorship, and such are described in Luke M. White, Jr., *Henry William Herbert and the American Publishing Scene, 1831-1858*, Newark, N.J., 1943. Further discussion of production and distribution is made in William Charvat, "James T. Fields and the Beginnings of Book Promotion, 1840-1855," *Hunt. Lib. Quar.*, VIII (1944), 75-94; Robert E. Spiller, "War with the Book Pirates," *Pub. Weekly*, CXXXII (1937), 1736-1738; Edward A. Henry, "Cincinnati as a Literary and Publishing Center, 1793-1880," *Pub. Weekly*, CXXXII (1937), 22-24, 110-112; and Lawrance Thompson, "The Printing and Publishing Activities of the American Tract Society from 1825 to 1850," *Papers Bibl. Soc. Amer.*, XXXV (1941), 81-114. A brief account of Leypoldt as founder of the *Publishers' Weekly* and producer of *The American Catalogue* (1880) is George Sheerer, "Frederick Leypoldt and the Dragon," *Amer.-Ger. Rev.*, X (Dec., 1943), 6-9. See also the Seventy-fifth Anniversary number of *Publishers' Weekly*, Jan. 18, 1947.

### *Magazines and Gift Books*

*Godey's Lady's Book* (1830-1898) was a Philadelphia monthly miscellany distinguished for its articles and illustrations of fashion. Under the editorship of Sarah J. Hale (1837-1877) it was widely influential as a criterion of taste. Its contributors of stories and other material were a roster of the best known writers of the day, including Emerson, Hawthorne, Holmes, Longfellow, Poe, Mrs. Stowe, and Simms. See Ruth E. Finley, *The Lady of Godey's: Sarah Josepha Hale*, Philadelphia, 1931. The *Ladies' Companion* (1834-1844) was a New York monthly similar to *Godey's*, eclectic in nature, with literary contributions from many well known authors. The *Gentleman's Magazine* (1837-1840) is remembered chiefly because Poe was the editor in its final year. The Boston *Quarterly Review* (1838-1842), founded and edited by Orestes Brownson, reflected its editor's rapidly changing views on religion and philosophy, and numbered among contributors such writers as Albert Brisbane, George Ripley, Bronson Alcott, Margaret Fuller, and Elizabeth Peabody. *Littell's Living Age* (1844-1870) was an eclectic periodical of fiction, essays, and poetry, edited until his death by Eliakim Littell (1797-1870). It continued thereafter as the *Living Age*. Poe in the short-lived

*Broadway Journal* (1845-1846), which he largely owned and to which he was the leading contributor, attacked Longfellow and many other New England writers. A popular New York monthly, which numbered important writers among its contributors, was the *Union Magazine* (1847-1852). *Harper's Monthly Magazine* (1850-current) began as an eclectic literary journal which drew frequently upon British authors. G. W. Curtis was associated with it 1853-1892, and William Dean Howells 1901-1921. For a span of 50 years (1869-1919) it was under the editorship of Henry M. Alden, and among its notable contributors were Melville, De Forest, Howells, Garland, and Henry James. *Harper's Weekly* (1857-1916) was an illustrated political and literary magazine which was notable after 1862 for the illustrations by Thomas Nast. It serialized the works of leading English and American authors. Its editors included G. W. Curtis 1863-1892 and Carl Schurz 1892-1898. The *Atlantic Monthly* (1857-current) was founded in Boston as a magazine of literature, art, and politics. Its nineteenth century editors included James Russell Lowell, J. T. Fields, W. D. Howells, and T. B. Aldrich. Notable among the contributors were Emerson, Longfellow, Whittier, and H. B. Stowe. Strongly influenced by Brownson's views, Isaac Thomas Hecker (1819-1888) founded the *Catholic World* in 1865, and remained its editor till his death. *Scribner's Monthly* was a literary journal founded in 1870 by Charles Scribner (1821-1871), with Josiah G. Holland ("Timothy Titcomb," 1819-1881) as its editor. Its contributors included E. E. Hale, Frank Stockton, Harte, Eggleston, Cable, Muir, Lanier, and Joaquin Miller. The *Century Illustrated Monthly Magazine* (1881-1930) was a continuation of *Scribner's Monthly*. Under the editorship of R. W. Gilder 1881-1909 and R. U. Johnson 1909-1913 it serialized the novels of Howells, Hay, James, and London, and published short stories by J. C. Harris and Frank Stockton. *Scribner's Magazine* (1887-1939) was a monthly founded by the younger Charles Scribner (1854-1930). Its first forty years were the most distinguished, with contributions by Harte, Stephen Crane, Edith Wharton, Henry and William James among Americans, and Stevenson and Kipling among British authors. In its later years it published stories by Hemingway and Wolfe.

For other noted magazines published during the early and middle nineteenth century, see the section herein on Bibliography of American Literature and Culture (p. 35), and Regionalism and Local Color (p. 304).

The annual miscellanies, or gift books, were designed for use as Christmas or New Year gifts. They were widely distributed during the period 1825-1865, lavishly printed, and often contained some of the best illustration and writing at a period when the monthly magazine had not achieved popularity. Notable among them were *The Atlantic Souvenir* (1826-1832); *The Token*

(1827-1842)—a Boston publication issued by S. G. Goodrich wherein first appeared Hawthorne's *Twice-Told Tales*; and *The Talisman* (1828-1830), a New York annual which published the works of Bryant, Verplanck, and R. C. Sands. Typical of the sentimental feminine verse in such volumes is that of the poetaster extravagantly praised by Poe in "The Literati": Frances Sargent Osgood (1811-1850), to be found in her volume, *The Casket of Fate* (1840). A standard study is Ralph Thompson, *American Literary Annuals and Gift Books: 1825-1865*, New York, 1936.

For an account of the history of literary production during the mid-century see Frank L. Mott, "The Business of Magazine Publishing," in *A History of American Magazines, 1850-1865*, Cambridge, 1938, II, 4-26. Special studies include Bertha-Monica Stearns, "Southern Magazines for Ladies, 1819-1860," *So Atl. Quar.*, XXXI (1932), 70-87; and *idem*, "Philadelphia Magazines for Ladies: 1830-1860," *Pa. Mag. Hist. and Biog.*, LXIX (1945), 207-219—exclusive of *Godey's Lady's Book*.

### *Newspapers and Journals*

The *New York Tribune* was founded in 1841 by Horace Greeley (1811-1872), who edited it until his death. It was noted for its literary excellence, and it was the first daily to establish (1856) a regular book review department. This continued for thirty years under the editorship of George Ripley. Lurton D. Ingersoll's *The Life of Horace Greeley*, Chicago, 1873, contains primary material. Two later biographies are Don C. Seitz, *Horace Greeley: Founder of the New York Tribune*, Indianapolis, 1926; and Henry L. Stoddard, *Horace Greeley: Printer, Editor, Crusader*, New York, 1946. See especially Jeter Allen Isely, *Horace Greeley and the Republican Party, 1853-61: A Study of the New York Tribune*, Princeton, 1947.

Though short-lived, the *Spirit of the Age* (1849-1850) deserves notice as a New York weekly devoted to reforms. It was edited by W. H. Channing, and its contributors included Parke Godwin, Henry James, Sr., Albert Brisbane, and George Ripley.

The *New York Times* was founded in 1851 by Henry J. Raymond. It has continued a conservative tradition and come to be known for its accuracy and impartiality, and literary significance.

The most widely read weekly, combining features of the newspaper and the magazine, was the *New York Ledger* (1851-1903). It was owned until 1887 by Robert Bonner (1824-1899), who raised the rate of pay to authors and popularized the illustration of serialized fiction. Among the most noted contributors were Bryant, Mrs. Stowe, Longfellow, Halleck, and Edward Everett, though perhaps they were no more popular in their time than such

contributors as Fanny Fern, E. D. E. N. Southworth, Lydia Sigourney, and Sylvanus Cobb, Jr.

Representative of the illustrated newspapers is *Frank Leslie's Illustrated Weekly Newspaper* (1855-1922), edited until his death by Frank Leslie himself (1821-1880). Another of the many journals and periodicals which were popular during the last part of the century is *Frank Leslie's Popular Monthly* (1876-1906), a well known miscellany.

Valuable contemporary data are given in Simon N. D. North, *History and Present Condition of the Newspaper and Periodical Press of the United States, With a Catalogue of the Publications of the Census Year*, Washington, 1884. An authoritative history of nineteenth century newspapers is Frank L. Mott, *American Journalism . . .*, New York, 1941.

## THE LATE NINETEENTH CENTURY

### LITERARY AND CULTURAL HISTORY:

#### *Studies Specific to the Period*

For literary studies of the period, see under appropriate headings in the preceding section: The Mid-Nineteenth Century; and in the section which follows: The Twentieth Century.

The leading secondary authority on the social history of the period is Allan Nevins, *The Emergence of Modern America, 1865-1878*, New York, 1927. Significant also are Arthur M. Schlesinger, *The Rise of the City, 1878-1898*, New York, 1933—with an unusually full bibliography; Thomas G. Cochran and William Miller, *The Age of Enterprise: A Social History of Industrial America*, New York, 1942—an excellent account for the general reader; Paul Buck, *The Road to Reunion, 1865-1900*, Boston, 1937—a discussion of the variety of influences which encouraged the reintegration of the South with the nation during the period after the Civil War; and Merle Curti, *The Growth of American Thought*, New York, 1943—especially important for the study of American thought during 1875-1900 (the extensive bibliographies, pp. 755-816, are particularly valuable). Still essential is Charles E. Merriam, *American Political Ideas: Studies in the Development of American Political Thought, 1865-1917*, New York, 1920. Edward R. Lewis, *A History of American Political Thought from the Civil War to the World War*, New York, 1937, is a full and often suggestive account of a confused body of materials. One of the best accounts of national economic integration is Ida M. Tarbell, *The Nationalizing of Business, 1878-1898*, New York, 1936, with bibl., pp. 278-293. See also Edward N. Saveth, "Race and Nationalism in American

Historiography: The Late Nineteenth Century," *Pol. Sci. Quar.*, LIV (1939), 421-441.

Other useful studies are Thomas Beer, *The Mauve Decade: American Life at the End of the Nineteenth Century*, New York, 1926—an impressionistic account; and Lewis Mumford, *The Brown Decades: A Study of the Arts in America, 1865-1895*, New York, 1931—omitting discussion of sculpture, music, and drama. A study of the life of any artist and of the life of the American artist is Henry James, *William Wetmore Story and His Friends*, Boston, 1903, 2 vols. See also Matthew Josephson, *The Robber Barons: The Great American Capitalists, 1861-1901*, New York, 1934; and Harvey O'Connor, *The Astors*, New York, 1941.

The fullest listing yet made of the literary results, fictional and non-fictional, of political and economic discussion during the late nineteenth century is Lisle A. Rose, "A Bibliographical Survey of Economic and Political Writings, 1865-1900," *Amer. Lit.*, XV (1944), 381-410.

The standard monograph on western agrarian agitation is John D. Hicks, *The Populist Revolt: A History of the Farmers' Alliance and the People's Party*, Minneapolis, 1931. The most thorough effort so far to write an intellectual history of Western agrarian protest in the late nineteenth century is Chester M. Destler, *American Radicalism, 1865-1901: Essays and Documents*, New London, Conn., 1946. A valuable study of the Grange and Farmers' Alliance movements in the Middle West is in Vol. II of Logan Esarey, *A History of Indiana*, Indianapolis, 1918, 2 vols. Interesting facts about the state of literary culture in rural Illinois in the 1870's are in Ernest L. Bogart and Charles M. Thompson, *The Industrial State, 1870-1893*, Springfield, Ill., 1920 (Vol. IV of *The Centennial History of Illinois*).

A study of the attempt of freethinkers, during the period covered, to undermine the influence of the church and theology is Sidney Warren, *American Freethought, 1860-1914*, New York, 1943.

### *Fiction*

Among writers of fiction who achieved distinction during the period covered, the following are treated in the individual bibliographies herein: Henry Adams, T. B. Aldrich, J. L. Allen, Bierce, Cable, C. W. Chesnutt, Clemens, Crane, Eggleston, Mary E. W. Freeman, J. C. Harris, Harte, John Hay, Howells, Henry James, S. O. Jewett, London, Norris, and T. N. Page.

The major treatment of other writers whose chief contribution was made at this time is indicated in the index. See also the sections on Best Sellers and Juvenile Literature, *post*, pp. 218 and 225.

The earliest among the collected romantic tales of Harriet Prescott Spof-



ford (1835-1921) was *The Amber Gods, and Other Stories* (1863). A recent biography is Elizabeth K. Halbeisen, *Harriet Prescott Spofford: A Romantic Survival*, Philadelphia, 1935, with full bibl., pp. 223-263. A critical estimate is Arthur H. Quinn, *American Fiction*, New York, 1936, pp. 208-214.

Lew(18) Wallace (1827-1905) based the plot of his first published romance, *The Fair God* (1873), on the Spanish conquest of Mexico, where he had resided briefly after his service as major general in the Union Army. Its success led him to write a romance of the early Roman Empire, *Ben-Hur: A Tale of the Christ* (1880), which sold some two million copies and was widely translated. See *Lew Wallace: An Autobiography*, New York, 1906, 2 vols. A brief account of his early days is Irving McKee, "The Early Life of Lew Wallace," *Indiana Mag. of Hist.*, XXXVII (1941), 205-216.

The best known of the short stories of Frank R. Stockton (1834-1902) were published in *The Lady, or the Tiger?* (1884). *The Novels and Stories of Frank R. Stockton* were issued, New York, 1899-1904, in 23 vols. A recent biography is Martin I. Griffin, Jr., *Frank R. Stockton: A Critical Biography*, Philadelphia, 1939. For a brief critical estimate, see Arthur H. Quinn, *American Fiction*, New York, 1936, pp. 220-231. Other estimates include William Dean Howells, "Stockton's Novels and Stories," *Atl. Mo.*, LXXXVII (1901), 136-138; E. W. Bowen, "The Fiction of Frank R. Stockton," *Sewanee Rev.*, XXVIII (1920), 452-462; and "Mr. Stockton," in Arthur T. Quiller-Couch, *Adventures in Criticism*, New York, 1925, pp. 211-215.

Usually thought of as the best among the novels of (Silas) Weir Mitchell (1829-1914) is his historical novel of the Revolution, *Hugh Wynne, Free Quaker* (1897). The Author's Definitive Edition of his works was published, New York, 1913-1914, in 16 vols. Anna R. Burr published *Weir Mitchell: His Life and Letters*, New York, 1929, with bibl. A brief critical estimate is Arthur H. Quinn, "Weir Mitchell, Pioneer and Patrician," in *American Fiction*, New York, 1936, pp. 305-322. Special studies include Max Farrand, "Hugh Wynne: A Historical Novel," *Washington Quar.*, I (1907), 101-108; Felix E. Schelling, "S. Weir Mitchell, Poet and Novelist," *General Mag. and Hist. Chron.*, XXXII (1930), 323-337; and Lyon N. Richardson, "S. Weir Mitchell at Work," *Amer. Lit.*, XI (1939), 58-65.

The adroitly composed stories of Henry Cuyler Bunner (1855-1896), commonly with a New York City setting, are represented by *Short Sixes* . . . (1890). *The Poems of H. C. Bunner*, New York, 1912, were issued with an introduction by Brander Matthews. A somewhat popular biographical account is Gerard E. Jensen, *The Life and Letters of Henry Cuyler Bunner*, Durham, N.C., 1939. Further letters, edited by Jensen, are "Bunner's Letters to Gilder," *Amer. Lit.*, XVII (1945), 161-169. A brief critical summary is Arthur H. Quinn, *American Fiction*, New York, 1936, pp. 410-413. See also

Gabriel Leeb, "The United States Twist: Some Plot Revisions by Henry Cuyler Bunner," *Amer. Lit.*, IX (1938), 431-441.

A prolific author of satirical novels and plays dealing with New York Society was Edgar Fawcett (1847-1904), whose work may be represented by *Purple and Fine Linen* (1873). E. E. Hale's sister Lucretia P. Hale (1820-1900) is still remembered for her satire on Boston culture and desire for self-improvement, *The Peterkin Papers* (1880). The first of several popular novels by Arthur Sherburne Hardy (1847-1930), frequently with a European setting, was entitled *But Yet a Woman* (1883). Hardy's autobiography was published as *Things Remembered* (1923). For a brief estimate, see Arthur H. Quinn, *American Fiction*, New York, 1936, pp. 413-418.

Other late nineteenth century novelists whose writings achieved some notice are Arlo Bates (1850-1918), represented by *Mr. Jacobs* (1883) and *The Philistines* (1889); and Moncure D. Conway (1832-1907), whose *Pine and Palm* (1887) is a sectional novel of the period before the Civil War. Constance Cary Harrison (1843-1920) was widely read for her satire on social climbers, *The Anglomaniacs* (1890). Her later work includes *Belhaven Tales* (1892), and an autobiography, *Recollections Grave and Gay* (1911). Edward Eggleston's brother, George Cary Eggleston (1839-1911), wrote two romances of the ante-bellum South, *Dorothy South* (1902) and *The Master of Warlock* (1903). A representative novel by Pearl Craigie ("John Oliver Hobbes," 1867-1906) is *A Bundle of Life* (1894).

A bibliographical listing of two popular series of novels published in Boston, 1875-1900, which supplements Halkett and Lang, is Aubrey Starke, "No Names' and 'Round Robins,'" *Amer. Lit.*, VI (1935), 400-412.

For a discussion of the political novel, see the section The Machine Age and the Literature of Exposure, *post*, p. 330.

### Poetry

For data on the major poets of the late nineteenth century, Emily Dickinson, Sidney Lanier, and Walt Whitman, see the individual bibliographies herein.

The poems of Edward Rowland Sill (1841-1887) were issued as *The Hermitage and Other Poems* (1868), *The Venus of Milo and Other Poems* (1883), and *Hermione and Other Poems* (1899). *The Prose of Edward Rowland Sill* (1900) was followed by *The Poems of Edward Rowland Sill* (1902). A narrative and critical biography is William B. Parker, *Edward Rowland Sill: His Life and Work*, Boston, 1915. Stanley T. Williams and Barbara D. Simison edited *Around the Horn: A Journal, December 10, 1861, to March 25, 1862*, New Haven, 1944, from the manuscript in the Yale University

Library. Reminiscences of Sill appear in Henry Holt's *Garrulities of an Octogenarian Editor*, Boston, 1923, pp. 37-40. See also Newton Arvin, "The Failure of E. R. Sill," *Bookman*, LXXII (1931), 581-589.

The earliest of the published poems of Louise Imogen Guiney (1861-1920) was *Songs at the Start* (1884). Later volumes include *The Martyrs' Idyl and Shorter Poems* (1899), and *The Princess of the Tower* (1906). Her letters were published, New York, 1926, 2 vols. Two biographical studies are Alice Brown, *Louise Imogen Guiney*, Boston, 1921; and E. M. Tenison, *Louise Imogen Guiney*, London, 1923, with a bibliography.

Lizette Woodworth Reese (1856-1935) published her first poems as *A Branch of May: Poems* (1887). Later collections are *A Handful of Lavender* (1891), *A Quiet Road* (1896), and *A Wayside Lute* (1909). Two late volumes were *White April and Other Poems* (1930), and *Pastures and Other Poems* (1933). *The Selected Poems of Lizette Woodworth Reese* were published, New York, 1926. An autobiography was published as *A Victorian Village: Reminiscences of Other Days* (1929). For a bio-bibliography, see Fred B. Millett, *Contemporary American Authors*, New York, 1940, pp. 536-537.

Though he wrote little, Philip Henry Savage (1868-1899) deserves notice for the quality of two slight collections: *First Poems and Fragments* (1895), and *Poems* (1898). Both were reprinted as *Poems of Philip Henry Savage*, edited by D. G. Mason (1901).

(William) Bliss Carman (1861-1929) issued *Low Tide on Grand Pré: A Book of Lyrics* (1893). *Songs from Vagabondia*, written with Richard Hovey, were published in three series: 1894, 1896, and 1901. Later lyrics include *Behind the Arras* (1895), *By the Aurelian Wall and Other Elegies* (1898), and *Ballads and Lyrics* (1924). A biography is Odell Shepard, *Bliss Carman*, Toronto, 1924. Brief estimates include R. H. Hathaway, "The Poetry of Bliss Carman," *Sewanee Rev.*, XXXIII (1925), 467-483; and C. G. D. Roberts, "Bliss Carman," *Dalhousie Rev.*, IX (1930), 409-417, X (1930), 1-9.

Richard Hovey (1864-1900), best known for *Songs from Vagabondia* (with Bliss Carman, 1899), also published *Launcelot and Guenevere* (1891-1907); *Seaward: An Elegy* (1893); and *Along the Trail* (1898). Brief critical estimates are Jessie B. Rittenhouse, *The Younger American Poets*, Boston, 1904, pp. 1-26; and Bruce Weirick, *From Whitman to Sandburg in American Poetry*, New York, 1924, pp. 113-124. Richard Watson Gilder (1844-1909) may be represented by *In Palestine and Other Poems* (1898), and *Poems and Inscriptions* (1901). *Letters of Richard Watson Gilder* was published, Boston, 1916. For brief estimates, see Brander Matthews, "Richard Watson Gilder," *No. Amer. Rev.*, CXCI (1910), 38-48, and Henry Holt's *Garrulities of an Octogenarian Editor*, Boston, 1923, pp. 214-215.

Edwin (Charles) Markham (1852-1940) achieved wide popular notice with the publication of *The Man with the Hoe and Other Poems* (1899). Later volumes include *Lincoln and Other Poems* (1901), and *New Poems: Eighty Songs at Eighty* (1932). A biography is William L. Stidger, *Edwin Markham*, New York, 1933. A recent critical estimate is Jesse S. Goldstein, "Two Literary Radicals: Garland and Markham in Chicago, 1893," *Amer. Lit.*, XVII (1945), 152-160. A manuscript collection is in the possession of the Edwin Markham Memorial Association, Staten Island, New York. Further manuscript material is in the Library of Congress.

Moods of the sea are expressed in such volumes of Celia Thaxter (1835-1894) as *Poems* (1872), and *Drift-Weed* (1879). An extensive gathering of manuscripts is in the Celia Thaxter Collection of the Boston Public Library. The early lyrics of Anna Hempstead Branch (1875-1937) were issued as *The Heart of the Roast, and Other Poems* (1901). Ridgely Torrence edited *Last Poems of Anna Hempstead Branch*, New York, 1944—a slight gleanings. John B[anister] Tabb (1845-1909) first achieved notice with the publication of his *Poems* (1894). Further volumes of lyrics were published between 1897 and 1910. A collection of the poetry of Father Tabb appeared in 1928. The most extended biography is Francis A. Litz, *Father Tabb: A Study of His Life and Works*, Baltimore, 1923. A representative collection of the poetry of Frank Dempster Sherman (1860-1916) is *Lyrics for a Lute* (1890). Clinton Scollard edited *The Poems of Frank Dempster Sherman*, Boston, 1917, with a critical estimate. The Kentucky poet, Madison (Julius) Cawein (1865-1914), published some 36 volumes of lyrics, among which *Lyrics and Idyls* (1890) and *Kentucky Poems* (1902) are representative. An extended biography is Otto A. Rothert, *The Story of a Poet: Madison Cawein*, Louisville, Ky., 1921. The graceful sonnets of Louise Chandler Moulton (1835-1908) appeared in volumes such as *In the Garden of Dreams: Lyrics and Sonnets* (1890), and *Poems and Sonnets* (1909). See Lilian Whiting, *Louise Chandler Moulton: Poet and Friend*, Boston, 1910. There is a "Checklist of the Writings of Louise Chandler Moulton" in *Proc. Amer. Antiq. Soc.*, n.s. XLIII (1933), 234-236. See also Aubrey Starke, "Father John B. Tabb: A Checklist," *Amer. Book Collector*, VI (1935), 101-104.

*Drama* (dates in parentheses are of production)

Among the score of plays by Bronson Howard (1842-1908), his most popular and successful work was *Shenandoah* (1888). It is reprinted in Montrose J. Moses' *Representative Plays . . .*, New York, 1921, with introd.; and in Arthur H. Quinn, *Representative American Plays*, rev. ed., New York, 1930, with introduction. Allan G. Halline edited *The Banker's Daughter and Other Plays*, Princeton, 1941, as Vol. X of *America's Lost Plays*. In addition to

*The Banker's Daughter* (1878), the volume includes *Hurricanes* (1878), *Old Love Letters* (1878), *Baron Rudolph* (1881), *Knave and Queen* (written ca. 1887), and *One of Our Girls* (1885). For a brief critical study of Howard, see Arthur H. Quinn, *A History of the American Drama from the Civil War to the Present Day*, rev. ed., New York, 1936, I, 39-65. See also Halline's introduction to *The Banker's Daughter*. A bibliography is in Halline's *American Plays*, New York, 1935, pp. 759-760.

(John) Augustin Daly (1838-1899) adapted some ninety plays for the American stage, mostly from the German and French. The best of his own compositions include *Horizon* (1871), 1885, and *Divorce* (1871), 1884. Catherine Sturtevant edited *Man and Wife and Other Plays by Augustin Daly*, Princeton, 1942, as Volume XX of *America's Lost Plays*. In addition to *Man and Wife*, the volume includes *Divorce*, *The Big Bonanza* (1875), 1884, *Pique* (1875), 1884, and *Needles and Pins* (1880), 1884. *Horizon* is reprinted in Allan G. Halline, *American Plays*, New York, 1935, pp. 333-376. A biography is Joseph F. Daly, *The Life of Augustin Daly*, New York, 1917. A brief critical estimate is "Augustin Daly, Constructive Artist of the Theatre," in Arthur H. Quinn, *A History of the American Drama from the Civil War to the Present Day*, rev. ed., New York, 1936, I, 1-38. A list of Daly's plays appears, *ibid.*, II, 334-340. See also "List of Daly's Plays" in *Man and Wife, and Other Plays* (ed. Sturtevant), pp. xi-xxi.

The realism of James A. Herne (1839-1901) is apparent in the early play, *Hearts of Oak* (1879), written with David Belasco. His plays were first published in a collected edition in 1928: *Shore Acres and Other Plays*, including *Margaret Fleming* (1890), *Shore Acres* (1892), *The Reverend Griffith Davenport* (1899), and *Sag Harbor* (1899—a reworking of *Hearts of Oak*). Arthur H. Quinn edited *The Early Plays of James A. Herne*, Princeton, 1940, Vol. VII of *America's Lost Plays*. It includes *Within an Inch of His Life*, "The Minute Men" of 1774-1775, *Drifting Apart*, and *The Reverend Griffith Davenport*. For a brief critical estimate, see "James A. Herne and the Realism of Character," in Arthur H. Quinn, *A History of the American Drama from the Civil War to the Present Day*, rev. ed., New York, 1936, I, 125-162. A further study is Dorothy S. Bucks and Arthur H. Nethercot, "Ibsen and Herne's *Margaret Fleming*: A Study of the Early Ibsen Movement in America," *Amer. Lit.*, XVII (1946), 311-333.

Usually thought the best among the popular melodramas and domestic dramas of Bartley Campbell (1843-1888) is *My Partner* (1879), depicting the California frontier. Napier Wilt has edited *The White Slave and Other Plays by Bartley Campbell*, Princeton, 1941, Vol. XIX of *America's Lost Plays*. In addition to *The White Slave* (1882), the volume contains *The Virginian*, *My Partner*, *The Galley Slave*, and *Fairfax*, all first publication. A note on the popularity of *My Partner* abroad is Horst Frenz, "Bartley Campbell's *My*

*Partner in Berlin*," *German Quar.*, XVII (1944), 32-35. Most of the plays of David Belasco (1859-1931) were written in collaboration with James A. Herne, Henry C. De Mille, Cecil B. De Mille, and others. Among the best known of his own plays are *The Heart of Maryland* (1895), and *The Girl of the Golden West* (1905). Glenn Hughes and George Savage edited *The Heart of Maryland and Other Plays by David Belasco*, Princeton, 1941, Vol. XVIII of *America's Lost Plays*, with introd. and notes. In addition to *The Heart of Maryland*, the volume includes *La Belle Russe* (1881), *The Stranglers of Paris* (1881), *The Girl I Left Behind Me* (1893), and *Naughty Anthony* (1899). Montrose J. Moses edited *Six Plays by Belasco*, with an introd. by the author, and notes by Moses, Boston, 1928. A critical estimate is "David Belasco and His Associates," in Arthur H. Quinn, *A History of the American Drama from the Civil War to the Present Day*, rev. ed., New York, 1936, I, 163-199. A full-length biography is William Winter's *The Life of David Belasco*, New York, 1918, 2 vols. Belasco's autobiography, "My Life's Story," appeared serially in *Hearst's Magazine* during 1914-1915, Vols. XXV-XXVIII.

The thirty or more popular plays of (William) Clyde Fitch (1865-1909) include *Beau Brummell* (1890), *Barbara Frietchie* (1899), and *Captain Jinks of the Horse Marines* (1901). His plays were collected and edited by Montrose J. Moses and Virginia Gerson, Boston, 1915, 4 vols. The best biography is that of Moses and Gerson, *Clyde Fitch and His Letters*, Boston, 1924. For a critical estimate, see "Clyde Fitch and the Development of Social Comedy," in Arthur H. Quinn, *A History of the American Drama from the Civil War to the Present Day*, rev. ed., New York, 1936, I, 265-296.

The poetic drama of Josephine Preston Peabody (1874-1922) includes *Marlowe* (1901), *The Piper* (1910—her best play), and *The Wolf of Gubbio* (1913). C. H. Baker edited *Diary and Letters of Josephine Preston Peabody* (1925). Her poems and plays were collected in 1927.

Among other playwrights who achieved success during this era are William Gillette (1855-1937), whose Civil War plays include *Held by the Enemy* (1886) and *Secret Service* (1895); Augustus Thomas (1857-1934), remembered for *Alabama* (1891) and *The Witching Hour* (1907).

For data on Howells as dramatist, see the individual bibliography herein.

Dramatic criticism and valuable autobiographical reminiscences appear in four books by William Winter: *Other Days . . .* (1908), *Old Friends . . .* (1909), *The Wallet of Time . . .* (1913), and *Vagrant Memories* (1915). Further significant reminiscences are in two books by Daniel Frohman: *Memories of a Manager . . .* (1911), and *Encore* (1937). The autobiography of Augustus Thomas, *The Print of My Remembrance*, New York, 1922, also gives useful primary material.

A standard history covering the drama of the period is Arthur H. Quinn, *A History of the American Drama from the Civil War to the Present Day*, rev. ed., New York, 1936.

### *American Issues*

The best book on intellectual, political, and economic currents from 1865 to 1900 is Adams's *The Education of Henry Adams* (1918). The observations of Edwin L. Godkin, *Reflections and Comments, 1865-1895* (1895), are a collection of Godkin's articles contributed to the *North American Review* and other periodicals. They constitute discussions of public affairs by the most distinguished editor of the day. An "official" biography, but the only printed source for Godkin's highly interesting correspondence, is Rollo Ogden, ed., *Life and Letters of Edwin Lawrence Godkin*, New York, 1907, 2 vols. Henry Holt devotes a chapter to Godkin in his autobiography, *Garrulities of an Octogenarian Editor*, Boston, 1923, pp. 282-295. See also Harold W. Stoke, "Edwin Lawrence Godkin, Defender of Democracy," *So. Atl. Quar.*, XXX (1931), 339-349.

Henry W. Grady (1850-1889) was an important influence in rebuilding the South. A posthumous collection of letters which he wrote to the *New York Ledger* was gathered as *The New South* (1890). They describe conditions in the postwar South, emphasizing economic problems and the Negro question. The standard biography is Raymond B. Nixon, *Henry W. Grady: Spokesman of the New South*, New York, 1943. See also Marvin G. Bauer, in William N. Brigance, ed., *A History and Criticism of American Public Address*, New York, 1943, I, 387-406; and John D. Wade, "Henry W. Grady," *Southern Rev.*, III (1938), 479-509.

A collaborative effort to describe the United States at the end of the century—from natural resources to government, literature, and finance—is Nathaniel S. Shaler (1841-1906), ed., *The United States of America: A Study of the American Commonwealth . . .* (3 vols., 1894). Outstanding among contributions are those of Charles Francis Adams on corporations, and W. T. Harrison on education. With the exception of Shaler's one worry about the "new immigration," there is almost no attention to Europe. See *The Autobiography of Nathaniel Southgate Shaler, with a Supplementary Memoir by His Wife*, Boston, 1909.

### Reform

The lecture of George William Curtis (1824-1892) on *The Duty of the American Scholar to Politics and the Times* (1856) was an early expression

of Curtis's interest in civic and governmental reforms. Led by Curtis, Carl Schurz, and others, the Civil Service Reform was inaugurated during the Hayes administration, with the President's assistance, to counter the entrenched spoils system of federal and local patronage. Curtis served as president of the National Civil Service Reform League from its founding in 1881 until his death. As Secretary of the Interior (1877-1881) under Hayes, Carl Schurz (1829-1906) installed a merit promotion system and fostered other important reforms. As a liberal and fearless journalist he crusaded for honest government. His *Speeches, Correspondence, and Political Papers* (6 vols., 1913) include the most important of his published writings.

To secure protective legislation for farmers, the National Grange of Patrons of Husbandry was founded in 1867. The Grange movement achieved considerable influence in the later decades of the century, and in 1889 was instrumental in establishing the Department of Agriculture.

Two liberals in the cause of penal reform were John Peter Altgeld (1847-1902), and Frederick Howard Wines (1838-1912). Altgeld published *Our Penal Machinery and Its Victims* (1884). Wines's study of crime and correction was issued as *The Prevention and Repression of Crime* (1894).

In 1897 William Dwight Porter Bliss published his *Encyclopedia of Social Reform*.

Two leaders in humanitarian work at the close of the century were Booker T. Washington (1856-1915), and Jane Addams (1860-1935). Washington set forth his program for handling the Negro problem in *The Future of the American Negro* (1899). His autobiography, *Up from Slavery*, was issued two years later. It is source material for the leading Negro coeducational college, Tuskegee Normal and Industrial Institute, which he founded in 1881. Jane Addams expounded her social theories in *Democracy and Social Ethics* (1902). Primary sources for data on the Chicago social settlement, Hull-House, which she founded in 1889, appear in *Twenty Years at Hull-House* (1910), and the companion volume, *The Second Twenty Years at Hull-House* (1930).

For further data on Reform, see the sections The Machine Age and Christian Socialism, *post*, pp. 330 and 337.

### Science and Scholarship

Distinguished as an ethnologist and archaeologist, Frank Hamilton Cushing (1857-1900) published *The Myths of Creation* (1882), and *Zuñi Folk Tales* (1901)—dealing especially with New Mexico. Theodore Low De Vinne (1828-1914) made important advances in the art of printing, both in the quality of the work from his own press, and in his writings, which include *Historic Printing Types* (1886), and *The Practice of Typography* (1900-1904).



The National Geographic Society was founded in 1888 to encourage and support geographical research. Its organ, the *National Geographic Magazine*, is amply illustrated and is popular in appeal. A classic text in astronomy is *The New Astronomy* (1888), by Samuel Pierpont Langley (1834-1906), distinguished as an astrophysicist and a scientific organizer.

Three other scientific leaders made significant contributions at the turn of the century. Alfred Thayer Mahan (1840-1914) set forth the little understood place of navies in political history in *The Influence of Sea Power upon History, 1660-1783* (1890). G[ranville] Stanley Hall (1844-1924), who founded and edited the *American Journal of Psychology* (1887-1921), influenced the United States movement toward child study, and published his important findings in *Adolescence* (1904), and other works. Josiah Willard Gibbs (1839-1903) contributed to the science of thermodynamics as professor of mathematical physics at Yale (1871-1903). An attempt to estimate his significance is Muriel Rukeyser, *Willard Gibbs*, Garden City, N.Y., 1942.

In the field of scholarship outside pure and applied science, a foundation was laid for a study of art and civilization with the incorporation, in 1870, of the Metropolitan Museum of Art, which rapidly became the largest and most important institution of its kind in the country. The Shakespearean scholar Horace Howard Furness (1833-1912) began publication of the *New Variorum* edition of Shakespeare's plays and poems in 1871. The monumental work was carried on by his son, and is still continuing under the auspices of learned societies. The philologist William Dwight Whitney (1827-1894), who ranks among the distinguished scholars of the century, contributed significantly to the development of American scholarship. His *Sanscrit Grammar* (1879) is a landmark in the study of linguistics. As a lexicographer he served as editor-in-chief of *The Century Dictionary* (1889-1891), a work which has not yet been superseded in matters of definition. As a student of English literature, Thomas Raynesford Lounsbury (1838-1915) contributed broadly to Chaucerian and Elizabethan scholarship, and published *A History of the English Language* (1879). The most notable single contributions in the field of English studies were those of Francis James Child (1825-1896). His "Observations on the Language of Chaucer" in *Memoirs of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences* (1863) was the first accurate analysis of Chaucer's metrics. He further prepared an edition of Spenser (5 vols., 1855). His chief fame rests on his edition of *The English and Scottish Popular Ballads* (5 vols., 1882-1898), the fundamental reference work for a study of the English traditional ballad.

Among editors, the work of Horace Elisha Scudder (1838-1902) deserves notice. As general editorial assistant to Houghton, Mifflin and Company from 1880 till his death, he fostered the publication of many studies in English and American literature. Under his general editorship the publishers issued the

Riverside Literature Series of British and American poets—a score of volumes, many of which still remain standard texts.

The contributions of Basil L. Gildersleeve (1831-1924) to the classical field remain important. He founded the *American Journal of Philology* (1880), and his collected contributions were published as *Essays and Studies, Educational and Literary* (1890). The first academic political periodical in the United States, the *Political Science Quarterly*, was founded by John W. Burgess (1844-1931), whose pioneer studies in the field of international law are notably represented by *Political Science and Comparative Constitutional Law* (2 vols., 1890-1891). Among the best known historical studies of Henry Osborn Taylor (1856-1941) are his *Ancient Ideals* (2 vols., 1896), and *The Mediaeval Mind* (2 vols., 1911).

John Lancaster Spalding (1840-1916), Bishop of Peoria, is remembered for his advocacy of educational traditionalism. Among his most widely read volumes were *Means and Ends of Education* (1895), and *Thoughts and Theories of Life and Education* (1897).

A leader in the scientific school of historians was Herbert Baxter Adams (1850-1901), who organized teaching at Johns Hopkins on the model of the German seminars. He was a founder of the American Historical Association (1884), and author of *The Study of History in American Colleges and Universities* (1887). His letters, published as *Historical Scholarship in the United States* (1938), include his correspondence with Woodrow Wilson and F. J. Turner. On the important historical work of Henry Adams, see the individual bibliography herein.

The first great historical scholar of the West Coast was Hubert Howe Bancroft (1832-1918), whose *History of the Pacific States* (28 vols., 1871-1890) is but one of several monumental compilations based on a great collection of source material (later donated to the University of California), and carried out by a staff who worked under his editorial supervision.

Important as a political history of the period to 1909 is the work of James Ford Rhodes (1848-1927), *History of the United States from the Compromise of 1850 [to 1909]* (1893-1928). Woodrow Wilson's *The State* appeared in 1889. Theodore Roosevelt's *The Winning of the West* (4 vols., 1889-1896) is skimpy in research. John Bach McMaster (1852-1932) placed emphasis upon social and economic history in his *A History of the People of the United States, from the Revolution to the Civil War* (8 vols., 1883-1913).

### Schools of Philosophy:

#### 1. Neo-Hegelianism

The founder of the St. Louis school of Hegelian idealism and (with Alcott) the Concord School of Philosophy was William Torrey Harris (1835-

1909), the foremost exponent of Hegel in the United States. He founded the *Journal of Speculative Philosophy* in St. Louis in 1867 and wrote prolifically on subjects dealing with secondary and higher education. His study on *Hegel's Doctrine of Reflection*, New York, 1881, was followed by such works as *Introduction to the Study of Philosophy* (1889), and *Psychologic Foundations of Education* (1898). A recent study of Harris is Edwin L. Schaub, ed., *William Torrey Harris, 1835-1935*, La Salle, Ill., 1936. For studies of the neo-Hegelians George Sylvester Morris and George Holmes Howison, see Robert M. Wenley, *Life and Work of George Sylvester Morris*, New York, 1917; and J. W. Buckham and G. M. Stratton, *George Holmes Howison Philosopher and Teacher*, Berkeley, Calif., 1934. A collection of source materials is in Charles M. Perry, ed., *The St. Louis Movement in Philosophy*, Norman, Okla., 1930. A recent study of the movement is Frances A. B. Harmon, *The Social Philosophy of the St. Louis Hegelians*, New York, 1943. George Santayana, in *Character and Opinion in the United States*, New York, 1920, throws light on the neo-Hegelian movement as a whole and on Josiah Royce in particular. Still valuable for its discussion of the period following the Civil War is William Schuyler, "German Philosophy in St. Louis," *Educ. Rev.*, XXXIX (1905), 450-467. Denton J. Snider, *The St. Louis Movement*, St. Louis, 1920, is useful but diffuse. See also Cleon Forbes, "The St. Louis School of Thought," *Missouri Hist. Rev.*, XXV (1930-1931), 83-101, 289-305, 461-473, 609-622; XXVI (1931), 68-77.

## 2. Pragmatism and Idealism

The pragmatists used the Spencerian (Darwinian) basic concepts of organism, environment, and adaptation, and employed the language of naturalism; but in social thought they stressed the effectiveness of ideas and the possibility of novelties. For data on the chief pragmatists, William James and John Dewey, see the individual bibliographies herein.

Of increasing stature, as his works have come to be studied, is Charles Sanders Peirce (1839-1914), a founder of the school of pragmatism. The first of his works to be published was the posthumous volume *Chance, Love, and Logic*, New York, 1923, ed. by Morris R. Cohen. Charles Hartshorne and Paul Weiss have edited *Collected Papers of Charles Sanders Peirce*, Cambridge, 1931-1935, 6 vols. The fullest study is that of Justus Buchler, *Charles Peirce's Empiricism*, New York, 1939. Other estimates are Justus Buchler, "Charles Sanders Peirce, Giant in American Philosophy," *Amer. Scholar*, VIII (1939), 400-411; Charles Hartshorne, "Charles Sanders Peirce's Metaphysics of Evolution," *New Eng. Quar.*, XIV (1941), 49-63; Frederic I. Carpenter, "Charles Sanders Peirce: Pragmatic Transcendentalist," *New Eng. Quar.*, XIV (1941), 34-48; and T. A. Goudge, "Charles Peirce: Pioneer in

American Thought," *Univ. Toronto Quar.*, XII (1943), 403-414. See especially James Feibleman, *An Introduction to Peirce's Philosophy . . .*, New York, 1946.

The most significant essays of the mathematical physicist, Chauncey Wright (1830-1875), were posthumously collected by Charles Eliot Norton and published as *Chauncey Wright: Philosophical Discussions, with a Biographical Sketch*, New York, 1877. James B. Thayer edited *Letters of Chauncey Wright, with Account of His Life*, Cambridge, 1878. Recent studies are Gail Kennedy, "The Pragmatic Naturalism of Chauncey Wright," *Colo. Univ. Stud. in the Hist. of Ideas*, III (1935), 477-503. See also William James, "Chauncey Wright," in *Collected Essays and Reviews*, New York, 1920, pp. 20-25; Morris R. Cohen, in *Camb. Hist. Amer. Lit.*, III, 236; and P. P. Wiener, "Chauncey Wright's Defense of Darwin and the Neutrality of Science," *Jour. Hist. Ideas*, VI (1945), 19-45.

Though brief, the best account of pragmatism is the chapter "Development of American Pragmatism" in John Dewey, *Philosophy and Civilization*, New York, 1931.

The most distinguished philosophical idealist is Josiah Royce (1855-1916). His chief works include *The Religious Aspect of Philosophy* (1885), *The Spirit of Modern Philosophy* (1892), *The Conception of God* (1897), *The World and the Individual* (2 vols., 1900-1901), *The Philosophy of Loyalty* (1908), and *The Problem of Christianity* (2 vols., 1913). The fullest discussion of Royce appears in George Santayana's *Character and Opinion in the United States*, New York, 1920. See also "Liberty and Authority: The Idealism of Josiah Royce" in Ralph H. Gabriel, *The Course of American Democratic Thought*, New York, 1940, pp. 280-289. Contributions toward a study of Royce's philosophical position, written by leading philosophers, are gathered in *Papers in Honor of Josiah Royce . . .*, New York, 1916.

### 3. Other Philosophies

The founder of Christian Science, Mary Baker Eddy (1821-1910), published *Science and Health* (1875) as an exposition of her metaphysical system and as the official statement of the organization which soon became the Church of Christ, Scientist. The sales of the book were very large.

Benjamin Paul Blood (1832-1919) expounded a mystical concept of pluralism, induced by the use of anesthetics, in *The Anaesthetic Revelation and the Gist of Philosophy* (1874). Its publication led to an extensive correspondence with William James. Helena Petrovna Hahn Blavatsky (1831-1891) was a theosophist leader, and co-founder of the Theosophical Society. In *The Secret Doctrine* (2 vols., 1888) she presents an involved exposition of her occult theories.

*Letters, Memoirs, and Biography*

Classic documents in frontier and cultural history are the four volumes of Hamlin Garland's autobiography. *A Son of the Middle Border*, New York, 1927 (first published 1917), is the story of a "back-trailer" which is a primary source for data on the disillusionments of midwestern farmers, for a picture of Boston in the 1880's with comments on sectional attitudes of East and West, for the literary and other influences dealing with the rise of realism in fiction, and for the emergence of Chicago as a cultural center. Garland's autobiographical chronicle begins, in point of time, with *Trail-Makers of the Middle Border*, New York, 1926, and is completed in the two volumes, *A Daughter of the Middle Border*, New York, 1921, and *Back-Trailers from the Middle Border*, New York, 1928. The best of his old-age reminiscences is the first: *Roadside Meetings*, New York, 1930, covering the years 1880-1900.

Significant primary material is in *Mark Twain's Letters*, New York, 1917, 2 vols., ed. by Albert B. Paine. Brander Matthews's memoirs dealing with the cultural life of New York during 1870-1910 were issued as *These Many Years: Recollections of a New Yorker*, New York, 1917.

William Dean Howells recorded his reminiscences of the Cambridge Brahmin group and of literary Boston and New York in *Literary Friends and Acquaintance: A Personal Retrospect of American Authorship*, New York, 1900; his further reminiscences, principally of his Ohio days, appeared as *Years of My Youth*, New York, 1916.

Vivid sketches of Edward Burlingame, W. C. Brownell, Walter Berry, Henry James, and others are in Edith Wharton's autobiography, *A Backward Glance*, New York, 1934.

Other important primary material appears in Adams's *The Education of Henry Adams* (1918); Raphael Pumpelly, *My Reminiscences* (2 vols., 1918)—especially useful on the opening of the West after 1865; William James, *Memories and Studies* (1911); Anna R. Burr, ed., *Alice James: Her Brothers, Her Journal* (1934)—especially for the passing scene during the later years of Miss James (d. 1892); John S. Clark, *The Life and Letters of John Fiske* (2 vols., 1917); William R. Thayer, *The Life and Letters of John Hay* (2 vols., 1915)—an "official" view, but based on letters, and thus often revealing of the state of ideas in the Hay-Adams circle; and Charles Francis Adams, *Charles Francis Adams: An Autobiography* (1916)—with data on the industrial development. The *Letters of Charles Eliot Norton* (2 vols., 1913) reveal his friendships with artists and writers on both sides of the Atlantic. On Norton (1827-1908), see Edward W. Emerson, *Charles Eliot Norton*, Boston, 1912. Maud Howe Elliott's *This Was My Newport* (1944) includes interesting reminiscences and family letters, especially during the seventies and later.

Other reminiscences and memoirs that throw light on the literary activities of the last quarter of the century include Francis W. Halsey, *Our Literary Deluge and Some of Its Deeper Waters* (1902)—useful for author-publisher relationships; William M. Payne, *Editorial Echoes* (1902); John T. Trowbridge, *My Own Story: With Recollections of Noted Persons* (1903); William Winter, *Old Friends: Being Literary Recollections of Other Days* (1909); Lilian Whiting, *Louise Chandler Moulton: Poet and Friend* (1910)—source material on New England writers; Robert Underwood Johnson, *Remembered Yesterdays . . .* (1923); and Mark A. De Wolfe Howe, ed., *Later Years of the Saturday Club* (1927)—the Boston literary scene to 1920.

#### INSTRUMENTS OF CULTURE AND LITERARY PRODUCTION

##### *Publishing and the Book Trade*

Distinguished among publishers' memoirs is Henry Holt's *Garrulities of an Octogenarian Editor, with Other Essays Somewhat Biographical and Autobiographical*, New York, 1923. Holt, who entered Yale in 1861, seems to have known almost everyone of consequence during the last third of the century, and his observations are acute. He was especially close to John Fiske and E. L. Youmans and shared the cult of Spencer. He also knew Godkin, Francis Walker, William James, Henry Draper, O. C. Marsh, Alexander Agassiz, Whitelaw Reid, John Hay, Raphael Pumpelly, Clarence King, and Henry Adams—in a word, the leaders of American official intellectual life.

Literary reminiscences of a pioneer in international publishing are George H. Putnam, *George Palmer Putnam: A Memoir, Together with a Record of the Earlier Years of the Publishing House Founded by Him*, New York, 1912. Further material is presented in *idem, Memories of a Publisher, 1865-1915*, New York, 1915.

Discursive essays on publishing are in Walter H. Page, *A Publisher's Confession*, New York, 1905. William W. Ellsworth, an editor of the Century Company, published *A Golden Age of Authors: A Publisher's Recollections*, Boston, 1919. Light on the period 1870-1914, by the editor of *Century Magazine*, is in L[ewis] Frank Tooker, *The Joys and Tribulations of an Editor*, New York, 1924. The relationship of periodicals to general literature is set forth in Henry M. Alden, *Magazine Writing and the New Literature*, New York, 1908. Sketches of Stoddard, Stedman, Howells, and other prominent figures are in James L. Ford, *Forty-Odd Years in the Literary Shop*, New York, 1921. J[oseph] Henry Harper, in *I Remember*, New York, 1934, gives glimpses of Mark Twain, Howells, H. M. Alden, and others.

Elbert Hubbard (1856-1915) undertook some 170 *Little Journeys* to the homes of the great and the near-great. The series reflects the popular taste

and was issued as chapbooks from Hubbard's own press in East Aurora, New York

Useful history of the book trade is supplied in Raymond H. Shove, *Cheap Book Production in the United States, 1870 to 1891*, Urbana, Ill., 1937.

## THE TWENTIETH CENTURY

### LITERARY AND CULTURAL HISTORY

For historical studies dealing with philosophy, religion, education, and science—with special emphasis on the contribution and development of the twentieth century—see the section following, Background: Civilization in the United States.

#### *Fiction*

##### Primary Sources

Among major twentieth century novelists whose works are more fully discussed in the individual bibliographies, three had achieved some measure of success before the turn of the century. Hamlin Garland's earliest published prose, *Main-Travelled Roads*, appeared in 1891. Ellen Glasgow's *The Descendant* (1897) was her first published novel; and Edith Wharton's *The Greater Inclination* (1899), her first book, is a volume of short stories.

During the first decade of the century appeared Dreiser's *Sister Carrie* (1900); Upton Sinclair's *Springtime and Harvest: A Romance* (1901); Gertrude Atherton's *The Conqueror . . .* (1902); O. Henry's first book of short stories, *Cabbages and Kings* (1904); James Branch Cabell's *The Eagle's Shadow* (1904); Willa Cather's *The Troll Garden* (1905); and Zona Gale's *Romance Island* (1906).

Though Sinclair Lewis's reputation was not established until the publication of *Main Street* (1920), his first novel, *Our Mr. Wrenn*, was issued in 1914. Other writers who established their reputations during the second decade include Joseph Hergesheimer, who published his first novel, *The Lay Anthony: A Romance* (1914); Sherwood Anderson, whose earliest novel appeared in 1916 as *Windy McPherson's Son*; and Ring Lardner, whose first volume of short stories, *Gullible's Travels*, was published in 1917.

During the twenties F. Scott Fitzgerald sprang into prominence with his first volume of fiction, *This Side of Paradise* (1920); John Dos Passos, with *One Man's Initiation . . . 1917* (1920); E. E. Cummings, with his autobiographical narrative on his war experiences, *The Enormous Room* (1922); Ernest Hemingway, with his volume of short stories, *In Our Time* (1925);

William Faulkner, with *Soldiers' Pay* (1926); and Thomas Wolfe, with *Look Homeward, Angel: A Story of the Buried Life* (1929).

The era of the thirties witnessed the publication of the first published fiction by Erskine Caldwell, *The Bastard* (1930); Langston Hughes, *Not Without Laughter* (1930); James T. Farrell, *Young Lonigan: A Boyhood in Chicago Streets* (1932); William Saroyan, *The Daring Young Man on the Flying Trapeze and Other Stories* (1934); John Steinbeck, *Tortilla Flat* (1935); and Richard Wright, *Uncle Tom's Children: Four Novellas* (1938).

Less known but significant novelists during the earlier years of the century are Robert Herrick (1868-1938), who may be represented by *The Man Who Wins* (1897), *The Memoirs of an American Citizen* (1905), and *Clark's Field* (1914); and Ernest Poole (b. 1880), remembered for his first novel *The Voice of the Street* (1906), *The Harbor* (1915), *Blind: A Story of These Times* (1920), and *With Eastern Eyes* (1926). Poole has been best known abroad, where his novels have been serialized and translated into many tongues. His autobiography, *The Bridge*, appeared in 1940. Novels of early realism are those of Brand Whitlock (1869-1934), *The Thirteenth District* (1902), and *The Turn of the Balance* (1907). His autobiography appeared as *Forty Years of It* (1910). Anne Douglas Sedgwick (Mrs. Basil de Selincourt, 1873-1935) lived mostly abroad. Her novels include *Tante* (1911), and *The Little French Girl* (1924).

Representative writers during the twenties achieved varying degrees of popular success. Two collections of the short stories of Katharine Fullerton Gerould (1879-1944) are *Vain Oblations* (1914) and *Valiant Dust* (1922). *Moon-Calf* (1920), by Floyd Dell (b. 1887) deals with a disillusioned postwar world. The first of several novels by Evelyn Scott (b. 1893), *The Narrow House*, appeared in 1921. Her autobiographical narratives were published as *Escapade* (1923), and *Background in Tennessee* (1937). *The Blind Bow-Boy* (1923), by Carl Van Vechten (b. 1880), deals with a sophisticated artistic set in New York, and his *Nigger Heaven* (1926) is a realistic picture of Harlem. Amusing stories, written from a realistic knowledge of small towns, are in *Picture Frames* (1923), by Thyra Samter Winslow (b. 1893). The romances of Brian Oswald Donn-Byrne (1889-1928) include *Blind Raftery* (1924), and *Hangman's House* (1926). The first of many novels by Louis Bromfield (b. 1896) is *The Green Bay Tree: A Novel* (1924). Well known among the novels of Edna Ferber (b. 1887) are *So Big* (1924), and *Show Boat: A Novel* (1926). Her autobiography was published as *A Peculiar Treasure* (1939). A representative collection of the short stories of Wilbur Daniel Steele (b. 1886) is *Urkey Island* (1926). Julian Green (b. 1900) wrote his psychological studies in French. Among translations are *Avarice House* (1927), and *The Dark Journey* (1929). His journal, *Personal Record* (1939), covers the decade of the



thirties. His sister Anne Green (b. 1899) uses France as background in novels such as *The Selbys* (1930), concerned with expatriates. Anne Parrish (b. 1888) has written satires of manners in such novels as *The Perennial Bachelor* (1925), and *All Kneeling* (1928). *Daughter of Earth* (1929), by Agnes Smedley (b. 1890), did not become widely known. It was issued in a revised edition, 1935, with a foreword by Malcolm Cowley Thornton (Niven) Wilder (b. 1897) published *The Cabala* in 1926, and *The Bridge of San Luis Rey* in the following year. Ben Hecht (b. 1894) selected 21 of his own stories, which he published as *The Collected Stories of Ben Hecht . . .* (1945).

Recent writers of fiction, together with a representative volume by each author, include Claude McKay (b. 1890), *Gingertown* (1932); Kay Boyle (b. 1903), *Plagued by the Nightingale* (1931); Katherine Anne Porter (b. 1894), *Flowering Judas* (1930); Dorothy Parker (b. 1893), *Here Lies: The Collected Stories of Dorothy Parker* (1939); Pearl Buck (b. 1892), *The Good Earth* (1931); Albert Halper (b. 1904), *Union Square* (1933); Nathanael West (1906-1940), *Miss Lonelyhearts* (1933—reissued by New Directions, 1946); John (Henry) O'Hara (b. 1905), *Butterfield 8* (1935); John P. Marquand (b. 1893), *The Late George Apley* (1937); and John Hersey (b. 1914), *A Bell for Adano* (1944).

Two novelists known especially for their historical romances are Kenneth (Lewis) Roberts (b. 1885), and James Boyd (b. 1888). Roberts's *Arundel* (1930), *Rabble in Arms* (1933), and later novels of colonial days, are noted for their accurate reconstruction of background. The Revolution and the Civil War furnish background for Boyd in such novels as *Drums* (1925), and *Marching On* (1927).

Further discussion of twentieth century fiction appears in the sections: Best Sellers (p. 218), Folk Tales and Humor (p. 202), Juvenile Literature (p. 225), Mingling of Tongues (p. 284), and Regionalism (p. 304).

### Critical Analysis: Theory

The main body of Henry James's critical dicta, contained in prefaces to his separate volumes, has been collected and edited with an introduction by R. P. Blackmur as *The Art of the Novel: Critical Prefaces*. New York, 1934. Ellen Glasgow's discussions of the art of fiction, written originally as prefaces to her own novels, appear in *A Certain Measure: An Interpretation of Prose Fiction*, New York, 1943.

### Critical Analysis: Contemporary

Two studies by Joseph Warren Beach are *The Twentieth Century Novel: Studies in Technique*, New York, 1932—dealing with contemporary writers;

and *American Fiction, 1920-1940*, New York, 1941—a study of the revolt against “bourgeois romanticism” in eight contemporaries. Maxwell Geismar’s *Writers in Crisis. The American Novel Between Two Wars*, Boston, 1942, is an analysis of Lardner, Hemingway, Dos Passos, Faulkner, Wolfe, and Steinbeck, with emphasis on their cultural significance. An historical estimate, especially of the novel since Howells as an interpretation of American life, is Alfred Kazin, *On Native Grounds: An Interpretation of Modern American Prose Literature*, New York, 1942. Useful critical essays, dealing with modern aspects of the American scene, are gathered in T[homas] K. Whipple, *Study Out the Land*, Berkeley, Calif., 1943. Percy H. Boynton describes significant writers, without attempting historical assessment, in *America in Contemporary Fiction*, Chicago, 1940. Estimates by twelve critics of fifteen literary figures from Dreiser to Wolfe form the content of Malcolm Cowley, ed., *After the Genteel Tradition: American Writers Since 1910*, New York, 1937. Harlan Hatcher, *Creating the Modern American Novel*, New York, 1935, deals principally with the period 1900-1930. An earlier collection “By Twelve American Novelists”—essays in evaluation—is *The Novel of Tomorrow and the Scope of Fiction*, Indianapolis, 1922. See also Helen T. and Wilson Follett, *Some Modern Novelists: Appreciations and Estimates* (1918). Bernard A. DeVoto’s *The Literary Fallacy*, Boston, 1944, is a volume of unsympathetic essays✓ on Van Wyck Brooks, Sinclair Lewis, Ernest Hemingway, and John Dos Passos.

#### Critical Analysis: Historical

The most detailed history of American fictional writing is Arthur H. Quinn, *American Fiction: An Historical and Critical Survey*, New York, 1936; it is a discussion, with plot summaries, of both major and minor writers of the novel and short story, with bibl., pp. 726-777. A summary history with emphasis on major writers, but with little attention to sub-literary trends, is Carl Van Doren, *The American Novel, 1789-1939*, New York, 1940. A further historical study is Harry Hartwick, *The Foreground of American Fiction* New York, 1934.

An historical survey of the short story from Irving to O. Henry is Fred L. Pattee, *The Development of the American Short Story: An Historical Survey*, New York, 1923. Other studies are Blanche C. Williams, *Our Short Story Writers*, New York, 1920, and Edward J. O’Brien, *The Advance of the American Short Story*, rev. ed., New York, 1931.

Foreign studies include Régis Michaud, *The American Novel To-day: A Social and Psychological Study*, Boston, 1928; Hermann Mohrmann, *Kultur- und Gesellschaftsprobleme des amerikanischen Romans der Nachkriegszeit*,

1920-1927. Giessen, 1934—a critical estimate by a German scholar of 25 "post-war" novels; and Sten Bodvar Liljegren, *The Revolt Against Romanticism in American Literature*, Upsala, 1945.

### Special Studies

Benjamin Brawley's *The Negro in Literature and Art in the United States*, New York, 1918, is a brief factual survey, with bibl., pp. 160-174. Vernon Loggins, *The Negro Author: His Development in America*, New York, 1931, a well proportioned survey, concludes with bibl., pp. 408-457. See also John H. Nelson, *The Negro Character in American Literature*, Lawrence, Kans., 1926; Nick A. Ford, *The Contemporary Negro Novel: A Study in Race Relations*, Boston, 1936, and Charles I. Glicksberg, "Negro Fiction in America," *So. Atl. Quar.*, XLV (1946), 477-488.

Other special studies include Ernest E. Leisy, "The American Historical Novel," in *Elizabethan Studies . . . in Honor of George F. Reynolds*, Boulder, Colo., 1945, pp. 307-313; Joseph Mersand, *Traditions in American Literature. A Study of Jewish Characters and Authors*, Brooklyn, N.Y., 1939; Richard A. Foster, *The School in American Literature*, Baltimore, 1930; Ima H. Herron, *The Small Town in American Literature*, Durham, N.C., 1939; Frank P. Donovan, *The Railroad in Literature: A Brief Survey . . .*, Boston, 1940; Howard W. Hintz, *The Quaker Influence in American Literature*, New York, 1940; and Morris E. Speare, *The Political Novel: Its Development in England and in America*, New York, 1924.

Brief studies include Charles I. Glicksberg, "Proletarian Fiction in the United States," *Dalhousie Rev.*, XVII (1937), 22-32; and Harold Strauss, "Realism in the Proletarian Novel," *Yale Rev.*, XXVIII (1938), 360-374. The impact of foreign literatures or writers is discussed in Carl J. Weber, "Thomas Hardy and His New England Editors," *New Eng. Quar.*, XV (1942), 681-699; Albert Schinz, "Le Livre français aux Etats-Unis," *Revue de Paris*, Feb. 15, 1936, pp. 893-906; H. H. Salls, "Joan of Arc in English and American Literature," *So. Atl. Quar.*, XXXV (1936), 167-184; R. M. Peterson, "Echoes of the Italian Risorgimento in Contemporaneous American Writers," *PMLA*, XLVII (1932), 220-240; C. F. Potter, "The Hindu Invasion of America," *Mod. Thinker*, I (1932), 16-23; Ernest R. Moore, "The Influence of the Modern Mexican Novel on the American Novel," *Revue de Littérature Comparée*, XIX (1939), 123-127; Sturgis E. Leavitt, "Latin American Literature in the United States," *ibid.*, XI (1931), 126-148; and Roy T. House, "Strong Meat in Hispanic-American Fiction," *Southwest Rev.*, XXIX (1944), 245-251. See also Francis Magyar, "American Literature in Hungary," *Books Abroad*, VI (1932), 151-152.

## Anthologies

*The Best American Short Stories* . . . , a compilation begun by Edward J. O'Brien in 1915, is currently edited by Martha Foley Blanche C. Williams began editing the annual *O. Henry Memorial Award Prize Stories* . . . in 1921; the compilation was taken over in 1944 by Herschel Brickell.

An annotated anthology, from Irving to Edna Ferber, is Fred L. Pattee, ed., *Century Readings in the American Short Story*, New York, 1927. Two earlier collections are William D. Howells, ed., *The Great Modern American Stories An Anthology*, New York, 1920; and Alexander Jessup, ed., *Representative American Short Stories*, Boston, 1923.

## Bibliography

The fullest bibliography dealing with the history of the novel is in Arthur H. Quinn, *American Fiction*, New York, 1936, pp. 726-777. A bio-bibliography of present-day writers is Fred B. Millett, *Contemporary American Authors*, New York, 1940. Two special bibliographies compiled by Janet M. Agnew are *A Southern Bibliography Fiction, 1929-1938*, University, La., 1939, and *A Southern Bibliography Historical Fiction, 1929-1938*, University, La., 1940.

See also the Guide to Resources: Fiction, *ante*, p. 18.

*Poetry since 1910*

## Primary Sources

Of American poets who have achieved first rank in the twentieth century only Edwin Arlington Robinson had published any of his writings before 1910. His earliest volume, *The Torrent and the Night Before*, appeared in 1896. At the turn of the century the best known of the new poets were Paul Laurence Dunbar, whose *Lyrics of Lowly Life* were issued in 1896; Edwin (Charles) Markham, recognized for his two volumes, *The Man with the Hoe and Other Poems* (1899), and *Lincoln and Other Poems* (1901); William Vaughn Moody, whose first poetic play, *The Masque of Judgment*, was issued in 1900; and the California poet George Sterling, who published *The Testimony of the Suns* in 1903. Representative of the period was (Joseph) Trumbull Stickney (1874-1904), whose *Poems* (1905) were posthumously issued by W. V. Moody and others.

The so-called New Poetry movement flourished after 1910, and Chicago was one of its important centers. It was in Chicago that Harriet Monroe founded *Poetry: A Magazine of Verse* (1912), and it was through *Poetry* that recognition came to the best of the Chicago poets: Vachel Lindsay, who published *The Congo and Other Poems* in 1914; and Carl Sandburg, whose

*Chicago Poems* appeared in 1916. Sandburg's *Cornhuskers* (1918) received a special Pulitzer award in 1919. Edgar Lee Masters's Midwestern portraits were published as *Spoon River Anthology* (1915). For data on Dunbar, Lindsay, Masters, Robinson, Sandburg, and Sterling, see the individual bibliographies herein. A life of Markham (1852-1940) is William L. Stidger, *Edwin Markham*, New York, 1933.

The Imagist movement, which had started in England, was popularized in the United States through the pages of *Poetry*. The most active Imagist was Amy Lowell, whose first volume of verse, *A Dome of Many-Coloured Glass*, appeared in 1912. Hilda Doolittle ("H. D."), one of the best of the Imagists, published her first volume of verse, *Sea Garden*, in 1916. Other important members of the movement were William Carlos Williams, whose volume *The Tempers* appeared in 1913, and John Gould Fletcher, whose *Irradiations* (1915) and *Goblins and Pagodas* (1916) are representative examples of the movement. James Oppenheim (1882-1932), who edited the *Seven Arts* (1916-1917), had already published *Songs for the New Age* (1914). His collected verse appeared as *The Sea* (1924). The great influence of Ezra Pound on experimentation began to be felt during this decade. Historically important are Gertrude Stein's *Tender Buttons* (1914); *Profiles from China* (1917), by Eunice Tietjens (b. 1884); and Edna St. Vincent Millay's *Renascence and Other Poems* (1917). The fastidious poems of Adelaide Crapsey (1878-1914), written in her last year, were influenced by the Japanese *hokku*, and posthumously published as *Verse* (1915). The experimental poetry of Alfred Kreymborg (b. 1883) is represented by *Mushrooms: 16 Rhythms* (1915). It was reissued as *Mushrooms: A Book of Free Forms* (1916), and in a revised edition, 1928. Witter Bynner (b. 1881) published *Greenstone Poems* in 1917, and recognition was accorded Sara Teasdale by a special Pulitzer award in 1918 for her volume, *Love Songs* (1917). For data on Doolittle, Fletcher, Amy Lowell, Millay, Pound, Stein, Stevens, Teasdale, and Williams, see the individual bibliographies herein.

The decade of the twenties is notable for the excellence and variety of poetic achievement. T. S. Eliot published his influential volume of critical essays, *The Sacred Wood*, in 1920 and brought out what still remains one of the most distinguished volumes of poetry written in this century, *The Waste Land*, in 1922. The Pulitzer poetry prize was thrice awarded to E. A. Robinson during the decade: for his *Collected Poems* in 1922, *The Man Who Died Twice* in 1925, and *Tristram* in 1928. Robert Frost, to whom the prize was twice awarded during the thirties, first received it in 1924 for his collection *New Hampshire*. Notable work during the decade was produced by Elinor Wylie, whose sonnet sequences may be represented by her first published volume, *Nets to Catch the Wind* (1921). Other achievements during the decade are represented by Marianne Moore, *Poems* (1921); Wallace Stevens,

*Harmonium* (1923); E. E. Cummings, *Tulips and Chimneys* (1923); Robinson Jeffers, *Tamar and Other Poems* (1924); (Frederic) Ridgely Torrence, *Hesperides* (1925); Langston Hughes, *The Weary Blues* (1926); Stephen Vincent Benét, *John Brown's Body* (1928—Pulitzer Prize award, 1929); and Conrad Aiken, *Selected Poems* (1929—Pulitzer Prize award, 1930). For data on Aiken, Benét, Cummings, Eliot, Frost, Hughes, Jeffers, Moore, and Wylie, see the individual bibliographies herein.

Other representative work of the period is Countée Cullen, *Color* (1925); James Weldon Johnson, *God's Trombones: Seven Negro Sermons in Verse* (1927); Léonie Adams, *High Falcon, and Other Poems* (1929); Malcolm Cowley, *Blue Juniata* (1929); and Merrill Moore, *The Noise That Time Makes* (1929). The sonnet sequence of William Ellery Leonard, *Two Lives* (1923), is autobiographical in nature.

Perhaps the most distinguished of the younger poets during the decade of the thirties was Hart Crane, a Symbolist of originality, whose volume *The Bridge* appeared in 1930. *The Collected Poems of Hart Crane* were issued in 1933, the year following his death. Other achievement during the decade is represented by Archibald MacLeish, *Conquistador* (1932—Pulitzer Prize award, 1933); James Whaler, *Green River: A Poem for Rafinesque* (1931)—a minor classic; James Agee, *Permit Me Voyage* (1934); Clinton Scollard, *The Singing Heart* (1934); Muriel Rukeyser, *A Turning Wind: Poems* (1939); John Crowe Ransom, *Selected Poems* (1945); Howard Phelps Putnam, *The Five Seasons* (1931); Horace Gregory, *Poems, 1930-1940* (1941); Louise Bogan, *Poems and New Poems* (1941); R. P. Blackmur, *From Jordan's Delight* (1937); Allen Tate, *Selected Poems* (1937); Genevieve Taggard, *Collected Poems, 1918-1938* (1938); Laura Riding, *Collected Poems* (1938); Mark Van Doren, *Collected Poems, 1922-1938* (1939); Yvor Winters, *Poems* (1940); Kenneth Fearing, *Collected Poems of Kenneth Fearing* (1940); and John Peale Bishop, *Selected Poems* (1941). For data on Hart Crane and MacLeish, see the individual bibliographies herein. Willard Thorp compiled "Allen Tate: A Checklist," *Princeton Univ. Lib. Chron.*, III (1942), 85-98; and J. M. Patrick and R. W. Stallman, "John Peale Bishop: A Checklist," *ibid.*, VII (1946), 62-79.

The decade was also one in which southern regionalism was represented by Donald Davidson, *Lee in the Mountains, and Other Poems*, Boston, 1930; Robert Penn Warren, *Eleven Poems on the Same Theme* (1942); and Jesse Stuart, *Man with a Bull-Tongue Plow* (1934). Paul Engle's *Corn* (1939) is a volume of poems mainly inspired by the Middle West.

Of the youngest poets who have already made a contribution, John Brooks Wheelwright (1897-1940) may be represented by *Selected Poems* (1941); Karl Jay Shapiro by his first book, *Person, Place and Thing* (1942); and Delmore Schwartz by *Genesis* (1943). Other young poets whose work has

shown distinction are Richard Eberhart, *Reading the Spirit* (1936); Kimball Flaccus, *The White Stranger: Poems* (1940); Howard Nutt, *Special Laugh-ter Poems* (1940); Howard Baker, *A Letter from the Country* (1941); Norman Macleod, *We Thank You All the Time: Poems* (1941); Randall Jarrell, *Blood for a Stranger* (1942); Kenneth Patchen, *Cloth of the Tempest* (1943); Frederic Prokosch, *Chosen Poems* (1944); and Marya Zaturenska, *The Golden Mirror* (1944).

### Anthologies

In 1912 Mitchell Kennerley published one of the earliest and most important anthologies of new poetry in *The Lyric Year: One Hundred Poems*, edited by Ferdinand Earle. It represented, according to the preface, "one year's work of a hundred American poets." William S. B. Braithwaite's *Anthology of Magazine Verse and Year Book of American Poetry* was an annual collection first issued, Boston, 1913, and continued for some fifteen years. Three Imagist anthologies were edited by Amy Lowell, all entitled *Some Imagist Poets* (1915, 1916, 1917). Alfred Kreymborg, under the title *Others*, edited three anthologies of experimental verse in 1916, 1917, and 1920. Historically interesting is Louis Zukofsky's *An "Objectivists" Anthology*, Boston, 1932. New Directions, a publishing group established in Norfolk, Connecticut, undertook to publish an annual anthology of poetry in 1940 called *Five Young American Poets*, and writers under thirty who had not published a book of verse were invited to compete for a place in it. Three volumes were issued, in 1940, 1941, and 1944. Thus a new and significant means was offered for literary experiment. Oscar Williams has edited *New Poems: An Anthology of British and American Verse*, New York, 1940-1944, 4 vols. A significant regional anthology was edited by Yvor Winters, *Twelve Poets of the Pacific*, Norfolk, Conn., 1937. Other collections are Louis Untermeyer, ed., *Modern American Poetry: A Critical Anthology*, 6th rev. ed., New York, 1942—one of the best general collections, including some nineteenth century writings; Conrad Aiken, ed., *Modern American Poets* (1922), revised and published in the Modern Library, New York, 1927; Harriet Monroe and A. C. Henderson, eds., *The New Poetry: An Anthology*, rev. and enl., New York, 1932; and Marguerite Wilkinson, ed., *Contemporary Poetry*, New York, 1923.

### Poetry Criticism

Few satisfactory histories of American poetry have been published. The most recent is Horace Gregory and Marya Zaturenska, *A History of American Poetry, 1900-1940*, New York, 1946. An early history of the Symbolist and

Imagist movements is Amy Lowell's *Tendencies in Modern American Poetry*, Boston, 1917. The reviews of the work of the new poets in the files of *Poetry* during the first decade of its publication are important. Historical studies include Edmund Wilson, *Axel's Castle: A Study in the Imaginative Literature of 1870-1930*, New York, 1931; Glenn Hughes, *Imagism and the Imagists: A Study in Modern Poetry*, Stanford Univ., Calif., 1931—a factual history with bibl., pp. 253-270; and Henry W. Wells, *The American Way of Poetry*, New York, 1943—from Freneau to the present. For a French estimate see René Taupin, *L'Influence du Symbolisme Français sur la Poésie Américaine (de 1910 à 1920)*, Paris, 1929.

The best poetry criticism published during the thirties includes Kenneth Burke, *Counter-Statement*, New York, 1931—emphasizing the psychological basis of literary forms; Allen Tate, ed., *The American Review*, Vol. III (May, 1934), 172-265—a poetry supplement with critical essays by John Crowe Ransom, Cleanth Brooks, and Robert Penn Warren; Allen Tate, *Reactionary Essays on Poetry and Ideas*, New York, 1936; Babette Deutsch, *This Modern Poetry*, New York, 1935—with bibl., pp. 295-302; R[ichard] P. Blackmur, *The Double Agent: Essays in Craft and Elucidation*, New York, 1935; Yvor Winters, *Primitivism and Decadence: A Study of American Experimental Poetry*, New York, 1937—an attack on "modernist" poetry; John Crowe Ransom, *The World's Body*, New York, 1938; and Cleanth Brooks, *Modern Poetry and the Tradition*, Chapel Hill, N.C., 1939. For a German study see Friedrich Bruns, *Die Amerikanische Dichtung der Gegenwart*, Leipzig, 1930. See also Charles I. Glicksberg, "Negro Poets and the American Tradition," *Antioch Rev.*, VI (1946), 243-253, and Herbert Read and others, "The Present State of Poetry," *Kenyon Rev.*, I (1939), 359-398.

Earlier volumes of criticism include Conrad Aiken, *Scepticisms: Notes on Contemporary Poetry*, New York, 1919; Louis Untermeyer, *American Poetry Since 1900*, New York, 1923; Llewellyn Jones, *First Impressions . . .*, New York, 1925; G[eorge] R. Elliott, *The Cycle of Modern Poetry . . .*, Princeton, 1929; Bruce Weirick, *From Whitman to Sandburg in American Poetry: A Critical Survey*, New York, 1924; and Alfred Kreymborg, *Our Singing Strength . . .*, New York, 1929, republished as *A History of American Poetry . . .* (1934)—with much attention to poetry since 1900. See also Richard F. Jones, "Nationalism and Imagism in Modern American Poetry," *Washington Univ. Stud.*, XI (1923), 97-130; and William L. Schwartz, "L'Appel de l'Extrême-Orient dans la poésie des Etats-Unis," *Revue de Littérature Comparée*, VIII (1928), 113-126.

A recent volume is Horace Gregory, *The Shield of Achilles: Essays on Beliefs in Poetry*, New York, 1944.



## Memoirs and Autobiographies

Among memoirs and autobiographies, three are useful for their personal recollection of Chicago writers, especially the poets: Harry Hansen, *Midwest Portraits: A Book of Memories and Friendships*, New York, 1923; Edgar Lee Masters, *Across Spoon River: An Autobiography*, New York, 1936; and Harriet Monroe, *A Poet's Life. Seventy Years in a Changing World*, New York, 1938—with its account of the founding of *Poetry*.

Recollections of early twentieth century poets are in Jessie B. Rittenhouse, *My House of Life: an Autobiography*, Boston, 1934. Further reminiscences are those of Malcolm Cowley, *Exile's Return . . .*, New York, 1934; John G. Fletcher, *Life Is My Song: The Autobiography of John Gould Fletcher*, New York, 1937; Carolyn Wells, *The Rest of My Life*, Philadelphia, 1937; Eunice Tietjens, *The World at My Shoulder*, New York, 1938—with informative chapters on *Poetry* and the *Little Review*; and Louis Untermeyer, *From Another World: The Autobiography of Louis Untermeyer*, New York, 1939—with some discussion of experimental magazines.

## Bibliography

Useful bibliographies on the subject of twentieth century American poetry are Kirker Quinn and others, "American Poetry, 1930-1940: A Record of Poetry Publication in the United States During the Last Decade," *Accent*, I (1941), 213-228—a checklist; Allen Tate, *Recent American Poetry and Poetic Criticism: A Selected List of References*, Washington, 1943, 13 pp.; and *idem*, *Sixty American Poets, 1896-1944 . . .*, Washington, 1945, with a bibliography of their writing compiled by Frances Cheney, 188 pp.

Bio-bibliographies for most of the writers discussed in this essay are in Fred B. Millett, *Contemporary American Authors*, New York, 1940.

*Drama:*

The Early Years (dates for plays are of production)

The poetic drama of William Vaughn Moody won him some measure of recognition at the turn of the century. For data on Moody, see the individual bibliography herein.

The *Poems and Plays* (2 vols., 1916) of Percy (Wallace) MacKaye (b. 1875) is a collection of his most representative work. On MacKaye, see "Percy MacKaye and the Drama as Spectacle," in Arthur H. Quinn, *A History of the American Drama from the Civil War to the Present Day*, rev. ed., New York, 1936, II, 27-49. A further study is "The Playwright as

Pioneer: Percy MacKaye," in Thomas H. Dickinson, *Playwrights of the New American Theater*, New York, 1925, pp. 1-55. The earliest of the dramas of Stark Young (b. 1881) is *Guenevere* (1906). The dramatic writing of Susan Glaspell (b. 1882) includes *Trifles* (1916), and *Inheritors* (1921). On MacKaye, Young, and Glaspell, see the bio-bibliographies in Fred B. Millett, *Contemporary American Authors*, New York, 1940. Langdon Mitchell (1862-1935) is best remembered for *The New York Idea* (1906). Jesse Lynch Williams (1871-1921) achieved notice with *The Stolen Story* (1906); *Why Marry?* (1917); and *Lovely Lady* (1925).

### The Twenties

On the most significant dramatists during the decade following the First World War—Eugene O'Neill, Philip Barry, and Maxwell Anderson—see the individual bibliographies herein. The first and best play of Gilbert Emery (b. 1875) is *The Hero* (1921). John Howard Lawson (b. 1895) is represented by his expressionistic plays, *Roger Bloomer* (1923), and *Processional* (1925). Sidney (Coe) Howard (1891-1939) is remembered for such plays as *They Knew What They Wanted* (1924), and *The Silver Cord* (1926). George (Edward) Kelly (b. 1887) achieved some success with *The Show-Off* (1924), *Craig's Wife* (1925), and other plays. For bio-bibliographies of Lawson, Howard, and Kelly (to 1940), see Millett.

The plays of Paul (Eliot) Green (b. 1894) include *In Abraham's Bosom* (1926), *The Field God* (1927), *The House of Connelly* (1931), and *Roll, Sweet Chariot* (1934). Barrett H. Clark's biographical sketch was published as *Paul Green*, New York, 1928. See also A. E. Malone, "An American Folk-Dramatist: Paul Green," *Dublin Mag.*, n.s. IV (1929), 31-42. A bibliography (to 1935) appears in Allan G. Halline, *American Plays*, New York, 1935, pp. 766-767.

Rachel Crothers (b. 1878) is represented by *He and She* (1920), *Nice People* (1920), *Mary the Third* (1923), *Let Us Be Gay* (1929), and *When Ladies Meet* (1932). A critical study is "Rachel Crothers and the Feminine Criticism of Life," in Arthur H. Quinn, *A History of the American Drama from the Civil War to the Present Day*, rev. ed., New York, 1936, II, 50-62. A bio-bibliography of Crothers (to 1940) is in Millett.

### Recent Playwrights

For a bibliographical account of the most significant among recent playwrights, S. N. Behrman, Clifford Odets, Elmer Rice, and William Saroyan, see the individual bibliographies herein.

The achievement of Marc(us Cook) Connelly (b. 1890) appeared most notably in his play *The Green Pastures* (1930), based on Roark Bradford's stories of the Negro's concept of Old Testament history. Lynn Riggs (b. 1899) wrote *Green Grow the Lilacs* (1931), and, more recently, *Russet Mantle* (1936). The earliest play of Martin Flavin (b. 1883), *The Blind Man* (1926), was followed, among others, by *The Criminal Code* (1930), and *Tapestry in Gray* (1936). Sidney Kingsley (b. 1906) achieved success with *Dead End* (1935), and *The World We Make* (1939). The best play of Thornton (Niven) Wilder (b. 1897) is *Our Town* (1938). For bio-bibliographies of Connelly, Riggs, Kingsley, and Wilder (to 1940), see Millett. See also Henry Adler, "Thornton Wilder's Theatre," *Horizon*, XII (1945), 89-98.

Two of the best known of the earlier plays of Robert (Emmet) Sherwood (b. 1896) are *This Is New York* (1931), and *Reunion in Vienna* (1932); more recent are *The Petrified Forest* (1935), *Idiot's Delight* (1936), and *Abe Lincoln in Illinois* (1939). Two later studies of Sherwood are Robert C. Healey, "Anderson, Saroyan, Sherwood: New Directions," *Cath. World*, CLII (1940), 174-180; and Oscar J. Campbell, "Robert Sherwood and His Times," *College English*, IV (1943), 275-280. A bio-bibliography (to 1940) is in Millett.

George S. Kaufman (b. 1889) has produced most of his plays in collaboration. For farcical satire, he may be represented by *You Can't Take It with You* (1936), written with Moss Hart; for satire of political life, by *Of Thee I Sing* (1932), with Morrie Ryskind—lyrics by Ira Gershwin; for character satire, by *The Royal Family* (1928) and *Dinner at Eight* (1932), with Edna Ferber. On Kaufman, see Thomas H. Dickinson, *Playwrights of the New American Theater*, New York, 1925, pp. 237-250; Burns Mantle, *American Playwrights of Today*, New York, 1929, pp. 86-92; Carl Carmer, "George Kaufman: Playmaker to Broadway," *Theatre Arts Monthly*, XVI (1932), 807-815; Joseph Wood Krutch, "The Random Satire of George S. Kaufman," *Nation*, CXXXVII (1933), 156-158; and Montrose J. Moses, "George S. Kaufman," *No. Amer. Rev.*, CCXXXVII (1934), 76-83. A bio-bibliography (to 1940) is in Millett.

The dramatic productions of Lillian Hellman (b. 1905) may be represented by *The Children's Hour* (1934), *The Little Foxes* (1939), and *Watch on the Rhine* (1941). The proletarian plays of Albert Maltz (b. 1908) include *Merry-Go-Round* (1932), and *Black Pit* (1935).

The Works Progress Administration operated a Federal Theatre Project during 1936-1939. It established, under the direction of Hallie Flanagan, several production units throughout the country. Among the many dramatic compositions on social and political problems, employing an experimental technique, were *Injunction Granted* (1936), and *Power* (1937). Two series of

*Federal Theatre Plays* were issued in 1938. A history of the Project is Hallie Flanagan (Davis), *Arena: The Story of the Federal Theatre* (1940).

### Anthologies

Of the many collections of plays which have been issued, the best include Arthur H. QUINN, *Contemporary American Plays*, New York, 1923; *idem*, *Representative American Plays from 1880 to the Present Day*, New York, 1928; Thomas H. Dickinson, *Contemporary Drama English and American*, Boston, 1925; and Richard A. Cordell, *Representative Modern Plays, British and American, from Robertson to O'Neill*, New York, 1929.

More recent anthologies are E. Bradlee Watson and Benfield Pressey, *Contemporary Drama: American Plays*, New York, Vol. I, 1931; Vol. II, 1938; John Gassner, *Twenty Best Plays of the Modern American Theatre*, New York, 1939 (Second Series, 1947); Frank W. Chandler and Richard A. Cordell, *Twentieth Century Plays, American*, New York, 1939; Harlan Hatcher, *Modern American Dramas*, New York, 1941; and Bennett Cerf and Van H. Cartmell, *Sixteen Famous American Plays*, New York, 1941.

For collections of one-act plays, there are Frank Shay, *Twenty Contemporary One-Act Plays*, New York, 1921 (rev. ed., 1922); Barrett H. Clark and Kenyon Nicholson, *The American Scene [A Collection of 34 Modern One-Act Plays]*, New York, 1930; and William Kozlenko, *Contemporary One-Act Plays: Radio Plays, Folk Plays, Social Plays*, New York, 1938. Since 1937 Margaret G. Mayorga has published an annual volume of *The Best One-Act Plays*. . . The volumes include bibliographies and cover stage, screen, and radio.

Special collections are Frank Shay, *The Provincetown Plays*, New York, 1916, 3 vols.; George P. Baker, [*Harvard Plays*]: *Plays of the 47 Workshop*, New York, 1918-1925, 4 vols.; Alain Locke and Montgomery Gregory, *Plays of Negro Life: A Source-Book of Native American Drama*, New York, 1927—20 plays with an introd. and bibl.; Kathryn Coe and William H. Cordell, *A New Edition of the Pulitzer Prize Plays*, New York, 1935—20 plays, from O'Neill's *Beyond the Horizon* to Sherwood's *Abe Lincoln in Illinois*, and William Kozlenko, *The Best Short Plays of the Social Theatre*, New York, 1939.

A useful collection, and one of the first to include early plays, is Arthur H. Quinn, *Representative American Plays: From 1767 to the Present Day*, 6th ed., New York, 1938; it includes introd. and bibl., and has been completely revised since it was first issued in 1917. Allan G. Halline, in *American Plays*, New York, 1935, supplies critical introd. and bibl. for the 17 selections

from Royall Tyler to Paul Green. Montrose J. Moses compiled *Representative Plays by American Dramatists from 1765 to the Present Day*, New York. 3 vols.: Vol. I (1918) includes the years 1765-1819; Vol. II (1925) makes selections through 1858; and Vol. III (1921) concludes with the year 1911.

### Bibliography

Though there has been much critical writing about the American theater, comparatively little attention has been devoted to American drama. The standard history is Arthur H. Quinn, *A History of the American Drama from the Beginning to the Civil War*, rev. ed., New York, 1943 (first published in 1923), with extensive bibliographical essays and a play list, pp. 395-462. Quinn continued his study in *A History of the American Drama from the Civil War to the Present Day*, 2 vols., rev. ed., 1936 (first published in 1927), with bibliography and play list, Vol. II, pp. 305-402.

Montrose J. Moses and John M. Brown edited *The American Theatre as Seen by Its Critics, 1752-1934*, New York, 1934—chiefly valuable for the period after 1900. Moses's *The American Dramatist*, rev. ed., Boston, 1918, is useful for the period after 1870.

Other special studies include John G. Hartman, *The Development of American Social Comedy from 1787 to 1936*, Philadelphia, 1939; Margaret G. Mayorga, *A Short History of the American Drama: Commentaries on Plays Prior to 1920*, New York, 1932—with extensive bibliographies, pp. 357-472; and Douglas Gilbert, *American Vaudeville: Its Life and Times*, New York, 1940.

Two pioneer studies of twentieth century drama are Richard Burton, *The New American Drama*, New York, 1913; and Thomas H. Dickinson, *The Case of American Drama*, Boston, 1915. Later surveys include Archibald Henderson, *The Changing Drama: Contributions and Tendencies*, Cincinnati, 1919; Thomas H. Dickinson, *Playwrights of the New American Theater*, New York, 1925; *idem*, *An Outline of Contemporary Drama*, New York, 1927; Burns Mantle, *American Playwrights of Today*, New York, 1929, continued in *idem*, *Contemporary American Playwrights*, New York, 1938.

One of the best studies for the period covered is Joseph Wood Krutch, *The American Drama Since 1918: An Informal History*, New York, 1939. Other studies of recent drama include Eleanor Flexner, *American Playwrights, 1918-1938: The Theatre Retreats from Reality*, New York, 1938; Ethel T. Rockwell, *American Life as Represented in Native One-Act Plays*, Madison, Wis., 1931; Frank H. O'Hara, *Today in American Drama*, Chicago, 1939; and Clarence J. Wittler, *Some Social Trends in WPA Drama*, Washington, D.C., 1939.

Norman S. Weiser edited *The Writer's Radio Theater, 1940-1941: Outstanding Plays of the Year*, New York, 1941—ten plays written for a new medium. See also Norman Corwin, *More by Corwin: 16 Radio Dramas*, New York, 1944; and the individual bibliography on Archibald MacLeish.

Impressionistic studies include John Anderson, *Box Office*, New York, 1929; George Jean Nathan, *Testament of a Critic*, New York, 1931; and *idem*, *The Theatre of the Moment: A Journalistic Commentary*, New York, 1936.

The best bibliographies are those in the histories written by Quinn and by Mayorga, already mentioned. An indispensable annual is that issued by Burns Mantle since 1920: *The Best Plays . . . and the Year Book of the Drama in America*. For further bibliographical guidance, see the section Guide to Resources: Drama, *ante*, p. 19.

### *The Essay and Social Criticism*

#### Literary Journalism and the Essay

The informal or personal essay, which occupied a distinguished position in nineteenth century magazines, has been less popular since 1914. Its place has been taken by more analytical articles, often devoted to political and social problems raised by contemporary events. Nevertheless, a large number of well known writers continue to be associated with the personal essay, often presented in columns or as syndicated features of newspapers, or as sketches in such magazines as the *New Yorker*, *Harper's*, or the *Atlantic*. Since these essays have frequently been distinguished on the lighter side, see the section herein on Folk Tales and Humor, *post*, p. 202.

One of the earliest columnists was E(dgar) W(atson) Howe (1853-1937), editor and proprietor (1877-1911) of the Atchison, Kansas, *Daily Globe*. His column regularly appeared as "Globe Sights." Eugene Field (1850-1895) established his reputation for wit and whimsy in his column "Sharps and Flats," a feature of the Chicago *Daily News* (1883-1895). Another Chicago journalist, Bert L. Taylor (B.L.T.), conducted his column "A Line o' Type or Two" in the Chicago *Tribune* (1900-1920). He had an enthusiastic following. Finley Peter Dunne (1867-1936), also a Chicago journalist, is remembered for his shrewd dialect sketches beginning with *Mr. Dooley in Peace and in War* (1898), and concluding with *Mr. Dooley on Making a Will* (1919). Dunne served as editor of *Collier's* in 1918-1919.

Well known among later literary journalists is Don(ald Robert Perry) Marquis (1878-1937). His column "The Sun Dial" appeared in the New York *Evening Sun* from 1912 to 1920; he then transferred to the New York

*Tribune*, where his sketches appeared in "The Lantern" column for two years following. The best of his essays and verse are published as *The Old Soak* (1921), and *archy and mehitabel* (1927). The essays of Heywood (Campbell) Broun (1888-1939) were issued in such collections as *Seeing Things at Night* (1921)—a gathering of his theater criticism—and *Sitting on the World* (1924). His column in the New York *World*, "It Seems to Me," appeared during the twenties. Alexander (Humphreys) Woollcott (1887-1943) served as drama critic for the New York *Times* 1914-1922, and succeeded Heywood Broun as drama critic on the New York *World* in 1927. Representative essays by Woollcott are published in *Shouts and Murmurs* (1922) and *While Rome Burns* (1934). Ben Hecht (b. 1894) began as a reporter for the Chicago *Daily News* in 1914. Essays dealing with his observations are gathered in *A Thousand and One Afternoons in Chicago* (1922), and *Tales of Chicago Streets* (1924). Robert (Charles) Benchley (1889-1945) was associated with the New York *World* 1920-1921. He is best remembered as drama critic for *Life* (1920-1929), and for the *New Yorker*. Representative of his essays are *Of All Things* (1921), and *The Treasurer's Report* (1930). Clarence (Shepard) Day (1874-1935) contributed to *Harper's*, and later to the *New Republic* in its early years. Representative collections by Day are *This Simian World* (1920) and *Life with Father* (1935).

Franklin P(ierce) Adams (F. P. A., b. 1881) is remembered for "The Conning Tower," conducted in the New York *World* (1922-1931). The best of the essays were gathered as *The Conning Tower Book* (1926), and *The Second Conning Tower Book* (1927). More recently published is *The Melancholy Lute: Selected Songs of Thirty Years* (1936). Dorothy Parker (b. 1893), as book reviewer for the *New Yorker* (1927), conducted her column "The Constant Reader." Her stories and sketches include *Laments for the Living* (1930), and *Here Lies: The Collected Stories of Dorothy Parker* (1939).

Among the older essayists who wrote in the personal and informal tradition, two of the best known are Agnes Repplier (b. 1858), represented by the collection *Eight Decades: Essays and Episodes* (1937); and Samuel McChord Crothers (1857-1927), whose volumes include *The Gentle Reader* (1903), and *The Cheerful Giver* (1923). Important though less well known is Frank Moore Colby (1865-1925), whose early essays, *Imaginary Obligations* (1904), were gathered with later ones and edited by Clarence Day as *Colby Essays* (1926)—a minor classic. The tradition was continued by Christopher (Darlington) Morley (b. 1890): *Shandygaff . . .* (1918) is the first of his many collections of essays. Widely read among current writers in the same tradition are James Thurber (b. 1894), associated with the *New Yorker* since 1926; and E(lwyn) B(rooks) White (b. 1899), associated with

the *New Yorker* since its founding in 1925 and with *Harper's Magazine*. Thurber's publications include *The Owl in the Attic and Other Perplexities* (1931), and *My Life and Hard Times* (1933). White's *One Man's Meat* (1942) is a representative collection. Elliot Paul (b. 1891) has contributed sketches in *The Life and Death of a Spanish Town* (1937), and *Concert Pitch* (1938)—dealing with American expatriates. Ludwig Bemelmans (b. 1898) is represented by his collection of hotel stories, *Hotel Bemelmans* (1946).

Some journalists have been chiefly concerned with social and political comment. The picturesque and vivid reporting of Richard Harding Davis (1864-1916) appears in such a collection as *Notes of a War Correspondent* (1910). The European news reporting of John Reed (1887-1920) was gathered as *The War in Eastern Europe* (1916), and *Ten Days That Shook the World* (1919)—a distinguished report of the Russian Revolution. A biography of Reed is Granville Hicks, *John Reed: The Making of a Revolutionary* (1936). Stuart Chase (b. 1888) has dealt mainly with social and economic problems, in such volumes as *The Tragedy of Waste* (1925), *Men and Machines* (1929), and *Rich Land, Poor Land* (1936). Walter Lippmann (b. 1889) was associated with the *New Republic* at its inception in 1914. During the twenties he was the leading editorial commentator for the *New York World*, and since 1931 has been a regular contributor to the *New York Herald Tribune*. The first of his many political and social studies, *A Preface to Politics* (1913), has been followed by such volumes as *A Preface to Morals* (1929), and *The Good Society* (1937). Among this group should be named Max Eastman, who helped found the *Masses* in 1911, and served as editor for several years. His essays include *Journalism Versus Art* (1916), and *Art and the Life of Action, with Other Essays* (1934). Bernard De Voto (b. 1897) assumed charge of the column "The Easy Chair" in *Harper's* in 1935. Representative of his journalistic essays is *Forays and Rebuttals* (1936). Herbert Agar (b. 1897) surveyed American culture in *Land of the Free* (1935).

Vivid first-hand reporting of observations made among the maladjusted and incompetent is in Eleanor Rowland Wembridge's *Life Among the Lowbrows* (1931). Two collections of sketches and stories by the journalist and sports columnist (Alfred) Damon Runyon (1884-1946) are *Guys and Dolls* (1932), and *Take It Easy* (1938). The best known reporting of the journalist (James) Vincent Sheean (b. 1899) is his *Personal History* (1935)—round-the-world impressions.

Significant war journalism is John Hersey's "Hiroshima"—a summary account of the first atomic-bomb explosion in Japan, which occupied the entire issue of the *New Yorker*, Aug. 31, 1946.



## Nature Essays

As a genre, the nature essay has been surprisingly undeveloped. For data on the most widely read of early twentieth century nature writers, John Burroughs and John Muir, see the individual bibliographies herein. Henry van Dyke (1852-1933) contributed such volumes as *Little Rivers* (1895); and William Beebe (b. 1877) achieved a popular notice with *Jungle Peace* (1918), and *Edge of the Jungle* (1921). Donald Culross Peattie (b. 1898) recorded his nature observations in *An Almanac for Moderns* (1935), and *A Book of Hours* (1937). Theodore Roosevelt's account of an exploration trip was published as *Through the Brazilian Wilderness* (1914).

The most useful study of nature observers during the nineteenth century is Norman Foerster, *Nature in American Literature: Studies in the Modern View of Nature*, New York, 1923—essays on the major nineteenth century observers from Bryant to Burroughs. See also P. M. Hicks, *Development of the Natural History Essay in American Literature*, Philadelphia, 1924.

## Memoirs and Autobiographies

Among the autobiographies and reminiscences dealing primarily with the literary background of which the writers were a part, several are of especial interest. Ludwig Lewisohn's *Up Stream: An American Chronicle* (1922), and *Mid-Channel: An American Chronicle* (1929) are memoirs of a novelist and critic, born in Berlin, who was brought as a child to the United States. The autobiographical works of Theodore Dreiser which describe his middle western background and his Chicago years were published as *A Traveler at Forty* (1913); *A Hoosier Holiday* (1916); *Dawn: A History of Myself* (1931)—first published as *A Book About Myself* in 1922; and *Newspaper Days: A History of Myself* (1931). Significant also are Edith Wharton, *A Backward Glance* (1934); Thomas Wolfe, *The Story of a Novel* (1936); H. L. Mencken, *Happy Days, 1880-1892* (1940), *Newspaper Days, 1899-1906* (1941), *Heathen Days, 1890-1936* (1943); George Santayana, *Persons and Places* (2 vols., 1944-1945); and Gertrude Atherton, *My San Francisco: A Wayward Biography*, Indianapolis, 1946. For data on Hamlin Garland's autobiographical chronicles, see the individual bibliography herein.

*The Autobiography of Lincoln Steffens* (3 vols., 1931) describes the part he played in the muckraking movement and his effort to expose business and government corruption. Louis Adamic, who immigrated to the United States from Yugoslavia, records his observations in *Laughing in the Jungle: The Autobiography of an Immigrant in America* (1932), and *The Native's Return . . .* (1934).

Other valuable memoirs are those of Gertrude Atherton, *Adventures of a Novelist*, New York, 1932; Mary Austin, *Earth Horizon: Autobiography* (1932); Upton Sinclair, *American Outpost: A Book of Reminiscences* (1932); Mary Ellen Chase, *A Goodly Heritage* (1932) continued in *A Goodly Fellowship* (1939); Gertrude Stein, *The Autobiography of Alice B. Toklas* (1933); and Paul Elmer More, *Pages from an Oxford Diary* (1937).

Logan Pearsall Smith's *Unforgotten Years* (1938) gives details of his Quaker boyhood in Philadelphia and his acquaintance with Whitman.

The recollections of Sherwood Anderson are valuable source material, particularly about the Chicago writers. They were published as *A Story-Teller's Story* (1924) and *Sherwood Anderson's Memoirs* (1942). Similar is Edgar Lee Masters, *Across Spoon River: An Autobiography* (1936).

Other participants in the literary scene during the twentieth century who have published memoirs and recollections include Gamaliel Bradford, *A Naturalist of Souls* (1917) and *Life and I* (1928); Waldo Frank, *Salvos: An Informal Book About Books and Plays*, New York, 1924; Floyd Dell, *Homecoming: An Autobiography* (1933); Henry S. Canby, *The Age of Confidence: Life in the Nineties* (1934); and *Alma Mater: The Gothic Age of the American College* (1936)\*; Malcolm Cowley, *Exile's Return: A Narrative of Ideas* (1934); Bliss Perry, *And Gladly Teach* (1935); Harold E. Stearns, *The Street I Know*, New York, 1935; Carl Van Doren, *Three Worlds* (1936); Albert Jay Nock, *Memoirs of a Superfluous Man* (1943); Channing Pollock, *Harvest of My Years: An Autobiography* (1943); and Mary Colum, *Life and the Dream* (1947). The wide acquaintance of William Lyon Phelps with writers of his time gives his *Autobiography with Letters* (1939) some value as source material for the period. See also M[ark] A. De Wolfe Howe, *John Jay Chapman and His Letters* (1937), and *idem*, *A Venture in Remembrance* (1941)—an autobiography.

Observers of the literary scene whose memoirs discuss and interpret literary personalities include Mabel Dodge Luhan (b. 1879). Her four volumes of *Intimate Memories* were issued as *Intimate Memories: Background* (1933), *European Experiences* (1935), *Movers and Shakers* (1936), and *Edge of Taos Desert: An Escape to Reality* (1937); the volumes include letters from John Reed, Walter Lippmann, Gertrude Stein, and E. A. Robinson.

### Letters and Journals

There are few published letters or journals of twentieth century American writers. The best are *Life and Letters of Stuart P. Sherman*, ed. by Jacob Zeitlin and Homer Woodbridge (2 vols., 1929); *The Journal of Gamaliel*

\* The story is carried into the 1940's in *American Memoir* (1947).

*Bradford, 1883-1932* (1933), and *The Letters of Gamaliel Bradford, 1918-1931* (1934), both edited by Van Wyck Brooks; and *Anne Douglas Sedgwick. A Portrait in Letters* (1936), edited by her husband, Basil de Selincourt.

Mark A. De Wolfe Howe edited *Holmes-Pollock Letters: The Correspondence of Mr. Justice Holmes and Sir Frederick Pollock, 1874-1932*, Cambridge, 1941, 2 vols.—well indexed, with scattered comments on books and authors—as well as *Touched with Fire. Civil War Letters and Diary of Oliver Wendell Holmes, Jr., 1861-1864*, Cambridge, 1946. The writings of Oliver Wendell Holmes (1841-1935) have been in part edited by Harry C. Shriver as *The Judicial Opinions of Oliver Wendell Holmes . . .*, Buffalo, N.Y., 1940; and by Alfred Lief in *The Dissenting Opinions of Mr. Justice Holmes*, New York, 1929. Holmes's classic study, *The Common Law*, appeared in 1881. A biography is Silas Bent, *Justice Oliver Wendell Holmes*, New York, 1932. See also Elizabeth S. Sergeant, "Oliver Wendell Holmes," in *Fire Under the Andes*, New York, 1927, pp. 307-331; and Daniel J. Boorstin, "The Elusiveness of Mr. Justice Holmes," *New Eng. Quar.*, XIV (1941), 478-487.

#### Studies of Non-Fictional Prose

An examination of prose technique through an analysis of major American writers is Gorham B. Munson, *Style and Form in American Prose*, New York, 1929. Adaline M. Conway, *The Essay in American Literature*, New York, 1914, though inadequate as a study, has a useful bibliography, pp. 85-127. See also Joseph W. Beach, *The Outlook for American Prose*, New York, 1926.

An anthology of 32 prose selections from Franklin to the date of publication is Brander Matthews, *The Oxford Book of American Essays*, New York, 1914.

A critical survey of literary journalism, biography, and autobiography is in Fred B. Millett, *Contemporary American Authors*, New York, 1940, pp. 153-180. Many of the writers discussed above are supplied with bio-bibliographies by Millett.

A useful checklist is Harry B. Weiss, "American Letter-Writers, 1698-1943," *Bul. N.Y. Pub. Lib.*, XLVIII (1944), 959-982; XLIX (1945), 36-61.

#### INSTRUMENTS OF CULTURE AND LITERARY PRODUCTION

##### *Professional Authorship*

The Authors' League of America was founded in 1912 to give protection to copyright material. The membership, numbering between four and five

thousand persons, is divided among various Guilds of dramatists, artists, authors, and screen writers.

For the manner in which serious authors of the generation after 1910 earned their livings, see various biographies and autobiographies. Especially useful are Alfred Kreymborg, *Troubadour* (1925); Dorothy Dudley, *Forgotten Frontiers: Dreiser and the Land of the Free* (1932); Edgar Lee Masters, *Vachel Lindsay* (1935); *idem*, *Across Spoon River* (1936); Philip Horton, *Hart Crane . . .* (1937); John Gould Fletcher, *Life Is My Song* (1937); Hermann Hagedorn, *Edwin Arlington Robinson: A Biography* (1938); John S. Terry, ed., *Thomas Wolfe's Letters to His Mother . . .* (1943); Harry Hansen, *Midwest Portraits* (1943); and F. Scott Fitzgerald, *The Crack-Up* (1945), edited by Edmund Wilson. The money-making career of a big-money writer is described in Joan London, *Jack London and His Times . . .* (1939).

Publishers' confessions frequently document the position of professional writers. Among the frankest are Walter Hines Page, *A Publisher's Confession*, rev. ed., New York, 1923; and George H. Doran, *The Chronicles of Barabbas, 1884-1934*, New York, 1935. One of the best descriptions of author-publisher relationships is Roger Burlingame, *Of Making Many Books: A Hundred Years of Reading, Writing, and Publishing*, New York, 1946—including hitherto unpublished letters from Thomas Wolfe, F. Scott Fitzgerald, Edith Wharton, and others. See also the sections on author-publisher relationships and on books and the book trade in the period bibliographies preceding.

There has been no comprehensive study of authorship during the depression years of the thirties. Some of the authors' complaints are set forward in the report of the Second American Writers' Congress: *The Writer in a Changing World*, edited by Henry Hart, New York, 1937. Magazine material on the subject is plentiful, especially in the files of the *Modern Monthly*, the *New Masses*, and the *Partisan Review*. See also Burton Rascoe and Groff Conklin, eds., *The Smart Set Anthology*, New York, 1934 (and 1937).

As part of the program of the Works Progress Administration, the Federal Writers' Project was organized under the direction of Henry G. Alsberg, and functioned during the years 1935-1939. At one time some 6,600 workers were employed in state and local branches. The most enduring result was the publication of the American Guide Series, compilations which supply valuable data for all the states and many cities. There has been no book on the Federal Writers' Project. A comprehensive catalog of its American Guide Series was printed by Brentano's, New York, in 1941.

Documentary evidence of the poverty of writers and the cheapening of popular taste is in R. P. Blackmur, "The Economy of the American Writer," *Sewanee Rev.*, LV (1945), 175-185. A discussion of the sociology of the Ameri-

can writer is William Barrett, "The Resistance," *Partisan Rev.*, XIII (1946), 479-488.

### *Books and the Book Trade*

The first full-length study of all aspects of book production and distribution is Hellmut Lehmann-Haupt (with Ruth S. Granniss and Lawrence C. Wroth), *The Book in America: A History of the Making, the Selling, and the Collecting of Books in the United States*, New York, 1939, with bibl., pp. 385-422—translated from the German ed., Leipzig, 1937. See Clarence S. Brigham, "History of Book Auctions in America," *Bul. N.Y. Pub. Lib.*, XXXIX (1935), 55-89.

For mass publishing, see *Some Observations on the Future of Books*, a pamphlet by James T. Farrell (New Directions, 1946); also "Book Publishing," an article in the Aug. 15, 1945, issue of *Tide*; and "Books by the Millions," by Malcolm Cowley, *New Republic*, CIX (1943), 482-485.

For a listing of publishers, magazines, book clubs, and literary agencies, see *The Literary Marketplace*, published annually since 1941 by the R. R. Bowker Company, New York.

The fullest account of the book industry for the period covered is Orion H. Cheney, *Economic Survey of the Book Industry, 1930-1931*, New York, 1931. Documentary articles on the bureaucratic and collectivist methods of the magazines are John Bainbridge, "The Little Magazine," *New Yorker*, XXI (1945), the five issues from Nov. 17 through Dec. 15.

A brief account of a recent phenomenon is John K. Hutchens, "Publishing's Lively Child: The Twenty-five Cent Reprint," *New York Times Book Review*, May 5, 1946, pp. 3, 45. For further data on mass publishing, see the section herein on Best Sellers, *post*, p. 218.

For book clubs, see "For Better or Worse: The Book Clubs," by John K. Hutchens—the leading article in the *New York Times Book Review*, Mar. 31, 1946; "The Book-of-the-Month Club," by Richard H. Rovere, *American Mercury*, LVIII (1944), 434-441; and "Author's Jack Pot," by William Thornton Martin (Pete Martin), *Sat. Eve. Post*, July 6, 1946 (Vol. CCXIX), pp. 12-13.

The fiftieth anniversary number of the *New York Times Book Review* (Oct. 6, 1946) contains a number of well informed articles on the history of the book trade.

### Censorship

The best among general studies of censorship are Charles R. Gillett, *Burned Books . . .*, New York, 1932; and Morris L. Ernst and William

Seagle, *To the Pure. A Study of Obscenity and the Censor*, New York, 1928. Two literary figures central in the fight against censorship were Theodore Dreiser and H. L. Mencken. See Dorothy Dudley, *Forgotten Frontiers: Dreiser and the Land of the Free*, New York, 1932; and H. L. Mencken, "Puritanism as a Literary Force"—the final chapter in his *A Book of Prefaces*, New York, 1917. See also Mencken's three volumes of autobiography, *passim*. Judge John M. Woolsey's decision lifting the ban on James Joyce's *Ulysses* is reprinted in full in the first American edition of *Ulysses* (New York, 1934). For a discussion of censorship of the movies, see Channing Pollock, "Swinging the Censor," in the *Bulletin* of the Authors' League of America, for Mar., 1917.

### *Publishers' Reminiscences*

Shrewd observations on personalities and the literary scene appear in Henry Holt, *Garrulities of an Octogenarian Editor . . .*, New York, 1923—one of the most distinguished among publishers' memoirs. Some comment on the rapid growth of magazine publication during the early twentieth century is in Edward W. Bok, *The Americanization of Edward Bok*, New York, 1920. Other memoirs are Grant Overton, *Portrait of a Publisher: and The First Hundred Years of the House of Appleton, 1825-1925*, New York, 1925; George H. Doran, *Chronicles of Barabbas, 1884-1934*, New York, 1935; Frederick A. Stokes, *A Publisher's Random Notes, 1880-1935*, New York, 1935; Charles E. Goodspeed, *Yankee Bookseller: Being the Reminiscences of Charles E. Goodspeed*, Boston, 1937—largely anecdotal but well indexed; George P. Putnam, *Wide Margins: A Publisher's Autobiography*, New York, 1942; and Ferris Greenslet, *Under the Bridge: An Autobiography*, Boston, 1943—publishers' memoirs (Houghton Mifflin Company), well indexed, and source material for the years 1900-1940.

Lively sketches of literary society, especially of novelists in New York, Boston, and Chicago, is Irene and Allen Cleaton, *Books and Battles: American Literature, 1920-1930*, New York, 1937. Anecdotal literary reminiscences are in Elizabeth Jordan, *Three Rousing Cheers*, New York, 1938. For some material not elsewhere easily available on the New York literary scene during the decade 1907-1917, see Laurence J. Gomme, "The Little Book-Shop Around the Corner," *Colophon*, n.s. II (1937), 573-601. A brief history is Dorothea Lawrance Mann, *A Century of Bookselling: The Story of the Old Corner Bookstore . . .*, Boston, 1928.

## BACKGROUND

### CIVILIZATION IN THE UNITED STATES

#### IDEAS AND INSTITUTIONS:

##### *General Studies*

One of the significant studies of American history and civilization is Charles A. and Mary R. Beard, *The Rise of American Civilization*, New York, 1927, 2 vols. (rev. and enl., 1933, with Vol. III added in 1939 and Vol. IV in 1942). It deals chiefly with political aspects, stressing the economic forces which have molded society. Stimulating and informative also is Ralph H. Gabriel, *The Course of American Democratic Thought: An Intellectual History Since 1815*, New York, 1940. A critical survey of ideologies in American culture is Oscar Cargill, *Intellectual America: Ideas on the March*, New York, 1941. It essays to trace the impact of certain European ideas or modes of thought and feeling on American literature, with interest primarily centered in the period since 1900. A balanced and informed interpretation is Merle Curti, *The Growth of American Thought*, New York, 1943. Curti's *The Roots of American Loyalty*, New York, 1946, deals with the patriotic ideal. An earlier survey, written with a socialist bias, is Gustavus Myers, *The History of American Idealism*, New York, 1925. Still one of the most stimulating interpretations of American literature is Vernon L. Parrington's *Main Currents in American Thought*, New York, 1927-1930, 3 vols.

George Santayana's *Character and Opinion in the United States* (1920) discusses the conflict of materialism and idealism in American life. Interpretive essays in American literary history and scholarship are Howard M. Jones, *Ideas in America*, Cambridge, 1944. The contemporary scene is surveyed in Ralph B. Perry, *Puritanism and Democracy*, New York, 1944. See also Rush-ton Coulborn, Clyde Kluckhohn, and John Peale Bishop, "The American Culture: Studies in Definition and Prophecy (I—The Polity, II—The Way of Life, III—The Arts)," *Kenyon Rev.*, III (1941), 143-190. A brief but well informed estimate by an Englishman is D. W. Brogan, *The American Character*, New York, 1944.

Arthur M. Schlesinger and Dixon Ryan Fox edited *A History of American Life*, New York, 1927-1944, 12 vols., a standard survey of social growth, each volume contributed by an authority. A useful two-volume survey is Samuel E. Morison and Henry S. Commager, *The Growth of the American*

*Republic*, 3rd ed., New York, 1942, 2 vols. A social survey of America facing east is Francis P. Miller and Helen D. Hill, *The Giant of the Western World: America and Europe in a North-Atlantic Civilization*, New York, 1930. A collection of social and cultural remains, which furnishes valuable illustrations for much of American literature, is Ralph H. Gabriel, ed., *The Pageant of America: A Pictorial History of the United States*, New Haven, 1925-1929, 15 vols. An anthology of source material, preponderantly economic, is Louis M. Hacker and Helene S. Zahler, eds., *The Shaping of the American Tradition*, New York, 1947, 2 vols., with text supplied by Hacker.

Useful material dealing with the historical approach is Harry Elmer Barnes, *A History of Historical Writing*, Norman, Okla., 1937. Material on the growth of historical writing in America is furnished in Michael Kraus, *The History of American History*, New York, 1937. Invaluable is *Dictionary of American History*, ed. by James T. Adams and others, New York, 1940, 6 vols., a compilation arranged by subject headings.

A monument of cartography is Justin Winsor, ed., *Narrative and Critical History of America*, Boston, 1884-1889, 8 vols.—still useful for its notes and critical bibliography.

### *Political and Economic Studies*

Standard studies are Arthur M. Schlesinger, *Political and Social Growth of the American People, 1860-1940*, rev. ed., New York, 1941; Joseph Dorfman, *The Economic Mind in American Civilization, 1606-1865*, New York, 1946, 2 vols.; Peter H. Odegard and E. Allen Helms, *American Politics: A Study in Political Dynamics*, New York, 1938; Charles E. Merriam, *A History of American Political Theories*, New York, 1903—a survey from colonial times to the close of the nineteenth century; *idem*, *American Political Ideas*, New York, 1923—an authoritative study meagerly utilized by literary investigators; Lewis H. Haney, *History of Economic Thought . . .*, rev. ed., New York, 1936; Fred A. Shannon, *Economic History of the People of the United States*, New York, 1934; Harold U. Faulkner, *American Political and Social History*, 4th ed., New York, 1945, with bibl., pp. 745-792; *idem*, *American Economic History*, 5th ed., New York, 1943—with a 52-page bibl. entirely reset; Ernest L. Bogart and Donald L. Kemmerer, *Economic History of the American People*, rev. ed., New York, 1942; Benjamin F. Wright, *American Interpretations of Natural Law: A Study in the History of Political Thought*, Cambridge, 1931—with useful discussions of the natural rights philosophy; Raymond G. Gettell, *History of American Political Thought*, New York, 1928; and Thomas A. Bailey, *A Diplomatic History of the American People*, New York, 1940. Francis W. Coker's *Recent Political Thought*, New York,



1934, is a review of dominant political ideas, both the theory and the practice, from mid-nineteenth century to date of publication. Two useful surveys are William S. Carpenter, *The Development of American Political Thought*, Princeton, 1930; and Samuel F. Bemis, *A Diplomatic History of the United States*, rev. ed., New York, 1942. A standard physiographic study is Ellen C. Semple, *American History and Its Geographic Conditions*, Boston, 1903. Nationalism is the subject of Albert K. Weinberg's *Manifest Destiny: A Study of Nationalist Expansionism in American History*, Baltimore, 1935.

Special studies dealing with the social and financial development of the United States include Morris Hillquit, *History of Socialism in the United States*, New York, 1903; Richard A. Lester, *Economics of Labor*, New York, 1941; Gustavus Myers, *History of the Great American Fortunes*, Chicago, 1910, 3 vols.—revised in one volume for the Modern Library, 1936; John R. Commons and others, *History of Labor in the United States*, New York, Vols. I and II (1918), Vols. III and IV, for the years 1896-1932 (1935); Anthony Bimba, *The History of the American Working Class*, New York, 1927—a survey from colonial times; Philip S. Foner, *History of the Labor Movement in the United States*, New York, 1947; Victor S. Clark, *History of Manufactures in the United States*, New York, 1929, 3 vols.; Adolf A. Berle, Jr., and Gardiner C. Means, *The Modern Corporation and Private Property*, New York, 1932 (rev. ed., 1937); Louis Adamic, *Dynamite: The Story of Class Violence in America*, New York, 1931—from the unorganized, spasmodic riots in the 1830's to the racketeering of the 1930's; Joseph Schafer, *The Social History of American Agriculture*, New York, 1936; Roger Burlingame, *March of the Iron Men: A Social History of Union Through Invention*, New York, 1938—a popular technological history of the influence of inventions in shaping American society down to 1865, continued in his *Engines of Democracy: Inventions and Society in Mature America*, New York, 1940; and Davis R. Dewey, *Financial History of the United States*, 12th ed., New York, 1934. Two biographical studies which treat figures important in financial and industrial development are Allan Nevins, *John D. Rockefeller: The Heroic Age of American Business*, New York, 1940, 2 vols.; and W. J. Lane, *Commodore Vanderbilt: An Epic of the Steam Age*, New York, 1942.

### *Society and the Group*

Though poorly organized, a basic study is Arthur W. Calhoun, *A Social History of the American Family from Colonial Times to the Present*, Cleveland, 1917-1919, 3 vols.—reprinted in one volume, New York, 1945. Robert C. Angell, *The Integration of American Society: A Study of Groups and*

*Institutions*, New York, 1941, is an analysis of American society in terms of functional groups and their relationship. Dixon Wecter's *The Saga of American Society. A Record of Social Aspirations, 1607-1937*, New York, 1937, is national in scope and supplies useful data for the literature of manners, with bibliographical essays, pp. 485-493. Wecter discusses the rise and decline of American reputations in *The Hero in America: A Chronicle of Hero-Worship*, New York, 1941. Lillian Symes and Travers Clement, in *Rebel America: The Story of Social Revolt in the United States*, New York, 1934, trace the story from Robert Owen and David Dale to date of publication. A general appraisal of nativism is John M. Mecklin, *The Ku Klux Klan: A Study of the American Mind*, New York, 1924. See also T. V. Smith, *The American Philosophy of Equality*, Chicago, 1927. A classic study of the Negro is Gunnar Myrdal, *An American Dilemma: The Negro Problem and Modern Democracy*, New York, 1944.

Two studies in *A History of American Life* edited by Schlesinger and Fox (*ante*, p. 173) which supply useful reference material are Harold U. Faulkner, *The Quest for Social Justice, 1898-1914*, New York, 1931, and Preston W. Slosson, *The Great Crusade and After, 1914-1928*, New York, 1930. Valuable as source material is Mark Sullivan's six-volume study of *Our Times: The United States, 1900-1925*, New York, 1926-1935. Largely devoted to the period 1900-1915 is Louis Filler, *Crusaders for American Liberalism*, New York, 1939—which supplies a link between American literature and American social history. Frederick Lewis Allen's *Only Yesterday: An Informal History of the Nineteen-Twenties*, New York, 1933, is continued in his *Since Yesterday: The Nineteen-Thirties in America*, New York, 1940. Robert S. Lynd and Helen M. Lynd analyzed a typical Midwestern community in terms of its function in *Middletown: A Study in Contemporary American Culture*, New York, 1929. Using the same "interview" technique, they restudied "Middletown" eight years later in *Middletown in Transition: A Study in Cultural Conflicts*, New York, 1937. Primary material is available in *These Are Our Lives: As Told by the People and Written by Members of the Federal Writers' Project . . .*, Chapel Hill, N.C., 1939—confined largely to North Carolina, Tennessee, and Georgia.

Special studies include Gustavus Myers, *History of Bigotry in the United States*, New York, 1943—largely since the Civil War, with emphasis on anti-Semitism; Foster Rhea Dulles, *America Learns to Play: A History of Popular Recreation, 1607-1940*, New York, 1940, emphasizing sports, with notes on theaters and movies, and a bibl., pp. 375-390; and Arthur M. Schlesinger, *Learning How to Behave*, New York, 1946, a study of etiquette books from Cotton Mather to Emily Post. See also John A. Krout, *Annals of American Sport*, New Haven, 1929, with illustrations and bibl., pp. 338-347.

### Philosophy

For contributions by and about William James, George Santayana, and John Dewey, see the individual bibliographies herein.

Two other leading twentieth century philosophers are William Ernest Hocking (b. 1873) and Alfred North Whitehead (1861-1947). Hocking's representative works include *The Meaning of God in Human Experience* (1912), *The Lasting Elements of Individualism* (1937), *Thoughts on Death and Life* (1937), and *Science and the Idea of God* (1944). Whitehead came to the United States in 1924. His later works include *Science and the Modern World* (1925), *Process and Reality* (1929—a major contribution), *Adventures of Ideas* (1933), and *Nature and Life* (1934).

Realists in philosophy may be represented by Walter B. Pitkin, William Pepperell Montague, and Ralph Barton Perry, who collaborated in *The New Realism: Cooperative Studies in Philosophy* (1912). Arthur O. Lovejoy and others collaborated on *Essays in Critical Realism: A Co-operative Study of the Problem of Knowledge* (1920). Lovejoy's *The Revolt Against Dualism* . . . appeared in 1930. A study of values written by a layman is Walter Lippmann's *A Preface to Morals* (1929).

Representative collections include George P. Adams and William Pepperell Montague, eds., *Contemporary American Philosophy: Personal Statements*, New York, 1930, 2 vols.—professions of faith by 34 "older" philosophers; Clifford Barrett, ed., *Contemporary Idealism in America*, New York, 1932—defenses of idealism; Horace M. Kallen and Sidney Hook, eds., *American Philosophy Today and Tomorrow*, New York, 1935—professions of faith by 25 "younger" philosophers; and Paul R. Anderson and Max H. Fisch, eds., *Philosophy in America from the Puritans to James*, New York, 1939—representative selections with brief introductory essays and bibl., pp. 543-562.

A source book is Herbert Schneider, *A History of American Philosophy*, New York, 1946, a survey from early times to the present. A standard general history of schools of American philosophy is Isaac Woodbridge Riley, *American Thought from Puritanism to Pragmatism*, rev. ed., New York, 1925. Other authoritative studies are Ralph B. Perry, *Philosophy of the Recent Past: An Outline of European and American Philosophy Since 1860*, New York, 1926; A. K. Rogers, *English and American Philosophy Since 1800*, New York, 1922; and Jay W. Fay, *American Psychology Before William James*, New Brunswick, N.J., 1939. T. V. Smith's *The Philosophic Way of Life in America*, rev. ed., New York, 1942, deals principally with the past fifty years.

Stow S. Person's *Free Religion: An American Faith*, New Haven, 1947, is a study of the evolution and influence of free religious attitudes.

*Religion*

A leading contemporary philosopher of religion is Reinhold Niebuhr (b. 1892), whose representative works include *Beyond Tragedy* (1937), *Christianity and Power Politics* (1940), *The Nature and Destiny of Man* (2 vols., 1941–1943), and *The Children of Light and the Children of Darkness . . .* (1944). Other religious leaders, together with a representative volume of their writings, include Rufus M. Jones (b. 1863), *New Studies in Mystical Religion* (1927), Harry Emerson Fosdick (b. 1878), *Christianity and Progress* (1922), and Edgar Sheffield Brightman (b. 1884), *A Philosophy of Religion* (1940).

## General Studies

Authoritative surveys for the intelligent layman are Willard L. Sperry, *Religion in America*, New York, 1946, and William W. Sweet, *The Story of Religion in America*, rev. ed., New York, 1939, with bibl., pp. 599–624. An interpretive, non-sectarian history is Thomas C. Hall, *The Religious Background of American Culture*, Boston, 1930. Useful for the non-English-speaking groups' contribution to the growth of religious freedom and for a study of the separation of church and state is Evarts B. Greene, *Religion and the State: The Making and Testing of an American Tradition*, New York, 1941. Henry N. Wieman and Bernard E. Meland discuss contemporary religious thought in *American Philosophies of Religion*, Chicago, 1936. Other authoritative accounts are Frank H. Foster, *The Modern Movement in American Theology: Sketches in the History of American Protestant Thought from the Civil War to the World War*, New York, 1939; Winfred E. Garrison, *The March of Faith: The Story of Religion in America Since 1865*, New York, 1933; Henry K. Rowe, *The History of Religion in the United States*, New York, 1924; Stewart G. Cole, *The History of Fundamentalism*, New York, 1931; and Arthur S. Hoyt, *The Pulpit and American Life*, New York, 1921. An early objective account of the activities of all sects is Leonard W. Bacon, *A History of American Christianity*, New York, 1897.

## New England

The standard account dealing with New England still remains Frank H. Foster, *A Genetic History of the New England Theology*, Chicago, 1907. See also *The Religious History of New England*, Cambridge, 1917—the King's Chapel Lectures on seven denominations by John W. Platner, William W. Fenn, Rufus M. Jones, and others; Joseph Haroutunian, *Piety Versus Moralism: The Passing of the New England Theology*, New York, 1932; and

Daniel D. Williams, *The Andover Liberals: A Study in American Theology*, New York, 1941.

### Denominations

Still authoritative for Congregationalism is Henry M. Dexter, *The Congregationalism of the Last Three Hundred Years, as Seen in Its Literature*, New York, 1880—with a very extensive bibliography. The standard short history is Williston Walker, *A History of the Congregational Churches in the United States*, New York, 1894, supplemented by Gaius G. Atkins and Frederick L. Fagley, *History of American Congregationalism*, Boston, 1942.

The standard source book for the Episcopal Church is William S. Perry, *The History of the American Episcopal Church: 1587-1883*, Boston, 1885, 2 vols.

Unitarianism has most recently been studied in Earl M. Wilbur, *A History of Unitarianism: Socinianism and Its Antecedents*, Cambridge, 1945. The account supplements the earlier history by George W. Cooke, *Unitarianism in America: A History of Its Origin and Development*, Boston, 1902.

For a history of the Quakers there is Rufus M. Jones, *The Faith and Practice of the Quakers*, New York, 1927.

The extensive history of Catholicism to 1866 is John G. Shea, *History of the Catholic Church in the United States*, New York, 1886-1892, 4 vols. Two brief popular surveys are George N. Shuster, *The Catholic Spirit in America*, New York, 1927, and Theodore Maynard, *The Story of American Catholicism*, New York, 1943. See also G. J. Garraghan, *The Jesuits of the Middle United States*, New York, 1938, 3 vols.

Other standard denominational histories are H. E. Jones, *A History of the Evangelical Lutheran Church in the United States*, New York, 1893; J. H. Dubbs, *History of the Reformed Church*, New York, 1895; and C. Henry Smith, *The Story of the Mennonites*, Berne, Ind., 1941. An objective and detailed life of the founder of Christian Science is that by Ernest S. Bates and J. V. Dittmore, *Mary Baker Eddy*, New York, 1932. A study of the Mormons is Nels Anderson, *Desert Saints: The Mormon Frontier in Utah*, Chicago, 1942.

Two analyses of denominations in the class structure are H[elmut] Richard Niebuhr, *The Social Sources of Denominationalism*, New York, 1929; and Elmer T. Clark, *The Small Sects in America*, Nashville, Tenn., 1938, with bibl., pp. 289-306.

A recent analysis of revivalism is William W. Sweet, *Revivalism in America: Its Origin, Growth and Decline*, New York, 1944, with bibl.,

pp. 183-188. An earlier account is Frank G. Beardsley, *A History of American Revivals*, New York, 1912.

### *Education*

The writings of Woodrow Wilson on education are significant. On Wilson, see the individual bibliography herein.

Educators who have expressed their thoughts concerning a liberal training in the modern world include Robert Maynard Hutchins (b. 1899), *The Higher Learning in America* (1936); Alexander Meiklejohn (b. 1872), *Education Between Two Worlds* (1942); and Mark Van Doren (b. 1894), *Liberal Education* (1943).

An authoritative work which deals with the history of educational thought as well as with institutions is Charles F. Thwing, *A History of Higher Education in America*, New York, 1906; supplemented by his *A History of Education in the United States Since the Civil War*, Boston, 1910. A detailed objective review is Ellwood P. Cubberley, *Public Education in the United States: A Study and Interpretation of American Educational History*, rev. and enl., Boston, 1934, with bibl. accompanying each chapter. Other standard accounts are Edgar W. Knight, *Education in the United States*, rev. ed., Boston, 1941; Paul Monroe, *Founding of the American Public School System . . .*, New York, 1940; Elmer E. Brown, *The Making of Our Middle Schools: An Account of the Development of Secondary Education in the United States*, New York, 1903, with bibl., pp. 481-518; and Thomas Woody, *A History of Women's Education in the United States*, New York, 1929, 2 vols.—based on exhaustive research.

For over-all figures of school and college attendance during the century, see the *Statistical Abstract of the United States*, issued annually by the U.S. Department of Commerce.

Valuable surveys on teachers and teaching in the United States are Edwin E. Slosson, *The American Spirit in Education: A Chronicle of Great Teachers*, New Haven, 1921; Merle Curti, *The Social Ideas of American Educators*, New York, 1935; and Howard K. Beale, *A History of Freedom of Teaching in American Schools*, New York, 1941, with bibl., pp. 291-298.

Standard short histories of colleges are Samuel E. Morison, *Three Centuries of Harvard, 1636-1936*, Cambridge, 1936; Edward P. Cheyney, *History of the University of Pennsylvania, 1740-1940*, Philadelphia, 1940; Arthur C. Cole, *A Hundred Years of Mount Holyoke College: The Evolution of an Educational Ideal*, New Haven, 1940—with material on the crusade to make higher education available to women; and Thomas J. Wertenbaker, *Princeton, 1746-1896*, Princeton, 1946. Horace Coon, *Columbia, Colossus on the*

Hudson, New York, 1947, is the first in a projected American College and University Series.

Especially useful for the light it throws on the development of higher education in the United States is George H. Palmer, *The Autobiography of a Philosopher*, Boston, 1930.

Studies dealing principally with subject matter include Charles H. Handschin, *The Teaching of Modern Languages in the United States*, Washington, 1913; Benjamin Rand, "Philosophical Instruction in Harvard University from 1636 to 1906," *Harvard Graduates' Mag.*, XXXVII (1928), 29-47, 188-200, 296-311; G. Stanley Hall, "On the History of American College Text-Books and Teaching in Logic, Ethics, Psychology, and Allied Subjects," *Proc. Amer. Antiq. Soc.*, n.s. IX (1894), 137-174; and Bessie L. Pierce, *Civic Attitudes in American School Textbooks*, Chicago, 1930. Still useful is Florian Cajori, *The Teaching and History of Mathematics in the United States*, Washington, 1890. Other special studies are Robert Freeman Butts, *The College Charts Its Course: Historical Conceptions and Current Proposals*, New York, 1939—treating of the conflict between classical and utilitarian educational concepts, with bibl., pp. 427-442; and Horace M. Bond, *The Education of the Negro in the American Social Order*, New York, 1934, with bibl., pp. 465-481.

### Science

A general survey of scientific development during the nineteenth century, with chapters by specialists, is Edward S. Dana, ed., *A Century of Science in America . . . 1818-1918*, New Haven, 1918. The standard descriptive geography is Isaiah Bowman, *Forest Physiography: Physiography of the United States and Principles of Soil in Relation to Forestry*, New York, 1911. Other standard surveys are Edgar F. Smith, *Chemistry in America: Chapters from the History of the Science in the United States*, New York, 1914; George P. Merrill, *The First One Hundred Years of American Geology*, New Haven, 1924; Francis R. Packard, *History of Medicine in the United States*, New York, 1931, 2 vols.; Henry B. Shafer, *The American Medical Profession, 1733 to 1850*, New York, 1936; Richard H. Shryock, *The Development of Modern Medicine: An Interpretation of the Social and Scientific Factors Involved*, Philadelphia, 1936; David E. Smith and Jekuthiel Ginsburg, *A History of Mathematics in America Before 1900*, Chicago, 1934; and William M. and Mabel S. C. Smallwood, *Natural History and the American Mind*, New York, 1941—dealing principally with the period before 1850. See also Ralph S. Bates, *Scientific Societies in the United States*, New York, 1945.

*Historical, Scientific, and Literary Scholarship*

In addition to the many substantial studies in the history of ideas noted elsewhere throughout this essay, significant contributions to American scholarship have also been made during the twentieth century by Edward Channing (1856-1931), *History of the United States* (6 vols., 1905-1925); Charles McLean Andrews (1863-1943), *The Colonial Period of American History* (4 vols., 1934-1938); and F. S. C. Northrop (b. 1893), *The Meeting of East and West: An Inquiry Concerning World Understanding* (1946).

Influential during the twenties were James Harvey Robinson (1863-1936), *The Mind in the Making . . .* (1921); and John Herman Randall (b. 1899), *The Making of the Modern Mind . . .* (1926).

Significant archaeological contributions are James Henry Breasted (1865-1935), *A History of Egypt* (1905); Philip Ainsworth Means (b. 1892), *Ancient Civilizations of the Andes* (1931); George C. Vaillant (b. 1901), *Aztecs of Mexico: Origin, Rise and Fall of the Aztec Nation* (1941); and Sylvanus Griswold Morley (b. 1878), *The Ancient Maya* (1946). Frederick Webb Hodge (b. 1864) made important contributions to the anthropology of the Southwest, edited the *American Anthropologist* (1899-1910, 1912-1914), and headed the Bureau of Ethnology (1910-1918).

Literary scholarship in fields only incidentally allied to America is notably represented in such works as the exhaustive analysis of Samuel Taylor Coleridge's creative imagination by John Livingston Lowes (1867-1945), *The Road to Xanadu* (1927); and Arthur O. Lovejoy (b. 1873), *The Great Chain of Being: A Study of the History of an Idea* (1936).

Three of the distinguished biographies written during the twentieth century are Albert J. Beveridge (1862-1927), *The Life of John Marshall* (4 vols., 1916-1919); Carl Sandburg (b. 1878), *Abraham Lincoln . . .* (6 vols., 1926-1939); and Ralph Barton Perry (b. 1876), *The Thought and Character of William James* (1935).

**THE ARTS:***General Studies*

There are few competent studies of the development of the arts in the United States. A survey of American art from colonial times through the first quarter of the twentieth century is Eugen Neuhaus, *The History and Ideals of American Art*, Stanford University, Calif., 1931. It is supplemented by Frederick P. Keppel and Robert L. Duffus, *The Arts in American Life*, New York, 1933. Useful as a pictorial history of painting, sculpture, graphic arts, and music is Frank J. Mather, Charles R. Morey, and W. J. Henderson,



*The American Spirit in Art*, New Haven, 1927. Among the studies of Lewis Mumford which are primarily concerned with various arts allied to literature are *Sticks and Stones* . . . (1924)—an interpretation of all American civilization in terms of its architecture; *American Taste* (1929); and *The Brown Decades* . . . (1931)—a study of America's development in architecture, painting, engineering, and landscape design from the close of the Civil War to the end of the nineteenth century. Standard general studies include Theodore M. Greene, *The Arts and the Art of Criticism*, Princeton, N.J., 1940—on the interrelationship of the arts; and Katherine E. Gilbert and Helmut Kuhn, *A History of Aesthetics*, New York, 1939—a study of the general field.

### Music

A standard general survey, which supersedes earlier historical studies, is John T. Howard, *Our American Music: Three Hundred Years of It*, New York, 2nd ed., rev. and enl., 1939—well indexed, with bibl., pp. 674-700. Howard and Mendel's *Our Contemporary Composers: American Music in the Twentieth Century*, New York, 1941, continues the history and covers the decade 1930-1940. A study of American opera singers is Oscar Thompson, *The American Singer: A Hundred Years of Success in Opera*, New York, 1937. Nicolas Slonimsky's *Music Since 1900*, New York, 1938, is indexed and is useful for reference. Music of old-time fiddlers is featured in Ira W. Ford, *Traditional Music of America*, New York, 1940. William T. Upton's *Art-Song in America*, Boston, 1930, is continued by *A Supplement to Art-Song in America, 1930-1938*, Philadelphia, 1938. For studies of American hymns and hymn writing, see the section on them, *post*, p. 230.

Personal reminiscences of tin-pan alley, illustrated and indexed, with useful material on the era and subject, are Edward B. Marks, *They All Sang: From Tony Pastor to Rudy Vallée*, New York, 1935. Of special interest is Christine M. Ayars, *Contributions to the Art of Music in America by the Music Industries of Boston, 1640-1936*, New York, 1936. See also Maude Cuney-Hare, *Negro Musicians and Their Music*, Washington, 1936—a historical study, with bibl., pp. 419-423.

Henry C. Lahee's *Annals of Music in America: A Chronological Record of Significant Musical Events, from 1640 to the Present Day* . . . , Boston, 1922, includes a bibliography and is useful for reference.

### Painting and Sculpture

The best study of painting is Alan Burroughs, *Limners and Likenesses: Three Centuries of American Painting*, Cambridge, 1936. It is well illustrated

and includes a bibliography, pp. 223-226. A general survey is Charles H. Caffin, *The Story of American Painting: The Evolution of Painting in America*, Garden City, N.Y., 1937. Also illustrated is Samuel Isham, *The History of American Painting*, new ed., New York, 1927. William Dunlap, who helped found the National Academy of Design (1826), wrote *A History of the Rise and Progress of the Arts of Design in the United States*, New York, 1834, 2 vols. (repr. Boston, 1918, 3 vols.)—an indispensable authority for the early period. An excellent catalog of a loan exhibition of paintings, tracing the history of the United States by way of the pictures produced by American artists, is the Metropolitan Museum's *Life in America*, New York, 1939. James T. Flexner's *America's Old Masters First Artists of the New World*, New York, 1939, deals principally with Benjamin West, John Singleton Copley, Charles W. Peale, and Gilbert Stuart, and includes a bibliography. Of service especially to biographers seeking illustrations is *American Portraits: 1620-1825, Found in Massachusetts*, Boston, 1939, 2 vols., compiled by the Historical Records Survey of the WPA; it describes and locates the items mentioned.

Further general studies include Suzanne La Follette, *Art in America from Colonial Times to the Present Day*, New York, 1929; and Oskar F. L. Hagen, *The Birth of the American Tradition in Art*, New York, 1940.

Among special studies are Lloyd Goodrich, *Thomas Eakins. His Life and Work*, New York, 1933; *idem*, *Winslow Homer*, New York, 1945; Albert W. Christ-Janer, *George Caleb Bingham of Missouri: The Story of an Artist*, New York, 1940; and Jean Lipman, *American Primitive Painting*, New York, 1942.

Useful data appear in such illustrated catalogs for exhibitions of the Museum of Modern Art as *New Horizons in American Art* (1936), *Indian Art of the United States* (1941), *Americans, 1942* (1942), *Romantic Painting in America* (1943). The American Artists Series monographs issued by the Whitney Museum of American Art are important.

Though critically uneven, Lorado Taft's *The History of American Sculpture*, new ed., New York, 1930, is one of the few general histories of the subject, written by a well known sculptor. Essays by eighteen younger American artists, discussing their approach to art, form *Painters and Sculptors of Modern America*, New York, 1942, with an introduction by Monroe Wheeler. Useful for its many color plates is Peyton Boswell, Jr., *Modern American Painting*, New York, 1939. Holger Cahill and Alfred H. Barr edited *Art in America*, New York, 1935—a well illustrated but not very detailed survey of the arts of design. See also Wilhelm Reinhold Valentiner, *Origins of Modern Sculpture*, New York, 1946.

*Architecture*

A brief critical survey is Fiske Kimball, *American Architecture*, New York, 1928. A descriptive history is Thomas E. Tallmadge, *The Story of Architecture in America*, rev. ed., New York, 1936. For the modern period, see Frank Lloyd Wright, *Modern Architecture . . .*, Princeton, 1931; and Henry R. Hitchcock, *In the Nature of Materials: 1887-1941, The Buildings of Frank Lloyd Wright*, New York, 1942—an analysis of the buildings of one of America's architects who has had great influence abroad. Talbot F. Hamlin's *The American Spirit in Architecture*, New Haven, 1926, is a pictorial history. More recently Hamlin has published *Greek Revival Architecture in America*, New York, 1944. The studies of Lewis Mumford, *Sticks and Stones* (1924) and *The South in Architecture* (1941), are suggestive.

Louis Henri Sullivan (1856-1924) was a pioneer in functional architecture. His *The Autobiography of an Idea* (1924), though rhapsodic, is indicative of trends in American architecture. See Hugh Morrison, *Louis Sullivan. Prophet of Modern Architecture*, New York, 1935.

On the work of Henry Hobson Richardson (1838-1886), one of the great nineteenth century American architects, see Henry Russell Hitchcock, Jr., *The Architecture of H. H. Richardson and His Times*, New York, 1936.

For the colonial period, see Fiske Kimball, *Domestic Architecture of the American Colonies and of the Early Republic*, New York, 1922; Joseph Jackson, *American Colonial Architecture: Its Origin and Development*, Philadelphia, 1924; and Harold D. Eberlein, *The Architecture of Colonial America*, Boston, 1915.

*Motion Pictures and the Radio*

Movies were introduced in the United States by Thomas A. Edison in 1896. The first story-film was Edwin S. Porter's *The Great Train Robbery* (1903). The first film of large scope and artistic excellence was D. W. Griffith's *The Birth of a Nation* (1915). The industry was revolutionized during the years 1927-1929 by the introduction of a synchronized sound track for spoken dialogue.

The effect of movies on the American public and of the public on the movies is studied in Margaret F. Thorp, *America at the Movies*, New Haven, 1939. A history of the subject is Lewis Jacobs, *The Rise of the American Film: A Critical History*, New York, 1939, with bibl., pp. 541-564. For an earlier analysis, see Paul Rotha, *The Film till Now: A Survey of the Cinema*, London, 1930.

The Writers' Program, New York City, began issuing *The Film Index: A Bibliography*. Volume I (1940) is devoted to "The Film as Art."

There is no competent history of the development of the radio as an art form.

### *Printing*

Among printers, the work of Frederic W. Goudy (1865-1947) is especially important. At his Village Press he developed notable type faces and designs for texts. His writings include *The Alphabet* (1918), and *Elements of Lettering* (1921).

The first of four projected volumes on the history of printing, intended to supersede Isaiah Thomas's *History of Printing in America* (2 vols., 1810), is Douglas C. McMurtrie, *A History of Printing in the United States: The Story of the Introduction of the Press and of Its History and Influence During the Pioneer Period in Each State of the Union*, New York, 1936. Only one volume was published. A useful compilation of selected facts is John C. Oswald, *Printing in the Americas*, New York, 1937.

See also the section, Guide to Resources in American Literary and Cultural Studies: Registries of Book Publication.

### *Graphic Arts and Crafts*

Frank Weitenkampf, *American Graphic Art*, new ed., New York, 1924, includes a bibl., pp. 291-298.

Scott G. Williamson, in *The American Craftsman*, New York, 1940, gives attention to glass, pottery, silver, ironwork, and welding. The volume includes useful illustrations and a bibl., pp. 219-232. For the colonial period, there is George F. Dow, *The Arts and Crafts in New England, 1704-1775*, Topsfield, Mass., 1927.

## THE AMERICAN LANGUAGE

### HISTORICAL SCHOLARSHIP

The Philological Society (*fl.* 1788-1789), a New York organization of which Noah Webster and William Dunlap were members, devoted itself informally to the promotion of an American language. The first formal study of American speech was undertaken by the linguistic scientist John Pickering in *A Vocabulary or Collection of Words and Phrases Which Have Been Supposed to Be Peculiar to the United States of America, to Which Is Prefixed an Essay on the Present State of the English Language in the United States*, Boston, 1816. In the mid-nineteenth century John R. Bartlett brought out his *Dictionary of Americanisms: A Glossary of Words and Phrases Usually Regarded as Peculiar to the United States*, New York, 1848, an important defense of American speech, prefaced by an acute discussion of the sources of Americanisms. An early and still valuable defense entitled "The English Language in America," by the American scholar Charles A. Bristed, is included in *Cambridge Essays: 1855*, London, 1855. During the winter of 1858-1859 George Perkins Marsh advocated a national independence of speech in lectures at Columbia College, published as *Lectures on the English Language*, New York, 1860 (4th ed., 1872). The study first to classify material was Maximilien Schele de Vere's *Americanisms: The English of the New World*, New York, 1872. Interest in the subject of a national language led Elias Molee to write a *Plea for an American Language; or, Germanic-English*, Chicago, 1888; and the consciousness of native forms is set forth in the compilation of John Stephen Farmer, *Americanisms—Old and New*, London, 1889.

An interesting account of British attacks upon neologisms coined by American statesmen and publicists during the early national period is given by William B. Cairns in *British Criticisms of American Writings, 1783-1815*, Madison, Wis., 1918. Such coinages were defended by Edward Everett (see Allen W. Read, "Edward Everett's Attitude Towards American English," *New Eng. Quar.* XII [1939], 112-129). The existence of a national language has been denied or deprecated until very recently. Richard Grant White attacked Bartlett's *American Glossary* (4th ed., 1877) in a series of eight

extended essays in the *Atlantic Monthly*, XLI (1878), 495-502, 656-664; XLII (1878), 97-106, 342-348, 619-631; and XLIII (1879), 88-98, 379-392, 656-666. Similar views are expressed in *Americanisms and Briticisms*, New York, 1892, by Brander Matthews, and in *Academy Papers: Addresses on Language Problems . . .*, New York, 1925, delivered before the American Academy of Arts and Letters by William C. Brownell, Brander Matthews, Henry van Dyke, and others. An account of forerunners of the Academy is Allen W. Read, "American Projects for an Academy to Regulate Speech," *PMLA*, LI (1936), 1141-1179.

More recent historical studies are Gilbert M. Tucker, *American English*, New York, 1921—marred by some careless errors; George P. Krapp, *The English Language in America*, New York, 1925, 2 vols.—eminently sound, though with emphasis on pronunciation rather than vocabulary; Fred Newton Scott, *The Standard of American Speech*, Boston, 1926; George H. McKnight, *Modern English in the Making*, New York, 1928—an excellent survey; and M(itford) M. Mathews, *The Beginnings of American English: Essays and Comments*, Chicago, 1931—a useful collection of essays by Americans written during the first fifty years of the national period, with one chapter (chap. xi) devoted to Cooper.

The most recent studies are George E. Shankle, *American Nicknames: Their Origin and Significance*, New York, 1937; Sir William A. Craigie, *The Growth of American English . . .*, Oxford, 1940; and H(enry) L. Mencken, *The American Language: An Inquiry into the Development of English in the United States*, New York, 4th ed., 1936, corrected, enlarged, and rewritten from the 1st ed. of 1919, with its *Supplement One* (1945)—authoritative and illuminating.

#### SOURCE MATERIAL

A distinguished organization, founded to gather and publish material dealing with a national language, is the American Dialect Society, established by Francis James Child in 1889. The Society projected an American Dialect Dictionary in 1896. For the published results of the project, see Richard H. Thornton, *post*, p. 189. The first volume of their *Dialect Notes*, which have been issued from time to time, appeared in 1904, and the four volumes so far published are invaluable sources of material gathered by trained scholars. The first of their *Publications* was issued in 1944.

*American Speech*, a journal founded by Kemp Malone, Arthur G. Kennedy, and Louise Pound in 1925, is now issued bimonthly with a current bibliography in each issue. *Language: Journal of the Linguistic Society of America* (1925-current) is devoted to reportage of research in all aspects of scientific linguistics.

Other important articles and notes on American linguistics will be found in *S.P.E. Tracts*, published by the Society for Pure English: Nos. 1-61, Oxford, 1919-1943, 10 vols., with an Index (1934) covering Nos. 1-19. The student should also consult the issues of *Journal of American Folk-Lore*, 1888-current.

#### GLOSSARIES AND DICTIONARIES

Noah Webster published *An American Dictionary of the English Language* . . . , New York, 1828, and though he devoted relatively little attention to Americanisms as such, he assembled much material on pronunciation. The definitive biography is Harry R. Warfel, *Noah Webster: Schoolmaster to America*, New York, 1936.

Strongly opposed to Webster's innovations was Joseph Emerson Worcester (1784-1865), whose *Comprehensive Pronouncing and Explanatory Dictionary of the English Language* (1830) uncompromisingly held to orthodox British examples of spelling and pronunciation. Webster's charges of plagiarism led to the long "War of Dictionaries." Worcester's conservatism prevailed at Harvard College until mid-century, but no important revision of his dictionary appeared after 1860.

John R. Bartlett's *Dictionary of Americanisms* . . . , New York, 1848, went through four editions by 1877, and was reprinted as late as 1896. Other early glossaries are Alfred L. Elwyn, *Glossary of Supposed Americanisms*, New York, 1859; Charles L. Norton, *Political Americanisms: A Glossary of Terms and Phrases Current at Different Periods in American Politics*, New York, 1890; and Sylva Clapin, *A New Dictionary of Americanisms: Being a Glossary of Words Supposed to Be Peculiar to the United States and the Dominion of Canada*, New York, 1902.

The first of many philological works on Americanisms to have scientific value is the compilation of Richard H. Thornton, *An American Glossary: Being an Attempt to Illustrate Certain Americanisms upon Historical Principles*. Vols. I and II were published, London, 1912; Vol. III, ed. by Percy W. Long, was published in *Dialect Notes*, VI (1931-1939), pts. iii-xviii.

*A Dictionary of American English on Historical Principles*, compiled and ed. by Sir William Craigie and James R. Hurlbert, Chicago, 1938-1944, with a large staff of collaborating specialists, is the standard work.

Other recent compilations of use in special fields are H(erbert) W. Horwill, *An Anglo-American Interpreter: A Vocabulary and Phrase Book*, Oxford, 1939; Lester V. Berrey and Melvin Van den Bark, *The American Thesaurus of Slang: A Complete Reference Book of Colloquial Speech*, New York, 1942 \*; John S. Kenyon and Thomas A. Knott, *A Pronouncing Dic-*

\* Revised edition, 1947.

*tionary of American English*, Springfield, Mass., 1944; and Harold Wentworth, *American Dialect Dictionary*, New York, 1944.

An excellent linguistic study of Spanish loan-words is Harold W. Bentley, *A Dictionary of Spanish Terms in English, with Special Reference to the American Southwest*, New York, 1932, with bibl., pp. 241-243.

Histories of the subject are by Stewart A. Steger, *American Dictionaries . . .*, Baltimore, 1913, with bibliog., pp. 121-125; and M(itford) M. Mathews, *A Survey of English Dictionaries*, New York, 1933, in which the chapter on the nineteenth century is primarily concerned with American dictionaries.

#### USAGE

The first American textbook of English for use in colleges was William C. Fowler, *The English Language in Its Elements and Forms*, New York, 1850; but no scientific analysis, drawing inductively upon Americanisms, was made until George O. Curme published his *Syntax*, Boston, 1931, and his *Parts of Speech and Accidence*, Boston, 1935. W(illiam) Cabell Greet, *Usage and Abuse. A Guide to Good English*, New York, 1942, is an excellent study. H(erbert) W. Horwill's *A Dictionary of Modern American Usage*, Oxford, 1935, is not authoritative.

A careful study of the contents of grammar texts appears in Robert C. Pooley, *Grammar and Usage in Textbooks on English*, Madison, Wis., 1933; and Rollo L. Lyman issued *English Grammar in American Schools Before 1850*, Washington, 1922 (*Bul. Bureau of Education*, No. 12, Dept. Interior).

The standard style book is that issued by the University of Chicago Press, *A Manual of Style*, 10th rev. ed., 1937 (first published in 1906).

#### PRONUNCIATION

One of the first scientific studies is Robert J. Menner, "The Pronunciation of English in America," *Atlantic Mo.*, CXV (1915), 360-366. Later and more extended studies are George P. Krapp, *The Pronunciation of Standard English in America*, New York, 1919; Joshua H. Neumann, *American Pronunciation According to Noah Webster (1783) . . .*, New York, 1924; John S. Kenyon, *American Pronunciation: A Textbook of Phonetics for Students of English*, Ann Arbor, Mich., 8th rev. ed., 1940; and W(illiam) Cabell Greet, *World Words: Recommended Pronunciation*, New York, 1944. Some of the national radio systems prepare manuals of pronunciation which are standard for broadcasting. See Jane D. Zimmerman, *Radio Pronunciations: A Study*



of *Two Hundred Educated Non-professional Radio Speakers*, New York, 1946.

#### REGIONAL SPEECH AND LOCALISMS

B. W. Green compiled a *Word-Book of Virginia Folk-Speech*, Richmond, Va., 1899. There is a good index to scattered passages relating to American speech as noted by early travelers in Jane L. Mesick, *The English Traveller in America, 1785-1835*, New York, 1922, pp. 240-245. Other useful compilations are Anders Orbeck, *Early New England Pronunciation as Reflected in Some Seventeenth Century Town Records of Eastern Massachusetts*, Ann Arbor, Mich., 1927; Charles C. Fries, *American English Grammar: The Grammatical Structure of Present-Day American English, with Especial Reference to Social Differences or Class Dialects*, New York, 1940; Harold Wentworth, *American Dialect Dictionary*, New York, 1944. A brief checklist is C. Alphonso Smith, "Dialect in America," *Camb. Hist. Amer. Lit.*, II (1918), 615—useful to date of publication. See also Kenneth L. Pike, *The Intonation of American English*, Ann Arbor, Mich., 1945. Lewis H. and Marguerite Herman have prepared a *Manual of American Dialects*, New York, 1947.

#### LINGUISTIC GEOGRAPHY

Hans Kurath and others have issued a *Linguistic Atlas of New England*, Providence, 1939 (with bibliographies, pp. 55-61, 105-121), together with a *Handbook of the Linguistic Geography of New England*, Providence, 1939.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

The "Bibliography" of American English in each issue of *American Speech* is an invaluable guide to the articles, pamphlets, and books in the field of speech and linguistics. The listing begins with Volume XIII (1938), and concurrently *PMLA* ceased listing language items in its annual "American Bibliography" (March Supplement). Previous to 1922, the standard listing is that of Arthur G. Kennedy, *A Bibliography of Writings on the English Language . . .*, Cambridge, 1927, which covers the American field on pp. 336-416. Other bibliographical listings will be found in the issues of *Dialect Notes*. There is a checklist (to 1921) by Harry M. Ayres, "The English Language in America," *Camb. Hist. Amer. Lit.*, IV (1921), 810-813; and an annotated checklist (repr. from *Bul. N.Y. Public Library*, 1936-1938) in William J. Burke, *The Literature of Slang*, New York, 1939.

## FOLK LITERATURE

### SONGS AND BALLADS

Folklore collections in the United States properly began with the first issue of the *Journal of American Folk-Lore* (1888). Publications by dozens of regional and state folklore societies are augmented by hundreds of folk-song volumes, multitudes of newspaper and magazine articles, and most recently by the thousands of recordings deposited in the Archive of American Folk Song of the Library of Congress. The material has multiplied vastly during the past twenty years alone, and the listings which follow are highly selective.

#### GENERAL STUDIES AND COLLECTIONS

With the publication of John A. Lomax, *Cowboy Songs and Other Frontier Ballads*, New York, 1910, the serious and widespread study of folk literature in America had its beginning. The volume, issued with a foreword by Theodore Roosevelt and an introduction by Barrett Wendell, made the claim that the origins and folklore traits of ballads in this country were comparable to those of traditional English ballads. The claim was not substantiated by the work of Louise Pound, who believed the cowboy material to be largely adaptations. Her *American Ballads and Songs*, New York, 1922, is a collection representative of the various song-types, and of their regions, with authoritative critical comment. Carl Sandburg's collection, *The American Songbag*, New York, 1927, presents appealing selections, with sensitive critical commentaries. The product of long field experience is John A. and Alan Lomax, *American Ballads and Folk Songs*, New York, 1934. It has been supplemented by the same authors' *Our Singing Country: A Second Volume of American Ballads and Folk Songs*, New York, 1941, with bibl., pp. 405-410. Other recent general collections are George P. Jackson, *Spiritual Folk-Songs of Early America: Two Hundred and Fifty Tunes and Texts with an Introduction and Notes*, New York, 1937; Carl L. Carmer, *America Sings: Stories and Songs of Our Country's Growing*, New York, 1942; Philip D. Jordan and Lillian Kessler, *Songs of Yesterday: A Song Anthology of American*

*Life*, Garden City, N.Y., 1941—lively and informative; and Benjamin A. Botkin, *A Treasury of American Folklore: Stories, Ballads, and Traditions of the People*, New York, 1944—the most representative collection of American folklore to be found in one volume.

*Folk-Say: A Regional Miscellany*, Norman, Okla., 1929-1932, 4 vols., was edited by B. A. Botkin. The four volumes, published annually, contain significant folklore, many examples of the creative use of folk material, and essays by distinguished folklorists and writers.

The greatest single medium for the publication of American folklore is the *Journal of American Folk-Lore*, mentioned above. Of the many regional and state folklore societies that have been organized and are still active, a few have published extensively. Among them should be mentioned the Texas Folk-Lore Society, whose *Publications* have been issued since 1916. Three important additions to the periodical literature of American folklore are the *Southern Folklore Quarterly* (1937-current), *California Folklore Quarterly* (1942-current), and *New York Folklore Quarterly* (1945-current).

Useful appreciations of the folklore heritage in America are in Bernard De Voto's *Mark Twain's America*, Boston, 1932, and Van Wyck Brooks, *The World of Washington Irving*, New York, 1944. Knowledge and appreciation of folk elements in American drama appear in Arthur H. Quinn's *A History of the American Drama from the Beginning to the Civil War*, rev. ed., New York, 1943; and in his *A History of the American Drama from the Civil War to the Present Day*, rev. ed., New York, 1936. Similarly understanding are Fred L. Pattee's *The New American Literature, 1890-1930*, New York, 1930, and Vernon L. Parrington's *Main Currents in American Thought*, New York, 1927-1930—though Parrington is skeptical about the folklore authenticity of the Davy Crockett legend.

One of the most concise and authoritative studies of folk literature in America is Martha W. Beckwith, *Folklore in America: Its Scope and Method*, Poughkeepsie, N.Y., 1931. Other important contributions are William W. Newell, "On the Field and Work of a Journal of American Folk-Lore," *Jour. Amer. Folk-Lore*, I (1888), 3-7; Charles M. Skinner, *American Myths and Legends*, Philadelphia, 1903, 2 vols.—"processed" folklore, but valuable; Phillips Barry, "Native Balladry in America," *Jour. Amer. Folk-Lore*, XXII (1909), 365-373; *idem*, "The Transmission of Folk-Song," *ibid.*, XXVII (1914), 67-76; Louise Pound, "New World Analogues of the English and Scottish Popular Ballads," *Mid-West Quar.*, III (1916), 171-187—a denial of the theory of communal composition of cowboy songs; Reed Smith, "The Traditional Ballad in America, 1936," *Southern Folklore Quar.*, I (1937), 13-17; and Mary Austin, "American Folk," *Folk-Say*, 1930, pp. 287-290.

The fundamental reference work for study of the English traditional

ballad is the monumental collection edited by Francis James Child, *The English and Scottish Popular Ballads*, Boston, 1882-1898, 5 vols., with a few American texts. An inexpensive one-volume abridgment of Child's great collection is Helen Child Sargent and George Lyman Kittredge, eds., *English and Scottish Popular Ballads*, Boston, 1932. For general background see A. H. Krappe, *The Science of Folk-Lore*, London, 1930, and Gordon H. Gerould, *The Ballad of Tradition*, Oxford, 1932.

Further studies of folklore, particularly as they touch upon the folk tale, will be found in the section Folk Tales and Humor, *post*, p. 202.

#### SPECIFIC STUDIES AND COLLECTIONS:

##### *The North Atlantic Seaboard to Maryland*

The French folksongs of the Northeast are collected in Marius Barbeau and Edward Sapir, *Folk Songs of French Canada*, New Haven, 1925. A variety of good songs, with a lively discussion of their relation to the singers, is Fannie H. Eckstorm and Mary W. Smyth, *Minstrelsy of Maine: Folk-Songs and Ballads of the Woods and the Coast*, Boston, 1927. An excellent collection, devoted entirely to ballads of the Child type, is Phillips Barry, Fannie H. Eckstorm, and Mary W. Smyth, *British Ballads from Maine. The Development of Popular Songs, with Texts and Airs*, New Haven, 1929. Phillips Barry's *The Maine Woods Songster*, Cambridge, 1939, supplies the airs for all songs included. *Down-East Spirituals and Others*, New York, 1943, collected and edited by George P. Jackson, is a compilation from old New England and New York singing books with a discussion of their dissemination through the country. The long tradition of singing in Vermont is recorded in Helen H. Flanders and others, *The Green Mountain Songster: Traditional Folk Songs of Vermont*, New Haven, 1939. Eloise H. Linscott compiled *Folksongs of Old New England*, New York, 1939, with the airs harmonized. Further material will be found in Worthington C. Ford, *Broadsides, Ballads, etc. Printed in Massachusetts, 1639-1800*, Boston, 1922. The importance of folklore in the lives of New Englanders is suggested in Gladys H. Carroll, *Dunnebrook*, New York, 1943. See also Alice M. Earle, "Old-Time Marriage Customs in New England," *Jour. Amer. Folk-Lore*, VI (1893), 97-102.

A collection of New York folklore is that of Emelyn E. Gardner, *Folklore from the Schoharie Hills*, New York, Ann Arbor, Mich., 1937. A thorough treatment of Pennsylvania folksongs and tales is George Korson, ed., *Minstrels of the Mine Patch: Songs and Stories of the Anthracite Industry*, Philadelphia, 1938; and his companion volume, *Coal Dust on the Fiddle: Songs and Stories of the Bituminous Industry*, Philadelphia, 1943. Henry W.

Shoemaker, *Mountain Minstrelsy of Pennsylvania*, Philadelphia, 1931, is a revised and enlarged edition of his *North Pennsylvania Minstrelsy*. A comprehensive representation is that of John B. Stoudt, *The Folklore of the Pennsylvania Germans*, Philadelphia, 1916—a discussion of nursery songs, counting-out rhymes, riddles, and ballads. See also his "Pennsylvania German Riddles and Nursery Rhymes," *Jour. Amer. Folk-Lore*, XIX (1906), 113-121.

A full treatment of beliefs, customs, and superstitions in Maryland is Annie W. Whitney and Caroline C. Bullock, *Folk-Lore from Maryland*, New York, 1925.

### *The South*

A classic study and collection, first published in 1917, is Cecil J. Sharp, *English Folk Songs from the Southern Appalachians*, Oxford, 1932, including 273 songs and ballads, with 968 tunes gathered by Olive Dame Campbell. Another, varied and full, is also one of the earliest scholarly editions: John H. Cox, *Folk-Songs of the South*, Cambridge, 1925. Especially useful for its critical introduction to the ballad and to ballad problems is Reed Smith, *South Carolina Ballads, with a Study of the Traditional Ballad To-day*, Cambridge, 1928. One of the notable collections restricted to ballads of the Child type is Arthur K. Davis, Jr., *Traditional Ballads of Virginia*, Cambridge, 1929. George P. Jackson's *White Spirituals in the Southern Uplands: The Story of the Fiddle Folk, Their Songs, Singings, and "Buckwheat Notes"*, Chapel Hill, N.C., 1933, is a study of "spiritual folksongs." Authentic folk material is gathered in Vance Randolph, *From an Ozark Holler: Stories of Ozark Mountain Folk*, New York, 1933. The Deep South is represented in the excellent collection of Arthur P. Hudson, *Folksongs of Mississippi and Their Background*, Chapel Hill, N.C., 1936—157 items, including native as well as imported ballads and songs, with bibliography and indexes. It is supplemented by his *Folk Tunes from Mississippi*, New York, 1937 and 1938, with music ed. by George Herzog. Two other all-round collections are Dorothy Scarborough, *A Song Catcher in Southern Mountains: American Folk Songs of British Ancestry*, New York, 1937; and Mellinger E. Henry, *Folk-Songs from the Southern Highlands*, New York, 1938—193 songs, with variants, and 40 tunes.

Josiah H. Combs edited *Folk-Songs du Midi des Etats-Unis*, Paris, 1927—Kentucky, Virginia, West Virginia, Tennessee, Arkansas, Oklahoma, and Texas folksongs, with a useful account of their background (texts in English, study portions in French). Ralph S. Boggs edited "North Carolina Folktales Current in the 1820's" and "North Carolina White Folktales and Riddles,"

*Jour. Amer. Folk-Lore*, LXVII (1934), 269-328—valuable material with a bibliography. Other compilations are Harvey H. Fuson, *Ballads of the Kentucky Highlands*, London, 1931; Mellinger E. Henry, *Beech Mountain*, [N.C.] *Folk Songs and Ballads*, New York, 1936; John H. Cox, *Folk-Songs Mainly from West Virginia . . .*, New York, 1939; Louis W. Chappell, *Folk-Songs of Roanoke and the Albemarle*, Morgantown, W.Va., 1939; and Irène T. Whitfield, *Louisiana French Folk Songs*, University, La., 1939. An important early collection is that of Alcée Fortier, *Louisiana Folk-Tales in French Dialect and English Translation*, Boston, 1895 (Vol. II, *Memoirs of the American Folk-Lore Society*).

Useful special studies are Arthur P. Hudson, "The Singing South: Folk-Song in Recent Fiction Describing Southern Life," *Sewanee Rev.*, XLIV (1936), 268-295; Marie Campbell, "Survivals of Old Folk Drama in the Kentucky Mountains," *Jour. Amer. Folk-Lore*, LI (1938), 10-24; and Maurice Zolotow, "Hillbilly Boom," *Sat. Eve. Post*, Feb. 12, 1944, pp. 22-23, 36, 38. An autobiography with a folklore background is Wayman Hogue, *Back Yonder: An Ozark Chronicle*, New York, 1932. Of historic importance is H. E. Tahaferro, *Fisher's River* [N.C.], *Scenes and Characters*, By "Skitt," "Who Was Raised Thar," New York, 1859.

### *The Northwest Territory and the Central West*

Collections having their origin in what geographically was first known as the Northwest Territory have only recently been published. They include Mary O. Eddy, *Ballads and Songs from Ohio*, New York, 1939; Emelyn E. Gardner and Geraldine J. Chickering, *Ballads and Songs of Southern Michigan*, Ann Arbor, Mich., 1939; Paul G. Brewster, *Ballads and Songs of Indiana*, Bloomington, Ind., 1940; Charles Neely, *Tales and Songs of Southern Illinois*, Menasha, Wis., 1938; and Theodore C. Blegen and Martin B. Ruud, *Norwegian Emigrant Songs and Ballads*, Minneapolis, 1936—translated by the editors and harmonized by Gunnar J. Malmin. An interesting example of adaptation is studied in Archer Taylor, "An Old-World Tale from Minnesota," *Jour. Amer. Folk-Lore*, XXXI (1918), 555-556.

One of the distinguished collections, gathered from material in the Central West, is Henry M. Belden, ed., *Ballads and Songs Collected by the Missouri Folk-Lore Society*, Columbia, Mo., 1940. A comprehensive collection is Joseph M. Carrière, *Tales from the French Folk-Lore of Missouri*, Evanston, Ill., 1937. Earl J. Stout's *Folklore from Iowa*, New York, 1936, contains 112 ballads and songs of varied types and 1,351 examples of "Current Beliefs." An early study is that of G. W. Weippiert, "Legends of Iowa," *Jour. Amer. Folk-Lore*, II (1889), 287-290, which suggests how quickly a new

country can develop its own legends. A useful early checklist of original material is Louise Pound, *Folk-Song of Nebraska and the Central West: A Syllabus*, Lincoln, Nebr., 1915.

*The Plains, the Southwest, and the Far West*

John A. and Alan Lomax's *Cowboy Songs and Other Frontier Ballads*, New York, 1938, is a revised and enlarged edition of John A. Lomax's *Cowboy Songs* (1910). Music is added, and the notes are useful. The work is supplemented by John A. Lomax, *Songs of the Cattle Trail and Cow Camp*, New York, 1919. Many of the songs in N. Howard Thorp, *Songs of the Cowboys*, Boston, 1921, are by known authors. Two other compilations are Charles J. Finger, *Frontier Ballads*, Garden City, N.Y., 1927; and Fred W. Allsopp, *Folklore of Romantic Arkansas*, New York, 1931, 2 vols.

Spanish material is recorded in Aurora Lucero-White, *The Folklore of New Mexico*, Santa Fe, 1941—in Spanish. Other collections and studies of Spanish material are Juan B. Rael, "Cuentos Españoles de Colorado y de Nuevo México," *Jour. Amer. Folk-Lore*, LII (1939), 227-323; Gustavo Durán and others, *Fourteen Traditional Spanish Songs from Texas*, Washington, 1942; Aurelio M. Espinosa, "New Mexican Spanish Folk-Lore," *Jour. Amer. Folk-Lore*, XXVI (1913), 97-122, XXVIII (1915), 319-352; *idem*, "Romancero Nuevomexicano," *Revue Hispanique*, XXXIII (1915), 446-560, XL (1917), 215-227; *idem*, "Traditional Spanish Ballads in New Mexico," *Hispania*, XV (Mar., 1932), 89-102; and J. Frank Dobie, "El Canción del Rancho de Los Olmos," *Jour. Amer. Folk-Lore*, XXXVI (1923), 192-195.

A good selection from old western songsters is contained in Eleanor Black and Sidney Robertson, *The Gold Rush Song Book, Comprising a Group of Twenty-five Authentic Ballads as They Were Sung by the Men Who Dug for Gold in California During the Period of the Great Gold Rush of 1849, with Music*, San Francisco, 1940. See also Duncan Emrich, *Casey Jones and Other Ballads of the Mining West*, Denver, 1942; and Wayland D. Hand, "Folklore from Utah's Silver Mining Camps," *Jour. Amer. Folk-Lore*, LIV (1941), 132-161.

#### NEGRO FOLKLORE

Still important both in the representation and in the critical study of the Negro spiritual is Henry E. Krehbiel, *Afro-American Folksongs: A Study in Racial and National Music*, New York, 1914. One of the most thorough studies of historical and critical problems presented in a collection of authentic texts is Newman I. White, *American Negro Folk-Songs*, Cambridge, 1928.

James W. Johnson, in *The Book of American Negro Spirituals*, New York, 1925, makes more absolute claims of folk origin than Krehbiel, but they are not substantiated by the studies of Newman I. White and Guy B. Johnson. A large, representative collection, with good handling of the music, is John W. Work, *American Negro Songs and Spirituals: A Comprehensive Collection of 230 Folk Songs, Religious and Secular*, New York, 1940. One of the best collections of folk tales among the Gullahs and other Negroes is Elsie C. Parsons, *Folk-Lore of the Sea Islands, South Carolina*, New York, 1923. Negro folk tales from Mississippi, some of them independent traditional versions of the Uncle Remus stories, are retold by John B. Sale, *The Tree Named John*, Chapel Hill, N.C., 1929. The dialect and narrative are well rendered. New evidence of African elements in Negro folksongs is offered in Lydia E. Parrish, *Slave Songs of the Georgia Sea Islands*, New York, 1942. Howard W. Odum's *Rainbow Round My Shoulder: The Blue Trail of Black Ulysses*, Indianapolis, 1928, is the result of a folklorist-sociologist's attempt to treat his material imaginatively. Authoritative treatments of Negro secular songs and their implications are to be found in two compilations by Howard W. Odum and Guy B. Johnson: *The Negro and His Songs*, Chapel Hill, N.C., 1925, and *Negro Workaday Songs*, Chapel Hill, N.C., 1926. An important contribution not only to folklore but to American cultural history is George P. Jackson, *White and Negro Spirituals, Their Life Span and Kinship, Tracing 200 Years of Untrammelled Song Making and Singing Among Our Country Folk, with 116 Songs as Sung by Both Races*, New York, 1943. Two further studies of the Gullah Negroes are Guy B. Johnson, *Folk Culture on St. Helena Island*, Chapel Hill, N.C., 1930; and Mason Crum, *Gullah: Negro Life in the Carolina Sea Islands*, Durham, N.C., 1940. Further material on Negro folklore may be found in the issues of the *Journal of Negro History* (1916-current). Authentic, if "treated," folklore is Edward C. L. Adams, *Congaree Sketches: Scenes from Negro Life in the Swamps of the Congaree and Tales by Tad and Scip of Heaven and Hell with Other Miscellany* (Introduction by Paul Green), Chapel Hill, N.C., 1927. See also the novels of Julia Peterkin.

For special studies see Dorothy Scarborough and Ola L. Gullledge, *On the Trail of Negro Folk Songs*, Cambridge, 1925—a fresh and intimate presentation; Guy B. Johnson, "Negro Folk Songs," in *Culture in the South*, ed. by W. T. Couch, Chapel Hill, N.C., 1934; Muriel D. Longini, "Folk Songs of Chicago Negroes," in *Jour. Amer. Folk-Lore*, LII (1939), 96; and John J. Niles, *Singing Soldiers*, New York, 1927—largely Negro songs of World War I.

Early collections are William Francis Allen and others, *Slave Songs of the United States* (1867)—one of the earliest books to contain both words and



music set down from slaves; G. D. Pike, *The Jubilee Singers* (1873); and William E. Barton, *Old Plantation Hymns: A Collection of Hitherto Unpublished Melodies of the Slave and the Freedman*, Boston, 1899. One of the earliest critical studies is that of Thomas W. Higginson, "Negro Spirituals," *Atl. Mo.*, XIX (1867), 685-694. Joel Chandler Harris's *Uncle Remus and His Friends: Old Plantation Stories, Songs and Ballads, with Sketches of Negro Character*, was published in Boston, 1892. An annotated checklist is Myrtle Funkhouser, "Folk-Lore of the American Negro: A Bibliography," *Bul. Bibl.*, XVI (1937-1939), 28-29, 49-51, 72-73, 108-110, 136-137, 159-160.

#### RIVER SONGS AND SEA CHANTIES

A standard collection is Joanna C. Colcord, *Songs of American Sailormen*, New York, 1938, with an introduction by Lincoln Colcord. It is a revised and enlarged edition of *Roll and Go: Songs of American Sailormen* (1924). Attractively illustrated but without music is Frank Shay, *Iron Men and Wooden Ships: Deep Sea Chanties*, New York, 1924. Robert W. Neeser has compiled *American Naval Songs and Ballads*, New Haven, 1938, with a bibliog. of early songbooks, pp. 359-361.

Two recent collections of river songs and tales are Charles E. Brown, *Old Man River, Upper Mississippi River Steamboating Days Stories: Tales of the Old Time Steamboats and Steamboatmen*, Madison, Wis., 1940; and Mary Wheeler, *Steamboatn' Days: Folk Songs of the River Packet Era*, Baton Rouge, La., 1944. Excellent treatment of folk material along the Mississippi is Walter J. Blair and Franklin J. Meine, *Mike Fink, King of Mississippi Keelboatmen*, New York, 1933. See also Carl L. Carmer, *Songs of the Rivers of America*, New York, 1942, with musical accompaniment. The New York publishers Farrar & Rinehart began publication late in the 1930's of the Rivers of America Series. Some thirty-one volumes had been published by February, 1947, and all treat, with varying degrees of fullness and reliability, the folklore of the rivers and regions described. See also Alvin F. Harlow, *Old Towpaths: The Story of the American Canal Era*, New York 1926.

#### FOLKLORE OF THE LUMBERJACK

Three standard collections of lumberjack ballads are Franz Rickaby, *Ballads and Songs of the Shanty-Boy*, Cambridge, 1926; Roland P. Gray, *Songs and Ballads of the Maine Lumberjacks with Other Songs from Maine*, Cambridge, 1925; and Earl C. Beck, *Songs of the Michigan Lumberjacks . . .*, Ann Arbor, 1941. Charles E. Brown compiled *Whiskey Jack*

*Yarns: Short Tales of the Old Time Lumber Raftsmen of the Wisconsin River and Their Mythical Hero . . .*, Madison, Wis., 1940.

The well known legendary Paul Bunyan has been the subject of several studies. James Stevens's *Paul Bunyan*, New York, 1925, has been criticized for its sophistication of material, but it is an early and important handling of the legend. See also Stevens' *The Saginaw Paul Bunyan*, New York, 1932. Other studies are Esther Shephard, *Paul Bunyan*, New York, 1925; Ida V. Turney, *Paul Bunyan Comes West*, New York, 1928; K. Bernice Stewart and Homer A. Watt, "Legends of Paul Bunyan, Lumberjack," *Trans. Wis. Acad. Sciences, Arts, and Letters*, XVIII (1915), 639-651; and Louis Le Fevre, "Paul Bunyan and Rip Van Winkle," *Yale Rev.*, XXXVI (1946), 66-76. A recent gathering is Stanley D. Newton, *Paul Bunyan of the Great Lakes*, Chicago, 1946.

#### FOLK PLAYS

A classic study and collection of play-party songs and games is William W. Newell, *Games and Songs of American Children*, rev. ed., New York, 1911. The most thorough treatment since Newell's work is Benjamin A. Botkin, *The American Play-Party Song, with a Collection of Oklahoma Texts and Tunes*, Lincoln, Nebr., 1937, with a useful bibliography, pp. 383-389.

The Carolina Playmakers of the University of North Carolina, since 1918, have been giving dramatic treatment of folk material and have taken the folk drama to the people. Frederick H. Koch has published the results of this work in *The Carolina Play-Book* (1927-current), in *American Folk Plays*, New York, 1939, and in *Carolina Folk Plays* (3 series), New York, 1941. Other collections are Bernice K. Harris, *Folk Plays of Eastern Carolina . . .*, Chapel Hill, N.C., 1940, with bibl., pp. 271-287; Kate P. Lewis, *Alabama Folk Plays*, Chapel Hill, N.C., 1943; and Altona Trent-Johns, *Play Songs of the Deep South*, Washington, 1944.

Special studies of interest are John G. Bourke, "The Miracle Play of the Rio Grande," *Jour. Amer. Folk-Lore*, VI (1893), 89-95; Antoinette Taylor, "An English Christmas Play," *Jour. Amer. Folk-Lore*, XXII (1909), 389-394; and M. R. Cole, ed. and transl., *Los Pastores: A Mexican Play of the Nativity*, Boston, 1907, with illustrations and music.

#### LITERARY BALLADS

Of the various conscious attempts at composing ballads on American themes the most successful are to be found in Vachel Lindsay's *Collected*

*Poems*, rev. ed., New York, 1927; and in the works of Stephen Vincent Benét, especially his *John Brown's Body*, New York, 1928, and his *Ballads and Poems, 1915-1930*, Garden City, N.Y., 1931. Roark Bradford's *John Henry*, New York, 1931, an account of the legendary Negro hero, was dramatized by the author in 1940. His *Ol' Man Adam an' His Chillun* (1928) was adapted by Marc Connelly in the most noted American play dealing with folk material, *The Green Pastures* (1930).

George S. Jackson's compilation, *Early Songs of Uncle Sam*, Boston, 1933, reprints songs contained in popular collections printed in the United States, 1825-1850. The collection includes no dialect songs and is without music. The introduction is written by Kenneth B. Murdock.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

The fundamental tool for the scientific study of folklore is Stith Thompson, *Motif-Index of Folk-Literature: A Classification of Narrative Elements in Folk-Tales, Ballads . . .*, Bloomington, Ind., 1932-1936, 6 vols. Other useful bibliographies and checklists are Alan Lomax and Sidney R. Cowell, *American Folk Song and Folk Lore: A Regional Bibliography*, New York, 1942; Mellinger E. Henry, *A Bibliography for the Study of American Folk-Songs . . .*, London, 1937; Ralph S. Boggs, *Bibliography of Latin American Folklore*, New York, 1940; and Helen H. Flanders, "Index of Ballads and Folk-Songs in the Archives of Vermont Folk-Songs at Smiley Manse, Springfield, Vermont," *Proc. Vt. Hist. Soc.*, VII (1939), 73-98—with a "First Supplement," *Proc. Vt. Hist. Soc.*, VII (1939), 279-285. Good bibliographies are supplied in almost all the leading collections which have been listed above.

A "Folk Lore Bibliography . . ." has been compiled by Ralph S. Boggs annually in the March issue of the *Southern Folklore Quar.*, 1938-current. Prior to 1938 it was a part of the "American Bibliography" of *PMLA*.

The key to a great treasury is the *Check-list of Recorded Songs in the English Language in the Archive of American Folk Song to July, 1940*, Washington, 1942, 3 vols. The very extensive musical recordings were made largely by John A. and Alan Lomax, and the checklist was published by the Music Division of the Library of Congress with geographical index.

For information about projects having folkloristic connections see the *Catalogue* of the WPA Writers' Program Publications: the American Guide Series; and the American Life Series, September, 1941. The *Index* of the Research Projects is in three volumes.

## FOLK TALES AND HUMOR

## GENERAL STUDIES

A pioneering study of the native subliterate source of the American cultural heritage is Constance M. Rourke, *American Humor: A Study of National Character*, New York, 1931. Her posthumously published volume, *The Roots of American Culture and Other Essays*, New York, 1942, consists of brief studies toward an unwritten history of the folk origins of American culture. Jennette Tandy's *Crackbox Philosophers in American Humor and Satire*, New York, 1925, traces the evolution of pioneer yarns and the anecdotes of the hero as "philosopher." Useful general studies are Napier Wilt, *Some American Humorists*, New York, 1929; Walter Blair, introd. to *Native American Humor, 1800-1900*, New York, 1937; and *idem*, *Horse Sense in American Humor from Benjamin Franklin to Ogden Nash*, Chicago, 1942. Thomas L. Masson, *Our American Humorists*, rev. ed., New York, 1931, covers principally the years since 1900. For studies of graphic humor there are the two volumes of William Murrell, *A History of American Graphic Humor . . .*, New York, 1933-1938—covering the years 1747-1938. See also Carl Holliday, *The Wit and Humor of Colonial Days . . .*, Philadelphia, 1912.

Further studies are J. De Lancey Ferguson, "The Roots of American Humor," *Amer. Scholar*, IV (1935), 41-49; Walter Blair, "The Popularity of Nineteenth-Century American Humorists," *Amer. Lit.*, III (1931), 175-194; Will D. Howe, "Early Humorists," *Camb. Hist. Amer. Lit.*, II (1918), 148-159; "American Humor," in Stephen Leacock, *Essays and Literary Studies*, New York, 1916, pp. 97-136; and James R. Masterson, "Travellers' Tales of Colonial Natural History," *Jour. Amer. Folk-Lore*, LIX (1946), 51-67, 174-188—evidence of tall tales prior to the Revolution. Two early studies are J. L. Ford, "A Century of American Humor," *Munsey's Mag.*, XXV (1901), 482-490; and Henry C. Lukens, "American Literary Comedians," *Harper's Mag.*, LXXX (1890), 783-797.

The fullest bibliographies of material dealing with American humor are in Walter Blair, *Native American Humor, 1800-1900*, New York, 1937; and in Harold W. Thompson, *Body, Boots, and Britches*, Philadelphia, 1940.

## REGIONAL TALES AND THE FOLK HERO

*A Narrative of the Life of David Crockett . . . Written by Himself* (1834) passes as the autobiography of David Crockett (1786-1836), and is a fine example of exaggeration and farce in the tall tale which has come to

be especially associated with the Old Southwest. It evidently was stimulated by such books as *Sketches and Eccentricities of Col. David Crockett* (1833), which were the work of Whig journalists who attributed the authorship to Crockett, in an attempt to make Crockett the politician into a frontier hero. The *Narrative* is one of the earliest books to use the American language with assurance and racy distinction. An important biographical study is Constance Rourke, *Davy Crockett*, New York, 1934. An excellent collection of tales built around Crockett is Richard M. Dorson, *Davy Crockett: American Comic Legend*, New York, 1939. Hamlin Garland edited *The Autobiography of David Crockett* for the Modern Student's Library, New York, 1923. See also Walter Blair, "Six Davy Crocketts," *Southwest Rev.*, XXV (1940), 443-462.

Mike Fink (ca. 1770 to ca. 1823), the keelboatman on the Ohio and Mississippi rivers, became as fabulous for the tall tales of his exploits as Crockett and Paul Bunyan. The orally transmitted accounts of his adventures found their way into print as early as 1829. Literary use has been made of Fink in Emerson Bennett, *Mike Fink* (1848); John G. Neihardt, *The River and I* (1910), and many other sketches. A valuable treatment of frontier annals is Walter Blair and Franklin J. Meine, *Mike Fink, King of Mississippi Keelboatmen*, New York, 1933—with a bibliography, pp. 273-283.

For tales about Paul Bunyan, the giant hero of the many lumberjack tales of the Great Lakes region and the Pacific Northwest, see the section above, *Folklore of the Lumberjack*, p. 199. Robert Frost's "Paul's Wife" is a treatment of the subject. The southern counterpart of Bunyan is Tony Beaver, whose mythical exploits are located "way up in the Smokies," or "up Eel River" in the Cumberland Mountains. Margaret Montague has recorded his adventures in *Up Eel River* (1928).

John Henry (ca. 1870) continues to be the hero of a cycle of Negro ballads and tall tales. Two studies are Roark Bradford, *John Henry* (1931); and Guy B. Johnson, *John Henry: Tracking Down a Negro Legend* (1931).

For general treatment of the American folk hero, see Frank Shay, *Here's Audacity! American Legendary Heroes*, New York, 1930.

#### THE OLD SOUTHWEST: FROM THE SAVANNAH RIVER TO THE MISSISSIPPI

American comic legends and tall tales developed early in the Old Southwest. One of the earliest collections of picaresque sketches is Henry Junius Nott (1797-1837), *Novelettes of a Traveller; or, Odds and Ends from the Knapsack of Thomas Singularity, Journeyman Printer* (2 vols., 1834). The first work in a definite literary tradition dealing with the rough-and-tumble

frontier is Augustus Baldwin Longstreet (1790-1870), *Georgia Scenes, Characters, Incidents . . .* (1835). A valuable study is John D. Wade, *Augustus Baldwin Longstreet: A Study of the Development of Culture in the South*, New York, 1924, with bibliography, pp. 373-383. See also Vernon L. Parrington, *Main Currents in American Thought*, New York, 1927-1930, II, 166-172.

Another early collection of tall tales of the Old Southwest is Johnson Jones Hooper (ca. 1815-1863), *Some Adventures of Captain Simon Suggs, Late of the Tallapoosa Volunteers* (1845); and *idem*, *The Widow Rugby's Husband . . .* (1851). Especially noted for their literary merit are the writings of T[homas] B[angs] Thorpe (1815-1878), which include *The Mysteries of the Backwoods* (1846) and *The Hive of 'The Bee-Hunter'* (1854). His stories, "The Big Bear of Arkansas" (1841) and "Tom Owen, the Bee-Hunter" have often been reprinted. William T[rotter] Porter (1809-1858) edited *The Big Bear of Arkansas and Other Sketches* (1845)—an early anthology of humor. He established *The Spirit of the Times* (1831-1858), a magazine devoted to the collection of humorous material dealing with the Old Southwest and the frontier. It included the writings of Captain Martin Scott, Albert Pike, M. C. Field, Colonel C. F. M. Noland, and others. Joseph M. Field (1810-1856) published tales of frontier humor, including "Mike Fink, the Last of the Boatmen," in *The Drama in Pokerville . . .* (1847). Two other collections of the same period are John S. Robb, *Streaks of Squatter Life, and Far-West Scenes . . .* (1847); and T. A. Burke, *Polly Peaseblossom's Wedding* (1851).

The most famous of the lawless-frontier collections, and a landmark in the development of humor of the Old Southwest, is Joseph G. Baldwin (1815-1864), *The Flush Times of Alabama and Mississippi: A Series of Sketches*, New York, 1853. In the following year appeared the tall tales of Solomon Franklin Smith (1801-1869): *Sol Smith's Theatrical Apprenticeship* (1854), and *The Theatrical Journey-Work . . . of Sol Smith* (1854). Noted for its prank-playing, rough-neck humor is the volume of George Washington Harris (1814-1869), *Sut Lovingood: Yarns Spun by a "Nat'ral Born Durn'd Fool"* (1867). Harris's book was well known to Mark Twain, whose own most famous contributions to humor of the Old Southwest appeared in the same year: *The Celebrated Jumping Frog of Calaveras County and Other Sketches*. A careful study of Mark Twain's place in folk literature is Victor Royce West, *Folklore in the Works of Mark Twain*, Lincoln, Nebr., 1930.

#### COLLECTIONS

Five important collections of early tales and narrative humor are Franklin J. Meine, *Tall Tales of the Southwest: An Anthology of Southern and*

*Southwestern Humor, 1830-1860*, New York, 1930; Walter Blair, *Native American Humor, 1800-1900*, New York, 1937—with an extensive selected bibliography, pp. 163-196; Harold W. Thompson, *Body, Boots, and Britches*, Philadelphia, 1940—a rich, mixed collection from New York state presented vivaciously; James R. Masterson, *Tall Tales of Arkansas*, Boston, 1942—a study of folk tales of the Old Southwest, with extensive notes and bibliography, pp. 306-425; and Richard M. Dorson, *Jonathan Draws the Long Bow: New England Popular Tales and Legends*, Cambridge, 1946—a collection of neglected New England folklore.

Other authoritative anthologies dealing with particular regions are Earl A. Collins, *Folk Tales of Missouri*, Boston, 1935; Mody C. Boatright, *Tall Tales from Texas*, Dallas, 1934; and Victor L. O. Chittick, *Ring-Tailed Roarers: Tall Tales of the American Frontier, 1830-60*, Caldwell, Idaho, 1941. See also Joseph L. French, *The Best of American Humor from Mark Twain to Benchley: A Prose Anthology*, Garden City, N.Y., 1938.

A fine collection of legends of the Southwest is J. Frank Dobie, *Coronado's Children: Tales of Lost Mines and Buried Treasures of the Southwest*, Dallas, Texas, 1931. See also Dobie's "Texas-Mexican Border Broad-sides," *Jour. Amer. Folk-Lore*, XXXVI (1928), 185-191.

Studies of folk humor on the frontier are Thomas D. Clark, *The Ram-paging Frontier: Manners and Humors of Pioneer Days in the South and the Middle West*, Indianapolis, 1939—a popular survey with bibliography, pp. 343-350; Mary Austin, "The Folk Story in America," *So. Atl. Quar.*, XXXIII (1934), 10-19; Mody C. Boatright, "The Tall Tale in Texas," *So. Atl. Quar.*, XXX (1931), 271-279; C. Grant Loomis, "The American Tall Tale and the Miraculous," *Calif. Folklore Quar.*, IV (1945), 109-128; and Richard Chase, "The Jack Tales," *Southern Folklore Quar.*, I-V (1937-1941), *passim*—one of the largest and most piquant cycles current in American tradition. A vivacious account of the major American folk heroes and of American history in relation to them is Walter Blair, *Tall Tale America: A Legendary History of Our Humorous Heroes*, New York, 1944.

#### CRACKER-BOX PHILOSOPHERS

Humor in the more urbane tradition, often employing conscious literary devices with the intent of gently satirizing institutions or passing events, was an early part of American literary output. Comic writers usually published their sketches first in the columns of newspapers, and many of them were columnists who came to have national reputations as wits and humorists. One of the earliest humorists of this type was the Philadelphia journalist, Joseph Clay Neal (1807-1847), whose first book was published as *Charcoal Sketches; or, Scenes in a Metropolis* (1838). Benjamin Penhallow Shillaber

(1814-1890) created the character of Mrs. Partington in 1847 for a Boston newspaper. Her malapropisms were more widely disseminated in the popular volume *Life and Sayings of Mrs. Partington . . .*, 1854. Shillaber founded in Boston the humorous weekly, the *Carpet-Bag* (1851-1853)—an important journal in developing the “cracker-box” type of American humor. It was through the pages of the *Carpet-Bag* that Mark Twain was first introduced to the public. Other early collections of humorous sketches are W(illiam) E(vans) Burton (1802-1860), *A Yankee Among the Mermaids . . .* (1854); Mortimer Neal Thom[p]son (1831-1875), *Doesticks: What He Says* (1855); Frederick Swartwout Cozzens (1818-1869), *The Sparrowgrass Papers; or, Living in the Country* (1856); and Frances Miriam Whitcher (1814-1852), *The Widow Bedott Papers* (1856)—the first American treatment at length of a female comic figure.

Next to Mark Twain the most famous mid-nineteenth century humorist was Charles Farrar Browne (“Artemus Ward,” 1834-1867), whose first book, *Artemus Ward: His Book* (1862) portrays “Down East” characters. For Browne, see the individual bibliography herein. Almost as well known was Henry Wheeler Shaw (“Josh Billings,” 1818-1885). *Josh Billings: His Sayings* (1866) was his first published collection. His *Farmer’s Allminax* was issued annually, 1869-1880; and *Josh Billings: His Works, Complete* was issued, New York, 1888, with a biographical introduction. A revised edition of *The Complete Works of Josh Billings* was published, Chicago, 1919. A life of Billings is Cyril Clemens, *Josh Billings: Yankee Humorist*, Webster Groves, Mo., 1932. See also Joseph Jones, “Josh Billings: Some Yankee Notions on Humor,” *Studies in English, Univ. of Texas*, 1943, pp. 148-161.

Comic interpretations of the Civil War were made popular by the New York journalist Robert Henry Newell (“Orpheus C. Kerr,” 1836-1901). The sketches were collected and published as *The Orpheus C. Kerr Papers*, New York, 1862-1871, 5 vols. Well known as a northern War satirist was David Ross Locke (“Petroleum V. Nasby,” 1833-1888). The first of several collections was published as *The Nasby Papers* (1864). *The Nasby Letters* were posthumously issued in 1893. James Russell Lowell’s second series of *The Biglow Papers* (1867) was the most distinguished collection of satirical humor dealing with the Civil War. The North was best satirized in the humor of Charles Henry Smith (“Bill Arp,” 1826-1903). His first collection was published as *Bill Arp, So-Called* (1866). It was followed by such other collections as *Bill Arp’s Peace Papers* (1873). Humorous descriptions of Civil War events are in *Miles O’Reilly His Book* (1864), by Charles Graham Halpine (1820-1868).

The best of far western humor during the mid-nineteenth century is that of George Horatio Derby (“John Phoenix,” 1823-1861), whose contributions



were made first to California newspapers (1849-1856). *Phoenixiana; or, Sketches and Burlesques* (1856) was followed by *The Squibbob Papers* (1865). *Phoenixiana* has been reprinted from time to time, most recently edited by Francis P. Farquhar, San Francisco, 1937. An authoritative biographical study of Derby is George R. Stewart, *John Phoenix, Esq., The Veritable Squibbob: A Life of Captain George H. Derby, U.S.A.*, New York, 1937, with a bibliography of Derby's writings, pp. 209-217.

Very popular as a lecturer was Edgar Watson Nye ("Bill Nye," 1850-1896). His writings include *Bill Nye and Boomerang . . .* (1881). Frank W. Nye edited *Bill Nye: His Own Life Story*, New York, 1926. See also "Letters of Riley and Bill Nye," *Harper's Mag.*, CXXXVIII (1919), 473-484. Other humorous collections of the period include Melville de Lancey Landon ("Eli Perkins," 1839-1910), *Thirty Years of Wit . . .* (1891); James Montgomery Bailey (1841-1894), *Life in Danbury . . .* (1873)—a collection from early Danbury, Conn., newspaper columns; and Robert Jones Burdette (1844-1914), *Hawk-Eyes* (1879). Burdette's well known lecture on "The Rise and Fall of the Mustache" was first printed in *The Rise and Fall of the Mustache and Other Hawkeyetems* (1877).

Especially well known were the writings of Marietta Holley (1836-1926), whose character Samantha Allen, or "Josiah Allen's Wife," dominated the series of books that began with *My Opinions and Betsy Bobbet's* (1873) and concluded with *Josiah Allen on the Woman Question* (1914).

Humorous collections that deal with practical jokes are represented by George Wilbur Peck (1840-1916), *Peck's Bad Boy and His Pa* (1883). The newspaper whimsy of Eugene Field (1850-1895), who was associated with the *Chicago Morning News* and *Record* during 1883-1895, was gathered and published in *Tribune Primer* (1882), *Culture's Garland* (1887), and other volumes. *The Writings in Prose and Verse of Eugene Field* was issued, New York, 1898-1901, 12 vols. For biography and criticism of Field see Charles H. Dennis, *Eugene Field's Creative Years*, New York, 1924; and Slason Thompson, *The Life of Eugene Field, the Poet of Childhood*, New York, 1927.

The extravagant farcical tales of John Kendrick Bangs (1862-1922) began with the publication of *Tiddlywink Tales* (1891). Best known is *A House-Boat on the Styx . . .* (1896). For biography see Francis H. Bangs, *John Kendrick Bangs: Humorist of the Nineties*, New York, 1941. The most incisive humorous satirist at the turn of the century was Finley Peter Dunne (1867-1936). The first and best of his many "Mr. Dooley" volumes, written in an Irish brogue, was *Mr. Dooley in Peace and in War* (1898). The last was entitled *Mr. Dooley on Making a Will, and Other Necessary Evils* (1919). Selections have been edited by Elmer Ellis, *Finley Peter Dunne: Mr. Dooley at His Best*, New York, 1938, with a foreword by F. P. Adams. A biography,

containing the only printing of Dunne's unfinished memoirs, is Elmer Ellis, *Mr. Dooley's America: A Life of Finley Peter Dunne*, New York, 1941. See also "Imported Horse Sense: Mr. Dooley," in Walter Blair, *Horse Sense in American Humor . . .*, Chicago, 1942, pp. 240-255.

The best literary examples of the language of slang are in the various published writings of George Ade, whose first *Fables in Slang* appeared in 1900. For further details, see the individual bibliography on Ade herein. The Canadian humorist Stephen (Butler) Leacock (1869-1944) was widely known in the United States. His first volume, *Literary Lapses*, was published in 1910; *Last Leaves* appeared in 1945. Other twentieth century humorists who have been especially popular include Irvin S(hrewsbury) Cobb (1876-1944), whose autobiography *Exit Laughing* was published in 1941; Robert (Charles) Benchley (1889-1945)—at his best in such sketches of the average man as *Of All Things* (1921); and Will(iam) Rogers (1879-1935), who wrote in the tradition of Artemus Ward and Mr. Dooley. See P. J. O'Brien's *Will Rogers* (1935). Frank McKinney Hubbard ("Abe Martin," 1868-1930) was known as a midwestern humorist, and published *Abe Martin, Hoss Sense and Nonsense* (1926). See "Abe Martin and Will Rogers," in Walter Blair, *Horse Sense in American Humor*, Chicago, 1942, pp. 256-273.

Among recent humorists, Clarence Day (1874-1935) published *This Simian World* in 1920, but is best remembered for his later autobiographical essays, the first of which were published in *God and My Father* (1932). Don(ald) Marquis (1878-1937) published several volumes of humorous verse; his *archy and mehitabel* (1927) and its sequels—free-verse essays in which the principals, a cockroach and an alley cat, furnish Marquis with a medium for expressing his ideas on contemporary events and manners—continue to have a loyal following. Collections of the humor of Franklin P(ierce) Adams (b. 1881) are *The Melancholy Lute: Selected Songs of Thirty Years* (1936). James (Grover) Thurber (b. 1894) issued *The Owl in the Attic and Other Perplexities* (1931), and more recently *Cream of Thurber* (1939). One of the first of the humorous volumes of E(lwyn) B(rooks) White (b. 1899) was *The Fox of Peapack and Other Poems* (1938); and a representative collection of the writings of Ogden Nash (b. 1902) is *I'm a Stranger Here Myself* (1938).

#### REGIONAL HUMORISTS

The tradition of the Down East Yankee is best remembered in the creations of Seba Smith ("Major Jack Downing," 1792-1868), one of the earliest of the "funny" men in the tradition of the illiterate and naively humorous characters. *The Life and Writings of Major Jack Downing of Downing-*

*ville* . . . was first published in 1833. See also Charles A. Davis, *Letters of J. Downing, Major* . . . (1934) Two other early writers in the Down East tradition are Ann Sophia Stephens (1813-1886), who published *High Life in New York* (1843), and Thomas Chandler Haliburton (1796-1865), the Canadian humorist who influenced writers in the United States through the use of Down East humor and speech. His *Sam Slick's Wise Saws and Modern Instances* . . . (1853) has been edited by Ray P. Baker, New York, 1923, with a bibliography.

Dialect humor of the Pennsylvania Germans is best represented by Charles Godfrey Leland (1824-1903). His *Meister Karl's Sketch-Book* (1855) was followed by the well known *Hans Breitmann's Party with Other Ballads* (1868). For critical studies of Leland, see Sculley Bradley, "'Hans Breitmann' in England and America," *Colophon*, n.s. II, No. 1 (1936), 65-81; Marianne Thalmann, "Hans Breitmann," *PMLA*, LIV (1939), 579-588; and Charles I. Glicksberg, "Charles Godfrey Leland and *Vanity Fair*," *Pa. Mag. Hist. and Biog.*, LXII (1938), 309-323. The Leland manuscripts are deposited in the Boston Public Library and in the Library Company of Philadelphia. See Joseph Jackson, *A Bibliography of the Work of Charles Godfrey Leland*, Philadelphia, 1927. Another representative of the "scrapple English" of the Pennsylvania Germans is Charles Follen Adams (1842-1918). His earliest sketches were published as *Leedle Yawcob Strauss, and Other Poems* (1878). A collection, *Yawcob Strauss and Other Poems* was issued in 1910.

Collections of humorous tales found in the South are William C. Hendricks, ed., *Bundle of Troubles, and Other Tarheel Tales*, Durham, N.C., 1943—gathered in North Carolina; *South Carolina Folk Tales: Stories of Animals and Supernatural Beings*, in the *Bul. Univ. S.C.* for Oct., 1941; and Vance Randolph, *Ozark Mountain Folks*, New York, 1932—yarns from the Ozarks. One of the earliest writers to picture the Georgia "cracker" was William Tappan Thompson (1812-1882). His *Major Jones's Courtship* was first published in 1843, and the character appears in later collections. Joel Chandler Harris's Uncle Remus stories, originally published in the *Atlanta Constitution*, were the first significant notice of Negro folk tales. For studies of Harris, see the individual bibliography herein. Early humor dealing with Louisiana is represented by "Madison Tensas, M.D." (pseud. of Henry Clay Lewis), *Odd Leaves from the Life of a Louisiana "Swamp Doctor"* (1843); D. Corcoran, *Pickings from the . . . "Picayune"* (1846); and George M. Wharton, *The New Orleans Sketch Book* (1853). The best collection of humorous tales from the Deep South is that of Arthur P. Hudson, *Humor of the Old Deep South*, New York, 1936. A valuable regional collection for the Northwest is William J. Snelling, *Tales of the Northwest*, edited with an introduction by John T. Flanagan, Minneapolis, 1936. It was first published anony-

mously in 1830 as *Tales of the Northwest; or, Sketches of Indian Life and Character, by a Resident beyond the Frontier*

The dialect tales of the mining and cattle-raising frontier, by Alfred Henry Lewis ("Dan Quin," 1858-1914), are represented by *Wolfville* (1897), and later volumes of the "Wolfville" series. The journalist Prentice Mulford (1834-1891) described humorously his life in California in *Prentice Mulford's Story* (1889).

#### MAGAZINES

Four humorous weeklies have maintained notable standards in their writing and illustrations. *Puck* (1877-1918) was a comic weekly distinguished during the first two decades of its existence for its incisive wit; among its editors were H. C. Bunner, 1878-1896; Harry Leon Wilson, 1896-1902, and J. K. Bangs, 1904-1905. *Judge* (1881-1939) carried on in the comic tradition of *Puck*, and was especially successful during the period 1910-1930. *Life* (1883-1936), a humorous and satirical weekly noted for its drawings, enjoyed its greatest circulation and popularity before the First World War. The *New Yorker* (1925-current) is well known for the sophisticated wit of its drawings and for the fiction and verse of Ring Lardner, Robert Benchley, Dorothy Parker, James Thurber, Ogden Nash, and others.

#### MINSTREL HUMOR AND JOKE BOOKS

Minstrel shows originated in the United States, and were popular here and in Europe during the nineteenth century. The blackface song "Jim Crow" (1830) was introduced by an early performer, Thomas Dartmouth Rice (1808-1860). Dan(iel Decatur) Emmett (1815-1904) was an early minstrel and song writer who is said to have composed "Dixie." Among his other songs are "Old Dan Tucker" and "Walk Along." Edwin P. Christy (1815-1862) organized a well known troupe, Christy's Minstrels, which toured widely here and abroad during the forties and fifties. Stephen Foster wrote several of his minstrel songs under Christy's name.

A lively and informal treatment of minstrel humor is Dailey Paskman and Sigmund Spaeth, "*Gentlemen, Be Seated!*" *A Parade of the Old-Time Minstrels*, Garden City, N.Y., 1928. Anecdotes illustrative of folklore backgrounds of famous actors are in Brander Matthews and Laurence Hutton, eds., *Actors and Actresses of Great Britain and the United States from the Days of David Garrick to the Present Time*, New York, 1886, 5 vols. See also Laurence Hutton, *Curiosities of the American Stage*, New York, 1891. Two important histories of vaudeville and the minstrel stage are Douglas Gilbert,

*American Vaudeville: Its Life and Times*, New York, 1940; and Carl F. Wittke, *Tambo and Bones: A History of the American Minstrel Stage*, Chapel Hill, N.C., 1930. Two examples of the old minstrel joke books are *Bones: His Gags and Stump Speeches; Nigger and Dutch Stories and Dialogues . . . "Broken China" Dialect Pieces, and Other Conundrums*, New York, 1879; and *Uncle Si's Black Jokes*, New York, n.d. An example of what "Ethiopian Opera" was like is *The Darkey Drama: A Collection of Approved Ethiopian Acts, Scenes, and Interludes: As played with complete success by the Christy's, Bryan's, Wood's, Charley White's, Buckley's, Morris and Bell's, Duprez and Green's, Hooley's, Sharpley's "Iron Clads," Birch's, Leon and Kelly's, and other first-class Negro Minstrel Troupes*, 10 parts in 3 vols., London and New York (Samuel French, n.d.).

Few traces of American humor appear in the early published jest books until 1831, with the publication of *The American Comic Almanac for 1831*, Boston. For studies of early jest books, see Howard M. Chapin, "Colonial Humor," *Amer. Collector*, V (1928), No. 6; James H. Thompson, "The First American Humorist," *Reading and Collecting*, II (1938), No. 3; and Walter Blair, *Native American Humor, 1800-1900*, New York, 1937. See also the bibliography on American almanacs, *post*, p. 240. The best general study is Harry B. Weiss, *A Brief History of American Jest Books*, New York, 1943.

#### PROVERB LITERATURE

There is need for further investigation of the use of American proverbs by American writers other than Mark Twain. The best known examples of the early proverb literature are the Poor Richard almanacs issued by Franklin, 1733-1758. A facsimile reproduction of many has been issued with a foreword by Phillips Russell, New York, 1928. Lively examples of the role of almanacs in disseminating folklore are in George Lyman Kittredge, *The Old Farmer and His Almanack . . .*, Cambridge, 1924. A good midwestern collection is Emma Snapp, "Proverbial Lore in Nebraska," *Univ. Nebr. Studies in Lang., Lit., and Crit.*, No. 13 (1933). See also Margaret Hardie, "Proverbs and Proverbial Expressions Current in the United States East of Missouri and North of the Ohio River," *Amer. Speech*, IV (1929), 461-472; and Richard Jente, "A Review of Proverb Literature Since 1920," in *Corona: Studies in Celebration of the 80th Birthday of Samuel Singer . . .*, ed. by Arno Schirokauer and Wolfgang Paulsen, Durham, N.C., 1941. An entire chapter on proverbs current in New York state is in Harold W. Thompson, *Body, Boots, and Britches*, Philadelphia, 1940.

## INDIAN LORE AND ANTIQUITIES

### STUDIES AND COLLECTIONS

Though early Indian missionaries, beginning with John Eliot, were deeply concerned with reform and conversion among the aborigines, they contributed little to a study of Indian culture. A recognition of its importance and beauty developed late, and texts of Indian songs and tales are therefore often very fragmentary, passed orally from one generation to another by a dwindling race.

The first American learned society to emphasize ethnology was the American Antiquarian Society (founded 1812). Vol. I (1820) of its *Transactions* is largely devoted (pp. 105-299) to a study by Caleb Atwater, "Description of the Antiquities Discovered in the State of Ohio and Other Western States." It remained, however, for Henry Rowe Schoolcraft (1793-1864) to initiate the broader study of Indian culture, following his appointment in 1822 as government superintendent of Indian Affairs in the northwestern frontiers. His first study, dealing with the geographic area of the Allegheny and Atlantic, he called *Alcic Researches, Comprising Inquiries Respecting the Mental Characteristics of the North American Indians*, New York, 1839, 2 vols., later edited (Philadelphia, 1856) with some additions and omissions, and published with the title *The Myth of Hiawatha*. His *Onéota; or, The Red Race of America*, issued in 8 numbers in 1844-1845, was revised and published as *The American Indians: Their History, Condition, and Prospects, from Original Notes and Manuscripts . . .*, Rochester, N.Y., 1851 (and later eds., with varying titles). His greatest work remains the *Historical and Statistical Information Respecting the History, Condition, and Prospects of the Indian Tribes of the United States . . .*, Philadelphia, 1851-1857, 6 parts (with varying titles in later printings), a monumental study which, in spite of some erroneous conclusions and even inventions, provided the foundation for later researches. The relationship of Longfellow to Schoolcraft's collection, as well as to the present-day folklore of the Ojibwa Indians, is set forth in Stuth Thompson, "The Indian Legend of Hiawatha," *PMLA*, XXXVII (1922), 128-140. An interesting, though verbose, account of Schoolcraft's activities is provided by Chase S. and Stellanova Osborne, *Schoolcraft—Longfellow—Hiawatha*, Lancaster, Pa., 1943.

Important also among early collectors and interpreters of Indian lore was Albert Gallatin (1761-1849), who may be said to have created the science of American linguistics in "A Synopsis of the Indian Tribes of North America," *Trans. Amer. Antiq. Soc.*, II (1836), 9-422. A sumptuous compilation of Indian portraits, with biographical sketches, was issued by Thomas L. McKenney (1785-1859) and James Hall (1793-1868), *History of the Indian Tribes of North America* . . . (3 vols., 1836-1844). Other pioneer work was done by Alexander W. Bradford (1815-1867) in *American Antiquities* . . . (1841). The American Ethnological Society, sponsored by Gallatin, was founded in 1842 and issued the first of its *Transactions* in 1845. The Smithsonian Institution was established by an Act of Congress in 1846, with a primary interest in furthering ethnological studies. The report by Ephraim George Squier and E. H. Davis, *Ancient Monuments of the Mississippi Valley* (1848), was issued as the first of the *Smithsonian Contributions to Knowledge*. Lewis H. Morgan (1818-1881), who may be said to have established in this country the study of American anthropology, began his researches with investigations about Indian matters. His *League of the Ho-dé-no-sau-nee, or Iroquois* (1851), is important as the earliest scientific account of an Indian tribe. Among his many articles on matters related to ethnology may be mentioned "The 'Seven Cities of Cibola,'" *No. Amer. Rev.*, CVIII (1869), 457-498. The first basic synthesis of a half-century of work on Indians was the compilation *The Native Races of the Pacific States of North America* (5 vols., 1875-1876), the leading contributor to which was Hubert Howe Bancroft (1832-1918). The interest thus created in western antiquities led to the establishment in 1879 of the Archaeological Institute of America, an organization which placed a study of the archaeology of the Southwest on a modern footing. Popular interest in American antiquities is shown by publication in *Century Magazine* during 1882-1883 of a series of articles by Frank Hamilton Cushing on "My Adventures in Zuñi." Two other ethnologists whose monographs on the Indians are significant are John G. Bourke (1843-1896) and Adolph F. A. Bandelier (1840-1914). Many of Bandelier's studies were published in the *Reports* of the Peabody Museum of Archaeology and Ethnology.

The work of Daniel G. Brinton (1837-1899) on *The Myths of the New World: A Treatise on the Symbolism and Mythology of the Red Race of America*, New York, 1868 (3rd ed., rev., 1896), is a good example of the symbolic interpretation of American Indian myths fashionable two generations ago. Brinton edited the *Library of Aboriginal American Literature*, Philadelphia, 1882-1890, 8 vols., a collection containing almost all that is available from early Spanish records, including the standard edition of the *Walam Olum*. His *Aboriginal American Authors and Their Productions*, Philadelphia, 1883, is an early survey. Some texts may be found in Reuben

G. Thwaites, ed., *The Jesuit Relations . . .*, Cleveland, 1896-1901, 73 vols.

By the end of the nineteenth century the study begun by anthropologists and ethnologists was continued by musicians and students of literature in great numbers. One of the earliest among such students was Alice C. Fletcher, who published first *A Study of Omaha Indian Music*, Cambridge, 1893, with the songs and music, pp. 79-151; it was followed by her *Indian Story and Song, from North America*, Boston, 1900, and *Indian Games and Dances, with Native Songs*, Boston, 1915. Later collections are those of Natalie (Curtis) Burlin, *The Indians' Book . . .*, New York, 1907—material gathered from the recitation of descendants of earlier tribes which, though somewhat shaped by contact with the civilization of the white man, essentially preserves the aboriginal spirit—and George W. Cronyn, ed., *The Path on the Rainbow: An Anthology of Songs and Chants from the Indians of North America*, New York, 1918.

A standard study of the general field is the authoritative compilation of Stith Thompson, *Tales of the North American Indians*, Cambridge, 1929—a selection of nearly 100 widely distributed tales, with introduction, extensive comparative notes (pp. 271-360), and bibliography (pp. 371-386). It is complemented by Clark Wissler, *The Indians of the United States: Four Centuries of Their History and Culture*, New York, 1940. Other collections are John R. Swanton, *Myths and Tales of the Southeastern Indians*, Washington, 1929; and Grenville Goodwin, *Myths and Tales of the White Mountain Apache*, New York, 1939.

Other collections have recently been made of important Indian tales. Such a work as Ruth Benedict, *Zuñi Mythology*, New York, 1935, 2 vols., may fairly represent the type of collections made by Leonard Bloomfield, George A. Dorsey, A. L. Kroeber, Robert H. Lowie, Edward Sapir, and Clark Wissler.

A number of monographs on particular Indian tales have been published, in the nature of such articles as Dorothy Demetracopoulou, "The Loon Woman Myth: A Study in Synthesis," *Jour. Amer. Folk-Lore*, XLVI (1933), 101-128, and A. H. Gayton, "The Orpheus Myth in North America," *ibid.*, XLVIII (1935), 263-293.

Mary Austin's *The American Rhythm: Studies and Reexpressions of Amerindian Songs*, Boston, 1930 (enlarged from 1st ed. of 1923), argues that the uniformity of native Indian feeling creates a rhythm characteristic of aboriginal literature as well as of the literature of white men in the same locality, and hence becomes fundamentally a part of all American literature. The study is based on many years of contact with Indians in the deserts of the Southwest, but its thesis is not generally accepted by American Indian scholars.



The most thorough student of songs and music of particular tribes has been Frances Densmore. Her *Chippewa Music*, Washington, 1910-1913, is the first of a considerable series of bulletins on Indian music and tribal customs, published by the Bureau of American Ethnology, that include examination of the Teton Sioux, Northern Ute, Papago, Yuman, Menominee, Nootka, Quileute, Mandan, and Pawnee. An epitome of her work is published as *The American Indians and Their Music*, New York, 1926, an authoritative survey.

The monumental work, in which a study of all the incidents in the myths of the North Pacific Coast pointed the way for all future studies, is that of the distinguished anthropologist Franz Boas, *Tsimshian Mythology*, pp. 29-1037 of *Report of the Bureau of American Ethnology*, No. 31, Washington, 1916. He followed it with similar studies of the tales of other tribes, such as the Kwakiutl, Salishan, Sahaptin, Kutenai, and Keresan.

Special studies of interest are T. T. Waterman, "The Explanatory Element in the Folk-Tales of the North-American Indians," *Jour. Amer. Folk-Lore*, XXVII (1914), 1-54, a basic treatment showing that the explanatory element in many American Indian tales is incidental rather than primary; Ruth M. Underhill, *Singing for Power*, Berkeley, Calif., 1938, an excellent presentation of Indian poetry and oratory; Father Berard Haile, *Origin Legend of the Navaho Flintway*, Chicago, 1943, a study of particular ceremonials based on the most recent researches; and Archer Taylor, "American Indian Riddles," *Jour. Amer. Folk-Lore*, LVII (1944), 1-15, an assembly of the rather scant evidences of American Indian riddles.

A collection is Margot Astrov, ed., *The Winged Serpent: An Anthology of American Indian Prose and Poetry*, New York, 1947.

#### COLLATERAL STUDIES

No single satisfactory study of Indian contributions to American ideas has been published. The problem is touched on in Gilbert Chinard, *L'Amérique et le Rêve Exotique dans la Littérature Française au XVII<sup>e</sup> et au XVIII<sup>e</sup> Siècle*, Paris, 1913—the cult of the Indian in romantic literature; Mary M. Atkeson, "A Study of the Local Literature of the Upper Ohio Valley, with Especial Reference to the Early Pioneer and Indian Tales, 1820-1840," *Ohio State Univ. Bul.*, XXVI (Sept., 1921), 1-62; Benjamin Bissell, *The American Indian in English Literature of the Eighteenth Century*, New Haven, 1925; William E. Stafford, "Our Heritage from the American Indians," *Annual Report Smithsonian Inst.*, Washington, 1927, pp. 405-410; Hoxie N. Fairchild, *The Noble Savage*, New York, 1928—an extensive study of the Indian in English literature; Albert Keiser, *The Indian in American Literature*, New York, 1933—the Indian as interpreted by American writers, with :

bibl., pp. 300-305; Julian P. Boyd, ed., *Indian Treaties Printed by Benjamin Franklin, 1736-1762*, Philadelphia, 1938, with an introduction by Carl Van Doren—a documented and authoritative study of Indian political relationships in the colonial period; Mabel Morris, "Jefferson and the Language of the American Indian," *Mod. Lang. Quar.*, VI (1945), 31-34; and G. E. E. Lindquist and others, *The Indian in American Life*, New York, 1944.

#### RESOURCES

The leading publications in which authoritative studies and monographs appear are the Bulletins and especially the Reports of the Bureau of Ethnology, and the *Journal of American Folk-Lore*, founded by Franz Boas in 1888. A large and increasing collection of recorded music of American Indian songs and dances is available for study in the Library of Congress. Other important publications are the Columbia University Contributions to Anthropology, the Publications of the Jessup North Pacific Expedition, and the University of California Publications in American Archaeology and Ethnology.

Especially important collections of Indian source material are in the National Archives Building, Washington, including confidential archives and government imprints, census records for the years 1790 to 1870, and the field records of the Federal Theater Project. The Ayer Collection in the Newberry Library, Chicago, is outstanding for material relating to Indian history. Other important holdings are in the libraries of the American Philosophical Society, the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, and the Brinton and Berendt Collections in the University of Pennsylvania.

#### AUTHENTIC FICTIONAL STUDIES

*The Delight Makers*, New York, 1890, by Adolph F. A. Bandelier, is a remarkable re-creation by an anthropologist of Pueblo life in the Southwest before the coming of the white man. Hamlin Garland's short stories, *The Book of the American Indian*, New York, 1923, deals especially with the Cheyennes and the Sioux. Oliver La Farge wrote *Laughing Boy*, 1929, and *All the Young Men*, 1935, from his acquaintance with the Navajos, Apaches, and other Indians. Dama M. Smith's *Hopi Girl*, Stanford Univ., Calif., 1931, is a reliable study. A realistic picture of the modern Navajo is Edwin Corle, *People on the Earth*, 1937. A valuable presentation of the Great Lakes Indians is Iola Fuller, *The Loon Feather*, New York, 1940. One of the most recent fictional studies is Charles L. McNichols, *Crazy Weather*, New York, 1944.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

A useful checklist to 1921 of "Non-English Writings: Aboriginal," is compiled by Mary Austin in *Cambridge Hist. Amer. Lit.*, IV (1921), 610-634. The student should further consult the bibliography in Stith Thompson, *Tales of the North American Indians*, Cambridge, 1929, pp. 371-386. Morris Swadesh and others compile a "Bibliography of American Indian Linguistics," published, from time to time since 1936, in *Language*. There is also Elizabeth G. Dennis, *The Indians of America: A Reference List for Schools and Libraries . . .*, Boston, 1928.

## POPULAR LITERATURE

### BEST SELLERS

#### HISTORICAL SURVEY

Books which enjoy unusual popularity are generally referred to as best sellers. The popularity may be brief, or extend over a period of years. Although usually ephemeral and often subliterate, the best seller may at times be a volume of substantial merit. For example, the best-selling book in the United States continues to be the Bible. Among religious sects founded in America, two have sponsored volumes representing cornerstones of their faiths, and each continues to sell widely: *The Book of Mormon* (1830), which is said to have been revealed in 1827 to Joseph Smith (1805-1844), founder of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints; and *Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures* (1875), the authorized textbook of Christian Science, compiled and published by Mary Baker Eddy (1821-1910).

The earliest best sellers of the colonial period were the almanacs (see Almanacs and Chapbooks, *post*, p. 239.) Michael Wigglesworth's *The Day of Doom* (1662) was immensely popular in England as well as in the colonies. Among Indian captivities, a form of literature generally popular, John Williams's *The Redeemed Captive Returned to Zion* (1707) was widely sold (see the section Indian Captivities, *post*, p. 273).

Among school texts, the *New England Primer*, issued prior to 1690, is said to have sold some 5,000,000 copies. Noah Webster's *The American Spelling Book* (1787) long continued in wide use, and is estimated to have sold some 60,000,000 copies by 1890. Other best-selling texts include Jedidiah Morse, *Geography Made Easy* (1784), Caleb Bingham (1757-1817), *The American Preceptor* (1794) and *The Columbian Orator* (1797), and William Holmes McGuffey (1800-1873), *Eclectic Readers* (1836-1857). For data on the dictionaries of Webster and of Joseph Worcester, see the section The American Language, *ante*, p. 187. See also the section Juvenile Literature, *post*, p. 225.

#### POETRY

The most widely known poems of the nineteenth century include such varied selections as "Ben Bolt" (1843), by Thomas Dunn English (1819-

1902); Longfellow's *The Song of Hiawatha* (1855); "Nothing to Wear" (1857), the satirical verses of William Allen Butler (1825-1902); Bret Harte's "Plain Language from Truthful James" (1870); and *Poems of Passion* (1883), by Ella Wheeler Wilcox (1850-1919), whose later poems and sketches continued to market readily. Best sellers among twentieth century verse writers include James Whitcomb Riley, who is discussed herein in an individual bibliography, and Edgar A. Guest (b. 1881), whose widely syndicated verses have been gathered in collections such as *Just Folks* (1917).

Important as a study of popular poetic taste is Hazel Felleman, comp., *The Best Loved Poems of the American People*, New York, 1936.

#### FICTION

Susanna Rowson's *Charlotte (Temple): A Tale of Truth*, first published in London (1791), has gone through some 160 editions in the United States alone. The sales of Irving's *The Sketch Book* (1819-1820) have been continuous to the present.

An extraordinary case of plagiarism followed the publication of *The Asylum; or, Alonzo and Melissa* (1811), by Isaac Mitchell (ca. 1759-1812), a work which achieved great popularity in the almost verbatim rendering by one Daniel Jackson in the same year. The second edition of Mitchell's romance (1824) recaptured for it the reputation it had in fact won. The first edition exists in a unique copy in the Henry E. Huntington Library.

Timothy Shay Arthur (1809-1885) was the author of nearly one hundred moral tracts. His *Temperance Tales* (1844) were followed by other fictional pieces devoted to the temperance cause. His novel *Ten Nights in a Bar-Room and What I Saw There* (1854) was successfully dramatized four years later by William W. Pratt. The *Autobiography* (1845-rev. eds., 1859, 1869) of John B. Gough (1817-1886), English-born lecturer and reformed drunkard, takes its place among the most widely sold volumes of the century.

Sentimental feminine fiction achieved great popularity. The sixty domestic romances of Emma Dorothea Elizabeth Southworth (1819-1899) made her a household name. Representative are *The Curse of Clifton . . .* (1852), and *The Hidden Hand* (1859). A recent biography is Regis L. Boyle, *Mrs. E. D. E. N. Southworth: Novelist*, Washington, 1939. Sara Jane Lippincott ("Grace Greenwood," 1823-1904), was popular as poet, essayist, and journalist, and her sketches were collected in *Greenwood Leaves . . .* (1850) and other volumes. Sara Payson Willis ("Fanny Fern," 1811-1872) was the sister of N. P. Willis and the wife of the biographer James Parton. Very popular in its day was her first volume of witty sketches, *Fern Leaves from Fanny's Portfolio* (1853). Mary Jane Holmes (1825-1907)

produced nearly forty sentimental stereotyped novels of which some 2,000,000 copies are said to have been sold. Best known among them is *Lena Rivers* (1856). The enormously popular *St. Elmo* (1866) was written by Augusta Jane Evans (1835-1909), the Alabama novelist; her sentimental, moralistic tales include also *Inez: A Tale of the Alamo* (1855).

The New England novelist Sylvanus Cobb, Jr. (1823-1887), who produced some thirteen hundred short stories and novelettes, is said to have been the first writer in the country to undertake the wholesale production of popular fiction. His novels include *The Bravo's Secret . . .* (1851) and *The Patriot Cruiser* (1859).

No American novel of the century matched the popularity or sales of Harriet Beecher Stowe's *Uncle Tom's Cabin* (1852). It was the first novel by an American to sell over a million copies, and its translation into many tongues gave Mrs. Stowe a world-wide fame.

Less well remembered today are the novels of Maria Susanna Cummins (1827-1866), whose moralistic romances include *The Lamplighter* (1854); Elizabeth Stuart Phelps Ward (1844-1911), who achieved great popularity with her fervid religious novels, best known of which is *The Gates Ajar* (1868); Edward Payson Roe (1838-1888), whose novels of sentimental piety were widely read, notably *Barriers Burned Away* (1872); and Archibald Clavering Gunter (1847-1907), who wrote some forty novels of which *Mr. Barnes of New York* (1887) sold more than a million copies. About thirty of his books were translated into Swedish. The theme of *Ben-Hur: A Tale of the Christ* (1880), a historical romance by Lew(1s) Wallace (1827-1905), gave it immense popularity. It has been translated into many languages, and its sales are numbered in the millions.

Stories now considered classics, which continue to sell widely, include *The Man Without a Country* (1865—first printed in the *Atlantic Monthly*, 1863), by Edward Everett Hale (1822-1909); Mark Twain's *The Adventures of Tom Sawyer* (1876); and the Utopian socialistic romance *Looking Backward, 2000-1887* (1888), by Edward Bellamy, a work which, widely translated, made the author internationally famous, and led to the founding of a Nationalist party that advocated the principles which the novel set forth.

In 1896 the Congregational pastor Charles Monroe Sheldon (1857-1946) published his story of a modern minister who follows the example of Christ in his daily living: *In His Steps*. The book is said to be the most popular of all modern novels. In the fifty years since publication it has sold some 2,000,000 copies, and has been translated into more than twenty languages.

Other novelists and story-writers at the turn of the century whose stories were best sellers, together with a representative story by each, include Amelia Edith Barr (1831-1919), *Jan Vedder's Wife* (1885); Henry van Dyke (1852-

1933), *The Story of the Other Wise Man* (1896); Richard Harding Davis (1864-1916), *Soldiers of Fortune* (1897); Silas Weir Mitchell (1829-1914), *Hugh Wynne, Free Quaker* (1897); Charles Major (1856-1913), *When Knighthood Was in Flower* (1898); Edward Noyes Westcott (1846-1898), *David Harum: A Story of American Life* (1898); Paul Leicester Ford (1865-1902), *Janice Meredith* (1899); Elbert Hubbard (1856-1915), *A Message to Garcia* (1899); Mary Johnston (1870-1936), *To Have and to Hold* (1900); Irving Bacheller (b. 1859), *Eben Holden: A Tale of the North Country* (1900); George Barr McCutcheon (1866-1928), *Graustark* (1901); Owen Wister (1860-1938), *The Virginian* (1902); John Fox, Jr. (1863-1919), *The Little Shepherd of Kingdom Come* (1902); Jack London, *The Call of the Wild* (1903); Harold MacGrath (1871-1932), *The Man on the Box* (1904); Winston Churchill (1871-1947), *The Crossing* (1904); Gene Stratton-Porter (1868-1924), *Freckles* (1904); Joseph C. Lincoln (1870-1944), *Partners of the Tide* (1905); Thomas Dixon (1864-1946), *The Clansman* (1905)—on which was based *The Birth of a Nation* (1915), the first large screen spectacle; Robert W. Chambers (1865-1933), *The Fighting Chance* (1906); Rex (Ellingwood) Beach (b. 1877), *The Spoilers* (1906); Grace Livingston Hill (1865-1947), *The Enchanted Barn* (1918); and Harold Bell Wright (1872-1944), *The Winning of Barbara Worth* (1911)—a romance which, like his others, *The Shepherd of the Hills* (1907) and *The Calling of Dan Matthews* (1909), continues occasionally to be found in lists of best sellers.

Before 1920 Kathleen (Thompson) Norris (b. 1880) had established her popularity with *Mother* (1911); and Harry Leon Wilson (1867-1939) with *Bunker Bean* (1912) and *Ruggles of Red Gap* (1915). Some sixty western adventure stories by Zane Grey (1875-1939) have sold nearly 15,000,000 copies. Representative of his romances is *Riders of the Purple Sage* (1912). *Dere Mable: Love Letters of a Rookie* (1918), by Edward Streeter (b. 1891), sold widely if briefly at the conclusion of the First World War.

More recent successes include *The Covered Wagon* (1922), by Emerson Hough (1857-1923); *Gentlemen Prefer Blondes* (1926), by Anita Loos (b. 1893); and the long picaresque novel *Anthony Adverse* (1933), by (William) Hervey Allen (b. 1889).

The fastest selling story in history has been Margaret Mitchell's only novel, *Gone with the Wind* (1936), a long romance of the Civil War. Its vogue has been immense and continuing both here and abroad. Some million and a half copies were sold during the first year. To date more than 3,000,000 copies have been sold in this country alone, and the story has been translated into a score of foreign languages. Lloyd C. Douglas (b. 1877) continues to turn out popular successes, a recent representative of which is *The Robe* (1942).

### Bibliography

A study of best sellers, especially during the twentieth century, is Alice P. Hackett, *Fifty Years of Best Sellers, 1895-1945*, New York, 1945, with chapters on "The Structure of the Best Seller," "Best Seller Subjects," and "Best Sellers Before 1880." Useful also is Asa D. Dickinson, *The Best Books of the Decade, 1926-1935: A Later Clue to the Literary Labyrinth*, New York, 1937. Brief studies are Edward A. Weeks, "The Best Sellers Since 1875," *Pub. Weekly*, CXXV (1934), 1503-1506, and Margaret C. Banning, "The Problem of Popularity," *Sat. Rev. Lit.*, XIV (May 2, 1936), 3-4, 16-17. See also Robert S. and Helen M. Lynd, *Middletown* (1929), and *Middletown in Transition* (1937), on popular reading habits; and Louis R. Wilson, *The Geography of Reading . . .*, Chicago, 1938—a survey of American libraries.

### DRAMA

Nineteenth century plays which won special popularity include William Henry Smith (1806-1872), *The Drunkard; or, The Fallen Saved* (1844)—written as a sentimental plea for temperance; Joseph Jefferson and Dion Boucicault's dramatization of Irving's *Rip Van Winkle* (1865)—famous especially for Jefferson's acting in the title role; and Augustin Daly's *Under the Gaslight* (1867). *The Old Homestead* (1886), by Denman Thompson (1833-1911), remained a popular success for more than twenty years. *A Trip to Chinatown*, by Charles Hale Hoyt (1860-1900), produced in 1891, was a popular farce. *Sherlock Holmes* (1899) was an arrangement of the Conan Doyle stories by the actor William Gillette (1855-1937), who continued to act the title role for some thirty-five years.

The romantic Indian play, *The Squaw Man* (1905), by Edwin Milton Royle (1862-1942), was popular in its day. It was adapted as the libretto of a musical play, *White Eagle* (1927). *Lightnin'* (1918), by Winchell Smith and Frank Bacon, enjoyed one of the longest continuous runs in American dramatic history, though its record was broken when Anne Nichols's *Abie's Irish Rose* (1924) had a continuous New York run of 2,532 performances.

Two recent plays that have broken previous records are Erskine Caldwell's *Tobacco Road* (dramatized in 1933), and Clarence Day's *Life with Father*, first produced in 1939, and continuously produced into 1947.

### DIME NOVELS

Inexpensive thrillers, dealing with romantic historical themes, border warfare, or violent action in general, achieved great popularity in the later



decades of the nineteenth century until they were superseded, around 1900, by pulp magazines, juvenile series such as those concerning the Rover Boys, and by the comic strip. The Boston publisher and author Maturin Murray Ballou (1820-1895) was noted for his mass production of popular literature, and his formula for a set type of plot construction made him a forerunner of dime-novel publishers. Orville James Victor (1827-1910) became well known as a publisher of dime novels. His wife, Metta Victoria Victor (1831-1886), was author of such volumes as *Lives of the Female Mormons* (1856). The most famous publisher of dime novels was Erastus Beadle (1821-1894), who made a highly profitable career of publishing cheap books which he sold by the millions. The first from his press, Ann S. Stephens's *Malaeska: The Indian Wife of the White Hunter* (1860), is said to have sold 300,000 copies in the first year.

Popular writers of dime novels include Edward S. Ellis (1840-1916), who in six months sold nearly half a million copies of *Seth Jones; or, The Captives of the Frontier* (1860); and William Henry Thomes (1824-1895), who established a highly successful Boston publishing firm and wrote such melodramatic works as *A Slaver's Adventures* (1872).

Most of the boys' thrillers that preceded the modern comic books were published by Street & Smith. Upton Sinclair wrote some of them; Theodore Dreiser for a year was one of the editors. The names signed to them are practically all pseudonyms which, together with some of the real names as well, became the property of the publishers. All the Street & Smith books were written on a salary of \$75 to \$100 a week for 20,000 words. Among the most widely read were those written about the imaginative detective Nick Carter, a character created by John Russell Coryell in the 1880's. Most of the 1,076 Nick Carter stories were written by Frederick Van Rensselaer Dey. The stories appeared in seventeen languages, and had a real influence on serious French writers among the Dadaists and Surrealists.

Prentiss Ingraham (1843-1904) turned out some 600 dime novels, a third of which featured his friend Buffalo Bill. It was Edward Zane Carroll Judson (1823-1886)—"Ned Buntline"—who, meeting W. F. Cody in 1869, endowed him with the name "Buffalo Bill," and made him the hero of a series of novels. Edward L. Wheeler was author of the Deadwood Dick series, dealing with the exploits of the Indian fighter Richard W. Clarke (1845-1930), to whom they were later attributed.

The Tarzan stories, dealing with the adventures of a white boy adopted by apes of the African jungle, are the creation of Edgar Rice Burroughs (b. 1875). They have probably been the most lucrative continuation of the dime-novel tradition in the twentieth century. Translated into fifty-six languages, their foreign vogue has been immense.

### Bibliography

A popular survey of subliterary novels is Edmund Pearson, *Dime Novels; or, Following an Old Trail in Popular Literature*, Boston, 1929. A brief study of their social significance is Merle Curti, "Dime Novels and the American Tradition," *Yale Rev.*, XXVI (1937), 761-778. The fullest bibliography is Charles Bragin, *Dime Novels: Bibliography, 1860-1928*, Brooklyn, 1938. For a listing of Beadle's publications, continued in fact through 1875, see Ralph Admari, "The House That Beadle Built: 1859 to 1869," *Amer. Book Collector*, IV (1933), 221-226, 288-291; V (1934), 22-25, 60-63, 92-94, 147-149, 215-217.

### DETECTIVE STORIES

Detective stories are often avidly read by connoisseurs of mystery, murder, and the art of detection, but the sales of such books have seldom been extensive enough to put them in the best-seller class.

Edgar Allan Poe is said to have written the first modern detective stories, including such tales as "The Murders in the Rue Morgue" (1841), "The Mystery of Marie Rogêt" (1842-1843), and "The Purloined Letter" (1845). In France, Poe's method was admired, followed and further developed by such writers as Emile Gaboriau; and in England by Wilkie Collins, and later by Arthur Conan Doyle.

The first American writer to establish the formula and popularity of the detective story was Anna Katharine Green (1846-1935). D deservedly well known among her stories is the first she wrote, *The Leavenworth Case* (1878). Allan Pinkerton (1819-1884) founded his own private detective agency. Records written up from his own personal investigations are published in his *Criminal Reminiscences and Detective Sketches* (1879), and *Thirty Years a Detective . . .* (1884). John Russell Coryell (ca. 1852-1924) created the character of the detective Nick Carter in the 1880's. The name was later appropriated by other writers, and some thousand titles of the Carter novelettes have been issued. Further data on them will be found above on p. 223.

The most successful twentieth century writers of detective stories include Willard Huntington Wright ("S. S. Van Dine," 1888-1939), whose novel *The Benson Murder Case* (1926) was followed by several other Philo Vance stories; Earl Derr Biggers (1884-1933), whose proverb-quoting Chinese detective, Charlie Chan, is featured in *The Chinese Parrot* (1926) and similar stories; Frances Noyes Hart (b. 1890), remembered for *The Bellamy Trial* (1927); and Dashiell Hammett (b. 1894), who introduced realism and hard-boiled dialogue in such stories as *The Maltese Falcon* (1930) and *The*

*Thin Man* (1932). Under the pseudonym of Ellery Queen, Frederic Dannay and Manfred Lee have written *The French Powder Mystery* (1930) and other stories. John P. Marquand (b. 1893) created Mr. Moto, a subtle Japanese sleuth, for a series of tales.

The so-called "pulpwood," or thriller, magazines have increased in number during the century, and their sales are very wide. A recent study of them is Harold B. Hersey, *Pulpwood Editor: The Fabulous World of the Thriller Magazines Revealed by a Veteran Editor and Publisher*, New York, 1937.

A history of detective-story writing, from Poe to the present, is Howard Haycraft, *Murder for Pleasure: The Life and Times of the Detective Story*, New York, 1941, with bibl., pp. 279-297.

For further data, see the sections American Writers and Books Abroad, *post*, p. 356, and Juvenile Literature following.

## JUVENILE LITERATURE

### INDIVIDUAL WRITERS

Children's literature in America began as an aid to piety, addressed to an audience of youthful adults. Such, for example, was John Cotton's *Milk for Babes* (1646). The *New England Primer* (ca. 1683) included the well known children's prayer beginning, "Now I lay me down to sleep." Most of the early children's songs and poems were imported or reprinted, the best known being *Songs for the Nursery; or, Mother Goose's Melodies*, London, 1760, derived from English and French sources. Much of the juvenile literature was handed down orally in the form of ballads which developed with new versions and additions. They were usually in the tradition of Old World fairy tales, folklore, and tales of chivalry.

It is true, of course, that many books written for adults have been enthusiastically read by children. Outstanding among such works are the writings of Irving, Cooper, Dana, and Mark Twain.

One of the earliest consciously produced children's poems, still widely known, is Clement Clarke Moore's "A Visit from St. Nicholas" (1823). Sarah Josepha Hale (1788-1879) published *Poems for Our Children* (1830), which included "Mary Had a Little Lamb."

The beginning of the modern period of juvenile literature may be seen in the writing of "Peter Parley," Samuel Griswold Goodrich (1793-1860), and of Jacob Abbott (1803-1879). Goodrich, though he wrote some hundred moralistic books, broke away from religious didacticism and may be represented by his earliest juvenile, *The Tales of Peter Parley About America*

(1827). Hawthorne's *Twice-Told Tales* (1837), and his later juvenile fiction, were written under the encouragement of Goodrich. They are an attempt to avoid the moral and didactic, and to understand the child's mind. Abbott, who wrote to entertain and instruct, was the author of the well known "Rollo Series," 28 vols., the first of which appeared in 1834. An early example of non-religious juvenile fiction is *The Young Emigrants* (1830), by Susan (Ridley) Sedgwick (1789-1867).

No American writer is better known for the retelling of old stories than Hawthorne. His adaptation from Greek myth, *A Wonder-Book for Girls and Boys* (1852), was followed by a similar collection, *Tanglewood Tales* (1853). Sidney Lanier published *The Boy's Froissart* (1879), *The Boy's King Arthur* (1880), *The Boy's Mabinogion* (1881), *The Boy's Percy* (1882), for which he wrote the prefaces.

Christopher Pearse Cranch's *The Last of the Huggermuggers* (1856) and *Kobboltozo: A Sequel . . .* (1857) are important juveniles.

Two mid-nineteenth century writers who early appealed to love of adventure were Daniel Pierce Thompson (1795-1868) and (Thomas) Mayne Reid (1818-1883), the Irish-born romancer. Thompson's *The Green Mountain Boys* (1839) continues to be reprinted. See J. E. Flitcroft, *Daniel Pierce Thompson: The Novelist of Vermont . . .*, Cambridge, 1929. Representative of Reid's adventure stories are *The Scalp Hunters* (1851), and *The Boy Hunters* (1852). "Elizabeth Wetherell," Susan Bogert Warner (1819-1885), wrote juveniles stressing sentimental piety, such as *Queechy* (1852). Patriotism and adventure were the themes of the well known "Oliver Optic," William Taylor Adams (1822-1897). His Boat Club Series (1854) was followed by the Army and Navy Series and many later series of like kind. John Townsend Trowbridge (1827-1916) published *Cudjo's Cave* in 1864, and Mary Mapes Dodge (1831-1905) is still remembered for *Hans Brinker; or, The Silver Skates: A Story of Life in Holland* (1865). No writer of juveniles has been more widely read than Horatio Alger, Jr. (1834-1899). In the year of his death he claimed to have written about seventy books, mostly juveniles, but more than a hundred titles are issued over his signature. It is supposed that no fewer than 20,000,000 copies were published in the Ragged Dick Series (1867 ff.), the Luck and Pluck Series (1869 ff.), the Tattered Tom Series (1871 ff.), etc. For a recent biography, see Herbert R. Mayes, *Alger: A Biography Without a Hero*, New York, 1928. Louisa May Alcott's *Little Women* (1868-1869) was followed by *Little Men* (1871). For further data on Alcott, see the individual bibliography herein.

Martha F. Finley ("Martha Farquharson," 1828-1909), wrote some hundred novels for children. The best known of her characters, Elsie Dinsmore, appeared in twenty-eight Elsie Dinsmore books (1867-1905). See Janet

E. Brown, *The Saga of Elsie Dinsmore: A Study in Nineteenth Century Sensibility* (Monographs in English, No. 4, 1945, Univ. of Buffalo).

Frank R. Stockton (1834-1902) may be represented by *Ting-a-Ling* (1870). T. B. Aldrich's *The Story of a Bad Boy* (1870) still claims youthful readers. Less well remembered is Isabella Alden (1841-1930), who published some seventy-five juveniles under the pseudonym "Pansy."

An early western adventure writer was Noah Brooks (1830-1903), who published *The Boy Emigrants* in 1876. Joel Chandler Harris's Uncle Remus stories first appeared in 1880. For Harris, see the individual bibliography herein. Charles Carleton Coffin (1823-1896) was well known in the last quarter of the nineteenth century for his patriotic adventure tales, *The Boys of '61: Or, Four Years of Fighting* (1881) and *The Boys of '76: A History of the Battles of the Revolution* (1876). Harriet Mulford Stone Lothrop (1844-1924) brought out *Five Little Peppers and How They Grew* in 1881, the first of a series that achieved wide popularity. Howard Pyle (1853-1911) is best remembered for the illustrations with which he furnished his texts. His first volume was published as *The Merry Adventures of Robin Hood* (1883). Edward Eggleston's *The Hoosier Schoolboy* appeared in 1883. The best known juvenile story of Frances Hodgson Burnett (1849-1924), and one which set an unhappy fashion at the time in the style of boys' clothing, was *Little Lord Fauntleroy* (1886). Other writers of juveniles during the eighties were Charles E. Carryl (1842-1920), *Davy and the Goblin . . .* (1885); Sarah Orne Jewett, *The Story of the Normans* (1887); Kirk Munroe (1850-1930), *The Flamingo Feather* (1887); Palmer Cox (1840-1924), *The Brownies: Their Book* (1887); and Frances C. Baylor (1848-1920), *Juan and Juanita* (1888).

William O. Stoddard (1835-1925) published some seventy books for boys of the nature of *Little Smoke: A Tale of the Sioux* (1891). Eugene Field's poems of childhood were issued as *With Trumpet and Drum* (1892). Authentic pictures of pioneer life on the Maine coast are the Elm Island Stories of Elijah Kellogg (1813-1901), initiated with *Lion Ben of Elm Island* (1896). Before the turn of the century, there had appeared *Master Skylark: A Story of Shakespeare's Time* (1897) by John Bennett (b. 1865); *Fables for the Frivolous* (1898) by Guy Wetmore Carryl (1873-1904), who wrote many later tales; *Court-Martialed* (1898), the earliest of several boys' books by Upton Sinclair; and the first of the juveniles of Peter Newell (1862-1924), *Peter Newell's Pictures and Rhymes* (1899).

Syndication of juvenile literature was first undertaken by Edward Stratemeyer (1863-1930), who founded the Stratemeyer Literary Syndicate, and produced such books as the well known Rover Boys Series, Motor Boys Series, and Tom Swift Series.

(George William) Gilbert Patten ("Burt L. Standish," 1866-1945), began his widely known Frank Merriwell Series, dealing with wholesome college youth at work and at play, in 1896. The series, perhaps the most extended in all juvenile literature, includes more than two hundred novels, and is said to have sold more than 25,000,000 copies. See John L. Cutler, *Gilbert Patten and His Frank Merriwell Saga: A Study in Sub-Literary Fiction, 1896-1913*, Orono, Me., 1934.

The "Oz Books" were written by Lyman Frank Baum (1856-1919), and were initiated with *The Wonderful Wizard of Oz* (1900). Gelett Burgess (b. 1866) published *Goops and How to Be Them* (1900). Other popular writers for children during the first decade of the twentieth century, together with a representative work of each, are Alice Hegan Rice (1870-1942), *Mrs. Wiggs of the Cabbage Patch* (1901); Stewart Edward White (b. 1873), *The Magic Forest* (1903); Kate Douglas Wiggin (1856-1923), *Rebecca of Sunnybrook Farm* (1903); Thornton W. Burgess (b. 1874), *Old Mother West Wind* (1910); and Owen M. Johnson (b. 1878), *The Varmint* (1910).

*The Dutch Twins* (1911) and *The French Twins* (1918) are representative stories by Lucy F. Perkins (1865-1937), written with the purpose of creating in children an understanding of foreign cultures. Jean Webster (1876-1916) published *Daddy-Long-Legs* in 1912. The first of Booth Tarkington's Penrod books, *Penrod*, was issued in 1914. Mary Ellen Chase (b. 1887) published *The Girl from the Big Horn Country* in 1916.

Recent writers of juvenile fiction, with a representative work of each, are Carl Sandburg (b. 1878), *Rootabaga Stories* (1922); Rachel Lyman Field (1894-1942), *Eliza and the Elves* (1926); Thames (Ross) Williamson (b. 1894), *Opening Davy Jones's Locker . . .* (1930); Laura Adams Armer (b. 1874), *Waterless Mountain* (1931); Dorothy Kunhardt, *Junket Is Nice* (1933); Phil Stong (b. 1899), *Farm Boy . . .* (1934); and Evelyn (D.) Scott (b. 1893), *Billy, the Maverick* (1934).

#### CHILDREN'S MAGAZINES

The *Juvenile Magazine . . .*, Philadelphia, 1802-1803, is alleged to be the first magazine for children published in the United States. Lydia Maria Child edited the well known child's magazine, the *Juvenile Miscellany*, 1826-1834.

No other magazines for children achieved the distinction or the longevity of the *Youth's Companion* (1827-1929). It had reached a circulation of a half-million copies at its peak in 1890, and included among its writers such distinguished contributors as Whittier, Garland, Howells, London, and later Theodore Roosevelt and Woodrow Wilson.

*Parley's Magazine* (1833-1844), edited by S. G. Goodrich, was merged into *Merry's Museum* . . . (1841-1872), edited by Louisa May Alcott in 1867. It, in turn, was merged into the *Youth's Companion*.

Other nineteenth century juvenile magazines of distinction include the *Little Pilgrim* (1854-1868?), edited by "Grace Greenwood" (Sara J. Lippincott); *Oliver Optic's Magazine: Our Boys and Girls* (1867-1875) and *Harper's Young People* (1879-1895). The most distinguished juvenile, next to *Youth's Companion*, was *St. Nicholas* (1873-1940), edited by Mary Mapes Dodge during the first thirty-two years of its publication. It established a contributors' department of fiction, essays, and verse for youthful readers, and some of the earliest writing of E. B. White, Faulkner, Fitzgerald, Lardner, Wylie, and Edmund Wilson appeared in its columns.

The tenth United States Census Report (1880) indicates that some 217 children's periodicals were published in the United States in the last quarter of the nineteenth century. The number rapidly declined.

The *American Boy* (1899-1941) absorbed the *Youth's Companion* in 1929. At present *Boys' Life: The Boy Scouts' Magazine* (1911-current) is one of the few juvenile magazines of particular distinction.

#### SPECIAL STUDIES

Histories and special studies of juvenile literature are Rosalie V. Halsey, *Forgotten Books of the American Nursery* . . . , Boston, 1911; Montrose J. Moses, *Children's Books and Reading*, New York, 1907; Abraham S. W. Rosenbach, *Early American Children's Books, with Bibliographical Descriptions of the Books in His Private Collection*, Portland, Me., 1933; Harry B. Weiss, "Samuel Wood (1760-1844) and Sons, Early New York Publishers of Children's Books," *Bul. N.Y. Pub. Lib.*, XLVI (1942), 755-771; and Harriet L. Matthews, "Children's Magazines," *Bul. Bibl.*, I (1899), 133-136.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

Checklists are Algernon Tassin, "Books for Children," *Camb. Hist. Amer. Lit.*, II (1918), 631-638; Charles F. Heartman, *American Primers* . . . , Highland Park, N.J., 1935; and *idem*, *The New-England Primer Issued Prior to 1830* . . . , New York, 1934.

A standard catalog is Helen G. Cushing, *Children's Song Index: An Index to More Than 22,000 Songs in 189 Collections Comprising 222 Volumes*, New York, 1936. Useful also is Elva S. Smith, *The History of Children's Literature: A Syllabus with Selected Bibliographies*, Chicago, 1937—covering English and American writing to 1900; Siri Andrews and others, comps.,

*Children's Catalog* . . . , 6th edition rev., New York, 1941—annually supplemented and frequently revised.

## HYMNS AND HYMN WRITING

### EARLY WRITERS AND COMPILERS

The seventeenth century Puritans restricted their church music to the singing of traditional psalms. The first American collection, as well as the earliest book issued in the colonies, was *The Whole Booke of Psalmes Faithfully Translated into English Metre*, Cambridge, 1640. Generally known as the *Bay Psalm Book*, it was the compilation of Thomas Weld, John Eliot, and Richard Mather, and it remained for a century the most widely used published collection. Later translations of the Psalms, undertaken for the most part to refine the meter, include those of Cotton Mather, *Psalterium Americanum* (1718), and Thomas Prince (1687-1758), *The Psalms, Hymns, and Spiritual Songs of the Old and New Testaments* (1758).

The pamphlet by John Tufts (1689-1750), *An Introduction to the Singing of Psalm Tunes in a Plain and Easy Method* (1712), advocates "a new way"—a revival of "regular singing," that is, by note. Further impetus was given to regular singing by Cotton Mather's nephew, Thomas Walter (1696-1725), with the publication of his *The Grounds and Rules of Musick Explained; or, An Introduction to the Art of Singing by Note* (1721).

The first hymnbook (as distinguished from psalmbooks) printed in America was *Collection of Psalms and Hymns*, Charleston, 1737, prepared by John Wesley during his missionary residence in the South. The tunes and verses are of English origin. Indeed, American hymnody from the earliest times to the present has been directly stimulated by English usage, and, apart from psalmody, dates from the compilations of Isaac Watts, whose influence extended to America during the second decade of the eighteenth century. Amended versions of Watts's popular collection of *Psalms and Hymns* were published by Joel Barlow (1785) and Timothy Dwight (1801). By mid-century the Congregationalists had admitted hymns, which might be, as they were with Mather Byles, original religious songs. A new epoch in church music, which lasted for a century and coincided with the passing of the *Bay Psalm Book*, was inaugurated by *Urania; or, A Choice Collection of Psalm-Tunes, Anthems, and Hymns* (1762), compiled by James Lyon (1735-1794) shortly after his graduation from Princeton in 1759. The Boston tanner William Billings (1746-1800) attempted to reform the bare hymnody with publication of *The New England Psalm-Singer* (1770), original and some-



times quaint settings of religious poetry. His patriotic hymns and anthems written during the Revolution include the belligerent "Chester," and paraphrases of the Psalms invoking God's mercy exclusively for the patriot cause. An even more influential compilation by Billings was *The Singing-Master's Assistant* (1778). The first Presbyterian hymn writer was Samson Occom (1723-1792), the Mohegan Indian educated by Eleazar Wheelock. Occom visited England (1766-1767) as a preacher in the interests of Dartmouth College. Several hymns in his *A Choice Collection of Hymns and Spiritual Songs* (1774) are said to be original compositions.

The considerable body of Lutheran hymnody, traditional among the Pennsylvania Germans (and in some degree among the Swedish settlers), dates from the late seventeenth century, and includes the first original tunes and hymns produced in the American colonies, many of which still remain in manuscript. The collection made by Johannes Kelpius (1673-1708) was first printed, reproduced in facsimile, in Volume I of *Church Music and Musical Life in Pennsylvania in the Eighteenth Century* (1926). The highest level of musical activity in the colonies was attained by the Moravians in and near Bethlehem, Pa., where varied instruments as well as original compositions have been traditional from the early years of the eighteenth century to the present. Little or no trace of the influence of Lutheran hymnody upon the development of American hymnody in general has been found.

#### THE LATER HYMNODISTS

Among patriotic hymns, the most famous is "The Star-Spangled Banner" (1814), by Francis Scott Key (1779-1843), adopted as the national anthem by an Act of Congress in 1931, though officially so used by the Army and Navy since the Spanish-American War. It was composed following the bombardment of Fort McHenry, near Baltimore, during the night of Sept. 13-14, 1814. Immediately published as a broadside, entitled "The Bombardment of Fort McHenry," it was first collected in a volume of songs and devotional pieces posthumously published as the author's *Poems . . .* (1857). The Boston Baptist clergyman Samuel Francis Smith (1808-1895), while still a student at Andover Theological Seminary, composed "America" (1831). It was first sung at a Fourth of July celebration in 1832, and published in *The Choir* (1832), a collection edited by Lowell Mason. It is gathered in Smith's *Poems of Home and Country* (1895). The "Battle-Hymn of the Republic" was written by Julia Ward Howe (1819-1910) during a visit to McClellan's headquarters in December, 1861, and was published in the *Atlantic Monthly* in the following February. Katharine Lee Bates (1859-1929) wrote "America the Beautiful" in 1893. It was published in the *Congregationalist*, July 4,

1895. Later revised, it was collected in her *America the Beautiful and Other Poems* (1911). Some sixty tunes have been composed for it.

The best known composer of hymns and compiler of hymnals was Lowell Mason (1792-1872), the founder of the Boston Academy of Music (1832), and an influential figure in establishing the teaching of music in public schools. He compiled some fifty books of music, and among his most popular compositions are "The Missionary Hymn" ("From Greenland's Icy Mountains"), and "Bethany" ("Nearer, My God, to Thee"). Similarly important was the work of the New York composer and choir conductor Thomas Hastings (1784-1872). Much of his original work is collected in *Devotional Hymns and Religious Poems* (1850). With Lowell Mason he edited his first collection, *Spiritual Songs for Social Worship* (1831-1832). The foremost Universalist preacher of his day was Hosea Ballou (1771-1852), who edited collections of hymns and himself composed nearly two hundred.

An extensive contribution to American hymnody has been made by Unitarians. Considered as a leading poet in his day, John Pierpont (1785-1866) published *Airs of Palestine* (1816) in praise of sacred music, and later brought out religious hymns and odes. John Quincy Adams (1767-1848) issued *Poems of Religion and Society* in the year of his death. It represents a selection of his verses which Adams himself valued highly. Much the most important Unitarian hymn writers were Samuel Longfellow (1819-1892)—the younger brother of H. W. Longfellow—and Samuel Johnson (1822-1882). Together they brought out *A Book of Hymns* (1846), and *Hymns of the Spirit* (1864). Among the many published books by Frederic Henry Hedge (1805-1890) are his *Hymns for the Church of Christ* (1853). It was he who translated in 1853 Luther's "Ein' feste Burg" in the notable stanzas beginning "A mighty fortress is our God." The collection made by James Freeman Clarke (1810-1888), *The Disciples' Hymn Book* (1844), includes original songs of his own. Other hymn writers whose verses achieved popularity in their day include Eliza Lee Cabot Follen (1787-1860); George Washington Doane (1799-1859), Bishop of New Jersey, 1832-1859; and Adoniram Judson (1788-1850), the distinguished Baptist missionary to Burma.

Almost every poet and poetaster of the nineteenth century wrote hymns or religious lyrics which could be set to music. The pious verses of Lydia Huntley Sigourney (1791-1865) were widely known. A representative volume of the nearly sixty books which she issued, chiefly devoted to moral or religious themes, is *Moral Pieces in Prose and Verse* (1815). Harriet Beecher Stowe's *Religious Poems* appeared in 1867. The original verses of the Congregational minister Ray Palmer (1808-1887) were published in *Hymns and Sacred Pieces* (1865) and other collections. Alice and Phoebe Cary collaborated on hymns and poems, and issued a compilation of *Hymns for All*

*Christians* (1869). Lucy Larcom (1824-1893) published popular verses, some of which were set to music. A collected edition of her poems appeared in 1885. More enduring are the occasional verses of Bryant and H. W. Longfellow, which, though not intended for hymnals, were later included in them and are still sung. Many of the poems of Whittier were set to music as hymns, and remain among the best contributions to American hymnody. The contributions of Phillips Brooks (1835-1893) were considerable, and include the well loved "O Little Town of Bethlehem" (1868). Of collections during the mid-nineteenth century none achieved wider circulation than the compilation of Henry Ward Beecher, issued as the *Plymouth Collection* (1855). At the turn of the century, the compilations of Frederick Lucian Hosmer (1840-1929) were widely adopted and have permanent merit.

Folk hymnody, which has survived in revival meetings, is well represented in its early collections by Jeremiah Ingalls, comp., *The Christian Harmony; or, Songster's Companion* (1805), including much of American origin. Though generally out of use, the gospel songs of Fanny Jane Crosby (1820-1915) were greatly in demand by publishers during the late nineteenth century, and she is said to have written some 8,000 pieces. The evangelist Dwight Lyman Moody (1837-1899) collaborated with his organist and singer Ira D. Sankey (1840-1908) to compile selections of hymns that remained very popular during the century. See Sankey's *My Life and the Story of the Gospel Hymns* (1906). For data on the enduring Negro spirituals, see the section on Folk Literature: Songs and Ballads, *ante*, p. 192.

A useful collection is W. Garrett Horder, *The Treasury of American Sacred Song*, New York, 1896. See also Frank J. Metcalf, *American Writers and Compilers of Sacred Music*, New York, 1925. The most careful history of the subject is Henry W. Foote, *Three Centuries of American Hymnody*, Cambridge, 1940, with estimates of the aesthetics of hymnody. An earlier account is Edward S. Ninde, *The Story of the American Hymn*, New York, 1921. See also Hamilton C. Macdougall, *Early New England Psalmody: An Historical Appreciation, 1620-1820*, Brattleboro, Vt., 1940.

## ORATORY AND THE LYCEUM

### ORATORY AND DEBATING: TO 1820

#### *Oratory*

The techniques of oratory and debate have been cultivated in America from the earliest periods. The New England pulpit furnished the best oratory down to the middle of the eighteenth century. Notable exemplars of the art

include John Cotton, Jonathan Edwards, Thomas Hooker, Increase Mather, and Thomas Shepard. Data on all of them will be found in individual bibliographies herein. Mather Byles, grandson of Increase Mather, continued the family tradition of pulpit oratory. On Byles, see the section herein, The Colonial Period to 1760: Poetry, *ante*, p. 80. The most dynamic preaching of the eighteenth century seems to have been that of George Whitefield (1714-1770), the English evangelist instrumental in promoting the Great Awakening (1739). He attracted large audiences during his several visits to the colonies in the fifties and sixties. A selection of his works was published in several volumes in the two years following his death. Among others during the late eighteenth century who established reputations as orators are John Witherspoon (1723-1794), president of the College of New Jersey (Princeton) from 1768 until the Revolution; and Ezra Stiles (1727-1795), president of Yale College, 1778-1795. Witherspoon's writings were collected in 9 vols., 1804. See V. L. Collins, *President Witherspoon* (2 vols., 1925). Stiles published little during his lifetime. A biography is that by his son-in-law, Abiel Holmes, *The Life of Ezra Stiles* (1798). *Discourses on Various Subjects* (2 vols., 1779), by the Anglican clergyman Jacob Duché (1737-1798), contains some of his famous sermons.

Distinguished orators among statesmen of the Revolution include John Adams, Alexander Hamilton, William Livingston, and James Otis. Each of them is supplied with an individual bibliography herein. For data on others, notably Patrick Henry, see the section herein: The Forming of the Republic: Historical and Political Writing, *ante*, p. 87.

The leading orator and pamphleteer of New England Federalism was Fisher Ames (1758-1808). His writings, first issued in the year following his death, were later published in an enlarged edition (2 vols., 1854). The Virginia statesman Richard Henry Lee (1732-1794) was a commanding figure in parliamentary debate. See J. C. Ballagh, ed., *The Letters of Richard Henry Lee* (2 vols., 1911-1914). Forceful also were John Jay (1745-1829) and Gouverneur Morris (1752-1816). H. P. Johnston edited *Correspondence and Public Papers of John Jay* (4 vols., 1890-1893). Jared Sparks wrote a life of Morris (3 vols., 1832). On John Quincy Adams, see the section on Debating, below.

An early anthology is E. B. Williston, *Eloquence of the United States* (5 vols., 1827). A brief study is George V. Bohman, "Political Oratory in Pre-Revolutionary America," *Quar. Jour. Speech*, XXIII (1937), 243-250.

### *Debating*

One of the earliest debating clubs, organized under the stimulus of the visit of Bishop Berkeley, was the Literary and Philosophical Society of New-

port (1730-1747). The influence of the Linonia (Literary and Debating) Society, allegedly founded at Yale in September, 1753, is said to have been great. The Calliopean Society (1788-1831), a New York debating society and library, included among its members Washington Irving and C. F. Hoffman. The college debating societies flourished in the early years of the nineteenth century and later, and were important factors in shaping the intellectual culture of undergraduates. Cooper Union (Cooper Institute), founded in New York in 1859 by Peter Cooper, was famous for its courses in debating and oratory.

John Quincy Adams (1767-1848) was known in his day as a peerless parliamentary debater. He published in his *Lectures on Rhetoric and Oratory* (2 vols., 1810) the substance of the lectures he delivered as first Boylston Professor of Rhetoric and Oratory at Harvard. His son Charles Francis Adams published the *Memoirs of John Quincy Adams* (12 vols., 1874-1877)—important as studies of politics and of American letters. Allan Nevins has edited *The Diary of John Quincy Adams, 1794-1845*, New York, 1929. See also Donald M. Goodfellow, "The First Boylston Professor of Rhetoric and Oratory," *New Eng. Quar.*, XIX (1946), 372-389; and Horace G. Rahskopf, "John Quincy Adams: Speaker and Rhetorician," *Quar. Jour. Speech*, XXXII (1946), 435-441.

Useful material is in David Potter, *Debating in the Colonial Chartered Colleges: An Historical Survey, 1642 to 1900*, New York, 1944; and in J. N. Beam, *The American Whig Society*, Princeton, 1933.

#### MID-NINETEENTH CENTURY AND AFTER

##### *The Rostrum*

Among statesmen, the most distinguished orators and debaters of the century included Henry Clay, John C. Calhoun, Daniel Webster, and Lincoln. Each of them is discussed in an individual bibliography herein.

Also highly respected in his day was the educator and statesman Edward Everett (1794-1865). His *Orations and Speeches on Various Occasions* (4 vols., 1836, 1850-1868) include most of his public utterances. A recent biography is Paul R. Frothingham, *Edward Everett: Orator and Statesman*, Boston, 1925. Other studies include Foster Stearns, in Samuel F. Bemis, ed., *The American Secretaries of State and Their Diplomacy*, New York, 1928, VI, 117-141; Orie W. Long, *Literary Pioneers . . .*, Cambridge, 1935, pp. 63-76; and Allen W. Read, "Edward Everett's Attitude Towards American English," *New Eng. Quar.*, XII (1939), 112-129.

The *Orations and Speeches* of Charles Sumner (1811-1874) were published, Boston, 1850, 2 vols. His *Works* were collected twenty years later (15 vols., 1870-1883). Edward L. Pierce published *Memoir and Letters of*

*Charles Sumner* (4 vols., 1877-1893). Two lives are Moorfield Storey, *Charles Sumner*, Boston, 1900, and George H. Haynes, *Charles Sumner*, Philadelphia, 1909. On Sumner as an orator, see R. Elaine Pagel and Carl Dallinger, in William N. Brigance, ed., *A History and Criticism of American Public Address*, New York, 1943, II, 751-776, with selected bibliography.

The oratory of Stephen A. Douglas (1813-1861) is represented in *The Lincoln-Douglas Debates of 1858* (1910), ed. by Edwin E. Sparks. Douglas's *Autobiography* (1838) was reprinted by the Illinois State Hist. Soc. (1913).

As journalist and orator, Henry Woodfin Grady (1850-1889) was an important influence in rebuilding the South. His published writings include *The New South and Other Addresses* (1904), and *The Complete Orations and Speeches of Henry W. Grady* (1910).

Though William Jennings Bryan (1860-1925) is more closely associated with twentieth century politics and statecraft, his power as orator is in the tradition of the preceding century. The *Speeches of William Jennings Bryan* were issued in 1913, 2 vols., and he published his memoirs in the year of his death. A biography is Paxton Hibben, *Bryan: The Peerless Leader* (1929). On Bryan as orator, see Myron G. Phillips, in William N. Brigance, ed., *op. cit.*, II, 891-918.

The oratory of recent years has found a new medium of expression in the radio. The wartime addresses of Franklin Delano Roosevelt (1882-1945), many of them memorable, were often conversational in manner, and included an entire nation as audience.

### *The Pulpit*

Two of the notable pulpit orators of the century were Theodore Parker and Henry Ward Beecher. For data on them, see the individual bibliographies herein.

Others include Phillips Brooks (1835-1893), who won an international reputation as a leader in the Episcopal faith. His *Essays and Addresses* were published in the year before his death. Alexander V. G. Allen issued *The Life and Letters of Phillips Brooks* (3 vols., 1900). A recent brief study is William Lawrence, *Life of Phillips Brooks*, New York, 1930. For a discussion of Brooks as orator, see Marie Hochmuth and Norman W. Mattis, in William N. Brigance, ed., *op. cit.*, I, 294-328, with selective bibliography.

### *The Bar*

Distinguished among orators before the bar were Rufus Choate (1799-1859) and William M. Evarts (1818-1901).

Samuel G. Brown published *The Life and Writings of Rufus Choate*, Boston, 1862. A recent biography is Claude M. Fuess, *Rufus Choate: The Wizard of the Law*, New York, 1928. On Choate as orator, see John W. Black, in William N. Brigance, ed., *op. cit.*, I, 434-458, with selective bibliography.

*The Arguments and Speeches of William M. Evarts* were published, New York, 1919, 3 vols. A recent biography is Chester L. Barrows, *William M. Evarts: Lawyer, Diplomat, Statesman*, Chapel Hill, N.C., 1941. On Evarts as orator, see Lester Thonssen, in William N. Brigance, ed., *op. cit.*, I, 483-499, with selective bibliography.

### *The Platform*

Two leading orators who made a cause of social reform were Wendell Phillips (1811-1884) and Robert G. Ingersoll (1833-1899).

Phillips's *Speeches, Lectures, and Letters* (2 vols., 1863-1891) are source material for liberal causes in the mid-century. Two biographies are those of George L. Austin, *The Life and Times of Wendell Phillips*, Boston, 1884, and Lorenzo Sears, *Wendell Phillips: Orator and Agitator*, New York, 1909. On Phillips as an orator, see W(illard) Hayes Yeager, in William N. Brigance, ed., *op. cit.*, I, 329-362, with selective bibliography.

*The Works of Robert G. Ingersoll* were published, New York, 1900, 12 vols. The most recent biography is that of Cameron Rogers, *Colonel Bob Ingersoll: A Biographical Narrative of the Great American Orator and Agnostic*, New York, 1927. Sidelights on Ingersoll appear in Hamlin Garland's *Roadside Meetings* (1930), pp. 42-54. On Ingersoll as orator, see Wayland M. Parrish and Alfred D. Huston, in William N. Brigance, ed., *op. cit.*, I, 363-386, with selective bibliography.

### THE LYCEUM

Josiah Holbrook (1788-1854) founded the first American lyceum at Millbury, Mass., in 1826, and remained a leader in the lyceum movement until his death. He published *The American Lyceum; or, Society for the Improvement of Schools and Diffusion of Useful Knowledge*, Boston, 1829—a description of his project—and beginning in 1830 he issued a series of tracts, *Scientific Tracts Designed for Instruction and Entertainment* . . . For a time he edited the *Family Lyceum* (1832) as a weekly newspaper. Holbrook established some 100 branches before 1829, and within the next seven years he set up nearly 3,000 more branches. The notable lecturers of the time included all the best known figures in statecraft, education, and literature. Data on

Beecher, Clemens, Emerson, Holmes, Lowell, Parker, Bayard Taylor, Thoreau, and Daniel Webster will be found in the individual bibliographies herein.

In his own day Edwin Percy Whipple (1819-1886) ranked with Poe and Lowell as an authoritative American critic and was regarded as a leading lyceum lecturer. Representative of his published works are *Lectures on Subjects Connected with Literature and Life* (1850). A recent study is Denham Sutcliffe, "'Our Young American Macaulay': Edwin Percy Whipple, 1819-1886," *New Eng. Quar.*, XIX (1946), 3-18.

By 1868 the lyceum had become a commercial lecture bureau, and in that year the journalist and leading lecture promoter James Redpath (1833-1891) founded the Boston (later Redpath) Lyceum Bureau. A study of the lyceum during the period after the Civil War is Charles F. Horner, *The Life of James Redpath and the Development of the Modern Lyceum*, New York, 1926.

In 1874 Lewis Miller and John H. Vincent established the Chautauqua Assembly on the shore of Lake Chautauqua, New York, as a program and assembly for religious and educational instruction, later extended to include musical and dramatic entertainments. The Chautauqua Institution undertook to extend its facilities by way of an annual summer school, correspondence courses, and book publication; and from 1880 to 1914 issued its own organ, *The Chautauquan*. After 1890 Chautauqua societies replaced the lyceums and continued to flourish in small communities throughout the country well into the twentieth century, though with increased attention to entertainment.

The main outlines are sketched in John S. Noffsinger, *Correspondence Schools, Lyceums, Chautauquas*, New York, 1926; and Cecil B. Hayes, *The American Lyceum: Its History and Contribution to Education*, Washington, 1932. For an authentic early account, see John H. Vincent, *The Chautauqua Movement* (1886). Useful also is Jesse Lyman Hurlbut, *The Story of Chautauqua*, New York, 1921. A. Augustus Wright edited *Who's Who in the Lyceum*, Philadelphia, 1906, with a foreword (pp. 5-57) containing an enthusiastic brief history of the movement.

### *History and Criticism*

The fullest critical survey of American oratory is William N. Brigance, ed., *A History and Criticism of American Public Address*, New York, 1943, 2 vols. Chapters, written by collaborating specialists, are devoted to individual orators. Included in the historical survey (I, 3-210), is a section by Doris G. Yoakam on "Women's Introduction to the American Platform" (pp. 153-



192). See also Francis Pendleton Gaines, *Southern Oratory: A Study in Idealism*, University, Ala., 1946.

Other useful studies are Warren C. Shaw, *History of American Oratory*, Indianapolis, 1928, and Herbert A. Wichelns, "The Literary Criticism of Oratory," in *Studies in Honor of James A. Winans* . . . , New York, 1925, pp. 181-216. For a study of the lyceum and popular spokesmen of the mid-nineteenth century, see Constance M. Rourke, *Trumpets of Jubilee*, New York, 1927. Samuel B. Harding edited *Select Orations Illustrating American History*, New York, 1924. In the nature of source material are Edward G. Parker, *The Golden Age of American Oratory* (1857), and Thomas Wentworth Higginson, *American Orators and Oratory* (1901).

Special studies of some value are H. H. Hoeltje, "Notes on the History of Lecturing in Iowa, 1855-1885," *Iowa Jour. Hist. and Politics*, XXV (1927), 62-131; William D. Hoyt, Jr., "Richard Henry Dana [Sr.] and the Lecture System, 1841," *New Eng. Quar.*, XVIII (1945), 93-96; and Elmer E. Stoll, "The Downfall of Oratory: Our Undemocratic Arts," *Jour. Hist. Ideas*, VII (1946), 3-34.

Useful background material is in Gerald W. Johnson, *America's Silver Age*, New York, 1939.

A bibliographical listing is Albert C. Baird, "A Selected Bibliography of American Oratory," *Quar. Jour. Speech Educ.*, XII (1926), 352-356.

## ALMANACS AND CHAPBOOKS

### ALMANACS

With the exception of a broadside, the first work printed in the British colonies was *An Almanack for New England for the Year 1639*. It was issued from the Cambridge press of Stephen Day. As in England, almanacs began as calendars with astronomical data added. They were the most widely distributed items issued from the colonial press and today are notable for their rarity. In the early years Boston was the center of almanac making. John Tully of Saybrook, Conn., added humorous matter in his almanac of 1687. For an annotated bibliography of Tully's almanacs, see Alfred B. Page, "John Tully's Almanacks, 1687-1702," *Pub. Col. Soc. Mass.*, XIII (1910), 207-223. Later almanacs featured popular science and included proverbs, jests, and practical information. The almanacs of New England were often edited by young Harvard graduates, who used the pages to feature their own verse or give up-to-date popular scientific instruction. The first recorded exposition of the Copernican system in New England seems to be that of Zechariah

Brigden, "A breif Explication and proof of the Philolaick Systeme," in the *Almanack* issued at Cambridge, 1659, reprinted in *New Eng. Quar.*, VII (1934), 9-12.

Almanac making in Philadelphia dates from 1687. Almanacs were there issued by Daniel Leeds (1652-1720), and by his son Titan Leeds (1699-1738).

Among the notable almanacs in the early years of the eighteenth century were those issued at Dedham, Mass., by Nathaniel Ames (1708-1764), and continued by his son, as *Astronomical Diary and Almanack* (1725-1775). Their importance as source material on the rural intellectual interests in the colonies is the subject of Samuel Briggs, *The Essays, Humor, and Poems of Nathaniel Ames, Father and Son, of Dedham, Massachusetts, from Their Almanacks, 1726-1775 . . .*, Cleveland, 1891. James Franklin published *The Rhode Island Almanack* (1728-1758). Benjamin Franklin's Poor Richard almanacs (1733-1758) are probably the best known of all. Robert Bailey Thomas (1766-1846) began publication of the *Farmer's Almanack* in 1793. Under the title *The Old Farmer's Almanac*, it is still published. Its importance as a source of information on New England life and manners is set forth in George L. Kittredge, *The Old Farmer and His Almanack* (1904).

The Crockett almanacs were issued by various publishers and purported to be the work of Davy Crockett or his "heirs." Some fifty appeared between 1835 and 1856, featuring tall tales concerning Crockett, Mike Fink, Daniel Boone, and others. Notable collections of early almanacs are in the library of the American Antiquarian Society at Worcester, and in the Library of Congress. At present *The World Almanac and Book of Facts* is issued annually as a standard compendium by the New York *World-Telegram*.

Studies of American almanacs are Clarence S. Brigham, "An Account of American Almanacs and Their Value for Historical Study," *Proc. Amer. Antiq. Soc.*, n.s. XXXV (1925), 1-25, 194-209; Chester N. Greenough, "New England Almanacs, 1766-1775, and the American Revolution," *Proc. Amer. Antiq. Soc.*, n.s. XLV (1935), 288-316; and N. W. Lovely, "Notes on New England Almanacs," *New Eng. Quar.*, VIII (1935), 264-277. Checklists and bibliographies are Hugh A. Morrison, *Preliminary Check List of American Almanacs, 1639-1800*, Washington, 1907; Charles L. Nichols, "Checklist of Maine, New Hampshire and Vermont Almanacs," *Proc. Amer. Antiq. Soc.*, n.s. XXXVIII (1928), 63-163; Albert C. Bates, "Checklist of Connecticut Almanacs, 1709-1850, with Introduction and Notes," *Proc. Amer. Antiq. Soc.*, n.s. XXIV (1914), 93-215; Victor H. Paltsits, "The Almanacs of Roger Sherman, 1750-1761," *Proc. Amer. Antiq. Soc.*, n.s. XVIII (1907), 213-258; Howard M. Chapin, "Check List of Rhode Island Almanacs, 1643-1850, with Introduction and Notes," *Proc. Amer. Antiq. Soc.*, n.s. XXV (1915), 19-54; Alexander J. Wall, "A List of New York Almanacs, 1694-1850," *Bul. N.Y.*

*Pub. Lib.*, XXIV (1920), 287-296, 335-355, 389-413, 443-460, 508-519, 543-559, 620-641; Charles F. Heartman, *Preliminary Checklist of Almanacs Printed in New Jersey Prior to 1850*, Metuchen, N.J., 1929; and Douglas C. McMurtrie, "A Check-List of Kentucky Almanacs, 1789-1830," *Register Ky. State Hist. Soc.*, July, 1932, pp. 237-259.

#### CHAPBOOKS

Chapbooks were pamphlet editions of popular literature such as jokes, ballads, fables, moral tales, and orations. They were widely distributed, often by peddlers on foot or on horseback, in the early years of the nineteenth century, and together with the newspaper and the almanac were an important instrument in the dissemination of popular literature. The best known publisher of chapbooks was the Worcester printer and historian, Isaiah Thomas. For some thirty years Mason Locke Weems (1759-1825) acted as book agent and peddler of chapbooks for Mathew Carey. For a study of American chapbooks, see Harry B. Weiss, *American Chapbooks, 1722-1842*, New York, 1945.



## BIBLIOGRAPHIES: MOVEMENTS AND INFLUENCES



## CHRONICLES OF THE FRONTIER: LITERATURE OF TRAVEL AND WESTWARD MIGRATION

The written records dealing with the discovery and settlement of America are by far the most voluminous and ramifying body of material that touches upon American civilization. For four centuries America remained a frontier, during which time its conquest, settlement, and expansion were a vital concern to great numbers who were directly affected at home and abroad, as well as to others who saw the New World as another chance to create a civilization which might avoid the admitted failures of the past.

Of the large number of published books and tracts dealing with America, a small part has now been studied. Much yet remains to be said of the contributions made by Italian, Spanish, Portuguese, Dutch, and Scandinavian commentators and travelers. Studies of English, French, and German influences are somewhat more advanced. The extensive bibliography in Joseph Sabin's *A Dictionary of Books Relating to America* (29 vols., 1868-1936), though making no attempt to list periodical articles, is so vast in its coverage that students have not yet had opportunity to make full use of it.

The output in the sixteenth, seventeenth, and eighteenth centuries was aimed to meet particular demands. Writers sought first to satisfy curiosity, to promote settlements by furnishing guides to the natural history of the wilderness and the manners of the inhabitants, and to inform travelers of conditions they could expect when impelled to undertakings in the New World. Thus the utilitarian character of much early writing. Later appeared the comments upon society and manners, both critical and enthusiastic. Along with them appeared a sprinkling of "escape" literature, sometimes trivial, often entertaining. Finally, in the late eighteenth century, appeared the works which deal with America as idea, as a Utopia. Three centuries of colonization had resulted in a national experiment. How should American society be analyzed? Could it survive? Should the democratic experiment, bound to be "contagious," be transplanted to Europe, and if so, would it be beneficial? The discovery of America had had an explosive effect. Unlike the continents of Asia and Africa, it was a *new world* in fact, for men to conquer, exploit,

shape. It offered a new chance. A recent and useful general presentation of America studied in the field of ideas is Eugène Déprez, "Les Grands Voyages et les Grandes Découvertes jusqu'à la Fin du XVIII<sup>e</sup> Siècle: Origines, Développement, Conséquences," *Bul. du Comité International des Sciences Historiques*, No. 9 (June, 1930), pp. 555-614.

In addition to the vast amount of material dealing with the European impact, there are the records of the generations of settlers themselves who, in the process of westward migration across the continent, were no longer European, whatever their racial origin. These are the accounts written by men and women who had now become Americans. Whatever the literary merit of such writing, it deserves the study and analysis it is increasingly receiving. Such material can be found in the thousands of travel narratives and the journals and letters of explorers, settlers, missionaries, fur traders, emigrants, and observers whose writings have been separately issued or published in the collections of state and local historical societies. Much still remains in manuscript.

The titles which follow are highly selective. They represent works which (a) are historical documents of primary significance; (b) as domestic or foreign comment on society remain the source of much that is known or believed about American culture; and (c) typify the variety and complexity of America as frontier. The selection is necessarily arbitrary and suggestive only. The items here listed must be supplemented by reference to material elsewhere herein recorded. See especially the sections on American Writers and Books Abroad, *post*, p. 356; Mingling of Tongues, *post*, p. 284; The Colonial Period to 1760: Cultural History, *ante*, p. 72; Regionalism and Local Color, *post*, p. 304; and Utopian Ventures, *post*, p. 348. Data on bibliographical centers and registries of book publication appear in the Guide to Resources, pp. 3-13, 21-25.

## EASTERN UNITED STATES TO THE MISSISSIPPI

### THE EARLIEST EXPLORATIONS

A thirteenth century manuscript, narrating the story of Leif Ericsson (*fl.* 999-1003) and of his father Eric the Red, is the earliest extant record of explorations to North America. The story of their attempted colonization of Vineland, usually identified with Maine, Massachusetts, and other parts of New England, has been rendered into English by Arthur M. Reeves in *The Finding of Wineland the Good: The History of the Icelandic Discovery of America*, London, 1890. The translation includes *The Saga of Eric the Red*



and *The Wineland History of the Flatey Book*. These accounts are most accessible in the *Original Narratives of Early American History*, New York, 1906, and later, a series published under the general editorship of John Franklin Jameson.

The first written record dating from the New World is Columbus's description of his voyage from Aug. 3, 1492, to Mar. 15, 1493, published in Spanish at Barcelona in Apr., 1493. The famous letter may conveniently be found in the *Original Narratives Series*, edited by Edward G. Bourne.

North American travel literature may be said to start with Alvar Núñez Cabeza de Vaca's account of his overland trek from Florida to the Southwest during the years 1528-1536, first printed as *La Relación y Comentarios . . .*, Zamora, 1542. The first part of *La Relación* was rendered into English by Buckingham Smith as *The Narrative of Alvar Nuñez Cabeça de Vaca*, Washington, 1851. There are several other reasonably accurate translations and reprints, the most conveniently accessible of which is Frederick W. Hodge and Theodore H. Lewis, eds., *The Spanish Explorers in the Southern United States, 1528-1543*, New York, 1907 (Orig. Narr. Ser.). Cabeza de Vaca's account of the legendary "Seven Cities of Cibola" excited the curiosity of Francisco Vásquez Coronado, who then began his famous march from Mexico into the "Southwest" in 1540—across Texas, Oklahoma, and Kansas. The story of the expedition was published in Francisco López de Gómara, *La Historia General de las Indias* (1552 and later). It also was reported by Pedro de Casteñeda in *Relación de le Jornada de Cibola*. The latter text remained in manuscript until 1896, when the Spanish text was printed, with an English translation, by George P. Winship. The famous story of Hernando de Soto's discovery of the Mississippi was told by de Soto's companion, the anonymous "Gentleman of Elvas," in *Relaçam Verdadeira . . .* (1557). It is best rendered from the Portuguese in Richard Hakluyt's *Virginia Richly Valued . . .*, (1609). The tragic history of the Huguenot colony in Florida, conceived by Admiral Coligny and planted by Jean Ribaut, which ended in a massacre by the Spaniards, is told in René Goulaine de Laudonnière's *L'Histoire Notable de la Floride . . .*, Paris, 1586, edited and in part written by Martin Basanier. It was translated into English in 1587, and is most accessible in B. F. French, ed., *Historical Collections of Louisiana and Florida*, n.s. New York, 1869, pp. 165-362.

Notable also is the account by Antonio de Espejo of his California (i.e., New Mexico) expeditions made in 1582-1583. The original Spanish and French editions are very rare, and the unique English edition, London, 1587, is in the Henry E. Huntington Library. It is entitled *New Mexico: Otherwise, the voiage of Anthony of Espeio . . . Translated out of the Spanish copie printed first at Madreel, 1586, and afterward at Paris, in the same yeare.*

Hakluyt included it among his collections of travels, and it has recently been made accessible, edited by Frederick W. Hodge, Lancaster, Pa., 1928.

The accounts of Jacques Cartier's journeys up the St. Lawrence, in his effort to discover a northwest passage to Cathay, begin with *Brief Recit, et Succincte Narration, de la Navigation Faicte es Yles de Canada . . .*, Paris, 1545, a record of his second voyage. Accounts of the first voyage (1534) were published in Italian (1556), in English (1580), and in French (1598) as *Discours du Voyage fait par le capitaine Jacques Cartier aux Terres-Neufves de Canadas . . .*, at Rouen. John Florio was the translator of the earliest English version, which was later included in Hakluyt's *The Principal Navigations . . .*, London, 1600, as *The First Relation of Jaques Carthier of S. Malo . . . 1534*. This account is included in *Early English and French Voyages, Chiefly from Hakluyt, 1534-1608*, ed. by Henry S. Burrage, New York, 1906 (Orig. Narr. Ser.), pp. 4-31. A critical edition of the *Brief Recit* (1545), from manuscript, has been published by the University of Toronto. The best English version is that of James Phinney Baxter, Portland, Me., 1906. Useful studies of Cartier, by Henry P. Biggar, are in *Publ. of the Public Archives of Canada*, No. 5 (1911), and No. 14 (1930).

No collections of early voyages are more important or more deservedly famous than those of Richard Hakluyt (1552-1616), the English scholar, geographer, and editor. The first of his published works was *Divers Voyages Touching the Discovery of America . . .*, London, 1582. Continuing his interest in assembling source material dealing with English discoveries and colonization, Hakluyt published *The Principall Navigations, Voiages, and Discoveries of the English Nation . . .*, London, 1589. During 1598-1600 appeared the final, reconstructed, and greatly enlarged edition of this latter work, entitled *The Principal Navigations, Voyages, Traffiques and Discoveries of the English Nation*, in 3 vols. The *Divers Voyages*, edited with introduction and notes by John Winter Jones, was reprinted, London, 1850. Recent reprints of *The Principal Navigations*, among the many that have appeared since 1600, are the Glasgow 1903-1905 ed. in 12 vols.; the London 1907 ed. in 8 vols.; and the London 1926-1931 ed. in 8 vols., issued in Everyman's Library. Hakluyt bequeathed his unused material to Samuel Purchas, who utilized it in compiling *Hakluytus Posthumus; or, Purchas His Pilgrimes . . .*, London, 1625, 4 vols. This continuation is based in part on Hakluyt's manuscripts, not always carefully or judiciously used. None of Purchas's works was reprinted until the Glasgow 1905-1907 reissue in 20 volumes of the 1625 edition of the *Pilgrimes*.

No early book of travels and exploration is more important as literature than Thomas Hariot, *A Briefe and True Report of the New Found Land of Virginia . . .*, London, 1588. This history of the North Carolina coast

by a professional mathematician and geographer is the first English book on the first English colony in what is now the United States. Hariot's fellow colonist John White (*fl.* 1585-1593) contributed imaginative drawings, made from eyewitness knowledge, to the De Bry (1590) edition. The account is included in Hakluyt's collection, and appeared in many later editions. A facsimile reproduction of the 1588 edition, with an introduction by Randolph G. Adams, was issued Ann Arbor, Mich., 1931. See especially the volume recently edited and annotated by Stefan Lorant, *The New World: The First Pictures of America, Made by John White and Jacques Le Moyne, with Contemporary Narratives of the Huguenot Settlement in Florida, 1562-1565, and the Virginia Colony, 1585-1590*, New York, 1946.

Many of the early explorations already described, together with other published reprints, are accessible in whole or in part in volumes of the Original Narratives Series: *The Spanish Explorers in the Southern United States, 1528-1543*, New York, 1907, ed. by Frederick W. Hodge and Theodore H. Lewis; *Early English and French Voyages, Chiefly from Hakluyt, 1534-1608*, New York, 1906, ed. by Henry S. Burrage; and *Spanish Exploration in the Southwest, 1542-1706*, New York, 1916, ed. by Herbert E. Bolton.

#### THE NORTH AND NORTHWEST

The various accounts by Samuel de Champlain (1567-1635) of his voyages and travels furnish the most complete and vivid contemporary record of the early history of French Canada (1603-1635). The explorations were very extensive, and Champlain's descriptions are detailed and authentic. His first voyage, described in the historically valuable record entitled *Des Sauvages; ou, Voyage de Samuel Champlain de Brouage Fait en la France Nouvelle*, was soon translated into English and included in the 1625 edition of Purchas *His Pilgrimes*. The 1613 edition of his *Voyages* reports his mapping of New England. Important among the later accounts is *Voyages et Descouvertes . . .*, Paris, 1619, the second edition of which (1627) reports his trips through upper New York State in 1615. The final summing up, and his last and longest book, is *Les Voyages de la Nouvelle France . . .*, Paris, 1632. Many editions of the writings have been published, but no accurate English translation was made until that of Annie N. Bourne, in *The Voyages and Explorations of Samuel de Champlain, 1604-1616, Narrated by Himself*, New York, 1922, 2 vols., ed. with introd. and bibl. footnotes by Edward G. Bourne. The most nearly definitive edition of the *Works* was published by the Champlain Society, Toronto, 1922-1927, 6 vols., ed. by Henry P. Biggars. Most easily accessible is William L. Grant, ed., *The Voyages of Samuel de Champlain, 1604-1618*, New York, 1907 (Orig. Narr. Ser.).

Foremost among the Franciscan Recollects was Gabriel Sagard-Théodat, historian of the Hurons. His *Histoire du Canada* . . . , Paris, 1636 (reprinted, Paris, 1866, 4 vols.), sums up his previous work and describes the arrival of Etienne Brulé at Mackinac and the Sault in 1619. The work is translated as *The Long Journey to the Country of the Hurons*, by Father Gabriel Sagard, Toronto, 1939, ed. by George M. Wrong.

One of the monumental collections of documentary reports relating to North America is that known as *The Jesuit Relations and Allied Documents: Travels and Explorations of the Jesuit Missionaries in New France, 1610-1791* . . . , translated into English, ed. by Reuben G. Thwaites, Cleveland, 1896-1901, in 73 vols. They are the reports on the Great Lakes area in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, written to the Superiors of the Jesuit Order by the missionaries in New France; and the regions and peoples described include those in the present states of New York, Michigan, Illinois, Wisconsin, and Minnesota. Some of them were originally published annually in Paris during the period 1632 through 1673; in the latter year publication was discontinued after forty volumes had been issued. The Canadian government republished those already in print, in 1858, in 3 vols. The *Relations* furnished the source for Parkman's *The Jesuits in North America in the Seventeenth Century* (1867), but the first complete text in English is that assembled by Thwaites. Inevitably the quality of writing and the acuteness with which regions and events are depicted vary, but important among the many chroniclers are such names as Paul Le Jeune, Barthélemy Vimont, Jérôme Lalament, Paul Ragueneau, Claude Jean Allouez, Claude Dablon, Jean de Brébeuf, and Jacques Marquette. A full discussion of these *Relations*, together with useful bibl. data, is Lawrence C. Wroth, "The Jesuit Relations from New France," *Papers Bibl. Soc. Amer.*, XXX (1936), 110-149.

A readable and reliable account of work in the Upper Mississippi Valley, especially in Minnesota, is that of the most widely read of Recollects, Father Louis Hennepin, *Description de la Louisiane* . . . , Paris, 1683. It was translated into English, New York, 1880; but the authoritative rendering is that of Marion E. Cross, Minneapolis, 1938. An important compilation, which published the original account of La Salle's voyages (especially his first) down the Mississippi, is that of the Recollect, Chrétien Le Clercq, *Premier Etablissement de la Foy dans la Nouvelle France* . . . , Paris, 1691, 2 vols. It is translated into English by John G. Shea, New York, 1881, 2 vols. La Salle's discoveries are controversial. They have recently been reexamined by Jean Delanglez, *Some La Salle Journeys*, Chicago, 1938.

A notable analysis of the American Indian as observed in the seventeenth century is that of Louis-Armand de Lorn d'Arce, Baron de Lahontan, *Nouveaux Voyages de M. le Baron de Lahontan*, La Haye, 1703, 2 vols. It

was immediately translated into English and has been reissued in some fifty editions. A reprint of the English edition of 1703 was brought out by Reuben G. Thwaites, Chicago, 1905, 2 vols.

Some of the better known material has been made accessible in *Early Narratives of the Northwest, 1634-1699*, New York, 1917 (Orig. Narr. Ser.), ed by Louise P. Kellogg. The collection includes Father Allouez's Wisconsin journey, 1669-1670; the Mississippi voyage of Jolliet and Marquette, 1673; and La Salle's discoveries, 1678-1693. The best general account of many of the earliest voyages is still that of Justin Winsor, *Narrative and Critical History of America*, Boston, 1884-1889, 8 vols.

#### NEW ENGLAND

The two earliest descriptions of New England are those of John Brereton and James Rosier. Brereton's *A Briefe and True Relation of the Discoverie of the North Part of Virginia . . .*, London, 1602, is reprinted in *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 3rd ser., VIII (1843), 83-123; and Rosier's *A True Relation . . .*, London, 1605, describing the coast of Maine, is reprinted, *ibid.*, pp. 125-157.

Much of the writing set down in the first years of the New England settlements is "promotion" literature, accounts written to draw settlers to the new colonies. Such are the well designed and still neglected descriptions of John Smith. Especially interesting are *A Description of New-England . . .*, London, 1616; *New Englands Trials*, London, 1620; *The Generall Historie of Virginia, New-England, and the Summer Isles . . .*, London, 1624; and *Advertisements for the Unexperienced Planters of New-England, or Anywhere*, London, 1631—containing the earliest account of the Anglican Church in America. An excellent edition of Smith's writings is that of Edward Arber, *Travels and Works of Captain John Smith*, Birmingham, Eng., 1884, reprinted with some corrections and an introduction by Arthur G. Bradley, Edinburgh, 1910, 2 vols. For details of the many reprints of Smith's writings and of data about Smith, see the individual bibliography herein.

John White (1575-1648) was one of the English merchants who helped establish the Massachusetts Bay Colony. His report, published as *The Planters Plea . . .*, London, 1630, defends the economic and social values of settling the colony, and recounts its early history. It is reprinted in *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, LXII (1930), 367-425, and is edited by M. H. Saville in facsimile, Rockport, Mass., 1930. A detailed life is Frances Rose-Troup, *John White: The Patriarch of Dorchester and the Founder of Massachusetts, 1620-1630*, New York, 1931.

Part of a journal of the first Salem minister, Francis Higginson (1586-

1630), details the hardships of the first winter in the Bay Colony, and gives the initial reaction of Englishmen to the new scene. This part was published as *New-Englands Plantation . . .*, London, 1630, and has most recently been reprinted in *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, LXII (1930), 301-321. The complete journal is printed in the *Life* (1891) by Thomas W. Higginson. Another deservedly well known early description is William Wood's *New Englands Prospect . . .*, London, 1634. It has been reprinted, Boston, 1865, ed. by Charles Deane; and Boston, 1898, ed. by Henry W. Boynton.

Writing of primary value by participants in the colonizing of New England is that of William Bradford, John Winthrop, and Edward Johnson. Individual bibliographies of Bradford and Winthrop are herein included. Edward Johnson (1598-1672) published *A History of New-England: From the English Planting in the Yeere 1628 untill the Yeere 1652 . . .*, London, 1654. It is better known by its running title *The Wonder-Working Providence of Sions Saviour in New England*. Written by a layman and militia captain, it especially represents the viewpoint of the rank and file. Of various reprints, the latest is that edited by J. F. Jameson, in the Orig. Narr. Ser., New York, 1910. The earliest published account of the Plymouth Colony is Robert Cushman's *A Sermon Preached at Plimmoth . . .*, London, 1622.

The unpublished writing of William Bradford and Edward Winslow was used by Nathaniel Morton in his *New-England's Memoriall . . .*, Cambridge, 1669. It has been reprinted in *Scholars' Facsimiles and Reprints*, New York, 1937, ed. by Howard J. Hall.

Several important accounts have been left by observers who themselves never became settlers. Thomas Morton's *New English Canaan or New Canaan*, Amsterdam, 1637, is a riotous attack on Puritans by a gentleman of questionable antecedents who clashed with authorities of both Plymouth and Massachusetts Bay, and was expelled for conduct considered both immoral and dangerous. The best edited reprint is that of Charles Francis Adams, published with introduction and notes in the *Pub. Prince Soc. of Boston*, XIV (1883).

The first professional lawyer in Massachusetts Bay was Thomas Lechford (fl. 1629-1642), debarred from practice in 1641 for trying to influence a jury. No Puritan, he had little sympathy with the conduct of colonial affairs, and returned to England in 1642. He left an invaluable record of daily life in "Note-Book Kept by Thomas Lechford, Esq., Lawyer, in Boston, Massachusetts Bay, from June 27, 1638, to July 29, 1641," ed. by E. E. Hale in *Trans. and Coll. Amer. Antiq. Soc.*, VII (1885). His entertaining *Plain Dealing, or, Newes from New-England*, London, 1642, though an attack on the Puritan, is judicious. It has been edited by J. H. Trumbull in *Library of New England History*, No. 4, Boston, 1867, and appears also in *Coll. Mass.*

*Hist. Soc.*, 3rd ser., III (1833), 55-128. A similarly non-Puritan viewpoint, critical and refreshingly candid, is that of John Josselyn, the naturalist and traveler. He left two interesting accounts of New England in *New Englands Rarities Discovered in Birds, Beasts, Fishes, Serpents, and Plants of That Country*, London, 1672; and *An Account of Two Voyages to New-England*, London, 1674. The first-named volume was reprinted, ed. by E. Tuckerman, in *Trans. and Coll. Amer. Antiq. Soc.*, IV (1860), 133-238; and the second in *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 3rd ser., III (1833), 211-354. A valuable record left by a Catholic priest is that of Father Gabriel Dreuilletes, "Narrative of a Journey to New England, 1650," in *The Jesuit Relations . . .*, ed. by Reuben G. Thwaites, XXXVI, 83-III.

Among the early historians who were observers of the men and events they describe, one of the most considerable is William Hubbard (1621-1704). His earliest record is *A Narrative of the Troubles with the Indians in New-England . . .*, Boston, 1677. More important is his *A General History of New-England from the Discovery to MDCLXXX . . .*, first printed in *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 2nd ser., V-VI (1815). The best edition is that of 1848, supplemented by the sheets issued in 1878. Hubbard's account was written in 1680 at the request of and by subsidy from the General Court. Though the account is based chiefly on the earlier works of Morton, Bradford, and Winthrop, it inserts matter not found elsewhere. It was used by Cotton Mather and Thomas Prince in compiling their histories. Two critical estimates of Hubbard are Randolph G. Adams, "William Hubbard's 'Narrative,' 1677: A Bibliographical Study," *Papers Bibl. Soc. Amer.*, XXXIII (1939), 25-39; and Kenneth B. Murdock, "William Hubbard and the Providential Interpretation of History," *Proc. Amer. Antiq. Soc.*, LII (1943), 15-37.

A monumental work of scholarship, accurate and perceptive, is Cotton Mather's *Magnalia Christi Americana . . .*, London, 1702. This folio volume of nearly a thousand pages might equally well be classified as biography, narrative history, or intellectual history. It is discussed by Kenneth B. Murdock, in Thomas J. Holmes, *Cotton Mather: A Bibliography*, Cambridge, 1940, II, 589-591.

The scholarship of Thomas Prince (1687-1758) is displayed in *A Chronological History of New-England . . .*, Boston, 1736-1755, 2 vols., carefully based on good sources and set down in the form of annals with exactness and brevity. Some supplementary material is reprinted in *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 2nd ser., VII (1818), 189-295.

Samuel Penhallow's *The History of the Wars of New-England, with the Eastern Indians*, Boston, 1726, is vivid and realistic. A monument of early historical scholarship is the three-volume work of Isaac Backus, *History of*

*New England, with Particular Reference to the Denomination of Christians Called Baptists* (1777-1796), 3 vols., though it is biased and awkward in style.

What may properly be termed the final compilations of material dealing with the New England frontier, assembled by one who both knew and participated in the history of the colonial period, are the productions of Thomas Hutchinson, the last royal governor of the Massachusetts Bay (1771-1774). He gathered *A Collection of Original Papers Relative to the History of the Colony of Massachusetts-Bay*, Boston, 1769 (reprinted, Albany, 1865, 2 vols.), an invaluable collection, containing documents of fundamental importance, the originals of which were lost during the Revolution. Also based on extensive study of manuscript sources is *The History of . . . Massachusetts-Bay*, 3 vols.: I-II, Boston, 1764-1767; III, London, 1828. An excellent modern edition, made from the author's own copies of the first two volumes and from his manuscript of vol. III, is that of Lawrence S. Mayo, Cambridge, 1936, 3 vols., with memoirs and additional notes supplied by the editor. For bibliographical and critical details, see Charles Deane, *Hutchinson Bibliography* (1857), and Lawrence S. Mayo's account in *Proc. Amer. Antiq. Soc.*, n.s. XLI (1931), 321-339.

Collections of source material are Alexander Young, ed., *Chronicles of the Pilgrim Fathers . . . from 1602 to 1625*, Boston, 1841, and *idem, Chronicles of the First Planters of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, from 1623 to 1636*, Boston, 1846—both critical reprintings; Samuel G. Drake, ed., *The Old Indian Chronicle: Being a Collection of Exceeding Rare Tracts Written and Published in the Time of King Philip's War, by Persons Residing in the Country . . .*, Boston, 1836 (and also 1867), with introd. and notes; William H. Whitmore, ed., *The Andros Tracts: Being a Collection of Pamphlets and Official Papers*, Boston, 1868-1874, 3 vols.—important as source material and original narrative concerning the Andros regime, 1686-1689, and the Revolution of 1689. A recent collection is Charles H. Lincoln, ed., *Narratives of the Indian Wars, 1675-1699*, New York, 1913 (Orig. Narr. Ser.), including accounts by Cotton Mather and Mary Rowlandson.

#### NEW NETHERLAND

Emanuel van Meteren, in his *Historie der Nederlandschen en Haar Nabueren Oorlogen*, Amsterdam, 1652, affords the earliest published account of Henry Hudson's voyage up the Hudson River in 1609, told as part of the Netherland history. The first work devoted solely to a discussion of Dutch colonies, of which New Amsterdam was but one, is *Nieuwe Wereldt, ofte Beschrijvinghe van West-Indien*, Leyden, 1625, the work of Johann de Laet,



a director of the West India Company and an associate of the publishing house of the Elzevirs. Robert Juet's account of New Netherland is in the third volume of *Purchas His Pilgrimes* (1625), published as *Henry Hudson's Third Voyage*. The first complete, printed description of the Dutch province is that of Adriaen van der Donck, the fiery lawyer and remonstrant, in *Beschryvinge van Nieuw-Nederlant . . .*, Amsterdam, 1655. His "Remonstrance," written as a protest against the despotism of the Stuyvesant regime, was entitled *Vertoogh van Nieu-Neder-Land . . .*, 's Gravenhage, 1650. It is vigorously and ably written, and deserves to be better known.

An interesting personality, as it is revealed in his writing, is that of the navigator, colonizer, and geographer, David Pietersz. De Vries. His *Korte Historiæ . . .*, Hoorn, 1655 ("Short Historical Notes from the Logbook of Voyages in the Four Quarters of the Globe"), presents the first sensitive impressions of the beauty of the Hudson River. The picture of New Netherland manners and people is vivid, and the style is salty. The account is significant among early descriptions.

The earliest separate publication in English describing the province is Daniel Denton's *A Brief Description of New York: Formerly Called New Netherlands . . .*, London, 1670. It has been often reprinted, and is best edited by Victor H. Paltsits, for the Scholars' Facsimile Text Soc., New York, 1937.

A very entertaining account of colonial manners in New England and New York is that written by two Dutch observers, Jasper Danckaerts and Peter Sluyter. The *Journal* of their travel in 1679-1680 along the seaboard from Boston to Delaware was first printed from manuscript by the Long Island Historical Soc. (1867), and is most easily accessible in the volume edited by Bartlett B. James and John Franklin Jameson for the Orig. Narr. Ser., New York, 1913. A later traveler's account of some interest was written by Charles Wolley, *A Two Years Journal in New-York*, London, 1701, reprinted in facsimile, ed. by Edward G. Bourne, Cleveland, 1902. Convenient reprints of several early narratives and descriptions, including selections from the writing of Juet, Laet, De Vries, and van der Donck, are in *Narratives of New Netherland, 1609-1664*, New York, 1909 (Orig. Narr. Ser.), ed. by John Franklin Jameson. William Smith (the younger), *The History of the Province of New-York . . .*, London, 1757, chronicles events to 1732, with emphasis on the eighteenth century. The edition of 1829 includes a continuation by Smith. The manuscript of the *History* is in the New York Public Library.

The most authentic and detailed study of New Netherland manners and literature is that of Ellis L. Raesly, *Portrait of New Netherland*, New York, 1945. Isaac N. Phelps Stokes, *The Iconography of Manhattan Island . . .*,

New York, 1915-1928, 6 vols., is immensely useful for its data regarding the early history of New Netherland. See also Georg M. Asher, *A Bibliographical and Historical Essay on the Dutch Books and Pamphlets Relating to New-Netherland* . . . , Amsterdam, 1854-1867 (2 parts).

#### MIDDLE ATLANTIC COLONIES

Like much of the early writing dealing with New England, a great deal of that relating to the settlement of Pennsylvania, New Jersey, Delaware, and Maryland is promotional in character. Such is the intent of much of the writing of William Penn, the English Quaker who secured the grant of Pennsylvania in 1681, and personally organized the colony. For data on Penn, see the individual bibliography herein.

The Quaker Thomas Budd emigrated to New Jersey in 1678. His *Good Order Established in Pennsylvania and New Jersey* . . . , Philadelphia, 1685, 39 pp., giving an account of conditions in the region, is excellent promotion literature. It was reprinted, Cleveland, 1902, with introduction and notes by Frederick J. Shepard. A further useful record is Gabriel Thomas's *An Historical and Geographical Account of . . . Pensilvania*, London, 1698, reprinted in part, Harrisburg, Pa., 1935.

The first "dissertation" about Pennsylvania by a native Pennsylvanian is Tobias Erick Biorck, *Dissertatio Gradualis de Plantatione Ecclesiae Svecanae in America* . . . , Upsala, 1731, 34 pp.

One of the most important and influential of early colonizers was Francis Daniel Pastorius. This German-born lawyer, teacher, scholar, and linguist emigrated in 1683 as agent for some Frankfort Quakers (Mennonites) to establish a settlement in and near Germantown. His *Umstandige Geographische Beschreibung Pensylvaniae*, Frankfort, 1700, is an important description of the colonization. On Pastorius, see the individual bibliography herein.

Authoritative studies are assembled in Ralph Wood, ed., *The Pennsylvania Germans*, Princeton, 1942, with essays on their cultural achievements contributed by eight specialists. A discussion of early promotion tracts is Hope Frances Kane, "Notes on Early Pennsylvania Promotion Literature," *Pa. Mag. Hist. and Biog.*, LXIII (1939), 144-168.

An account of Swedish settlements on the Delaware, in the years 1653-1654, is Peter Mårtensson Lindeström, *Geographia Americae*, Philadelphia, 1925, translated from the original manuscript. The most noted reporter of settlements and events along the "South" or "Delaware" River is David Pietersz. De Vries, already mentioned for his accounts of New Netherland. Though his reliability has been questioned, his narratives are vivid; the *Korte*

*Historiael* (1655) is as indispensable source material for the early history of the middle Atlantic colonies as John Smith's chronicles are for Virginia and New England. The first detailed report of Swedish settlements on the Delaware, collected from journals and accounts of members of the colony, is that of Tomas Campanius Holm, *Kort Beskrifning om Provincien Nya Sverige* . . . , Stockholm, 1702. Holm himself had never been in the colony. The work was translated, Philadelphia, 1844.

The best of the Swedish chroniclers was Israel Acrelius (1714-1800), pastor at Christiana (Wilmington, Del.). His *Beskrifning om . . . Nya Sverige* . . . , Stockholm, 1759, was translated by W. M. Reynolds, Philadelphia, 1874.

*Narratives of Early Pennsylvania, Delaware, and West Jersey, 1630-1708*, ed. by Albert C. Myers, New York, 1912 (Orig. Narr. Ser.), includes accounts by De Vries, Acrelius, Penn, Thomas, and Pastorius.

A listing of fundamental Swedish material is *New Sweden, 1638-1938: Being a Catalogue of Rare Books and Manuscripts Relating to the Swedish Colonization on the Delaware River*, Philadelphia, 1938, issued by the Historical Society of Pennsylvania.

Three narratives of early settlements in Maryland are significant. The Jesuit Father Andrew White set down *A Relation of . . . Lord Baltimore's Plantation in Maryland*, London, 1634: good Catholic promotion literature, with much said about Christianity and little about Catholicism. John Hammond's *Leah and Rachel; or, The Two Fruitfull Sisters, Virginia and Maryland* . . . , London, 1656, is a racy and vigorous tract contrasting living conditions in England and the colonies. It is reprinted in the *Force Tracts*, III (1844), No. 14, 30 pp. George Alsop's *A Character of the Province of Maryland* . . . , London, 1666, is a jocular and vivacious mixture of prose and verse describing the country and the Indians. Alsop was an indentured servant and wished to set forth the arrangements by which other poor people might conveniently emigrate to America. The work was edited by John G. Shea, New York, 1869, and most recently by Clayton C. Hall, New York, 1910. The White, Hammond, and Alsop accounts are included among *Narratives of Early Maryland, 1633-1684*, New York, 1910 (Orig. Narr. Ser.), ed., by Clayton C. Hall.

One of the very best pictures of life in any colony is given by Ebenezer Cooke (*fl.* 1708-1732) in his satirical poem *The Sot-Weed Factor* . . . , London, 1708. A facsimile ed. of *The Maryland Muse* (1731) has been edited by Lawrence C. Wroth, *Proc. Amer. Antiq. Soc.*, XLIV (1934), 267-335.

A discussion of early promotion literature is Lawrence C. Wroth, "The Maryland Colonization Tracts," in *Essays Offered to Herbert Putnam* . . . , New Haven, 1929, pp. 539-555.

## SOUTH ATLANTIC COLONIES

John Smith was only twenty-six years old when the Virginia Company received its patent, but he energetically took part in promoting and organizing the enterprise and long remained the actual, if not the titular, head of the colony. His vivid and substantially true report is the earliest first-hand account of the settlement, published as *A True Relation of Such Occurrences and Accidents of Note as Hath Hapned in Virginia since the First Planting of That Colony*, London, 1608. He continued the story of his governorship in *A Map of Virginia, with a Description of the Country*, London, 1612, and reworked his earlier writings in *The Generall Historie of Virginia, New-England, and the Summer Isles . . .*, London, 1624, wherein is given an extended account of the Pocahontas story. For data regarding the many reprints and special studies of Smith, see the individual bibliography herein.

The first secretary of the Virginia colony and its earliest historian was William Strachey, whose well written account, entitled *The Historie of Travail into Virginia Britannia . . .*, was inscribed to Francis Bacon (1618). It remained in manuscript until 1849, when it was published by the Hakluyt Society.

Edward Maria Wingfield, a patentee of Virginia in 1606, accompanied the first colonists to Jamestown in the following year. His amplified diary, *A Discourse of Virginia . . .*, transcribed from the manuscript in the Lambeth Palace Library, was first published in the American Antiquarian Society's *Archaeologia Americana*, IV (1860), 67-103, ed. with introd. and notes by Charles Deane. Ralph Hamor's *A True Discourse of the Present State of Virginia . . .*, London, 1615 (reprinted, Albany, 1860), is an authentic early account; so also is *Good Newes from Virginia*, London, 1613, by Alexander Whitaker, the clergyman who converted Pocahontas. The latter volume was reprinted in facsimile, New York, 1936.

Of especial significance are the Burwell Papers, a manuscript account of (Nathaniel) Bacon's Rebellion (1676), the Virginia revolt against the dictatorial policy of Sir William Berkeley. Though the original appears to have been lost, a copy was found among the papers of Captain Nathaniel Burwell and sent by Josiah Quincy in 1812 to the Massachusetts Historical Society, where it was first printed in the Society's *Collections* in 1814, and again, more accurately, in 1866, under the title, *The History of Bacon's and Ingram's Rebellion*. The manuscript was then given to the Virginia Historical Society. The *History*, together with the poems included in it, is now attributed to John Cotton of "Queen's Creek," or to his wife Ann. See Jay B. Hubbell, "John and Ann Cotton, of 'Queen's Creek,' Virginia," *Amer. Lit.*, X (1938), 179-201.

A neglected work of some importance is Robert Beverley, *The History*

*and Present State of Virginia . . .*, London, 1705 (enl., 1722). It is a lively account, with shrewd observations on the southern planters and the earlier historians and critics. Of the various reprints, the best is that edited with introduction by Charles Campbell, Richmond, Va., 1855. Beverley is discussed in Moses C. Tyler, *A History of American Literature During the Colonial Time*, rev. ed., New York, 1897, II, 264-267, and most recently in Louis B. Wright, "Beverley's History . . . of Virginia (1705): A Neglected Classic," *William and Mary Quar*, ser. 3, I (1944), 49-64—a bibliographical and critical account.

The best reporting of contemporary social history is in the sprightly monograph written by the historian and mathematics professor Hugh Jones, *The Present State of Virginia*, London, 1724. William Suth's *The History of the First Discovery and Settlement of Virginia . . .*, Williamsburg, 1747, is the earliest "secondary" history written in the colony. It is systematic and scholarly, and based on the accounts of John Smith, Robert Beverley, and the records of the Virginia Company.

Convenient collections of early reports are in *Narratives of Early Virginia, 1606-1625*, New York, 1907 (Orig. Narr. Ser.), ed. by Lyon G. Tyler.

Four seventeenth century accounts of discovery and settlement along the southern seaboard deserve notice. William Hilton, *A Relation of a Discovery Lately Made on the Coast of Florida*, London, 1664, deals especially with the region of South Carolina. So do the brief tracts by Samuel Wilson, *An Account of the Province of Carolina*, London, 1682, 22 pp., and Thomas Ash, *Carolina . . .*, London, 1682, 40 pp.—a carefully written monograph reprinted, Tarrytown, N.Y., 1917. An excellent discussion of the geology and natural history of the Appalachian Divide is John Lederer, *The Discoveries of John Lederer in Three Several Marches from Virginia to the West of Carolina . . .*, London, 1672, originally written in Latin.

A brief but carefully written report of the region as it appeared in the early years of the eighteenth century is John Archdale, *A New Description of . . . Carolina*, London, 1707, 32 pp. (reprinted, Charleston, S.C., 1822).

Deservedly the best known Carolina reporter is John Lawson (d. 1712), the English explorer, surveyor, and colonist, who penetrated the unexplored territory in the Carolinas and Georgia. He published the record of his observations as *A New Voyage to Carolina . . .*, London, 1709, reissued in 1714, and later, as *The History of North Carolina*, though it had first appeared in John Stevens, *A New Collection of Voyages and Travels*, London, 1708, Vol. I. As a description of frontier life, it contributes especially to the ethnology of the region. The best recent reprint is that edited by Frances L. Harriss, Richmond, Va., 1937.

Convenient reprints of early chronicles, including those of Ash, Hilton,

Wilson, and Archdale, are in *Narratives of Early Carolina, 1650-1708*, New York, 1911 (Orig. Narr. Ser.), ed. by Alexander S. Salley, Jr.

Well written promotional tracts dealing with settlements in Georgia were published by Benjamin Martyn. Among them might be mentioned *Reasons for Establishing the Colony of Georgia . . .*, London, 1733, and *An Impartial Enquiry into the State and Utility of the Province of Georgia*, London, 1741.

The most carefully documented early account is that of Patrick Tailfer, *A True and Historical Narrative of the Colony of Georgia . . .*, Charleston, 1741, written with the assistance of Hugh Anderson and David Douglass, and intended primarily as a satire upon the Oglethorpe administration.

Valuable studies of colonization and promotion tracts are Verner W. Crane, *The Southern Frontier, 1670-1732*, Durham, N.C., 1928, with bibl., pp. 335-356; and *idem*, "The Promotion Literature of Georgia," in *Bibliographical Essays: A Tribute to Wilberforce Eames*, Cambridge, 1924, pp. 281-298.

The fullest studies of Smith, Strachey, and John Pory (*ca.* 1570-1635) are in Howard M. Jones, "The Literature of Virginia in the Seventeenth Century," in *Memours Amer. Acad. Arts and Sciences*, Boston, 1946, pp. 16-28.

#### COLLECTIONS

In addition to the regional collections described herein under the appropriate headings, other general collections are Peter Force, *Tracts and Other Papers, Relating Principally to the Origin, Settlement, and Progress of Colonies in North America*, Washington, 1836-1846, 4 vols.—reprints of scarce, early pamphlets; Albert B. Hart, ed., *American History Told by Contemporaries . . .*, New York, 1897-1931, 5 vols.; and John B. McMaster, ed., *Trail Makers: Library of History and Exploration*, New York, 1903-1906, 17 vols.

#### THE EXPANDING FRONTIER: TRAVELERS AND OBSERVERS

The journal of Pierre François Xavier de Charlevoix, first published in Paris, 1744, as part of his *Histoire de la Nouvelle France*, was anonymously translated and published in London, 1761, 2 vols., as *Journal of a Voyage to North-America . . .* It is one of the best French accounts of North America in the eighteenth century, and is available in reprint, Louise P. Kellogg, ed., in 2 vols., Chicago, 1923. Other significant eighteenth century accounts are John Bartram, *Observations on the Inhabitants, Climate, Soil . . . Made by John Bartram in His Travels from Pensylvania to . . . Lake Ontario*, London, 1751; and James Adair, *The History of the American Indians, Particularly*

*Those Nations Adjoining to the Mississippi, East and West Florida, South and North Carolina, and Virginia . . .*, London, 1775 (reprinted by Samuel C. Williams as *Adair's History of the American Indians*, Johnson City, Tenn., 1930)—an excellent description of the Southern Mississippi Valley before the Revolution.

Jonathan Carver's *Travels Through the Interior Parts of North America, in the Years 1766, 1767, and 1768*, London, 1778, later published as *Three Years Travels . . .*, is important as the product of the first English-speaking traveler to explore west of the Mississippi. For data on Carver and the authenticity of the record, see Edward G. Bourne, "The Travels of Jonathan Carver," *Amer. Hist. Rev.*, XI (1906), 287-302, and especially Louise P. Kellogg, "The Mission of Jonathan Carver," *Wis. Mag. Hist.*, XII (1928), 127-145. Jacques Pierre Brissot de Warville published an account of his *Nouveau Voyage dans les Etats-Unis de l'Amérique*, Paris, 1791, 3 vols. It was a sympathetic and authentic picture of manners in the early years of the national period. The first two volumes were translated in the following year by Joel Barlow as *New Travels in the United States of America*—reprinted most recently in Bowling Green, Ohio, 1919. François René Chateaubriand visited the United States during July-December, 1791, and recorded his impressions in his romantic tales, *Atala* (1801), *René* (1802), and *Les Natchez* (1826). See Gilbert Chinard, "Chateaubriand en Amérique," *Mod. Philol.*, IX (1911), 129-149.

Also important is John Filson, *The Discovery, Settlement, and Present State of Kentucke . . .*, Wilmington, Del., 1784, reprinted by Willard R. Jillson as *Filson's Kentucke: A Facsimile Reproduction of the Original Wilmington Edition of 1784, with Paged Critique, Sketch of Filson's Life, and Bibliography*, Louisville, Ky., 1929. The sketch is unsystematic, but the facts have been industriously gathered.

William Bartram deals extensively with the South in *Travels Through North and South Carolina, Georgia, East and West Florida . . .*, Philadelphia, 1791; and Gilbert Imlay with the Ohio valley in *Topographical Description of the Western Territory of North America: Containing a Succinct Account of Its Soil, Climate, Natural History, Population, Agriculture, Manners, and Customs . . .*, London, 1792—the third edition of which (London, 1797) reprints additional miscellaneous material. The most thorough account of Imlay's checkered career in Kentucky, London, and Paris, gathered from scattered and incomplete sources, is Ralph L. Rusk, *The Adventures of Gilbert Imlay*, Bloomington, Ind., 1923 (*Ind. Univ. Stud.*, X, No. 57). See also O. F. Emerson, "Notes on Gilbert Imlay, Early American Writer," *PMLA.*, XXXIX (1924), 406-439.

The scientist and physician Daniel Drake (1785-1852), who founded the

Ohio Medical College (1819), made an important contribution to natural and social history in his *Natural and Statistical View; or, Picture of Cincinnati . . .* (1815). His son Charles D. Drake edited *Pioneer Life in Kentucky: A Series of Reminiscent Letters . . .*, Cincinnati, 1870.

In the early national period English travelers, interested in settlements, left extensive records. Henry Wansey's *The Journal of an Excursion to the United States of North America in the Summer of 1794*, Salisbury, Eng., 1796, devotes pp. 284-290 to "Literature." Thomas Ashe published his *Travels in America, Performed in 1806, for the Purpose of Exploring the Rivers Alleghany, Monongahela, Ohio, and Mississippi . . .*, London (and Newburyport, Mass.), 1808.

Charles W. Janson's *The Stranger in America, 1793-1806*, London, 1807, is an authentic picture of the American citizen; the volume was edited with introduction and notes by Carl S. Driver, New York, 1935. The English actor-manager John Bernard kept a journal of his American tour, edited from MS. by Mrs. Bayle Bernard and published with introduction, notes, and index by Laurence Hutton and Brander Matthews, New York, 1887, under the title *Retrospections of America, 1797-1811*. John Melish, *Travels in the United States, 1806-7*, London, 1818, is a description of conditions before 1812 by an impartial British traveler. A volume which early turned attention to the prairie was Morris Birkbeck, *Notes on a Journey in America, from the Coast of Virginia to the Territory of Illinois*, London, 1818. It became widely known through the criticism of Cobbett, who was in the pay of eastern land speculators. Birkbeck's *Letters from Illinois*, Philadelphia, 1818, was designed to attract other British settlers. E. B. Washburne edited George Flower's *History of the English Settlement in Edwards County, Illinois, Founded in 1817 and 1818*, by Morris Birkbeck (Coll. Chicago Hist. Soc.), Chicago, 1882, vol. I. Though Flower later quarreled with his associate, the *History* is a valuable account of the settlement of the prairie region and, later, of the controversy over slavery in Illinois.

Four other accounts are William Tell Harris, *Remarks Made During a Tour Through the United States of America in the Years 1817, 1818, and 1819*, London, 1821; John M. Duncan, *Travels Through Part of the United States and Canada in 1818 and 1819*, New York, 1823, 2 vols.—a minute study of social conditions in northeastern America by an unprejudiced Scotsman; William N. Blane, *An Excursion Through the United States and Canada During the Years 1822-23*, London, 1824; and Thomas Hamilton, *Men and Manners in America*, Philadelphia, 1833. Basil Hall's *Travels in North America in the Years 1827 and 1828* (1829) was one of the most widely read accounts written about the young republic.

Several notable travel accounts have been set down by Americans. One



of the earliest is Timothy Dwight, *Travels in New-England and New-York*, New Haven, 1821-1822, 4 vols.—shrewd in its perceptions. One of the best known accounts of life along the Ohio and Mississippi is Timothy Flint (1780-1840), *Recollections of the Last Ten Years, Passed in Occasional Residences and Journeys in the Valley of the Mississippi, from Pittsburg [sic] and the Missouri to the Gulf of Mexico, and from Florida to the Spanish Frontier . . .*, Boston, 1826; reprint ed. by C. Hartley Grattan, New York, 1932 (for factual material, see John E. Kirkpatrick, *Timothy Flint, Pioneer. Missionary, Author, Editor, 1780-1840 . . .*, Cleveland, 1911). Also dealing with the Ohio Valley is Henry M. Brackenridge, *Recollections of Persons and Places in the West, 1800-1821*, Philadelphia, 1868 (the second and best ed.; first ed. publ. in 1834). Charles Fenno Hoffman's *A Winter in the West*, New York, 1835, describes a horseback trip through the sparsely settled areas of Michigan and Illinois. See John F. McDermott, "Henry Marie Brackenridge and His Writings," *Western Pa. Hist. Mag.*, XX (1937), 181-196.

The most ambitious collection of reprints of early narratives of travel and description, with introduction and notes, is Reuben G. Thwaites, ed., *Early Western Travels, 1748-1846: A Series of Annotated Reprints of Some of the Best and Rarest Contemporary Volumes of Travel . . .*, Cleveland, 1904-1907, 32 vols. The two final volumes supply an analytic index which gives access to an impressive body of first-hand information about frontier conditions.

A recently published collection is W. F. Horn, *The Horn Papers: Early Westward Movement on the Monongahela and Upper Ohio, 1765-1795*, Waynesburg, Pa., 1946, 3 vols.\*

A classic of humor of the old Southwest is Augustus B. Longstreet (1790-1870), *Georgia Scenes, Characters, Incidents, etc., in the First Half Century of the Republic*, Augusta, Ga., 1835 (and many later eds.). Intimate knowledge of frontier life may be gathered from the extracts of John J. Audubon's *Journal*, ed. by Francis H. Herrick and entitled *Delineations of American Scenery and Character*, New York, 1926; the *Journal of John James Audubon*, Boston, 1929, 2 vols., is ed. by Howard Corning. The tales of Caroline M. Kirkland (1801-1864), *A New Home—Who'll Follow? Or, Glimpses of Western Life*, New York, 1839; *Forest Life . . .*, New York, 1842, 2 vols.; and *Western Clearings . . .*, New York, 1845, are authentic sketches of pioneer life in Michigan. A fine account of prairie life in Illinois and Missouri before 1845 is Sarah J. Cummins's *Autobiography and Reminiscences*, La Grande, Ore., 1914. For a picture of pioneer society in Kentucky, Tennessee, Indiana, and Ohio, there are Peter Cartwright's *Autobiography*

\* These are demonstrated to be forgeries. See *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd ser., IV (Oct., 1947).

of *Peter Cartwright, the Backwoods Preacher*, New York, 1856, ed. by W. P. Strickland, and his *Fifty Years as a Presiding Elder*, New York, 1871, ed. by W. S. Hooper. George C. Eggleston's reminiscences of Edward Eggleston in *The First of the Hoosiers*, Philadelphia, 1903, are worth consulting.

## THE TRANS-MISSISSIPPI WEST

### EARLY EXPLORATION AND TRADING EXPEDITIONS

The definitive work of scholarship on the Lewis and Clark expedition is Reuben G. Thwaites, ed., *Original Journals of the Lewis and Clark Expedition, 1804-1806 . . .*, New York, 1904-1905, 8 vols. It includes every item known to the editor, and prints the journals of Charles Floyd and Joseph Whitehouse for the first time. Thwaites's introduction and notes cover every aspect of the expedition with great care. The first edition of the work was *The History of the Expedition Under the Command of Captains Lewis and Clark*, published in 1814, edited by Paul Allen. Most of the work of compilation was done by Nicholas Biddle, who worked from the manuscript journals turned over to him by Clark after the death of Lewis. Elliott Coues published an edition in New York, 1893, 4 vols. Notable among the very early accounts of expeditions into the interior parts of New Spain, written in English, is Zebulon M. Pike's *An Account of Expeditions to the Sources of the Mississippi, and Through the Western Parts of Louisiana, to the Sources of the Arkansaw, Kans, La Platte, and Pierre Jaun Rivers; Performed by Order of the Government of the United States During the Years 1805, 1806, and 1807 . . .*, Philadelphia, 1810. It is reprinted, ed. by Elliott Coues, as *The Expedition of Zebulon Montgomery Pike*, New York, 1895, 3 vols., with copious, if somewhat arbitrary, notes and an introduction.

The gathering of furs by the roving trader and solitary trapper long remained the only business of importance in the entire western region. Pierre Gaultier de Varennes, Sieur de La Vérendrye (1685-1749), was one of the earliest and most important French Canadian explorers of western Canada who entered the region on the promise of a fur-trade monopoly in the regions he might discover. He built a fort on the site of what is now Winnipeg and went overland to the upper Missouri River, perhaps as far as the present state of Wyoming. His *Journals and Letters*, Toronto, 1927, were edited with introduction and notes by Lawrence J. Burpee. The expeditions sent out by John Jacob Astor, and the founding of Astoria, are events therefore of deep national significance. The standard authorities on the first part of the overland Astorian expedition and the contemporary events along the Missouri

River are John Bradbury, *Travels in the Interior of America, 1797-1811*, Liverpool, 1817 (2nd ed., London, 1819), reprinted as Vol. V of Thwaites's *Early Western Travels* . . . , Cleveland, 1904; and Henry M. Brackenridge, *Views of Louisiana, Together with a Journal of a Voyage Up the Missouri River in 1811*, Pittsburgh, 1814. Brackenridge's *Journal* is reprinted in Vol. VI of Thwaites's *Early Western Travels*, pp. 19-166, from a version revised, enlarged, and separately issued in 1816 under the title, *Journal of a Voyage Up the River Missouri* . . . It is a first-hand account of the French cultural legacy in the Mississippi Valley. See R. H. True, "A Sketch of the Life of John Bradbury, Including His Unpublished Correspondence with Thomas Jefferson," *Proc. Amer. Phil. Soc.*, LXVIII (1929), 133-150.

The authoritative account of the North-West Company of Canada, with headquarters at Astoria, is [Gabriel] Franchère's *Narrative of a Voyage to the Northwest Coast, 1811-1814*, Montreal, 1820, reprinted in New York, 1854, and included in Thwaites, *Early Western Travels* . . . , Cleveland, 1904, VI, 167-410. James's redaction of Long's expedition is Edwin James, *Account of an Expedition from Pittsburgh to the Rocky Mountains, Performed in the Years 1819, 1820, by Order of the Hon. J. C. Calhoun, Secretary of War, Under the Command of Maj. S[tephen] H. Long, of the U.S. Top. Engineers*, Philadelphia, 1822-1823, 2 vols. (London, 1823, 3 vols.), and reprinted from the London ed. in Thwaites, *Early Western Travels*, Cleveland, 1905, Vols. XIV-XVII. James compiled the narrative on the basis of journals kept by Long and other members of the party, in addition to his own notes. Two later accounts by foreign observers, which are especially detailed and accurate, are Ross Cox, *Adventures on the Columbia River, Including the Narrative of a Residence of Six Years on the Western Side of the Rocky Mountains* . . . , London, 1831, 2 vols.; and George Catlin, *Letters and Notes on the Manners, Customs, and Conditions of the North American Indians* . . . , London, 1841, 2 vols. (Edinburgh, 1926). Also important is Thomas L. McKenney's *History of the Indian Tribes of North America*, Philadelphia, 1836-1844, 3 vols., written in collaboration with James Hall.

#### THE OVERLAND TRAIL

It is significant that before 1840 both Irving and Cooper had turned their interest to the West. Though Cooper's *The Prairie: A Tale* (1827) is certainly romanticized (see John T. Flanagan, "The Authenticity of Cooper's *The Prairie*," *Mod. Lang. Quar.*, II [1941], 99-104), his depiction of the Ishmael Bush family is a valuable commentary on frontier character; and the book was important in influencing the eastern mind about the West. Even though Irving's *A Tour on the Prairies* (1835) is somewhat sentimentalized, it is

first-hand and factual. Supplemented by his manuscript journals of the same trip, now published as *The Western Journals of Washington Irving*, ed. by John F. McDermott, Norman, Okla., 1944, it is one of the important contributions to frontier literature.

Probably the most comprehensive and accurate summary accounts written on the subject of the fur trade and the opening up of the West are those of Washington Irving, and of Josiah Gregg (1806-1850)—the outstanding authority on the Santa Fe Trail. The literary quality of their productions gives them unique value in the field they cover. Irving's *Astoria; or, Anecdotes of an Enterprise Beyond the Rocky Mountains*, Philadelphia, 1836, 2 vols., and his digest from the journal of Captain B. L. E. Bonneville, *The Rocky Mountains . . .* (1837), are descriptions of the northwestern states and of the fur trade. Gregg published *Commerce of the Prairies; or, The Journal of a Santa Fé Trader, During Eight Expeditions Across the Great Western Prairies, and a Residence of Nearly Nine Years in Northern Mexico*, New York, 1844, 2 vols. It is reprinted in Thwaites, *Early Western Travels . . .*, Cleveland, 1905, Vols. XIX-XX. Another edition was reprinted by the Southwest Press, Dallas, Tex., 1933. Maurice G. Fulton has edited the *Diary and Letters of Josiah Gregg*, Norman, Okla., 1941-1944, 2 vols., with an introduction by Paul Horgan which supplies valuable biographical information about a man who has remained somewhat mysterious despite the enormous reputation of his *Commerce of the Prairies*.

The source from which the American public got its first impressions of the Overland Trail and the Pacific Coast was John C. Frémont's *Report of the Exploring Expedition to the Rocky Mountains in the Year 1842, and to Oregon and North California in the Years 1843-44 . . .*, Washington, 1845 (U.S. 28th Congress, 2nd Session, House Exec. Doc. No. 166). Though it remains authentic, it should be supplemented by Joseph N. Nicolle's *Report Intended to Illustrate a Map of the Hydrographical Basin of the Upper Mississippi River . . .*, Washington, 1843 (U.S. 26th Congress, 2nd Session, Senate Doc. No. 237); and the journals of James Clyman: Charles L. Camp, ed., *James Clyman, American Frontiersman, 1792-1881: The Adventures of a Trapper and Covered Wagon Emigrant as Told in His Own Reminiscences and Diaries*, San Francisco, 1928. Other accounts, both interesting and significant, are Robert Stuart, *The Discovery of the Oregon Trail: Robert Stuart's Narratives of His Overland Trip Eastward from Astoria in 1812-13 . . .*, New York, 1935, ed. by Philip Ashton Rollins from the Stuart manuscript journal in the Astoria files of the New York Public Library; Harrison C. Dale, ed., *The Ashley-Smith Explorations and the Discovery of a Central Route to the Pacific, 1822-1829, with the Original Journals*, rev. ed., Glendale, Calif., 1941—the narratives and journals of William Henry Ashley, Jedediah Strong

Smith, and Harrison G. Rogers, as important as Clyman's *Adventures*, and often more entertaining. The Oregon historian Frances Fuller Victor has recorded an excellent narrative, especially of the mountain traders during the 1830's, in *The River of the West: Life and Adventure in the Rocky Mountains and Oregon . . .*, San Francisco (and Hartford, Conn.), 1870. W. F. Wagner has edited *Leonard's Narrative: Adventures of Zenas Leonard, Fur Trader and Trapper, 1831-1836*, Cleveland, 1904, from the rare original edition of 1839; it has most recently been edited by Milo M. Quaife, *Narrative of the Adventures of Zenas Leonard, Written by Himself*, Chicago, 1934.

Though not entirely authentic, two accounts are especially interesting, and have a real foundation in fact: James Ohio Pattie, *The Personal Narrative of James O. Pattie, of Kentucky, During an Expedition from St. Louis, through the Vast Regions Between That Place and the Pacific Ocean . . .*, ed. by Timothy Flint, Cincinnati, 1831; and David H. Coyner, *The Lost Trappers: A Collection of Interesting Scenes and Events, in the Rocky Mountains, Together with a Short Description of California . . .*, Cincinnati, 1847. Pattie's *Narrative* is included in Thwaites, *Early Western Travels . . .*, Cleveland, 1905, Vol. XVIII, and has been edited by Milo M. Quaife, Chicago, 1930.

Important as accounts written by a participant are Alexander Ross, *Adventures of the First Settlers on the Oregon or Columbia River: Being a Narrative of the Expedition Fitted Out by John Jacob Astor, to Establish the "Pacific Fur Company" . . .*, London, 1849 (ed. by Milo M. Quaife, Chicago, 1923); and *The Fur Hunters of the Far West: A Narrative of Adventures in the Oregon and Rocky Mountains*, London, 1855, 2 vols.—one of very few first-hand published journals (Vol. I has been edited by Milo M. Quaife, Chicago, 1924). Of similar import is James P. Beckwourth, *The Life and Adventures of James P. Beckwourth, Mountaineer, Scout, Pioneer, and Chief of the Crow Nation of Indians, Written from His Own Dictation by T. D. Bonner*, New York, 1856, and reprinted, New York, 1931, in facsimile of the 1856 edition.

For reliable and well conceived descriptions of the Rio Grande Valley and of Mexico, including the capital, in the 1840's, there is George W. Kendall, *Narrative of the Texan Santa Fé Expedition, Comprising a Description of a Tour Through Texas and Across the Great Southwestern Prairies . . .*, New York, 1844, 2 vols. A facsimile reprint is in the *Original Narratives of Texas History and Adventure*, Austin, Tex., 1935, 2 vols. Fayette Copeland, *Kendall of the Picayune . . .*, Norman, Okla., 1943, is good biography, with comments on the development of journalism in New Orleans. Another significant early narrative is John Lloyd Stephens, *Incidents of Travel in Central America, Chiapas, and Yucatan*, New York, 1841.

During the thirties and forties many emigrant guide books were issued. Among the best are John Mason Peck, *Guide for Emigrants* (1831), and Lansford W. Hastings, *The Emigrants' Guide to Oregon and California . . .*, Cincinnati, 1845—reproduced in facsimile by Charles H. Carey, Princeton, 1932, with historical notes and a bibliography. Very well known is Overton Johnson and William H. Winter, *Route Across the Rocky Mountains . . . of the Emigration of 1843*, reprinted with preface and notes by Carl L. Cannon, Princeton, 1932, from the first (1846) edition. Excellent factual reporting about California is Richard H. Dana's *Two Years Before the Mast . . .*, 1840.

A good contemporary account of the Doniphan expedition, by a participant, is John T. Hughes, *Doniphan's Expedition, Containing an Account of the Conquest of New Mexico . . .*, Cincinnati, 1847, reprinted in William E. Connelley, *Doniphan's Expedition and the Conquest of New Mexico and California*, Topeka, Kans., 1907, pp. 113-524. Significant is Edwin Bryant, *What I Saw in California: Being the Journal of a Tour, by the Emigrant Route and South Pass of the Rocky Mountains, Across the Continent of North America, the Great Desert Basin, and Through California in the Years 1846, 1847*, New York, 1848. Bryant left Louisville, Ky., Apr. 18, 1846, joined Frémont's California Battalion, and was alcalde of San Francisco under the military occupation. He returned overland with Gen. S. H. Kearny to Leavenworth, Kans., Aug. 22, 1847. Francis Parkman's *The California and Oregon Trail*, New York, 1849, reveals how the Far West looked to a somewhat unsympathetic young Boston Brahmin.

An outstanding contemporary account of life in the southern Rockies in the 1840's, with unusually fine reporting on the Mountain Men, was written by Lewis H. Garrard, *Wah-To-Yah, and the Taos Trail . . .*, Cincinnati, 1850. It was reprinted by Ralph P. Bieber as Vol. VI of the Southwest Historical Series, Glendale, Calif., 1938. Bieber's introduction dealing with Garrard's life, and his textual notes, are models of editorial thoroughness. Rufus B. Sage recorded the impression of his travels in *Scenes in the Rocky Mountains . . .*, Philadelphia, 1846. The young English explorer, George Frederick Ruxton, traveling northward from Mexico City, spent the winter of 1846-1847 at or near Pueblo, a fur-trading post on the Arkansas River, where he met Garrard and learned much about the Mountain Men. His *Adventures in Mexico and the Rocky Mountains*, London, 1847 (and later reprints), is excellent reporting. Ruxton's *Life in the Far West*, New York, 1849 (reprinted ed. by Horace Kephart, New York, 1915), though fictionalized, has more of the atmosphere of the West than his *Adventures*. Another Englishman, Frederick Marryat, left records of his impressions of the West in *A Diary in America, with Remarks on Its Institutions*, London, 1839, 3 vols. (Philadelphia, 1839, 2 vols.). For a recent account of James Bridger

(1804-1881), see Stanley Vestal, *Jim Bridger. Mountain Man*, New York, 1946.

#### THE CONTINENT AS OBSERVED FROM ABROAD

Among travel narratives written by continental observers of the American frontier during the second quarter of the nineteenth century, those of Beltrami, Sealsfield, and Prince Maximilian should be named. Giacomo Costantino Beltrami (1779-1835), the Italian traveler and political refugee, like Schoolcraft undertook in 1823 further search for the true source of the Mississippi, and left an important record of his adventures in *La Découverte des Sources du Mississippi et de la Rivière Sanglante*, New Orleans, 1824. Charles Sealsfield (Karl Anton Postl), whose life is still not clearly understood, came from Moravia and traveled in the South and Southwest in 1823-1824. He published *Die Vereinigten Staaten von Nordamerika, nach ihren politischen, religiösen, und gesellschaftlichen Verhältnisse betrachtet*, Stuttgart, 1827, translated in London, 1827-1828, in two parts: *The United States of North America as They Are*, and *The Americans as They Are*. (For further details, see the individual bibliography on Sealsfield herein.) Alexander Philipp Maximilian, Prince of Wied-Neuwied, wrote a most reliable account of the early history of the American Fur Company on the upper Missouri, in *Reise in das innere Nord-Amerika in den Jahren 1832 bis 1834*, Coblenz, 1839-1841, 2 vols. It was translated by H. Evans Lloyd, London, 1843, and the Lloyd text is reprinted in Thwaites, *Early Western Travels . . .*, Cleveland, 1906, Vols. XXII-XXV.

Typical of the German travel comments, before the great emigration of 1848, are Friedrich Schmidt, *Versuch über den politischen Zustand der Vereinigten Staaten von Nord Amerika* (1822); Jonas Heinrich Gudehus, *Meine Auswanderung nach Amerika im Jahre 1822, und meine Rückkehr in die Heimath im Jahre 1825* (2 vols., 1829); and Hermann Achenbach, *Tagebuch meiner Reise nach den Nord-amerikanischen Freistaaten; oder, Das neue Kanaan* (1835).

#### THE LATER ACCOUNTS

Outstanding as a detailed description of the overland emigration during the second quarter of the century, highly authentic and very readable, is William L. Manly, *Death Valley in '49: An Important Chapter of California Pioneer History . . .*, San Jose, Calif., 1894 (ed. by Milo M. Quaife, Chicago, 1927). Detailed and authentic also is Jessie Q. Thornton, *Oregon and California in 1848 . . .*, New York, 1849, 2 vols.

Henry R. Schoolcraft (1793-1864) is important aside from the literary use that Longfellow made of him. His *Scenes and Adventures in the Semi-Alpine Region of the Ozark Mountains of Missouri and Arkansas, Which Were First Traversed by De Soto, in 1541*, Philadelphia, 1853, reprints (pp. 153-197), with some corrections, his *A View of the Lead-Mines of Missouri*, first published in 1819.

Two representative narratives of the late overland crossings, 1849-1853, are John R. Bartlett, *Personal Narrative of Explorations and Incidents in Texas, New Mexico, California . . . During the Years 1850, '51, '52, '53 . . .*, New York, 1854, 2 vols.; and Alonzo Delano, *Across the Plains and Among the Diggings*, ed. by Rufus R. Wilson, with photographs by Louis Palenske, New York, 1936 (first published in 1854, as *Life on the Plains and Among the Diggings*).

Of the numerous published accounts of the gold-mining days and of pioneer and frontier life in California, a few items merit special notice. Georgia W. Read and Ruth Gaines have edited *Gold Rush: The Journals, Drawings, and Other Papers of J. Goldsborough Bruff, Captain, Washington City and California Mining Association, April 2, 1849, to July 20, 1851*, New York, 1944, 2 vols. An excellent account of gold discovery is John Steele, *In Camp and Cabin: Mining Life and Adventure, in California During 1850 and Later*, Lodi, Wis., 1901. It is a sequel to *Across the Plains in 1850*, ed. by Steele (Chicago, 1930), from an account attributed to Lieut. Andrew Jackson Lindsay, originally published serially in the *Lodi Valley News* in 1899. A classic account of the California mines is *California in 1851 [and 1852]: The Letters of Dame Shirley*, ed. by Carl I. Wheat, San Francisco, 1933, 2 vols. The letters, written by Mrs. Louise Smith Clappe to her sister Mary Jane, in Massachusetts, during 1851-1852, are signed "Dame Shirley." They were originally published serially in the *Pioneer*, 1854-1855, and were first issued in book form by T. C. Russell, as *The Shirley Letters from California Mines in 1851-52* (1922). Indispensable as a contemporary picture of a frontier city in the 1850's is Frank Soulé and others, *The Annals of San Francisco . . .*, New York, 1855, 824 pp. Equally important for Los Angeles during the same period is Horace Bell, *Reminiscences of a Ranger; or, Early Times in Southern California*, Santa Barbara, 1927, with a foreword by Arthur M. Ellis. Jessie Benton Frémont's *A Year of American Travel*, New York, 1878, and her *Far West Sketches . . .*, Boston, 1890, were written from first-hand observation.

#### LITERARY EXPLOITATION

Bayard Taylor left New York in June, 1849, as special correspondent for the *Tribune*, and returned nine months later. His *Eldorado; or, Adventures*



*in the Path of Empire, Comprising a Voyage to California, via Panama; Life in San Francisco and Monterey; Pictures of the Gold Region, and Experiences of Mexican Travel*, New York, 1850 (and many later editions), is based in part on his dispatches. His *At Home and Abroad . . .*, New York, 1860, is a slightly later picture of California. On Taylor, see the individual bibliography herein.

Novels and romances, based on both first- and second-hand knowledge or observation of the prairies and Far West, by mid-century were appearing in large numbers. One of the most prolific, as well as authentic, of the romancers is Emerson Bennett (1822-1905). Between his *The Bandits of the Osage: A Western Romance*, Cincinnati, 1847, and *Forest and Prairie; or, Life on the Frontier*, Philadelphia, 1860, he published some dozen tales with similar theme and background. See R. V. Mills, "Emerson Bennett's Two Oregon Novels," *Oregon Hist. Quar.*, XLI (1940), 367-381.

Theodore Winthrop (1828-1861) wrote an authentic early novel of western life, *John Brent* (1862), describing a cross-country trip. His *The Canoe and the Saddle* (1863) is a vivid sketch of a journey to the Northwest.

Horace Greeley, like Taylor, made a trip west for the *Tribune*, but did so overland, most of the way by stage, from eastern Kansas to Denver, thence to California by way of Laramie, Salt Lake City, and Truckee Pass. From the material of his dispatches he published *An Overland Journey, from New York, to San Francisco, in the Summer of 1859*, New York, 1860. Henry Villard's *The Past and Present of the Pike's Peak Gold Regions* (St. Louis, 1860), was edited with introduction and notes by Le Roy R. Hafen, Princeton, 1932. Of some interest is Albert D. Richardson, *Beyond the Mississippi: From the Great River to the Great Ocean: Life and Adventure on the Prairies, Mountains, and Pacific Coast . . . 1857-1867*, New York, 1867.

Samuel Bowles, reporting for the Springfield, Mass., *Republican*, went northwestward to Portland, Oregon, and on his return published *Across the Continent: A Summer's Journey to the Rocky Mountains, the Mormons, and the Pacific States, with Speaker Colfax*, Springfield, Mass., 1865. He added material on the basis of a second trip in 1868, again with Schuyler Colfax, and published *Our New West: Records of Travel Between the Mississippi River and the Pacific Ocean . . .*, Hartford, Conn., 1869. By this time the frontier was being reported by newspapermen who could travel across most of the continent by rail, and did so for summer adventure and diversion.

The railroad surveys of the late 1850's are voluminous and, along with many trivia, include a great amount of information essential to a complete understanding of the opening of the frontier. Representative of the best of such registers is *Appleton's Railway and Steam Navigation Guide, . . . A Commercial Register*, New York (ca. 1850), ed. by G. F. Thomas. The best

one-volume survey of railroading in the West is Glenn C. Quiett, *They Built the West: An Epic of Rails and Cities*, New York, 1934, with bibl. essays, pp. 543-550.

The publication of Mark Twain's *Roughing It* (1872)—a classic assessment of frontier values—and Clarence King's *Mountaineering in the Sierra Nevada* (1872) represents the high-water mark of frontier literature that belongs properly to belles-lettres.

The account by King (1842-1901) is a record of scientific explorations in the sixties of the little known California mountains. Two recent studies by David H. Dickason are "Clarence King's First Western Journey," *Hunt. Lib. Quar.*, VII (1943), 71-88, and "Henry Adams and Clarence King: The Record of a Friendship," *New Eng. Quar.*, XVII (1944), 229-254. An absorbing scientific account of western exploration, as well as a fine example of excellent government reporting, is the record set forth in *Report of the Geological Exploration of the Fortieth Parallel*, Washington, 1870-1880, 7 vols., ed. by Clarence King, with contributions also by John Wesley Powell, George M. Wheeler, and Ferdinand Hayden. It describes their exploration of the Cordilleran range from eastern Colorado to California.

John Wesley Powell (1834-1902), under the direction of the Smithsonian Institution, explored the Colorado River, 1869-1872, and his account was published by the Institution in 1875. It was edited in part by Horace Kephart as *First Through the Grand Canyon . . . : Being the Record of the Pioneer Exploration of the Colorado River in 1869-70*, New York, 1915. The first step in the formation of the Reclamation Service is described by Powell in his *Report on the Lands of the Arid Region of the United States, with a More Detailed Account of the Lands of Utah*, Washington, 1878. Bernard De Voto discusses Powell as an intellectual force in the West in *The Literary Fallacy*, Boston, 1944, pp. 124-135.

Increasingly important as they are viewed in the light of more recent studies are the works of William Gilpin (1813-1894): *The Central Gold Region . . .* (1860), later reprinted as *Mission of the North American People . . .* (1873-1874) and expanded in *The Cosmopolitan Railway Compacting and Fusing Together All the World's Continents*, San Francisco, 1890.

There are perhaps no more vigorous descriptions than those of Clarence E. Dutton (1841-1912). His *Report on the Geology of the High Plateaus of Utah* was published as part of the *Geographical and Geological Survey of the Rocky Mountain Region* by the Department of the Interior, Washington, 1880. His account of *The Physical Geology of the Grand Canyon District* is part of the 1882 *Annual Report* (II, 47-166) of the director of the United States Geological Survey. Two other monographs are *The Tertiary History*

of the Grand Canyon District, U.S. Geological Survey Monograph, II (1882); and *Mount Taylor and the Zuñi Plateau*, U.S. Geological Survey *Annual Report*, VI, 105-198 (1886). A brief biography, with an estimate of Dutton as a man of letters, is Wallace Stegner, *Clarence Edward Dutton: An Appraisal*, Salt Lake City, 1936, 23 pp. Both Muir and Burroughs leaned heavily on Dutton for their data.

The writings of King, Powell, Gilpin, and Dutton may fittingly be called the endpieces to the literature of discovery in continental United States.

An encyclopedic record of all available information which has been useful to emigrants, explorers, adventurers, and settlers was published, in 1312 pages, by Linus P. Brockett: *Our Western Empire; or, The New West Beyond the Mississippi . . .*, Philadelphia, 1881. Basic as social history is William Wright (Dan de Quille), *The Big Bonanza: An Authentic Account of the Discovery, History, and Working of the Comstock Lode of Nevada* (1876). It has been reprinted, New York, 1947, with an introduction by Oscar Lewis.

Indispensable as a subject bibliography for the period it covers is Henry R. Wagner, *Henry R. Wagner's The Plains and the Rockies: A Bibliography of Original Narratives of Travel and Adventure, 1800-1865*, rev. and enl. by Charles L. Camp, San Francisco, 1937, which is a model of thoroughness. The arrangement is chronological, and the entries contain descriptive notes. Wagner also compiled *The Spanish Southwest, 1542-1794: An Annotated Bibliography*, Albuquerque, 1937, 2 vols. The compilation of Charles W. Smith, *Pacific Northwest Americana: A Checklist of Books and Pamphlets Relating to the History of the Pacific Northwest*, New York, 1921, should also be consulted.

## INDIAN CAPTIVITIES

Indian captivities form a separate and extensive body of literature, peculiar to the American frontier. Whether true or fictionalized, they were a steadily profitable publishing venture as long as the border Indian existed. They enjoyed great popularity among readers eager for narrative accounts in the picaresque tradition, dealing adventurously with material of frontier life. Religious groups not only approved of them, but themselves published accounts as examples of Christian fortitude or martyrdom. Promoters saw in them a means to advertise Indian territory to settlers. A few are still remembered as best sellers in their day and later, such as Mary Rowlandson's *The Sovereignty and Goodness of God . . . Being a Narrative of the Captivity and Restauration of Mrs. Mary Rowlandson*, Cambridge, 1682, and John

Williams's *The Redeemed Captive Returning to Zion* . . . , Boston, 1707, written at the urgent request of Cotton Mather. The epistolary novel of Ann Eliza Bleecker (1752-1783), *The History of Maria Kittle* (1797), deals with the capture of an American woman.

The most famous of the captivities deal with the frontiers of New England, the Alleghenies (Pennsylvania, Virginia, and Carolina), Ohio, Texas (overland to California, Oregon, and Santa Fe), and with the Spirit Lake uprising in Iowa and the Sioux massacres in Minnesota. The extent to which they were published is indicated by the two catalogs of the Ayer Collection, wherein are listed some 500 narratives and editions: Clara A. Smith, comp., *Narratives of Captivity Among the Indians of North America: A List of Books . . . in the Edward E. Ayer Collection of the Newberry Library*, Chicago, 1912; and the *Supplement*, issued in 1928. Further items are included in the bookseller's catalog of Edward Eberstadt & Sons, *Indian Captivities and Massacres. . . . Books, Pamphlets, and Broad-sides Offered for Sale*, New York, 1943. Many others, more briefly recounted, found their way into newspapers and magazines, and a few have been published in the journals and collections of historical societies.

A few samples indicate by their titles the variety of narratives: William Biggs, *Narrative of the Captivity of William Biggs Among the Kickapoo Indians in Illinois in 1788, Written by Himself*, New York, 1922; *Narrative of the Singular Adventures and Captivity of Mr. Thomas Barry, Among the Monsipi Indians, in the Unexplored Regions of North America* (1800)—largely fictitious; James E. Seaver, *A Narrative of the Life of Mrs. Mary Jemison . . .*, Canandaigua, N.Y., 1824—often reprinted, most recently in 1929; Milo M. Quaife, ed., *The Indian Captivity of O. M. Spencer*, Chicago, 1922 (Lakeside Classics)—an account originally written for the Cincinnati *Western Christian Advocate* in 1834, and first issued in book form in 1835; and Edwin Eastman, *Seven and Nine Years Among the Camanches and Apaches: An Autobiography*, Jersey City, 1873.

One of the earliest collections among the large number subsequently compiled is Cotton Mather's *Good Fetch'd Out of Evil: A Collection of Memorables Relating to Our Captives*, Boston, 1706. Other examples are Samuel L. Metcalfe, *A Collection of Some of the Most Interesting Narratives of Indian Warfare in the West . . .*, Lexington, Ky., 1821 (reprinted, New York, 1913); Alexander S. Withers, *Chronicles of Border Warfare; or, A History of the Settlement by the Whites, of North-Western Virginia . . .*, Clarksburg, Va., 1831; and Samuel G. Drake, *Indian Captivities; or, Life in the Wigwam: Being True Narratives of Captives Who Have Been Carried Away by the Indians from the Frontier Settlements . . .*, Auburn, 1850 (and many later editions), first published in 1841 as *Tragedies of the Wilder-*

ness . . . Other memorable accounts are in *The Jesuit Relations* (ed. Thwaites, 1896-1901), especially the relations of Fathers Jogues and Jean de Brébeuf. A convenient collection is *Narratives of the Indian Wars, 1675-1699*, New York, 1913 (Orig. Narr. Ser.), ed. by Charles H. Lincoln, including Mary Rowlandson's account.

A useful collection of hitherto unpublished journals, surveys, and letters, selected by John Franklin Jameson, is Isabel M. Calder, ed., *Colonial Captivities, Marches, and Journeys*, New York, 1935.

Among special studies should be named Emma L. Coleman, *New England Captives Carried to Canada Between 1677 and 1760, During the French and Indian Wars*, Portland, Me., 1925, 2 vols.; J. Almus Russell, "The Narratives of Indian Captivities," *Education*, LI (1930), 84-88; Dorothy A. Don-dore, "White Captives Among the Indians," *N.Y. Hist.*, XIII (1932), 292-300; Carl Rister, *Border Captives: The Traffic in Prisoners by Southern Plains Indians, 1835-1875*, Norman, Okla., 1940, with a bibl., pp. 199-206; Phillips D. Carleton, "The Indian Captivity," *Amer. Lit.*, XV (1943), 169-180—a brief survey; and Roy H. Pearce, "The Significance of the Captivity Narrative," *Amer. Lit.*, XIX (1947), 1-20.

No bibliography of the general subject has been published.

## INDIAN TREATIES

Indian treaties are a body of material unique in the literature of the world. Composed by no single author, the treaties occupy a place in prose comparable in many ways to the popular ballads in the history of poetry. Their provenance, structure, the metaphors and even the rites of their composition and style deserve extensive analysis. Scholarship in the subject at present is singularly meager.

A great many treaties were made between the Indians and the colonial governors, with the object of retaining Indian friendship, since the tribes were known to act as buffers between the British and French colonies, and in time of war the Indians were invaluable allies. A large number of the treaties were printed, but the issues of each text were very limited. An outstanding pioneer study of them is the carefully compiled *Indian Treaties Printed by Benjamin Franklin, 1736-1762*, Philadelphia, 1938, ed. with an introduction by Carl Van Doren and extensive historical and bibliographical notes by Julian P. Boyd. Henry F. De Puy compiled *A Bibliography of the English Colonial Treaties with the American Indians, Including a Synopsis of Each Treaty*, New York, 1917. It includes a total of fifty-four titles of the exceedingly rare documents, printed between 1677 and 1769, listing councils

held at such key points as Falmouth, Mass., Albany, N.Y., Philadelphia, and Easton, Pa.

Further material will be found in the journals of the governors and councils of the various colonies and the proceedings of the legislative bodies. "Indian Deeds to the Agreements with William Penn" are scattered through the *Pennsylvania Archives*, 1st ser., I (1852). No single person is more important in the history of Indian diplomatic relations than Conrad Weiser of Philadelphia. A recent full-length biography is Paul A. W. Wallace, *Conrad Weiser, 1696-1760: Friend of Colonist and Mohawk*, Philadelphia, 1945. An earlier study, with emphasis on factual detail, is Joseph S. Walton, *Conrad Weiser and the Indian Policy of Colonial Pennsylvania*, Philadelphia, 1900. Further summaries of treaties, based upon the *Pennsylvania Archives and Colonial Documents*, are given in Chester H. Sipe, *The Indian Wars of Pennsylvania*, Harrisburg, Pa., 1929. George A. Cribbs, *The Frontier Policy of Pennsylvania*, Pittsburgh, 1919, is a concise account of Indian affairs to 1800, with bibl. notes, and a bibliography, pp. 96-102. See also Peter S. Du Ponceau, "A Memoir on the History of the Celebrated Treaty Made by William Penn with the Indians . . . 1682," *Penn. Hist. Soc. Memoirs*, III, pt. 2 (1836), 145-212.

The pioneer study of the treaties as literature is Lawrence C. Wroth, "The Indian Treaty as Literature," *Yale Rev.*, XVII (1928), 749-766.

## REGIONALISM IN FRONTIER LITERATURE

Much interesting fictional use was made of the Indian and frontier material. James A. Jones, *Traditions of the North American Indians*, London, 1830, is the revised edition of his *Tales of an Indian Camp* (1829). John T. Flanagan edited William J. Snelling (1804-1848), *Tales of the Northwest; or, Sketches of Indian Life and Character*, Minneapolis, 1936, with an introduction reprinted from the original edition published in Boston, 1830. Three well known volumes of stories that derive their material from the frontier during the second quarter of the nineteenth century are James K. Paulding, *Westward Ho! A Tale*, New York, 1832; Augustus B. Longstreet, *Georgia Scenes, Characters, Incidents, etc. . . .*, Augusta, 1835, and Robert Montgomery Bird, *Nick of the Woods; or, the Jibbenamosay*, Philadelphia, 1837. The last named volume has been recently edited by Cecil B. Williams, New York, 1939 (Amer. Fiction Ser.), with an introduction and bibliography. Benjamin Drake (1795-1841), *Tales and Sketches from the Queen City*, Cincinnati, 1838, deserves to be noted, as does William Leggett (1802-1839), *Tales and Sketches*, New York, 1829. Among the more interesting of Tim-

othy Flint's novels are *Francis Berrian; or, the Mexican Patriot*, Boston, 1826; *George Mason, the Young Backwoodsman . . .*, Boston, 1829; *The Shoshonee Valley: A Romance*, Cincinnati, 1830. The border romances of Cooper and Simms are well known.

Authors of books and contributors to periodicals and newspapers in the colonies and along the expanding western frontier at first made conscious effort to conform to established patterns of language and literature. William D. Gallagher's brief preface to *Selections from the Poetical Literature of the West*, Cincinnati, 1841, is an apology for presenting the 109 poems by thirty-eight Ohio Valley poets. In Columbus, Ohio, William T. Coggeshall followed his plea for regionalism, *The Protective Policy in Literature* (1859), with an anthology entitled, *The Poets and Poetry of the West: With Biographical and Critical Notices*, Columbus, 1860; it was intended to correct the neglect of western writers by Rufus W. Griswold in his widely known collection of *The Poets and Poetry of America*, Philadelphia, 1842, and by Evert A. and George L. Duyckinck in their even more inclusive *Cyclopaedia of American Literature*, New York, 1855. Meanwhile James Hall published *Legends of the West*, Cincinnati, 1854, a collection of stories and sketches representing Hall's effort to make literary use of the materials of frontier life in the Ohio Valley. Percy H. Boynton discusses the place occupied by the frontier in literary criticism and fiction in *The Rediscovery of the Frontier*, Chicago, 1931; and Lucy L. Hazard applies the theory of F. J. Turner to literary history in *The Frontier in American Literature*, New York, 1927. See also Jay B. Hubbell, "The Frontier," in Norman Foerster, ed., *The Reinterpretation of American Literature*, New York, 1928, pp. 39-61.

The standard factual account of the early culture of the Ohio and Upper Mississippi valleys is Ralph L. Rusk, *The Literature of the Middle Western Frontier*, New York, 1925, 2 vols.; it is a guide to travel and description as well as to the literary productions of the regions, with a very extensive bibliography, II, 39-364. William H. Venable's *Beginnings of Literary Culture in the Ohio Valley: Historical and Biographical Sketches*, Cincinnati, 1891, though unsystematic, is a pioneer work, with sketches of Timothy Flint, James Hall, Daniel Drake, and other figures of the early Northwest, and with notes on early western magazines. Further studies of the region have been made by Mary M. Atkeson, "A Study of the Local Literature of the Upper Ohio Valley, with Especial Reference to the Early Pioneer and Indian Tales, 1820-1840," *Ohio State Univ. Bul.*, XXVI (Sept., 1921), 1-62; Willard R. Jillson, *Early Kentucky Literature, 1750-1840*, Frankfort, Ky., 1931—a descriptive history with bibliographies; Aubrey Starke, "Books in the Wilderness," *Jour. Ill. State Hist. Soc.*, XXIX (1936), 258-270—reading records of the upper Mississippi Valley before 1833; Leon Howard, "Literature

and the Frontier: The Case of Sally Hastings," *Jour. of Eng. Lit. Hist.*, VII (1940), 68-82—her trip into the West in 1808; and John T. Flanagan, *James Hall, Literary Pioneer of the Ohio Valley*, Minneapolis, 1941—excellent as an introduction to the pioneering literary and journalistic efforts in that region. Also useful as a study of regional literature is Carle B. Spotts, "The Development of Fiction on the Missouri Frontier, 1830-1860," *Mo. Hist. Rev.*, XXVIII (1934), 195-205, 275-286; XXIX (1934), 17-26; XXIX (1935), 100-108, 186-194, 279-294. An unpublished dissertation is that of Harold A. Blaine, "The Frontiersman in American Prose Fiction, 1800-1860," Western Reserve, 1936. J(ames) Frank Dobie, *Guide to Life and Literature of the Southwest . . .*, Austin, Tex., 1943, includes bibliographies and is authoritative. A collection of writing from the trans-Mississippi West, from the earliest times to the present, is Rufus A. Coleman, *Western Prose and Poetry*, New York, 1932. See also Henry S. Commager, "The Literature of the Pioneer West," *Minnesota Hist.*, VIII (1927), 319-328.

Bibliographies of state histories are numerous. Among the most useful are Earl G. Swern, *A Bibliography of Virginia . . .*, Richmond, 1916-1919, 3 vols.—a notable compilation, as is his monumental *Virginia Historical Index*, Roanoke, Va., 1934, 2 vols., especially useful for the colonial period. The extent to which published first-hand material of the westward effort is available may be seen in such compilations as Solon J. Buck, *Travel and Description, 1765-1865, Together with a List of County Histories, Atlases, and Biographical Collections*, Springfield, Ill., 1914—dealing with Illinois. Frank L. Mott's *Literature of Pioneer Life in Iowa . . . with a Partially Annotated Bibliography*, Iowa City, 1923, includes a finding list. Two others are C. W. Raines, *A Bibliography of Texas . . .*, Austin, Tex., 1896; and Robert E. and R. G. Cowan, *A Bibliography of the History of California, 1510-1930*, San Francisco, 1933. The monumental work still standard for reference is that compiled under the direction of the historian and anthropologist Hubert H. Bancroft (1832-1918). His *Works* (San Francisco, 1882-1890, 39 vols.) incorporate material dealing with Central America, Mexico, and the far western part of the United States and Canada. See John W. Caughey, *Hubert Howe Bancroft: Historian of the West*, Berkeley, Calif., 1946. A useful checklist is Edith J. R. Hawley, "Bibliography of Literary Geography," *Bul. Bibl.*, X (1918), 34-38, 58-60, 76, 93-94, 104-105.

Under the guidance of the Historical Records Survey during the 1930's an inventory was made, state by state, of books that have been issued bearing American imprints. The results of this great accumulation have been published, and the checklist will be found in Douglas C. McMurtrie, "The Bibliography of American Imprints," *Publishers' Weekly*, CXLIV (1943), 1939-1944; it lists all items issued from 1937 to 1942. Other good bibliographies



of frontier literature will be found in Mabel Major and others, *Southwest Heritage: A Literary History with Bibliography*, Albuquerque, N.M., 1938—a selective list of some 1,000 titles; Levette J. Davidson, *Rocky Mountain Life in Literature: A Descriptive Bibliography*, Denver, 1936; and Oscar O. Winther, *The Trans-Mississippi West: A Guide to Its Periodical Literature, 1811-1938*, Bloomington, Ind., 1943.

Also useful are Hannah Logasa, *Regional United States: A Subject List*, Boston, 1942, and the section on "Pioneering," pp. 1-21, in Otis W. Coan and Richard G. Lillard, *America in Fiction. An Annotated List of Novels That Interpret Aspects of Life in the United States*, Stanford Univ., Calif., 1945. Reference material for study of western frontier literary history is George D. Lyman, *The Saga of the Comstock Lode: Boom Days in Virginia City*, New York, 1934. Studies in the influence of disillusionment on agricultural frontiers in the development of "realism" in American fiction, particularly such men as E. W. Howe, Joseph Kirkland, and Hamlin Garland, have been made in an unpublished dissertation by Carlton F. Culmsee, "The Rise of the Concept of Hostile Nature in Novelists of the American Frontier," University of Iowa, 1940. A linguistic compilation is that of Ramon F. Adams, *Western Words: A Dictionary of the Range, Cow Camp, and Trail*, Norman, Okla., 1944.

See also the section Regionalism and Local Color, *post*, p. 304.

## SECONDARY SOURCES

When Frederick J. Turner (1861-1932) read his paper on "The Significance of the Frontier in American History" before the American Historical Society in Chicago in 1893, he inaugurated a new study and interpretation of the West. His volume *The Frontier in American History*, New York, 1920, traces its movement from Massachusetts Bay through the Ohio and Mississippi valleys to the Far West, and his final work, *The Significance of Sections in American History*, New York, 1932, was a posthumous recipient of the Pulitzer Prize. James G. Leyburn, *Frontier Folkways*, New Haven, 1935, challenges the Turner thesis. Still standard is Frederic L. Paxson, *History of the American Frontier, 1763-1893*, Boston, 1924, an elaboration of Turner's ideas.

For the earliest period, Herbert E. Bolton's *The Colonization of North America, 1492-1783*, New York, 1936, is authoritative; the fullest treatment is the four-volume documented study of Charles M. Andrews, *The Colonial Period of American History*, New Haven, 1934-1938: the first three volumes devoted to "The Settlements," and the last to "England's Commercial and

Colonial Policy." Andrews's *Our Earliest Colonial Settlements: Their Diversities of Origin and Later Characteristics*, New York, 1933, gives many data in brief compass. See also Archer B. Hulbert, *Frontiers: The Genius of American Nationality* . . . , Boston, 1929; Fulmer Mood, "The English Geographers and the Anglo-American Frontier in the Seventeenth Century," *Univ. Calif. Pub. Geography*, VI (1941), No. 9, pp. 363-395; Clifford K. Shipton, "The New England Frontier," *New Eng. Quar.*, X (1937), 25-36; and Carl Bridenbaugh, *Cities in the Wilderness: The First Century of Urban Life in America, 1625-1742*, New York, 1939—a documented study of intellectual life in colonial towns. Clarence Haring, *The Spanish Empire in America*, New York, 1947, incorporates work from his earlier studies.

Standard sectional histories of the expanding frontier are Lois K. Mathews (Mrs. M. B. Rosenberry), *Expansion of New England: The Spread of New England Settlement and Institutions to the Mississippi River, 1620-1865*, Boston, 1909; Herbert I. Priestley, *The Coming of the White Man, 1492-1848*, New York, 1930, with bibl. essay, pp. 351-386; Thomas J. Wertenbaker, *The First Americans, 1607-1690*, New York, 1927, with bibl. essay, pp. 317-338; Dixon R. Fox, ed., *Sources of Culture in the Middle West: Backgrounds Versus Frontier*, with essays by Benjamin F. Wright, Avery Craven, John Hicks, and Marcus L. Hansen; James M. Miller, *The Genesis of Western Culture The Upper Ohio Valley, 1800-1825*, Columbus, Ohio, 1938, with bibl., pp. 165-176. The region north of the Ohio is treated in Walter Havighurst, *Land of Promise: The Story of the Northwest Territory*, New York, 1946. See also Burke A. Hinsdale, *The Old Northwest* . . . , New York, 1899 (rev. ed.).

For the Deep South, Charles Etienne Arthur Gayarré, *A History of Louisiana* (1851-1866, 4 vols.), though somewhat fictionalized, is a monumental study, vivid and authentic in its descriptions, and is still standard for the colonial and early periods. A recent study is Verner W. Crane, *The Southern Frontier, 1670-1732*, Philadelphia, 1929. A brief treatment of the region south of the Ohio is Archibald Henderson, *The Conquest of the Old Southwest: The Romantic Story of the Early Pioneers into Virginia, the Carolinas, Tennessee, and Kentucky, 1740-1790*, New York, 1920. The story is carried farther west in Justin Winsor, *The Westward Movement: The Colonies and the Republic West of the Alleghenies, 1763-1798*, Boston, 1897, and in Arthur P. Whitaker, *The Spanish-American Frontier, 1783-1795: The Westward Movement and the Spanish Retreat in the Mississippi Valley*, Boston, 1927. Useful selections with bibliographies on the changing frontier are in Ina F. Woestemeyer and J. Montgomery Gambrill, eds., *The Westward Movement: A Book of Readings on Our Changing Frontiers*, New York, 1930.

The definitive treatment of Jefferson's concerted effort to secure information about Louisiana, and the organization of expeditions such as those of Pike and of Lewis and Clark, is Isaac J. Cox, *The Early Exploration of Louisiana*, in *Cincinnati Univ. Stud.*, II (1906), No. 1. It is supplemented by Cardinal Goodwin, *The Trans-Mississippi West, 1803-1853: A History of Its Acquisition and Settlement*, New York, 1922. See also Jeannette Mirsky, *The Westward Crossings: Balboa, Mackenzie, Lewis and Clark*, New York, 1946. The regions now comprising Kansas, Oklahoma, Texas, and New Mexico are treated in Carl C. Rister, *The Southwestern Frontier, 1865-1881*, Cleveland, 1928.

Indispensable on the opening up of the Far West is Hiram M. Chittenden, *The American Fur Trade of the Far West: A History of Pioneer Trading Posts and Early Fur Companies of the Missouri Valley and Rocky Mountains and of the Overland Commerce with Santa Fé*, rev. ed., New York, 1935, 2 vols. Other standard studies are Archer B. Hulbert, *Forty-Niners: The Chronicle of the California Trail*, Boston, 1931; Ralph P. Bieber, ed., *Southern Trails to California in 1849*, Glendale, Calif., 1937; Frederic L. Paxson, *The Last American Frontier*, New York, 1910—from the Mississippi to the Pacific Ocean; Theodore Roosevelt, *The Winning of the West*, New York, 1889-1896, 4 vols.—from 1763 through the explorations of Lewis and Clark and of Pike; Joseph Schafer, *The History of the Pacific Northwest*, New York, 1905; and Otis W. Freeman and Howard H. Martin, *The Pacific Northwest*, New York, 1942—a detailed geographical study. Hubert H. Bancroft's monumental *History of the Pacific States of North America*, San Francisco, 1882-1890, 34 vols., is still standard for reference; as is Nathaniel P. Langford, *Vigilante Days and Ways; The Pioneers of the Rockies; The Makers and Making of Montana and Idaho*, Boston, 1890, 2 vols. (reprinted Chicago, 1912).

Further items include George B. Utley, "Theodore Roosevelt's *Winning of the West*: Some Unpublished Letters," *Miss. Valley Hist. Rev.*, XXX (1944), 495-507; J. Frank Dobie, *Guide to the Life and Literature of the Southwest . . .*, Austin, Tex., 1943; Glenn C. Quiett, *Pay Dirt: A Panorama of American Gold-Rushes*, New York, 1936; and Everett N. Dick, *The Sod House Frontier, 1854-1890 . . .*, New York, 1937.

The rivers and lakes of America from the first have been an essential means of transportation. Farrar & Rinehart began publication late in the 1930's of the Rivers of America Series, each volume written by an author chosen for his special knowledge of his subject. By February, 1947, thirty-one volumes had been published. The American Lakes Series published by Bobbs-Merrill, Indianapolis, is under way. The volume *Lake Ontario* (1945) has been edited by Arthur Pound with bibliographical notes. Further sys-

tematic research into this most important subject is necessary. Representative of special studies at present are Hiram M. Chittenden, *History of Early Steamboat Navigation on the Missouri River . . .*, Cleveland, 1903, 2 vols.; Fred E. Dayton, *Steamboat Days*, New York, 1925; Herbert and Edward Quick, *Mississippi Steamboatin': A History of Steamboating on the Mississippi and its Tributaries*, New York, 1926; and Leland D. Baldwin, *The Keelboat Age on Western Waters*, Pittsburgh, 1941, with bibl., pp. 237-252.

Other secondary sources of importance in a study of American frontier culture are Edward Eggleston, *The Transit of Civilization from England to America in the Seventeenth Century*, New York, 1901, a work which broke new ground by showing the need for studying the cultural development of the American people; Philip Ashton Rollins, *The Cowboy: An Unconventional History of Civilization on the Old-Time Cattle Range*, New York, 1936 (rev. and enl.); Walter P. Webb, *The Great Plains*, Boston, 1931—the outstanding study of the growth of society in the plains area, with a chapter devoted to its literature (pp. 453-484); Constance Rourke, *Davy Crockett*, New York, 1937; and Bernard De Voto, *The Year of Decision, 1846*, Boston, 1943, presenting the thesis that in that year America was transformed from an agrarian nation into an empire.

Further material will be found in De Voto's *Mark Twain's America*, Boston, 1932; and Everett N. Dick, *Vanguards of the Frontier . . .*, New York, 1941. See also Peter G. Mode, *The Frontier Spirit in American Christianity*, New York, 1923.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

For travel accounts set down by foreign observers of American manners, together with supplemental general studies of them, see the appropriate sections under the Bibliographies by Period and Type.

The best general survey of the history of travel and travelers in America is still Seymour Dunbar, *A History of Travel in America . . .*, Indianapolis, 1915, 4 vols., with bibl., IV, 1445-1481. The field of such studies at present is limited. For a recent study, see Howard M. Jones, "The Colonial Impulse: An Analysis of the 'Promotion' Literature of Colonization," *Proc. Amer. Philos. Soc.*, XC (1946), 131-161.

A bibliography relating to Turner's historical hypothesis is Everett E. Edwards, *References on the Significance of the Frontier in American History*, Washington, 1939. An excellent general guide to the literature of discovery is Edward G. Cox, *A Reference Guide to the Literature of Travel . . .* (Seattle, 1938, 2 vols.), Vol. II: *The New World*. Useful checklists are sup-

plied in *Camb. Hist. Amer. Lit.*, as follows: George P. Winship and Maude E. C. Covell, "Travellers and Explorers, 1583-1763," I, 365-380; Lane Cooper, "Travellers and Observers, 1763-1846," I, 468-490; and Frederick S. Dellenbaugh, "Travellers and Explorers, 1846-1900," IV, 681-728.

Ralph L. Rusk, *The Literature of the Middle Western Frontier*, New York, 1925, 2 vols., provides bibliographies of "Narratives of Adventurers and Travellers from the Eastern States and from Europe," and "Travel and Observation by Western Writers," II, 101-136. Special studies are Dorothy A. Dondore, *The Prairies and the Making of Middle America. Four Centuries of Description*, Cedar Rapids, Iowa, 1926—encyclopedic and valuable as a bibliographical aid; and Willard R. Jillson, "A Bibliography of Early Western Travel in Kentucky: 1674-1824," *Ky. State Hist. Soc. Reg.*, XLII (1945), 99-119.

Solon J. Buck, *Travel and Description, 1765-1865 . . .*, Springfield, Ill., 1914, is a useful key to the literature of travel in the Mississippi Valley before the Civil War, with a chronological list of travel narratives, a library census, and an index.

For the Southwest, in addition to the compilations of Wagner and of Smith (see *ante*, p. 273), there is Jesse L. Rader, comp., *South of Forty, from the Mississippi to the Rio Grande. A Bibliography*, Norman, Okla., 1947—useful but not exhaustive. See also the section Regionalism in Frontier Literature, *ante*, p. 276.

Supplemental material is Charles O. Paullin, *Atlas of the Historical Geography of the United States*, Washington, 1932. It is a compilation of 688 maps edited by John K. Wright, published jointly by the Carnegie Institution and the American Geographical Society of New York. John G. Bartholomew, *A Literary and Historical Atlas of America*, London, 1930, is published in Everyman's Library, and is useful for both hemispheres.

## MINGLING OF TONGUES: WRITING OTHER THAN ENGLISH

### GENERAL STUDIES

The literary productivity of foreign groups in the United States includes the writing of immigrants who were immediately assimilated and who wrote without primary reference to the foreign culture of which they had been a part. Such writers as Jacob Riis (Danish-American) and Edward Bok (Dutch-American) are properly not a part of "foreign" culture. There were also, especially in the earlier periods, bilingualists, such as Francis Daniel Pastorius, who made no conscious effort to preserve the heritage of a foreign culture but nevertheless were influential in their expression of an alien rather than an indigenous point of view.

Of primary importance among foreign influences has been that of the "cultural island," that is, the relatively isolated foreign community, present as a factor in American literary history from the earliest colonial times. Of these groups the best known are the German (including the Pennsylvania German), the French of New Orleans, the Scandinavian in the Midwest, the Spanish in California and the Southwest, and the Hebrew and Yiddish cultures centered in New York City. There are in addition other European and Asiatic cultures of considerable importance, which have yet to be explored. Any study, therefore, which attempts to estimate the extent and importance of such foreign influences must at the present time be tentative.

The material on particular immigrant groups is voluminous but frequently of indifferent quality. No full study, for example, of English immigration to the United States exists.

An important general study touching upon foreign cultural influences is David F. Bowers, ed., *Foreign Influences in American Life: Essays and Critical Bibliographies*, Princeton, 1944—eight essays illustrating the cultural impact upon American institutions since colonial times, with extensive bibliography, pp. 175-254. Other studies touching particularly upon literary influences are "The Influence of European Ideas in Nineteenth-Century America," in Howard M. Jones, *Ideas in America*, Cambridge, 1944, pp. 125-139; Ralph P. Boas and Katherine Burton, *Social Backgrounds of American Literature*, Boston, 1939; Carl Wittke, "Melting-Pot Literature," *College*

*English*, VII (1946), 189-197; "The Immigrant Pioneer in Fiction," in Percy H. Boynton, *The Rediscovery of the Frontier*, Chicago, 1931, Chapter IV; Michael Kraus, "Literary Relations Between Europe and America in the Eighteenth Century," *William and Mary Quar.*, I (1941), 210-234; and George S. Gordon, *Anglo-American Literary Relations*, New York, 1942—six essays dealing with the contemporary scene. Useful also as a study of the interconnections of American and British literature is H. V. Routh, *Towards the Twentieth Century: Essays in the Spiritual History of the Nineteenth*, New York, 1937.

One of the best general interpretations of the non-English contribution to the American cultural heritage is Thomas J. Wertenbaker, *The Founding of American Civilization. The Middle Colonies*, New York, 1938. Further material is in the same author's *The Old South*, New York, 1942, Chapter V. Samuel Bercovici, *L'Amérique Inconnue*, Paris, 1933, is a study of alien colonies in the United States. See also Carl Wittke, *We Who Built America: The Saga of the Immigrant*, New York, 1939. Maurice R. Davie, *World Immigration*, New York, 1936, contains a bibliography, pp. 563-571, which lists immigrant biographies, as well as fiction dealing with the immigrant. Useful also is Francis J. Brown and Joseph S. Roucek, eds., *Our America: The History, Contributions, and Present Problems of Our Racial and National Minorities*, rev. ed., New York, 1945, with a 42-page bibliography. Standard treatments of alien groups are John R. Commons, *Races and Immigrants in America*, rev. ed., New York, 1920—a general survey through the nineteenth century; and William C. Smith, *Americans in the Making: The Natural History of the Assimilation of Immigrants*, New York, 1939, with a checklist of immigrant biographies, pp. 432-439. Isaac B. Berkson in *Theories of Americanization*, New York, 1920, argues the "ethnic federation" theory of racial assimilation.

A well documented study of the "old" immigration to 1860 is Marcus L. Hansen, *The Atlantic Migration, 1607-1860*, Cambridge, 1940. A good treatment of the "new" immigration is Peter Roberts, *The New Immigration*, New York, 1912, emphasizing the social problems of assimilation after the 1880's. Other useful studies are Marcus L. Hansen, *The Immigrant in American History*, Cambridge, 1940; George M. Stephenson, *A History of American Immigration: 1820-1924*, Boston, 1926; and Oscar Handlin, *Boston's Immigrants, 1790-1865: A Study in Acculturation*, Cambridge, 1941.

Two studies attempting to account for the failure of the "melting pot" are Henry P. Fairchild, *The Melting Pot Mistake*, Boston, 1926; and Edward A. Ross, *The Old World in the New*, New York, 1914. The best account of Irish immigration is William F. Adams, *Ireland and Irish Emigration to the New World from 1815 to the Famine*, New Haven, 1932. Two other

studies dealing with immigration from the United Kingdom are S. C. Johnson, *A History of Emigration from the United Kingdom to North America, 1763-1912*, London, 1913; and Henry J. Ford, *The Scotch Irish in America*, Princeton, 1915.

No full bibliography of non-English writings has been published. Still useful is the brief checklist by Albert B. Faust and others, "Non-English Writings: German, French, Yiddish, Aboriginal," *Camb. Hist. Amer. Lit.*, IV (1921), 813-827. For the subject of immigration itself, see Ralph W. Janeway, *Bibliography of Immigration in the United States, 1900-1930*, Columbus, Ohio, 1934.

*Index Translatorium . . . : International Bibliography of Translations*, is a quarterly list published in Paris from July, 1932, to January, 1940. It furnishes some clues to intercultural relations.

A valuable recent study of foreign contributions to American life and culture is Louis Adamic, *A Nation of Nations*, New York, 1945, with bibl., pp. 353-362.

## GERMAN AND PENNSYLVANIA GERMAN

### GERMAN: PRIMARY SOURCES

#### *Prose*

At the present time the most fully explored "foreign" culture is that of the Germans. Their settlements date from the seventeenth century, and German travelers and historians have frequently recorded their impressions of the American scene since the early colonial period. Important among such historians is the colonist, lawyer, linguist, and poet, Francis Daniel Pastorius (1651 to ca. 1720), the founder of Quietist Germantown in 1683, whose contribution to colonial literature deserves to be better known. His works are described in an individual bibliographical essay herein. An early history of German settlements is John Kelpius (1673-1708), *The Diarium of Magister Johannes Kelpius*, first published, Lancaster, Pa., 1917, ed. by Julius F. Sachse. The Georgia settlements of the Saltzburger are described in Samuel Urlsperger (1685-1772), *Ausführliche Nachricht von den Saltzburgischen Emigranten, die sich in America niedergelassen haben*, Halle, 1735-1752, 3 vols. Other travels of importance are those of Gottlieb Mittelberger, *Reise nach Pennsylvanien im Jahr 1750 . . .*, Frankfort, 1756—translated by Carl T. Eben, Philadelphia, 1898; Gottfried Achenwall, *Einige Anmerkungen über Nordamerika . . .*, Frankfort, 1769—translated by J. G. Rosengarten, Philadelphia, 1903; and Johann David Schöpf, *Reise durch einige der mittlern*



*und südlichen vereinigten nordamerikanischen Staaten*, Erlangen, 1788, 2 vols.—translated by A. J. Morrison, Philadelphia, 1911. The voluminous reports of seventeen Lutheran pastors in Pennsylvania known as the *Hallesche Nachrichten*, Halle, 1787, are significant. These have been translated, Philadelphia, 1880–1881, 2 vols. History and travel in the nineteenth century include Moritz von Furstenwarther, *Der Deutsche in Nord-Amerika*, Stuttgart, 1818; Ludwig Gall, *Meine Auswanderung nach den Vereinigten Staaten . . .* (1819), Trier, 1822; Bernhard zu Sachsen-Weimar-Eisenach, *Reise . . . durch Nord Amerika*, Philadelphia, 1828; Gottfried Duden, *Bericht über eine Reise nach den westlichen Staaten Nordamerikas*, Elberfeld, 1829; F. L. G. von Raumer, *Die Vereinigten Staaten von Nordamerika*, Leipzig, 1845, 2 vols.—translated by W. W. Turner, New York, 1846; Johann G. Büttner, *Briefe aus und über Nordamerika . . .*, Dresden, 1845; Franz von Loher, *Geschichte und Zustände der Deutschen in Amerika*, Cincinnati and Leipzig, 1847; Moritz Busch, *Wanderungen zwischen Hudson und Mississippi, 1851 und 1852*, Stuttgart, 1854; and Julius Fröbel, *Aus Amerika . . .*, Leipzig, 1857–1858, 2 vols. Popular pictorial books were those of Karl Knortz, *Amerikanische Lebensbilder*, Zurich, 1884; and Rudolf Cronau, *Von Wunderland zu Wunderland . . .*, Leipzig, 1885.

Travel volumes, reminiscences, and romances, especially written to depict American life during the nineteenth century, were published in some number. One of the earliest was Ernst Willkomm, *Die Europamüden*, Leipzig, 1838. One of the most important writers was Charles Sealsfield, whose works are described in an individual bibliography herein. Rivaling Sealsfield in popularity was Friedrich Gerstäcker (1816–1872), whose 150 travel and adventure books include *Streif- und Jagdzüge durch die Vereinigten Staaten Nordamerikas* (1844); *Die Regulatoren von Arkansas* (1845); *Die Flusspiraten des Mississippi* (1847–1848); *Gold, ein Californisches Lebensbild* (1854); and *Nach Amerika! Ein Volksbuch* (1855). Early translations of Gerstäcker's narratives and romances include *The Wanderings and Fortunes of Some German Emigrants* (1848); *The Daughter of the Riccarees* (1851); *Narrative of a Journey Round the World* (1853); *The Regulators of Arkansas* (1857); and *The Young Gold-Digger* (1860). Other representative works of the same period are Ferdinand Kürnberger, *Der Amerikamüde*, Frankfurt, 1855; Karl Büchle, *Land und Volk der Vereinigten Staaten* (1855); Otto Ruppius, the best of whose fifteen volumes of collected works are *Der Pedlar* (1857), *Das Vermächtnis des Pedlars* (1859), *Der Prärie Teufel* (1861), *Ein Deutscher* (1862); Karl Peter Heinzen, *Die Deutschen und die Amerikaner*, Boston, 1860—primary reminiscences; and Reinhold Solger, *Anton in Amerika*, Bromberg, 1862.

The works of Friedrich Armand Strubberg (1806–1889), who wrote

under the pseudonym "Armand," have not been translated. More than a score of his novels deal with America, especially with German colonization in the Southwest, slavery, the Mexican War, and the frontier in general. Among the best of them are *Sklaverei in Amerika; oder, Schwarzes Blut* (1862); *Carl Scharnhorst: Abenteuer eines deutschen Knaben in Amerika* (1872); *Der Sprung vom Niagara-fall* (1864); *Friedrichsburg: Die Colonie des deutschen Fürstenvereins in Texas* (1867); *Die Fürstentochter* (1872); and *Die geraubten Kinder: Eine Erzählung aus Texas, für die Kinder* (1875). For a study of Strubberg see Preston A. Barba, "Friedrich Armand Strubberg," *Ger.-Amer. Annals*, n.s. X (1912), 175-225; XI (1913), 3-63, 115-142.

The "German Cooper," Heinrich Balduin Möllhausen (1825-1905), described frontier life in some fifty romances. Best known are his trilogy of frontier life: *Der Halb Indianer*, 1861; *Der Flüchtlings*, 1861; *Der Major-domo*, 1863. The best of his romances include *Das Mormonenmädchen*, 1864; *Die Kinder des Straflings*, 1876; *Der Piratenlieutenant*, 1877; *Der Leuchthurm am Michigan . . .*, 1883; *Wildes Blut*, 1886; and *Die Familie Neville: Roman aus der Zeit des nordamerikanischen Bürgerkrieges*, 1889. The sole translation of a Möllhausen work is his *Diary of a Journey from the Mississippi to . . . the Pacific*, 1858.

Reminiscences of frontier life in the latter part of the nineteenth century are Gert Göbel, *Langer als ein Menschenleben in Missouri*, St. Louis, 1877. An early socialistic novel is Max Arlberg, *Joseph Freifeld, Ein Social-Roman aus dem deutschamerikanischen Leben*, Milwaukee, 1887.

Robert Reitzel (1849-1898) has been considered among the most brilliant of German-American writers. His writings have been collected in three volumes as *Des Armen Teufel gesammelte Schriften*, Detroit, 1913. His autobiography, *Abenteuer eines Grunen*, was published, Chicago, 1902. See Adolf E. Zucker, "Robert Reitzel as Poet," *Ger.-Amer. Annals*, n.s. XIII (1915), 49-66.

Other items of interest are Hugo Bertsch, *Die Geschwister*, Stuttgart, 1903; Rudolph Puchner, *Anna Ruland*, 1903; and Henry F. Urban, *Aus dem Dollarlande*, 1906, and *Lederstrumpfs Erben*, Berlin, 1908. *The Reminiscences of Carl Schurz* were published, New York, 1907-1908, 3 vols., and a year later Gustav Philipp Korner published his *Memoirs*, Cedar Rapids, Ia., 1909, 2 vols. Among the most recent reminiscences are those of Johannes Gillhoff (1861-1930), *Jörn-jacob Swehn, der Amerikafahrer*, Berlin, 1918.

Some observers have been especially interested in American industrial and scientific development. See for example Friedrich Ratzel, *Kultur-geographie der Vereinigten Staaten von Nord-America*, Munich, 1878-1880, 2 vols.; Ludwig Max Goldberger, *Das Land der unbergenzten Mog-*

*lichkeiten*, Berlin, 1903; Wilhelm von Polenz, *Das Land der Zukunft*, 4th ed., Berlin, 1904; and Georg von Skal, *Das amerikanische Volk*, Berlin, 1908.

### Poetry

Chicago was long the poetic capital, and fully half of the output has been published there. Chiefly lyrical in character, most of it has been written in High German and still remains scattered largely in German-American periodicals and newspapers, and in small booklets. Some has been collected in anthologies such as Konrad Nies and Herman Rosenthal's *Deutsch-amerikanische Dichtung*, 1888-1890, 2 vols.; Gustav A. Zimmermann's *Deutsch in Amerika*, Chicago, 1894; G. A. Neeff's *Vom Lande des Sternenhimmels*, Heidelberg, 1905; Heinrich A. Rattermann, *Deutsch-amerikanisches Biographikon und Dichteralbum*, Cincinnati, 1911, 3 vols. Among local studies or collections, that by Selma Marie Metzenthin Raunick, *Deutsche Schriften in Texas*, 1935-1936, 2 vols., is typical.

Of the older generation of poets, the most gifted and versatile were Konrad Nies and Udo Brachvogel. More modern are Martin Drescher (*Gedichte*, Chicago, 1909), Fernande Richter (pseud. Edna Fern), and George Sylvester Viereck, who has himself rendered his verse and plays into English.

Epic poetry, usually less excellent than the lyric, is typified by Julius Bruck, *Ahasver*, 1875; Ernst Henrici, *Aztekenblume*; Rudolf Puchner, *Aglaia*, 1887; Rudolf Thomann, *Leben und Thaten von Hannes Schaute*, 1873; Ferdinand Schreiber, *Armanda*, 1882; Gustav Brühl, *Charlotte*, 1883; and Theodor Kirchoff, *Hermann*, 1898.

### Drama

The German theater, established in New York in 1840, has had a long and continuous existence. Though most of the plays have been German classics, some have been German-American. Geza Berger's *Barbara Ubryk* was a sensational success. Other playwrights include Kaspar Butz, *Florian Geyer*; Ernst Anton Zündt, who chose historical themes such as *Jugurtha*, *Rienzi*, *Galilie*; Emil Schneider, *Ulfla*; Friedrich Schnake, *Montezuma*; Viktor Precht, *Jacob Leisler*; and Friedrich Ernst, *Peter Mühlenberg; oder, Bibel und Schwert*.

Of plays with a setting near home, there is Adolf Philipp's comedy, *Der Corner Grocer aus der Avenue A*, and his *Also das ist New York*; and Lotta L. Leser, *Der Glücksuchende in Amerika*.

Studies of the German-American theater are Edwin H. Zeydel, "The

German Theater in New York City . . ." (from 1840 to 1914), in *Jahrbuch der Deutsch-Amerikanischen Historischen Gesellschaft von Illinois*, XV (1915), 255-309; Albert B. Faust, *The German Element in the United States*, Boston, 1909, II (Chapter VII); *Das Buch der Deutschen in Amerika . . .*, Philadelphia, 1909, pp. 421-470; Alfred H. Nolle, "The German Drama on the St. Louis Stage," *Ger.-Amer. Annals*, n.s. XV (1917), 29-65, 73-112; and John C. Andressohn, "Die literarische Geschichte des Milwaukeeer deutschen Bühnenwesens, 1850-1911," *Ger.-Amer. Annals*, n.s. X (1912), 65-88, 150-170.

#### PENNSYLVANIA GERMAN: PRIMARY SOURCES

The Pennsylvania Germans early developed a literary and cultural tradition. Their writings for the most part have been published in periodicals and newspapers. The best known and best loved among dialect poets was Henry Harbaugh, many of whose writings were collected in *Harbaugh's Harfe*, 1870. Other well known writers, whose works have been separately issued, are Henry Lee Fisher, whose works include *Die alte Zeite*, 1879; and *Kurzweil und Zeitvertreib*, 1882 and 1896; Thomas Hess Harter, *Boonastiel . . . [A Volume of Legend, Story and Song]*, 1893 (rev. ed. 1942). Harvey M. Miller's *Pennsylvania-German Poems*, 1906, was followed by *Pennsylvania-German Stories*, 1907 (and later), and *G'shbos und Arnsht*, 1939.

Collections have not yet been made of the writings of Ezra Grumbine, Matthias Sheeleigh, Thomas J. Rhoads, and John Birmelin—chief of the new writers.

Anthologies of Pennsylvania German writing include Daniel Miller, *Pennsylvania German*, Reading, Pa., 1904, 2 vols. (reprinted 1911); Heinz Kloss and A. M. Aurand, *Lewendiche Schtimme aus Pennsilveni*, Stuttgart and New York, 1929; *idem*, *Ich schwetz in der Muttersproch*, 1936; Harry Hess Reichard, *Pennsylvania German Verse*, 1940; and several collections by A. M. Aurand.

Studies of the Pennsylvania German language have most recently been made in J. William Frey, *Pennsylvania-Dutch Grammar*, 1942; Albert F. Buffington, "A Grammatical and Linguistic Study of Pennsylvania German . . .," unpublished dissertation, Harvard University, 1939; and Marcus B. Lambert, *A Dictionary of Non-English Words of the Pennsylvania-German Dialect*, 1924. Earlier studies are Abraham Horne, *The Pennsylvania German Manual for Pronouncing, Speaking and Writing English*, Allentown, Pa., 1875 (reissued 1910); Marion D. Learned, *The Pennsylvania German Dialect*, Baltimore, 1889; James C. Lins, *A Common-Sense Penn-*

*sylvania German Dictionary*, 1887; Edward H. Rauch, *A Pennsylvania Dutch Hand-Book. A Book of Instruction*, 1879; and S. S. Haldemann, *Pennsylvania Dutch, a Dialect of South Germany with an Infusion of English*, 1872.

The best literary history is that of Earl F. Robacker, *Pennsylvania German Literature: Changing Trends from 1683 to 1942*, Philadelphia, 1943—a survey of the evolution of High German, English, and dialect writing, with a 14-page bibliography. A good brief literary study is that of Harry H. Reichard, "Pennsylvania German Literature," in Ralph Wood, ed., *The Pennsylvania Germans*, Princeton, 1942, pp. 165-224. See also Reichard's "Pennsylvania German Dialect Writings and Writers," *Proc. and Addresses Pennsylvania German Soc.*, XXVI (1918); Heinz Kloss, *Die Pennsylvania-deutsche Literatur*, 1931; and Friedrich Schön, *Deutschsprachige Mundartdichtung in Amerika*, 1931.

The dialect stories of Elsie Singmaster (Mrs. Elsie S. Lewars) are well known. Her first published story was *Katy Gaumer* (1914). By 1940 she had published some 250 stories. Helen Reimensnyder Martin wrote *Tillie, a Mennonite Maid* (1904). The best among the published stories of Katharine Riegel Loose ("Georg Schock") are *Hearts Contending* (1910) and *The House of Yost* (1923). Among other recent dialect fiction writers are Mildred Jordan and Joseph Yoder.

Aside from the poetry of the Pennsylvania Germans, there is a considerable body of other German dialect poetry, most of it humorous. Among the better examples are Carl Münter, *Nu sünd wi in Amerika: en plattdütsch Reimels*, 1878; Ferdinand W. Lafrentz, *Nordische Klänge: Plattdeutsche Reimels*, 1881 and 1882; Karl Adler, *Mundartlich Heiteres* (1886); Charles G. Leland, *Hans Breitmann Ballads*, written between 1856 and 1895, and gathered and published as a single volume in 1914; and the humorous poems of Kurt M. Stein, *Die Schönste Lengewitch* (1925), *Gemixte Pickles* (1927), and *Limburger Lyrics* (1932). Adler's, Leland's, and Stein's verses are a kind of *Kauderwelsch*, or mixture of broken English and German dialect.

#### SECONDARY SOURCES: HIGH GERMAN AND DIALECT

##### *Literary Exploitation*

Novels which have made use of German and Czech settlements and immigrants, especially in the Middle West, include Willa Cather's *O Pioneers!* (1913); and *My Antonia* (1918); Sidney H. Small, *Fourscore* (1924); Ruth Suckow, *Country People* (1924); Hope W. Sykes, *The Joppa Door* (1937); and Hester Pine, *The Waltz Is Over* (1943).

*German-American Scholarship*

The most notable of foundations currently fostering German-American scholarship is the Carl Schurz Memorial Foundation, 420 Chestnut Street, Philadelphia. For the Pennsylvania German groups there are the Pennsylvania German Society and the Pennsylvania German Folklore Society, and several Pennsylvania German county historical associations. Throughout the country are numerous county and local historical associations devoted to the preservation and study of German culture in America. University studies and linguistic researches are carried on in many states, especially in those where the German population has become numerous. Further data, often of an antiquarian nature, will be found in the columns of the German newspapers. A notable collection of German-American printing is in the Library of Congress. Particularly rich depositories of German-Americana are the Library of Congress, the New York Public Library, and, somewhat less extensive, the libraries of the University of Illinois and University of Wisconsin.

*Newspapers*

The leading German newspapers in the United States during the nineteenth century were *Staats-Zeitung* (New York, 1834); the St. Louis *Anzeiger des Westens* (1835); and the Cincinnati *Volksblatt* (1836). See Daniel Miller, *Early German American Newspapers*, Lancaster, Pa., 1911; J. F. L. Raschen, "American-German Journalism a Century Ago," *Amer.-Ger. Rev.*, XII (June, 1946), 13-15; and *Bibliography of Foreign Language Newspapers and Periodicals Published in Chicago*, Chicago, 1942, published by the Chicago Public Library.

*General Studies*

Among significant and readily accessible studies of German-American literature are Harold S. Jantz, "German Thought and Literature in New England, 1620-1820; A Preliminary Survey," *Jour. of Eng. and Ger. Philol.*, XLI (1942), 1-46; Bayard Q. Morgan, "Sources of German Influences on American Letters," *Amer.-Ger. Rev.*, X (Feb., 1944), 4-7, 35—a consideration of books in German, in translation, and critical and popular exposition; *idem*, "Traces of German Influence in American Letters," *ibid.*, X (Apr., 1944), 15-18. Other literary studies include Scott H. Goodnight, *German Literature in American Magazines Prior to 1846*, Madison, Wis., 1907; Martin H. Haertel, *German Literature in American Magazines, 1846-1880*,

Madison, Wis., 1908; Frederick H. Wilkens, "Early Influence of German Literature in America," *Americana Germanica*, III (1899), 103-205; John S. Flory, *Literary Activity of the German Baptist Brethren in the Eighteenth Century*, Elgin, Ill., 1908; and Albert B. Faust, "Non-English Writings: German," *Camb. Hist. Amer. Lit.*, IV (1921), 572-590.

General cultural studies of Germans in America appear in *Der deutsche Pionier*, Cincinnati, 1869-1887, 18 vols.—valuable source material, especially on the "New Germans"; Albert B. Faust, *The German Element in the United States . . .*, New York, 1927, 2 vols. (first published 1909)—standard but dated: it is supplemented for the earlier German migration by W. A. Knittle's *Early Eighteenth Century Palatine Emigration*, Philadelphia, 1937, and by many articles in *Pub. and Proc. Pa. Ger. Soc.* (1891-1940); Ludwig Fulda, "Die Deutschen in Amerika: Ein Kulturproblem," *Germanistic Soc. Quar.*, I (1914), 10-35; John A. Walz, *German Influence in American Education and Culture*, Philadelphia, 1936—a brief study; John A. Hawgood, *The Tragedy of German America: The Germans in the United States of America During the Nineteenth Century and After*, New York, 1940; and Rachel Davis-DuBois and Emma Schweppe, *The Germans in American Life*, New York, 1936—a brief factual account.

Other general works on Germans in the United States, often with sections on German writers in America, include Rudolf Cronau, *Drei Jahrhunderte deutschen Lebens in Amerika: Eine Geschichte der Deutschen in den Vereinigten Staaten*, Berlin, 1909; Georg von Bosse, *Das deutsche Element in den Vereinigten Staaten*, New York, 1908; Gustav Körner, *Das deutsche Element in den Vereinigten Staaten von Nordamerika*, 1818-1848, Cincinnati, 1880; Frederick F. Schrader, *The Germans in the Making of America*, Boston, 1924; Rudolf Cronau, *German Achievements in America*, New York, 1916; and Max Heinrici, ed., *Das Buch der Deutschen in Amerika*, Philadelphia, 1909.

Indispensable as source material for a study of the Pennsylvania Germans are the *Proceedings* of the Pennsylvania German Society (1891-1940), 48 vols. Other valuable source books are W. A. Helffrich, *Lebensbild aus dem pennsylvanisch-deutschen Predigerstand*, Allentown, Pa., 1906—one of the "High German" books on the Pennsylvania Germans; and the issues of *The Pennsylvania German*, published as *Penn-Germania* for the years 1900-1915.

Other studies devoted primarily to the Pennsylvania Germans are H. E. Jacobs, *A History of the Evangelical Lutheran Church in the United States*, 2nd ed., New York, 1919—standard on the subject; and Thomas J. Wertenbaker, *The Founding of American Civilization: The Middle Colonies*, New York, 1938. See also James O. Knauss, *Social Conditions Among the Penn-*

*sylvania Germans in the Eighteenth Century, as Revealed in German Newspapers Published in America*, Lancaster, Pa., 1922; and E. M. Fogel, *Beliefs and Superstitions of the Pennsylvania Germans*, Philadelphia, 1915.

Special studies include A. D. Graeff, *Old World Backgrounds of American Civilization*, Philadelphia, 1941; John P. Hoskins, "German Influence on Religious Life and Thought During the Colonial Period," *Princeton Theol. Rev.*, V (1907), 49-79, 210-241; and William A. Haussmann, *German-American Hymnology, 1683-1800*, in *Americana Germanica*, II (1899), 1-16.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

"Anglo-German Bibliography . . ." has been issued annually in the *American-German Rev.* (1941-current). An annual bibliography for the years 1933-1940 will be found in *Jour. Eng. and Ger. Philol.*, Vols. XXXIV-XL. An authoritative study is Bayard Q. Morgan, *A Critical Bibliography of German Literature in English Translation, 1481-1927, with Supplement Embracing the Years 1928-1935*, Stanford Univ., Calif., 1938. Other valuable bibliographies and checklists are Oswald Seidenstucker, *The First Century of German Printing in America, 1728-1830—Preceded by a Notice of the Literary Work of F. D. Pastorius*, Philadelphia, 1893; Paul H. Baginsky, *German Works Relating to America, 1493-1800. A List Compiled from the Collections of the New York Public Library*, New York, 1942; and Emil Meynen, *Bibliography on German Settlements in Colonial North America*, Leipzig, 1937—indispensable for research in the German and Pennsylvania-German field.

#### FRENCH

##### PRIMARY SOURCES

No other French cultural island was ever established in the United States comparable to the one in New Orleans, where the writings were confined to the Creoles of Louisiana. One of the most distinguished of the early writers was Charles Etienne Arthur Gayarré, who is treated in an individual bibliography herein. His *History of Louisiana* (1866), though somewhat fictional, is still standard for the colonial and early national periods. Alcée Fortier's *A History of Louisiana* (4 vols., 1904) equals Gayarré's in importance. Other histories include Alexandre Barde (ca. 1811-1863), *Histoire des Comités de Vigilance aux Attakapas St. Jean Baptiste* (1861); and Henry Rémy (1812-1867), who published part of his voluminous *Histoire de la Louisiane* in his journal *Saint-Michel* (1854-1856). His notes on Mexican life were published in



*Tierra Caliente* (1859). Early drama may be represented by Auguste Lussan (d. 1842), *Martyrs de la Louisiane* (1839); Louis-Placide Canonge (1822-1893), *France et Espagne; ou, La Louisiane en 1768 et 1769* (1850). A mid-nineteenth century novel is Louis-Armand Garreau (1817-1865), *Louisiana: Episode emprunté à la Domination Française en Amérique* (1862).

The earliest literary productions from the Louisiana press were two volumes of poems published at New Orleans in 1777, written by Julien Poydras (1746-1824): *Le Dieu et les Nymphes du Fleuve St. Louis . . .*, and *Épître à Don Bernard de Galvez*. For a study of Poydras, see Edward L. Tinker, *Louisiana's Earliest Poet: Julien Poydras and the Pacans to Gálvez*, New York, 1933.

Among poets and romancers Charles Oscar Dugué (1821-1872) published *Essais Poétiques* (1847). The most prolific was Charles Testut (ca. 1819 to ca. 1892), whose *Veillées Louisianaises: Série de Romans Historiques sur la Louisiane* was published 1849 in 2 vols. His poems were issued as *Les Echos* (1849), and *Fleurs d'Été* (1851). In addition to several novels he left brief sketches of 52 contemporary Louisiana writers, published as *Portraits Littéraires* (1850). The best lyrics are those of François-Dominique Rouquette (1810-1890), *Meschacébéennes* (1836), *Fleurs d'Amérique* (1856); and Adrien-Emmanuel Rouquette (1813-1887), *Les Savanes* (1841), *Wild Flowers* (1848), and *La Nouvelle Atala* (1879).

An extensive collection of French-speaking tales from Missouri has been compiled by Joseph M. Carrière, *Tales from the French Folk-Lore of Missouri*, Evanston and Chicago, 1937.

An important linguistic analysis, written by an unknown author, has been edited by Jay K. Ditchy, *Les Acadiens Louisianais et leur Parler*, Washington, 1932. Another study is that of Alfred Mercier, *Étude sur la Langue Créole* (1877).

Studies of the French drama, for the most part plays imported or adapted from France, are Lewis P. Waldo, *The French Drama in America in the Eighteenth Century and Its Influence on the American Drama of That Period, 1701-1800*, Baltimore, 1942; Harold W. Schoenberger, *American Adaptations of French Plays on the New York and Philadelphia Stages from 1790 to 1833*, Philadelphia, 1924; and Ralph H. Ware, *American Adaptations of French Plays on the New York and Philadelphia Stages from 1834 to the Civil War*, Philadelphia, 1930. A useful reference volume is Hamilton Mason, *French Theatre in New York: A List of Plays, 1899-1939*, New York, 1940.

#### GENERAL STUDIES

The most extensive study of American and French cultural relations is Howard M. Jones, *America and French Culture, 1750-1848*, Chapel Hill,

1927, with a bibliography pp. 573-602. Beginnings toward a study of Creole literature are Alcée Fortier, *Louisiana Studies* . . . , New Orleans, 1894; and Ruby van A. Caulfield, *The French Literature of Louisiana*, New York, 1929. See also Edward J. Fortier, "Non-English Writings: French," *Camb. Hist. Amer. Lit.*, IV (1921), 590-598; and Grace B. Sherrer, "French Culture as Presented to Middle-Class America by *Godey's Lady's Book*, 1830-1840," *Amer. Lit.*, III (1931), 277-286. Of interest as source material toward a study of the French cultural legacy in the Mississippi Valley is Rufus Babcock, ed., *Memoir of John Mason Peck, D.D.*, Philadelphia, 1864.

A useful study of libraries and reading is John F. McDermott, *Private Libraries in Creole St. Louis*, Baltimore, 1938.

The influence of important French writers in America has been made the subject of special study in Robert G. Mahieu, *Sainte-Beuve aux Etats-Unis*, Princeton, 1945; Paul M. Spurlin, *Montesquieu in America, 1760-1801*, University, La., 1940; Richmond L. Hawkins, *Madame de Stael and the United States*, Cambridge, 1930; *idem*, *Auguste Comte and the United States, 1816-1853*, Cambridge, 1936; Mary-Margaret H. Barr, *Voltaire in America, 1744-1800*, Baltimore, 1941; Jacob Canter, "The Literary Reputation of Baudelaire in England and America, 1857-1934," unpublished dissertation, Harvard Univ., 1940; and Benjamin Griffith, *Balzac aux Etats-Unis*, Paris, 1931.

The best pictures of the Creoles of New Orleans as presented in fictional studies are in the works of George Washington Cable, Kate Chopin, Lafcadio Hearn, and Grace King. See in addition to Grace King's fictional studies her picture of Charles Gayarré in *Creole Families of New Orleans*, New York, 1921; and the study of "Ante-Bellum New Orleans," in her *New Orleans: The Place and the People*, New York, 1911.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

A list of some 350 French writers is in Edward L. Tinker, *Les Écrits de la Langue Française en Louisiane au XIX<sup>e</sup> Siècle: Essais Biographiques et Bibliographiques*, Paris, 1932. Albert L. Rabinovitz has compiled an *Index to Early American Periodical Literature, 1728-1870: French Fiction*, New York, 1943. The most thorough guide to French periodicals and newspapers is that compiled by Edward L. Tinker, "Bibliography of the French Newspapers and Periodicals of Louisiana," *Proc. Amer. Antiq. Soc.*, n.s. XLII (1932), 247-370. See also Augustus H. Shearer and others, "French Newspapers in the United States Before 1800," *Papers Bibl. Soc. Amer.*, XIV (1920), 45-147.

## SPANISH AND ITALIAN

## SPANISH

No survey has yet been made of the Spanish contribution in America. Spanish oral literature and religious drama have had a continuous history since 1598. Some progress has been made toward a study of the literature and culture in Aurora Lucero-White, *Folk-Dances of the Spanish-Colonials of New Mexico*, rev. ed., Santa Fe, 1940; Mabel Major and others, *Southwest Heritage: A Literary History with Bibliography*, Albuquerque, 1938; and (Miss) James Ellen Stiff, "The Spanish Element in Southwestern Fiction," unpublished dissertation, Southern Methodist Univ., 1928. Some information may be gleaned in the Federal Writers Project state guides for Texas, California, and other southwestern states.

*Literary Exploitation*

The treatment of Spanish folk varies from highly romantic pictures of the early discoveries and exploitations of California to realistic presentation of modern peons. Authors who have dealt especially with the Spanish include Gertrude Atherton, Willa Cather, Kyle Crichton, Richard A. Summers, John Steinbeck, and Harvey Fergusson.

Useful bibliographical material is in Remigio U. Pane, *English Translations from the Spanish, 1484-1943: A Bibliography*, New Brunswick, N.J., 1944; Henry R. Wagner, *The Spanish Southwest, 1542-1794: An Annotated Bibliography*, Albuquerque, 1937, 2 vols.; Robert E. Cowan, *A Bibliography of the Spanish Press of California, 1833-1845*, San Francisco, 1919; Paul T. Manchester, *A Bibliography and Critique of the Spanish Translations from the Poetry of the United States*, Nashville, Tenn., 1927; and Raymond L. Grismer, *A Reference Index to 12,000 Spanish-American Authors*, New York, 1939.

## ITALIAN

No competent study has yet been made of the Italian literary and cultural contribution to America, and what little work has been done is confined mostly to New York City. The Federal Writers Project published *The Italians of New York*, a survey touching upon the intellectual and cultural life.

The most distinguished Italian writer in America was Lorenzo da Ponte

(1749-1838), who had been Mozart's librettist before he came to New York and initiated the study of Italian at King's College (Columbia University). He published *Storia della Lingua e Letteratura Italiana in New-York . . .*, New York, 1827. The *Memorie di Lorenzo da Ponte . . .*, New York, 1823-1827, 4 vols., was translated by Elizabeth Abbott, and edited and annotated by Arthur Livingston, Philadelphia, 1929. A biography is Joseph L. Russo, *Lorenzo da Ponte: Poet and Adventurer*, New York, 1922, with bibl., pp. 147-157.

An authoritative study of Italian immigration is Robert F. Foerster, *The Italian Emigration of Our Time*, Cambridge, 1919. See also Giovanni Schiavo, *The Italians in America Before the Civil War*, New York, 1934. Fictional treatment of the Italian in America will be found in the works of Guido d'Agostino, Pietro di Donato, Louis Forgiione, John Fante, Sidney Meller, Pascal D'Angelo, and Jo Pagano.

Some information on literary activities of Italians in the United States may be gleaned from Giovanni Schiavo, *op. cit.*; Bruno Roselli, *Italian Yesterday and Today*, Boston, 1935; Howard R. Marraro, "The Teaching of Italian in America in the Eighteenth Century," *Mod. Lang. Jour.*, XXV (1941), 120-125; and *idem*, "Pioneer Italian Teachers of Italian in the United States," *ibid.*, XXVIII (1944), 555-582.

## SCANDINAVIAN

### GENERAL STUDIES

George L. White, Jr., has published *Scandinavian Themes in American Fiction*, Philadelphia, 1937, with bibl., pp. 225-231. The best general survey is that of Kendric C. Babcock, *The Scandinavian Element in the United States*, Urbana, Ill., 1914.

### NORWEGIAN

The Norwegian literature is excellent, though it is for the most part a recent one. The earliest Norwegian newspaper, *Nordlyset*, was published in Muskego, Wis., 1847. Of the 500 newspapers since then, two major ones survive—one of which was founded in Brooklyn in 1891.

Material dealing with the distinguished Norwegian-American authors O. E. Rølvaag and H. H. Boyesen will be found listed in the individual bibliographies herein.

After the Civil War some 100 Norwegian-American novels were published during the nineteenth century. Very few of them have been translated,

nor is their literary importance commensurate with their value as historical or social documents. Norwegian-American fiction properly begins with Tellef Grundysen during the seventies. See "Tellef Grundysen and the Beginnings of Norwegian-American Fiction," in Laurence M. Larson, *The Changing West and Other Essays*, Northfield, Minn., 1937, pp. 49-66.

Those who have left records of their travels include Simon Johnson, *From Fjord to Prairie, or, In the New Kingdom* (1916), and Dorteia Dahl, *Returning Home* (1920). The historical works of Ole A. Buslett (1855-1924) have not been translated, nor have those of Peer O. Strømme (1856-1921).

Among novelists, Johannes B. Wist (1864-1923) wrote under the pseudonym "Arnljot." His trilogy of Norwegian immigrant culture is *Nykømmenbilleder* (1920); *Hjemmet paa Praerien* (1921); and *Jonasville* (1922). Two novels of Waldemar Ager (1869-1941) have been translated: *Christ Before Pilate: An American Story* (1910, tr. 1924); and *I Sit Alone*, New York, 1931. Jon Norstog (1878-1942) has published poetry.

The Norwegian-American Historical Association at Northfield, Minn., has issued ten volumes of publications under the title, *Norwegian-American Studies and Records* (1926-1943). For studies of Norwegian-American literature see Richard Beck, "Norwegian-American Literature," in Giovanni Bach and others, *The History of the Scandinavian Literatures*, New York, 1938, pp. 74-84; Aagot D. Hoidahl, "Norwegian-American Fiction, 1880-1928," *Nor.-Amer. Stud. and Records*, V (1930), 61-83; Albert O. Barton, "Alexander Corstvet and Anthony M. Rud, Norwegian-American Novelists," *Nor.-Amer. Stud. and Records*, VI (1931); Theodore C. Blegen and Martin B. Ruud, *Norwegian Emigrant Songs and Ballads*, Minneapolis, 1936; and Harry Sundby-Hansen, *Norwegian Immigrant Contributions to America's Making*, New York, 1921. In addition see Annette Anderson, "Ibsen in America," *Scand. Stud. and Notes*, XIV (1937), 65-109, 115-155, and Jacob Hodnefield, "Some Recent Publications Relating to Norwegian-American History," *Nor.-Amer. Stud. and Records*, V-XI (1930-1938)—a current bibliography. Fictional exploitation of Norwegian pioneers is Katharine Forbes, *Mamma's Bank Account* (1943).

The authoritative studies of Norwegian immigration are those of Theodore C. Blegen, *Norwegian Migration to America, 1825-1860*, Northfield, Minn., 1931; and *Norwegian Migration to America: The American Transition*, Northfield, Minn., 1940. See also Carlton C. Qualey, *Norwegian Settlement in the United States*, Northfield, Minn., 1938.

#### SWEDISH

An account of the Swedish settlements in Delaware in 1653-1654 is Peter Mårtensson Lindeström's *Geographica Americae*, Philadelphia, 1925, trans-

lated from the original manuscript. Other early accounts are those of Tomas Campanius Holm (1702) and Israel Acrelius (1759).

Among Swedish-American writers during the nineteenth century are Hans Mattson (1832-1893), whose *Reminiscences: The Story of an Emigrant* (1891) are available in a good translation. The poetry of Johan G. R. Banér (b. 1861) is not translated, nor is Vilhelm Berger's history of the Swedes in the United States. Other writers include Oliver A. Linder (b. 1862), Carl Wilhelm Andeer (b. 1870), Axel August Swärd, and Gustav Wicklund. More recent is the work of Johan Person and (Oscar) Leonard Stromberg, one of whose novels, *The Ice Is Breaking* (1925), has been translated.

Johan Alfred Enander's stories have been published in *Hemlandet*, a leading Swedish immigrant journal. Anders Schon has edited *Prärieblomman*, a literary annual. Skulda V. Banér's tales of Swedes are centered in mining communities in upper Michigan.

A study of Swedish-American fiction is Holger Lundbergh, "New Swedish Note in American Fiction," *Amer. Swed. Mo.* (Nov., 1944), 12-13, 24-25. An unpublished thesis is Walter W. Gustafson, "The Swedish Language in the United States," New York University, 1929. See also Adolph B. Benson and Naboth Hedin, eds., *The Swedes in America, 1836-1938*, New Haven, 1938; and George M. Stephenson, *The Religious Aspects of Swedish Immigration: A Study of Immigrant Churches*, Minneapolis, 1932. A bibliography of items published for the most part during the first quarter of the eighteenth century is Arthur G. Renstrom, "The Earliest Swedish Imprints in the United States," *Papers Bibl. Soc. Amer.*, XXXIX (1945), 181-191.

#### DANISH AND ICELANDIC

The most distinguished literary contribution by a Danish-American is Jacob A. Riis, *The Making of an American* (1901). Other Danish-American authors are Adam Dan, Carl Hansen, Enok Mortensen, John Volk, and Anton Kvist.

Among Icelandic-American authors should be mentioned Stephan G. Stephansson (1853-1927), and Johann Magnús Bjarnason.

#### JEWISH: YIDDISH AND HEBREW

For data on the most distinguished of Yiddish authors, Sholem Asch, see the individual bibliography herein. Though many of his works have been translated, the bulk still remains in Yiddish.

A notable picture of Jewish life in America is Abraham Cahan's *The Rise*

of *David Levinsky: A Novel*, New York, 1917. Translations are *The Imported Bridegroom and Other Stories of the New York Ghetto*, Boston, 1898, and *Yekl: A Tale of the New York Ghetto*, New York, 1899. Cahan founded the journal *Vorwärts* (1897). Usually recognized as among the best writers of short fiction is Solomon Rabinowitz ("Shalom Aleichem," 1859-1916): *Alle Werk von Shalom Aleichem*, New York, 1909-1917, 13 vols. Anzia Yezierska's novels of Jewish life include *Hungry Hearts* (1920) and *Bread Givers* (1925). Well known writers of the "young" school are David Ignatov and Joseph Opatoshu. Solomon Libin's *Gewehlte Werk* (1915-1916), 4 vols., have not been translated. Neither have the writings of Leon Kobrin and I. L. Singer.

Mary Antin (Mrs. Amadeus W. Grabau, b. 1881) wrote in Yiddish *From Plotzk to Boston*, an account of the emigration of her family, which she translated into English and published in 1899. A full account of her impressions of the hardships of transplanted European Jews is her well known study, *The Promised Land* (1912).

Among the poets are Solomon Blumgarten, who translated *Hiawatha* into Yiddish in 1910; Mitchell Kaplan, Morris Rosenfeld, and Morris Winchevsky.

Important contributors to the Yiddish Art Theatre in New York have been Jacob Gordin, Isaac Loeb Peretz, Ezekiel Leavitt, and Maurice Schwartz. Solomon Rappoport's *The Dybbuk* (1926) enjoyed a merited success.

Jewish poets who have written in Hebrew are Menahem Mendel Dolitzki, Simon Halkin, Naphtali Herz Imber (some of whose poems have been translated), Isaac Rabinowitz, Gerson Rosenzweig, Moses Aaron Schreiber, and Hayyim Weinschel.

The most important Jewish literary journals are the *Hatoren* (founded 1913), *Miklat* (founded 1919), the *Hadoar* (founded 1921), and the *Bitzaron* (1929).

The most useful histories of Jews in America are Peter Wiernik, *History of the Jews in America from the Period of the Discovery of the New World to the Present Time*, New York, 1931; Lee M. Friedman, *Early American Jews*, Cambridge, 1934—with bibliography, pp. 211-219; Lee J. Levinger, *A History of the Jews in the United States*, Cincinnati, 1930; and Oscar I. Janowsky, ed., *The American Jew: A Composite Picture*, New York, 1942.

Bibliographical studies are Rebecca Schneider, *Bibliography of Jewish Life in the Fiction of America and England*, Albany, N.Y., 1916; Nathaniel Buchwald, "Non-English Writings: Yiddish," *Camb. Hist. Amer. Lit.*, IV (1921), 598-609; and A. S. W. Rosenbach, *An American Jewish Bibliography . . .* (to 1850), Baltimore, 1926.

## OTHER EUROPEAN AND NEAR EAST CULTURES

The following listing is necessarily incomplete because the extent of the literary culture of other European and Near East races has not yet been determined. The most thoroughly studied of minor racial cultures is the Finnish-American. Phil Stong's novel, *The Iron Mountain* (1942), is a colorful picture of the life of Finns in Minnesota. See Evert A. Louhi, *The Delaware Finns . . .*, New York, 1925; and John Ilmarinen, "The Finnish Pioneers in Minnesota," *Minnesota Hist.*, XXV (1944), 317-318; and *idem*, "The Finns of Wisconsin," *Wis. Mag. Hist.*, XXVII (1944), 391-399.

The contributions of Polish writers have been mostly in journalism. The travel writings of Venceslaus Gasiorowski (1869-1940) and the poetry of Victoria Janda have been separately published. See Avrahm Yarmolinsky, *Early Polish Americana: A Bibliographical Study*, New York, 1937. A useful study of Polish immigration is that of William I. Thomas and Florian Znaniecki, *The Polish Peasant in Europe and America*, New York, 1918-1920, 2 vols. The best single index of the nature and quality of Polish-American verse is the *Antologia Poezji Polsko-Amerykańskiej* (1936).

A beginning has been made toward a study of the Russian contribution by Avrahm Yarmolinsky, *Russian Americana, Sixteenth to Eighteenth Centuries: A Bibliographical and Historical Study*, New York, 1943. A picture of America as seen by transplanted Russians is George Papashvily and Helen Waite, *Anything Can Happen* (1944). See also Royal A. Gettman, *Turgenev in England and America*, Urbana, Ill., 1941; and Jerome Davis, *The Russian Immigrant*, New York, 1922.

Pioneer study of Portuguese cultures is Donald R. Taft, *Two Portuguese Communities in New England*, New York, 1923. For other cultures see Thomas Capek, *The Czechs (Bohemians) in America . . .*, Boston, 1920, Louis Adamic, *My America* (1938), and Michael Pupin, *From Immigrant to Inventor* (1923)—impressions recorded by Central Europeans; Philip K. Hitti, *The Syrians in America*, New York, 1924; Malcolm M. Vartan, *The Armenians in America*, Boston, 1919. William Saroyan's *My Name Is Aram* (1940) is an authentic presentation of Armenian-American life. Saroyan has edited *Hairenik, 1934-1939: An Anthology of Short Stories and Poems by Young Armenian Writers in the United States, and Translations of Selected Short Stories from the Original Armenian*, Boston, 1939, collected from issues of the *Hairenik Weekly* (1934-1938).

Other studies include Henry Pratt Fairchild, *Greek Immigration to the United States*, New Haven, 1911; and John Paul von Gruening, ed., *The Swiss in the United States*, Madison, Wis., 1940.



## MEXICAN AND LATIN AMERICAN

The cultural relations between nations of the Western Hemisphere are expanding, and the Latin and South American interest in the literary culture of the United States is growing. See Manuel Gamio, *Mexican Immigration to the United States: A Study of Human Migration and Adjustment*, Chicago, 1930; Emory S. Bogardus, *The Mexican in the United States*, Los Angeles, 1934; and James A. Granier, *Latin American Belles-Lettres in English Translation: A Selective and Annotated Guide*, Washington, 1942.

## ORIENTAL

## CHINESE

An exploratory study of the Chinese as pictured in American literature, and the attitude expressed toward the Chinese immigrant in imaginative writing by Americans, is William P. Fenn, *Ah Sin and His Brethren in American Literature*, Peiping, China, 1933. See also William R. North, *Chinese Themes in American Verse*, Philadelphia, 1937, with bibl., pp. 123-175; Mary R. Coolidge, *Chinese Immigration*, New York, 1909—an older study but valuable; and George H. Danton, *Culture Contacts of the United States and China*, New York, 1931.

## JAPANESE

The influence of Japanese literature and art on the United States has been transmitted principally through the studies and appreciations of American scholars who have lived or traveled extensively in Japan. For the invaluable contributions of Lafcadio Hearn, see the individual bibliography on Hearn. Ernest F. Fenollosa (1853-1908) taught for twelve years in Japan and was a pioneer in the study of Oriental literature and art. Two racial studies are Yamato Ichihashi, *Japanese in the United States: A Critical Study of the Problems of the Japanese Immigrants and Their Children*, Stanford Univ., Calif., 1932, and Edward K. Strong, *The Japanese in California*, Stanford Univ., Calif., 1933.

A most valuable social history of Asian influence is that of Arthur E. Christy, ed., *The Asian Legacy and American Life: Essays*, New York, 1945, with bibliographical notes.

## REGIONALISM AND LOCAL COLOR

### GENERAL STUDIES

In general, local color emphasizes the setting as characteristic of a district, region, or era, and reproduces the customs, dialect, costumes, landscapes, and other peculiarities which have not been standardized. Genre writing, often associated with local color and regionalism, may be said to refer to a specific style, dealing realistically with scenes from everyday life. It is true that from the earliest times writing reflected the locale, but as representatives of a movement the local colorists did not attract attention until after the Civil War, when they were associated with humor, with frontier tall tales, and with local traditions. Bret Harte's *The Luck of Roaring Camp* (1868) has often been designated as the first local color story. For folk element in regionalism and local color, see that part of the Folk Literature section of the bibliography (*ante*, pp. 197-201) dealing with regional-racial fiction. See also the general bibliographical essay on Mingling of Tongues, *ante*, pp. 284-303.

The term "regionalism" as it has applied recently in the South refers to an intellectual movement which approached local color with the theory that particular sections have cultural, geographical, and economic entity. The southern regionalists have attempted a study of the relation of folklore to literature and have been preoccupied with a critical interpretation of historical backgrounds rather than with photographic realism. Donald Davidson's *The Attack on Leviathan: Regionalism and Nationalism in the United States*, Chapel Hill, N.C., 1938, is a volume of discursive essays by a southern agrarian on the relationship of regionalism to American literary and social culture. Howard W. Odum and Harry E. Moore attempt an integration of historical, ethnic, cultural, and physiographic factors in *American Regionalism: A Cultural-Historical Approach to National Integration*, New York, 1938, with bibl., pp. 643-675. See also Cary McWilliams, *The New Regionalism in American Literature*, Seattle, 1930. A French estimate is Pierre Brodin, *Le Roman régionaliste américain: Esquisse d'une géographie morale et pittoresque des Etats-Unis*, Paris, 1937. Attention is given to development of local color fiction in Fred L. Pattee, *The Development of the American Short Story*, New York, 1923. See also Horace S. Fiske, *Provincial Types in Ameri-*

*can Fiction*, New York, 1903, and Elizabeth A. Green, *The Negro in Contemporary American Literature*, Chapel Hill, N.C., 1928.

Other regional studies are Theodore Hornberger, "Three Self-Conscious Wests," *Southwest Rev.*, XXVI (1941), 428-448; Henry W. Boynton, "Literature by Piecemeal," *Eng. Jour.*, XXIII (1934), 179-188; Cary McWilliams, "Localism in American Criticism," *Southwest Rev.*, XIX (1934), 410-428; Benjamin A. Botkin, "Regionalism: Cult or Culture?" *Eng. Jour.*, XXV (1936), 181-185; John N. Oldham, "Anatomy of Provincialism," *Sewanee Rev.*, XLIV (1936), 68-75, 145-152, 296-302; Ima H. Herron, "The Blight of Romanticism," *Southwest Rev.*, XXVI (1941), 449-453; and Charles C. Walcutt, "The Regional Novel and Its Future," *Arizona Quar.*, I (1945), No. 2, 17-27. See also Norman McLeod and others, "Regionalism: A Symposium," *Sewanee Rev.*, XXXIX (1931), 456-483.

A regional anthology of selections from the works of thirty-eight writers, from James Hall to Zona Gale, is Harry R. Warfel and G. Harrison Orians, eds., *American Local-Color Stories*, New York, 1941. Useful information on regional literature will be found in the various state guides prepared under the supervision of the Works Progress (Work Projects) Administration during the 1930's. See also Oscar O. Wintherm, *The Trans-Mississippi West: A Guide to Its Periodical Literature, 1811-1938*, Bloomington, Ind., 1943.

*Midland*, a regional journal, was founded at Iowa City in 1915, and published much good native material. In 1920, *Frontier: A Regional Literary Quarterly* was established at Missoula, Mont. The two magazines were merged in 1933 under the title *Frontier and Midland*, and continued publication until 1939. *Utah Humanities Review: A Regional Quarterly* was established in 1947.

## NEW ENGLAND

Regional writing with local setting in New England, though it dates from the early part of the nineteenth century, became most prominent during the years 1870-1890. Authentic detail appears in the writing of Mary E. Wilkins Freeman, Hawthorne, Holmes, Howells, Henry James, Sarah Orne Jewett, James Russell Lowell, Harriet Beecher Stowe, and Edith Wharton—all of whom are supplied with individual bibliographies herein.

Realistic pictures of social customs in the early nineteenth century are in the writings of Catharine Maria Sedgwick (1789-1867). Her best known works include *A New-England Tale: or, Sketches of New-England Characters and Manners* (1822); *Redwood: A Tale* (1824); *Tales and Sketches* (1835). An early study is Mary E. Dewey, *Life and Letters of Catharine M.*

*Sedgwick*, New York, 1871. See also Bertha-Monica Stearns, "Miss Sedgwick Observes Harriet Martineau," *New Eng Quar.*, VII (1934), 533-541. A bibliography is that of Sister Mary M. Welch, *Catharine Maria Sedgwick* . . . (1937).

Sylvester Judd (1813-1853) supplied realistic background in *Margaret: A Tale of the Real and Ideal* . . . (1845) and in *Richard Edney and the Governor's Family* . . . (1850), a tale of the Maine timber country. Other authentic localized settings are in Elizabeth Stuart Phelps (1815-1852), *The Sunny Side, or, the Country Minister's Wife* (1851); Julia C. R. Dorr (1825-1913), *Farmingdale* (1854), and *Lanmere* (1856)—savage novels of Down East; Seba Smith (1792-1868), *Way Down East; or, Portraits of Yankee Life* (1854)—local color tales by "Major Jack Downing"; George Lunt (1803-1885), *Eastford; or, Household Sketches* (1855); John Turvill Adams (1805-1882), *The Lost Hunter* (1856)—nineteenth century Connecticut; and Elizabeth Drew Barstow Stoddard (1823-1902, the wife of Richard Henry Stoddard), whose first novel, *The Morgesons* (1862), deals realistically with New England, as do her later stories.

Celia (Laughton) Thaxter (1835-1894) portrayed her life off the New Hampshire coast in such works as *Among the Isles of Shoals* (1873) and *An Island Garden* (1894). A Connecticut writer important in the development of locale in the short story is Rose Terry Cooke (1827-1892), whose works include *Root-Bound* (1885), *Happy Dodd* . . . (1887), and, most important, *Huckleberries Gathered from New England Hills* (1891). Annie Trumbull Slosson (1838-1926) is remembered for *Dumb Foxglove, and Other Stories* (1898) and *A Local Colorist* (1912).

The Vermont Quaker, Rowland Evans Robinson (1833-1900), was well known in his day for *Uncle Lisha's Shop: Life in a Corner of Yankeeeland* (1887) and *A Danvis Pioneer* (1900). Both volumes were reprinted, Rutland, Vt., 1933, with introductions by Fred L. Pattee and Dorothy Canfield Fisher. *Danvis Folks* (1894) and *A Hero of Ticonderoga* (1898) were reprinted, Rutland, Vt., 1934, with introductions by Walter P. Eaton and John Farrar.

The stories of Dorothy Canfield Fisher (b. 1879) with Vermont settings are represented by *Hillsboro People* (1915) and *The Brimming Cup* (1916). Alice Brown (b. 1857) made use of her native New England in *Meadow-Grass: Tales of New England Life* (1895) and *Tiverton Tales* (1899).

More recent stories with a Maine setting are *Mary Peters* (1934) and *Silas Crockett* (1936), by Mary Ellen Chase (b. 1887); *As the Earth Turns* (1933), by Gladys H. Carroll (b. 1904); *Time Out of Mind* (1935), by Rachel (Lyman) Field (b. 1894); and *Red Sky in the Morning* (1935), by Robert P. Tristram Coffin (b. 1892). Eugene O'Neill, George Santayana, and John P. Marquand have turned to the decadent aspects of New England for their

portrayals. Others who have used authentic Vermont and New Hampshire background include Zephine Humphrey (Fahnestock) (b. 1874), *Mountain Vertices* (1923), Ernest Poole (b. 1880), *One of Us* (1923), and Le Grand Cannon (b. 1899), *Look to the Mountain* (1942).

Two early anthologies indicating regional interest are Charles J. Fox, ed., *The New Hampshire Book Being Specimens of the Literature of the Granite State*, Nashua, N.H., 1842, and Charles W. Everest, ed., *The Poets of Connecticut; with Biographical Sketches*, New York, 1864.

For a study of the place of New England in American literature, there is Helene Widenmann, *Neuengland in der erzählenden Literatur Amerikas*, Halle, 1935. See also Babette M. Levy, "Mutations in New England Local Color," *New Eng. Quar.*, XIX (1946), 338-358.

Useful local bibliographies are Walter J. Coates, *A Bibliography of Vermont Poetry, and Gazetteer of Vermont Poets*, Montpelier, Vt., 1942—a partial listing; and Joseph Williamson, *A Bibliography of the State of Maine from the Earliest Period to 1891*, Portland, Me., 1896, 2 vols.

## NEW YORK TO DELAWARE

There has been relatively less exploitation of the east-central seaboard states by local colorists than of New England and the South. Irving and Paulding confined themselves largely in their settings to Manhattan Island and its environs. Cooper chose the country which he knew around Coopers-town to describe the old manorial society and the anti-rent war. Solon Robinson (1803-1880) wrote of upstate New York in *Hot Corn-Life Scenes in New York* (1854), as did Bayard Taylor in *Hannah Thurston* (1863). The Adirondacks furnish the setting for *Adventures in the Wilderness; or, Camp-Life in the Adirondacks* (1869), by William H. H. Murray (1840-1904); and for the realistic sketches by Philander Deming (1829-1915), in *Adirondack Stories* (1880), and in *Tompkins and Other Folks* (1885). Harold Frederic's *Seth's Brother's Wife* (1887) is an authentic and vivid portrayal of upstate politics and farm life, as is Irving Bacheller's *Eben Holden . . .* (1900).

More recently Walter D. Edmonds (b. 1903) has given a picture of the old Erie Canal in *Rome Haul* (1929), and has used other local settings in *Mostly Canallers: Collected Stories* (1934), and *Drums Along the Mohawk* (1936). Carl (Lamson) Carmer (b. 1893) drew on New York State folklore for *Listen for a Lonesome Drum* (1936), and *Genesee Fever* (1941). Other authentic settings are in the stories of Henry James and Edith Wharton; also in Hilda Morris, *The Main Stream* (1939); Burke Boyce (b. 1901), *The Perilous Night* (1942); and George F. Hummel (b. 1882), *Subsoil* (1924), and *Heritage* (1935)—both with Long Island backgrounds.

The best known writers who have chosen New York City and northern New Jersey for their sketches include H. C. Bunner, Richard Harding Davis, O. Henry,\* Brander Matthews, F. Hopkinson Smith, and Frank R. Stockton. See Arthur B. Maurice, *The New York of the Novelists*, New York, 1916. A study of regional characteristics is Dixon Ryan Fox, *Yankees and Yorkers*, New York, 1940, with data on literary differences and conflicts.

Pennsylvania and Delaware furnish background for Bayard Taylor's *Joseph and His Friend* (1870), and *Beauty and the Beast and Tales of Home* (1872). Helen Hunt Jackson's later short stories, *Between Whiles* (1887), draw on the Saranac region in New York, and Lancaster County, Pennsylvania. George Alfred Townsend (1841-1914) is best remembered for his local color stories, *Tales of the Chesapeake* (1880). S. Weir Mitchell (1829-1914) is best remembered for *Hugh Wynne*, *Free Quaker* (1897), one of several romances with a Philadelphia setting.

Margaret Deland (1857-1945) chose the country near Pittsburgh for two of her best known collections of local color sketches, *Old Chester Tales* (1898) and *Dr. Lavendar's People* (1903); as did Joseph Hergesheimer in *Mountain Blood* (1915). Elsie Singmaster's authentic Pennsylvania German dialect stories may be represented by *Katy Gaumer* (1914).

Two early regional studies are M. Katherine Jackson, *Outlines of the Literary History of Colonial Pennsylvania*, Lancaster, Pa., 1906; and Ellis P. Oberholtzer, *The Literary History of Philadelphia*, Philadelphia, 1906—largely antiquarian in interest. One of the earliest regional histories is Joshua Francis Fisher, "Some Account of the Early Poets and Poetry of Pennsylvania," pp. 53-103, in *Memoirs of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania*, II, pt. 2 (1830). Scattered references to Middle States regionalism are frequent in Arthur H. Quinn, *American Fiction* (1936), and in Fred L. Pattee, *A History of American Literature Since 1870* (1915).

A useful anthology of selections from early New York writers is Kendall B. Taft, ed., *Minor Knickerbockers: Representative Selections, with Introduction, Bibliography, and Notes*, New York, 1947 (Amer. Writers Ser.).

## THE SOUTH AND DEEP SOUTH

### GENERAL STUDIES:

#### *Literary Regionalism*

No section of the country has been more conscious of its regionalism than the South. Though not entirely reliable, the best general study still remains Montrose J. Moses, *The Literature of the South*, New York, 1910. An appre-

\* Some of his best regional stories have their setting in the Southwest.

ciative account is Carl Holliday, *A History of Southern Literature*, New York, 1906. Special studies include Charles Alphonso Smith, *Southern Literary Studies . . .*, Chapel Hill, N.C., 1927; Jay B. Hubbell, "Literary Nationalism in the Old South," in *American Studies in Honor of William Kenneth Boyd*, Durham, N.C., 1940—a documented study showing the early plea for a distinctive southern literature; *I'll Take My Stand: The South and the Agrarian Tradition*, New York, 1930—a symposium by John Crowe Ransom, Donald Davidson, Allen Tate, John Donald Wade, and others; Edd W. Parks, *Segments of Southern Thought*, Athens, Ga., 1938—informal studies of southern life and literature from the point of view of a "distributist-agrarian"; Shields McIlwaine, *The Southern Poor-White from Lubberland to Tobacco Road*, Norman, Okla., 1939—social portraiture in literature, from Byrd to Caldwell. A first-hand account, chiefly of contemporary southern writers, is Emily Clark, *Innocence Abroad*, New York, 1931. Earlier studies include Sidney E. Bradshaw, *On Southern Poetry Prior to 1860*, Richmond, Va., 1900, with bibl., pp. 148-157; William M. Baskerville, *Southern Writers: Biographical and Critical Studies*, Nashville, Tenn., 1897-1903, 2 vols.; and Esther P. Ellinger, *The Southern War Poetry of the Civil War*, Philadelphia, 1918, with bibl., pp. 49-192.

The most distinguished of southern periodicals, all still current, are the *Sewanee Review* (founded 1892), the *South Atlantic Quarterly* (1902), and the *Virginia Quarterly Review* (1925). The *Southern Review* (1935-1942) was important, though short-lived.

### Anthologies

Still indispensable because of its inclusiveness, though uncritical and sometimes unreliable, is Edwin A. Alderman and others, *Library of Southern Literature: Compiled Under the Direct Supervision of Southern Men of Letters*, Atlanta, 1907-1923, 17 vols. Volumes XV-XVI include "Biographical Dictionary of Authors" and an "Author Bibliography." Useful sectional anthologies are Edd W. Parks, ed., *Southern Poets: Representative Selections, with Introduction, Bibliography, and Notes*, New York, 1936 (Amer. Writers Ser.); (Clarence) Addison Hubbard, ed., *The Lyric South: An Anthology of Recent Poetry from the South*, New York, 1928—devoted principally to the previous decade; *idem*, ed., *Stories of the South, Old and New*, Chapel Hill, N.C., 1931; Robert Penn Warren, ed., *A Southern Harvest: Short Stories by Southern Writers*, Boston, 1937; Richmond C. Beatty and William P. Fidler, eds., *Contemporary Southern Prose*, Boston, 1940; and Gregory Paine, ed., *Southern Prose Writers: Representative Selections, with Introduction, Bibliography, and Notes*, New York, 1947 (Amer. Writers Ser.).

Regional checklists are Carvel E. Collins, "Nineteenth Century Fiction of

the Southern Appalachians," *Bul. Bibl.*, XVII (1942-1943), 186-190, 215-218; James G. Johnson, *Southern Fiction Prior to 1860 An Attempt at a First-Hand Bibliography*, Charlottesville, Va., 1909; and Janet M. Agnew, *A Southern Bibliography: Poetry, 1929-1938*, University, La., 1940.

### *Cultural Studies*

Two recent analyses are Charles S. Johnson and others, *Into the Main Stream*, Chapel Hill, N.C., 1947; and Howard W. Odum, *The Way of the South Toward the Regional Balance of America*, New York, 1947.

Edgar W. Knight's *Public Education in the South*, Boston, 1922, furnishes a bibliography for each chapter. Edwin Mims, in *The Advancing South: Stories of Progress and Reaction*, Garden City, N.Y., 1926, contrasts old and new forces in southern life. Ellis M. Coulter, *College Life in the Old South*, New York, 1928, includes a bibl., pp. 361-369. Broadus Mitchell and George S. Mitchell, *The Industrial Revolution in the South*, Baltimore, 1930, studies the social effects of the growth of the cotton textile industry in the South. A symposium by thirty-one scholars in a wide range of aspects is William T. Couch, comp., *Culture in the South*, Chapel Hill, N.C., 1934. Two other interpretive regional studies are Benjamin B. Kendrick and Alex M. Arnett, *The South Looks at Its Past*, Chapel Hill, N.C., 1935; and John Dollard, *Caste and Class in a Southern Town*, New Haven, 1937. An attempt to account historically for the southern mentality of the present day, which develops the thesis that Reconstruction in the South established a "savage ideal" of intolerance and rigid traditionalism, is Wilbur J. Cash, *The Mind of the South*, New York, 1941. See also William Hesselstine, *The South in American History*, rev. ed., New York, 1943.

### VIRGINIA

Sketches of southern customs and manners appear in the writings of William Wirt (1772-1834), typified by *The Rainbow* (1804). John P. Kennedy compiled *Memoirs of the Life of William Wirt*, Philadelphia, 1849, 2 vols. Three important series of essays by Wirt, written for Richmond newspapers, have been identified in Jay B. Hubbell, "William Wirt and the Familiar Essay in Virginia," *William and Mary Coll. Quar.*, XXIII (1943), 136-152. See also "The Influence of William Wirt," in Richard B. Davis, *Francis Walker Gilmer . . .*, Richmond, Va., 1939; and *idem*, "Poe and William Wirt," *Amer. Lit.*, XVI (1944), 212-220.

The regional fiction of Nathaniel Beyerley Tucker (1784-1851) is represented by *George Balcombe* (1836) and *The Partisan Leader: A Tale of the*



*Future* (1836). A sketch of Tucker is Maude H. Woodfin, "Nathaniel Beverley Tucker," *Richmond College Historical Papers*, II (1917), 9-42. See also John F. McDermott, "Nathaniel Beverley Tucker in Missouri," *William and Mary Coll. Quar.*, XX (1940), 504-507. Collections of Tucker's manuscripts are in the Duke University Library and in the library of the College of William and Mary.

John Esten Cooke (1830-1886) is regarded as the best of the Virginia novelists before the Civil War. His works include *The Virginia Comedians* (1854), *The Last of the Foresters . . .* (1856), *Surry of Eagle's Nest* (1866), and *Stories of the Old Dominion . . .* (1879). A documented life is John O. Beaty, *John Esten Cooke, Virginian*, New York, 1922. See Jay B. Hubbell, "The War Diary of John Esten Cooke," *Jour. So. Hist.*, VII (1941), 536-540; and Carvel Collins, "John Esten Cooke and Local-Color," *So. Lit. Mess.*, VI (1944), 82-84. Oscar Wegelin has compiled *A Bibliography of the Separate Writings of John Esten Cooke of Virginia, 1830-1886*, rev. ed., Hattiesburg, Miss., 1941.

The pre-Civil War sketches by George William Bagby (1828-1883), who edited the *Southern Literary Messenger* 1860-1864, were edited by Thomas Nelson Page (1910). A biography by Joseph L. King, Jr., *Dr. George William Bagby: A Study in Virginia Literature, 1850-1880*, New York, 1927, includes a bibliography, pp. 189-193.

The local color interest of Francis Hopkinson Smith (1838-1915) is typified in *Colonel Carter of Cartersville* (1891). Two analyses of Smith as artist-novelist are Theodore Hornberger, "The Effect of Painting on the Fiction of F. Hopkinson Smith (1838-1915)," *Studies in English, Univ. of Texas*, 1943 (1944), 162-192; and *idem*, "Painters and Painting in the Writings of F. Hopkinson Smith," *Amer. Lit.*, XVI (1944), 1-10.

Mary Johnston (1870-1936) wrote a score of popular romances, several of which use a Civil War setting; well known are *The Long Roll* (1911) and *Cease Firing* (1912).

Individual bibliographies for three well known Virginia writers—Thomas Nelson Page, Ellen Glasgow, and James Branch Cabell—will be found herein.

Richmond established a place for itself as a literary center when Thomas H. White there founded the *Southern Literary Messenger* (1834-1864), the magazine which Poe edited 1835-1837. It maintained its regional interest under the editorships of Benjamin B. Minor (1843-1847), J. R. Thompson (1847-1860), and G. W. Bagby (1860-1864). The *Richmond Reviewer* (1921-1925), well known as an experimental magazine, was founded by Emily Clark and discovered such writers as Julia Peterkin, DuBose Heyward, and Paul Green. See Jay B. Hubbell, *Virginia Life in Fiction*, Dallas, Tex., 1922,

with bibl., pp. 55-78. A regional anthology is Armistead C. Gordon, Jr., *Virginian Writers of Fugitive Verse*, New York, 1923.

#### KENTUCKY

On James Lane Allen, see the individual bibliography herein. One of the most prolific of Kentucky regionalists was Madison (Julius) Cawein (1865-1914). His *Blooms of the Berry* (1887) was brought to public attention when it was reviewed by William Dean Howells in *Harper's Magazine* in May, 1888. Other poetic collections include *Lyrics and Idyls* (1890), *Intimations of the Beautiful* (1894), and *The Vale of Tempe* (1905). See William Dean Howells, "The Poetry of Mr. Madison Cawein," *No. Amer. Rev.*, CLXXXVII (1908), 124-128. Irving S. Cobb's *Old Judge Priest* (1915) figures in later collections. John (William) Fox, Jr. (1863-1919), became one of the most widely read among best-seller novelists at the turn of the twentieth century with such stories of Kentucky mountain folk as *A Cumberland Vendetta and Other Stories* (1895), *The Little Shepherd of Kingdom Come* (1903), and *The Trail of the Lonesome Pine* (1908).

Elizabeth Madox Roberts (1886-1941) was a regionalist who reproduced the speech and folk customs of the Kentucky mountaineers in *The Time of Man* (1926), *Not by Strange Gods* (1941), and other fiction. See Alexander M. Buchan, "Elizabeth Madox Roberts," *Southwest Rev.*, XXV (1940), 463-481, and Allen Tate, "The Elizabeth Madox Roberts Papers," *Lib. Cong. Quar. Jour. of Current Acquisitions*, I (1943), 29-31.

Other regionalists include Henry Watterson (1840-1921), who published his autobiography, *Marse Henry* (1919); Olive Tilford Dargan, whose short stories include *Highland Annals* (1925); and most recently, Jesse Stuart (b. 1907), represented by *Man with a Bull-Tongue Plow* (1934) and *Head o' W-Hollow* (1936).

Willard R. Jillson's *Early Kentucky Literature, 1750-1840*, Frankfort, Ky., 1931, is a descriptive history with bibliographies.

#### TENNESSEE AND ALABAMA

For Mary N. Murfree ("Charles Egbert Craddock"), see the individual bibliography. Other Tennessee regional novels are represented by Sarah Barnwell Elliott (1848-1928) in *Jerry* (1891) and *The Durket Sperret* (1898); John Trotwood Moore (1858-1929) in *Songs and Stories from Tennessee* (1897); and T(homas) S(igismund) Stripling (b. 1881) in his bitterly realistic *Teefallow* (1926) and *Bright Metal* (1928). Especially noteworthy is his trilogy dealing with life in Alabama: *The Forge* (1931), *The Store* (1932), and *Un-*

*finished Cathedral* (1934). A French study of Stribling is Maurice Le Breton, "L'Evolution sociale dans les Etats du Sud, d'après les romans de T. S. Stribling," *Etudes Anglaises*, I (1937), 36-52.

The novels and stories about the South by Caroline Gordon (b. 1895) have authentic Tennessee settings, and may be represented by *Penhally* (1931), and *None Shall Look Back* (1937).

An unpublished dissertation is Frank J. Ray, "Tennessee Writers: A Bibliographical Index," Univ. Tenn., 1929.

#### GEORGIA

One of the earliest of Georgia regionalists was Augustus Baldwin Longstreet (1790-1870), who is best known for his *Georgia Scenes, Characters, Incidents . . .* (1835). A later humorous local colorist was Richard Malcolm Johnston (1822-1898), the best of whose sketches, frankly imitative of Longstreet, were published as *Georgia Sketches* (1864), revised as *Dukesborough Tales* (1871). His *Autobiography* was published in 1900. The Georgia tales of Harry Stillwell Edwards (1854-1938) are typified by *Two Runaways, and Other Stories* (1889). For material on Erskine Caldwell, see the individual bibliography herein.

The Atlanta Junior Members Round Table of the American Library Association prepared a *Georgia Author Bibliography, 1900-1940*, Atlanta, 1942. See also Rahun L. Brantley, *Georgia Journalism of the Civil War Period*, Nashville, Tenn., 1929.

#### SOUTH CAROLINA

Charleston was one of the earliest and most flourishing among regional centers of literary culture. It was in Charleston that Hugh Swinton Legaré (1797-1843) founded the *Southern Review* (1828-1832), published as a quarterly literary magazine with contributions chiefly from southern writers. See Linda Rhea, *Hugh Swinton Legaré: A Charleston Intellectual*, Chapel Hill, N.C., 1934. Other early Charleston publications were the *Charleston Mercury* (1820-1868); and the *Southern Literary Journal and Monthly Magazine* (1835-1838)—strongly sectional in character. Simms edited the *Southern and Western Monthly Magazine and Review* (1845) until it was absorbed by the *Southern Literary Messenger*. Here also James D. B. De Bow founded *De Bow's Review* (1846-1880). The most notable of all Charleston periodicals was *Russell's Magazine* (1857-1860), edited by Paul Hamilton Hayne. It took its name from its publisher, John Russell, who maintained a bookshop in Charleston during the fifties where met the "Russell's Bookstore Group"—

an informal literary association which included Timrod, Hayne, Simms, and W. J. Grayson.

Recent writers who have made use of regional material include DuBose Heyward (1885-1940), whose portrayal of Negro life is best known in *Porgy* (1925) and *Mamba's Daughters* (1929); and Julia (Mood) Peterkin (b. 1880), who has made use of the Gullah Negro folklore of the Carolina Islands in *Scarlet Sister Mary* (1928). See R. A. Law, "Mrs. Peterkin's Negroes," *Southwest Rev.*, XIV (1929), 455-461.

William S. Hoole compiled *A Check-List and Finding-List of Charleston Periodicals, 1732-1864*, Durham, N.C., 1936.

#### NORTH CAROLINA

Early literary exploitation of North Carolina will be found in the sketches of Harden E. Taliaferro (1818-1875), *Fisher's River Scenes and Characters* (1859). Frances Christine Fisher Tiernan (1846-1920) described her life in many novels and sketches such as *The Land of the Sky . . .* (1876), and *A Summer Idyl* (1878). Albion W. Tourgée (1838-1905) chose the turbulent Reconstruction era for his autobiographic novel *A Fool's Errand* (1879) and later stories. See Roy F. Dibble, *Albion W. Tourgée*, New York, 1921. Among the many regional novels of Constance Fenimore Woolson (1840-1894), *For the Major* (1883) was written with a North Carolina background. A recent study is John D. Kern, *Constance Fenimore Woolson: Literary Pioneer*, Philadelphia, 1934, with bibl., pp. 180-194.

Paul (Eliot) Green (b. 1894) uses regional setting for his plays *In Abraham's Bosom* (1927), and *The House of Connelly* (1931). The most distinguished North Carolina writer, Thomas Wolfe, drew on his native background in *Look Homeward, Angel* (1929), and in *Of Time and the River* (1935) and later novels. For Wolfe, see the individual bibliography herein.

#### LOUISIANA

One of the chief centers of the local color movement in the United States during the nineteenth century was New Orleans, whose romantic past figures in the works of several significant writers. Mary Ashley Townsend (1832-1901) found material there for her novel *The Brother Clerks* (1857) and her poems *The Captain's Story* (1874). George Washington Cable's *Old Creole Days* (1879) inspired Grace (Elizabeth) King (1852-1932) to attempt a more faithful delineation of Creole life and character in *Monsieur Motte* (1888), *Balcony Stories* (1893), and other sketches. Grace King's autobiography, *Memories of a Southern Woman of Letters*, was published, New York, 1932. Even as Grace King drew principally upon the Creoles—the American-born

descendants of French and Spanish settlers of Latin America—so Kate (O'Flaherty) Chopin (1851-1904) drew for local color upon the Cajuns, heirs of the Acadian exiles. She is best remembered for such books as *Bayou Folk* (1894), and *A Night in Acadie* (1897). Daniel S. Rankin, *Kate Chopin and Her Creole Stories*, Philadelphia, 1932, contains a full bibl., pp. 296-307.

A popular writer of post-bellum Negro dialect stories was Ruth McEnery Stuart (1849-1917), whose work is represented by *A Golden Wedding and Other Tales* (1893), and *In Simpkinsville Character Tales* (1897).

Many of the stories of Lafcadio Hearn center in New Orleans. For a picture of literary New Orleans during the era 1890-1930, see Grace King's *Memories . . .*, New York, 1932.

Studies of New Orleans as a cultural center are Roger P. McCutcheon, "Books and Booksellers in New Orleans, 1730-1830," *Louisiana Hist. Quar.*, XX (1937), 3-15; and Nelle Smither, "A History of the English Theatre at New Orleans, 1806-1842," *Louisiana Hist. Quar.*, XXVIII (1945), 85-276, 361-572. See Max L. Griffin, "A Bibliography of New Orleans Magazines," *Louisiana Hist. Quar.*, XVIII (1935), 493-556. A useful general study is Arlin Turner, "Fiction of the Bayou Country," *Sat. Rev. Lit.*, XVIII (Apr. 30, 1938), 3-4, 16.

A factual narrative dealing with Louisiana is Edward King, *The Great South: A Record of Journeys in Louisiana, Texas . . .*, Hartford, 1875—first serialized in *Scribner's Mag.* in 1874.

A recently published regional anthology is Lizzie C. McVoy, ed., *Louisiana in the Short Story*, University, La., 1940. See also Lizzie C. McVoy and Ruth B. Campbell, *A Bibliography of Fiction by Louisianians and on Louisiana Subjects*, University, La., 1935, and Thomas P. Thompson, *Louisiana Writers Native and Resident, Including Others Whose Books Belong to a Bibliography of That State . . .*, New Orleans, 1904.

#### MISSISSIPPI

Two collections of Southern tales by Sherwood Bonner (Katherine Sherwood Bonner MacDowell, 1849-1883) are *Dialect Tales* (1883) and *Suwanee River Tales* (1884). Her novel with a Mississippi setting was published as *Like Unto Like* (1879).

The Mississippi poet Irwin Russell (1853-1879) is remembered for his accurate rendering of the Negro dialect. Joel Chandler Harris edited *Poems by Irwin Russell* (1888), a volume reissued and enlarged in 1917 as *Christmas-Night in the Quarters, and Other Poems*. On Russell, see William M. Baskerville, *Southern Writers . . .*, Nashville, 1897, I, 1-40; J. S. Kendall, "Irwin Russell in New Orleans," *Louisiana Hist. Quar.*, XIV (1931), 321-345; A. A.

Kern, "Biographical Notes on Irwin Russell," *Texas Rev.*, II (1916), 140-149; and L. D. S. Harrell, "A Bibliography of Irwin Russell," *Jour. Miss. Hist.*, VIII (1946), 3-23.

Roark Bradford (b. 1896) chose Mississippi for the setting of *Ol' Man Adam an' His Chillun* (1928), and *Let the Band Play Dixie, and Other Stories* (1934). For data concerning the most significant Mississippi novelist, William Faulkner, see the individual bibliography herein. The novel *River House* (1929) by Stark Young (b. 1881) makes authentic use of his own early background.

## FLORIDA

Constance Fenimore Woolson (1840-1894), Cooper's grandniece, used Florida as a background for some of her sketches in *Rodman the Keeper: Southern Sketches* (1880), and for her novel *East Angels* (1886). John D. Kern's *Constance Fenimore Woolson: Literary Pioneer*, Philadelphia, 1934, is a life, with bibl., pp. 180-194. See also Fred L. Pattee, "Constance Fenimore Woolson and the South," *So. Atl. Quar.*, XXXVIII (1939), 130-141; Lyon N. Richardson, "Constance Fenimore Woolson: 'Novelist Laureate' of America," *So. Atl. Quar.*, XXXIX (1940), 18-36; and Jay B. Hubbell, ed., "Some New Letters of Constance Fenimore Woolson," *New Eng. Quar.*, XIV (1941), 715-735—fifteen letters to Paul Hamilton Hayne.

Maurice Thompson's southern romances include *A Tallahassee Girl* (1881), and *At Love's Extremes* (1885).

Most recently the Florida of Marjorie Kinnan Rawlings (b. 1896) has been popularized in *South Moon Under* (1933), *The Yearling* (1938), and other stories.

Though Paul Laurence Dunbar and Charles Waddell Chesnutt did not write with a particular region in mind, Dunbar's *Lyrics of Lowly Life* (1896) and Chesnutt's *The Conjure Woman* (1899) make use of authentic Negro dialect.

## THE MIDDLE WEST

### GENERAL STUDIES

The central area of the United States, stretching westward from the Ohio River to the Rocky Mountains, includes the Prairie and Plains regions, and has furnished some of the most significant of regional and local color literature. Two recent anthologies dealing with regional literature of the Middle West give evidence of the growing interest in the field: John T. Frederick, ed.,

✓ *Out of the Midwest: A Collection of Present-Day Writing*, New York, 1944; and John T. Flanagan, *America Is West: An Anthology of Midwestern Life and Literature*, Minneapolis, 1945. The standard factual history of the middle western frontier literature is Ralph L. Rusk, *The Literature of the Middle Western Frontier*, New York, 1925, 2 vols., with extensive bibliographies. Two recent brief studies by John T. Flanagan are "The Middle Western Farm Novel," *Minnesota Hist.*, XXIII (1942), 113-125, and "The Middle Western Historical Novel," *Jour. Ill. State Hist. Soc.*, XXXVII (1944), 7-47. A useful bibliography is Flanagan's "A Bibliography of Middle Western Farm Novels," *Minnesota Hist.*, XXIII (1942), 156-158.

Emerson Hough (1857-1923) is remembered for his popular historical romances of the West, which include *The Mississippi Bubble* (1902) and *The Covered Wagon* (1922). His personal recollections are incorporated in *The Passing of the Frontier* (1918). See Lee A. Stone, *Emerson Hough: His Place in American Letters*, Chicago, 1925.

A regional collection of plays is E. P. Conkle, *Crick Bottom Plays: Five Mid-Western Sketches*, New York, 1930.

## OHIO

Cincinnati was a center of literary regionalism as early as 1830. For a pioneer study, see William H. Venable, *Beginnings of Literary Culture in the Ohio Valley . . .*, Cincinnati, 1891, with its sketches of Timothy Flint, James Hall, Daniel Drake, and other figures of the early Northwest, and its notes on early western magazines. Recent fictional exploitation is in the writings of Sherwood Anderson, especially in his stories of small-town life, *Winesburg, Ohio* (1919); and in Louis Bromfield's *The Farm* (1933).

Further discussion of important regional writers will be found in the bibliography on *Chronicles of the Frontier*, *ante*, p. 245. A survey of authors, with a bibliography of an early regional school at Cincinnati, is Lucille B. Emch, "Ohio in Short Stories, 1824-1839," *Ohio Arch. and Hist. Quar.*, LII (1944), 209-250. See also W. Ralph Janeway, *A Selected List of Ohio Authors, and Their Books*, Columbus, 1933—a preliminary checklist.

## INDIANA

A discussion of the whole Hoosier School is in Meredith Nicholson, *The Hoosiers* (1900). Theodore Dreiser's recollections are set forth in *A Hoosier Holiday* (1916). For other important Hoosier writers, Edward Eggleston, James Whitcomb Riley, George Ade, and Dreiser, see the individual bibliographies herein.

John James Piatt (1835-1917), the Indiana poet and journalist, issued

*Poems of Two Friends* (1860) with W. D. Howells, and later published *Western Windows and Other Poems* (1869) and *Idyls and Lyrics of the Ohio Valley* (1881). (James) Maurice Thompson (1844-1901), in *Hoosier Mosaics* (1875), gives authentic dialect sketches of Indiana. His *Alice of Old Vincennes* (1900) has its setting in the Northwest Territory. Meredith Nicholson's *A Hoosier Chronicle* (1912) is a semi-autobiographical novel.

Widely known among writers whose stories frequently have been given a Hoosier setting is Booth Tarkington (1869-1946). His portrayal of life in a midwestern city is recorded in the trilogy, *The Turmoil* (1915), *The Magnificent Ambersons* (1918), and *The Midlander* (1923)—all published under the title *Growth* (1927). On Tarkington, see Percy H. Boynton, *Some Contemporary Americans*, Chicago, 1924, pp. 108-125; and Arthur H. Quinn, *American Fiction*, New York, 1936, pp. 596-606. Two early lives are Asa D. Dickinson, *Booth Tarkington . . .*, New York, 1926, and Robert C. Holliday, *Booth Tarkington*, New York, 1918. Barton Currie has compiled *Booth Tarkington: A Bibliography*, New York, 1932.

An early regional anthology is Benjamin S. Parker, *Poets and Poetry of Indiana*, New York, 1900. For a recent study, see Richard A. Cordell, "Limestone, Corn, and Literature: The Indiana Scene and Its Interpreters," *Sat. Rev. Lit.*, XIX (Dec. 17, 1938), 3-4, 14-15.

## ILLINOIS

Writers who have belonged to the "Chicago School" include Dreiser, Herrick, Masters, Sandburg, Lindsay, Sinclair Lewis, Sherwood Anderson, Hemingway, and Farrell. It was in Chicago that Harriet Monroe founded *Poetry* in 1912, and here also that Louis Sullivan established the Chicago School in architecture which influenced urban construction by way of the skyscraper. Frank Lloyd Wright's "prairie style" of domestic architecture was designed as appropriate to midwestern landscape. One of the most important of publishing houses was Stone and Kimball. Valuable material for the historian of literary culture is in Sidney Kramer, *A History of Stone and Kimball and Herbert S. Stone & Co.: With a Bibliography of Their Publications, 1893-1905*, Chicago, 1940. Much of the writing of Eugene Field (1850-1895) was inspired by his life in and near Chicago and is recorded in his volume *A Little Book of Western Verse* (1889). See John T. Flanagan, "Eugene Field After Sixty Years," *Univ. Kan. City Rev.*, XIII (1945), 167-173.

One of the earliest novels to treat Chicago realistically was *The Cliff-Dwellers* (1893), by Henry B. Fuller (1857-1929). Fuller's other novels with a Chicago setting may be represented by *Under the Skylights* (1901), and *On the Stairs* (1918). For a discussion of his fiction, see Arthur H. Quinn, *American Fiction*, New York, 1936, pp. 424-432.



Chicago has been the scene of "exposure literature," notably in Frank Norris's *The Pit* (1903)—dealing with the grain market; Upton Sinclair's *The Jungle* (1906)—the meat packing industry; and Robert Herrick's *Chimes* (1926)—the University of Chicago. A colorful drama with a newspaper background is Ben Hecht and Charles MacArthur, *The Front Page* (1928). Authentic pictures of the South Side and the underworld furnish the background for James T. Farrell's *Studs Lonigan: A Trilogy* (1938), which was begun with *Young Lonigan: A Boyhood in Chicago Streets* (1932).

Other panoramas of Chicago life are in Janet A. Fairbank, *The Smiths* (1925); William Riley Burnett, *Little Caesar* (1929); and Margaret Ayer Barnes, *Years of Grace* (1930) and *Within This Present* (1933).

For studies of the Chicago School, see Harry Hansen, *Midwest Portraits* (1923), and Lloyd Lewis and H. J. Smith, *Chicago: The History of Its Reputation* (1929). Primary material dealing with Chicago will also be found in the works of Hamlin Garland. See further Fred L. Pattee, *The New American Literature, 1890-1930*, New York, 1930, pp. 18-35.

Realistic novels portraying the Middle West, with settings principally in Illinois, were written by Joseph Kirkland (1830-1894), chief of which are *Zury: The Meanest Man in Spring County* (1887) and its sequel, *The McVeys* (1888). No adequate study of Kirkland has yet been published. Two useful brief estimates are by John T. Flanagan: "Joseph Kirkland, Pioneer Realist," *Amer. Lit.*, XI (1939), 273-284; and "A Note on Joseph Kirkland," *ibid.*, XII (1940), 107-108.

The Illinois frontier is the subject of John Hay's *Pike County Ballads, and Other Pieces* (1871), which depicts the traditional Pike character who came to be indigenous in Illinois, Missouri, Arkansas, Texas, and California.

Mary Hartwell Catherwood (1847-1902) achieved success with regional stories, among which *The Spirit of an Illinois Town* (1897) is representative. See Robert Price, "Mrs. Catherwood's Early Experiments with Critical Realism," *Amer. Lit.*, XVII (1945), 140-151, and *idem*, "Mary Hartwell Catherwood: A Bibliography," *Jour. Ill. State Hist. Soc.*, XXXIII (1940), 68-77.

The Federal Works Agency compiled a *Bibliography of Illinois Poets Since 1900*, Chicago, 1942.

## MICHIGAN

The sentimental verses of Will Carleton (1845-1912) were widely read, and depict one aspect of regional life as Carleton saw it. They include *Farm Ballads* (1873), *Farm Legends* (1875), and *City Ballads* (1885). For a life of Carleton, see A. E. Corning, *Will Carleton*, New York, 1917.

Realistic romances of Michigan lumber camps and of the Northwest are in Stewart Edward White's *The Blazed Trail* (1902), and other stories. James

Stevens (b. 1892) has made a study of the tall tales of lumbermen, in *Paul Bunyan* (1925) and *The Saginaw Paul Bunyan* (1932). The North Woods stories of James Oliver Curwood (1878-1927), typified by *The Grizzly King* (1916), were immensely popular.

More recent fiction depicting Michigan farm life is in Arthur Pound (b. 1884), *Once a Wilderness* (1934), and Della T. Lutes, *Millbrook* (1938).

For a study of Michigan regionalism, see Arnold Mulder, "Authors and Wolverines," *Sat. Rev. Lit.*, XIX (Mar. 4, 1939), 3-4, 16.

## IOWA

Alice French (1850-1934), under the pseudonym "Octave Thanet," was widely read at the turn of the twentieth century. Her novel *Knitters in the Sun* (1887) was followed by collections of stories dealing with Iowa and Arkansas, *Stories of a Western Town* (1893), and *A Captured Dream, and Other Stories* (1897). Well known as an Iowa regionalist is Herbert Quick (1861-1925): his *Vandemark's Folly* (1922) was followed by a sequel, *The Hawkeye* (1923). Quick's autobiography, *One Man's Life* (1925), is source material for the frontier West.

Ruth Suckow (b. 1892) is another Iowa regionalist, and her short stories and novels include *Iowa Interiors* (1926) and *The Folks* (1934). See J. T. Frederick, "Ruth Suckow and the Middle Western Literary Movement," *English Jour.*, XX (1931), 1-8, and Joseph E. Baker, "Regionalism in the Middle West," *American Review*, IV (1935), 603-614.

Paul Corey (b. 1903) began his realistic trilogy of Iowa farm life with *Three Miles Square* (1939), and continued it in *The Road Returns* (1940) and *County Seat* (1941).

A brief study of Iowa regionalism is Wallace Stegner, "The Trail of the Hawkeye: Literature Where the Tall Corn Grows," *Sat. Rev. Lit.*, XVIII (July 30, 1938), 3-4, 16-17. Alice Marple has compiled *Iowa Authors and Their Works: A Contribution Toward a Bibliography*, Des Moines, 1918. An unpublished dissertation is Rowena Longmire, "Dictionary Catalogue of the Short Stories of Arkansas, Missouri, and Iowa from 1869 to 1900," Univ. of Chicago, 1932.

## WISCONSIN, MINNESOTA, AND NEBRASKA

Hamlin Garland, who knew and exploited middle western regionalism, chose Wisconsin and neighboring states for such books as *Main-Travelled Roads* (1891), *Prairie Folks* (1893), and *Rose of Dutcher's Coolly* (1895). *Birth* (1918), by Zona Gale (1874-1938), is a realistic study of a Wisconsin village. Glenway Wescott (b. 1901) is represented by *The Grandmothers* . . .

(1927) and *Good-bye, Wisconsin* (1928); and August Derleth (b. 1909), by *Restless Is the River* (1939) and *Village Year: A Sac Prairie Journal* (1941).

Oscar Wegelin has compiled "Wisconsin Verse: A Compilation of the Titles of Volumes of Verse Written by Authors Born or Residing in the State of Wisconsin," *Papers Bibl. Soc. Amer.*, VII (1913), 90-114.

A picture of political graft dealing with the Indian lands of Minnesota is Honoré Willie Morrow (1880-1940), *Lydia of the Pines* (1917). The most noted Minnesota regionalist is Sinclair Lewis, whose *Main Street* (1920) satirically depicts town and village life, as his *Babbitt* (1922) portrays that of the larger city. The fiction of Martha Ostenso (b. 1900) based on Norwegian immigrant life is represented by *Wild Geese* (1925).

Swiss immigrant life in Nebraska is the subject of Mari Sandoz (b. 1900), *Old Jules* (1935) and *Slogum House* (1937).

The North Woods—the lumber country of Michigan, Wisconsin, and northern Minnesota—has been authentically used as setting for the fiction of Stewart Edward White (b. 1873) in *The Claim Jumpers* (1901) and *The Blazed Trail* (1902); by Kenneth Roberts in his historical romance, *Northwest Passage* (1937); and much earlier by Constance Fenimore Woolson in *Castle Nowhere: Lake-Country Sketches* (1875)—dealing with the French inhabitants along the Great Lakes. Mary Hartwell Catherwood published the first of a series of romances dealing with French Canada and the Middle West in *The Romance of Dollard* (1889). One of her best collections of short stories is *The Chase of Saint Castin, and Other Stories of the French in the New World* (1894).

#### THE PLAINS REGION

Olivier Gloux ("Gustave Aimard," 1818-1883) sailed as a boy from France, and for ten years lived in Arkansas and elsewhere as hunter, trapper, and miner. Among his twenty-five novels and tales, many are based on his adventures in the United States. Representative are *Loyal Heart, or, The Trappers of Arkansas* (1858), and *The Pirates of the Prairies* (1858).

Among recent fictional representations, *Cimarron* (1930), by Edna Ferber (b. 1887), is a romance reconstructing pioneer life in Oklahoma. John Steinbeck's *The Grapes of Wrath* (1939) depicts the Dust Bowl era and the migration of the "Okies" to California.

E(dgar) W(atson) Howe (1853-1937) wrote an early realistic novel of Kansas: *The Story of a Country Town* (1883). Kansas is also the setting of *In Our Town* (1906) and *A Certain Rich Man* (1909), by William Allen White (1868-1944).

Notable studies of Nebraska pioneer life are Willa Cather's *O Pioneers!* (1913) and *My Antonia* (1918).

Classic portrayals of cowboy life are the novels and sketches of Andy Adams (1859-1935), represented by *The Log of a Cowboy* (1903). *The Wind Blew West* (1935), by Edwin M. Lanham (b. 1904), has its setting in Texas, as does his *Thunder in the Earth* (1941).

Two regional compilations are Mary H. Marable and Elaine Boylan, *A Handbook of Oklahoma Writers*, Norman, Okla., 1939; and Sophia J. Lamers, *A Provisional List of Nebraska Authors*, Lincoln, Nebr., 1918.

## THE SOUTHWEST

One of the most popular romances of its day was *Ramona: A Story* (1884), by Helen Hunt Jackson (1831-1885), dealing with the Mission Indians of southern California. For biographical and critical studies, see Ruth Odell, *Helen Hunt Jackson*, New York, 1939; Louise Pound, "Biographical Accuracy and 'H.H.,'" *Amer. Lit.*, II (1931), 418-421; and Allan Nevins, "Helen Hunt Jackson: Sentimentalist vs. Realist," *Amer. Scholar*, X (1941), 269-285. Authentic fiction of the southwestern frontier are the stories of Alfred Henry Lewis ("Dan Quin," 1857-1914), the first of whose six volumes of Wolfville stories is *Wolfville* (1897). Eugene Manlove Rhodes (1869-1934) was a novelist of the cattlemen, and may be represented by *Good Men and True* (1910) and *Once in the Saddle* (1927). The earliest of Mary Austin's many studies of the Southwest is *The Land of Little Rain* (1903). Katherine Anne Porter (b. 1894), in *Flowering Judas* (1930), makes use of the Southwest and Mexico for setting. See Lodowick Hartley, "Katherine Anne Porter," *Sewanee Rev.*, XLVIII (1940), 201-216, and Robert P. Warren, "Katherine Anne Porter: Irony with a Center," *Kenyon Rev.*, IV (1942), 29-42.

Oliver La Farge (b. 1901), *Laughing Boy* (1929), depicts the Navajo Indians. The Southwest furnishes the setting for some of the writings of Stephen Crane, Willa Cather, Paul Horgan, and Maxwell Anderson. Mary Austin's wide acquaintance with the Far West appears in her *Earth Horizon: Autobiography*, Boston, 1932. Thomas M. Pearce and Telfair Hendon have edited *America in the Southwest: A Regional Anthology*, Albuquerque, N.M., 1933. A further useful collection is Alice C. Henderson, *The Turquoise Trail: An Anthology of New Mexico Poetry*, Boston, 1928. J(ames) Frank Dobie, *Guide to Life and Literature of the Southwest . . .*, Austin, Tex., 1943, is authoritative, as is Mabel Major and others, *Southwest Heritage: A Literary History with Bibliography*, Albuquerque, N.M., 1938—with a selective bibliography of some 600 titles. An appreciative study is Laura A. Armer, *Southwest*, New York, 1935. See also Lyle Saunders, "A Guide to the Literature of the Southwest," *New Mex. Quar. Rev.*, XV (1945), 397-404, XVI (1946), 240-246, 399-408, 523-527; and John T. Flanagan and Raymond L.

Grismer, "Mexico in American Fiction Prior to 1850," *Hispania*, XXIII (1940), 307-318. A recent anthology is Thomas M. Pearce and A. P. Thomason, comps., *Southwesterners Write*, Albuquerque, N.M., 1947.

### THE PACIFIC NORTHWEST

The Idaho regionalist, Vardis Fisher (b. 1895), has dealt realistically with the hardships of western pioneer life in his tetralogy *In Tragic Life* (1932), *Passions Spin the Plot* (1934), *We Are Betrayed* (1935), *No Villain Need Be* (1936).

The far western explorer, Jedediah Strong Smith (1798-1831), who was a member of the Ashley expedition up the Missouri in 1823, is the central figure in John G. Neihardt's novel, *The Splendid Wayfaring* (1920). Sketches and legends of the Montana Crow Indians are gathered in Frank B. Linderman, *Old Man Coyote* (1931).

The opening up of Oregon and the establishment of John Jacob Astor's fur-trading empire is the subject of Washington Irving's *Astoria* (1836). Joaquin Miller describes his association with the Indians of southwest Oregon and northwest California in *Life Amongst the Modocs* (1873). A romance with authentic background dealing with the Oregon question, is by Emerson Hough (1857-1923): *54-40 or Fight!* (1909). The Oregon pioneer, Marcus Whitman (1802-1847), is the subject of Honoré Willis Morrow's novel *We Must March* (1925); and a realistic picture of the Oregon homesteaders, 1906-1908, is Harold L. Davis, *Honey in the Horn* (1935).

Archie Binns (b. 1899) has chosen the logging business for background in *The Timber Beast* (1944) and other Washington novels. Robert Cantwell (b. 1908), in *Laugh and Lie Down* (1931), depicts life in a Washington mill city.

The North Woods stories of Jack London have been widely read. Less well known is Elizabeth Robins (b. 1862), *The Magnetic North* (1904).

A recent regional anthology is Stewart H. Holbrook, *Promised Land: A Collection of Northwest Writing*, New York, 1945. Lancaster Pollard has compiled "A Check List of Washington Authors," *Pacific Northwest Quar.*, XXXI (1940), 3-96, XXXV (1944), 233-266.

### CALIFORNIA AND THE FAR WEST

One of the earliest and most important of the centers of regional culture was San Francisco. Here was published the *Golden Era* (1852-1893), a newspaper and literary journal in which appeared the early writings of Bret Harte.

Mark Twain, C. W. Stoddard, Alonzo Delano, Joaquin Miller, and others. It was distinguished principally during the first decade of its existence. The *Overland Monthly* (1868-1875, 1883-1933), was similarly important in its early years. Bret Harte edited it 1868-1870, and among its contributors were C. W. Stoddard, Ina Coolbrith, E. R. Sill, Edwin Markham, George Sterling, Jack London, and John Muir. At one time or another some of the most distinguished writers have been associated with San Francisco, including Frank Norris, Bierce, Bret Harte, and, most important of all, Mark Twain. A useful regional history is Franklin Walker, *San Francisco's Literary Frontier*, New York, 1939—with new material on various figures, including Ina Coolbrith, Charles Warren Stoddard, and Henry George.

The early days of western mining are authentically depicted in Mary Hallock Foote (1847-1938), *The Led-Horse Claim: A Romance of a Mining Camp* (1883). The only novel of the philosopher Josiah Royce (1855-1916) is a regional California tale, *The Feud of Oakfield Creek* (1887), which deserves to be better known.

A classic romance of the Wyoming cowboy is *The Virginian* (1902), by Owen Wister (1860-1938). Wister elsewhere makes use of his knowledge of the Far West in his stories and sketches. *The Writings of Owen Wister*, New York, 1928, 11 vols., include material first published in book form.

G. R. MacMinn's "The Gentleman from Pike in Early California," *Amer. Lit.*, VIII (1936), 160-169, deals chiefly with George H. Derby's characterization of the Pike, with some data on early ballad and newspaper treatments of the character.

The fiction of Chester Bailey Fernald (1869-1938), with settings in San Francisco's Chinatown, is represented by *The Cat and the Cherub . . .* (1896) and *Chinatown Stories* (1899). Stewart Edward White (1873-1946) first published his historical trilogy, *The Story of California* (1927), as *Gold: A Tale of the Forty-niners* (1913), *The Gray Dawn* (1915), and *The Rose Dawn* (1920).

John Steinbeck's *Tortilla Flat* (1935) depicts the life of the Monterey *paisanos*.

Short stories by Gertrude Atherton (b. 1857) dealing with California regionalism are collected in *The Splendid Idle Forties: Stories of Old California* (1902); and George R. Stewart, Jr. (b. 1895), has recently reconstructed the early California frontier in *Ordeal by Hunger: The Story of the Donner Party* (1936) and *East of the Giants* (1938).

Levette J. Davidson and Prudence Bostwick have compiled *The Literature of the Rocky Mountain West, 1803-1903*, Caldwell, Idaho, 1939—an anthology with critical essay and a bibliography.\* A collection of writings from the

trans-Mississippi West, from the early times to the present, is Rufus A. Coleman, *Western Prose and Poetry*, New York, 1932. Edgar J. Hinkel and William E. McCann have prepared *Biographies of California Authors and Indexes of California Literature*, Oakland, Calif., 1942, 2 vols. Further useful bibliographical material is Levette J. Davidson, *Rocky Mountain Life in Literature: A Descriptive Bibliography*, Denver, 1936. Six bibliographical compilations by Edgar J. Hinkel are *Bibliography of California . . . Drama . . .*, Oakland, Calif., 1938; *Bibliography of California Fiction . . .*, Oakland, Calif., 1938; *Bibliography of California . . . Poetry . . .*, Oakland, Calif., 1938; *Criticism of California Literature . . . Drama: A Digest and Bibliography*, Oakland, Calif., 1940; *Criticism of California Literature: Fiction . . . A Digest and Bibliography*, Oakland, Calif., 1940; *Criticism of California Literature: Poetry . . . A Digest and Bibliography*, Oakland, Calif., 1940. See also Eva F. Wheeler, "A Bibliography of Wyoming Writers," *Univ. Wyo. Pub.*, VI (1939), No. 2, 11-37.

\* It is supplemented by further regional material in Levette J. Davidson and Forrester Blake, comps., *Rocky Mountain Tales*, Norman, Okla., 1947.

## SCIENCE AND SOCIAL CRITICISM

### *SOCIAL DARWINISM AND THE BACKGROUND OF NATURALISM IN LITERATURE*

#### SOCIAL DARWINISM

The two English scientists of the nineteenth century who did most to undermine existing scientific concepts as they had been handed down to modern times were Sir Charles Lyell and Charles Darwin. Lyell's *The Principles of Geology* (3 vols., 1830-1833) revolutionized ideas about the age of the earth by demonstrating the gradual process of natural laws. The publication in 1859 of Darwin's ideas *On the Origin of Species by Means of Natural Selection* . . . carried Lyell's concepts over from geology into biology, and led to the beginning of scientific positivism: the belief that science alone gives the truth; that science should describe, not explain; and that metaphysical speculation is vain. The positivistic concepts were carried forward in France by Auguste Comte; in England, by John Stuart Mill and Karl Pearson; and in America, by the mathematical physicist Chauncey Wright. As a result, interest in America turned more and more to scientific problems, led to Charles Sanders Peirce's doctrine of "fallibilism," to Henry Adams's mechanical formula for history, to the religious agnosticism of Robert G. Ingersoll, and to naturalism in literature. For discussions of the influence of French positivism, see R. L. Hawkins, *Auguste Comte and the United States, 1816-1853*, Cambridge, 1936; and *idem*, *Positivism in the United States*, Cambridge, 1938.

The most noted popularizer of Darwinism was Herbert Spencer. His vogue was enormous, and his influence on the founders of American sociology was very great. Articles by or about him were sprinkled through the popular magazines, especially during the years 1840-1890. He coined the phrase "survival of the fittest," stood staunchly against state interference, argued that human perfection is inevitable, that a technological community is best, and that the poor should not be aided but eliminated. Among industrialists Andrew Carnegie was his most prominent disciple. It was largely through Spencer's influence that literary language itself developed scientific metaphor, and his influence on the naturalistic writers was direct. Lined up against his philosophy of scientific progress were publicists of all sorts, including social Utopians and Marxists.

Materialistic determinism by way of Lyell, Darwin, and Spencer was popu-



larized in America by John Fiske, Henry Ward Beecher, Carl Schurz, William Graham Sumner, Edward Livingston Youmans, and Asa Gray, who was the acknowledged interpreter of American opinion after 1870. Louis Agassiz, alone among noted American naturalists, never accepted Darwinism or evolution in any form; but James Dwight Dana in his *Manual of Geology* (1864; 4th ed., 1895) introduced natural selection, and came to be accepted as dean of American geologists. By the early 1870's the transmutation of species and natural selection dominated the outlook of American naturalists, and became part of the thinking of most enlightened writers.

John Fiske became the leading American expounder and popularizer of Darwinism. His *Outlines of Cosmic Philosophy* (1874) was widely read. For Fiske, see the individual bibliography herein. Charles W. Eliot (1834-1926), a young chemist trained in the Darwinian tradition, assumed the presidency of Harvard College in 1869, and Fiske was now able to lecture under university aegis. William Graham Sumner, at Yale, employed Spencer's *Study of Sociology* as a text even though President Noah Porter forbade it as anti-theistic; but by 1877 President Porter was convinced of its soundness. The English Darwinian, Thomas Huxley, made a lecture tour during the seventies which received a wide press notice. By this time popular magazines took up the controversy of Darwinism. *Appleton's Journal*, founded in 1867, was an outlet for Fiske and Youmans, and the publishing house of Appleton led in the support of evolution. In 1872 Youmans founded the *Popular Science Monthly*. E. L. Godkin's *Nation* lent support. The founding of Johns Hopkins University in 1876, under the presidency of Daniel C. Gilman, gave compelling force to the Darwinian hypothesis.

#### THE MECHANISTIC APPROACH

An important founder of modern sociology was Lester Frank Ward (1841-1913). His *Dynamic Sociology* (2 vols., 1883) was a forerunner of social planning and the first comprehensive sociological treatise written in America. His influential writings include *Outlines of Sociology* (1898), and *Glimpses of the Cosmos* (6 vols., 1913-1918).

William Graham Sumner (1840-1910) was an economic conservative who battled for competitive individualism. His *What Social Classes Owe to Each Other* (1883) was an early expression of his views. Albert G. Keller and Maurice R. Davie edited *Essays of William Graham Sumner*, New Haven, 1934, 2 vols. A brief study of Sumner's influence is "William Graham Sumner, Critic of Romantic Democracy," in Ralph H. Gabriel, *The Course of American Democratic Thought*, New York, 1940, pp. 237-250. Two other important pioneers were Albion W. Small (1854-1926) and Franklin H. Giddings

(1855-1931). Small founded the *American Journal of Sociology* in 1895, and edited it until his death. He published *The Meaning of Social Science* in 1910. Giddings's views are expressed in *The Principles of Sociology* (1896).

Chauncey Wright (1830-1875) defended the Darwinian hypothesis in *Philosophical Discussions* (1877) and was deeply influential among philosophers. See Philip P. Wiener, "Chauncey Wright's Defense of Darwin and the Neutrality of Science," *Jour. Hist. Ideas*, VI (1945), 19-45; and Joseph L. Blau, "Chauncey Wright: Radical Empiricist," *New Eng. Quar.*, XIX (1946), 495-517. David G. Croly (1829-1889), a follower of Comte, coined the word "miscegenation" and introduced it when he published *Miscegenation: The Theory of the Blending of the Races . . .* (1864).

Among mathematicians and physicists, the positivist position was championed by (Josiah) Willard Gibbs (1839-1903). His *Elementary Principles in Statistical Mechanics* was published in 1902. For a study of Gibbs's important contribution, see Muriel Rukeyser, *Willard Gibbs*, Garden City, 1942.

The search for a mechanistic theory of history was attempted by Brooks Adams in *Law of Civilization and Decay* (1895). His edition of Henry Adams's *The Degradation of the Democratic Dogma* (1919) includes Adams's "A Letter to American Teachers of History" and "The Rule of Phase in History." Charles Sanders Peirce (1839-1914) developed the theory of "fallibilism": the doctrine of an evolutionary universe in which the reality of chance and the principle of continuity are absolute, as is the dependence of logic on ethics. His first separately published volume was posthumously issued in 1923 as *Chance, Love, and Logic*. Justus Buchler published *Charles Peirce's Empiricism*, New York, 1939, and edited *The Philosophy of Peirce: Selected Writings*, New York, 1940. James Feibleman has published *An Introduction to Peirce's Philosophy, Interpreted as a System*, New York, 1946. For a recent study, see Philip P. Wiener, "Peirce's Metaphysical Club and the Genesis of Pragmatism," *Jour. Hist. Ideas*, VII (1946), 218-233.

#### RECONCILIATION AND CONFLICT WITH RELIGION

The attempt to reconcile science and religion was made by the theologian and Princeton president, James McCosh (1811-1894), in *Christianity and Positivism* (1871), and by the foremost Darwinian scientist, Asa Gray (1810-1888), in *Natural Science and Religion* (1880). Henry Ward Beecher published *Evolution and Religion* (2 vols., 1885); and Lyman Abbott, *The Theology of an Evolutionist* (1897). The casuistic length to which writers were driven to effect a compromise between religion and science appears in the symposium by Simon Newcomb, Noah Porter, James Freeman Clarke, and James McCosh, "Law and Design in Nature," *No. Amer. Rev.*, CXXVIII (1879),

537-562. The revolution in scientific thinking was reflected in a new biblical scholarship popularized by works such as Washington Gladden's *Who Wrote the Bible?* (1891).

The attempt to base religion on science was publicized in Francis Ellingwood Abbot's *Scientific Theism* (1885), and John Fiske's *Through Nature to God* (1899)—works which upheld the Spencerian thesis that science and religion are two different approaches to the same problem.

Andrew Dickson White (1832-1918), the first president of Cornell University, summarized the principal issues in *A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom* (2 vols., 1896); and Richard Theodore Ely (1854-1943) published *Social Aspects of Christianity and Other Essays* (1889).

The virulent hostility to the Darwinian hypothesis was manifest especially in the sixties and seventies. A popular exposition of anti-Darwinism was Charles Hodge's *What is Darwinism?* (1874). The evangelism of the fundamentalist, Dwight L. Moody (1837-1899), exerted a tremendous influence.

The other extreme, an impulse toward agnosticism and atheism, was epitomized in the writings and lectures of Robert G. Ingersoll (1833-1899), whose *Works* were collected in 12 vols. (1900).

#### NATURALISM IN LITERATURE

Toward the end of the century literature was filled with Darwinian terms. Significant as a pioneering work in naturalistic fiction is *The Story of a Country Town* (1883) by Edgar Watson Howe (1854-1937), whose frankness was not equaled until the publication of Sinclair Lewis's *Main Street* (1920). For data on the writers influenced most by the movement: Harold Frederic, Hamlin Garland, Stephen Crane, Frank Norris, Jack London, Theodore Dreiser, William Faulkner, and James T. Farrell, see the individual bibliographies herein. For a study of the direct influence of European literary naturalism, especially the French, upon American writers, see Matthew Josephson, *Zola and His Time . . .*, New York, 1928.

#### SECONDARY STUDIES

The best brief introduction to a study of Social Darwinism is the account given in Merle Curti, *The Growth of American Thought*, New York, 1943. A highly suggestive monograph on the vogue of racial inequality and the beginning of the dogma of the superior race is Richard Hofstadter, *Social Darwinism in American Thought, 1860-1915*, Philadelphia, 1944, with bibl., pp. 177-186—concerning the reception of Darwinism in the United States.

The influences of scientific determinism on modern fiction are discussed in Harry Hartwick, *The Foreground of American Fiction*, New York, 1934, with bibl., pp. 410-430. See also Oscar Cargill, *Intellectual America. Ideas on the March*, New York, 1941, pp. 48-175; and Alfred Kazin, *On Native Grounds*, New York, 1942, especially for his discussion of Norris, Crane, Dreiser, and London. Valuable background material is in Merle Curti, *The Social Ideas of American Educators*, New York, 1935.

Brief studies include John L. Gillen, "The Development of Sociology in the United States," *Publ. Amer. Sociol. Soc.*, XXI (1926), 1-25; Herbert Edwards, "Zola and the American Critics," *Amer. Lit.*, IV (1932), 114-129; Sidney Ratner, "Evolution and the Rise of the Scientific Spirit in America," *Philosophy of Science*, III (1936), 104-122; Bert J. Loewenberg, "Darwinism Comes to America, 1859-1900," *Miss. Valley Hist. Rev.* (1941), 339-368; Herbert W. Schneider, "Evolution and Theology in America," *Jour. Hist. Ideas*, VI (1945), 3-18; and Morton G. White, "The Revolt Against Formalism in American Social Thought of the Twentieth Century," *ibid.*, VIII (1947), 131-152.

A general survey is David F. Bowers, "Hegel, Darwin, and the American Tradition," in *Foreign Influences in American Life* (ed. by Bowers), Princeton, 1944, pp. 146-171, with a critical bibl., pp. 235-254.

## THE MACHINE AGE AND THE LITERATURE OF EXPOSURE

### FICTIONAL EXPLOITATION

One of the earliest novelists to make fictional use of the industrial era was Rebecca Harding Davis (1831-1910). Her story of wage slavery in mills, "Life in the Iron Mills," was published in the *Atlantic Monthly*, VII (1861), 430-451. The same magazine published serially "A Story of Today" (Vols VIII and IX, 1861-1862), written with similar intent to expose the evils of social inequality. Her novel *John Andross* (1874) was written to expose the whiskey trust.

The most important journal to devote itself to the cause of civil service and tariff reform was the New York weekly *Nation*, founded by Edwin Lawrence Godkin (1831-1902) in 1865. Godkin continued as editor until 1881.

Several important novels directed against various forms of corruption were published during the seventies. Elizabeth Stuart Phelps Ward's *The Silent Partner* (1871) was written to expose wage slavery in factories. The fraudulent speculation in western land was the subject of *The Gilded Age* (1873) by Mark Twain and Charles Dudley Warner; of Edward Eggleston's

*The Mystery of Metropolisville* (1873); and of David Ross Locke's *A Paper City* (1878). Mining fraud is the background for John F. Swift's *Robert Greathouse* (1876). Josiah G. Holland's *Sevenoaks: A Story of Today* (1875) deals with dishonest oil speculation. Henry Adams in *Democracy* (1879) centered his interest on political corruption. Edward Bellamy's brother Charles wrote *The Breton Mills* (1879)—a very early novel on industrial class struggle.

*The Stillwater Tragedy* (1880), by Thomas Bailey Aldrich, was written to demonstrate the calamity and futility of strikes, and John Hay's *The Bread-Winners* (1884) was an attack on organized labor. Henry Francis Keenan intended his *The Money-Makers: A Social Parable* (1885) as a reply to Hay's *The Bread-Winners*, demonstrating the corrupting influence of big business. Keenan's novel and Howells's *The Rise of Silas Lapham* (1885) are two of the earliest novels which center their plots on big business. In the same year John T. Trowbridge used oil swindles as the basis for *Farnell's Folly*.

Injustices and corruption in the management of factories, mills, railroads, department stores, and indeed government, were the themes of such novels as Amanda Douglas, *Hope Mills; or, Between Friend and Sweetheart* (1880); Thomas S. Denison, *An Iron Crown: A Tale of the Great Republic* (1885)—one of the darkest pictures of monopoly; George T. Dowling, *The Wreckers: A Social Study* (1886); Martin A. Foran, *The Other Side: A Social Study Based on Fact* (1886); Hamlin Garland, *A Member of the Third House* (1892)—one of the best novels on political corruption; and Ignatius Donnelly, *The Golden Bottle* (1892)—dealing with trusts.

H. H. Boyesen concerned himself with human values in the social struggle in such novels as *The Mammon of Unrighteousness* (1891) and *The Social Strugglers* (1893). F. Hopkinson Smith attacked organized labor in *Tom Grogan* (1896). False values and the struggle of force against force are treated in such novels as Will Payne, *The Money Captain* (1898); Harold Frederic, *The Market Place* (1899); and Margaret Sherwood, *Henry Worthington, Idealist* (1899). Charles Dudley Warner emphasized the folly of acquiring wealth without values in his trilogy, *A Little Journey in the World* (1889), *The Golden House* (1895), and *That Fortune* (1899).

### *The Political Novel*

Mark Twain and Charles Dudley Warner (1829-1900) furnished a name for an era of political corruption in the title of their book *The Gilded Age* (1873), which depicts the unscrupulous acquisitiveness in Washington and elsewhere during the boom times after the Civil War. Washington during Grant's administration is the setting of John W. De Forest's *Playing the Mis-*

*chief* (1875) and *Honest John Vane* (1875). Abuse of political power is the theme of *Democracy* (1879), by Henry Adams, a scathing indictment of corruption in contemporary Washington. *Through One Administration* (1883), by Frances Hodgson Burnett (1849-1924), is similar in theme and setting.

Sectional political activities furnished material for several novelists. Albion W. Tourgée (1838-1905) deals with the political status of the South during the period of Reconstruction in *A Fool's Errand* (1879), *Bricks Without Straw* (1880), and *The Invisible Empire* (1883)—the Ku Klux Klan. Francis Marion Crawford (1854-1909) chose Boston for his setting in *An American Politician* (1884), and Hamlin Garland's *A Spoil of Office* (1892) centers on corruption in the Middle West and the organization of the Grange and the Farmers' Alliance. One of the best political novels is *The Honorable Peter Stirling* (1894), by Paul Leicester Ford (1865-1902), dealing with ward politics in New York City. See "Paul Leicester Ford and the Industry of Politics," in Morris E. Speare, *The Political Novel . . .* (1924), pp. 322-333; and Arthur H. Quinn, *American Fiction* (1936), pp. 494-496. Ellen Glasgow's *The Voice of the People* (1900) is the first of many novels depicting the political background in Virginia from 1850 to 1940. The most popular writer of political romances, Winston Churchill (1871-1947), created his striking figure Jethro Bass as the central character in *Coniston* (1906)—concerned with mid-nineteenth century New Hampshire politics. Midwestern politics is featured in *The Crisis* (1901) and *A Far Country* (1915). *Mr. Crewe's Career* (1908) centers on railroad monopoly. See "Winston Churchill and Civic Righteousness," in John C. Underwood, *Literature and Insurgency* (1914), pp. 299-345, and "Mr. Winston Churchill and the Novel of Political Reform," in Morris E. Speare, *The Political Novel . . .* (1924), pp. 306-321.

*The Thirteenth District* (1902), by Brand Whitlock (1869-1934), is concerned with the professional politician; and Jack London's *The Iron Heel* (1908), dealing with the theme of dictatorship, foreshadows Sinclair Lewis's *It Can't Happen Here* (1935). One of the most recent exposés of political chicanery is the novel *Revelry* (1926), by Samuel Hopkins Adams (b. 1871), centering on Washington during the Harding administration. For data on the fiction of Upton Sinclair, much of which is intended to expose political corruption, see the individual bibliography on Sinclair herein.

No satisfactory study of the American political novel as such has been published. Morris E. Speare, *The Political Novel in England and America*, New York, 1924, touches briefly on the subject. Useful material is in Fred H. Harrington, "Literary Aspects of American Anti-Imperialism, 1898-1902," *New Eng. Quar.*, X (1937), 650-667, especially on the writings of Howells, Clemens, Aldrich, and Garland. See Secondary Studies, *post*, p. 334.

## NON-FICTIONAL WRITING

Henry Adams and Charles Francis Adams, Jr., exposed growing corruption in *Chapters of Erie, and Other Essays* (1871). The most important work of protest against the domination of big business was Henry George, *Progress and Poverty: An Inquiry into the Cause of Industrial Depressions, and of Increase of Want with Increase of Wealth* (1879). George's critical arguments were his greatest contribution, but his constructive proposal of a single tax on land, amounting to the whole or almost the whole of economic rent, has given rise to an organized movement that is still in existence. Henry Demarest Lloyd (1847-1903) first won notice with "The Story of a Great Monopoly," *Atl. Mo.*, XLVII (1881), 317-334. It was not until some dozen years later that Lloyd published a classic in the "literature of exposure," *Wealth Against Commonwealth* (1894)—a fully documented attack on monopolies, particularly the Standard Oil Company. His earlier volume, *A Strike of Millionaires Against Miners* (1890), was an appeal for industrial justice. Other notable inquiries into social inequalities are Jacob A. Riis, *How the Other Half Lives* (1890)—dealing with his experiences in the New York slums—and Charles B. Spahr, *An Essay on the Present Distribution of Wealth in the United States* (1896), and *America's Working People* (1900).

The most original American economist on an issue of outstanding importance was Thorstein Veblen (1857-1929). His trenchant attack on commercialism was published as *The Theory of the Leisure Class* (1899), followed by *The Theory of Business Enterprise* (1904). *The Engineers and the Price System* (1921) is a discussion of the American industrial system at the end of the First World War. Joseph Dorfman's biography, *Thorstein Veblen and His America*, New York, 1934, contains a survey of economic thought in the United States during Veblen's formative years (the 1880's and 1890's), and is the best available substitute for a full-length history of American economic thought in these decades.

The social reformer Benjamin O. Flower (1858-1918) founded the *Arena*, a journal of economic and social discussion, in 1889, and edited it until 1898. His views are expressed in *Righting the People's Wrongs . . .* (1917).

Two notable world's fairs were organized during the last quarter of the century to celebrate America's industrial majority. The first was held in Philadelphia in 1876. For reports of the Director-General and other officers, see *United States Centennial Commission: International Exhibition, 1876*, Washington, 1880, 9 vols. A somewhat confusing but lavishly illustrated description of the various exhibits is *The Masterpieces of the Centennial International Exhibition*, Philadelphia, 1875-1876, 3 vols. The World's Columbian Exposition was held in Chicago in 1893. For a full narrative account, see *Report of*

*the President to the Board of Directors of the World's Columbian Exposition, Chicago, 1892-1893*, Chicago, 1898. Highly commendatory contemporary accounts are Henry Van Brunt, "The Columbian Exposition and American Civilization," *Atl. Mo.*, LXXI (1893), 577-588, and Alice Freeman Palmer, "Some Lasting Results of the World's Fair," *Forum*, XVI (1893), 517-523—the latter essay representing genteel Easterners' approval of the West's supposed refinement and new interest in things of the spirit.

The industrialist Andrew Carnegie (1835-1919) epitomizes the era of big business. His essay *The Gospel of Wealth* (1889) sets forth his idea that the rich are trustees for the public good. A collection of his magazine articles and addresses was published as *The Empire of Business* (1902). Written with a good deal of literary ability, they afford one of the best statements of the point of view of a relatively enlightened and humane business leader. The volume includes the famous addresses on "The Road to Business Success" and "The Common Interest of Labour and Capital."

#### SECONDARY STUDIES

Walter F. Taylor, *The Economic Novel in America*, Chapel Hill, N.C., 1942, is a discussion of the novel as a product of the machine age and emphasizes the importance of a native democratic tradition as compared with European radicalism in the leading critics of Big Business. It contains a bibliography, pp. 341-365, which is supplemented by Lisle A. Rose, "A Bibliographical Survey of Economic and Political Writings, 1865-1900," *Amer. Lit.*, XV (1944), 381-410. Useful treatment of the subject is in Alfred Whitney Griswold, *The American Cult of Success*, Baltimore, 1934. See also John Chamberlain, *Farewell to Reform*, New York, 1932; and Edward E. Cassady, "Muckraking in the Gilded Age," *Amer. Lit.*, XIII (1941), 134-141.

Published dissertations which are devoted to the novel in the Machine Age include George A. Dunlap, *The City in the American Novel, 1789-1900: A Study of American Novels Portraying Contemporary Conditions in New York, Philadelphia, and Boston*, Philadelphia, 1934; Claude R. Flory, *Economic Criticism in American Fiction, 1792 to 1900*, Philadelphia, 1936; and James H. Barnett, *Divorce and the American Divorce Novel, 1858-1937: A Study in Literary Reflections of Social Influences*, Philadelphia, 1939. Unpublished material is Edward E. Cassady, "The Business Man in the American Novel, 1865-1900," Univ. Calif., 1939; John Hollenbach, "Economic Individualism in the American Novel, 1865-1888," Univ. Wis., 1941; and George Mayberry, "Industrialism and the Industrial Worker in the American Novel, 1814-1890," Harvard Univ., 1942.

See also Edward J. O'Brien, *The Dance of the Machines: The American*



*Short Story and the Industrial Age*, New York, 1929—an indictment of taste for "formula" stories.

#### LITERATURE OF THE MUCKRAKING MOVEMENT

The muckraking movement was so named by Theodore Roosevelt in 1906 in his attack on corruption in politics and business. It began as a movement in 1902, reached its climax some ten years later, and ended in 1916. The leading vehicle for the muckrakers was *McClure's Magazine* (1901-1912), with its staff of brilliant writers and investigators headed by Lincoln Steffens (its managing editor, 1902-1906), Ida M. Tarbell, and Ray Stannard Baker. Other journals associated with the movement were the *Arena*, *Independent*, *Collier's*, *Cosmopolitan*, *American Magazine*, and *Everybody's*—on the last two of which Steffens was for a time an associate editor. A few influential newspapers sponsored the movement, notably the New York *World* and the Kansas City *Star*.

Steffens himself turned his attention especially to corruption in municipal politics. His best known works include *The Shame of the Cities* (1904), *The Struggle for Self-Government* (1906), and *The Upbuilders* (1909). A posthumous collection of his later writings is in *Lincoln Steffens Speaking* (1936). Ida M. Tarbell's *The History of the Standard Oil Company*, New York, 1904, 2 vols., was a carefully documented study of a great monopoly and one of the most important of the early contributions to the influence of the movement. Samuel Hopkins Adams (b. 1871), who was associated with *McClure's* and with *Collier's*, published *The Great American Fraud* (1906)—an exposure of patent nostrums. For the support given to the movement by Theodore Roosevelt, see Henry F. Pringle, *Theodore Roosevelt: A Biography*, New York, 1931.

The ablest novelist associated with the muckrakers was David Graham Phillips (1867-1911). Among the most important of his novels dealing with exposure, *The Cost* (1904) and *The Deluge* (1905) are about Wall Street manipulations; *The Plum Tree* (1905), about the operations of a political boss; and *Light-Fingered Gentry* (1907), about insurance scandals. Frank Norris's *The Octopus* (1901) dealt with railroad monopolies, and *The Pit* (1903) pictured manipulations in the Chicago grain market. Robert Herrick (1868-1938), in *The Memoirs of an American Citizen* (1905), was concerned with ethics in the Chicago meat-packing business. Other Herrick novels dealing with conflicts in American society between success and integrity include *The Common Lot* (1904) and *A Life for a Life* (1910). Most widely read was his *The Master of the Inn* (1908). For studies of Herrick see William Dean Howells, "The Novels of Robert Herrick," *No. Amer. Rev.*,

CLXXXIX (1909), 812-820; "Two Studies of Robert Herrick," in Edwin A. Björkman, *Voices of Tomorrow* . . . , New York, 1913, pp. 260-289; Harry Hansen, *Midwest Portraits* . . . , New York, 1923, pp. 225-251, and Newton Arvin, "Homage to Robert Herrick," *New Repub.*, LXXXII (Mar. 6, 1935), 93-95.

Upton Sinclair associated himself with the movement and published *The Jungle* (1906), on the Chicago meat-packing industry, and *The Money Changers* (1908), dealing with Wall Street. John Spargo's exposure of tenement conditions was *The Bitter Cry of the Children* (1906). The most notable literary contributions were Theodore Dreiser's Chicago studies, *The Financier* (1912) and its sequel, *The Titan* (1914). One of the most popular of muckraking novels was Winston Churchill's *The Inside of the Cup* (1912), dealing with the church.

The chief reform writing of William Allen White (1868-1944) appeared in the columns of his *Emporia Gazette* as well as in articles for numerous magazines. His fiction with reformist purposes includes *Stratagems and Spoils* (1901), *A Certain Rich Man* (1909), and *In the Heart of a Fool* (1918). See especially Everett Rich, *William Allen White*, New York, 1941, which contains extensive bibliographies. Most of the exposure writing of Thomas Edward Watson (1856-1922) appeared in the columns of *Tom Watson's Magazine* (New York, 1905-1906), in his *Weekly Jeffersonian*, and in *Watson's Jeffersonian Magazine* (Atlanta, 1907-1917). Much of the reformist writing of Moorfield Storey (1845-1929) appeared in innumerable pamphlets, articles, and public letters attacking political corruption. His book *The Conquest of the Philippines by the United States, 1898-1925*, written with M. P. Lichauco, was published in 1926.

Material on the muckraking movement will be found in Mark Sullivan's autobiography, *The Education of an American* (1938), dealing with muckraking journalism; and various writings of Burton J. Hendrick, whose *The Age of Big Business*, New Haven, 1919, contains much scathing commentary on early business operations. His contributions to *McClure's* between 1905 and 1913 often dealt with the amassing of great American fortunes. Norman Hapgood (1868-1937) edited *Collier's* 1903-1912, during its muckraking period. His autobiography, *The Changing Years* (1930), is source material on the movement. For an account of conditions during 1900-1910, see especially C(ornelius) C. Regier, *The Era of the Muckrakers*, Chapel Hill, N.C., 1932, with bibliography, pp. 217-241. An incisive critique of the period is that of John Chamberlain, *Farewell to Reform* . . . , New York, 1932. Lincoln Steffens's *Autobiography* (1931) is one of the best histories of the development of the muckraking movement. Other useful studies are Upton Sinclair, *The Brass Check* (1919), and Louis Filler, *Crusaders for American Liberalism*, New York, 1939.

## CHRISTIAN SOCIALISM

The social gospel movement was an attempt to apply the teachings of Jesus to social problems. It called attention to danger spots in American civilization and spoke forthrightly for social betterment, particularly as regarded slums, immigration, social and financial inequalities. A pioneer treatise on Christian Socialism is *Our Country* (1885) by the Congregational minister Josiah Strong (1847-1916). This outline of his "social gospel" was followed by *Religious Movements for Social Betterment* (1900). See Edward T. Root, "Josiah Strong: A Modern Prophet of the Kingdom of God," *New-Church Rev.*, XXIX (1922), 47-54. Another early exponent of Christian Socialism was George Davis Herron (1862-1925), whose essays on Christian sociology are set forth in *The Christian Society* (1894), *The Christian State* (1895), and *The Social Meanings of Religious Experience . . .* (1896). On Herron's later years, see Mitchell P. Briggs, *George D. Herron and the European Settlement*, Stanford Univ., 1932. The Baptist minister Walter Rauschenbusch (1861-1918) was a leader of the Christian Socialist movement. His works include *Christianity and the Social Crisis* (1907), *Christianizing the Social Order* (1912), and *Theology of the Social Gospel* (1917). See Vernon P. Bodein, *The Social Gospel of Walter Rauschenbusch and Its Relation to Religious Education*, New Haven, 1944, with bibl., pp. 158-163.

Lyman Abbott (1835-1922) championed rationality and scientific views which reconciled Darwinian theory and Christianity. As editor of the *Outlook* he gained a wide audience, and his views are expressed in such books as *The Evolution of Christianity* (1892), and *Christianity and Social Problems* (1896).

Another pioneer in the Christian Socialist movement was Octavius B. Frothingham (1822-1895). His *The Religion of Humanity* (1872) is an early and important document. See also his *Recollections and Impressions, 1822-1890*, New York, 1891. The Congregational minister Washington Gladden (1836-1918) championed the same causes in works such as *Applied Christianity: Moral Aspects of Social Questions* (1886). Important also in the movement was Francis G. Peabody (1847-1936), whose published works include *Jesus Christ and the Social Question* (1900) and *The Approach to the Social Question . . .* (1909). An important study of the movement is Daniel D. Williams, *The Andover Liberals: A Study in American Theology*, New York, 1941, with bibl., pp. 193-199.

An approach to the same problem made by sociologists and political economists may be observed in the works of Henry George and Edward Bellamy. For data on George and Bellamy, see the individual bibliographies herein. Other important writings in the field are the works of Richard T. Ely

(1854-1943), *Social Aspects of Christianity* (1889) and *Socialism and Social Reform* (1894); and William D. P. Bliss (1856-1926), *What Is Christian Communism?* (1890). Bliss edited *The Encyclopaedia of Social Reform* (1897; rev. ed., 1907).

The impulse toward Christian Socialism appears in such novels as Albion W. Tourgée's *Murvale Eastman, Christian Socialist* (1890); and in the novel of Charles M. Sheldon (1857-1946), *In His Steps* (1896)—which is alleged to be the most popular modern novel, having sold some twenty million copies and been translated into a score of languages.

An important study of the social gospel movement is Charles H. Hopkins, *The Rise of the Social Gospel in American Protestantism, 1865-1915*, New Haven, 1940—an account of the development of a sense of responsibility for social justice in the leading Protestant churches in America. James Dom-browski's *The Early Days of Christian Socialism in America*, New York, 1936, with bibl., pp. 195-202, includes chapters on Ely, George, and Bellamy. See further John W. Buckham, *Progressive Religious Thought in America*, New York, 1919; Arthur C. McGiffert, *The Rise of Modern Religious Ideas*, New York, 1922; and John Chamberlain, *Farewell to Reform . . .*, New York, 1932.

## SLAVERY AND CONFLICT

### EARLY ANTISLAVERY LITERATURE

Protests against the institution of slavery had been voiced in the early days of colonial settlement. Samuel Sewall's *The Selling of Joseph* (1700) remonstrated against the slave traffic. The humanitarian philosophy of Anthony Benezet (1713-1784) was expressed in *Observations on the Inslaving, Importing and Purchasing of Negroes* (1759); and in the early days of the republic Crèvecoeur devoted the ninth of his *Letters from an American Farmer* (1782) to the antislavery cause. Franklin, as president of the Abolition Society, signed the memorial presented to the House of Representatives of the United States on February 12, 1789, urging it as his last public act to discourage the traffic in slaves. His opinions are recorded in his essay "On the Slave-Trade" (1790). The prominent Virginia lawyer St. George Tucker (1752-1827) pleaded for the gradual emancipation of slaves in his *Dissertation on Slavery* (1796). For a study of early attempts at slavery reform, see Michael Kraus, "Slavery Reform in the Eighteenth Century: An Aspect of Transatlantic Intellectual Cooperation," *Pa. Mag. Hist. and Biog.*, LX (1936), 53-66.

### ABOLITIONIST MAGAZINES AND PROPAGANDA

During the 1830's the slavery issue became vital. William Lloyd Garrison (1805-1879) and others organized the New England Anti-Slavery Society in 1832; and in 1833 the American Anti-Slavery Society was established at Philadelphia and included such members as Wendell Phillips, Whittier, Edmund Quincy, and James G. Birney. Garrison expressed himself forcibly in *Thoughts on African Colonization* (1832). Important primary material on Garrison is published in Wendell P. and Francis J. Garrison, *William Lloyd Garrison, 1805-1879, The Story of His Life As Told by His Children*, New York, 1885-1889, 4 vols. Later studies are those of Lindsay Swift, *William Lloyd Garrison*, Philadelphia, 1911; and John J. Chapman, *William Lloyd Garrison*, New York, 1913. Lydia Maria Child (1802-1880) made *An Appeal in Favor of That Class of Americans Called Africans* (1833), which received wide contemporary notice. Whittier contributed a biographical introduction

to *Letters of Lydia Maria Child*, Boston, 1882. In the South James G. Birney (1792-1857) was an early antislavery leader whose *Letter on the Political Obligations of Abolitionists* (1839) won him recognition. Two volumes of his letters were published in 1938. Theodore Dwight Weld (1803-1895), the Massachusetts reformer, was an early and influential Abolitionist. Together with his wife Angelina Grimké he wrote and lectured effectively to consolidate antislavery feeling and convert others who became influential. His tract *The Bible Against Slavery* (1837) was followed by *American Slavery As It Is* (1839), which is alleged to have inspired Mrs Stowe's *Uncle Tom's Cabin* (1852). James K. Paulding's *Slavery in the United States* (1836) is a vehement defense of "the institution" by a northerner.

William Lloyd Garrison as a militant pacifist was the spearhead of New England Abolitionism. He edited the *Genius of Universal Emancipation* (1829-1830), and established the *Liberator* at Boston in 1831, a periodical which continued under his editorship for the next thirty-four years to be an instrument of great significance in the cause of Abolition. Important among antislavery periodicals and newspapers was the *Liberty Bell* (1839-1858), a gift book devoted to antislavery literature, sponsored by Maria Weston Chapman. It secured as contributors Emerson, Longfellow, Lowell, Theodore Parker, Wendell Phillips, Bayard Taylor, and Harriet Beecher Stowe. The *National Enquirer and Constitutional Advocate of Universal Liberty* was founded in 1836 by the Quaker Abolitionist Benjamin Lundy, whose book, *The War in Texas* (1836), had been an exposé of the war as a slaveholders' scheme. In 1838 the *National Enquirer* became the *Pennsylvania Freeman*, for two years thereafter under the editorship of Whittier. Elijah Parish Lovejoy first edited the antislavery *Observer* (1833) at St Louis. He moved his press in 1836 to Alton, Illinois, where it was mobbed four times, and he was killed defending it. The *National Era* (1847-1860) was edited from Washington by Gamaliel Bailey as an antislavery journal. Among its literary contributors were Hawthorne and Whittier, and it is best remembered for its serialization of *Uncle Tom's Cabin*. Frederick Douglass (1817-1895), born into slavery, escaped to Massachusetts in 1838. His lectures before antislavery societies made him well known, and his *Narrative of the Life of Frederick Douglass: An American Slave* (1845) was widely read. This early ex-slave biography was revised and published in 1855 as *My Bondage and My Freedom*. Booker T. Washington wrote a biography, *Frederick Douglass*, Philadelphia, 1906-1907. The most recent life is Shirley Graham, *There Was Once a Slave*, New York, 1947. Douglass founded the *North Star* (1847-1864), a newspaper noted for its good journalism, differing from the *Liberator* by favoring peaceful political methods. The organ of the New York Anti-Slavery Society was the *National Anti-Slavery Standard* (1840-1872). Lowell,

during the two years in which he was its editor (1848-1849), contributed to it some of his *Biglow Papers*. It was for a time edited by Parker Pillsbury, whose *Acts of the Anti-Slavery Apostles* (1883) is a source book in the history of the Abolition movement. Of some significance was the Boston *Commonwealth*, an antislavery journal founded by Samuel Gridley Howe and his wife Julia Ward Howe.

The vehement and effective oratory of Charles Sumner (1811-1874) made him a leader of the New England liberal opposition to the South. His *Works* were published, Boston, 1870-1883, 15 vols. Other leading antislavery orators include Wendell Phillips, whose *Speeches, Lectures and Letters* were collected and published in 1863; the elder William Ellery Channing, whose philosophical attacks on slavery were issued as pamphlets and gathered in *The Works of William E. Channing*, Boston, 1841-1843, 6 vols.; Theodore Parker, whose passionate speeches and sermons opposing slavery and war are best remembered by his representative essay, *A Letter to the People of the United States Touching the Matter of Slavery*, Boston, 1848, and were gathered in *The Collected Works of Theodore Parker*, London, 1873-1874, 14 vols.; Henry Ward Beecher, whose ardent antislavery lectures in England were effective pro-Union propaganda and have most recently been edited by Newell D. Hillis as *Lectures and Orations by Henry Ward Beecher*, New York, 1913; and William Cullen Bryant, who as editor of the New York *Evening Post* and as orator was a spokesman for the antislavery cause. His *Orations and Addresses* were published New York, 1873.

One of the most circumstantial accounts of the institution of slavery to be found is that of the English traveler Ebenezer Davies, *American Scenes and Christian Slavery: A Tour of Four Thousand Miles in the United States*, London, 1849. Robert Dale Owen published *The Wrong of Slavery . . .*, Philadelphia, 1864. His *The Policy of Emancipation* (1863) allegedly influenced Lincoln's views. See also Joshua Reed Giddings, *The History of the Rebellion*, New York, 1864—an Abolitionist's account.

#### FICTION OF THE NORTH

Although Harriet Beecher Stowe's *Uncle Tom's Cabin* (1852) is the best known of all novels based on slavery, it is in fact but one of many creditable productions. One of the earliest antislavery novels was Sarah Josepha (Buell) Hale's *Northwood; or, Life North and South* (1827). Asa Greene (1789 to ca. 1837) published his fictional autobiography, *A Yankee Among the Nullifiers* (1833)—an authentic depiction of his travel observations in South Carolina. Richard Hildreth's very popular *The Slave; or, Memoirs of Archy Moore* (1836) was frequently republished. Mary Hayden Pike (1824-1908)

wrote two antislavery novels, *Ida May* (1854) and *Caste* (1856). John Townsend Trowbridge included among his forty novels for boys two that were antislavery propaganda: *Neighbor Jackwood* (1857) and *Cudjo's Cave* (1864). Whitman's friend William Douglas O'Connor (1832-1889) is remembered for his Abolitionist novel, *Harrington* (1860).

Studies dealing with antislavery novels and propaganda are Lorenzo D. Turner, *Anti-Slavery Sentiment in American Literature Prior to 1865*, Washington, 1929—with a bibliography pp. 153-182; Janet Wilson, "The Early Anti-Slavery Propaganda," *More Books*, XIX (1944), 393-405; and Oscar Sherwin, "The Armory of God," *New Eng. Quar.*, XVIII (1945), 70-82. A useful checklist is Rebecca W. Smith, "Catalogue of the Chief Novels and Short Stories by American Authors Dealing with the Civil War and Its Effects, 1861-1899," *Bul. Bibl.*, XVI (1939), 193-194; XVII (1940-1941), 10-12, 33-35, 53-55, 72-75. The compilation by Benjamin A. Botkin, *Lay My Burden Down: A Folk History of Slavery*, Chicago, 1945, is made up from the Slave Narrative Collection of the Federal Writers' Project.

#### POETRY OF THE NORTH

Poetry as well as prose was made the vehicle of ardent sentiments about the issues of union, secession, and slavery. Whittier's *Poems Written During the Progress of the Abolition Question* (1838) was followed by his *Voices of Freedom* (1846), which includes his well known "Massachusetts to Virginia." Longfellow's *Poems on Slavery* (1842) includes "The Arsenal at Springfield." Holmes's "Brother Jonathan's Lament for Sister Caroline" (1861) is a patriotic poem on the secession of South Carolina. Julia Ward Howe's "Battle-Hymn of the Republic" was published in 1862. Poe's intimate friend William Ross Wallace (1819-1881) published *The Liberty Bell* (1862)—militant poems supporting the Union. Henry Howard Brownell (1820-1872), a Connecticut lawyer who served as secretary to Farragut during the war, issued two volumes of poems inspired by the battles he had witnessed: *Lyrics of a Day; or, Newspaper-Poetry* (1864); and *War-Lyrics and Other Poems* (1866). Of the many early patriotic anthologies of war poetry the best are those compiled by Frank Moore (1828-1904): *Lyrics of Loyalty* (1864), *Rebel Rhymes and Rhapsodies* (1864), and others. The finest verse to receive its inspiration from the issues and conflict was that of Whitman. His *Drum-Taps* (1865) was followed by *Sequel to Drum-Taps* (1865-1866). His *Memoranda During the War* (1875) is reprinted in *Specimen Days and Collect* (1882). For a checklist of northern war poetry see Will D. Howe, "Poets of the Civil War, I: The North," *Camb. Hist. Amer. Lit.*, II (1918), 582-585.



## LITERATURE OF THE SOUTHERN CAUSE

The most powerful spokesman for the South, especially in his orations and addresses, was John C. Calhoun, whose advocacy of slavery and States' Rights is recorded in *Speeches of John C. Calhoun*, New York, 1843, and in Richard K. Crallé, ed., *The Works of John C. Calhoun*, New York, 1851-1856, 6 vols. William Gilmore Simms defended slavery in his orations and essays, particularly as editor of the *Southern Quarterly Review* (1856-1857). *Works of William Gilmore Simms* was published, New York, 1853-1866, 20 vols. James D. B. De Bow was influential as editor of the *Southern Quarterly Review* (1844-1845), and as founder and editor of *De Bow's Review* (1846-1880). His *Industrial Resources of the Southern and Western States* (1853), 3 vols., reprints important articles from his *Review*. The "fire-eater" of the Confederacy was William Lowndes Yancey (1814-1863), who lectured in favor of a nonpartisan union of the South against northern antislavery agitation. The Virginia lawyer George Fitzhugh (1806-1881) published two proslavery tracts: *Sociology for the South; or, The Failure of Free Society* (1854) and *Cannibals All! or, Slaves Without Masters* (1857). Violently anti-Negro were the tracts of Hinton Rowan Helper (1829-1909) of North Carolina: *The Impending Crisis of the South: How to Meet It* (1857); and *Nojoque: A Question for a Continent* (1867).

Much of the best writing in the literature of conflict will be found in the novels and poems of southern partisans. Nathaniel Beverley Tucker's *George Balcombe* (1836) gives a realistic picture of contemporary Virginia and Missouri; and his novel *The Partisan Leader* (1836) was reissued as propaganda during the Civil War. Hugh Swinton Legaré (1797-1843), the literary leader of Charleston during the 1830's, was widely read, and his writings were collected, 1845-1846, 2 vols. William John Grayson (1788-1863) wrote *Letters of Curtius* (1851) in defense of slavery. He is best known for his didactic poem *The Hureling and the Slave* (1854). A volume of his *Selected Poems* (1907) was published by his daughter Mrs. William H. Armstrong. Jeremiah Clemens (1814-1865) of Alabama deserves to be better known for his novel of the Civil War, *Tobias Wilson: A Tale of the Great Rebellion* (1865). The war novels of John Esten Cooke (1830-1886) include *Surry of Eagle's Nest* (1866), *Hilt to Hilt* (1869), and *Mohun* (1869). His *The Heir of Gaymount* (1870) is a plea for agrarianism. Mary Virginia Terhune (1830-1922), who wrote under the pseudonym Marion Harland, produced some twenty-five popular romantic novels dealing for the most part with the South before and during the war. The best among them are *Alone* (1854), *Sunnybank* (1866), and *A Gallant Fight* (1888).

The best loved among the poets of the Confederacy was Henry Timrod

(1828-1867) In his lifetime only a slim volume of *Poems* (1860) was published. His friend Paul Hamilton Hayne issued *The Poems of Henry Timrod*, New York, 1873. Hayne's own martial lyrics were issued as *Legends and Lyrics* (1872). Other poets of the Confederacy were Margaret Junkin Preston (1820-1897), who wrote *Beechenbrook: A Rhyme of the War* (1865), *Old Song and New* (1870), and *Cartoons* (1875); and Abram Joseph Ryan (1838-1886), the Maryland poet and priest whose mystical lyrics were issued as *Father Ryan's Poems* (1879). Song writers include James Ryder Randall (1839-1908), author of "Maryland, My Maryland" (1861), and Dan (iel Decatur) Emmett (1815-1904) who is said to have written "Dixie."

*Virginians of the Valley, and Other Poems* (1879), by Francis Orray Ticknor (1822-1874) is a collection posthumously edited by P. H. Hayne; it deserves to be better known. *The Poems of Francis Orray Ticknor* (1911) is edited by M. T. Ticknor.

Of the twenty or more anthologies of southern war poetry, the best is that compiled by William Gilmore Simms, *War Poetry of the South*, New York, 1867. See Jennette R. Tandy, "Pro-Slavery Propaganda in American Fiction of the Fifties," *So. Atl. Quar.*, XXI (1922), 41-50, 170-178. For a checklist see Edwin Mims, "Poets of the Civil War, II: The South," *Camb. Hist. Amer. Lit.*, II (1918), 585-588.

#### REMINISCENCES

Honest representation by a northern visitor will be found in the writings of Frederick Law Olmsted (1822-1903): *A Journey in the Seaboard Slave States* (1856), *A Journey Through Texas* (1857), and *A Journey in the Back Country* (1860). These works were condensed and issued as *The Cotton Kingdom* (2 vols. 1861). Two other fascinating accounts are those of John Sergeant Wise (1846-1913), *The End of the Era* (1899), and Edward Porter Alexander (1835-1910), *Military Memoirs of a Confederate* (1907)—comprehensive and authoritative.

Henry Morford (1823-1881), the New York journalist, narrates his experiences during the war in *Red-Tape and Pigeon-Hole Generals as Seen from the Ranks* (1864). Three of his novels describe the incompetence and venality in the northern army: *Shoulder Straps* (1863), *The Coward* (1863), and *The Days of Shoddy* (1864). John Pendleton Kennedy supported the Union in *Mr. Ambrose's Letters on the Rebellion* (1865). Augustine J. H. Duganne (1823-1884) gives a vivid account of war experiences in *Camps and Prisons* (1865). Lew(is) Wallace (1827-1905) rose to the rank of major general in the Union Army. *Lew Wallace: An Autobiography* (1906), completed by his wife, is a valuable memoir. Similarly authentic are Gen. John Beatty's *Memoirs of a Volunteer, 1861-1863* (1879), recently edited by Harvey S.

Ford, with an introduction by Lloyd Lewis, New York, 1946. George Cary Eggleston (1839-1911) served with the Confederates, and later published his autobiography, *A Rebel's Recollections* (1874). Herman Melville's poems, *Battle-Pieces and Aspects of the War* (1866), deal with events and impressions of the war. The Presbyterian minister William Mumford Baker (1825-1883) wrote a novel, *Inside: A Chronicle of Secession* (1866), under the pseudonym of George F. Harrington. The book is in fact the autobiography of a northerner in the South during the war. The frontier novelist John Beauchamp Jones (1810-1866) founded the *Southern Monitor* at Philadelphia (1858) in the interests of the South. His *A Rebel War Clerk's Diary at the Confederate Capital* (1866) deals authentically with the scenes described. The Connecticut-born novelist John William De Forest drew on his war experiences to write the finest of the realistic fiction of the Civil War and the years following. Best known is *Miss Ravenel's Conversion from Secession to Loyalty* (1867). His other novels and tales include *Kate Beaumont* (1872), *Honest John Vane* (1875), *Playing the Mischief* (1875), and *The Bloody Chasm* (1881). Sidney Lanier recorded his experiences in the war in his novel *Tiger-Lilies* (1867). Rebecca Harding Davis's *Waiting for the Verdict* (1868) is pro-Negro propaganda. The Connecticut Abolitionist Samuel Joseph May (1797-1871) published *Some Recollections of Our Antislavery Conflict* (1869). Thomas Wentworth Higginson led the first regiment of Negro soldiers through the war and set forth his views of Negro rights in *Army Life in a Black Regiment* (1870). The Union officer Albion Winegar Tourgée (1838-1905) wrote his pro-Negro novels from his experience as an ardently Republican carpetbagger in North Carolina. They include *Toinette* (1874—reprinted as *A Royal Gentleman*, 1881), *Figs and Thistles* (1879), *A Fool's Errand* (1879), *Bricks Without Straw* (1880), *John Eax and Memelon* (1882), *Hot Plowshares* (1883), and *Pactolus Prime* (1890). The most widely performed drama inspired by the war is the well known play *Allatoona* (ca. 1875), by Judson Kilpatrick and J. O. Moore, later revived as *The Blue and the Gray; or, War Is Hell*.

#### SOCIAL STUDIES

The classic sociological study of the Negro is William E. B. Du Bois, *The Souls of Black Folk: Essays and Sketches* (1903—17th ed., 1931). Other useful studies are Benjamin G. Brawley, *A Short History of the American Negro*, New York, rev. ed., 1939, with a bibliography pp. 265-272; and Ulrich B. Phillips, *American Negro Slavery . . .*, New York, 1918. A standard history of the period is that of Arthur C. Cole, *The Irrepressible Conflict: 1850-1865*, New York, 1934, with an annotated bibliography (pp. 408-450) to all aspects of the social history of the period.

## TRANSCENDENTALISM AND UTOPIAN VENTURES

### THE TRANSCENDENTAL MOVEMENT

The transcendental movement in New England was the earliest and most indigenous expression of romanticism as an individualistic, unsystematic attitude toward the world of nature and man, and it was set forth by way of the language of Oriental mysticism and German romanticism. It was especially associated with Concord, Massachusetts, during the years 1836 to 1860, though it had been foreshadowed from the time of Jonathan Edwards's first published sermon (1731) and was continued in the Unitarianism developed by William Ellery Channing and others. Emerson, in *Nature* (1836) and *The American Scholar* (1837), wrote two of the earliest transcendental documents. Thoreau's *Walden* (1854) is of similar, primary significance in the movement. Full bibliographical details concerning the major transcendental writers—Emerson, Thoreau, Alcott, Fuller, Very, Parker, and Brownson—will be found elsewhere herein. Though Hawthorne was never centrally tied into the movement, he at one time briefly associated himself with it. Indeed, it may be said that no major writer of the period escaped its influence, including Bryant, Longfellow, Lowell, Melville, Whitman, and Whitier. Other transcendentalists include Elizabeth Palmer Peabody (1804-1894), William Ellery Channing the younger (1818-1901), William Henry Channing (1810-1884), George Ripley (1802-1880), Christopher Pearse Cranch (1813-1892), Frederic Henry Hedge (1805-1890), and James Freeman Clarke (1810-1888). Octavius B. Frothingham contributed two studies: *George Ripley*, Boston, 1882, and *Memoir of William H. Channing*, Boston, 1886. The only biography of Cranch is Leonora Cranch Scott, *The Life and Letters of Christopher Pearse Cranch*, Boston, 1917. A large collection of Cranch manuscripts is in the Boston Public Library. A useful study of Hedge, who organized the Transcendental Club and introduced German transcendentalism to American thinkers, is Orie W. Long, *Frederic Henry Hedge: A Cosmopolitan Scholar*, Portland, Me., 1939. A recent documented study is Ronald V. Wells, *Three Christian Transcendentalists: James Marsh, Caleb Sprague Henry, Frederic Henry Hedge*, New York, 1943, containing a printing of a few Hedge letters, pp. 202-216, and a bibl., pp. 217-224. The earliest tran-

scendental periodical was the *Western Messenger* (1835-1841), edited from Cincinnati and Louisville by W. H. Channing, assisted (1836-1839) by James Freeman Clarke. It offered transcendental and Unitarian discussion, with interpretations of German and Oriental literature contributed by Emerson and other notable writers. The chief organ of the New England transcendental movement was the *Dial* (1840-1844), edited by Margaret Fuller, and later (1842) by Emerson. For further discussion of the *Dial*, see the section Definition, History, and Criticism: "The American Scholar" to *Leaves of Grass*, *ante*, p. 45. A literary journal continuing the same name and purposes was published in Cincinnati in 1860, edited by Moncure Conway. It received contributions from a few of the same writers, though it did not achieve the distinction of its earlier namesake. A full discussion of periodicals of the movement is Clarence F. Gohdes, *The Periodicals of American Transcendentalism*, Durham, N.C., 1931.

There is need for a further study of American transcendentalism. At present the best accounts will be found in "Transcendentalism," in Theodore Parker, *Lessons from the World of Matter and the World of Man*, Boston, 1865—a contemporary interpretation by a leading participant; Octavius B. Frothingham, *Transcendentalism in New England: A History*, New York, 1876—with attention to origins in Germany, France, and England; Harold C. Goddard, *Studies in New England Transcendentalism*, New York, 1908, with bibl., pp. 207-212. The subject receives attention in Henry D. Gray, *Emerson: A Statement of New England Transcendentalism as Expressed in the Philosophy of Its Chief Exponent*, Stanford, Calif., 1917; Isaac Woodbridge Riley, *American Thought from Puritanism to Pragmatism*, 2nd ed., New York, 1923, Chaps. II, VI; "The Genteel Tradition in American Philosophy," in George Santayana, *Winds of Doctrine*, New York, 1913; and "The Golden Age of Transcendentalism," in Lucy L. Hazard, *The Frontier in American Literature*, New York, 1927, pp. 147-180. Many of the chapters of Van Wyck Brooks, *The Flowering of New England, 1815-1865*, New York, rev. ed. 1941, deal directly with the subject.

Judith K. Johnson has edited *The Journals of Charles King Newcomb*, Providence, 1946, with a biographical and critical introduction.

A study of the sources of Orientalism is Arthur E. Christy, *The Orient in American Transcendentalism: A Study of Emerson, Thoreau, and Alcott*, New York, 1932. Other studies of indebtedness to foreign influences include Walter L. Leighton, *French Philosophers and New-England Transcendentalism*, Charlottesville, Va., 1908; William Girard, "De l'influence exercée par Coleridge et Carlyle sur la formation du transcendentalisme," *Univ. Calif. Publ. Mod. Philol.*, IV (1916), 404-411; Frank T. Thompson, "Emerson's Indebtedness to Coleridge," *Stud. Philol.*, XXIII (1926), 55-76; *idem*, "Emerson's

son and Carlyle," *ibid.*, XXIV (1927), 438-453. Two recent studies of the German influence are by René Wellek: "The Minor Transcendentalists and German Philosophy," *New Eng. Quar.*, XV (1942), 652-680; and "Emerson and German Philosophy," *ibid.*, XVI (1943), 41-62. See also Merle Curti, "The Great Mr. Locke: America's Philosopher, 1783-1861," *Hunt. Lib. Bul.*, XI (1937), 107-155. Background studies are Clarence H. Faust, "The Background of the Unitarian Opposition to Transcendentalism," *Modern Philology*, XXXV (1938), 297-324; and Edgerley W. Todd, "Philosophical Ideas at Harvard College, 1817-1837," *New Eng. Quar.*, XVI (1943), 63-90. A collection of transcendentalist verse was edited by George W. Cooke, *The Poets of Transcendentalism: An Anthology*, Boston, 1903, including forty-four representatives with brief biographical notes.

#### UTOPIAN VENTURES

An outgrowth of a German pietist sect which had been persecuted abroad was the Harmony Society established by George Rapp in Pennsylvania during the first decade of the nineteenth century. In 1815 the society moved to Indiana and settled as the New Harmony community on the Wabash River under the leadership of Robert Dale Owen (1801-1877). The group published the *New-Harmony Gazette* (1825-1835), a weekly periodical which outlasted the community, itself disbanded in 1828 through dissension. The magazine continued with broadened scope under the guidance of Owen and Frances Wright (Mme. d'Arusmont, 1795-1852) and after 1829 became *Free Enquirer*, a socialist periodical. Two recent studies of Owen and the New Harmony movement are Richard W. Leopold, *Robert Dale Owen: A Biography*, Cambridge, 1940—a documented life; and Marguerite Young, *Angel in the Forest: A Fairy Tale of Two Utopias*, New York, 1945. An earlier study is George B. Lockwood, *The New Harmony Movement*, New York, 1905.

In the same decade Nashoba Community (1825-1828) was founded in Tennessee by Frances Wright to emancipate the Negroes gradually by educating them for the responsibility of freedom. She returned to England to lecture on her work, and published her talks as *Course of Popular Lectures*, London, 1829, with a supplemental volume five years later. See A. J. G. Perkins and Theresa Wolfson, *Frances Wright, Free Enquirer*, New York, 1939; and William R. Waterman, *Frances Wright*, New York, 1924.

Among early published suggestions for carrying out Utopian ventures is John A. Etzler, *The Paradise Within the Reach of All Men, Without Labor, by Powers of Nature and Machinery*, Pittsburgh, 1833. The book was reviewed at some length by Thoreau, "Paradise (to Be) Regained," *Democratic Rev.*, XIII (1843), 451-463.

John Humphrey Noyes (1811-1886) established a group of "Bible Communists"—a socioreligious community of perfectionists at Putney, Vermont (1836-1846), and shortly thereafter the Oneida Community (1848-1879) in central New York State. The latter group issued the *Oneida Circular* (1864-1876), and published *Handbook of the Oneida Community . . .*, Wallingford, Conn., 1867. Noyes published an account of Utopian ventures as *History of American Socialisms*, Philadelphia, 1870. See George W. Noyes, *John Humphrey Noyes: The Putney Community*, Oneida, N.Y., 1931.

The most notable venture in community living was the establishment of Brook Farm (1841-1847), a cooperative community near West Roxbury, Massachusetts. Under the leadership of George Ripley it was intended as a transcendental club and was known as "Brook Farm Institute of Agriculture and Education." Here at one time or another during its brief existence were associated most of the chief figures of the transcendental movement. Hawthorne chose the venture as the setting for his *Blithedale Romance* (1852). Elizabeth P. Peabody's *Last Evening with Allston, and Other Papers*, Boston, 1886, includes essays on Brook Farm and allied subjects. A recent study is Katherine Burton, *Paradise Planters: The Story of Brook Farm*, New York, 1939. A brief early account is Lindsay Swift, *Brook Farm: Its Members, Scholars, and Visitors*, New York, 1900. John T. Codman's *Brook Farm: Historic and Personal Memoirs*, Boston, 1894, is an account by a young participant. The Brook Farm Papers are deposited in the Boston Public Library. Published letters dealing with Brook Farm are Marianne Dwight Orvis, *Letters from Brook Farm, 1844-1847*, ed. by Amy L. Reed, Poughkeepsie, N.Y., 1928; Zoltán Haraszti, *The Idyll of Brook Farm: As Revealed by Unpublished Letters in the Boston Public Library*, Boston, 1937, 46 pp.; and Clarence H. Gohdes, "Three Letters by James Kay Dealing with Brook Farm," *Philological Quar.*, XVII (1938), 377-388.

The leading Fourierist was Parke Godwin (1816-1904), who succeeded Bryant as editor of the *New York Evening Post* in 1878. His two early discussions of the movement were published at New York in 1844: *A Popular View of the Doctrine of Charles Fourier*, and *Democracy, Constructive and Pacific*. Emerson discussed Fourierism at some length in "Historic Notes of Life and Letters in New England," in *Works*, Concord ed., X, 348-370. See also his essay "The Transcendentalist," *ibid.*, I, 327-359.

Under the leadership of Albert Brisbane (1809-1890), Brook Farm became the Brook Farm Phalanx and the center of Fourierist propaganda. Here were published the Fourierist organs, the *Phalanx* (1843-1845) and the *Harbinger* (1845-1849). Brisbane's *Social Destiny of Man; or, Association and Reorganization of Industry . . .*, Philadelphia, 1840, was one of the earliest American studies of Fourierism. Brisbane's book, together with his popularization of

the movement through his column in the New York *Tribune*, was instrumental in the formation of other socialized communities. The most scientifically planned of Fourierist ventures was the North American Phalanx founded at Red Bank, New Jersey, by Brisbane with the advice of Parke Godwin, W. H. Channing, Greeley, and Ripley. It is described in Charles Sears, *The North American Phalanx: An Historical and Descriptive Sketch . . . with an introduction by Edward Howland*, Prescott, Wis., 1886. Its records are deposited with the Monmouth County Historical Society, Freehold, New Jersey. An unpublished thesis is Arthur E. Bestor, Jr., "American Phalanxes: A Study of Fourierist Socialism in the United States," Yale Univ., 1938. See also George K. Smart, "Fourierism in Northampton: Two Documents," *New Eng. Quar.*, XII (1939), 370-374. Contemporary data on Fourierism will be found in the writings of the elder Henry James (1811-1882)—for example, his *Christianity the Logic of Creation* (1857). A fictional account of A. B. Alcott's part in establishing Fruitlands (1842) at Harvard, Massachusetts, is the sketch by his daughter Louisa in her *Silver Pitchers* (1876), entitled "Transcendental Wild Oats." For accounts of other communist ventures, see the two volumes by Frederick W. Evans: *Autobiography of a Shaker*, Mt. Lebanon, N.Y., 1869, and *Shaker Communism*, London, 1871. A recent study is Marguerite F. Melcher, *The Shaker Adventure*, Princeton, 1941. For bibliography see John P. McLean, *A Bibliography of Shaker Literature . . .*, Columbus, O., 1905.

Further contemporary studies of Utopian communities and ventures are Charles Nordhoff, *The Communistic Societies of the United States . . .*, New York, 1875; William A. Hinds, *American Communities: Brief Sketches*, New York, 1878; Alcander Longley, *Communism: The Right Way, and the Best Way, for All to Live*, St. Louis, 1880; Charles W. Hubner, *Modern Communism*, Atlanta, 1880; and Albert Shaw, *Icaria: A Chapter in the History of Communism*, New York, 1884. The influence of such ventures on Utopian romances is discussed in Laurence Gronlund, *The Co-operative Commonwealth: An Exposition of Modern Socialism*, Boston, 1884.

The Mormon adventure in socialized living has been made the subject of an enormous literature, almost all of it controversial. Although E. D. Howe's *Mormonism Unveiled* (1834) is anti-Mormon, it is one of the earliest accounts, and is remarkably trustworthy as source material. Among histories, still useful is W. A. Linn, *The Story of the Mormons* (1902). Two recent studies are Nels Anderson, *Desert Saints: The Mormon Frontier in Utah*, Chicago, 1942; and Fawn M. Brodie, *No Man Knows My History: The Life of Joseph Smith, the Mormon Prophet*, New York, 1945. Valuable reference to literature based on Mormonism is "List of Works in the New York Public Library Relating to the Mormons," *Bul. N.Y. Pub. Lib.*, XIII (1909), 183-239.



See also *Catalogue of Books, Early Newspapers and Pamphlets on Mormonism* (1898), 48 pp., collected by William Berrian.

A general survey of Utopian literature is Frances Theresa Russell, *Touring Utopia The Realm of Constructive Humanism*, New York, 1932, with a bibliography. A popular study with new material is Victor F. Calverton, *Where Angels Dared to Tread*, New York, 1941. Chapters on Utopian communities appear in Morris Hillquit, *History of Socialism in the United States*, New York, 1903. Lewis Mumford, *The Story of Utopias*, New York, 1922, touches slightly on the American scene. Other studies include Robert J. Hendricks, *Bethel and Aurora: An Experiment in Communism as Practical Christianity*, New York, 1933; and Frederick A. Bushee, "Communitic Societies in the United States," *Pol. Sci. Quar.*, XX (1905), 625-664. Utopian ventures are touched on in two standard studies: Claude R. Flory, *Economic Criticism in American Fiction, 1792-1900*, Philadelphia, 1936; and Walter F. Taylor, *The Economic Novel in America*, Chapel Hill, N.C., 1942.

#### UTOPIAN FICTION

The French communist Etienne Cabet published *Voyage et Aventures de Lord William Carisdall en Icarie*, Paris, 1840, a widely read Utopian romance which was responsible for Icarian communities which flourished from 1854 to 1895 in Chilttenham, Missouri; Cloverdale, California; Corning, Iowa, and elsewhere. The best of the Utopian romances during the last half of the nineteenth century include Edward Everett Hale, *Sybaris and Other Homes* (1869); John Macnie, *The Diothas* (1880); Alfred D. Cridge, *Utopia; or, The History of an Extinct Planet* (1884); Ignatius Donnelly, *Caesar's Column: A Story of the Twentieth Century* (1891); Chauncey Thomas, *Crystal Button . . .* (1891); Amos K. Fiske, *Beyond the Bourne . . .* (1891); John Bell Bouton, *The Enchanted . . .* (1891); Henry Olerich, *A Cityless and Countryless World*, Holstein, Ia., 1893; Edward Bellamy, *Equality* (1897); and Albert A. Merrill, *The Great Awakening: The Story of the Twenty-second Century* (1899). Two of Howells's novels deal with the subject of social Utopia: *A Traveler from Altruria* (1894) and *Through the Eye of the Needle* (1907).

Laurence Gronlund's *The Coöperative Commonwealth* (1884), though not a novel, furnished the background for the most famous of all futurity stories, Edward Bellamy's *Looking Backward, 2000-1887* (1888).

Sylvester Judd (1813-1853) wrote a transcendental novel *Margaret: A Tale of the Real and Ideal . . .* (1845); and a didactic metaphysical epic, *Richard Edney and the Governor's Family: A Rus-Urban Tale* (1850). See Philip J. Brockway, "Sylvester Judd (1813-1853): Novelist of Transcendentalism," Orono, Me., 1941.

Few studies of the Utopian novel have been published. Two are Robert L. Shurter, "The Utopian Novel in America, 1888-1900," *So. Atl. Quar.*, XXXIV (1935), 137-144; and Allyn B. Forbes, "The Literary Quest for Utopia, 1880-1900," *Social Forces*, VI (1927), 179-189. Three useful unpublished dissertations are Robert L. Shurter, "The Utopian Novel in America, 1865-1900," Western Reserve, 1936; Margaret Thal-Larsen, "Political and Economic Ideas in American Utopian Fiction," Univ. Calif., 1941; and Vernon L. Parrington, Jr., "The Utopian Novel in America," Brown Univ., 1943.

## BOHEMIA: ESCAPISM AND AESTHETICISM

### PRIMARY SOURCES

The most notable of early gathering places for literary Bohemians was Pfaff's Cellar in New York City on Broadway above Bleecker Street. Here during the 1850's assembled such figures as Whitman, Bayard Taylor, Fitz-James O'Brien, William Winter, George Arnold, Henry Clapp, Adah Menken, and the "Queen of Clapp's Bohemia"—the famous beauty Jane McElheney (pseud. Ada Claire). See Henry Clapp's *The Pioneer; or, Leaves from an Editor's Portfolio*, New York, 1846. The writings of George Arnold (1834-1865) were largely burlesque in prose and verse. Arnold's poems were gathered by William Winter and published as *Drift: A Sea-Shore Idyl and Other Poems* (1866), and *Poems, Grave and Gay* (1867). The Civil War brought an end to the gatherings, which are officially reported in Bayard Taylor's *The Echo Club and Other Literary Diversions* (1876). A recent biography of O'Brien is Francis Wolle, *Fitz-James O'Brien: A Literary Bohemian of the Eighteen-Fifties*, Boulder, Colo., 1944, with bibl., pp. 252-293. O'Brien's stories have been collected in *The Diamond Lens and Other Stories . . .*, ed. with introd. by Gilbert Seldes, New York, 1932. William Dean Howells's *Literary Friends and Acquaintance* (1900) includes a chapter on Whitman and the old New York Bohemia. Similarly important has been the Bohemian Club in San Francisco, established in 1872, and still a vigorous literary and musical organization. Charles Warren Stoddard is one of the early California authors associated with aestheticism. See the individual bibliography herein. His *Summer Cruising in the South Seas* (1874), as well as his autobiographical novel, *For the Pleasure of His Company* (1903), typifies his conscious attention to a delicately wrought style. During the 1880's Ambrose Bierce was associated with the San Francisco *Examiner* as a free-lance journalist. It was at this time that he established his reputation as a wit and as the literary dictator of the West Coast, strongly influencing many younger writers. A useful study of periodicals and personalities in California literature during the second half of the nineteenth century is Franklin Walker, *San Francisco's Literary Frontier*, New York, 1939; it includes material on Bierce and Stoddard and on the western variety of Bohemianism.

During the early decades of the twentieth century the section of New York City known as Greenwich Village became a literary and artistic colony, identified with Bohemianism. It fostered a succession of "little magazines," including the *Little Review* and *Seven Arts*. For a fuller discussion of the place of "little magazines" in American literary history, see the bibliography on Experimental Magazines, *ante*, p. 64.

Chief among writers who developed a polished style and a concern for artistry, often of an exotic and unconventional nature, were Lafcadio Hearn and Edgar Saltus. On Hearn and Saltus, see the individual bibliographies herein. The credo of the famed artist and controversialist James A. McNeill Whistler (1834-1903) is set forth in his collected writings, *The Gentle Art of Making Enemies* (1890), which includes the "Ten o'Clock" lecture. Stuart Fitzrandolph Merrill (1863-1915) translated the prose poems of various French symbolists in *Pastels in Prose* (1890). The volume was published with an introduction by Howells. The exotic furnished escapist material for John Boyle O'Reilly (1844-1890), an Irish political exile who had become a Boston journalist and whose poems were gathered in *Songs from Southern Seas* (1873). Best known of writers who took to the "open road" was Richard Hovey (1864-1900). With Bliss Carman he published *Songs from Vagabondia* (1894) and later volumes. Carman (1861-1929) edited *The Chap-Book* (1894-1898), one of the first of the "little magazines." His verse was early collected, Boston, 1905, 2 vols. A recent selection has been published as *Bliss Carman's Poems*, New York, 1932.

The leading expatriate aesthete was Henry Harland (1861-1905). After publishing realistic fiction dealing with Jewish life in New York City he broke with his literary past, went to England, and became the editor of the most noted of "little magazines," the *Yellow Book* (1894). His later fiction includes *Grey Roses* (1895), *Comedies and Errors* (1898), *The Cardinal's Snuff-Box* (1900), and *My Friend Prospero* (1904).

The best known among literary critics associated with aestheticism was James Gibbons Huneker, who served as a critic of taste in art, literature, drama, and music on the New York *Sun* from 1900 to 1917. On Huneker, see the individual bibliography herein. Others include Walter Blackburn Harte, whose *Meditations in Motley* (1894) are bookish essays by a forgotten critic who edited the Boston *Flyleaf*. Outstanding among critics was Harry Thurston Peck (1856-1914), who served as professor of Latin at Columbia for many years and edited the *Bookman* from 1895 to 1902. His literary essays, mainly on contemporaries, were published as *The Personal Equation* (1898). (Charles) Vance Thompson founded and, with Huneker, edited the little magazine *Mlle New York*. A reprint of essays contributed to the magazine was published as *French Portraits: Being Appreciations of the Writers of*

*Young France* (1900), with illustrations from Remy de Gourmont's *Livre des masques*. Gelett Burgess's *Are You a Bromide? or the Sulphuric Theory* (1906) was a widely popular attack on philistinism which originally appeared in the *Smart Set*. Henry E. Krehbiel (1854-1923), who served as music critic on the New York *Tribune* from 1880 to 1923, was a leading interpreter who did much to raise the standards of musical criticism in America. (Joseph) Percival Pollard (1869-1911) was one of the earliest interpreters of European literature at the beginning of the twentieth century. His *Masks and Minstrels of New Germany* (1911) was a pioneer study of contemporary German literature which influenced the works of Bierce and Mencken. Little of his magazine writing has been collected, and his plays remain unpublished. One of the most elaborate critical apologies for escapism in literature is James Branch Cabell, *Beyond Life: Dyzain des Demiurges*, New York, 1919.

#### SECONDARY SOURCES

An informative illustrated account of Bohemianism is Albert Parry, *Garrets and Pretenders. A History of Bohemianism in America*, New York, 1933. A brilliant study is Thomas Beer, *The Mauve Decade: American Life at the End of the Nineteenth Century*, New York, 1926, though its approach to the subject is entirely impressionistic. Lloyd Lewis and Henry Justin Smith, *Oscar Wilde Discovers America, 1882*, New York, 1936, mainly based on contemporary newspapers, cuts across the subject of American aestheticism in an illuminating way. A social and economic study is Caroline F. Ware, *Greenwich Village, 1920-1930: A Comment on American Civilization in the Post-War Years*, Boston, 1935. Other useful treatments are in Alfred Kazin, *On Native Grounds . . .*, New York, 1942, pp. 51-72; Bernard Smith, *Forces in American Criticism*, New York, 1939, pp. 261-285; and Oscar Cargill, *Intellectual America: Ideas on the March*, New York, 1941, pp. 176-229, 418-456, 473-516.

Informed essays on Bierce and Hearn appear in Percy H. Boynton, *More Contemporary Americans*, Chicago, 1927. The same authors also are discussed in Matthew Josephson, *Portrait of the Artist as American*, New York, 1930. Allusions to Hunecker and Mencken appear in Edmund Wilson, "Thoughts on Being Bibliographed," *Princeton Univ. Lib. Chron.* V (1944), 51-61.

For further data, see the section American Writers and Books Abroad—Expatriates, *post*, p. 366.

## AMERICAN WRITERS AND BOOKS ABROAD

Any discussion of the literature written to interpret foreign countries must at present be very incomplete, for few investigations of the subject have been undertaken. The following tentative lists place emphasis upon writers whose works have literary merit or whose observations upon the foreign scene deserve more attention than they have previously been accorded.

### COMMENTATORS ON EUROPE

Several of the most distinguished or best known nineteenth century men of letters published their impressions of European culture and manners. Irving's *Tales of a Traveller* (1824) are built mainly about his tour of Germany (1822-1823). The four volumes of Cooper's *Gleanings in Europe* (1837-1838) furnish brilliant social criticism. N. P. Willis traveled widely in Europe and the Near East, and his *Loiterings of Travel* (3 vols., 1840), and *Pencilings by the Way* (3 vols., 1844), are collections of letters describing his acquaintances. Bayard Taylor was one of the most widely traveled writers of his day, and the letters which he wrote for the New York *Tribune* were the basis for such collections as *Views A-foot* (1846) and many later volumes. Margaret Fuller's *At Home and Abroad* (1856) followed James Russell Lowell's "Leaves from My Journal" (1854), and during the same decade appeared John W. De Forest's *European Acquaintance . . .* (1858). The first of Henry James's travel essays, *Transatlantic Sketches* (1875), was followed by *Portraits of Places* (1883). Mark Twain's travels in Germany, Italy, and Switzerland were recorded in *A Tramp Abroad* (1880). Henry Adams has much to say of his life in Germany and England during the mid-nineteenth century in *The Education of Henry Adams* (1907). T. B. Aldrich's nostalgic account of his travels was published as *From Ponkapog to Pesth* (1883). Data about all the foregoing will be found in individual bibliographies herein.

The leading journalists of the century include Willis, Taylor, Clemens, and Adams, already mentioned. In addition, Horace Greeley in his *Glances*

at Europe . . . (1851) devotes much attention to the Great Exhibition. The New York journalist and political leader Thurlow Weed (1797-1882) published *Letters from Europe and the West Indies, 1843-1862* (1866). The first of ten travel books by Charles Dudley Warner (1829-1900) appeared under the title *Saunterings* (1872). Other interesting accounts of travel in Central Europe are J. Ross Browne (1821-1875), *An American Family in Germany* (1866)—shrewd and humorous—and Poultney Bigelow (b. 1855), *Paddles and Politics down the Danube* (1892).

Generally acknowledged as the leading journalistic reporter of his time was Richard Harding Davis (1864-1916). Such volumes as *The Rulers of the Mediterranean* (1893), *About Paris* (1895), and *With the Allies* (1914) reached a wide reading public. *The Novels and Stories of Richard Harding Davis* were issued, New York, 1916, in 12 vols. Some of his letters appear in Charles B. Davis, *Adventures and Letters of Richard Harding Davis*, New York, 1917. A recent biography is Fairfax Downey, *Richard Harding Davis: His Day*, New York, 1933.

During the century congregations might send their pastors to Europe for "culture," and it was popular for clergymen to record rapid impressions of their trips abroad, sometimes dedicated to their parishioners. Such writing usually constitutes light, pleasant reading. Among the best such impressions are those of the Unitarian pastor William Ware (1797-1852), *Sketches of European Capitals* (1851); "Letters from Europe," in Henry Ward Beecher's *Star Papers; or, Experiences of Art and Nature* (1855), pp. 9-89; John E. Edwards (1814-1891), *Random Sketches and Notes of European Travel in 1856* (1857), with an entertaining preface; Henry W. Bellows (1814-1882), *The Old World in Its New Face: Impressions of Europe in 1867-1868* (2 vols., 1868-1869); and Phillips Brooks (1835-1893), *Letters of Travel* (1893)—describing his journeys in the sixties and eighties.

Accounts of scientific travel are important, for they reflect the growing interest in study abroad of art and science. The most influential scientist in America during the first half of the nineteenth century was Benjamin Siliman (1779-1864) of Yale. His observations on university life and achievements in scholarship he recorded in *A Journal of Travels in England, Holland, and Scotland* (1810), and later in *A Visit to Europe in 1851* (2 vols., 1853). Walter Channing (1786-1876), the brother of William Ellery Channing, is representative of the students of medicine who gained their training in Edinburgh, London, and elsewhere abroad. Channing's record of an extended European tour he published as *A Physician's Vacation* (1856).

Other interesting and well written accounts are those of Mordecai Manuel Noah (1785-1851), *Travels in England, France, Spain, and the Barbary States* (1819)—a record of the period he served as consul to Tunis (1813-1815);

the Philadelphia lawyer Horace Binney Wallace (1817-1852), *Art, Scenery, and Philosophy in Europe* (1855); David Ross Locke ("Petroleum V. Nasby," 1833-1888), *Nasby in Exile* . . . (1882)—shrewd comments on manners and morals; and Francis Hopkinson Smith (1838-1915), *Well-Worn Roads of Spain, Holland, and Italy* (1887).

The sentimental and nostalgic appeal of Europe is presented in the works of such representative writers as Sara Jane Lippincott ("Grace Greenwood"), *Haps and Mishaps of a Tour in Europe* (1854); Erastus C. Benedict (1800-1880), *A Run Through Europe* (1860); Edward Everett Hale, *Ninety Days' Worth of Europe* (1861); and Helen Hunt Jackson, *Glances of Three Coasts* (1886).

Some published accounts were of an advisory nature, often factual letters which stressed special information. Among such publications might be named James Freeman Clarke's *Eleven Weeks in Europe, and What May Be Seen in That Time* (1852), C(yrus) A(ugustus) Bartol (1813-1900), *Pictures of Europe, Framed in Ideas* (1855)—largely on the theory of travel; J. H. B. Latrobe (1803-1891), *Hints for Six Months in Europe* . . . (1869); C. C. Fulton, *Europe Viewed Through American Spectacles* (1874); Joel Cook (1842-1910), *A Holiday Tour in Europe* (1879); and W. W. Nevins (1836-1899), *Vignettes of Travel* . . . (1891).

For a study of foreign travel of American Indians, see Carolyn T. Foreman, *Indians Abroad, 1493-1938*, Norman, Okla., 1943, with a bibliography.

## EDUCATIONAL INFLUENCES

One of the earliest educational leaders who studied abroad and helped initiate the German influence on American literature and education was George Ticknor, who with Edward Everett studied and traveled abroad during the years 1815-1819. Ticknor's notable *History of Spanish Literature* was published in 1849 in three volumes. See especially "George Ticknor's Wanderjahre," in Van Wyck Brooks's *The Flowering of New England*, New York, 1936, pp. 73-88. Longfellow studied in Germany and elsewhere abroad in the years 1826-1829. See Lawrance Thompson, *Young Longfellow, 1807-1843*, New York, 1938. Calvin Ellis Stowe (1802-1886), after a tour of European school systems, published his *Report on Elementary Instruction in Europe* (1837), a work which had a very real effect on American school systems. For a study of European influences, particularly the German, on American education and literature, see Orin W. Long, *Literary Pioneers: Early American Explorers of European Culture*, Cambridge, 1935, with chapters on Ticknor, Everett, Cogswell, Bancroft, Longfellow, and Motley.



## STUDIES OF INDIVIDUAL COUNTRIES

## ENGLAND

One of the earliest American travel books to attempt a description of England as a foreign country was the *Journal of Travels to England . . .* (1810) of Benjamin Silliman (1779-1864). See also the English and French sections of *Audubon and His Journals*, by Maria R. Audubon, New York, 1900, 2 vols. *Letters from London*, Boston, 1804, by William Austin (1778-1841), are sketches by a New Englander of the English. Irving's *The Sketch Book* (1819-1820) and *Bracebridge Hall* (1822) are well known. Two works which deserve mention are *Sketches of Society in Great Britain and Ireland* (2 vols., 1834), by the Rev. Charles S. Stewart (1795-1870), and *Walks and Talks of an American Farmer in England* (1852), by the landscape architect Frederick Law Olmsted (1822-1903). Harriet Beecher Stowe's *Sunny Memories of Foreign Lands* (1854) was widely read and deals principally with her reception in England. Emerson's famous *English Traits* (1856), a collection of essays delivered first as lectures in 1848, contains notable studies in cultural anthropology. Hawthorne, in *Our Old Home* (1863) and *Passages from the English Notebooks* (1870), recorded his own shrewd observations on the English. Elihu Burritt (1810-1879), "the learned blacksmith," set forth observations in an attempt to improve rural conditions at home in *A Walk from London to Land's End and Back* (1865). See Merle Curti, *The Learned Blacksmith: The Letters and Journals of Elihu Burritt*, New York, 1937. The Yale professor James M. Hoppin discussed art and manners in *Old England: Its Scenery, Art and People* (1867). The alleged advantages of the English over the Americans formed the subject of Richard Grant White's *England Without and Within* (1881).

A standard study of the period covered is Robert E. Spiller, *The American in England During the First Half Century of Independence*, New York, 1926, with bibliographies. A readable account is Robert Balmain Mowat, *Americans in England*, Boston, 1935. A recent study is Robert C. Le Clair, *Three American Travellers in England . . .*, Philadelphia, 1945, with bibl., pp. 215-219—dealing with Lowell, Henry Adams, and Henry James.

## FRANCE AND GERMANY

The best of the earlier accounts of travels in France are largely devoted to discussions and descriptions of Paris. Among them are such works as Augustus K. Gardner (1821-1876), *Old Wine in New Bottles . . .* (1848)—describing student life; James Jackson Jarves (1818-1888), *Parisian Views*

(1852); Phebe H. Gibbons (b. 1821), *French and Belgians* (1879); and Richard Harding Davis, *About Paris* (1895). Henry James widens the horizon in *A Little Tour of France* (1885). An unpublished dissertation is Robert C. L. Scott, "American Travellers in France, 1830-1860," Yale Univ., 1940.

For references to travel in Germany, see especially the sections herein on Educational Influences (*ante*, p. 358), Europe in Fiction (*post*, p. 361), and Commentators on Europe (*ante*, p. 356).

## ITALY

Some of the most significant literature of travel during the nineteenth century concerned itself with Italy. *Notes on Italy* (1831), by the painter Rembrandt Peale (1778-1860), is based on his residence abroad in 1828-1830. Italian political changes during the mid-century increased American interest in Italy, and are discussed in *Letters from Italy* (1845) by Joel Tyler Headley (1813-1897). He published a new and revised edition in 1853. The Boston sculptor Horatio Greenough (1805-1852) lived in Italy for some time and set down his impressions in *The Travels, Observations, and Experience of a Yankee Stonecutter* (1852). One of the most widely quoted of all travel books was George S. Hillard (1808-1879), *Six Months in Italy* (1853).

Of considerable significance are the travel books and critical studies of Italian art by James Jackson Jarves, which may be represented by *Italian Sights* (1856). Significant also are the books on Italy by the American sculptor who resided there, William Wetmore Story (1819-1895), among which should be named *Roba di Roma* (1862) and *Vallombrosa* (1881). William Dean Howells, who resided four years as consul at Venice, recorded his valuable impressions in *Venetian Life* (1866), *Italian Journeys* (1867), and *Modern Italian Poets* (1887). Hawthorne's *Passages from the French and Italian Notebooks* (1868) are well known.

Further interesting material appears in Eugene Benson (1839-1908), *Art and Nature in Italy* (1882); Charles Dudley Warner, *Our Italy* (1891); and F. Hopkinson Smith, *Gondola Days* (1897). The *Notes of Travel and Study in Italy* (1860) by Charles Eliot Norton (1827-1908) are somewhat prejudiced and narrow.

For a discussion of American travelers and expatriates in Italy during the 1850's, see "The Romantic Exiles," in Van Wyck Brooks, *The Flowering of New England*, New York, 1936, pp. 460-477.

## SPAIN

Irving's *A Chronicle of the Conquest of Granada* (1829) and *The Alhambra* (1832) continued to be the best known travel accounts of Spain

written during the nineteenth century. John Hay's *Castilian Days* (1871) are vivid observations. Other outstanding accounts include those of Henry Willis Baxley (1803-1876), *Spain . . .* (2 vols., 1875); James Albert Harrison (1848-1911), *Spain in Profile. A Summer Among the Olives and Aloes* (1879); George Parsons Lathrop (1851-1898), *Spanish Vistas* (1883); Edward Everett Hale, *Seven Spanish Cities, and the Way to Them* (1883); and Henry M. Field (1822-1907), *Old Spain and New Spain* (1888). James Russell Lowell's posthumously published *Impressions of Spain* (1899) were written after he had served as minister to Spain (1877-1880).

A survey of travel in Spain is Carrie Farnham, *American Travellers in Spain*, New York, 1921.

#### EUROPE IN FICTION

Three early representatives of fictional material with European settings are Cooper's *The Bravo* (1831), *The Heidenmauer* (1832), and *The Headsman* (1833). William Starbuck Mayo (1812-1895) recorded his careful first-hand observations of Moorish life in his novel, *The Berber* (1850). Theodore Sedgwick Fay (1807-1898) deserves further study; among his novels dealing with Europe is *The Countess Ida: A Tale of Berlin* (1840).

Hawthorne's *The Marble Faun* (1860) uses his Italian acquaintance for plot and setting.

Harriet Beecher Stowe's *Agnes of Sorrento* (1862) is a historical novel with an Italian setting. Distinguished among the novels and tales with English and European settings are those of Henry James, beginning with *The American* (1877) and *An International Episode* (1879). Later writers whose fictional material was based largely upon European backgrounds are Henry Blake Fuller (1857-1929) and Francis Marion Crawford. Fuller's *The Cavalier of Pensieri-vani* (1890) and *The Châtelaine of La Trinité* (1892) depict European court life. Hitherto unpublished Fuller material appears in Constance M. Griffin, *Henry Blake Fuller: A Critical Biography*, Philadelphia, 1939. Carl Van Vechten published *Henry B. Fuller*, Chicago, 1929.

No American novelist knew Italy better or portrayed it with more skill than Francis Marion Crawford (1854-1909). Among his forty novels with Italian background should be noticed *A Roman Singer* (1884), and *Saracinesca* (1887). His *Greifenstein* (1889), a story of German university life, is representative of his other European novels. A recent biography is Maud H. Elliott, *My Cousin, F. Marion Crawford*, New York, 1934. Other studies of Crawford as novelist include Arthur H. Quinn, *American Fiction*, New York, 1936, pp. 385-403; William P. Trent, "Mr. Crawford's Novels," *Sewanee Review* II (1894), 239-256; Hugh Walpole, "The Stories of Francis Marion Craw-

ford," *Yale Rev.*, XII (1923), 674-691; and Adolph B. Benson, "Marion Crawford's *Dr. Claudius*," *Scand. Studies and Notes*, XII (1933), 77-85.

Constance Fenimore Woolson (1840-1894) lived in Italy after 1879. Her collection *Dorothy and Other Italian Stories* (1896) deals with Americans in Italy.

See Howard R. Marraro, "American Travellers in Rome, 1811-1850," *Cath. Hist. Rev.*, XXIX (1944), 470-509; and the collection edited by Philip Rahv, *Discovery of Europe: The Story of American Experience in the Old World*, Boston, 1947.

#### THE NEAR EAST

Observations on travel in the Near East frequently had the romantic fascination of the exotic. David Porter (1780-1843) was minister to Turkey under Jackson, and his letters to James K. Paulding were later published as *Constantinople and Its Environs* (2 vols., 1835). John Lloyd Stephens (1805-1852) wrote *Incidents of Travel in Egypt, Arabia, Petraea, and the Holy Land* (1837), and *Incidents of Travel in Greece, Turkey, Russia, and Poland* (1838).

Some of the best descriptive comments of travel in the Near East were made by George William Curtis (1824-1892), written first when he was correspondent for the *New York Tribune*. His amusing impressions were published as *Nile Notes of a Howadji* (1851) and *The Howadji in Syria* (1852). Charles Eliot Norton edited *The Orations and Addresses of George William Curtis*, New York, 1894, 3 vols.; George W. Cooke edited *Early Letters of George William Curtis to John S. Dwight*, New York, 1898, and Caroline Ticknor, "Some Early Letters of George W. Curtis," *Atl. Mo.*, CXIV (1914), 363-376. See also Elizabeth L. Adams, "George William Curtis and His Friends," *More Books*, XIV (1939), 291-303, 353-366, for a new estimate based on a large number of letters to him. The only biography is Edward Cary, *George William Curtis*, Boston, 1894.

John W. De Forest's travels in Syria are recorded in *Oriental Acquaintance* . . . (1856), and accounts of Bayard Taylor's tours of the Near East were published as *The Lands of the Saracen* (1855) and *Travels in Greece and Russia* (1859). Mark Twain's masterpiece of shrewd comments, *The Innocents Abroad; or, The New Pilgrim's Progress* (1869), was immediately popular and has maintained its rank among the best of American observations of travel abroad.

Other items of merit are William Goodell (1792-1867), *Forty Years in the Turkish Empire; or, Memoirs of Rev. William Goodell*, New York, 1876; Charles Dudley Warner, *My Winter on the Nile* (1876); Thomas Gold Ap-

pleton (1812-1884), *A Nile Journal* (1876); and Charles A. Dana (1819-1897), *Eastern Journeys . . .* (1898).

Melville's *Clarel* (1876) was inspired by his trip to the Holy Land; his diary of the trip was only recently published as *Journal Up the Straits* (1935).

#### THE ORIENT

The missionary, Samuel Wells Williams (1812-1884), published *The Middle Kingdom: A Survey of the . . . Chinese Empire and Its Inhabitants* (2 vols., 1848), a work which long remained the standard history of China written in English. Bayard Taylor's travels into the Far East were published as *A Visit to India, China, and Japan, in the Year 1853* (1855).

Commodore Matthew Calbraith Perry (1794-1858) published *Narrative of the Expedition of an American Squadron to the China Seas and Japan* (3 vols., 1856), a readable summary of his career, dealing with scientific as well as political matters. See Samuel Wells Williams, *A Journal of the Perry Expedition to Japan (1853-1854)*, Yokohama, 1910. A recent biography is Edward M. Barrows, *The Great Commodore: The Exploits of Matthew Calbraith Perry*, Indianapolis, 1935.

The best known and most sympathetic interpreter of Japan was Lafcadio Hearn. For data on Hearn, see the individual bibliography herein. John La Farge (1835-1910) published *An Artist's Letters from Japan* (1897)—acute observations; and the Salem zoologist, Edward Sylvester Morse (1838-1925), recorded his thoughtful impressions in *Japan Day by Day, 1877 . . . 1883* (1917), and *Glimpses of China and Chinese Homes* (1902). William Sturgis Bigelow (1850-1926) journeyed to Japan in 1882, where for seven years he studied and collected the material which he brought back to Boston. His *Buddhism and Immortality* (1908), though it is but a brief 78-page monograph, is important as interpretation. Ernest Francisco Fenollosa (1853-1908) journeyed in 1878 to Japan, where he taught and, like Bigelow, became a student of Japanese art. His poems were published as *East and West: The Discovery of America and Other Poems* (1893). His important studies of Oriental art were posthumously issued as *Epochs of Chinese and Japanese Art* (2nd ed., 2 vols., 1912). Ezra Pound became Fenollosa's literary executor and edited *Cathay* (1915)—mainly translations by Fenollosa of Japanese poetry.

Percival Lowell (1855-1916) pictured the Far East in four travel volumes, beginning with *Chosŏn* (1885) and concluding with *Occult Japan* (1895).

The linguist and student of comparative literatures, Thomas Sergeant Perry (1845-1928), taught English in Japan 1898-1901. Edwin Arlington Rob-

inson edited *Selections from the Letters of Thomas Sergeant Perry*, New York, 1929.

## OCEANIA

Studies of the travels of such significant figures as Henry Adams, Clemens, London, Melville, and C. W. Stoddard will be found herein in the individual bibliographies of those authors.

One of the earliest and most important journals of travel in the Pacific written by Americans is John Ledyard (1751-1789), *A Journal of Captain Cook's Last Voyage to the Pacific Ocean* (1783). They are acute observations by the young adventurer and explorer who left off his studies at Dartmouth College to travel, and subsequently accompanied Captain James Cook to the Sandwich Islands. Jared Sparks wrote a *Life of John Ledyard* (1828). Other important accounts by early voyagers are those of Captain David Porter (1780-1843), whose *Journal of a Cruise Made to the Pacific Ocean . . . in the Years 1812, 1813, and 1814 . . .* (2 vols., 1815) suggested one of the sketches in Melville's "The Encantadas"; Amasa Delano (1763-1823), whose *A Narrative of Voyages and Travels in the Northern and Southern Hemispheres . . .* (1817) was the source for Melville's "Benito Cereno"; and Samuel Patterson (b. 1785), who published the *Narrative . . .* (1817) of his adventures. Benjamin Morrell (1795-1839), in *A Narrative of Four Voyages to the South Sea . . .* (1832), covers trips into many oceans. James Jackson Jarves, whose accounts of travel in Europe have already been noted, left an interesting record of an eight-year residence in Hawaii in his *History of the Hawaiian or Sandwich Islands* (1843) and other volumes. Other early travel accounts of some importance are George Washington Bates, *Sandwich Island Notes* (1854); Henry Willis Baxley, *What I Saw on the West Coast of South and North America and at the Hawaiian Islands* (1865)—viewed from the standpoint of a physician; and Edward T. Perkins, *Na Motu; or, Reef-Rovings in the South Seas . . .* (1854).

Many of the diaries and journals of missionaries have been published. Many more, still unpublished, remain to be studied. Among the best published items should be mentioned two accounts by the Rev. Charles S. Stewart: *Private Journal of a Voyage to the Pacific Ocean, and Residence at the Sandwich Islands . . .* (1828), and *A Visit to the South Seas . . .* (2 vols., 1831). Hiram Bingham (1789-1869) published *A Residence of Twenty-one Years in the Sandwich Islands* (1847), and Henry T. Cheever (1814-1897) wrote *Life in the Sandwich Islands; or, The Heart of the Pacific as It Was and Is* (1851). A recent study of missionary enterprise in the Pacific is Louis B. Wright and Mary I. Fry, *Puritans in the South Seas*, New York, 1936.

Later interesting sketches were contributed by John La Farge in *Reminiscences of the South Seas* (1912). Among the volumes of poetry by John Boyle O'Reilly (1844-1890) are his *Songs from Southern Seas* (1873).

Recent accounts are Frederick O'Brien (1869-1932), *White Shadows in the South Seas* (1919) and *Atolls of the Sun* (1922); and Willard Price (b. 1887), *The South Sea Adventure* (1936).

#### OTHER TRAVELS

Further interesting accounts, chiefly in Central and South America, include the travel narrative of the naval officer Hiram Paulding (1797-1878), *Bolivar in His Camp* (1834)—the record of a 1,500-mile horseback trip in the Andes in 1824; Richard Henry Dana, Jr., *Two Years Before the Mast* (1840)—the trip made in 1834-1836 from Boston by way of Cape Horn to California and back; John Lloyd Stephens (1805-1852), *Incidents of Travel in Central America, Chiapas and Yucatan* (1841)—an account of the most extensive travels executed at that time, and still important as a study.

Bayard Taylor's *A Journey to Central Africa* was issued in 1854. The Reverend Charles S. Stewart made an excursion to South America recorded in *Brazil and La Plata: The Personal Record of a Cruise*, New York, 1856. Dana's *To Cuba and Back* (1859) lacks the interest of his earlier account.

*The Mexican Guide* (1886), by Thomas Allibone Janvier (1849-1913) was a standard sketch which went into a fifth edition in 1893. Further published records of his travels in Europe and elsewhere are also authentic. F. Hopkinson Smith's *A White Umbrella in Mexico* (1889) is an amusing account. One of the most vivid and sprightly volumes is Charles M. Flandrau (1871-1938), *Viva Mexico!* (1908).

More recent accounts of travel in South America are those of Theodore Roosevelt, *Through the Brazilian Wilderness* (1914); and Blair Niles, *Casual Wanderings in Ecuador* (1923), and *Colombia, Land of Miracles* (1924).

#### SCIENTIFIC EXPLORERS

An early and still interesting account of exploration is that of Henry M. Brackenridge (1786-1871), *Voyage to South America, performed by order of the American Government, in the years 1817 and 1818 . . .*, Baltimore, 1819. The notable expedition of Captain Charles Wilkes (1798-1877) was published as *Narrative of the United States Exploring Expedition, During the Years 1838, 1839, 1840, 1841, 1842*, Philadelphia (6 vols., 1845; 5 vols., 1850). The archaeologist Ephraim George Squier (1821-1888) made record of his jour-

neys in *Nicaragua* (1852), *The States of Central America* (1858), and *Peru* (1877).

The geologist Raphael Pumpelly (1837-1923) published *Across America and Asia: Notes of a Five Years' Journey Around the World . . .*, 5th rev. ed., New York, 1870; and *Explorations in Turkestan . . .*, Washington, 1905-1908, 3 vols. His autobiography, *My Reminiscences*, New York, 1918, 2 vols., deserves to be better known. On Pumpelly, see Henry Holt's *Garrulities of an Octogenarian Editor*, Boston, 1923, pp. 226-230.

A standard and excellently written scientific account is Clarence E. Dutton (1841-1912), *Hawaiian Volcanoes*, published in the *Annual Report of the United States Geological Survey*, IV (1884), 75-219. Alexander Agassiz (1835-1910) gives a fascinating picture of his scientific explorations in *A Contribution to American Thalassography: Three Cruises of the . . . "Blake" . . .* (1888). George R. Agassiz has edited *Letters and Recollections of Alexander Agassiz*, Boston, 1913.

The discovery of the North Pole by Robert E. Peary (1856-1920) is recorded in his book *The North Pole* (1910). The best picture of Eskimo life is that of Vilhjalmur Stefansson, *My Life with the Eskimo* (1913). No better account of travels in Alaska has been published than that of John Muir, *Travels in Alaska* (1915).

#### EXPATRIATES

Among American men of letters of the nineteenth century who at one period of their life or another chose Europe for extended residence are Irving, Cooper, Willis, Bret Harte, and Mark Twain. Edith Wharton was educated abroad, and in 1907 moved to France. The painters John Singleton Copley, Benjamin West, and Washington Allston, and the sculptor William Wetmore Story, took up residence abroad as young men; and some of them stayed. Three leading American writers of the twentieth century—Henry James, George Santayana, and T. S. Eliot—turned permanently toward England and Europe. Logan Pearsall Smith (1865-1946), though born and reared in a Philadelphia Quaker atmosphere, became identified with England where he resided after 1888.

A useful account of expatriates in Italy is in Henry James's *William Wetmore Story and His Friends*, Boston, 1903, 2 vols. Howard O. Sturgis (1855-1920), though Boston-bred, lived mostly in England. His novels, usually written with an English setting, may be represented by *Belchamber* (1904).

The two best known expatriates of the twentieth century are Ezra Pound and Gertrude Stein. For data on them, see the individual bibliographies



herein. See also the section Bohemia: Escapism and Aestheticism (*ante*, p. 353) for further material

Two accounts of expatriates, especially in Paris, during the generation of the twenties are Harold E. Stearns, *The Street I Know*, New York, 1935, and Malcolm Cowley, *Exile's Return: A Narrative of Ideas*, New York, 1934.

Selections from fifty-two representative expatriates and American residents abroad are in Peter Neagoe, ed., *Americans Abroad: An Anthology*, The Hague, Holland, 1932.

The best brief historical summary is R. P. Blackmur, "The American Literary Expatriate," in David F. Bowers, ed., *Foreign Influences in American Life . . .*, Princeton, 1944, pp. 126-145, with critical bibl., pp. 233-234.

### AMERICAN BOOKS ABROAD

Interest abroad in American literature during the nineteenth century was expressed for the most part in analysis and criticism of individual authors. The interest was extensive, and the student is referred to the individual bibliographies herein, especially to those dealing with Bryant, Clemens, Cooper, Eggleston, Emerson, Margaret Fuller, Harte, Hawthorne, Irving, Henry James, Longfellow, Melville, Norris, Poe, H. B. Stowe, Thoreau, and Whitman. Further pertinent data will be found in the sections: Chronicles of the Frontier—The Continent as Observed from Abroad (*ante*, p. 269); The Forming of the Republic—Foreign Influences (*ante*, p. 94); The Mid-Nineteenth Century—Foreign Observers (*ante*, p. 125); and Best Sellers (*ante*, p. 218).

Three surveys of American writing by Englishmen are D(avid) H. Lawrence, *Studies in Classic American Literature*, New York, 1923—challenging attacks on major authors; J(ohn) C. Squire, ed., *Contemporary American Authors*, New York, 1928; and A(lfred) C. Ward, *American Literature, 1880-1930*, New York, 1932—a brief survey. Three factual studies are Chalmers Roberts, "American Books in England," *World's Work*, VIII (1904), 5430-5431; Gertrude Atherton, "The American Novel in England," *Pub. Weekly*, LXXVII (Feb. 12, 1910), 933; and Lovat Dickson, "The American Novel in England," *ibid.*, CXXXIV (Oct. 29, 1938), 1586-1590. See also William B. Cairns, *British Criticism of American Writings, 1815-1833*, Madison, Wis., 1922; *idem*, "British Republication of American Writings, 1783-1833," *PMLA*, XLIII (1928), 303-310; Amy Cruse, *The Victorians and Their Reading*, New York, 1935; Marjorie Plant, *The English Book Trade*, London, 1939; George S. Gordon, *Anglo-American Literary Relations*, London, 1942; and James Lansdale Hodson, *And Yet I Like America*, London,

1943. See also Walter Fischer, "Angloamerikanische Kultur- und Literaturbeziehungen in neuer Zeit," *Archiv für das Studium der neueren Sprachen und Literaturen*, CLXXXIV (1943), 11-31. An unpublished dissertation is Louise H. Johnson, "America in the Thought of Leading British Men of Letters, 1830-1890," Univ. Wis., 1943.

A useful study of German histories of American literature is John H. Nelson, "Some German Surveys of American Literature," *Amer. Lit.*, I (1929), 149-160. See also Lida von Krockow, "American Characters in German Novels," *Atl. Mo.*, LXVII (1891), 824-838; E. A. C. Keppler, "America in the Popular and Student Poetry of Germany," *PMLA*, XVIII (1903), appendix, xxvii-xxviii; Grace I. Colbron, "The American Novel in Germany," *Bookman*, XXXIX (1914), 45-49; Clement Vollmer, "The American Novel in Germany, 1871-1913," *German American Annals*, n.s. XV (1917), 113-144, 165-219, with bibl., pp. 177-219; Lawrence M. Price, *The Reception of English Literature in Germany*, Berkeley, Calif., 1932; H. Lüdeke, "American Literature in Germany: A Report of Recent Research and Criticism, 1931-1933," *Amer. Lit.*, VI (1934), 168-175; and Lydia E. Wagner, "The Reserved Attitude of the Early German Romanticists Toward America," *Germanic Quar.*, XVI (1943), 8-12.

Among contemporary interpretations by French observers are Charles Cestre, "American Literature Through French Eyes," *Yale Rev.*, n.s. X (1920), 85-98, and André Siegfried, *America Comes of Age: A French Analysis*, transl. by H. H. and Doris Hemming, New York, 1927. Régis Michaud's *Panorama de la Littérature Américaine Contemporaine*, Paris, 1928, covers the decade to date of publication. For a summary of French studies through 1934, see Jean Simon, "French Studies in American Literature and Civilization," *Amer. Lit.*, VI (1934), 176-190. Three recent studies are André Gide, *Imaginary Interviews*, New York, 1944, Chap. 16, "The New American Novelists"; Charles Cestre, *La Littérature Américaine*, Paris, 1945—a short survey, with a brief bibliography of French studies in American literature; and Jean-Paul Sartre, "American Novelists in French Eyes," *Atl. Mo.*, CLXXVIII (1946), 114-118. A French anthology of new American literature appeared as a special issue of *Fontaine*, published during the war in Algiers; another appeared as a 400-page issue of *L'Arbalète*, ed. by Marcel Duhamel. The latter is reviewed in the March, 1945, issue of *Confluences*. For further studies, see Lander MacClintock, "Sainte-Beuve and America," *PMLA*, LX (1945), 427-436; and Carlos Lynes, Jr., "The *Nouvelle Revue Française* and American Literature, 1909-1940," *French Rev.*, XIX (1946), 159-167.

The beginning of interest abroad in American literature as a whole, as distinguished from analyses of individual writers, is seen in the work of the Swedish critic Ruben G. Berg, *Moderna Amerikaner* (1925). The acceptance

speech by Sinclair Lewis at the time of the Nobel award (1930), together with the address of welcome by Erik Axel Karlfeldt of the Swedish Academy—both valuable documents—was reprinted as a pamphlet by Harcourt, Brace and Company, New York, 1931.

Other European studies include the Danish survey by Frederik Schyberg, *Moderne Amerikansk Litteratur, 1900-1930* (1930); and a survey by the Czech scholar Otakar Vočadlo, *Současná Literatura Spojených Států* (1934). A Norwegian estimate dealing especially with twentieth century writers is Arne Kildal, *Amerikas Stemme: Fra Amerikansk Litteratur og Kulturliv* (1935). See also Henning Larsen and Einar Haugen, "Björnson and America: A Critical Review," *Scand. Studies and Notes*, XIII (Feb., 1934), 1-12. Reception of American literature in Russia is discussed in A. Yarmolinsky, "The Russian View on American Literature," *Bookman*, XLIV (1916), 44; Sergei Dinamov, "American Literature in Russia," *Modern Quar.*, V (1929), 367-368; Andrew J. Steiger, "American Authors Popular in Soviet Russia," in the third (Mar., 1936) issue of the English edition of *International Literature* (Moscow); Alexander Anikst, "Soviet Finds Modernity in American Authors," *Lib. Jour.*, LXX (1945), 10-12; and Robert Magidoff, "American Literature in Russia," *Sat. Rev. Lit.*, XXIX (Nov. 2, 1946), 9-11, 45-46. Further interest as exhibited by translations is set forth in A. Vaicinlaitis, "American Writers in Lithuania," *Books Abroad*, XVII (1943), 334-337.

General studies include Camillo von Klenze, "The United States in European Literature," *PMLA*, XXIV (1909), appendix, xiii-xiv; and H. Houston Peckham, "Is American Literature Read and Respected in Europe?" *So. Atl. Quar.*, XIII (1914), 382-388.

Other useful studies appear in Angelina La Piana, *La Cultura Americana e l'Italia*, Torino, 1938; John T. Reid, "As the Other Americans See Our Literature," *So. Atl. Quar.*, XL (1941), 211-219; David F. Bowers, ed., *Foreign Influences in American Life*, Princeton, 1944; and John Graham Brooks, *As Others See Us: A Study of Progress in the United States*, New York, 1908, with a condensed but useful bibliography, pp. 347-353. See also "American Culture Abroad," *Comparative Literature News-Letter*, IV (1946), 41-45—for the years 1931-1945.

The most complete listing of American books in translation appears in *Index Translationum . . . : International Bibliography of Translations*, a quarterly publication issued at Paris, 1932-1940.

An early study, dealing particularly with major nineteenth century authors, is (John) De Lancey Ferguson, *American Literature in Spain*, New York, 1916.

Interpretations by observers in Mexico and Latin America include Edmundo O'Gorman, *Fundamentos de la Historia de America*, Mexico City,

1942; and William Rex Crawford, *A Century of Latin-American Thought*, Cambridge, 1944.

A bibliography is William T. Spoerri, *The Old World and the New: A Synthesis of Current European Views on American Civilization*, Zurich, 1938.

BIBLIOGRAPHIES:  
INDIVIDUAL AUTHORS



HENRY (BROOKS) ADAMS  
1838-1918

SEPARATE WORKS

*Chapters of Erie, and Other Essays* (with Charles Francis Adams, Jr.), 1871; *Essays in Anglo-Saxon Law*, 1876; *Documents Relating to New England Federalism*, 1800-1815, 1877; *Democracy: An American Novel*, 1879; *The Life of Albert Gallatin*, 1879; *The Writings of Albert Gallatin*, 1879; *John Randolph*, 1882; *Esther: A Novel*, 1884; *History of the United States of America During the Administration of Thomas Jefferson*, 1884-1885; *History of the United States of America During the Administration of James Madison*, 1888-1889; *Historical Essays*, 1891; *Memoirs of Marau Taaroa . . .* (1893); *Mont-Saint-Michel and Chartres*, 1904; *The Education of Henry Adams: An Autobiography*, 1907; *The Life of George Cabot Lodge*, 1911; *The Degradation of the Democratic Dogma*, 1919.

Essays and reviews, many of which have never been reprinted, appear in the following newspapers and periodicals (the dates are inclusive): *Harvard Magazine*, 1855-1858; *Boston Courier*, 1860-1861; *Boston Daily Advertiser*, 1860-1861; *New York Times*, 1861; *North American Review*, 1867-1876; *Nation*, 1868-1877; *Edinburgh Review*, 1869; *Westminster Review*, 1870; *American Historical Review*, 1895; *Proceedings Massachusetts Historical Society*, 1910. Adams also contributed an essay on King in *Clarence King Memoirs . . .*, New York, 1904.

The most important published collections of Adams letters are Worthington C. Ford, ed., *A Cycle of Adams Letters, 1861-1865*, Boston, 1920, 2 vols.; *idem*, ed., *Letters of Henry Adams, 1858-1891*, Boston, 1930; *idem*, ed., *Letters of Henry Adams, 1892-1918*, Boston, 1938; and Harold Dean Cater, ed., *Henry Adams and His Friends: A Collection of His Unpublished Letters*, Boston, 1947. Gleanings will be found in *Letters of John Hay and Extracts from Diary*, Washington, 1908, 3 vols.—selected but not edited by Henry Adams; Mabel La Farge, ed., *Letters to a Niece and Prayer to the Virgin of Chartres*, Boston, 1920; Frederick B. Luquiens, ed., "Seventeen Letters of Henry Adams," *Yale Rev.*, X (1920), 111-130; Albert S. Cook, ed., "Six Letters of Henry Adams," *ibid.*, 131-140; "Three Letters from Henry Adams to Albert S. Cook," *Pacific Rev.*, II (1921), 273-275; Stephen Gwynn, ed.,

*The Letters and Friendships of Sir Cecil Spring-Rice*, Boston, 1929, 2 vols.; Paul H. Bixler, "A Note on Henry Adams," *Colophon*, Pt. 17, No. 2 (1934); "Letters of Henry Adams," *Yale Rev.*, XXIV (1934), 112-117—to Moreton Frewen, with a note by Shane Leslie; John E. Alden, "Henry Adams as Editor: A Group of Unpublished Letters Written to David A. Wells," *New Eng. Quar.*, XI (1938), 146-152; W. Stull Holt, "Henry Adams and the Johns Hopkins University," *ibid.*, 632-638—letters to President Gilman, 1875-1878; and Max I. Baym, "Henry Adams and Henry Vignaud," *New Eng. Quar.*, XVII (1944), 442-449.

#### EDITED TEXTS AND REPRINTS

There is no collected edition of Adams's works, and the need is pressing for an inexpensive, complete, annotated reissue of his writings. At present reprints may be found as follows:

*Documents Relating to New England Federalism, 1800-1815* (1877), ed. by Adams, was reprinted Boston, 1905. *Democracy* (1879), first published anonymously, has been reprinted many times; it was brought out in 1908 with a foreword by Henry Holt, and was last reprinted with the foreword in 1925. *John Randolph* (1882), in the American Statesmen Series, edited by J. T. Morse, Jr., has been frequently reprinted. *Esther* (1884), published under the pseudonym Frances Snow Compton, was reprinted in facsimile, with an introduction by Robert E. Spiller, New York, 1930. The 4-volume *History . . . During the Administration of Thomas Jefferson* (privately printed, Cambridge, 1884-1885; published, New York, 1889-1890) together with the 5-volume *History . . . During the Administration of James Madison* (privately printed, Cambridge, 1888-1889; published, New York, 1890-1891) was reprinted in 4 vols. with an introduction by Henry S. Commager, New York, 1930. A condensation has been edited by Herbert Agar as *The Formative Years . . .*, Boston, 1947, 2 vols. *Memoirs of Arii . . .*, never published, was privately printed in Paris in 1901, as a revision of *Memoirs of Marau Taaroa, Last Queen of Tahiti*, n.p., privately printed, 1893. A facsimile reproduction of the Paris 1901 edition, with variant readings from the 1893 edition, is that of Robert E. Spiller, ed., *Tahiti: Memoirs of Arii Taimai*, New York, 1947. *Mont-Saint-Michel and Chartres*, first privately printed, Washington, 1904, revised and privately printed, Washington, 1912, was published, Boston, 1913, with an introduction by Ralph Adams Cram; it was reprinted, Boston, 1919, and has since been reprinted many times. *The Education*, privately printed, Washington, 1907, was published, Boston, 1918, with a preface by Adams himself, signed by Henry Cabot Lodge; it has been reprinted many times, and was issued in the Modern Library, 1931, with a preface by James T. Adams. *The Life of George Cabot Lodge*, Boston, 1911, was reprinted



in full in Edmund Wilson, ed., *The Shock of Recognition . . .*, New York, 1943. Adams's Presidential Address to the American Historical Association, "The Tendency of History" (*Report*, 1894), was expanded into *A Letter to American Teachers of History*, privately printed, Baltimore, 1910. This in turn was included, with an additional essay by Adams and an introduction by Brooks Adams, in *The Degradation of the Democratic Dogma*, New York, 1919, and was reprinted, New York, 1928, as *The Tendency of History* (without the introduction).

Arthur W. Silver edited "Henry Adams's 'Diary of a Visit to Manchester,'" *Amer. Hist. Rev.*, LI (1945), 74-89—first published in the *Boston Courier*, Dec. 16, 1861.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

At present there is no life of Adams which attempts to explore the sources of his ideas or evaluate his aesthetic philosophy. James T. Adams's narrative biography *Henry Adams*, New York, 1933, is brief and is based mainly on the *Education*.

Work on the sources of Adams's ideas, particularly in his reading, is yet to be done. His thoughts need closer correlation with intellectual history both in this country and abroad, particularly with reference to his aesthetic philosophy. Until primary material has been released for study, critical estimates must be tentative. In general Adams criticism has suffered most by the acceptance of his own judgment of himself as a "failure." The issue on this point has not been openly joined, but because Adams's major work is autobiographical, critics have not distinguished clearly between the man (whom they admittedly have not understood) and his works (which they increasingly appreciate).

Analyses of Adams's thought are Robert E. Spiller, introduction to *Esther*, New York, 1938; R. P. Blackmur, "Henry and Brooks Adams: Parallels to Two Generations," *Southern Rev.*, V (1939), 308-334; and *idem*, "Henry Adams: Three Late Moments," *Kenyon Rev.*, II (1940), 7-29.

As a historian and interpreter of the scientific phenomena of his age he has been studied by James Truslow Adams, "Henry Adams and the New Physics: Its Effect on His Theory of History," *Yale Rev.*, XIX (1929), 283-302; Henry S. Commager, "Henry Adams" in William T. Hutchinson, ed., *The Marcus W. Jernegan Essays in American Historiography*, Chicago, 1937, pp. 191-206—outstanding as a study of Adams as historian; Roy F. Nichols, "The Dynamic Interpretation of History," *New Eng. Quar.*, VIII (1935), 163-178; "Frederick Jackson Turner vs. Henry Adams," in Ralph H. Gabriel, *The Course of American Democratic Thought . . .*, New York, 1940, pp. 251-268; "Tendencies in History," in Muriel Rukeyser, *Willard Gibbs*, New

York, 1942, pp. 403-428; and Charles A. Beard, "Historians at Work: Brooks and Henry Adams," *Atl. Mo.*, CLXXI (1943), 87-98. Other studies of the subject are George H. Sabine, "Henry Adams and the Writing of History," *Univ. Calif. Chron.*, XXVI (1924), 31-46; Maurice F. Neufield, "The Crisis in Prospect," *Amer. Scholar*, IV (1935), 397-408; Max I. Baym, "William James and Henry Adams," *New Eng. Quar.*, X (1937), 717-742; James Stone, "Henry Adams's Philosophy of History," *New Eng. Quar.*, XIV (1941), 538-548; Herbert Edwards, "The Prophetic Mind of Henry Adams," *College English*, III (1942), 708-721; and Nathalia Wright, "Henry Adams's Theory of History: A Puritan Defense," *New Eng. Quar.*, XVII (1945), 204-210.

Penetrating contemporary reviews of the *Education* are Robert M. Lovett, "The Betrayal of Henry Adams," *Dial*, LXV (1918), 468-472; Carl Becker, "The Education of Henry Adams," *Amer. Hist. Rev.*, XXIV (1919), 422-434; and Stuart P. Sherman, "Evolution in the Adams Family," *Nation*, CX (1920), 473-477. Studies of Adams as a man of letters are "The Pioneer American Political Novel of Henry Adams," in Morris E. Speare, *The Political Novel . . .*, New York, 1924, pp. 287-305; Louis Zukofsky, "Henry Adams: A Criticism in Autobiography," *Hound and Horn*, III (1930), 333-357, 518-530, IV (1930), 46-72; Max I. Baym, "The 1858 Catalogue of Henry Adams's Library," *Colophon*, n.s. III (1938), No. 4, 483-489; and Robert A. Hume, "The Style and Literary Background of Henry Adams, with Attention to *The Education of Henry Adams*," *Amer. Lit.*, XVI (1945), 296-315.

Other special studies are Stewart Mitchell, "Henry Adams and Some of His Students," *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, LXVI (1942), 294-310—a good portrait of Adams at Harvard drawn from the letters and memories of his students; Dixon Wecter, "Harvard Exiles," *Virginia Quar. Rev.*, X (1934), 244-257—Adams as an "academic Tory"; Charles I. Glicksberg, "Henry Adams Reports on a Trades-Union Meeting," *New Eng. Quar.*, XV (1942), 724-728—Adams as a correspondent in the sixties; "Henry Adams and the Hand of the Fathers," in Ferner Nuhn, *The Wind Blew from the East*, New York, 1942, pp. 164-194—the European influence on Adams; and Max I. Baym, "Henry Adams and the Critics," *Amer. Scholar*, XV (1945), 79-89.

Estimates of Adams interesting to the extent that the authors are spokesmen of their times are "Henry Adams," in Paul Elmer More, *Shelburne Essays: Eleventh Series*, Boston, 1921, pp. 117-140; "Henry Adams," in Thomas K. Whipple, *Spokesmen . . .*, New York, 1928, pp. 23-43 (with bibl., pp. 43-44); Vernon L. Parrington, *Main Currents in American Thought . . .*, New York, III (1930), 214-227; "The Miseducation of Henry Adams," in Van Wyck Brooks, *Sketches in Criticism*, New York, 1932, pp. 197-210; *idem*, *New England: Indian Summer, 1865-1915*, New York, 1940,

pp. 250-275, 354-372, 474-490—three “episodes” in the life of Adams, with a re-creation of the people and the thoughts that influenced him.

## PRIMARY SOURCES

Most of the Adams family papers are impounded in the library of the Massachusetts Historical Society. There are a few letters in the Houghton Library of Harvard University, and many, not all available, in the possession of the family and associates. Until family restrictions are lifted, scholars will work chiefly from printed sources.

The outstanding manuscript collection is that of the Massachusetts Historical Society, which, in addition to the papers noted above, includes Adams's own books, many of them with marginalia. Here too are most of the privately printed first editions of his works—editions limited, in some instances, to fewer than ten copies. A much less important collection is the one which Adams presented, a few items at a time, to Adelbert College of Western Reserve University. The great collection of Adams Papers in the Boston Public Library includes John Adams's personal library, with annotations in Henry Adams's hand.

Among published sources of primary material, most significant are Ward Thoron, ed., *The Letters of Mrs. Henry Adams, 1865-1883*, Boston, 1936; Charles F. Adams, *Charles Francis Adams, 1835-1915: An Autobiography*, Boston, 1916; and James T. Adams, *The Adams Family*, Boston, 1931.

Important as source material are the memoirs of friends and associates, among which are those of C. F. Adams, Margaret Chanler, E. L. Godkin, John Hay, Henry Holt, Henry James, Clarence King, John La Farge, J. Laurence Laughlin, Henry Cabot Lodge, Whitelaw Reid, H. H. Richardson, Augustus Saint-Gaudens, Carl Schurz, Cecil Spring-Rice, Lindsay Swift, Henry Osborn Taylor, and Charles F. Thwing.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

The “Bibliography of the Writings of Henry Adams,” in James T. Adams, *Henry Adams*, New York, 1933, pp. 213-229, is the most serviceable listing at present.

JOHN ADAMS  
1735-1826

## SEPARATE WORKS

*Essay on Canon and Feudal Law*, 1768; *History of the Dispute with America*, 1774; *Thoughts on Government*, 1776; *A Collection of State Papers*,

1782; *A Defence of the Constitutions of Government of the United States of America*, 1787-1788, 1794; *A Selection of Patriotic Addresses*, 1798; *Discourses on Davila*, 1805; *The Inadmissible Principles*, 1809; *Novanglus and Massachusettensis; or, Political Essays*, 1819.

#### COLLECTED WORKS

The standard collection still remains the edition prepared by Adams's grandson Charles Francis Adams, *The Works of John Adams*, Boston, 1850-1856, 10 vols.; it includes material from several diaries and from his autobiography. Adams's writings constitute the best introduction to the study of republics as interpreted by an American statesman.

Letters of Adams published during his lifetime are *Twenty-six Letters, upon Interesting Subjects*, New York, 1789; *Four Letters*, Boston, 1802; *Correspondence . . . Concerning the British Doctrine of Impressment*, Baltimore, 1809; *Correspondence Between the Hon. John Adams . . . and the Late Wm. Cunningham . . .*, Boston, 1823—letters not included in the C. F. Adams edition of John Adams's *Works*.

Correspondence published after Adams's death includes the deservedly well known *Letters of John Adams Addressed to His Wife*, Boston, 1841, 2 vols.; and *Familiar Letters of John Adams and His Wife*, New York, 1876—both edited by Charles Francis Adams. These overlap considerably. The latter stops with 1783, but is fuller for the decade preceding 1783 than the former, which continues to the year 1801. The *Warren-Adams Letters* fill two volumes of *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, LXXII-LXXIII (1917-1923). More recent collections are Paul Wiltach, ed., *Correspondence of John Adams and Thomas Jefferson*, Indianapolis, 1925; and Worthington C. Ford, ed., *Statesman and Friend: Correspondence of John Adams with Benjamin Waterhouse, 1784-1822*, Boston, 1927. Gleanings are in "Letters of John Adams and John Quincy Adams, 1776-1838," *Bul. N.Y. Pub. Lib.*, IX (1906), 227-250.

A useful volume of selections is *The Selected Writings of John and John Quincy Adams*, New York, 1946, edited, with introduction, by Adrienne Koch and William Peden.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

The *Life of John Adams* in Vol. I of Charles Francis Adams's edition of *The Works of John Adams* (1850-1856) is important as an exposition of his public services. It was reprinted, Philadelphia, 1871, 2 vols., and again issued in 1874, in a revised and corrected edition. Of the 640-odd pages of this edition the first 87 are the work of John Quincy Adams. The greater part was written by the editor, Charles Francis Adams. Mellen Chamberlain's *John*

*Adams: The Statesman of the American Revolution . . .*, Boston, 1899, is an essay evaluating Adams's political character. A full-length intellectual study, very usefully documented, is Correa M. Walsh, *The Political Science of John Adams . . .*, New York, 1915. Gilbert Chinard's *Honest John Adams*, Boston, 1933, is the only recent life. James T. Adams surveys the dynasties in *The Adams Family*, Boston, 1930. The best brief sketch is that of Worthington C. Ford in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1928).

Brief studies of aspects of Adams's political thought are Francis N. Thorpe, "The Political Ideas of John Adams," *Pa. Mag. Hist. and Biog.*, XLIV (1920), 1-46; "John Adams as a Britannic Statesman," in Randolph G. Adams, *Political Ideas of the American Revolution . . .*, Durham, N.C., 1922, pp. 86-108; and Joseph Dorfman, "The Regal Republic of John Adams," *Pol. Sci. Quar.*, LIX (1944), 227-247.

Adams is treated as a man of letters in Dorothy M. Robathan, "John Adams and the Classics," *New Eng. Quar.*, XIX (1946), 91-98; and in Moses C. Tyler, *The Literary History of the American Revolution*, New York, 1897, I, 93-98. A catalogue of Adams's library was printed by the Boston Public Library in 1917.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

*The History of the Administration of John Adams . . .*, New York, 1802, is a contemporary estimate by John Wood. George Gibbs's *Memoirs of the Administrations of Washington and John Adams . . .*, New York, 1846, 6 vols., is violently anti-Federalist.

The published writings of Washington, Jefferson, Hamilton, Franklin, Madison, and Monroe are important sources in interpretation of Adams.

The leading collection of Adams papers, especially the personal papers, is in the Boston Public Library. A very large collection is deposited in the Library of Congress, much of it unpublished. There is much manuscript material among the Adams Papers in the Massachusetts Historical Society. Some letters are in the Bancroft Collection of the New York Public Library. The most important of Adams's published state papers are reprinted in James D. Richardson, *A Compilation of the Messages and Papers of the Presidents, 1789-1902*, New York, 1903.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

No full bibliography of Adams's works or related material has been published. Printed sources are listed in C. F. Adams's edition of the *Works* (1850-1856) and need to be brought to date. The bibliographical guide in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* is necessarily brief.

## GEORGE ADE

1866-1944

## SEPARATE WORKS

*Artie*, 1896; *Pink Marsh*, 1897; *Doc' Horne*, 1899; *Fables in Slang*, 1900; *More Fables*, 1900; *Forty Modern Fables*, 1901; *The Girl Proposition*, 1902; *People You Know*, 1903; *Circus Day*, 1903; *Handsome Cyril*, 1903; *Clarence Allen*, 1903; *In Babel*, 1903; *Rollo Johnson*, 1904; *Breaking into Society*, 1904; *True Bills*, 1904; *In Pastures New*, 1906; *The Slim Princess*, 1907; *I Knew Him When—*, 1910; *Hoosier Hand Book*, 1911; *Verses and Jingles*, 1911; *Knocking the Neighbors*, 1912; *Ade's Fables*, 1914; *Hand-Made Fables*, 1920; *Single Blessedness and Other Observations*, 1922; *Stay with Me Flagons*, 1922; *Bang! Bang!* 1928; *The Old-Time Saloon*, 1931; *Revived Remarks on Mark Twain*, 1936; *One Afternoon with Mark Twain*, 1939.

Among the published plays by George Ade are: *The Sultan of Sulu*, 1903; *Marse Covington*, 1918; *Nettie*, 1923; *Speaking to Father*, 1923; *The Mayor and the Manicure*, 1923; *Just Out of College*, 1924; *Father and the Boys*, 1924; *The College Widow*, 1924; *The County Chairman*, 1924.

Reprints appear in Franklin J. Meine, ed., *Stories of the Streets and of the Town from the Chicago Record, 1893-1900*, Chicago, 1941; and Fred C. Kelly, ed., *The Permanent Ade . . .*, New York, 1947.

A biography is Fred C. Kelly, *George Ade: Warmhearted Satirist*, Indianapolis, 1947. Critical estimates are "Old Wisdom in a New Tongue: George Ade," in Carl Van Doren, *Many Minds*, New York, 1924, pp. 18-33; and "George Ade," in H. L. Mencken, *Prejudices: First Series*, New York, 1919, pp. 113-122.

A definitive listing of printed material by and about Ade is Dorothy R. Russo, *A Bibliography of George Ade, 1866-1944*, Indianapolis, 1947, published by the Indiana Historical Society.

## CONRAD (POTTER) AIKEN

b. 1889

## SEPARATE WORKS

*Earth Triumphant and Other Tales in Verse*, 1914; *Turns and Movies and Other Tales in Verse*, 1916; *The Jig of Forslin: A Symphony*, 1916; *Nocturne of Remembered Spring and Other Poems*, 1917; *The Charnel Rose, Senlin (A Biography), and Other Poems*, 1918; *Scepticisms*, 1919; *The*

*House of Dust: A Symphony*, 1920; *Punch: The Immortal Liar*, 1921; *Priapus and the Pool*, 1922; *The Pilgrimage of Festus*, 1923; *Bring! Bring!* 1925; *Blue Voyage*, 1927; *Costumes by Eros*, 1928; *Prelude*, 1929; *Selected Poems*, 1929; *John Deth, A Metaphysical Legend, and Other Poems*, 1930; *Gehenna*, 1930; *The Coming Forth by Day of Osiris Jones*, 1931; *Preludes for Memnon*, 1931; *Great Circle*, 1933; *Among the Lost People*, 1934; *Landscape West of Eden*, 1935; *King Coffin*, 1935; *Time in the Rock*, 1936; *A Heart for the Gods of Mexico*, 1939; *And in the Human Heart*, 1940; *Conversation, or, Pilgrims' Progress*, 1940; *Brownstone Eclogues and Other Poems*, 1942; *The Soldier: A Poem*, 1944; *The Kid*, 1947.

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

The only full-length biography of Aiken is Houston Peterson, *Melody of Chaos*, New York, 1931.

Critical estimates are "Conrad Aiken," in Louis Untermeyer, *American Poetry Since 1900*, New York, 1923, pp. 170-182; Alfred Kreymborg, *Our Singing Strength . . .*, New York, 1929, pp. 429-437; Stanley J. Kunitz, "The Poetry of Conrad Aiken," *Nation*, CXXXIII (1931), 393-395; Marianne Moore, "If a Man Die," *Hound and Horn*, V (1932), 313-320; and Harlan Hatcher, *Creating the Modern American Novel*, New York, 1935, pp. 183-187. A checklist of Aiken's writings and of writings relating to him appears in Fred B. Millett's *Contemporary American Authors*, New York, 1940, pp. 213-216. The most recent checklist of his writings is compiled by Frances Cheney, in Allen Tate, *Sixty American Poets, 1896-1944*, Washington, 1945, pp. 3-6.

## AMOS BRONSON ALCOTT

1799-1888

## SEPARATE WORKS

*Observations on the Principles and Methods of Infant Instruction*, 1830; *The Doctrine and Discipline of Human Culture*, 1836; *Conversations with Children on the Gospels*, 1836-1837; *Tablets*, 1868; *Concord Days*, 1872; *Table-Talk*, 1877; *New Connecticut: An Autobiographical Poem*, 1881; *Ralph Waldo Emerson*, 1882; *Sonnets and Canzonets*, 1882.

## COLLECTED WORKS

Odell Shepard has edited *The Journals of Bronson Alcott*, Boston, 1938. *Orphic Sayings . . .*, were reprinted from the *Dial*, with an introduction by William P. Randel, Mt. Vernon, N.Y., 1939; and David P. Edgell edited

"Bronson Alcott's 'Autobiographical Index,'" *New Eng. Quar.*, XIV (1941), 704-715—notes concerning the Fruitlands experiment.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

The most inclusive biography is Odell Shepard, *Pedlar's Progress: The Life of Bronson Alcott*, Boston, 1937. A narrative account is Hubert H. Hoeltje, *Sheltering Tree: A Story of the Friendship of Ralph Waldo Emerson and Amos Bronson Alcott*, Durham, N.C., 1943—based on their letters and diaries. Other lives are Frank B. Sanborn and William T. Harris, *A. Bronson Alcott: His Life and Philosophy*, Boston, 1893, 2 vols.—with copious excerpts from Alcott's letters and diary; Honoré W. Morrow, *The Father of Little Women*, Boston, 1927—an account of his educational career; and Dorothy McCuskey, *Bronson Alcott, Teacher*, New York, 1940. The sketch of Alcott in the *New Amer. Cyclopaedia* (1858) was written by Emerson.

Studies of Alcott and Utopian projects are Clara E. Sears, comp., *Bronson Alcott's Fruitlands*, Boston, 1915—with a reprint of Louisa May Alcott's *Transcendental Wild Oats*; Harold C. Goddard, in *Camb. Hist. Amer. Lit.*, I (1917), 336-339—brief but discriminating; Arthur E. Christy, *The Orient in American Transcendentalism . . .*, New York, 1933; "Alcott, Margaret Fuller, Brook Farm," in Van Wyck Brooks, *The Flowering of New England*, New York, 1936, pp. 228-251; Frederic I. Carpenter, "Bronson Alcott: Genteel Transcendentalist—An Essay in Definition," *New Eng. Quar.*, XIII (1940), 34-48; David P. Edgell, "Bronson Alcott's 'Gentility,'" *New Eng. Quar.*, XIII (1940), 699-705—a further definition.

Bronson Alcott as a teacher is the theme of George E. Haefner, *A Critical Estimate of the Educational Theories and Practices of A. Bronson Alcott*, New York, 1937. Further studies are Austin Warren, "The Orphic Sage: Bronson Alcott," *Amer. Lit.*, III (1931), 3-13; Hubert H. Hoeltje, "Amos Bronson Alcott in Iowa," *Iowa Jour. Hist. and Pol.*, XXIX (1931), 375-401; Clarence Gohdes, "Alcott's 'Conversation' on the Transcendental Club and *The Dial*," *Amer. Lit.*, III (1931), 14-27.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

Elizabeth P. Peabody's *Record of a School . . .*, Boston, 1835, is based on Alcott's theory and practice. The journals of Emerson and Thoreau record much about Alcott. Further material is in F. L. H. Willis, *Alcott Memoirs . . .*, Boston, 1915; Thomas W. Higginson, *Contemporaries*, Boston, 1899, pp. 23-33; and *idem*, *Carlyle's Laugh . . .*, Boston, 1909, pp. 75-91.



## LOUISA MAY ALCOTT

1832-1888

## SEPARATE WORKS

*Flower Fables*, 1855; *Hospital Sketches*, 1863; *On Picket Duty and Other Tales*, 1864; *The Rose Family*, 1864; *Moods*, 1865; *The Mysterious Key and What It Opened*, 1867; *Morning-Glories, and Other Stories*, 1868; *Kitty's Class Day*, 1868; *Aunt Kipp*, 1868; *Nelly's Hospital*, 1868 (?); *Psyche's Art*, 1868; *Little Women; or, Meg, Jo, Beth, and Amy*, 1868; *Little Women; or, Meg, Jo, Beth, and Amy Part Second*, 1869; *An Old-Fashioned Girl*, 1870; *Little Men: Life at Plumfield with Jo's Boys*, 1871; *Aunt Jo's Scrap-Bag*, 1872-1882, 6 vols.; *Work*, 1873; *Eight Cousins; or, The Aunt-Hill*, 1875; *Silver Pitchers: And Independence, A Centennial Love Story*, 1876; *Rose in Bloom: A Sequel to "Eight Cousins,"* 1876; *A Modern Mephistopheles*, 1877; *Under the Lilacs*, 1878; *Meadow Blossoms*, 1879; *Sparkles for Bright Eyes*, 1879; *Water Cresses*, 1879; *Jack and Jull: A Village Story*, 1880; *Proverb Stories*, 1882; *Spinning-Wheel Stories*, 1884; *Jo's Boys and How They Turned Out: A Sequel to "Little Men,"* 1886; *A Garland for Girls*, 1888; *A Modern Mephistopheles and A Whisper in the Dark*, 1889.

## COLLECTED WORKS

*Louisa May Alcott: Her Life, Letters and Journals*, was edited by Ednah D. Cheney, Boston, 1889 (also 1900 and 1928). No further collections have been made. Many of her stories, popular ever since they were first published, continue to be frequently reprinted as books for children.

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

Louisa May Alcott has been a popular subject for biographies, the quality of which in general has been uncritical and enthusiastic. A recent narrative life, more discriminating than most, is Katharine Anthony, *Louisa May Alcott*, New York, 1938. Brief estimates appear in Gamaliel Bradford, *Portraits of American Women*, Boston, 1919, pp. 167-194; "Miss Alcott's New England," in Katharine Fullerton Gerould, *Modes and Morals*, New York, 1920, pp. 182-198; Odell Shepard, "The Mother of *Little Women*," *No. Amer. Rev.*, CCXLV (1938), 391-398; and Marion Talbot, "Glimpses of the Real Louisa May Alcott," *New Eng. Quar.*, XI (1938), 731-738.

Five studies by Madeleine B. Stern are documented: "Louisa Alcott, Trouper: Experiences in Theatricals, 1848-1880," *New Eng. Quar.*, XVI (1943), 175-197; "Louisa May Alcott: Civil War Nurse," *Americana*, XXXVII (1943), 296-325; "Louisa M. Alcott's Contributions to Periodicals,

1868-1888," *More Books*, XVIII (1943), 411-420—with an enumerative bibl., pp. 415-420; "The Witch's Cauldron to the Family Hearth: Louisa M. Alcott's Literary Development, 1848-68," *More Books*, XVIII (1943), 363-380—with a selective bibl. for the twenty years preceding publication of *Little Women* (1868); and "Louisa M. Alcott's Self-Criticism," *More Books*, XX (1945), 339-345. Other recent studies are Elizabeth L. Adams, "Louisa Alcott's Doomed Manuscript," *More Books*, XVII (1942), 221-222; and Leona Rostenberg, "Some Anonymous and Pseudonymous Thrillers of Louisa M. Alcott," *Papers Bibl. Soc. Amer.*, XXXVII (1943), 131-140—an identification of several titles. For reference, May L. Becker has compiled *Louisa Alcott's People*, New York, 1936.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

Among published memoirs dealing with the Alcott family are Maria S. Porter, *Recollections of Louisa May Alcott* . . . , Boston, 1893; Clara Gowing, *The Alcotts as I Knew Them*, Boston, 1909; Frank B. Sanborn, *Recollections of Seventy Years*, Boston, 1909; *idem*, "Reminiscences of Louisa M. Alcott," *Independent*, LXXII (1912), 496-502; and Caroline Ticknor, *May Alcott: A Memoir*, Boston, 1928—a life of her sister. Further material may be found in works dealing with her father, Amos Bronson Alcott.

Many of her letters are in the Houghton Library of Harvard University.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

Lucile Gulliver compiled *Louisa May Alcott: A Bibliography*, Boston, 1932. See also above the studies of Stern and of Rostenberg.

### THOMAS BAILEY ALDRICH

1836-1907

#### SEPARATE WORKS

*The Bells: A Collection of Chimes*, 1855; *Daisy's Necklace: And What Came of It*, 1857; *The Course of True Love Never Did Run Smooth*, 1858; *The Ballad of Babie Bell and Other Poems*, 1859; *Pampinea and Other Poems*, 1861; *Out of His Head: A Romance*, 1862; *Poems*, 1863; *The Poems of Thomas Bailey Aldrich*, 1865; *Pansy's Wish: A Christmas Fantasy*, 1870; *The Story of a Bad Boy*, 1870; *Marjorie Daw, and Other People*, 1873; *Prudence Palfrey: A Novel*, 1874; *Flower and Thorn: Later Poems*, 1877; *The Queen of Sheba*, 1877; *A Midnight Fantasy and the Little Violinist*, 1877; *The Stillwater Tragedy*, 1880; *The Poems of Thomas Bailey Aldrich*, 1882; *From Ponkapog to Pesth*, 1883; *Mercedes and Later Lyrics*, 1884; *Poems: House-*

*hold Edition*, 1885; *The Second Son: A Novel*, 1888; *Wyndham Towers*, 1890; *The Sisters' Tragedy, with Other Poems, Lyrical and Dramatic*, 1891; *An Old Town by the Sea*, 1893; *Two Bites at a Cherry, with Other Tales*, 1894; *Mercedes. A Drama in Two Acts*, 1894; *Unguarded Gates and Other Poems*, 1895; *Judith and Holofernes*, 1896; *A Sea Turn and Other Matters*, 1902; *Ponkapog Papers*, 1903; *Judith of Bethulia: A Tragedy*, 1904.

*Cloth of Gold, and Other Poems*, Boston, 1874, is a reprint of "all the poems which the author cares to retain of the edition published . . . in 1865," important because the Aldrich canon was here fixed. Other volumes of selected reprints are *Friar Jerome's Beautiful Book, and Other Poems*, Boston, 1881; *Later Lyrics*, Boston, 1896; and *A Book of Songs and Sonnets*, Boston, 1906. *The Story of a Bad Boy* (1870) was reprinted, New York, 1930, in the Modern Readers' Ser., with an introduction by V. L. O. Chittick; and most lately, New York, 1936; *Marjorie Daw* (1873) has been reprinted many times, as lately as 1923.

*The Writings of Thomas Bailey Aldrich* were collected, Cambridge, 1897, in 8 vols., and again, Boston, 1907, reissued with a 9th vol. added.

Published letters from Aldrich to William Winter are in *Winter's Old Friends: Being Literary Recollections of Other Days*, New York, 1909, pp. 132-152, 351-376.

Ferris Greenslet wrote *The Life of Thomas Bailey Aldrich*, Boston, 1908. There are very few critical studies of Aldrich; the two most recent are "Aldrich and His Circle," in Van Wyck Brooks, *New England: Indian Summer*, New York, 1940, pp. 296-315; and Alexander Cowie, "Indian Summer Novelist," *New Eng. Quar.*, XV (1942), 608-621. Earlier studies and appreciations are Bliss Perry, *Park Street Papers*, Boston, 1908, pp. 143-170; Paul E. More, *Shelburne Essays, Seventh Series*, New York, 1910, pp. 138-152; and C. Hartley Grattan, "Thomas Bailey Aldrich," *Amer. Mercury*, V (1925), 41-45. The narrative sketch in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1928) is by William B. Parker.

Aldrich's *An Old Town by the Sea*, Boston, 1893, is autobiographical. His wife, Lilian W. Aldrich, recorded further reminiscences in *Crowding Memories*, Boston, 1920. Most of the Aldrich manuscripts are deposited in the T. B. Aldrich Birthplace, Portsmouth, N.H. Other collections are in the Henry E. Huntington Library, Harvard College Library, and Princeton University Library.

A seven-page *Annotated List of the Works of Thomas Bailey Aldrich*, New York, 1907, is compiled by Annette P. Ward. A bibliography of original editions is in the Greenslet *Life* (1908), pp. 261-292. Other bibliographical data are in *A Catalogue of the Works of Thomas Bailey Aldrich, Collected by Francis Bartlett*, Merrymount Press, 1898; and Ernest D. North, "A

Bibliography of the Original Editions of the Works of Thomas Bailey Aldrich," *Book Buyer*, n.s., XXII (1901), 296-303.

# JAMES LANE ALLEN

1849-1925

## SEPARATE WORKS

*Flute and Violin*, 1891; *Sister Dolorosa and Posthumous Fame*, 1892; *The Blue-Grass Region of Kentucky*, 1892; *John Gray: A Kentucky Tale of the Olden Time*, 1893; *A Kentucky Cardinal*, 1895; *Aftermath*, 1896; *Summer in Arcady*, 1896; *The Choir Invisible*, 1897; *Two Gentlemen of Kentucky*, 1899; *Chimney Corner Graduates*, 1900; *The Reign of Law: A Tale of the Kentucky Hemp Fields*, 1900; *The Mettle of the Pasture*, 1903; *The Bride of the Mistletoe*, 1909; *The Doctor's Christmas Eve*, 1910; *The Heroine in Bronze*, 1912; *The Last Christmas Tree*, 1914; *The Sword of Youth*, 1915; *A Cathedral Singer*, 1916; *The Kentucky Warbler*, 1918; *The Emblems of Fidelity: A Comedy in Letters*, 1919; *The Alabaster Box*, 1923; *The Landmark*, 1925.

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

The best study of Allen is in Grant C. Knight, *James Lane Allen and the Genteel Tradition*, Chapel Hill, N.C., 1935. See also Chap. XXI of Arthur H. Quinn, *American Fiction*, New York, 1936. An earlier narrative account is John W. Townsend, *James Lane Allen*, Louisville, Ky., 1927. Brief studies and appreciations are L. W. Payne, Jr., "The Stories of James Lane Allen," *Sewanee Rev.*, VIII (1900), 45-55; "James Lane Allen: A Study," in John B. Henneman, *Shakespearean and Other Papers*, Sewanee, Tenn., 1911, pp. 115-166; "James Lane Allen," in Harry A. Toulmin, *Social Historians*, Boston, 1911, pp. 101-130; and Grant C. Knight, "Allen's Christmas Trilogy and Its Meaning," *Bookman*, LXVIII (1928), 411-415.

A chronological list of Allen's writings, together with secondary sources, is in Knight's *James Lane Allen* (1935), pp. 288-304.

# MAXWELL ANDERSON

b. 1888

## SEPARATE WORKS \*

PLAYS: *White Desert* (1923); *What Price Glory* (with Laurence Stallings) (1924), 1926; *First Flight* (with Laurence Stallings) (1925), 1926;

\* Dates in parentheses are of production when it differs from publication or when publication has not occurred.

*The Buccaneer* (with Laurence Stallings) (1925), 1926; *Chicot the King* (1926); *Saturday's Children*, 1927; *Gods of the Lightning* (with Harold Hickerson), 1928; *Outside Looking In* (1925), 1928; *Gypsy* (1929); *The Marriage Recipe* (1929); *Elizabeth the Queen*, 1930; *Night over Taos*, 1932; *The Princess Renegade* (1932); *Both Your Houses*, 1933; *Mary of Scotland* (1933), 1934; *Valley Forge*, 1934; *Winterset*, 1935; *The Masque of Kings*, 1936; *The Wingless Victory*, 1936; *High Tor* (1936), 1937; *The Star-Wagon*, 1937; *The Feast of Ortolans*, 1938; *Knickerbocker Holiday*, 1938; *Key Largo*, 1939; *Journey to Jerusalem*, 1940; *Second Overture*, 1940; *Candle in the Wind*, 1941; *The Eve of St. Mark*, 1942; *Storm Operation*, 1944; *Joan of Lorraine* (1946), 1947.

ESSAYS: *The Bases of Artistic Creation*, 1942; *The Essence of Tragedy and Other Footnotes and Papers*, 1939; *Off Broadway*, 1947.

POEMS: *You Who Have Dreams*, 1925.

#### COLLECTED WORKS

The three plays written in collaboration with Laurence Stallings are published as *Three American Plays*, New York, 1926. *Eleven Verse Plays*, New York, 1940, includes the most important written between 1929 and 1939.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

Critical estimates are in Arthur H. Quinn, *A History of the American Drama from the Civil War to the Present Day*, New York, 1936, II, 233-236, 266-271; "Maxwell Anderson," in Eleanor Flexner, *American Playwrights . . .*, New York, 1938, pp. 78-129; and "The Poetic Drama: Maxwell Anderson," in Joseph Wood Krutch, *The American Drama Since 1918 . . .*, New York, 1939, pp. 286-318.

Two earlier appreciations are Barrett H. Clark, *Maxwell Anderson: The Man and His Plays*, New York, 1933; and Carl Carmer, "Maxwell Anderson: Poet and Champion," *Theatre Arts Mo.*, XVII (1933), 437-446.

More recent special studies are Edith J. R. Isaacs, "Maxwell Anderson," *English Jour.*, XXV (1936), 795-804; Herbert E. Childs, "Playgoer's Playwright, Maxwell Anderson," *English Jour.*, XXVII (1938), 475-485; Robert C. Healey, "Anderson, Saroyan, Sherwood: New Directions," *Catholic World*, CLII (1940), 174-180; Harold Rosenberg, "Poetry and the Theatre," *Poetry*, LVII (1941), 258-263; Vincent Wall, "Maxwell Anderson: The Last Anarchist," *Sewanee Rev.*, XLIX (1941), 339-369; E. Foster, "Core of Belief: Interpretation of the Plays of Maxwell Anderson," *Sewanee Rev.*, L (1942), 87-100; Allan G. Halline, "Maxwell Anderson's Dramatic Theory," *Amer. Lit.*, XVI (1944), 63-81; Ainslie Harris, "Maxwell Anderson," *Madison Quar.*, IV (1944), 30-44—an analysis of his tragedies; Arthur M. Sampley,

"Theory and Practice in Maxwell Anderson's Poetic Tragedies," *College English*, V (1944), 412-418; H. E. Woodbridge, "Maxwell Anderson," *So. Atl. Quar.*, XLIV (1945), 55-68; and Samuel Kliger, "Hebraic Lore in Maxwell Anderson's *Winterset*," *Amer. Lit.*, XVIII (1946), 219-232.

Montrose J. Moses, ed., *Dramas of Modernism and Their Forerunners*, Boston, 1941, includes a bibliography, pp. 931-933, of contemporary reviews and studies. It is supplemented by the listing in Fred B. Millett, *Contemporary American Authors*, New York, 1940, pp. 219-221.

## SHERWOOD ANDERSON

1876-1941

### SEPARATE WORKS

*Windy McPherson's Son*, 1916; *Marching Men*, 1917; *Mid-American Chants*, 1918; *Winesburg, Ohio*, 1919; *Poor White*, 1920; *The Triumph of the Egg*, 1921; *Many Marriages*, 1923; *Horses and Men*, 1923; *A Story Teller's Story*, 1924; *Dark Laughter*, 1925; *The Modern Writer*, 1925; *Sherwood Anderson's Notebook*, 1926; *Tar: A Midwest Childhood*, 1926; *A New Testament*, 1927; *Alice and the Lost Novel*, 1929; *Hello Towns!* 1929; *Nearer the Grass Roots*, 1929; *The American County Fair*, 1930; *Perhaps Women*, 1931; *Beyond Desire*, 1932; *Death in the Woods*, 1933; *No Swank*, 1934; *Puzzled America*, 1935; *Kit Brandon: A Portrait*, 1936; *Plays, Winesburg and Others*, 1937; *Home Town*, 1940; *Sherwood Anderson's Memoirs*, 1942.

### REPRINTS

*Winesburg, Ohio* (1919) was reissued in the Modern Library in the year it was first published. *Poor White* (1920) was reprinted in the Modern Library in 1926.

### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

There is no adequate study of Sherwood Anderson. Nathan Bryllion Fagin published *The Phenomenon of Sherwood Anderson: A Study in American Life and Letters*, Baltimore, 1927. Other early appreciations and critical estimates are Harry Hansen, *Midwest Portraits*, New York, 1923, pp. 109-179—a good appraisal of the early writing; Alyse Gregory, "Sherwood Anderson," *Dial*, LXXV (1923), 243-246; Victor F. Calverton, "Sherwood Anderson," *Modern Quar.*, II (1924), 82-118; "Sherwood Anderson," in Paul Rosenfeld, *Port of New York*, New York, 1924, pp. 175-197; "Sherwood Anderson: A Study in Sociological Criticism," in Victor F. Calverton, *The Newer Spirit . . .*, New York, 1925, pp. 52-118—a useful treatment of one

important aspect of Anderson's writing; Carl Van Doren, "Sinclair Lewis and Sherwood Anderson: A Study of Two Moralists," *Century Mag.*, CX (1925), 362-369; "Sherwood Anderson's Tales of the New Life," in Stuart P. Sherman, *Critical Woodcuts*, New York, 1926, pp. 5-17; Cleveland B. Chase, *Sherwood Anderson*, New York, 1927; "Sherwood Anderson," in David Karsner, *Sixteen Authors to One*, New York, 1928, pp. 45-66; "Sherwood Anderson, Poet," in Rebecca West, *The Strange Necessity*, London, 1928, pp. 281-290; "Sherwood Anderson," in Thomas K. Whipple, *Spokesmen . . .*, New York, 1928, pp. 115-138.

More recent studies are Harry Hartwick, *The Foreground of American Fiction*, New York, 1934, pp. 111-150; "Sherwood Anderson," in Harlan Hatcher, *Creating the Modern American Novel*, New York, 1935, pp. 155-171; Robert M. Lovett, "Sherwood Anderson," in Malcolm Cowley, ed., *After the Genteel Tradition*, New York, 1936, pp. 88-99; C. John McCole, *Lucifer at Large*, London, 1937, pp. 125-150; "Sherwood Anderson" in Percy H. Boynton, *America in Contemporary Fiction*, Chicago, 1940, pp. 113-130; Lionel Trilling, "Sherwood Anderson," *Kenyon Rev.*, III (1941), 293-302; "The New Realism: Sherwood Anderson and Sinclair Lewis," in Alfred Kazin, *On Native Grounds . . .*, New York, 1942, pp. 205-226; Nathan Bryllion Fagin, "Sherwood Anderson," *So. Atl. Quar.*, XLIII (1944), 256-262; and "Anderson: Psychoanalyst by Default," in Frederick J. Hoffman, *Freudianism and the Literary Mind*, Baton Rouge, La., 1945, pp. 230-255.

The three autobiographical volumes of Anderson are *A Story Teller's Story*, New York, 1924; *Tar: A Midwest Childhood*, New York, 1926; and *Sherwood Anderson's Memoirs*, New York, 1942—posthumously published.

Some Anderson manuscripts are deposited in the library of Stanford University.

A bibliographical listing is in Fred B. Millett, *Contemporary American Authors*, New York, 1940, pp. 221-225.

## SHOLEM ASCH

b. 1880

### SEPARATE WORKS IN ENGLISH

*Mottke, the Vagabond*, 1917; *America*, 1918; *The God of Vengeance*, 1918; *Uncle Moses: A Novel*, 1920; *Kiddush Ha-Shem: An Epic of 1648*, 1926; *Sabbatai Zevi*, 1930; *The Mother*, 1930; *Three Cities*, 1933; *Salvation*, 1934; *In the Beginning*, 1935; *The Calf of Paper* (American ed., *The War Goes On*), 1936; *Three Novels: Uncle Moses; Chaim Lederer's Return; Judge*

*Not—*, 1938; *Song of the Valley*, 1939; *The Nazarene*, 1939; *What I Believe*, 1941; *Children of Abraham*, 1942; *The Apostle*, 1943; *East River*, 1946.

*Winter the Sinner*, in *Six Plays of the Yiddish Theatre . . .*, was translated and edited by Isaac Goldberg, Boston, 1916.

#### COLLECTED WORKS

Much that Asch has written is not available in English translation. His *Works* (*Gezammelte Shriften*) were collected in Yiddish, Warsaw, 1937, 28 vols.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

A useful narrative sketch is the one by Louis Rittenberg in *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia* (1939). Three recent studies are John Cournos, "Three Novelists: Asch, Singer, and Schneour," *Menorah Jour.*, XXV (1937), 81-91; Charles A. Madison, "Sholem Asch," *Poet Lore*, XLVI (1940), 303-337—an extended sketch with critical comments, comparisons, and epitomes of the translated books; and Harry Slochower, "Franz Werfel and Sholom Asch: The Yearning for Status," *Accent*, V (1945), 73-82. An earlier estimate is Herbert S. Gorman's "Yiddish Literature, and the Case of Shalom Asch," *Bookman*, LVII (1923), 394-400.

### JOHN JAMES AUDUBON

1780-1851

#### SEPARATE WORKS

*The Birds of America from Original Drawings*, 1827-1838; *Ornithological Biography; or, An Account of the Habits of the Birds of the United States of America*, 1831-1839; *A Synopsis of the Birds of America*, 1839; *The Birds of America from Drawings Made in the United States and Their Territories*, 1840-1844; *The Viviparous Quadrupeds of North America*, 1845-1848; *The Quadrupeds of North America*, 1849-1854.

#### COLLECTED WORKS

Robert Buchanan, ed., *Life and Adventures of Audubon the Naturalist*, London, 1868, in spite of the fact that it is bowdlerized, is an important early collection made from the notes kept by Mrs. Audubon. Mrs. Audubon issued a nearly identical publication: Lucy G. Audubon, ed., *The Life of John James Audubon, the Naturalist*, New York, 1869, with an introduction by James Grant Wilson—often reprinted. The text from two portions of Audubon's journals was edited by Howard Corning: *Journal of John James Audubon*



*Made During His Trip to New Orleans in 1820-1821*, Boston, 1929, with foreword by Ruthven Deane; and *Journal of John James Audubon Made While Obtaining Subscriptions to His "Birds of America," 1840-1843*, Boston, 1929. John W. Audubon edited *Audubon's Western Journal, 1849-1850 . . .*, Cleveland, 1906. Howard Corning edited *Letters of John James Audubon, 1826-1840*, Boston, 1930, 2 vols.

## EDITED TEXTS AND REPRINTS

Audubon's narrative skill is well shown in a volume of extracts reprinted from his *Ornithological Biography* (1831-1839) as *Delineations of American Scenery and Character*, New York, 1926, with introduction and brief bibliography by Francis H. Herrick. The most recent volume of selections is Donald C. Peattie, ed., *Audubon's America: The Narratives and Experiences of John James Audubon*, Boston, 1940.

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

Audubon has been fortunate in his biographers. The authoritative life is still Francis H. Herrick, *Audubon the Naturalist: A History of His Life and Time*, New York, 1917, 2 vols., a work which later biographers acknowledge for its careful use of source material. The critical study by Constance Rourke, *Audubon*, New York, 1936, is important as a study of the frontier; and Donald C. Peattie, *Singing in the Wilderness: A Salute to John James Audubon*, New York, 1935, is an evaluation of Audubon as a scientific observer.

The first published life is Mrs. Horace St. John, *Audubon: The Naturalist of the New World . . .*, London, 1856. The study by John Burroughs, *John James Audubon*, Boston, 1902, is appreciative. Other recent lives are Edward A. Muschamp, *Audacious Audubon: The Story of a Great Pioneer, Artist, Naturalist and Man*, New York, 1929; and Stanley C. Arthur, *Audubon: An Intimate Life of the American Woodsman*, New Orleans, 1937.

Other studies and appreciations are Irving T. Richards, "Audubon, Joseph R. Mason, and John Neal," *Amer. Lit.*, VI (1934), 122-140; Mangum Weeks, "On John James Audubon," *So. Atl. Quar.*, XLI (1942), 76-87; Henry L. Savage, "John James Audubon: A Backwoodsman in the Salon," *Princeton Univ. Lib. Chron.*, V (1944), 129-136; "Audubon," in Van Wyck Brooks, *The World of Washington Irving*, New York, 1944, pp. 176-194; Donald A. Shelley, "Audubon to Date," *N.Y. Hist. Soc. Quar.*, XXX (1946), 168-173; and George A. Zabriskie, "The Story of a Priceless Art Treasure: The Original Water Colors of John James Audubon," *ibid.*, pp. 69-76. Alice J. Taylor, *I Who Should Command All*, New Haven, 1937, reexamines the moot question of his ancestry and birth.

## PRIMARY SOURCES

There is useful source material in Maria R. Audubon, *Audubon and His Journals*, New York, 1897, 2 vols., with zoological notes by Elliott Coues. The first appearance of an autobiographical piece entitled "Myself" was in Maria R. Audubon, "Audubon's Story of His Youth," *Scribner's Mag.*, XIII (1893), 267-287.

The originals of all but two of Audubon's long series of journals were destroyed by members of his family. The chief manuscript depository is the Museum of Comparative Zoology, Harvard University.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

The most complete Audubon bibliography is in Francis H. Herrick's *Audubon* (1917), II, 401-456 (2nd ed., 1938, pp. 401-461). In the same volume is a list of "Familiar Letters," pp. 415-417.

## IRVING BABBITT

1865-1933

## WORKS

*Literature and the American College: Essays in Defense of the Humanities*, 1908; *The New Laokoön: An Essay on the Confusion of the Arts*, 1910; *The Masters of Modern French Criticism*, 1912; *Rousseau and Romanticism*, 1919; *Democracy and Leadership*, 1924; *On Being Creative, and Other Essays*, 1932; *Spanish Character, and Other Essays*, 1940.

Though many of Babbitt's scattered articles and studies are gathered into the volumes of essays named above, much of his writing remains uncollected.

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

Frederick Manchester and Odell Shepard brought together a collection of independent memoirs by thirty-nine contributors to present a portrait of Babbitt in *Irving Babbitt: Man and Teacher*, New York, 1941.

The most significant critical studies of Babbitt, written at the height of the neo-humanist controversy, are T. S. Eliot, "The Humanism of Irving Babbitt," *Forum*, LXXX (1928), 37-44; Bernard Bandler, 2nd, "The Individualism of Irving Babbitt," *Hound and Horn*, III (1929), 57-70; Mary M. Colum, "Literature, Ethics, and the Knights of Good Sense," *Scribner's Mag.*, LXXXVII (1930), 599-608; Edmund Wilson, "Notes on Babbitt and More," *New Republic*, LXII (1930), 115-120; *idem*, "Sophocles, Babbitt, and Freud," *New Republic*, LXV (1930), 68-70; Francis E. McMahon, *The Humanism of Irving Babbitt*, Washington, 1931; James L. Adams, "Human-

ism and Creation," *Hound and Horn*, VI (1932), 173-196; Alexander P. Cappon, "Irving Babbitt and His Fundamental Thinking," *New Humanist*, VI (1933), 9-13; Frances T. Russell, "The Romanticism of Irving Babbitt," *So. Atl. Quar.*, XXXII (1933), 399-411.

Interest abroad in Babbitt's critical position is demonstrated in Louis J. A. Mercier, *Le Mouvement Humaniste aux Etats-Unis*; W. C. Brownell, *Irving Babbitt*, Paul Elmer More, Paris, 1928; Christian Richard, *Le Mouvement Humaniste en Amérique et les Courants de Pensée Similaire en France*, Paris, 1934; Folke Leander, *Humanism and Naturalism: A Comparative Study of Ernest Seillière, Irving Babbitt, and Paul Elmer More*, Goteborg, 1937; Viktor Lange and Hermann Boeschstein, *Kulturkritik und Literaturbetrachtung in Amerika*, Breslau, 1938—containing an analysis of Babbitt's principles. Two early notices by Europeans are Hans Hecht, in *Englische Studien*, LV (1921), 447-457—a review of *Rousseau and Romanticism*; and Lynn H. Hough, "Dr. Babbitt and Vital Control," *Lond. Quar. Rev.*, CXLVII (1927), 1-15.

Recent evaluations are R. P. Blackmur, "Humanism and Symbolic Imagination: Notes on Rereading Irving Babbitt," *Southern Rev.*, VII (1941), 309-325; Wylie Sypher, "Irving Babbitt: A Reappraisal," *New Eng. Quar.*, XIV (1941), 64-76; and "Irving Babbitt," in John P. Pritchard, *Return to the Fountains . . .*, Durham, N.C., 1942, pp. 170-179—the influence of the classics on his thinking evaluated.

Studies chiefly biographical and appreciative are Frank J. Mather, Jr., "Irving Babbitt," *Harv. Grad. Mag.*, XLII (1933), 65-84; Hoffman Nickerson, "Irving Babbitt," *Amer. Rev.*, II (1934), 385-404; Paul E. More, "Irving Babbitt," *Amer. Rev.*, III (1934), 23-40; William F. Giese, "Irving Babbitt, Undergraduate," *Amer. Rev.*, VI (1935), 65-94; Donald MacCampbell, "Irving Babbitt: Some Entirely Personal Impressions," *Sewanee Rev.*, XLIII (1935), 164-174; and three essays in *Amer. Rev.* by G. R. Elliott: "Irving Babbitt as I Knew Him," VIII (1936), 36-60; "T. S. Eliot and Irving Babbitt," VII (1936), 442-454; and "The Religious Dissension of Babbitt and More," IX (1937), 252-265.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

The most complete listing of Babbitt's published writings is by Frederick Manchester and others in his *Spanish Character . . .*, Boston, 1940, pp. 249-259. The same work contains an "Index to the Collected Works of Irving Babbitt," pp. 263-361. Further material is in Fred B. Millett, *Contemporary American Authors*, New York, 1940, pp. 231-234.

## GEORGE BANCROFT

1800-1891

## SEPARATE WORKS

*Poems*, 1823; *A History of the United States, from the Discovery of the American Continent*, 1834-1875; *History of the Colonization of the United States*, 1838-1857; *Literary and Historical Miscellanies*, 1855; *The American Revolution*, 1860-1875; *Joseph Reed: A Historical Essay*, 1867; *History of the Formation of the Constitution of the United States of America*, 1882; *A Plea for the Constitution of the United States*, 1886; *Martin Van Buren to the End of His Public Career*, 1889; *History of the Battle of Lake Erie and Miscellaneous Papers*, 1891.

## COLLECTED WORKS

*A History of the United States*, Boston, was completed in 10 vols. in 1875. It was revised to 6 vols. in the next year, and received its last author-revision, New York, 1883-1885, 6 vols.

The first collection of letters was made in Mark A. De Wolfe Howe, *The Life and Letters of George Bancroft*, New York, 1908, 2 vols. Further gatherings appear in an exchange of correspondence between Van Buren and Bancroft (no title) printed in *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, XLII (1909), 381-442; and in John S. Bassett, "Correspondence of George Bancroft and Jared Sparks, 1823-32," *Smith Coll. Stud. in Hist.*, II (1917), No. 2, pp. 67-143.

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

The best critical biography is Russel B. Nye, *George Bancroft: Brahmin Rebel*, New York, 1944. An earlier account is *The Life and Letters* mentioned above.

For Bancroft's part in establishing the Naval Academy at Annapolis, the fullest account is James R. Soley, *Historical Sketch of the United States Naval Academy*, Washington, 1876. Other studies of Bancroft as public servant are given in Thomas H. Hittell, "George Bancroft and His Services to California," in *Papers Calif. Hist. Soc.*, I (1893), pt. 4, 20 pp.; John S. Bassett, *The Middle Group of American Historians*, New York, 1917—useful on Bancroft as politician; and Otto zu Stolberg-Wernigerode, *Germany and the United States During the Era of Bismarck*, Reading, Pa., 1937—on Bancroft as diplomat.

The best study of Bancroft and German culture is "George Bancroft," in Orie W. Long, *Literary Pioneers*, Cambridge, 1936, pp. 108-158. Further material is given in Harold S. Jantz, "German Thought and Literature in New England," *Jour. Eng. and Ger. Philol.*, XLI (1942), 1-46.

Other special studies are Norman H. Dawes and Franklin T. Nichols, "Revaluing Bancroft," *New Eng. Quar.*, VI (1933), 278-293; Michael Kraus, "George Bancroft, 1834-1934," *New Eng. Quar.*, VII (1934), 662-682; Van Wyck Brooks, *The Flowering of New England*, New York, 1936, pp. 111-134.

## PRIMARY SOURCES

For Bancroft's relations with Boston and Cambridge society there is material in the correspondence, journals, and biographies of Emerson, Longfellow, and others of the Concord and Cambridge groups. Allan Nevins, ed., *Polk: The Diary of a President, 1845-1849*, New York, 1929, supplies data on Bancroft as a cabinet member. Bancroft's unpublished essay "Of the Liberal Education of Boys" is in the New York Public Library.

The leading collections of Bancroft manuscripts are in the New York Public Library, the library of the Massachusetts Historical Society, and the National Archives. Further material, principally letters, is in the Library of Congress, the Boston Public Library, the Henry E. Huntington Library, and the American Antiquarian Society Library.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

The fullest listing of Bancroft's writings and of works relating to him is in Russel B. Nye, *George Bancroft* (1944), pp. 327-330, 337-340.

## JAMES NELSON BARKER

1784-1858

## PLAYS \*

*The Spanish Rover*, written 1804—unfinished; *America*, written 1805; *Tears and Smiles* (1807), 1808; *The Embargo; or, What News?* (1808); *The Indian Princess; or, La Belle Sauvage*, 1808; *Marmion; or, The Battle of Flodden Field* (1812), 1816; *The Armourer's Escape; or, Three Years at Nootka Sound* (1817); *How to Try a Lover*, 1817 (acted as *A Court of Love*, 1836); *Superstition; or, The Fanatic Father* (1824), 1826.

*Tears and Smiles* is reprinted in Musser's life of Barker; *The Indian Princess*, in Montrose J. Moses, *Representative Plays by American Dramatists*, New York, 1918, I, 567-628, with an introduction; and *Superstition*, in Arthur H. Quinn, *Representative American Plays*, rev. ed., New York, 1930, pp. 109-140, and in Allan G. Halline, *American Plays*, New York, 1935, pp. 117-152—both with introductions.

\* Dates in parentheses are of production when it differs from publication or when publi-

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

A factual biography is Paul H. Musser, *James Nelson Barker, 1784-1858*, Philadelphia, 1929, with special attention to sources. See also "James Nelson Barker and the Native Plays, 1805-1825," in Arthur H. Quinn, *A History of American Drama from the Beginning to the Civil War*, rev. ed., New York, 1943, pp. 136-162.

Barker's manuscripts are in the Library of the Pennsylvania Historical Society, the University of Pennsylvania Library, and the Library Company of Philadelphia. William Dunlap's *A History of the American Theatre*, New York, 1832, II, 308-316, includes a letter from Barker giving an account of his own work.

The fullest bibliography of primary and secondary material is in Musser's life, pp. 211-223.

## JOEL BARLOW

1754-1812

## WORKS

*The Vision of Columbus*, 1787; *Advice to the Privileged Orders in the Several States of Europe*, 1792-1793; *The Hasty Pudding*, 1796; *The Political Writings of Joel Barlow*, 1796; *Prospectus for a National Institution . . .*, 1806. *The Columbiad*, 1807, was a final revision of *The Vision of Columbus*.

Theodore A. Zunder edited "Six Letters of Joel Barlow to Oliver Wolcott," *New Eng. Quar.*, II (1929), 475-489. Other gleanings are Ezra K. Maxfield, "A Newly Discovered Letter from Joel Barlow to His Wife, from Algiers," *Amer. Lit.*, IX (1938), 442-449—supplemented by M. Ray Adams, in *Amer. Lit.*, X (1938), 224-227; and Theodore A. Zunder, "A New Barlow Poem," *Amer. Lit.*, XI (1939), 206-209.

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

Barlow's early career is well treated in Theodore A. Zunder, *The Early Days of Joel Barlow, a Connecticut Wit: His Life and Works from 1754 to 1787*, New Haven, 1934. New material is added in Leon Howard, *The Connecticut Wits*, Chicago, 1943, pp. 133-165; 271-341, especially for Barlow's later years. An extensive review of Barlow's services is "Citizen Barlow of the Republic of the World," in John Dos Passos, *The Ground We Stand On*, New York, 1941, pp. 256-380.

Three early studies are "The Literary Strivings of Mr. Joel Barlow," in Moses C. Tyler, *Three Men of Letters*, New York, 1895, pp. 129-180; Charles

B. Todd, *Life and Letters of Joel Barlow: Poet, Statesman, Philosopher . . .*, New York, 1886—still useful for material quoted from primary sources; and A. C. Baldwin, "Joel Barlow," *New Englander*, XXXII (1873), 413-437.

Significant contemporary estimates of Barlow are "Joel Barlow" in *Public Characters of 1806*, London, 1806, pp. 152-180; P. S. Du Pont de Nemours, "Notice sur la vie de M. Barlow," *Mercure de France*, Apr. 10, 1813; and Konrad E. Oelsner, *Notice sur la Vie et les Ecrits de M. Joel Barlow*, Paris, 1813.

Special studies of Barlow's career are Vernon P. Squires, "Joel Barlow: Patriot, Democrat, and Man of Letters," *Quar. Jour. Univ. No. Dakota*, IX (1919), 299-308; Adolph B. Benson, "An American Poet-Enemy of Gustavus III of Sweden," *Scand. Stud. and Notes*, X (1928), 104-110; Theodore A. Zunder, "Joel Barlow and George Washington," *Mod. Lang. Notes*, XLIV (1929), 254-256; Victor C. Miller, *Joel Barlow: Revolutionist, London, 1791-92*, Hamburg, 1932; Maria dell' Isola, "Joel Barlow: Précurseur de la Société des Nations," *Rev. de Litt. Comp.*, Avril-Juin, 1934, pp. 283-296; Theodore A. Zunder, "Notes on the Friendship of Joel Barlow and Tom Paine," *Amer. Book Coll.*, VI (1935), 96-99; M. Ray Adams, "Joel Barlow, Political Romanticist," *Amer. Lit.*, IX (1937), 113-152; Leon Howard, "Joel Barlow and Napoleon," *Hunt. Lib. Quar.*, II (1938), 37-52; Ezra K. Maxfield, "The Tom Barlow Manuscript of the *Columbiad*," *New Eng. Quar.*, XI (1938), 834-842; Percy H. Boynton, "Joel Barlow Advises the Privileged Orders," *New Eng. Quar.*, XII (1939), 477-499; Dixon Wecter, "Joel Barlow and the Sugar Beets," *Colorado Mag.*, XVIII (1941), 179-181; Harry R. Warfel, "Charles Brockden Brown's First Poem," *Amer. Notes & Queries*, II (1941), 19-20; and Joseph Dorfman, "Joel Barlow: Trafficker in Trade and Letters," *Pol. Sci. Quar.*, LIX (1944), 83-100.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

The most extensive as well as most important collection of Barlow manuscripts is that in the Harvard College Library, including his manuscript diary, and letters to and from eminent citizens. Other collections are in the Pequot Library of Southport, Conn.; the Library of Congress; and the library of the Connecticut Historical Society.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

A full checklist of the writings of Barlow, together with a description of extant manuscripts, is in Leon Howard, *The Connecticut Wits*, Chicago, 1943, pp. 421-424. Useful for secondary items is the checklist in Theodore A. Zunder, *The Early Days of Joel Barlow*, New Haven, 1934, pp. 308-311. Ref-

erence to printed archives in Howard's work is useful especially for the years of Barlow's residence abroad.

### PHILIP BARRY

b. 1896

#### PLAYS \*

*You and I*, 1923; *The Youngest* (1924), 1925; *In a Garden* (1925), 1926; *White Wings* (1926), 1927; *John* (1927), 1929; *Paris Bound* (1927), 1929; *Cock Robin* (with Elmer Rice) (1928), 1929; *Holiday* (1928), 1929; *Hotel Universe*, 1930; *Tomorrow and Tomorrow*, 1931; *The Animal Kingdom*, 1932; *The Joyous Season*, 1934; *Bright Star* (1935); *Spring Dance*, 1936; *Here Come the Clowns* (1938), 1939; *The Philadelphia Story* (1939); *Liberty Jones* (1941); *Without Love* (1943).

*Here Come the Clowns* was novelized as *War in Heaven*, 1938.

Plays reprinted in anthologies include *Paris Bound*, in Arthur H. Quinn, ed., *Representative American Plays*, New York, rev. ed., 1930; and *You and I*, in Allan G. Halline, ed., *American Plays*, New York, 1935. Both include critical estimates.

The fullest bio-bibliographical account is Fred B. Millett, *Contemporary American Authors*, New York, 1940, pp. 235-236.

### JOHN AND WILLIAM BARTRAM

1699-1777

1739-1823

#### SEPARATE WORKS

(John Bartram) *Observations on the Inhabitants, Climate, Soil, Rivers . . . Made by Mr. John Bartram in His Travels from Pensilvania to . . . Lake Ontario*, 1751; (William Bartram) *Travels Through North and South Carolina, Georgia, East and West Florida*, 1791.

#### COLLECTED WORKS

John Bartram's *Observations*, London, 1751, was reprinted, Geneva, N.Y., 1895. Further material is in William Stork, *A Description of East Florida, with a Journal Kept by John Bartram . . .*, 3rd ed., London, 1769; and in Francis Harper, ed., "John Bartram: Diary of a Journey Through the Carolinas, Georgia, and Florida . . .," *Trans. Amer. Philos. Soc.*, XXXIII (1944),

\* Dates in parentheses are of production when it differs from publication or when publication has not occurred.



1-120—the authoritative text, with extensive annotations. Extracts from the *Journal* publ. by Stork are printed in the *Annual Report* of the Smithsonian Inst., 1875, pp. 393 ff.

William Bartram's "Observations on the Creek and Cherokee Indians, 1789," was publ. in *Trans. Amer. Ethnol. Soc.*, III (1853), 1-81. Mark Van Doren edited the *Travels* (1791), New York, 1928, in an edition reprinted in 1940 with an introduction by John L. Lowes. The authoritative text of the *Travels*, ed. from the MSS, is that of Francis Harper, in *Trans. Amer. Philos. Soc.*, XXXIII (1944), 121-242.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

A brief narrative account of the Bartrams is Ernest Earnest, *John and William Bartram: Botanists and Explorers . . .*, Philadelphia, 1940. Though not wholly accurate, William Darlington's *Memorials of John Bartram and Humphry Marshall . . .*, Philadelphia, 1849, is important for its printing of correspondence between John Bartram and Peter Collinson. The best brief account of John Bartram is that of Donald C. Peattie in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1929).

A study of William Bartram's work and literary influence is Nathan Bryllion Fagin, *William Bartram: Interpreter of the American Landscape*, Baltimore, 1933. An early recognition of William Bartram's literary art and influence is Ernest H. Coleridge, "Coleridge, Wordsworth, and the American Botanist, William Bartram," *Trans. Royal Soc. of Lit.*, XXVII (1906), 69-92. A good brief account is that of Lane Cooper in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1929). See also John L. Lowes, *The Road to Xanadu*, Boston, 1927.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

The great bulk of the source material relating to the Bartrams is unpublished, and deserves to be assembled. The chief manuscript depository is the Historical Society of Pennsylvania. Other collections in Philadelphia are in the Bartram Memorial Library at the University of Pennsylvania, the library of the Academy of Natural Sciences, and the archives of the American Philosophical Society. Further papers are in the possession of the Royal Society of London.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

A complete checklist of the published writings of William Bartram is in the *Bartonia* (Philadelphia Botanical Club), for Dec. 31, 1931. A checklist especially useful for secondary material is in N. B. Fagin, *William Bartram* (1933), pp. 205-215.

## HENRY WARD BEECHER

1813-1887

## SEPARATE AND COLLECTED WORKS

*Seven Lectures to Young Men*, 1844; *Star Papers; or, Experiences of Art and Nature*, 1855 (contributions to the *Independent*); *New Star Papers; or, Views and Experiences of Religious Subjects*, 1859 (further contributions to the *Independent*); *Plain and Pleasant Talk About Fruits, Flowers, and Farming*, 1859; *Eyes and Ears*, 1862 (contributions to the *New York Ledger*); *Freedom and War*, 1863 (discourses on the topics of the times); *Norwood; or, Village Life in New England*, 1867; *Sermons*, 1869, 2 vols.; *The Life of Jesus, the Christ*, 1870—part I only published; *Lecture Room Talks*, New York, 1872—compiled by Truman J. Ellinwood; *Yale Lectures on Preaching*, 1872; *ibid.*, *Second Series*, 1873; *ibid.*, *Third Series*, 1874; *Evolution and Religion*, 1885, 2 vols.; *Patriotic Addresses in America and England*, 1887. Newell D. Hillis edited *Lectures and Orations by Henry Ward Beecher*, New York, 1913.

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

Many biographies of Beecher have been published, but none is thoroughly satisfactory. The latest is Paxton Hibben, *Henry Ward Beecher: An American Portrait*, New York, 1927, based on good sources with new material, but sharply critical of Beecher. Lyman Abbott's *Henry Ward Beecher* (1903) is sympathetic but discriminating. The sketch in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1929) is written by Harris B. Starr. See also Lyman B. Stowe, *Saints, Sinners, and Beechers*, Indianapolis, 1934.

Of the many earlier laudatory biographies, the best include Lyman Abbott and S. B. Halliday, *Henry Ward Beecher: A Sketch of His Career . . .*, Hartford, Conn., 1887; and William C. Beecher and Samuel Scoville, *A Biography of Rev. Henry Ward Beecher*, New York, 1888.

A good monograph on Beecher as a man of letters is Lionel G. Crocker, *Henry Ward Beecher's Art of Preaching*, Chicago, 1934. Crocker also contributed the chapter on Beecher in William N. Brigance, ed., *A History and Criticism of American Public Address*, New York, 1943, I, 265-293. "Henry Ward Beecher," in Lewis O. Brastow, *Representative Modern Preachers*, New York, 1904, pp. 98-142, is an analysis of Beecher's qualities as a preacher.

Reports on the Tilton-Beecher case will be found in *Theodore Tilton vs. Henry Ward Beecher . . . Verbatim Report by the Official Stenographer*, New York, 1875, 3 vols.; and Austin Abbott, *Official Report of the Trial of Henry Ward Beecher*, New York, 1875, 2 vols.

Much autobiographical material will be found in the sermons and addresses. Truman J. Ellinwood edited *Autobiographical Reminiscences of Henry Ward Beecher*, New York, 1898.

A list of Beecher's writings, compiled by W. E. Davenport, is in Lyman Abbott's *Henry Ward Beecher* (1903), pp. xvii-xxxviii. Further items are listed in Crocker, pp. 132-138.

### S(AMUEL) N(ATHANIEL) BEHRMAN

*b. 1893*

#### PLAYS \*

*Bedside Manners* (with Kenyon Nicholson), 1924; *A Night's Work* (with Kenyon Nicholson), 1926; *The Second Man*, 1927; *Meteor* (1929), 1930; *Brief Moment*, 1931; *Biography* (1932), 1933; *Three Plays . . . : Serena Blandish; Meteor; The Second Man*, 1934; *Rain from Heaven* (1934), 1935; *End of Summer*, 1936; *Wine of Choice*, 1938; *No Time for Comedy*, 1939; *The Talley Method*, 1941; *The Pirate*, 1943.

Behrman also has made adaptations of other plays and written motion picture scripts.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

Significant criticism of Behrman is Joseph W. Krutch, *The American Drama Since 1918: An Informal History*, New York, 1939, pp. 180-205. See also Eleanor Flexner, *American Playwrights: 1918-1938*, New York, 1938, pp. 59-77; Burns Mantle, *Contemporary American Playwrights*, New York, 1938, pp. 108-115; and Arthur H. Quinn, *A History of the American Drama from the Civil War to the Present Day*, rev. ed., New York, 1936, II, 291-294.

A bio-bibliography is in Fred B. Millett, *Contemporary American Authors*, New York, 1940, pp. 244-245.

### EDWARD BELLAMY

*1850-1898*

#### SEPARATE WORKS

*Six to One: A Nantucket Idyl*, 1878; *Dr. Heidenhoff's Process*, 1880; *Miss Ludington's Sister: A Romance of Immortality*, 1884; *Looking Backward*:

\* Dates in parentheses are of production when it differs from publication or when publication has not occurred.

2000-1887, 1888; *Equality*, 1897; *The Blindman's World and Other Stories*, 1898; *The Duke of Stockbridge: A Romance of Shays' Rebellion*, 1900; *The Religion of Solidarity*, 1940.

#### EDITED TEXTS AND REPRINTS

*Looking Backward* was published in the Modern Library, New York, 1942, with an introduction by Heywood Broun; and in University Classics, Chicago, 1943, ed. by Frederic R. White. It was published in London, 1945. Earlier issues are a "Memorial Edition," Boston (1898), 1917, and an edition in the Riverside Lib., Boston, 1931, both with an introduction by Sylvester Baxter. *Equality*, the sequel to *Looking Backward*, was reprinted, New York, 1933. *The Religion of Solidarity* was first published, Yellow Springs, Ohio, 1940, edited by Arthur E. Morgan.

Reprints of articles have been gathered in *Edward Bellamy Speaks Again: Articles, Public Addresses, Letters*, Kansas City, Mo., 1937, with an introd. by R. Lester McBride. *Talks on Nationalism*, Chicago, 1938, is made up of articles first published in the *New Nation*, 1891-1893.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

The first biography of Bellamy is Arthur E. Morgan, *Edward Bellamy*, New York, 1944, a documented study. Excerpts from Bellamy's writing, analyzed to emphasize his social philosophy, comprise Arthur E. Morgan, *The Philosophy of Edward Bellamy*, New York, 1945. See also William D. Howells, "Edward Bellamy," *Atl. Mo.*, LXXXII (1898), 253-256.

Special studies are Robert L. Shurter, "The Literary Work of Edward Bellamy," *Amer. Lit.*, V (1933), 229-234; "Edward Bellamy: Religion in Utopia," in James Dombrowski, *The Early Days of Christian Socialism in America*, New York, 1936, pp. 84-95; John H. Franklin, "Edward Bellamy and the Nationalist Movement," *New Eng. Quar.*, XI (1938), 739-772; Robert L. Shurter, "The Writing of *Looking Backward*," *So. Atl. Quar.*, XXXVIII (1939), 255-261; "Edward Bellamy," in Walter F. Taylor, *The Economic Novel in America*, Chapel Hill, N.C., 1942, pp. 184-213; Charles A. Madison, "Edward Bellamy, Social Dreamer," *New Eng. Quar.*, XV (1942), 444-466; Elizabeth Sadler, "One Book's Influence: Edward Bellamy's *Looking Backward*," *New Eng. Quar.*, XVII (1944), 530-555; and Albert W. Levi, "Edward Bellamy: Utopian," *Ethics*, LV (1945), 131-144.

Useful as background studies are Allyn B. Forbes, "The Literary Quest for Utopia, 1880-1900," *Social Forces*, VI (1927), 179-189; Vernon L. Parrington, *Main Currents in American Thought*, New York, III (1930), 302-315; and "Minority Report of the Novelists," in John Chamberlain, *Farewell to Reform . . .*, New York, 1932.

The principal manuscript depository is the Harvard College Library. A bibliographical listing is in Arthur E. Morgan, *Edward Bellamy* (1944), pp. 421-439.

## STEPHEN VINCENT BENÉT

1898-1943

## SEPARATE WORKS

*Five Men and Pompey*, 1915; *The Drug-Shop; or, Endymion in Edmontown*, 1917; *Young Adventure*, 1918; *Heavens and Earth*, 1920; *The Beginning of Wisdom*, 1921; *Young People's Pride*, 1922; *Ballad of William Sycamore, 1790-1880*, 1923; *Jean Huguenot*, 1923; *King David*, 1923; *Tiger Joy*, 1925; *Spanish Bayonet*, 1926; *John Brown's Body*, 1928; *The Barefoot Saint*, 1929; *The Litter of the Rose Leaves*, 1930; *A Book of Americans* (with Rosemary Benét), 1933; *James Shore's Daughter*, 1934; *Burning City*, 1936; *Thirteen O'Clock*, 1937; *The Devil and Daniel Webster*, 1937; *The Headless Horseman: An Operetta in One Act*, 1937; *Johnny Pye and the Fool Killer*, 1938; *Tales Before Midnight*, 1939; *The Ballad of the Duke's Mercy*, 1939; *Nightmare at Noon*, 1940; *Listen to the People*, 1941; *A Summons to the Free*, 1941; *They Burned the Books*, 1942; *America*, 1944; *Prayer: A Child Is Born*, 1944; *Western Star*, 1945; *The Last Circle*, 1946.

*Western Star*, complete in itself at the time of the author's death, is the first section of a projected narrative poem covering America's history.

## COLLECTED WORKS AND REPRINTS

*Ballads and Poems, 1915-1930*, Garden City, N.Y., 1931, is a volume of selections taken mainly from earlier published works. *We Stand United, and Other Radio Scripts*, New York, 1945, is a posthumous collection. Two other gatherings are *Selected Works of Stephen Vincent Benét*, New York, 1942, 2 vols.; and *Twenty-five Short Stories*, Garden City, N.Y., 1943. Mabel A. Bessey edited and annotated *John Brown's Body*, New York, 1941.

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

Critical estimates of Benét are Louis Untermeyer, *American Poetry Since 1900*, New York, 1923, pp. 242-246; Robert M. Lovett, "The American Conflict," *New Repub.*, LVI (1928), 51-52; Harriet Monroe, "A Cinema Epic," *Poetry*, XXXIII (1928), 91-96; Alfred Kreyenborg, *Our Singing Strength*, New York, 1929, pp. 607-611; Sidney R. Daniels, "A Saga of the American Civil War," *Contemp. Rev.*, CXLVI (1934), 466-471; Morton D. Zabel, "The American Grain," *Poetry*, XLVIII (1936), 276-282; Christopher La Farge,

"The Narrative Poetry of Stephen Vincent Benét," *Sat. Rev. Lit.*, XXVII (Aug. 5, 1944), 106-108; and Paul L. Wiley, "The Phaeton Symbol in *John Brown's Body*," *Amer. Lit.*, XVII (1945), 231-242.

A symposium by ten contemporaries who knew Benét is "As We Remember Him," *Sat. Rev. Lit.*, XXVI (Mar. 27, 1943), 7-11.

The most recent bibliography is that compiled by Frances Cheney, in Allen Tate, *Sixty American Poets, 1896-1944*, Washington, 1945, pp. 11-16, with location of copies. See also William R. Benét and John Farrar, *Stephen Vincent Benét . . .*, New York, 1943, pp. 37-39; and Jacob Blanck, *Merle Johnson's American First Editions*, rev. ed., New York, 1942. Material by and about Benét is listed in Fred B. Millett, *Contemporary American Authors*, New York, 1940, pp. 246-249. Manuscripts are in the Yale University Library.

## AMBROSE (GWINNETT) BIERCE

1842-1914?

### SEPARATE WORKS

*The Fiend's Delight*, 1872; *Nuggets and Dust*, 1872; *Cobwebs from an Empty Skull*, 1873; *The Dance of Death*, 1877; *Tales of Soldiers and Civilians*, 1891; *The Monk and the Hangman's Daughter* (with G. A. Danziger), 1892; *Black Beetles in Amber*, 1892; *Can Such Things Be?* 1893; *Fantastic Fables*, 1899; *Shapes of Clay*, 1903; *The Cynic's Word Book*, 1906; *The Shadow on the Dial*, 1909; *Write It Right*, 1909; *Battle Sketches*, 1930.

### COLLECTED WORKS

*Collected Works of Ambrose Bierce*, Washington and New York, 1909-1912, 12 vols., was published by Walter Neale. The *Prospectus* contains relevant biographical material.

The letters have been published as follows: Bertha C. Pope, ed., *The Letters of Ambrose Bierce*, San Francisco, 1921; S. Loveman, ed., *Twenty-one Letters of Ambrose Bierce*, Cleveland, 1922; "A Collection of Bierce Letters," *Univ. Calif. Chron.*, XXXIV (1932), 30-48; and Stanley T. Williams, ed., "Ambrose Bierce and Bret Harte," *Amer. Lit.*, XVII (1945), 179-180—a letter to Harte.

### EDITED TEXTS AND REPRINTS

*Tales of Soldiers and Civilians* (San Francisco, 1891) was printed in New York under the title *In the Midst of Life* (1898), and reprinted, with omissions and additions, in a new edition (1918). It was published under the latter title, with an introduction by George Sterling, in the Modern Library (1927).

*The Monk and the Hangman's Daughter* (1892) was reprinted with *Fantastic Fables* (1899) in 1926, in Boni's American Library. For details of the controversy over authorship of the story, see Frank Monaghan, "Ambrose Bierce and the Authorship of *The Monk and the Hangman's Daughter*," *Amer. Lit.*, II (1931), 337-349. *Can Such Things Be?* (1893) was reprinted in Boni's Amer. Lib., New York, 1906. *The Cynic's Word Book* (1906) was reprinted as *The Devil's Dictionary* (1911). *The Shadow on the Dial* (1909), a collection of newspaper articles, mainly political, was edited with an introduction by S. O. Howes and reprinted as the eleventh volume of the collected works. Specimens of Bierce's work as a newspaper paragrapher appear in Carroll D. Hall, ed., *Selections from "Prattle,"* Book Club of California: California Literary Pamphlets, No. 3 (1936). *Ten Tales*, London, 1925, has an interesting introduction by A. J. A. Symons. Clifton Fadiman edited *The Collected Writings of Ambrose Bierce*, New York, 1946 (810 pp.).

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

The best rounded biographical account is Carey McWilliams, *Ambrose Bierce: A Biography*, New York, 1929. A critical monograph is C. Hartley Grattan, *Bitter Bierce: A Mystery of American Letters*, New York, 1929. The pioneer appreciation is Vincent Starrett, *Ambrose Bierce*, Chicago, 1920. Walter Neale, the editor of Bierce's *Collected Works*, published *The Life of Ambrose Bierce*, New York, 1929. The most recent account is Joseph Noel, *Footloose in Arcadia; A Personal Record of Jack London, George Sterling, Ambrose Bierce*, New York, 1940. Personal reminiscences of Bierce are George Sterling, "The Shadow Maker," *Amer. Mercury*, VI (1925), 10-19; Franklin Walker, *Ambrose Bierce, the Wickedest Man in San Francisco*, 1941—anecdotes, with a replica of Bierce's paper, *The Wasp*; and *idem*, *San Francisco's Literary Frontier*, New York, 1939.

Two critical estimates of Bierce are "The Letters of Ambrose Bierce," in Van Wyck Brooks, *Emerson and Others*, New York, 1927, pp. 147-157; and "Ambrose Bierce," in Percy H. Boynton, *More Contemporary Americans*, Chicago, 1927, pp. 75-94.

Other studies are Adolphe de Castro, *Portrait of Ambrose Bierce*, New York, 1929; Leroy J. Nations, "Ambrose Bierce: The Gray Wolf of American Letters," *So. Atl. Quar.*, XXV (1926), 253-268; Napier Wilt, "Ambrose Bierce and the Civil War," *Amer. Lit.*, I (1929), 260-285; Arthur M. Miller, "The Influence of Edgar Allan Poe on Ambrose Bierce," *Amer. Lit.*, IV (1932), 130-150; Carroll D. Hall, *Bierce and the Poe Hoax*, San Francisco, 1934; George Snell, "Poe Redivivus," *Arizona Quar.*, I (1945), No. 2, 49-57; and Clifton Fadiman, "Portrait of a Misanthrope," *Sat. Rev. Lit.*, XXIX (Oct. 12, 1946), 11-13, 61-62.

## PRIMARY SOURCES

The chief depository of Bierce manuscripts is the Henry E. Huntington Library—22 vols. of material, including some 360 letters. Other collections are in the libraries of Stanford University and the University of Southern California.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

Vincent Starrett published *A Bibliography of the Writings of Ambrose Bierce*, Philadelphia, 1929. Another, much fuller listing, including a full record of Bierce's published articles, is Joseph Gaer, ed., *Ambrose Bierce*, in Monograph No. 4 of *Calif. Lit. Research Project* (1935).

## ROBERT MONTGOMERY BIRD

1806-1854

## SEPARATE WORKS \*

*Calavar; or, The Knight of the Conquest*, 1834; *The Infidel; or, The Fall of Mexico*, 1835; *The Hawks of Hawk-Hollow*, 1835; *Sheppard Lee*, 1836; *Nick of the Woods*, 1837; *Peter Pilgrim; or, A Rambler's Recollections*, 1838; *The Adventures of Robin Day*, 1839; *A Broker of Bogota* (1834), 1917; *Pelopidas*, 1919; *The Gladiator* (1831), 1919; *Oralloossa* (1832), 1919; *The City Looking Glass: A Philadelphia Comedy* (written 1828), 1933; *The Cowled Lover* (written 1827), 1941; *Caridorf; or, The Avenger* (written 1827), 1941; *News of the Night; or, A Trip to Niagara* (written ca. 1827), 1941; *'Twas All for the Best; or, 'Tis All a Notion* (written 1827), 1941.

## EDITED TEXTS AND REPRINTS

*A Broker of Bogota* was first published in Arthur H. Quinn, *Representative American Plays*, New York, 1917, and was reprinted in Clement E. Foust's *Life* (1919). *Pelopidas*, *The Gladiator*, and *Oralloossa* were first published in Foust's *Life*. Arthur H. Quinn first published *The City Looking Glass*, New York, 1933, ed. with an introduction. The four most recently published plays, here printed for the first time, were ed. by Edward H. O'Neill in *The Cowled Lover, and Other Plays*, Princeton, 1941, Vol. XII of *America's Lost Plays*. *The Gladiator* was reprinted in Allan G. Halline, *American Plays*, New York, 1935.

The best modern text of *Nick of the Woods; or, The Jibbenainosay: A Tale of Kentucky*, is that edited by Cecil B. Williams, New York, 1939 (Amer.

\* For plays, dates in parentheses are of production unless otherwise stated.



Fiction Ser.), with introd., chronol., and bibl. There is also an edition, New York, 1928.

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

Clement E. Foust, *The Life and Dramatic Works of Robert Montgomery Bird*, New York, 1919, is documented and authoritative. The best brief sketch is that of Arthur H. Quinn, in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1929). A standard estimate of Bird as dramatist is "Robert Montgomery Bird and the Rise of the Romantic Play, 1825-1850," in Arthur H. Quinn, *A History of the American Drama from the Beginning to the Civil War*, rev. ed., New York, 1943, pp. 220-268.

The introduction in Williams's ed. of *Nick of the Woods* (1939) furnishes the best criticism of Bird as a novelist.

## PRIMARY SOURCES

C. Seymour Thompson edited the "Life of Robert Montgomery Bird: Written by His Wife, Mary Mayer Bird, Edited from Her Manuscript . . .," *Univ. Pa. Lib. Chron.*, XII (1944) and XIII (1945), in five installments, with selections from Bird's correspondence.

Among contemporary memoirs and biographies significant as source material are James Rees, *The Dramatic Authors of America*, Philadelphia, 1845; Francis C. Wemyss, *Twenty-six Years of the Life of an Actor and Manager*, New York, 1847, 2 vols.; and William R. Alger, *The Life of Edwin Forrest*, Philadelphia, 1877, 2 vols. For others, see the listing in Foust's *Life* (1919), pp. 161-167.

The chief manuscript depository is in the Library of the University of Pennsylvania. It consists of manuscripts of plays, poems, and biographical material, including the manuscript life of Bird recently edited by Thompson.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

The bibliographical listing in Foust's *Life* (1919), pp. 161-167, includes Bird's contributions to magazines, and is especially useful for references to published items, both primary and secondary. The listing in *Camb. Hist. Amer. Lit.* is in Vol. I (1917), 493-494. The most recent bibliography is in Allan G. Halline, *American Plays* (1935), pp. 754-755, and lists unpublished as well as published plays,

## GEORGE HENRY BOKER

1823-1890

## SEPARATE WORKS \*

*The Lesson of Life and Other Poems*, 1848; *Calaynos: A Tragedy* (1849), 1848; *Anne Boleyn: A Tragedy*, 1850; *The Podesta's Daughter and Other Poems*, 1852; *The Betrothal* (written 1850), 1856; *The World a Mask* (1851), 1856; *Leonor de Guzman* (1853), 1856; *The Widow's Marriage* (1852), 1856; *Francesca da Rimini* (1855), 1856; *The Bankrupt* (1855); *Poems of the War*, 1864; *Königsmark: The Legend of the Hounds and Other Poems*, 1869; *The Book of the Dead: Poems* (written ca. 1858-1860), 1882; *Nydia* (written 1885), 1929; *Glaucus* (written ca. 1885), 1940.

## COLLECTIONS, EDITED TEXTS AND REPRINTS

An edition of *Plays and Poems*, Boston, 1856, 2 vols., in addition to the poems, includes the following plays: *Calaynos*, *Anne Boleyn*, *Leonor de Guzman*, *Francesca da Rimini*, *The Betrothal*, *The Widow's Marriage*, the last four here published for the first time.

Leigh Hunt and S. Adams Lee edited *The Book of the Sonnet*, London, 1867, 2 vols., which included a few of Boker's sonnets in Vol. II, and an essay, "The American Sonnet," I, 95-131, which Boker helped Lee to write. The greatest number of Boker's sonnets, recently recovered in manuscript, were first published by Edward Sculley Bradley, ed., *Sonnets: A Sequence on Profane Love*, Philadelphia, 1929. Modern reprints of *Francesca da Rimini* are included in Tremaine McDowell, ed., *The Romantic Triumph, 1830-1860*, New York, 1933, pp. 636-699; and in Allan G. Halline, ed., *American Plays*, New York, 1935, pp. 273-332. Sculley Bradley edited *Glaucus and Other Plays*, Princeton, 1940, with introduction and notes. The volume includes, in addition to the title play, here first published, *The World a Mask* and *The Bankrupt*.

There is no collection of Boker's letters. A few gleanings are in Jay B. Hubbell, ed., "George Henry Boker, Paul Hamilton Hayne, and Charles Warren Stoddard: Some Unpublished Letters," *Amer. Lit.*, V (1933), 146-165; and *idem*, "Five Letters from George Henry Boker to William Gilmore Simms," *Pa. Mag. Hist. and Biog.*, LXIII (1939), 66-71.

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

The only full-length biography is Edward Sculley Bradley, *George Henry Boker: Poet and Patriot*, Philadelphia, 1927, authoritative and fully docu-

\* Dates in parentheses are of production when it differs from publication or when publication has not occurred.

mented. The best brief account is that by Arthur H. Quinn in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1929). An early critical estimate of Boker as playwright is Quinn's "The Dramas of George Henry Boker," *PMLA*, XXXII (1917), 233-266. Quinn also treats of Boker at some length in *A History of the American Drama from the Beginning to the Civil War*, rev. ed., New York, 1943, pp. 337-367. Another earlier estimate is Joseph Wood Krutch, "George Henry Boker, a Little Known American Dramatist," *Sewanee Rev.*, XXV (1917), 457-468.

Special studies are Edward Sculley Bradley, "A Newly Discovered American Sonnet Sequence," *PMLA*, XL (1925), 910-920; Richmond C. Beatty, "Bayard Taylor and George H. Boker," *Amer. Lit.*, VI (1934), 316-327; Sculley Bradley, "George Henry Boker and Angie Hicks," *Amer. Lit.*, VIII (1936), 258-265. Studies of individual plays are Bradley's introduction to *Glauco and Other Plays* (1940); Gertrude Urban, "Paolo and Francesca in History and Literature," *Critic*, XL (1902), 425-438; and J. C. Metcalf, "An Old Romantic Triangle: Francesca da Rimini in Three Dramas," *Sewanee Rev.*, XXIX (1921), 45-58.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

Source material on Boker as a man of letters is found in the memoirs and biographies of Bayard Taylor, Edmund C. Stedman, Charles G. Leland, and Robert Montgomery Bird. A large share of his manuscripts is in the Princeton University Library. The Boker-Taylor correspondence is in the Cornell University Library. Other material is in the Henry E. Huntington Library and the Duke University Library.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

A chronological list of Boker's writings and of biographical and critical material is in Edward Sculley Bradley, *George Henry Boker: Poet and Patriot*, Philadelphia, 1927, pp. 343-355.

### RANDOLPH (SILLIMAN) BOURNE

1886-1918

#### SEPARATE WORKS

*Youth and Life*, 1913; *The Gary Schools*, 1916; *Towards an Enduring Peace* (with others), 1916; *Education and Living*, 1917.

*Untimely Papers*, New York, 1919, were edited by James Oppenheim; and *History of a Literary Radical, and Other Essays*, New York, 1920, was edited with an introduction by Van Wyck Brooks.

## COLLECTED WORKS

Three collections of letters have been published in *Twice a Year*: "Randolph Bourne: Some Pre-War Letters, 1912-1914," No. 2 (1939), 79-102; "Randolph Bourne: Letters, 1913-1914," Nos. 5-6 (1940-1941), 79-80, followed by "Diary for 1901," pp. 89-98; and "Randolph Bourne: Letters, 1913-1914," No. 7 (1941), 76-90.

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

A documented critical study is Louis Filler, *Randolph Bourne*, Washington, 1943. The sketch in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1929) is by Ernest S. Bates. A useful study of Bourne's intellectual development is Max Lerner, "Randolph Bourne and Two Generations," *Twice a Year*, Nos. 5 and 6 (1940-1941), 54-78. Two other appreciations are "Randolph Bourne," in Van Wyck Brooks, *Emerson and Others*, New York, 1927, pp. 121-145; and Paul Rosenfeld, "Randolph Bourne," *Dial*, LXXV (1923), 545-560.

The fullest bibliography is in Filler's *Randolph Bourne* (1943), pp. 152-155.

## HJALMAR HJORTH BOYESEN

1848-1895

## SEPARATE WORKS IN ENGLISH

*Gunnar*, 1874; *A Norseman's Pilgrimage*, 1875; *Tales from Two Hemispheres*, 1876; *Falconberg*, 1879; *Goethe and Schiller*, 1879; *Queen Titania*, 1881; *Ilka on a Hilltop*, 1881 (play 1884); *Idyls of Norway*, 1882; *A Daughter of the Philistines*, 1883; *The Story of Norway*, 1886; *The Modern Vikings*, 1887; *The Light of Her Countenance*, 1889; *Vagabond Tales*, 1889; *Against Heavy Odds*, 1890; *A Fearless Trio*, 1890; *The Mammon of Unrighteousness*, 1891; *A Golden Calf*, 1892; *Essay on German Literature*, 1892; *Boyhood in Norway*, 1892; *The Social Strugglers*, 1893; *Norseland Tales*, 1894; *A Commentary on the Writings of Henrik Ibsen*, 1894; *Literary and Social Silhouettes*, 1894; *Essays on Scandinavian Literature*, 1895.

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

The sketch of Boyesen in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1929) was contributed by Ernest H. Wright. Recent studies are "Struggle and Flight," in Granville Hicks, *The Great Tradition*, rev. ed., New York, 1935, pp. 131-163; "Hjalmar Hjorth Boyesen," in Laurence M. Larson, *The Changing West and Other Essays*, Northfield, Minn., 1937, pp. 82-115; and George L. White, "H. H. Boyesen: A Note on Immigration," *Amer. Lit.*, XIII (1942), 363-371.

Early studies and appreciations are B. W. Wells, "Hjalmar Hjorth Boyesen," *Sewanee Rev.*, IV (1896), 299-311; Theodore Stanton, "Professor Boyesen at Cornell University," *Open Court*, X (1896), 4812-4814; G. M. Hyde, "In Gratitude to Professor Boyesen," *Dial*, XIX (1895), 323-324. There are early references to Boyesen in the letters and memoirs of William D. Howells.

No full-length bibliography of Boyesen has been published. Some further secondary items are included at the end of the sketch of Boyesen in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1929).

### HUGH HENRY BRACKENRIDGE

1748-1816

#### SEPARATE WORKS

*A Poem on the Rising Glory of America*, 1772; *A Poem on Divine Revelation*, 1774; *The Battle of Bunkers-Hill*, 1776; *The Death of General Montgomery*, 1777; *Six Political Discourses*, 1778; *An Eulogium of the Brave Men Who Have Fallen in the Contest with Great Britain*, 1779; *Narrative of a Late Expedition Against the Indians*, 1783; *Modern Chivalry*, 1792-1815; *Political Miscellany*, 1793; *Incidents of the Insurrection in the Western Parts of Pennsylvania in the Year 1794*, 1795; *The Standard of Liberty*, 1802(?); *An Epistle to Walter Scott*, 1811; *Law Miscellanies*, 1814.

Parts 1 and 2 of *Modern Chivalry* were published in 1792; Parts 3 and 4, in 1793 and 1797; the work was revised in 1805, and completed in 1815, with final additions and revisions. It is conveniently obtainable, edited with introduction, chronology, and bibliography, by Claude M. Newlin, New York, 1937 (American Fiction Ser.).

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

The authoritative biography of Brackenridge is that of Claude M. Newlin, *The Life and Writings of Hugh Henry Brackenridge*, Princeton, 1932. Newlin contributed the brief sketch to the *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1929). The standard treatment of Brackenridge as dramatist is Arthur H. Quinn, *A History of the American Drama from the Beginning to the Civil War*, rev. ed., New York, 1943, pp. 50-53. Other useful general studies are Moses C. Tyler, *The Literary History of the American Revolution*, New York, 1897, II, 210-224, 297-302; and Vernon L. Parrington, *Main Currents in American Thought*, New York, 1927, I, 390-395.

The best study of *Modern Chivalry* is in the Newlin edition of the volume (1937), pp. ix-xi. Other useful special studies are Lyon N. Richardson, *A*

*History of Early American Magazines, 1740-1789*, New York, 1931, pp. 197-210—the best account of Brackenridge's association with the *United States Magazine*; Myrl I. Eakin, "Hugh Henry Brackenridge, Lawyer," *Western Pa. Hist. Mag.*, X (1927), 163-175; Martha Connor, "Hugh Henry Brackenridge at Princeton University," *ibid.*, X (1927), 146-162; Mildred Williams, "Hugh Henry Brackenridge as a Judge of the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania, 1799-1816," *ibid.*, 210-223; and Thomas P. Haviland, "The Miltonic Quality of Brackenridge's *Poem on Divine Revelation*," *PMLA*, LVI (1941), 588-592.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

There is autobiographical material in *Incidents of the Insurrection* (1795), and in the pages of the *Gazette Publications* (1806). His son, Henry Marie Brackenridge, contributed "Biographical Notice of H. H. Brackenridge . . .," *So. Lit. Mess.*, VIII (1842), 1-19. Other writings of H. M. Brackenridge are important sources, especially his *Recollections of Persons and Places in the West* (1834). Further primary material is in David P. Brown, *The Forum* . . ., Philadelphia, 1856, 2 vols.

The two large manuscript collections are those in the Library of Congress and the library of the University of Pittsburgh.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

The authoritative bibliographical study is Charles F. Heartman, *A Bibliography of the Writings of Hugh Henry Brackenridge Prior to 1825*, New York, 1917. The best sources for secondary items are Newlin's *Life* (1932), pp. 309-315, and his edition of *Modern Chivalry* (1937), pp. xlii-xliv.

### WILLIAM BRADFORD

1589/90-1657

#### SEPARATE WORKS

*Mourt's Relation* (with Edward Winslow), 1622; *Of Plimoth Plantation*, 1856; "A Dialogue," 1841; "A Third Dialogue," 1871; "A Descriptive and Historical Account . . .," 1794; "A Word to New Plymouth," 1794; "Of Boston in New England," 1838; "A Word to New England," 1838.

#### EDITED TEXTS AND REPRINTS

*Mourt's Relation*, so called from the name of its compiler, George Morton, was first published as *A Relation or Journall of the Beginning and Proceedings of the English Plantation Settled at Plimoth*, London, 1622. It was ab-

breviated in *Purchas his Pilgrims*, London, 1625, Bk. X, chap. iv. It was reprinted in *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 1st ser., VIII (1802), 203-239; and was edited by Henry M. Dexter, Boston, 1865. A minute diary of events from November, 1620, to December, 1621, it is now generally thought to be the joint work of Bradford and Edward Winslow, who continues the account in his *Good Newes from New England*. It has been often reprinted.

*Of Plimoth Plantation*, begun in 1630 and continuing the record to 1646, remained in manuscript for two centuries, though used by Nathaniel Morton (1669) and later by Thomas Prince and Cotton Mather for their histories. Rediscovered, it was first printed complete in *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 4th ser., III (1856), with notes by Charles Deane. It was reproduced in facsimile from the original manuscript with an introduction by John A. Doyle, London, 1896; and again reproduced from manuscript, when it was returned from England and presented to the State of Massachusetts, as *Bradford's History "Of Plimoth Plantation,"* Boston, 1898. The best edition is that of Worthington C. Ford, Boston, 1912, in 2 vols. It also has been edited somewhat abridged for the Original Narratives Series (New York, 1908) by William T. Davis.

Bradford wrote "A Dialogue, or the Sum of a Conference Between Some Young Men Born in New England and Sundry Ancient Men That Came Out of Holland and Old England" (ca. 1648), first printed in Alexander Young, *Chronicles of the Pilgrim Fathers*, Boston, 1841, pp. 409-458; it was most recently reprinted in *Pub. Col. Soc. Mass.*, XXII (1923), 115-141. A "Second Dialogue" was lost and has never been published. "A Dialogue or Third Conference," written ca. 1652, was edited by Charles Deane, in *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 1st ser., XI (1871), 396-464.

Other published items written by Bradford are "A Descriptive and Historical Account of New England in Verse," issued first in *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 1st ser., III (1794), 77-84, and later in *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 1st ser., XI (1871), 465-482; "A Word to New Plymouth," *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 1st ser., III (1794), 478-482; "Of Boston in New England," *ibid.*, 3rd ser., VII (1838), 27-28; and "A Word to New England," *idem*.

A fragmentary "Letter-Book, 1624-1630," is in *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 1st ser., III (1794), 27-84. "Letters of William Bradford" to John Winthrop were issued *ibid.*, 4th ser., VI (1863), 156-161. An important item also is "A Letter of William Bradford and Isaac Allerton, 1623," *Amer. Hist. Rev.*, VIII (1903), 294-301.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

No good biography of Bradford has been written. Two narrative studies are James Shepard, *Governor William Bradford, and His Son Major William Bradford*, New Britain, Conn., 1900; and Albert H. Plumb, *William Bradford*

of *Plymouth*, Boston, 1920. The best brief estimate is that of Samuel E. Morison in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1929). Other authoritative estimates are Moses C. Tyler, *A History of American Literature During the Colonial Period*, New York, rev. ed., 1897, I, 116-125; and Williston Walker, *Ten New England Leaders*, New York, 1901, pp. 3-45. Important among early accounts is Cotton Mather, "The Life of William Bradford," in *Magnalia*, London, 1702, Bk. II, chap. i.

The study of Bradford as a literary artist begun by E. F. Bradford, "Conscious Art in Bradford's *History of Plymouth Plantation*," *New Eng. Quar.*, I (1928), 133-157, could profitably be extended.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

Bradford's *History* still remains the principal source of his life. The manuscript of the *History* is in the Massachusetts State Library. Further manuscripts are in the possession of the Massachusetts Historical Society.

Important published source material may be gleaned from *Records of the Colony of New Plymouth in New England*, Boston, 1855-1861, 12 vols., ed. by Nathaniel B. Shurtleff (vols. 1-8) and David Pulsifer (vols. 9-12). His will, inventory, and marriage record are given in *Mayflower Descendant*, II (1900), 228-234, and *ibid.*, IX (1907), 115-117.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

No satisfactory bibliography for Bradford has been published. The introductions to the various editions of the *History* are helpful.

### ANNE BRADSTREET

1612?-1672

#### COLLECTED WORKS

The writings of Anne Bradstreet have been published in five editions. The first, issued in London, 1650, without her supervision, was the only edition published in her lifetime: *The Tenth Muse Lately Sprung Up in America*. . . . The second, a revised and enlarged edition of the first, including the "Contemplations," is entitled *Several Poems Compiled with Great Variety of Wit and Learning*, Boston, 1678. The Boston 1758 edition is a reprint of the second. The fourth edition was edited by John H. Ellis as *The Works of Anne Bradstreet in Prose and Verse*, Charlestown, Mass., 1867 (reprinted, New York, 1932); it contains new material and is copiously supplied with biographical and critical notes. The fifth edition, edited with an introduction by Charles Eliot Norton as *The Poems of Mrs. Anne Bradstreet*,



*Together with Her Prose Remains*, New York, 1897, supplies the most accurate text, though it does not supersede the Ellis edition.

#### EDITED TEXTS AND REPRINTS

*A Dialogue Between Old England and New, and Other Poems* was issued in *Old South Leaflets*, VII (1905), No. 159. Selections from her writings are included in nearly all anthologies of American literature, somewhat extensively in Perry Miller and Thomas H. Johnson, *The Puritans*, New York, 1938, pp. 561-579.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

A narrative biography is Helen S. Campbell, *Anne Bradstreet and Her Time*, Boston, 1891. The best brief narrative and critical sketches are Moses C. Tyler, *A History of American Literature During the Colonial Period*, rev. ed., New York, 1897, I, 277-292; Lyon N. Richardson, in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1929); and "Mistress Anne Bradstreet," in Samuel E. Morison, *Builders of the Bay Colony*, Boston, 1930, pp. 320-336. Further data appear in Metta Bradstreet, "Anne Bradstreet: Her Life and Works," *Hist. Coll. Topsfield (Mass.) Hist. Soc.*, I (1895), 3-9; and George F. Whicher, ed., *Alas, All's Vanity; or, A Leaf from the First American Edition of Several Poems . . .*, New York, 1942, with a brief introductory essay.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

Oscar Wegelin has compiled "A List of Editions of the Poems of Anne Bradstreet, with Several Additional Books Relating to Her," *Amer. Book Collector*, IV (1933), 15-16. A further item is J. Kester Svendsen, "Anne Bradstreet in England: A Bibliographical Note," *Amer. Lit.*, XIII (1941), 63-65. A brief critical bibliography accompanies the sketch in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1929).

There is an important manuscript collection of Anne Bradstreet material in Harvard College Library.

### VAN WYCK BROOKS

b. 1886

#### SEPARATE WORKS

*Verses by Two Undergraduates* (with John Hall Wheelock), 1905; *The Wine of the Puritans: A Study of Present-Day America*, 1908; *The Soul: An Essay Towards a Point of View*, 1910; *The Malady of the Ideal: Obermann, Maurice de Guérin and Amiel*, 1913; *John Addington Symonds: A Biographical Study*, 1914; *America's Coming-of-Age*, 1915; *The World of H. G.*

*Wells*, 1915; *Letters and Leadership*, 1918; *The Ordeal of Mark Twain*, 1920; *The Pilgrimage of Henry James*, 1925; *Emerson and Others*, 1927; *Sketches in Criticism*, 1932; *The Life of Emerson*, 1932; *Three Essays on America*, 1934; *The Flowering of New England, 1815-1865*, 1936; *New England: Indian Summer, 1865-1915*, 1940; *Opinions of Oliver Allston*, 1941; *On Literature Today*, 1941; *The World of Washington Irving*, 1944; *The Times of Melville and Whitman*, 1947.

#### REPRINTS

*The Flowering of New England* was published in a revised edition, New York, 1940, and was issued in the Modern Library, New York, 1941. *The Flowering of New England* and *New England: Indian Summer* were reprinted in one volume, Garden City, 1944. A revision of *The Ordeal of Mark Twain* was published in 1933.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

Earlier estimates of Brooks as critic are Mary M. Colum, "An American Critic: Van Wyck Brooks," *Dial*, LXXVI (1924), 33-41; "Van Wyck Brooks," in Paul Rosenfeld, *Port of New York*, New York, 1924, pp. 19-63; Edmund Wilson, "Imaginary Conversations: Mr. Van Wyck Brooks and Mr. Scott Fitzgerald," *New Repub.*, XXXVIII (1924), 249-254; Edna Kenton, "Henry James and Mr. Van Wyck Brooks," *Bookman*, LXII (1925), 153-157; Gorham B. Munson, "Van Wyck Brooks: His Sphere and His Encroachments," *Dial*, LXXVIII (1925), 28-42; "Scientific Jargon: Mr. Van Wyck Brooks," in Joseph W. Beach, *The Outlook for American Prose*, Chicago, 1926, pp. 28-32; Norman Foerster, *Toward Standards*, New York, 1928, pp. 110-119; Seward Collins, "Criticism in America: The Origins of a Myth," *Bookman*, LXXI (1930), 241-256, 353-364; and Norman Foerster, "The Literary Prophets," *ibid.*, LXXII (1930), 35-44.

Estimates of the later critical thinking of Brooks are found in Howard M. Jones, "The Pilgrimage of Van Wyck Brooks," *Va. Quar. Rev.*, VIII (1932), 439-442; Charles I. Glicksberg, "Van Wyck Brooks," *Sewanee Rev.*, XLIII (1935), 175-186; Theodore Maynard, "Van Wyck Brooks," *Catholic World*, CXL (1935), 412-421; Bernard Smith, "Van Wyck Brooks," in Malcolm Cowley, ed., *After the Genteel Tradition*, New York, 1936, pp. 64-78; John D. Wade, "The Flowering of New England," *So. Rev.*, II (1937), 807-814; Dayton Kohler, "Van Wyck Brooks: Traditionally American," *College English*, II (1941), 629-639; Bernard Smith, "Van Wyck Brooks," *College English*, IV (1942), 93-99; René Wellek, "Van Wyck Brooks and a National Literature," *Amer. Prefaces*, VII (1942), 292-306; and Oscar Cargill, "The Ordeal of Van Wyck Brooks," *College English*, VIII (1946), 55-61.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

A checklist of Brooks's writings, including the books he has edited as well as those he has translated, is in Fred B. Millett, *Contemporary American Authors*, New York, 1940, pp. 262-264, together with references to secondary material.

## CHARLES BROCKDEN BROWN

1771-1810

## SEPARATE WORKS

*Alcuin*, 1798; *Wieland*, 1798; *Ormond*, 1799; *Arthur Mervyn*, 1799; *Edgar Huntly*, 1799; *Clara Howard*, 1801; *Jane Talbot*, 1801; *Memoirs of Carwin, The Biloquist*, 1815.

## COLLECTED WORKS

*The Novels of Charles Brockden Brown* . . . were published, Boston, 1827, 7 vols., and reprinted, Philadelphia, 1887, 6 vols.

Brown's correspondence for the most part is still unpublished. An exchange of letters concerning a book, presumably *Wieland*, is William Peden, "Thomas Jefferson and Charles Brockden Brown," *Maryland Quar.*, II (1944), 65-68.

## EDITED TEXTS AND REPRINTS

Three of Brown's novels, together with *Alcuin* (a treatise on women's rights) and some of his uncollected writings, have been recently published in edited texts. *Alcuin: A Dialogue*, New Haven, 1935, is a facsimile reprint of the first edition, edited with an introduction by LeRoy E. Kimball. Fred L. Pattee edited *Wieland; or, The Transformation, Together with Memoirs of Carwin the Biloquist: A Fragment*, New York, 1926 (American Authors Ser.). Ernest Marchand edited *Ormond*, New York, 1937 (American Fiction Ser.), with introduction, chronology, and bibliography. David L. Clark edited *Edgar Huntly; or, Memoirs of a Sleep-Walker*, New York, 1928 (Modern Readers' Ser.). Harry R. Warfel edited *The Rhapsodist and Other Uncollected Writings*, New York, 1943, for Scholars' Facsimiles and Reprints.

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

No satisfactory biography of Brown has yet been published. On Brown's important work as an editor, see Frank L. Mott, *A History of American Magazines, 1741-1850*, New York, 1930, *passim*. One of the first studies of him that attempt historical criticism is Martin S. Vilas, *Charles Brockden Brown*:

*A Study of Early American Fiction*, Burlington, Vt., 1904. William Dunlap's *The Life of Charles Brockden Brown* . . . , Philadelphia, 1815, 2 vols., is an original source of information. The work, begun by Paul Allen, was completed by Brown's friend Dunlap, though the title page does not acknowledge Allen's share. The work is in fact extremely inaccurate, but it has usually been followed by later writers. It was issued in an abridgment as *Memoirs of Charles Brockden Brown* . . . , London, 1822.

For brief studies, in addition to the introductions to the edited reprints described above, there is the sketch by Carl Van Doren in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1929).

Two early estimates of Brown, still useful, are "Memoir of Charles Brockden Brown, the American Novelist," in William H. Prescott, *Biographical and Critical Miscellanies*, New York, 1845, pp. 1-56; and "The Novels of Charles Brockden Brown," in Richard H. Dana, Sr., *Poems and Prose Writings*, New York, 1850, II, 325-343.

More recent general studies are "Charles Brockden Brown," in Annie R. Marble, *Heralds of American Literature*, Chicago, 1907, pp. 279-318—best of the earlier studies; Lillie D. Loshe, *The Early American Novel*, New York, 1907, pp. 29-58; Warren B. Blake, "Brockden Brown and the Novel," *Sewanee Rev.*, XVIII (1910), 431-443; "Charles Brockden Brown," in John Erskine, *Leading American Novelists*, New York, 1910, pp. 3-49; "Charles Brockden Brown," in George E. Woodberry, *Literary Memoirs of the Nineteenth Century*, New York, 1921, pp. 275-282; Arthur H. Quinn, *American Fiction*, New York, 1936, pp. 25-39; and Fred L. Pattee, *The First Century of American Literature*, New York, 1935, pp. 96-106, 190-193. There is also Max Fricke, *Charles Brockden Browns Leben und Werke*, Hamburg, 1911, 95 pp.

Special studies are Carl Van Doren, "Minor Tales of Brockden Brown, 1798-1800," *Nation*, C (1915), 46-47; David L. Clark, "Brockden Brown and the Rights of Women," *Univ. Texas Bul.*, 2212 (1922); *idem*, "Brockden Brown's First Attempt at Journalism," *Univ. Tex. Studies in English*, VII (1927), 155-174; M. T. Solve, "Shelley and the Novels of Brown," in *The Fred Newton Scott Anniversary Papers*, Chicago, 1929, pp. 141-156; F. C. Prescott, "*Wieland* and *Frankenstein*," *Amer. Lit.*, II (1930), 172-173; Eleanor Sickels, "Shelley and Charles Brockden Brown," *PMLA*, XLV (1930), 1116-1128; Ernest Marchand, "The Literary Opinions of Charles Brockden Brown," *Studies in Philol.*, XXXI (1934), 541-566—a documented account, based on uncollected reviews and essays; B. M. Stearns, "A Speculation Concerning Charles Brockden Brown," *Pa. Mag. Hist. and Biog.*, LIX (1935), 99-105; Harry R. Warfel, "Charles Brockden Brown's German Sources," *Mod. Lang. Quar.*, I (1940), 357-365; Thomas P. Haviland, "Préciosité Crosses the Atlan-

tic," *PMLA*, LIX (1944), 131-141; and Mabel Morris, "Charles Brockden Brown and the American Indian," *Amer. Lit.*, XVIII (1946), 244-247.

## PRIMARY SOURCES

The bulk of Brown's manuscripts is collected in the Library of Congress. A description of those deposited in the Historical Society of Pennsylvania will be found in "Supplement to the Guide to the Manuscript Collections in the Historical Society of Pennsylvania," *Pa. Mag. Hist. and Biog.*, LXVIII (1944), 98-111.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

Two recent selective bibliographies of secondary items are in the Marchand ed. of *Ormond*, New York, 1937, pp. xlvii-li; and in the Warfel ed. of *The Rhapsodist*, New York, 1943. Still useful is the listing in *Camb. Hist. Amer. Lit.*, I (1917), 527-529.

CHARLES FARRAR BROWNE  
("ARTEMUS WARD")

1834-1867

## WORKS

Two books only were published by Ward during his lifetime: *Artemus Ward: His Book*, New York, 1862; *Artemus Ward: His Travels*, New York, 1865. Posthumous items are *Artemus Ward in London, and Other Papers*, London, 1867; *Sandwiches*, New York, 1869; and *Artemus Ward's Lecture*, New York, 1869, ed. by T. W. Robertson and E. P. Hingston. *The Complete Works of Artemus Ward*, New York, 1903, is one of the latest of the many editions of Ward's "complete" works. *Artemus Ward's Best Stories*, New York, 1912, was edited by Clifton Johnson with an introduction by William Dean Howells. The best selected reprint is *Selected Works of Artemus Ward*, New York, 1924, edited with an introduction by Albert J. Nock. *Letters of Artemus Ward to Charles E. Wilson, 1858-1861*, was issued at Cleveland, 1900, 86 pp.

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

A full-length life is Don C. Seitz, *Artemus Ward (Charles Farrar Browne): A Biography and Bibliography*, New York, 1919. The sketch in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1929) is by Stephen Leacock.

Two good recent studies are by Albert J. Nock: "Artemus Ward," *Sat. Rev. Lit.*, I (Oct. 4, 1924), 157-158; and "Artemus Ward's America," *Atl. Mo.*,

CLIV (1934), 273-281. Other useful estimates are Jennette Tandy, *Crack-box Philosophers*, New York, 1925, pp. 132-157, and P. H. Belknap, "Our Unique Humorist: Artemus Ward," *Dial*, LXVII (1919), 433-434.

Early estimates are given in Frederic Hudson, *Journalism in the United States . . .*, New York, 1873, pp. 688-696; H. R. Haweis, *American Humorists*, London, 1883, pp. 137-162; and Mark A. De Wolfe Howe, *American Bookmen*, New York, 1898, pp. 163-171.

Edward P. Hingston, *The Genial Showman . . .*, New York, 1870, was written from intimate knowledge of Artemus Ward. See also memoirs and reminiscences of Mark Twain and William Winter.

The bibliography in Don C. Seitz, *Artemus Ward* (1919), pp. 319-338, includes a calendar of Artemus Ward's many contributions to newspapers and periodicals from 1852 to his death.

## WILLIAM C(RARY) BROWNELL

1851-1928

### SEPARATE WORKS

*French Traits: An Essay in Comparative Criticism*, 1889; *French Art: Classic and Contemporary Painting and Sculpture*, 1892; *Victorian Prose Masters*, 1901; *American Prose Masters*, 1909; *Criticism*, 1914; *Standards*, 1917; *The Genius of Style*, 1924; *Democratic Distinction in America*, 1927.

### REPRINTS

*American Prose Masters* was edited with an introduction by Stuart P. Sherman, for the Modern Students' Lib., New York, 1923. G. H. Brownell edited *William Crary Brownell: An Anthology of His Writings, Together with Biographical Notes and Impressions of the Later Years*, New York, 1933.

### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

Estimates of Brownell as critic are appreciative for the most part. Among them are Russell Sturgis, "William Crary Brownell as Critic on Fine Art," *Internat. Mo.*, V (1902), 448-467; "An American Critic: W. C. Brownell," in George M. Harper, *John Morley and Other Essays*, Princeton, 1920, pp. 93-110; "W. C. Brownell," in Stuart P. Sherman, *Points of View*, New York, 1924, pp. 89-126; "Mr. Brownell on the Quest for Perfection," in *idem*, *Critical Woodcuts*, New York, 1926, pp. 111-121; Louis J. A. Mercier, *Le Mouvement Humaniste aux Etats-Unis: W. C. Brownell, Irving Babbitt, Paul Elmer More*, Paris, 1928; Edith Wharton, "William C. Brownell," *Scribner's Mag.*, LXXXIV (1928), 596-602; Bernard Bandler II, "The Humanism of W. C.

Brownell," *Hound and Horn*, II (1929), 205-222; *W. C. Brownell: Tributes and Appreciations*, New York, 1929—essays by Edith Wharton, Agnes Repplier, Bliss Perry, and others; and Louis J. A. Mercier, "W. C. Brownell and Our Neo-Barbarism," *Forum*, LXXXI (1929), 376-381. John P. Pritchard, *Return to the Fountains*, Durham, N.C., 1942, pp. 159-169, is a study of the influence of the classics upon Brownell's criticism.

No life of Brownell has been published. The sketch in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* is by Ernest S. Bates. Many of his manuscripts are in the library of the University of Virginia.

### ORESTES (AUGUSTUS) BROWNSON 1803-1876

#### WORKS

*New Views of Christianity, Society, and the Church*, 1836; *Charles Elwood; or, the Infidel Converted*, 1840; *The Mediatorial Life of Jesus*, 1842; *Essays and Reviews*, 1852; *The Spirit-Rapper: An Autobiography*, 1854; *The Convert; or Leaves from My Experience*, 1857; *The American Republic: Its Constitution, Tendencies, and Destiny*, 1865.

*The Works of Orestes A. Brownson* were collected and arranged by his son Henry F. Brownson, Detroit, 1882-1907, 20 vols. Uncollected material can be found in the magazines he edited, particularly the *Boston Quarterly Review* (1838-1842); and *Brownson's Quarterly Review* (1844-1864, 1873-1875).

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

Two recent biographies are especially useful: Arthur M. Schlesinger, Jr., *Orestes A. Brownson: A Pilgrim's Progress*, Boston, 1939—a record particularly of the externals bearing on Brownson's life and thought; and Theodore Maynard, *Orestes Brownson: Yankee, Radical, Catholic*, New York, 1943—with emphasis on the years after Brownson's conversion to Catholicism.

Important as source material is the early biography of Brownson by his son Henry F. Brownson, *Orestes A. Brownson's Early Life, Middle Life, Latter Life*, Detroit, 1898-1900, 3 vols. See also Virgil G. Michel, *The Critical Principles of Orestes A. Brownson*, Washington, 1918.

Special studies of interest include "Orestes A. Brownson and *The Boston Quarterly Review*," in Clarence F. Gohdes, *The Periodicals of American Transcendentalism*, Durham, N.C., 1931; Paul R. Conroy, "The Role of the American Constitution in the Political Philosophy of Orestes A. Brownson," *Catholic Hist. Rev.*, XXV (1939), 271-286; Helen S. Mims, "Early American Democratic Theory and Orestes Brownson," *Science and Society*, III (1939),

166-188; Arthur M. Schlesinger, Jr., "Orestes Brownson: An American Marxist Before Marx," *Sewanee Rev.*, XLVII (1939), 317-323; Wilfred Parsons, "Brownson, Hecker, and Hewit," *Catholic World*, CLIII (1941), 396-408; Thomas I. Cook and Arnaud B. Leavelle, "Orestes A. Brownson's *The American Republic*," *Review of Politics*, IV (1942), 77-90; Dagmar R. Le Breton, "Orestes Brownson's Visit to New Orleans in 1855," *Amer. Lit.*, XVI (1944), 110-114; A. Robert Caponigri, "Brownson and Emerson: Nature and History," *New Eng. Quar.*, XVIII (1945), 368-390; and Thomas Ryan, "Brownson and the Papacy," *Amer. Eccles. Rev.*, CXIV (1946), 114-122.

An important manuscript collection is in the library of the University of Notre Dame. Very adequate bibliographies of both primary and secondary material are in the lives of Brownson by Schlesinger (1939), pp. 299-305; and by Maynard (1943), pp. 433-443.

## WILLIAM CULLEN BRYANT

1794-1878

### SEPARATE WORKS

*The Embargo; or, Sketches of the Times: A Satire*, 1808; *The Embargo . . . and Other Poems*, 1809; *An Oration Delivered at Stockbridge*, 1820; *Poems*, 1821; *Poems*, 1832; *Poems*, 1834; *Poems*, 1836; *Poems*, 1839; *Popular Considerations on Homoeopathia*, 1841; *The Fountain and Other Poems*, 1842; *An Address to the People of the United States in Behalf of the American Copyright Club*, 1843; *The White-Footed Deer and Other Poems*, 1844; *Letters of a Traveller; or, Notes of Things Seen in Europe and America*, 1850; *Reminiscences of The Evening Post*, 1851; *A Discourse on the Life and Genius of James Fenimore Cooper*, 1852; *Poems*, 1854; *Letters of a Traveller: Second Series*, 1859; *A Discourse on the Life, Character, and Genius of Washington Irving*, 1860; *Thirty Poems*, 1864; *Hymns*, 1864; *Hymns*, 1869; *Some Notices of the Life and Writings of Fitz-Greene Halleck*, 1869; *Letters from the East*, 1869; *A Discourse on the Life, Character, and Writings of Gulian Crommelin Verplanck*, 1870; *The Iliad of Homer, Translated into English Blank Verse*, 1870; *Poems*, 1871; *The Odyssey of Homer*, 1871-1872; *Poems*, 1875; *The Flood of Years*, 1878.

The first draft of "Thanatopsis" was written in 1811. The poem was first published in the *North American Review*, 1817, in an expanded version; it is included, with additions, in *Poems* (1821).

The 1832 ed. of *Poems* is a reissue of the 1821 ed., enlarged and rearranged. The editions of 1834 and 1836 both contain a few additional poems; and that of 1839, one addition, "The Battlefield." Reprints during the next fifteen



years show no changes. A few additions appear in the 1854 ed., and revisions and additions are made in the 1871 ed. The last collection is *Poems*, 1875, 3 vols. The third volume contains poems written after 1854, and incorporates *Thirty Poems* of 1864 and some further additions.

The 1869 ed. of *Hymns* is a reissue of the 1864 ed., with a few additions.

#### COLLECTIONS EDITED BY BRYANT

Among literary collections which Bryant edited are *Selections from the American Poets*, New York, 1840; *A Library of Poetry and Song*, New York, 1871—reissued frequently, and as recently as 1925; *Picturesque America; or, The Land We Live In*, New York, 1872–1874, 2 vols.—the compilation chiefly done by Oliver B. Bunce, but with introduction written and proof sheets read by Bryant; *A New Library of Poetry and Song*, New York, 1876, 2 vols., reissued as recently as 1903; and *A Popular History of the United States . . .*, New York, 1876–1881, 4 vols., for which Bryant wrote the introduction and read proof.

#### COLLECTED WORKS

Many of Bryant's poems and a few of his prose tales are still either unpublished or uncollected. Most of his prose, principally reviews and editorials, is not available, since it has not been republished from the literary collections which he edited or to which he contributed, or from the columns of the *New York Evening Post*, which he served as assistant editor 1826–1829, and as editor 1829–1878. A volume of his *Orations and Addresses* was published, New York, 1873. *The Poetical Works of William Cullen Bryant*, New York, 1876, was the last collected edition, hence the final text, which Bryant himself provided. His son-in-law Parke Godwin edited *The Poetical Works of William Cullen Bryant*, New York, 1883, 2 vols., to which some new material was added, together with some textual changes and useful notes. Godwin also edited *Prose Writings of William Cullen Bryant*, New York, 1884, 2 vols. The most inclusive one-volume edition is that of H. C. Sturges and R. H. Stoddard, *The Poetical Works of William Cullen Bryant*, New York, 1903, known as the Roslyn Edition. A few uncollected items were issued in *Unpublished Poems by Bryant and Thoreau*, Boston, 1907. Further gleanings of unpublished items are Tremaine McDowell, "The Juvenile Verse of William Cullen Bryant," *Studies in Philol.*, XXVI (1929), 96–116; *idem*, *William Cullen Bryant: Representative Selections . . .*, New York, 1935; and "'Dictionary of the New York Dialect of the English Tongue,'" *Amer. Speech*, XVI (1941), 157–158—a comic dictionary probably compiled by Bryant *ca.* 1818, during his earliest visit to New York.

No extensive collection of Bryant's letters has been made since the publica-

tion of Parke Godwin, ed., *A Biography of William Cullen Bryant, with Extracts from His Private Correspondence*, New York, 1883, 2 vols., containing many hitherto unpublished poems and letters. Other collections are Tremaine McDowell, "William Cullen Bryant and Yale," *New Eng. Quar.*, III (1930), 706-716—early letters, previously unpublished; Frank Smith, "Schoolcraft, Bryant, and Poetic Fame," *Amer. Lit.*, V (1933), 170-172—a letter to Schoolcraft from Bryant written in 1852; Helen L. Drew, "Unpublished Letters of William Cullen Bryant," *New Eng. Quar.*, X (1937), 346-355; Charles I. Glicksberg, "Letters by William Cullen Bryant, 1826-1827," *Americana*, XXXIII (1939), 23-41; William D. Hoyt, Jr., "Some Unpublished Bryant Correspondence," *New York Hist.*, XXI (1940), 63-70, 193-204—largely personal, some dealing with public affairs, especially the Civil War; and Jay B. Hubbell, "A New Letter by William Cullen Bryant," *Ga. Hist. Quar.*, XXVI (1942), 288-290.

#### EDITED TEXTS AND REPRINTS

After the publication of *Poems* (1832), republication of the same collected items was frequent during his lifetime. Occasionally a well known poem was separately issued; for example, *A Forest Hymn* (1860), *Voices of Nature* (1865), *The Song of the Sower* (1871), *The Story of the Fountain* (1872), *The Little People of the Snow* (1873), and *Among the Trees* (1874).

The best selected text is Tremaine McDowell, *William Cullen Bryant: Representative Selections, with Introduction, Bibliography, and Notes*, New York, 1935 (Amer. Writers Ser.)—containing all the well known poems, as well as hitherto unpublished or unavailable selections from Bryant's poetry, reviews, editorials, and correspondence. Other recent reprints are *Poems of William Cullen Bryant*, New York, 1914 (the Oxford Edition), and J. P. Simmons, ed., *Thanatopsis and Other Poems*, Boston, 1930 (Riverside Lit. Ser.).

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

No biography of Bryant has been published in forty years, and critical estimates are not numerous. The standard life still remains Parke Godwin, *A Biography of William Cullen Bryant, with Extracts from His Private Correspondence*, New York, 1883, 2 vols. It is uncritical and adulatory, but useful as a portrait by a younger associate who supplies many contemporary data. John Bigelow's *William Cullen Bryant*, Boston, 1890 (Amer. Men of Letters Ser.), was written from personal acquaintance. William A. Bradley's *William Cullen Bryant*, New York, 1905 (Eng. Men of Letters Ser.), supplies no new biographical material but is useful for its criticism of individual poems.

The best brief narrative biography is that of Allan Nevins in the *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1929); a good critical summary is Tremaine McDowell's intro-

duction to *William Cullen Bryant: Representative Selections* (1935), pp. xiii-lxviii.

Significant contemporary criticism and reviews of Bryant's writing are listed in McDowell, pp. 363-388, and a summary of early criticism of Bryant in English periodicals is in William B. Cairns, *British Criticism of American Writings, 1815-1833*, Madison, Wis., 1922, pp. 158-164. Later estimates of Bryant by men of letters are "William Cullen Bryant," in Edmund C. Stedman, *Poets of America*, Boston, 1885, pp. 62-94; "Mr. Bryant's *Thirty Poems*" and "Mr. Bryant's *Homer*," in *idem*, *Genius and Other Essays*, New York, 1911, pp. 111-140; William E. Leonard, "Bryant," in *Camb. Hist. Amer. Lit.*, New York, 1917, I, 260-278; Rémy de Gourmont, *Deux Poètes de la Nature: Bryant et Emerson*, Paris, 1925, pp. 25-50; and "New York: Bryant," in Van Wyck Brooks, *The World of Washington Irving*, 1944, pp. 234-261.

Special studies, chiefly biographical, are Tremaine McDowell, "The Ancestry of William Cullen Bryant," *Americana*, XXII (1928), 408-420; *idem*, "Cullen Bryant Prepares for College," *So. Atl. Quar.*, XXX (1931), 125-133; *idem*, "Cullen Bryant at Williams College," *New Eng. Quar.*, I (1928), 443-466; and George V. Bohman, "A Poet's Mother: Sarah Snell Bryant in Illinois," *Jour. Ill. State Hist. Soc.*, XXXIII (1940), 166-189.

The fullest treatment of Bryant as editor is Allan Nevins, *The Evening Post: A Century of Journalism*, New York, 1922; it supplies new material and corrects earlier accounts. Two further studies, by Charles I. Glicksberg, are "Bryant and the *United States Review*," *New Eng. Quar.*, VII (1934), 687-701—on Bryant as co-editor and contributor to the literary monthly—and "William Cullen Bryant and the American Press," *Journalism Quar.*, XVI (1940), 356-365.

Studies of "Thanatopsis" are Carl Van Doren, "The Growth of Thanatopsis," *Nation*, CI (1915), 432-433; W. F. Johnson, "Thanatopsis, Old and New," *No. Amer. Rev.*, CCXXIV (1927), 556-572—dealing with revisions in it; Charles W. Nichols, "A Passage in 'Thanatopsis,'" *Amer. Lit.*, XI (1939), 217-218; and Arthur I. Ladu, "A Note on *Childe Harold* and 'Thanatopsis,'" *Amer. Lit.*, XI (1939), 80-81.

Other useful studies are A. H. Herrick, "William Cullen Bryants Beziehungen zur Deutschen Dichtung," *Modern Language Notes*, XXXII (1917), 344-351—a tabulation of German material in his writings; "The Centenary of Bryant's Poetry," in Fred L. Pattee, *Side-Lights on American Literature*, New York, 1922, pp. 293-326; "Bryant," in Norman Foerster, *Nature in American Literature*, New York, 1923, pp. 1-19; "William Cullen Bryant: Puritan Liberal," in Vernon L. Parrington, *Main Currents in American Thought*, New York, II (1927), 238-246; Tremaine McDowell, "Bryant and *The North American Review*," *Amer. Lit.*, I (1929), 14-26—on the details

of publishing his poetry and prose; Joseph S. Schick, "William Cullen Bryant and Théophile Gautier," *Modern Language Jour.*, XVII (1933), 260-267; Charles I. Glicksberg, "William Cullen Bryant: A Reinterpretation," *Rev. Anglo-Amér.*, XI (1934), 495-503; "William Cullen Bryant," in Gay W. Allen, *American Prosody*, New York, 1935, pp. 27-55; Marvin T. Herrick, "Rhetoric and Poetry in Bryant," *Amer. Lit.*, VII (1935), 188-194; Tremaine McDowell, "Bryant's Practice in Composition and Revision," *PMLA*, LII (1937), 474-502; J(oseph) Chesley Mathews, "Bryant's Knowledge of Dante," *Italica*, XVI (1939), 115-119; William P. Hudson, "Archibald Alison and William Cullen Bryant," *Amer. Lit.*, XII (1940), 59-68; and "William Cullen Bryant," in John P. Pritchard, *Return to the Fountains*, Durham, N.C., 1942, pp. 13-25—the influence of the classics on his writings. Two further studies by Charles I. Glicksberg are "William Cullen Bryant and Fanny Wright," *Amer. Lit.*, VI (1935), 427-432, and "Bryant on Emerson the Lecturer," *New Eng. Quar.*, XII (1939), 530-534.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

In addition to the record of Bryant's views expressed in his many editorials and reviews and in his correspondence, there are the two series of his *Letters of a Traveller* (1850, 1859), and his *Reminiscences of The Evening Post* (1851). The memoirs and biographies of other leading American writers of the nineteenth century almost invariably record estimates or appreciations of Bryant. R. C. Waterston's *Tribute to William Cullen Bryant*, Boston, 1878, is the address of a friend before the Massachusetts Historical Society. George W. Curtis, *The Life, Character, and Writings of William Cullen Bryant*, New York, 1879, is likewise a memorial address. James Grant Wilson's *Bryant and His Friends . . .*, New York, 1885, is useful as source material. Further data are published in Amanda Mathews, "The Diary of a Poet's Mother," *Mag. of Hist.*, II (1905), 206-209; George Cary Eggleston, *Recollections of a Varied Life*, 1910; and Keith Huntress and Fred W. Lorch, "Bryant and Illinois: Further Letters of the Poet's Family," *New Eng. Quar.*, XVI (1943), 634-647.

A large collection of Bryant manuscripts is in the New York Public Library. Further material is in the Henry E. Huntington Library, the Massachusetts Historical Society Library, and the Harvard College Library. Some letters are in the Longfellow House, Cambridge.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

H. C. Sturges's list of writings by Bryant in the Roslyn Edition of the *Poetical Works* (1903) is useful in spite of the fact that it is incomplete and inaccurate. Errors are noted in A. H. Herrick, "Chronology of a Group of

Poems by W. C. Bryant," *Modern Language Notes*, XXXII (1917), 180-182. The bibliography in *Camb. Hist. Amer. Lit.*, I (1917), 517-521, does not carry beyond the year 1911. The listing in Tremaine McDowell, *Representative Selections* (1935), pp. lxxiii-lxxxii, includes contemporary reviews and criticisms and is selective and annotated. See also the list by Harry Hartwick in Walter F. Taylor, *A History of American Letters*, New York, 1936, pp. 499-501; and Harry H. Clark, ed., *Major American Poets*, New York, 1936, pp. 788-792—useful for annotations.

## JOHN BURROUGHS

1837-1921

## SEPARATE WORKS

*Notes on Walt Whitman as Poet and Person*, 1867; *Wake-Robin*, 1871; *Winter Sunshine*, 1876; *Birds and Poets*, 1877; *Locusts and Wild Honey*, 1879; *Pepacton*, 1881; *Fresh Fields*, 1885; *Signs and Seasons*, 1886; *Indoor Studies*, 1889; *Riverby*, 1894; *Whitman: A Study*, 1896; *The Light of Day*, 1900; *Literary Values*, 1902; *John James Audubon*, 1902; *Far and Near*, 1904; *Ways of Nature*, 1905; *Bird and Bough*, 1906; *Camping with President Roosevelt*, 1906; *Leaf and Tendril*, 1908; *Time and Change*, 1912; *The Summit of the Years*, 1913; *The Breath of Life*, 1915; *Under the Apple-Trees*, 1916; *Field and Study*, 1919; *Accepting the Universe*, 1920; *Under the Maples*, 1921; *The Last Harvest*, 1922; *My Boyhood*, 1922; *My Dog Friends*, 1928; *The Heart of Burroughs's Journals*, 1928; *The Slabsides Book of John Burroughs*, 1931.

## COLLECTED WORKS AND BIOGRAPHY

*The Writings of John Burroughs* were published, Boston, 1904-1922, 23 vols. Published correspondence appears in *John Burroughs and Ludella Peck*, New York, 1925, covering the years 1892-1912; and Clara Barrus, *The Life and Letters of John Burroughs*, Boston, 1925, 2 vols. *The Heart of Burroughs's Journals*, Boston, 1928, was edited by Clara Barrus. A further selection is needed. The official biography of Burroughs is that of his literary executor Clara Barrus, *The Life and Letters of John Burroughs*, Boston, 1925, 2 vols. She has also written *John Burroughs: Boy and Man*, New York, 1920; and *Whitman and Burroughs, Comrades*, Boston, 1931. Other biographical studies include extracts from Burroughs's writings, published as *John Burroughs at Troutbeck*, Amenia, N.Y., 1926; Dallas Lore Sharp, *The Seer of Slabsides*, Boston, 1921; and Clifford H. Osborne, *The Religion of John Burroughs*, Boston, 1930.

The most important study of Burroughs as a man of letters is "Burroughs," in Norman Foerster, *Nature in American Literature*, New York, 1923, pp. 264-305. A good brief estimate is "John Burroughs," in Bliss Perry, *The Praise of Folly and Other Papers*, Boston, 1923, pp. 63-72. The sketch of Burroughs in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1929) was contributed by Norman Foerster.

For estimates of Burroughs as a naturalist see Henry F. Osborn, *Impressions of Great Naturalists*, New York, 1924, pp. 183-198; Philip M. Hicks, *The Development of the Natural History Essay in American Literature*, Philadelphia, 1924, pp. 124-158; and Henry C. Tracy, *American Naturalists*, New York, 1930, pp. 86-99.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

Clara Barrus's *Our Friend, John Burroughs*, Boston, 1914, incorporates autobiographical sketches by Burroughs. Julian Burroughs edited his father's biography, *My Boyhood*, Garden City, N.Y., 1922, to which he contributed a chapter, "My Father." Reminiscences of Burroughs are in Robert J. H. De Loach, *Rambles with John Burroughs*, Boston, 1912; Clifton Johnson, *John Burroughs Talks: His Reminiscences and Comments*, Boston, 1922—readable and generally accurate; and William Sloane Kennedy, *The Real John Burroughs: Personal Recollection and Friendly Estimate*, New York, 1924. Almost all of Burroughs's writings are autobiographical in nature. See especially Horace L. Traubel, *With Walt Whitman in Camden*, Boston, 1906-1914, 3 vols.

No bibliography of Burroughs has been published.

#### (HAROLD) WITTER BYNNER b. 1881

#### SEPARATE WORKS

*An Ode to Harvard and Other Poems*, 1907; *Tiger*, 1913; *The Little King*, 1914; *The New World*, 1915; *Spectra* (with A. D. Ficke), 1916; *Grenstone Poems: A Sequence*, 1917; *A Canticle of Praise*, 1918; *The Beloved Stranger*, 1919; *Snickerty Nick*, 1919; *A Canticle of Pan*, 1920; *Pins for Wings*, 1920; *A Book of Plays*, 1922; *Caravan*, 1925; *Cake: An Indulgence*, 1926; *Roots*, 1929; *Indian Earth*, 1929; *The Persistence of Poetry*, 1929; *Eden Tree*, 1931; *Against the Cold*, 1933; *Guest Book*, 1935; *Against the Cold and Other Poems*, 1940; *Take Away the Darkness*, 1947. Translations include Euripides, *Iphigenia in Taurus* (1915); and *The Jade Mountain: A Chinese Anthology* (1929)—300 poems from the T'ang dynasty, A.D. 618-906.

*Selected Poems by Witter Bynner* was edited by Robert Hunt, New York, 1936 (2nd ed., rev., 1943), with critical preface by Paul Horgan.

Critical estimates are Babette Deutsch, "Two Solitudes," *Dial*, LXXI (1919), 301-302; James Oppenheim, "The Poetry of Witter Bynner," in *The Borzoi*, 1925, New York, 1925, pp. 150-152; Harriet Monroe, "Mr. Bynner in the South-West," *Poetry*, XXXVI (1930), 276-278; Richard P. Blackmur, "Versions of Solitude," *Poetry*, XXXIX (1932), 217-221; and Hildegard Flanner, "Witter Bynner's Poetry," *University Rev.*, VI (1940), 269-274.

Bynner manuscripts are in the Stanford University Library, Harvard College Library, and the Lockwood Memorial Library, University of Buffalo.

A bibliographical listing is in Fred B. Millett, *Contemporary American Authors*, New York, 1940, pp. 274-276.

## WILLIAM BYRD II

1674-1744

### WORKS

*The History of the Dividing Line* was printed first in *The Westover Manuscripts: Containing the History of the Dividing Line Betwixt Virginia and North Carolina; A Journey to the Land of Eden, A.D. 1733; and A Progress to the Mines*, Petersburg, Va., 1841, ed. by Edmund Ruffin. A second edition was brought out by T. H. Wynne, ed., *History of the Dividing Line and Other Tracts*, Richmond, Va., 1866, 2 vols. John S. Bassett provided a standard text of *The Writings of "Colonel William Byrd, of Westover in Virginia, Esq."*, New York, 1901. The definitive edition is that of William K. Boyd, *William Byrd's Histories of the Dividing Line Betwixt Virginia and North Carolina*, Raleigh, N.C., 1929, with introduction and notes, including a transcript of *The Secret History of the Line*, hitherto unpublished. An excerpt from the *History* is Earl G. Swem, ed., *Description of the Dismal Swamp and a Proposal to Drain the Swamp*, Metuchen, N.J., 1922. Mark Van Doren edited *A Journey to the Land of Eden and Other Papers*, New York, 1928, as a popular reprint.

Richmond C. Beatty and William J. Mulloy translated *Neu-Gefundenes Eden* (Bern, 1737) as *William Byrd's Natural History of Virginia; or, The Newly Discovered Eden*, Richmond, Va., 1940, edited with an introduction.

Byrd's shorthand manuscript diary dealing with his private and official life was decoded and edited by Louis B. Wright and Marion Tinling as *The Secret Diary of William Byrd of Westover, 1709-1712*, Richmond, Va., 1941. In the following year Maude H. Woodfin edited *Another Secret Diary of William Byrd of Westover, 1739-1741, with Letters and Literary Exercises, 1696-1726*, Richmond, Va., 1942, decoded and collated by Marion Tinling. Further gleanings from manuscript sources are Louis B. Wright, ed., "William Byrd's Defense of Sir Edmund Andros," *William and Mary Quar.*, II

(1945), 47-62; and *idem*, in the appendix to *An Essay Upon the Government of the English Plantations . . .* (1701), San Marino, Calif., 1945.

Byrd's letters have been published as follows: "Letters of Colonel William Byrd," *Amer. Hist. Rev.*, I (1895), 88-90; "Letters of William Byrd, 2d, of Westover, Va.," *Va. Mag. Hist. and Biog.*, IX (1901-1902), 113-130, 225-251; and "Letters of the Byrd Family," *ibid.*, XXXV (1927), 221-245, 371-389, XXXVI (1928), 36-44, 113-123, 209-222, 353-362, XXXVII (1929), 28-33, 101-118, 242-252, 301-315, XXXVIII (1930), 51-63, 145-156, 347-360, XXXIX (1931), 139-145, 221-229.

Rebecca Johnston edited "William Byrd Title Book," *ibid.*, XLVIII (1940), 31-56, 107-129, 222-237, 328-340, XLIX (1941), 37-50, 174-180, 269-278, 354-363, L (1942), 169-179, 238-263.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

A full-length biography is Richmond C. Beatty, *William Byrd of Westover*, Boston, 1932. A good brief account is that of John S. Bassett in his edition of Byrd's *Writings* (1901). Other brief general studies are Philip A. Bruce, *The Virginia Plutarch*, Chapel Hill, N.C., 1929, I, 135-154; Louis B. Wright, *The First Gentlemen of Virginia*, San Marino, Calif., 1940, pp. 312-347; and Moses C. Tyler, *A History of American Literature During the Colonial Period*, rev. ed., New York, 1897, II, 270-278. The sketch in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1929) is by Thomas J. Wertenbaker.

Special studies include Maude H. Woodfin, "William Byrd and the Royal Society," *Va. Mag. Hist. and Biog.*, XL (1932), 23-34, 111-123; Kenneth B. Murdock, "William Byrd and the Virginian Author of *The Wanderer*," *Harvard Studies and Notes in Philol. and Lit.*, XVII (1935), 129-136; James R. Masterson, "William Byrd in Lubberland," *Amer. Lit.*, IX (1937), 153-170; Carl L. Cannon, "William Byrd II of Westover," *Colophon*, n.s. III (1938), No. 2, 291-302—on Byrd's library; Louis B. Wright and Marion Tinsling, "William Byrd of Westover, an American Pepys," *So. Atl. Quar.*, XXXIX (1940), 259-274; Maude H. Woodfin, "The Missing Pages of William Byrd's 'Secret History of the Line,'" *William and Mary Quar.*, II (1945), 63-70; and Louis B. Wright, "William Byrd's Opposition to Governor Francis Nicholson," *Jour. So. Hist.*, XI (1945), 68-79.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

Important manuscript holdings, including much of the "Diary," are in the Henry E. Huntington Library. Further manuscript material is in the Library of Congress, and the libraries of the University of North Carolina, and the Virginia Historical Society. The last named institution possesses a third portion of the diary, covering the years 1717-1721.



Essential source material is in the files of Correspondence of the Board of Trade, in the Public Records Office, in London. See also R. A. Brock, ed., *The Official Letters of Alexander Spotswood*, Richmond, Va., 1885.

An extensive listing of secondary material is in the bibliography of Beatty's *William Byrd* (1932), pp. 225-229.

## (JAMES) BRANCH CABELL

b. 1879

### SEPARATE WORKS

*The Eagle's Shadow*, 1904; *The Line of Love*, 1905; *Gallantry*, 1907; *The Cords of Vanity*, 1909; *Chivalry*, 1909; *The Soul of Melicent*, 1913 (revised as *Domnei*, 1920); *The Rivet in Grandfather's Neck*, 1915; *From the Hidden Way*, 1916; *The Certain Hour*, 1916; *The Cream of the Jest*, 1917; *Beyond Life*, 1919; *Jurgen*, 1919; *The Jewel Merchants*, 1921; *Figures of Earth*, 1921; *The Lineage of Lichfield*, 1922; *The High Place*, 1923; *Straws and Prayer-Books*, 1924; *The Silver Stallion*, 1926; *The Music from Behind the Moon*, 1926; *Something About Eve*, 1927; *The White Robe*, 1928; *The Way of Ecken*, 1929; *Sonnets from Antan*, 1929; *Some of Us: An Essay in Epitaphs*, 1930; *These Restless Heads*, 1932; *Special Delivery: A Packet of Replies*, 1933; *Smirt: An Urban Nightmare*, 1934; *Ladies and Gentlemen*, 1934; *Smith: A Sylvan Interlude*, 1935; *Preface to the Past*, 1936; *Smire: An Acceptance in the Third Person*, 1937; *The King Was in His Counting House*, 1938; *Hamlet Had an Uncle*, 1940; *The First Gentleman of America: A Comedy of Conquest*, 1942; *The St. Johns: A Parade of Diversities*, 1943 (Rivers of Amer. Ser.); *There Were Two Pirates*, 1946; *Let Me Lie*, 1947.

### COLLECTED WORKS AND REPRINTS

The Storisende ed. of *The Works of James Branch Cabell* was published, New York, 1927-1930, 18 vols. *The Cream of the Jest* (1917) was reprinted in the Modern Library, New York, 1927; *Beyond Life* (1919), 1923; *Jurgen* (1919), 1934; *The High Place* (1923) in Bonibooks, New York, 1931. *Chivalry* (1909) was rev. and enl., and published with an introduction by Burton Rascoe, New York, 1921. John Macy edited *Between Dawn and Sunrise: Selections from the Writings of James Branch Cabell*, New York, 1930.

### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

No life of Cabell has been published. Before *Jurgen* (1919) critical notice of Cabell's writing was negligible. Two estimates by Wilson Follett appeared

in the *Dial*: "A Gossip on James Branch Cabell," LXIV (1918), 393-396; and "Ten Times One Makes One," LXVI (1919), 225-228.

During the twenties the following evaluations of his writings appeared: "James Branch Cabell," in Blanche C. Williams, *Our Short Story Writers*, New York, 1920, pp. 22-40; Hugh Walpole, *The Art of James Branch Cabell*, New York, 1920, 32 pp.; Robert M. Lovett, "Mr. James Branch Cabell," *New Repub.*, XXVI (1921), 187-189; Aleister Crowley, "Another Note on Cabell," *Reviewer*, III (1923), 907-914; Don M. Bregenzler and Samuel Loveman, eds., *A Round Table in Poictesme: A Symposium*, Cleveland, 1924; Joseph W. Beach, "Pedantic Study of Two Critics," *Amer. Speech*, I (1926), 299-306; *idem*, "Mr. Cabell," in his *The Outlook for American Prose*, Chicago, 1926, pp. 63-80; H. L. Mencken, *James Branch Cabell*, New York, 1927 (pamphlet); Joseph Hergesheimer, "James Branch Cabell," *Amer. Mercury*, XIII (1928), 38-47; Régis Michaud, "James Branch Cabell and the Escape to Poictesme," and "James Branch Cabell on the High Place," in his *The American Novel To-day*, Boston, 1928, pp. 200-237; Warren A. McNeill, *Cabellian Harmonics*, New York, 1928—with an introduction by Cabell; "James Branch Cabell," in David Karsner, *Sixteen Authors to One*, New York, 1928, pp. 27-44; and Edward N. Hooker, "Something About Cabell," *Sewanee Rev.*, XXXVII (1929), 193-203. The legal proceedings that followed the publication of *Jurgen* are published in Guy Holt, *Jurgen and the Law: A Statement with Exhibits, Including the Court's Opinion, and the Brief for the Defendants on Motion to Direct an Acquittal*, New York, 1923.

Later critical estimates are "James Branch Cabell," in Henry S. Canby, *American Estimates*, New York, 1929, pp. 70-79; Vernon L. Parrington, *Main Currents in American Thought*, New York, III (1930), 335-345; Clara F. McIntyre, "Mr. Cabell's Cosmos," *Sewanee Rev.*, XXXVIII (1930), 278-285; Gay W. Allen, "Jurgen and Faust," *Sewanee Rev.*, XXXIX (1931), 485-492; "James Branch Cabell," in Emily Clark, *Innocence Abroad*, New York, 1931, pp. 35-52; Carl Van Doren, *James Branch Cabell*, New York, 1925 (rev. ed., 1932); William R. Parker, "A Key to Cabell," *English Jour.*, XXI (1932), 431-440; Clifton Fadiman, "(James) Branch Cabell," *Nation*, CXXXVI (1933), 409-410; Maurice Le Breton, "James Branch Cabell, romancier: I. Les Premières Œuvres," *Rev. Anglo-Amér.*, XI (1933-1934), 112-128, and "II. Les Romans de Poictesme," *ibid.*, 223-237—an important study by a European; Leon Howard, "Figures of Allegory: A Study of James Branch Cabell," *Sewanee Rev.*, XLII (1934), 54-66; "The Journeys of Jurgen," in Harry Hartwick, *The Foreground of American Fiction*, New York, 1934, pp. 177-186; "James Branch Cabell," in Harlan Hatcher, *Creating the Modern American Novel*, New York, 1935, pp. 191-201; Peter Monro Jack, "The James Branch Cabell Period," *New Repub.*, LXXXIX (1937), 323-326; and Camille John McCole, *Lucifer at Large*, London, 1937, pp. 57-81.

Among recent studies are Ernst T. Sehr, "Die Weltanschauung James Branch Cabells, im Anschluss an seinen *Figures of Earth*," *Englische Studien*, LXXII (1938), 355-399—one of the most searching studies to date; "James Branch Cabell," in Percy H. Boynton, *America in Contemporary Fiction*, Chicago, 1940, pp. 73-90; Carl Van Doren, *The American Novel*, rev. and enl., New York, 1940, pp. 315-322; and Alfred Kazin, *On Native Grounds*, New York, 1942, pp. 231-238.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

The fullest listing to date of Cabell's writings is Jacob Blanck, *Merle Johnson's American First Editions*, 4th ed., New York, 1942. There is also Isidore R. Brussel, *A Bibliography of the Writings of James Branch Cabell: A Revised Bibliography*, Philadelphia, 1932. The fullest listing of secondary items is Fred B. Millett, *Contemporary American Authors*, New York, 1940, pp. 276-280.

## GEORGE W(ASHINGTON) CABLE

1844-1925

## SEPARATE WORKS

*Old Creole Days*, 1879; *The Grandissimes*, 1880; *Madame Delphine*, 1881; *The Creoles of Louisiana*, 1884; *Dr. Sevier*, 1885; *The Silent South*, 1885; *Bonaventure*, 1888; *Strange True Stories of Louisiana*, 1889; *The Negro Question*, 1890; *The Busy Man's Bible*, 1891; *John March: Southerner*, 1894; *Strong Hearts*, 1899; *The Cavalier*, 1901; *Bylow Hill*, 1902; *Kincaid's Battery*, 1908; "Posson Jone'" and *Père Raphaël*, 1909; *Gideon's Band*, 1914; *The Amateur Garden*, 1914; *The Flower of the Chapdelaines*, 1918; *Lovers of Louisiana*, 1918.

*Old Creole Days* was published with an introduction by Lucy L. C. Biklé, New York, 1937 (reprinted 1943).

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

The official biography is that written by his daughter Lucy L. C. Biklé, *George W. Cable: His Life and Letters*, New York, 1928. The best brief sketch is that of Fred L. Pattee in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1929).

Other general studies are "George Washington Cable," in Harry A. Toulmin, *Social Historians*, Boston, 1911, pp. 35-36; Fred L. Pattee, *A History of American Literature Since 1870*, New York, 1915, pp. 246-253; and Arthur H. Quinn, *American Fiction*, New York, 1936, pp. 345-351. An early estimate is "George W. Cable," in William M. Baskervill, *Southern Writers*, Nashville, 1897, I, 299-356.

Special studies are Lafcadio Hearn, "The Scenes of Cable's Romances," *Century Mag.*, XXVII (1883), 40-47; George S. Wykoff, "The Cable Family in Indiana," *Amer. Lit.* I (1929), 183-195—genealogical data; Edward L. Tinker, "Cable and the Creoles," *Amer. Lit.*, V (1934), 313-326; Harry R. Warfel, "George W. Cable Amends a Mark Twain Plot," *Amer. Lit.*, VI (1934), 328-331; and Arlin Turner, "George Washington Cable's Literary Apprenticeship," *Louisiana Hist. Quar.*, XXIV (1941), 168-186—an analysis of Cable's "Drop Shot" column in the New Orleans *Daily Picayune*, 1870-1871.

The case against Cable, as a writer who was somewhat unjust in his treatment of Creole characters, is well set forth in Grace King, *Memories of a Southern Woman of Letters*, New York, 1932.

A checklist of Cable's books, magazine articles, and separately printed stories is in Mrs. Biklé's *Life* (1928), pp. 303-306.

## ERSKINE (PRESTON) CALDWELL

b. 1903

### SEPARATE WORKS

*The Bastard*, 1929; *Poor Fool*, 1930; *American Earth*, 1931; *Tobacco Road*, 1932; *God's Little Acre*, 1933; *We Are the Living*, 1933; *Journeyman*, 1935; *Kneel to the Rising Sun*, 1935; *Some American People*, 1935; *You Have Seen Their Faces*, 1937; *Southways*, 1938; *North of the Danube*, 1939; *Trouble in July*, 1940; *Jackpot*, 1940; *Say, Is This the U.S.A.*, 1941; *All Night Long: A Novel of Guerrilla Warfare in Russia*, 1942; *All-Out on the Road to Smolensk*, 1942; *Georgia Boy*, 1943; *Tragic Ground*, 1944; *A House in the Uplands*, 1946; *The Sure Hand of God*, 1947.

*God's Little Acre* (1933) was reprinted in the following year in the Modern Library. *Journeyman* (1935) was issued in a revised edition, New York, 1938. Henry S. Canby edited *Stories by Erskine Caldwell*, New York, 1944, with an introduction.

### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

Recent studies of Caldwell's fiction include Kenneth Burke, "Caldwell: Maker of Grotesques," *New Repub.*, LXXXII (1935), 232-235; Maurice E. Coindreau, "Erskine Caldwell," *Nouvelle Rev. Française*, XLVII (1936), 908-912; John D. Wade, "Sweet Are the Uses of Degeneracy," *Southern Rev.*, I (1936), 449-466; Vernon Loggins, *I Hear America*, New York, 1937, pp. 221-224; William T. Couch, "Landlord and Tenant," *Virginia Quar. Rev.*, XIV (1938), 309-312; Donald Davidson, "Erskine Caldwell's Picture Book," *South-*

*ern Rev.*, IV (1938), 15-25; Joseph Wood Krutch, "The Case of Erskine Caldwell," *Nation*, CXLVI (1938), 190; Peter A. Carmichael, "Jeeter Lester," *Sewanee Rev.*, XLVIII (1940), 21-29; Malcolm Cowley, "The Two Erskine Caldwells," *New Repub.*, CXI (1944), 599-600; John M. MacLachlan, "Folk and Culture in the Novels of Erskine Caldwell," *Southern Folklore Quar.*, IX (1945), 93-101; and W. M. Frohock, "Erskine Caldwell: Sentimental Gentleman from Georgia," *Southwest Rev.*, XXX (1946), 351-359.

A bio-bibliography is in Fred B. Millett, *Contemporary American Authors*, New York, 1940, pp. 281-282.

## JOHN CALDWELL CALHOUN

1782-1850

### WORKS

*A Disquisition on Government*, 1851; *Discourse on the Constitution and Government of the United States*, 1851. The only separate volume printed in Calhoun's lifetime known to be by him was *Speeches of John C. Calhoun*, New York, 1843, published to promote his Presidential candidacy. Richard K. Crallé edited *The Works of John C. Calhoun*, New York, 1851-1856, 6 vols. J. F. Jameson edited "Correspondence of John C. Calhoun," *Amer. Hist. Assn. Annual Report for 1899*, II (1900), 71-218, including a calendar of published correspondence. Further gleanings are "Letters from John C. Calhoun to Charles Tait," *Gulf States Hist. Mag.*, I (1902), 92-104, and Thomas R. Hay, ed., "John C. Calhoun and the Presidential Campaign of 1824: Some Unpublished Calhoun Letters," *Amer. Hist. Rev.*, XL (1934-1935), 82-96, 287-300.

*Life of John C. Calhoun*, New York, 1843, published at the time of Calhoun's campaign for the Presidency, is in fact autobiographical.

### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

An authoritative life is Charles M. Wiltse, *John C. Calhoun, Nationalist, 1782-1828*, Indianapolis, 1944. Earlier lives are Arthur Styron, *The Cast-Iron Man: John C. Calhoun and American Democracy*, New York, 1935; William M. Meigs, *The Life of John Caldwell Calhoun*, New York, 1917, 2 vols.—the most elaborate study; and Gaillard Hunt, *John C. Calhoun*, Philadelphia, 1908, still one of the best. The sketch in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1929) is by Ulrich B. Phillips.

Special studies are St. George L. Sioussat, "John Caldwell Calhoun," in Samuel F. Bemis, ed., *The American Secretaries of State and Their Diplomacy*, New York, 1928, V, 127-233; Richard N. Current, "John C. Calhoun,

Philosopher of Reaction," *Antioch Rev.*, III (1943), 223-234; "John Caldwell Calhoun," in William P. Trent, *Southern Statesmen of the Old Régime*, New York, 1897, pp. 153-193; "John Caldwell Calhoun," in Gamaliel Bradford, *As God Made Them*, Boston, 1929, pp. 87-128; "A Footnote on John C. Calhoun," in Ralph H. Gabriel, *The Course of American Democratic Thought*, New York, 1940, pp. 103-110; and Gerald W. Johnson, *America's Silver Age: The Statecraft of Clay, Webster, Calhoun*, New York, 1939.

Calhoun as a man of letters is discussed in Vernon L. Parrington, *Main Currents in American Thought*, New York, 1927, II, 69-82. Useful background material is in David F. Houston, *A Critical Study of Nullification in South Carolina*, New York, 1896; Claude G. Bowers, *The Party Battles of the Jackson Period*, Boston, 1922; and Hermann E. von Holst, *John C. Calhoun*, Boston, 1882 (Amer. Statesmen Ser.). Thomas Hart Benton's *A Thirty Years' View . . .*, New York, 1854-1856, 2 vols., is especially valuable as source material.

The bulk of the Calhoun manuscripts is in the Library of Congress, the National Archives, Yale University Library, and the library of Clemson College, South Carolina.

A bibliography is in Charles M. Wiltse, *John C. Calhoun* (1944), pp. 443-453.

## WILLA (SIBERT) CATHER

1875-1947

### SEPARATE WORKS

*April Twilights*, 1903; *The Troll Garden*, 1905; *Alexander's Bridge*, 1912; *O Pioneers!* 1913; *My Autobiography*, by S. S. McClure, 1914; *The Song of the Lark*, 1915; *My Ántonia*, 1918; *Youth and the Bright Medusa*, 1920; *One of Ours*, 1922; *A Lost Lady*, 1923; *The Professor's House*, 1925; *My Mortal Enemy*, 1926; *Death Comes for the Archbishop*, 1927; *Shadows on the Rock*, 1931; *Obscure Destinies*, 1932; *Lucy Gayheart* 1935; *Not Under Forty*, 1936; *Sapphira and the Slave Girl*, 1940.

### COLLECTED WORKS AND EDITED REPRINTS

*The Novels and Stories of Willa Cather* were published, Boston, 1937-1941, 13 vols., as a "Library Edition." *April Twilights and Other Poems*, New York, 1933, is a new edition of the 1903 volume, with added material. Reprints have been issued of *Alexander's Bridge* (1912), Boston, 1922, with a preface by the author; *O Pioneers!* (1913), Boston, 1929, in the Riverside Lib.; *The Song of the Lark* (1915), New York, 1932, in the Travellers' Lib., with a preface by

the author; *One of Ours* (1922), New York, 1926, with introduction by Stanley T. Williams; and *Death Comes for the Archbishop* (1927), New York, 1931 (Modern Library), and also New York, 1945. Various of her novels and stories have been translated into French and German.

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

There is no published life of Willa Cather. Criticism of her writings was negligible for the twenty years following the publication of her first book in 1903. She received the Pulitzer Prize for *One of Ours* in 1922. One of the earliest critical notices is Lloyd Morris, "Willa Cather," *No. Amer. Rev.*, CCXIX (1924), 641-652. In the next three years three estimates appeared: Thomas Beer, "Miss Cather," in *The Borzoi*, 1925, New York, 1925, pp. 23-30; "Willa Cather and the Changing World," in Stuart P. Sherman, *Critical Woodcuts*, New York, 1926, pp. 32-48; and "Willa Cather," in Elizabeth S. Sergeant, *Fire Under the Andes*, New York, 1927, pp. 261-282.

Estimates published in the decade following *Death Comes for the Archbishop* (1927) are Alexander Porterfield, "Willa Cather," in J. C. Squire, ed., *Contemporary American Authors*, New York, 1928, pp. 45-67; "Willa Cather," in Thomas K. Whipple, *Spokesmen*, New York, 1928, pp. 139-160; Edward Wagenknecht, "Willa Cather," *Sewanee Rev.*, XXXVII (1929), 221-239; René Rapin, *Willa Cather*, New York, 1930; Pierre Chamailard, "Le Cas de Marian Forrester," *Revue Anglo-Amér.*, VIII (1931), 419-427; Louis Kronenberger, "Willa Cather," *Bookman*, LXXIV (1931), 134-140; Clifton Fadiman, "Willa Cather: The Past Recaptured," *Nation*, CXXXV (1932), 563-565; Archer Winsten, "A Defense of Willa Cather," *Bookman*, LXXIV (1932), 634-640; Granville Hicks, "The Case Against Willa Cather," *English Jour.*, XXII (1933), 703-710; "Simplicity with Glory," in Harry Hartwick, *The Foreground of American Fiction*, New York, 1934, pp. 389-404; Edward K. Brown, "Willa Cather and the West," *Univ. Toronto Quar.*, V (1936), 544-566; and Lionel Trilling, "Willa Cather," in Malcolm Cowley, ed., *After the Genteel Tradition*, New York, 1937, pp. 52-63.

Most recent are Howard M. Jones, "The Novels of Willa Cather," *Sat. Rev. Lit.*, XVIII (Aug. 6, 1938), 3-4; Robert H. Footman, "The Genius of Willa Cather," *Amer. Lit.*, X (1938), 123-141; "Willa Cather," in Carl Van Doren, *The American Novel*, rev. and enl., New York, 1940, pp. 281-293; "Willa Cather," in Percy H. Boynton, *America in Contemporary Fiction*, Chicago, 1940, pp. 150-163; "Trends of the Future in Willa Cather," in Nellie Elizabeth Monroe, *The Novel and Society*, Chapel Hill, N.C., 1941, pp. 225-245; "Elegy and Satire: Willa Cather and Ellen Glasgow," in Alfred Kazin, *On Native Grounds*, New York, 1942, pp. 247-257; and E. K. Brown, "Homage to Willa Cather," *Yale Rev.*, XXXVI (1946), 77-92.

## PRIMARY SOURCES

Some autobiographical data are in "My First Novels—There Were Two," *Colophon*, Pt. 6, No. 4 (1931), 4 pp. Her will specifies that her correspondence may never be published.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

A compilation covering first editions is in Jacob Blanck, *Merle Johnson's American First Editions*, 4th ed., New York, 1942. The fullest listing of secondary items is Fred B. Millett, *Contemporary American Authors*, New York, 1940, pp. 289-292. Frederick B. Adams, Jr., "Willa Cather, Middle Years: The Right Road Taken," *Colophon*, new graphic ser., I (1939), No. 4, 103-108, supplies data on editions.

## WILLIAM ELLERY CHANNING

1780-1842

## SEPARATE WORKS

Significant among the separate works of Channing are *A Sermon on War*, 1816; *The Moral Argument Against Calvinism*, 1820; *A Discourse on the Evidences of Revealed Religion*, 1821; *Sermons and Tracts, including the Analysis of the Character of Napoleon, and Remarks on the Life and Writings of John Milton*, 1828; "The Importance and Means of a National Literature," 1830; *Discourses, Reviews, and Miscellanies*, 1830; *Discourses*, 1832; *Slavery*, 1835; *A Letter to the Abolitionists*, 1837; *A Letter to the Hon. Henry Clay, on the Annexation of Texas to the United States*, 1837; *Character of Napoleon, and Other Essays, Literary and Philosophical*, 1837, 2 vols.; *Self-Culture*, 1838; *Remarks on the Slavery Question*, 1839; *Lecture on War*, 1839; *Emancipation*, 1840; *Lectures on the Elevation of the Labouring Portion of the Community*, 1840; *The Duty of Free States; or, Remarks Suggested by the Case of the Creole*, 1842; *Conversations in Rome: Between an Artist, a Catholic, and a Critic*, 1847.

The writings of Channing were steadily issued during his lifetime both in this country and abroad. Several went through many reprints during the course of the nineteenth century.

## COLLECTED WORKS

*The Works of William E. Channing*, Boston, 1841-1843, 6 vols., went through seventeen editions by 1867. They were issued in a new revised edition, Boston, 1875. A new and "complete" edition was issued in one volume, 1,060 pages, Boston, 1886.



*Correspondence of William Ellery Channing and Lucy Aikin, from 1826 to 1842*, London and Boston, 1874, was edited by Anna L. Le Breton. Extracts from his correspondence and manuscripts are in William H. Channing, *Memoir of William Ellery Channing . . .*, Boston, 1848, 3 vols. *Dr. Channing's Note-Book: Passages from the Unpublished Manuscripts of William Ellery Channing*, was published, Boston, 1887. A collection of Channing's *Discourses on War* was issued, Boston, 1903.

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

In his own day Channing was regarded, especially in England, as one of the leading American literary figures. Since that time he has generally been evaluated as a publicist and spokesman of Unitarianism. Channing as a literary figure needs new evaluation. Two early biographies are William H. Channing, *The Life of William Ellery Channing*, Boston, 1880; and John W. Chadwick, *William Ellery Channing, Minister of Religion*, Boston, 1903. See also "William Ellery Channing," in Daniel D. Addison, *The Clergy in American Life and Letters*, New York, 1900, pp. 191-228; Charles W. Eliot, *Four American Leaders*, Boston, 1906, pp. 57-72; and Vernon L. Parrington, *Main Currents in American Thought*, New York, 1927-1930, II, 328-338. The sketch of Channing in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1930) is by Samuel M. Crothers. Among special studies, that of Robert E. Spiller, "A Case for W. E. Channing," *New Eng. Quar.*, III (1930), 55-81, recognizes Channing as a man of letters. Other special studies are Granville Hicks, "Dr. Channing and the Creole Case," *Amer. Hist. Rev.*, XXXVII (1932), 516-525; Herbert W. Schneider, "The Intellectual Background of William Ellery Channing," *Church Hist.*, VII (1938), 3-23; William P. Randel, "Hawthorne, Channing, and Margaret Fuller," *Amer. Lit.*, X (1939), 472-476; Arthur I. Ladu, "Channing and Transcendentalism," *Amer. Lit.*, XI (1939), 129-137; Neal F. Doubleday, "Channing on the Nature of Man," *Journal of Religion*, XXIII (1943), 245-257; and Marie Hochmuth, "William Ellery Channing, New England Conversationalist," *Quar. Jour. of Speech*, XXX (1944), 429-439.

Useful contemporary evaluations and reminiscences are Elizabeth P. Peabody, *Reminiscences of Rev. William Ellery Channing*, Boston, 1880; Theodore Parker, *The American Scholar*, Boston, 1907, pp. 126-171—ed. by George W. Cooke; and Russell N. Bellows, ed., *The Channing Centenary . . .*, Boston, 1881.

No bibliography of Channing has been published.

CHARLES W(ADDELL) CHESNUTT  
1858-1932

SEPARATE WORKS

*The Conjure Woman*, 1899; *The Wife of His Youth*, 1899; *Frederick Douglass*, 1899; *The House Behind the Cedars*, 1900; *The Marrow of Tradition*, 1901; *The Colonel's Dream*, 1905.

BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

The most extensive critical study of Chesnutt's writings is "Maturing of Negro Literature," in Benjamin G. Brawley, *The Negro Genius . . .*, New York, 1937, pp. 143-170. An estimate of Chesnutt as artist and social force is Jay Saunders Redding, *To Make a Poet Black*, Chapel Hill, N.C., 1939, pp. 68-76. His work is briefly discussed by Vernon Loggins, *The Negro Author*, New York, 1931, pp. 310-313, and John Chamberlain, "The Negro as Writer," *Bookman*, LXX (1930), 603-611. An early recognition was that of William Dean Howells, "Mr. Charles W. Chesnutt's Stories," *Atl. Mo.*, LXXXV (1900), 699-701. See also Carolyn Shipman, "The Author of *The Conjure Woman*," *Critic*, XXXV (1899), 632-634.

An autobiographical account of Chesnutt's standard in writing is "Post-Bellum—Pre-Harlem," *Colophon*, New York, 1931, Pt. 5, 8 pp.

A bibliographical listing is in Jacob Blanck, *Merle Johnson's American First Editions*, 4th ed., New York, 1942.

THOMAS HOLLEY CHIVERS  
1809-1858

SEPARATE WORKS

*The Path of Sorrow*, 1832; *Conrad and Eudora*, 1834; *Nacoochee*, 1837; *The Lost Pleiad and Other Poems*, 1845; *Search After Truth*, 1848; *Eonchs of Ruby: A Gift of Love*, 1851; *Memorialia*, 1853; *Virginalia*, 1853; *A Gift of the Beautiful*, 1853; *Atlanta*, 1853; *Birth-Day Song of Liberty*, 1856; *The Sons of Usna: A Tragi-Apotheosis in Five Acts*, 1858.

Lewis Chase edited *Thomas Holley Chivers: A Selection*, Oglethorpe, Ga., 1929. Selections from Chivers's poetry are given in Damon's life of Chivers (1930).

BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

The most extensive critical treatment of Chivers as a lyric poet is S(amuel) Foster Damon, *Thomas Holley Chivers, Friend of Poe: With Selections from*

*His Poems* . . . , New York, 1930. A brief estimate is R. L. Pitfield, "Thomas Holley Chivers: 'The Wild Mazeppa of Letters,'" *Gen. Mag. and Hist Chron.*, XXXVII (1934), 73-92. The sketch of Chivers in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1930) is contributed by S. Foster Damon.

The Poe-Chivers controversy has been explored by Landon C. Bell, *Poe and Chivers*, Columbus, 1931; George E. Woodberry, ed., "The Poe-Chivers Papers," *Century Mag.*, LXV (1903), 435-447; Alphonso G. Newcomer, "The Poe-Chivers Tradition Reexamined," *Sewanee Rev.*, XII (1904), 20-35.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

Manuscripts of Chivers are in the Boston Public Library and the library of Duke University. Source material regarding Chivers will be found in the biographies of Poe. See also Thomas O. Mabbott's edition of Poe's *Politian*, Richmond, 1923; and *Passages from the Correspondence and Other Papers of Rufus W. Griswold* (1898), edited by William M. Griswold.

The best bibliography of Chivers is that in Damon's life (1930), pp. 283-288.

### HENRY CLAY

1777-1852

#### COLLECTED WORKS

*The Works of Henry Clay*, New York, 1857, 6 vols., were edited by Calvin Colton, and republished with additional material, New York, 1896, 7 vols. The later edition includes over two volumes of correspondence, four volumes of speeches, and an introduction by the editor. Early separate collections were Colton's edition of *The Private Correspondence of Henry Clay*, New York, 1855; Daniel Mallory, ed., *The Life and Speeches of Henry Clay*, New York, 1843, 2 vols.—including Clay's most important speeches to 1842; and Richard Chambers, ed., *Speeches of the Hon. Henry Clay, of the Congress of the United States*, Cincinnati, 1842.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

Still indispensable as a study of Clay's whole career is the two-volume life by Carl Schurz, *Henry Clay*, Boston, 1887, prepared for the American Statesmen Series. Three recent studies are Bernard Mayo, *Henry Clay: Spokesman of the New West*, Boston, 1937—with emphasis on the years prior to the War of 1812; George R. Poage, *Henry Clay and the Whig Party*, Chapel Hill, N.C., 1936—dealing mainly with Clay's later political career; and Glyndon G. Van Deusen, *The Life of Henry Clay*, Boston, 1937. The biography by Clay's grandson Thomas H. Clay, *Henry Clay*, Philadelphia, 1910, was completed

by Ellis P. Oberholtzer. The sketch of Clay in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1930) was contributed by E. Merton Coulter.

Clay as a man of letters is best treated by Ernest J. Wraga, "Henry Clay," in William N. Brigrance, ed., *A History and Criticism of American Public Address*, New York, 1943, II, 603-638. See also Vernon L. Parrington, *Main Currents in American Thought*, New York, 1927, II, 142-144.

Special studies include Willard R. Jillson, *Henry Clay's Defense of Aaron Burr in 1806: An Episode of Early Western Adventure*, Frankfort, Ky., 1943, 11 pp.; Mary P. Follett, "Henry Clay as Speaker of the House of Representatives," in the *Annual Report* of the Amer. Hist. Assn. for 1891 (1892), pp. 257-265; and Hubert B. Fuller, *The Speakers of the House*, Boston, 1909. Clay as statesman is treated in Gerald W. Johnson, *America's Silver Age: The Statecraft of Clay, Webster, Calhoun*, New York, 1939.

The great bulk of Clay's manuscripts is deposited in the Library of Congress. Further manuscript material is in the library of the University of Chicago.

Published material of a primary nature is in Epes Sargent, *The Life and Public Services of Henry Clay*, New York, 1842—republished with additional material in 1848; Calvin Colton, *The Life and Times of Henry Clay*, New York, 1846, 2 vols.—for which Clay read proof; Edward G. Parker, *The Golden Age of American Oratory*, Boston, 1857; William Mathews, *Oratory and Orators*, Chicago, 1879; and Oliver Dyer, *Great Senators in the United States Forty Years Ago*, New York, 1889. George D. Prentice, *Biography of Henry Clay*, Hartford, 1831, was published as a campaign biography. Further material of primary nature will be found in the reminiscences and biographies of Horace Greeley and Robert C. Winthrop.

The fullest bibliographical listing of primary and secondary material is in Bernard Mayo's biography (1937), pp. 527-548. See also the study by Poage (1936), pp. 279-283. A selective bibliography concludes the study of Clay as orator by Ernest J. Wraga in Brigrance's *A History and Criticism of American Public Address* (1943), II, 635-638.

## SAMUEL L(ANGHORNE) CLEMENS

(Mark Twain)

1835-1910

### SEPARATE WORKS

*The Celebrated Jumping Frog of Calaveras County and Other Sketches*, 1867; *The Innocents Abroad*, 1869; *Mark Twain's (Burlesque) Autobiography*, 1871; *Roughing It*, 1872; *The Gilded Age* (with Charles Dudley

Warner), 1873; *Mark Twain's Sketches: New and Old*, 1875; *The Adventures of Tom Sawyer*, 1876; *A True Story*, 1877; *Punch, Brothers, Punch!* 1878; *A Tramp Abroad*, 1880; *The Prince and the Pauper*, 1882; *The Stolen White Elephant, etc.*, 1882; *Life on the Mississippi*, 1883; *The Adventures of Huckleberry Finn*, 1885; *A Connecticut Yankee in King Arthur's Court*, 1889; *The American Claimant*, 1892; *Merry Tales*, 1892; *The £1,000,000 Bank-Note*, 1893; *Tom Sawyer Abroad*, 1894; *The Tragedy of Pudd'nhead Wilson*, 1894; *Personal Recollections of Joan of Arc*, 1896; *Tom Sawyer Abroad, Tom Sawyer, Detective, and Other Stories*, 1896; *Following the Equator*, 1897; *How to Tell a Story and Other Essays*, 1897; *The Man That Corrupted Hadleyburg and Other Stories and Essays*, 1900; *A Double Barrelled Detective Story*, 1902; *My Début as a Literary Person*, 1903; *A Dog's Tale*, 1904; *Extracts from Adam's Diary*, 1904; *King Leopold's Soliloquy*, 1905; *What Is Man?* 1906; *The \$30,000 Bequest*, 1906; *Eve's Diary*, 1906, *Christian Science*, 1907; *A Horse's Tale*, 1907; *Is Shakespeare Dead?* 1909; *Extract from Captain Stormfield's Visit to Heaven*, 1909; *The Mysterious Stranger*, 1916; *What Is Man? and Other Essays*, 1917; *The Curious Republic of Gondour*, 1919; *The Mysterious Stranger and Other Stories*, 1922; *Europe and Elsewhere*, 1923.

## COLLECTED WORKS

The definitive edition of the collected works is that edited by Albert B. Paine, *The Writings of Mark Twain*, New York, 1922-1925, 37 vols. Other collections are the "Author's National Edition" of *The Writings of Mark Twain*, New York, 1907-1918, 25 vols.; the "Autograph Edition" of *The Writings of Mark Twain*, Hartford, Conn., 1899-1900, 22 vols.; the "Underwood Edition" of *The Writings of Mark Twain*, New York, 1901-1907, 25 vols.; and *Mark Twain's Works*, New York, 1933, 23 vols.

*Mark Twain's Autobiography*, New York, 1924, 2 vols., was edited by Albert B. Paine, with an introduction; it was dictated to Paine, and in 1924 family permission was given for publication of most of the dictated material; it should be used cautiously—see Delancey Ferguson, "The Uncollected Portions of Mark Twain's *Autobiography*," *Amer. Lit.*, VIII (1936), 37-46. Bernard De Voto edited from source material what constitutes in effect a third volume of the autobiography: *Mark Twain in Eruption: Hitherto Unpublished Pages About Men and Events*, New York, 1940, including significant new material.

*Mark Twain's Speeches*, New York, 1910, includes an introduction by Albert B. Paine and an appreciation by William D. Howells. Paine edited *Mark Twain's Notebook*, New York, 1935.

The surreptitiously printed item, 1601; or, *Conversation as It Was by the*

*Social Fireside in the Time of the Tudors . . .*, was edited with a bibliography by Franklin J. Meine, Chicago, 1939.

Collections of Mark Twain's contributions to newspapers have been made by G. Ezra Dane, ed., *Letters from the Sandwich Islands, Written for the Sacramento Union*, San Francisco, 1937 (and Stanford Univ., Calif., 1938); Franklin Walker, ed., *The Washoe Giant in San Francisco, Being Heretofore Uncollected Sketches . . .*, San Francisco, 1938; Ivan Benson, *Mark Twain's Western Years, Together with Hitherto Unreprinted Clemens Western Items*, Stanford Univ., Calif., 1938; Thomas Nickerson, ed., *Letters from Honolulu, Written for the Sacramento Union*, Honolulu, 1939—written in 1866, and here first published with an introduction by John W. Vandercook; Franklin Walker and G. Ezra Dane, eds., *Mark Twain's Travels with Mr. Brown, Being Heretofore Uncollected Sketches Written by Mark Twain for the San Francisco Alta California in 1866 and 1867 . . .*, New York, 1940; Cyril Clemens, ed., *Republican Letters*, Webster Groves, Mo., 1941—contributions to the *Chicago Republican* in 1868; Edgar M. Branch, ed., *Mark Twain's Letters in the Muscatine Journal*, Chicago, 1942—five letters, 1853–1855. Other gleanings are Minnie M. Brashear, "Mark Twain Juvenilia," *Amer. Lit.*, II (1930), 25–53—early writings from Hannibal, Mo., newspapers; Walter Blair, "Mark Twain, New York Correspondent," *Amer. Lit.*, XI (1939), 247–259—travel letters from the San Francisco *Alta California* of 1867; Cyril Clemens, "Mark Twain's Washington in 1868," *Mark Twain Quar.*, V (1942), 1–16—correspondence from Washington; and Ernest E. Leisy, "Mark Twain and Isaiah Sellers," *Amer. Lit.*, XIII (1942), 398–405—on two letters in the New Orleans *True Delta*, 1859.

The bulk of Mark Twain's personal correspondence now in print appears in Albert B. Paine, ed., *Mark Twain's Letters, Arranged with Comment*, New York, 1917, 2 vols., supplemented by Bernard De Voto, ed., *Mark Twain in Eruption . . .*, New York, 1940, and by Albert B. Paine, *Mark Twain, A Biography . . .*, New York, 1912, 3 vols. Fred W. Lorch, "Mark Twain's Early Nevada Letters," *Amer. Lit.*, X (1939), 486–488, offers bibliographical data to clear up certain of Paine's editorial inaccuracies. Further unpublished letters appear in Clara Clemens, *My Father, Mark Twain*, New York, 1931; Cyril Clemens, *Mark Twain, the Letter Writer*, Boston, 1932; Theodore Hornberger, ed., *Mark Twain's Letters to Will Bowen: "My First and Oldest and Dearest Friend,"* Austin, Tex., 1941. Further gleanings are Minnie M. Brashear, "An Early Mark Twain Letter," *Modern Language Notes*, XLIV (1929), 256–259; Fred W. Lorch, "A Mark Twain Letter," *Iowa Jour. Hist. and Politics*, XXVIII (1930), 268–276; William B. Gates, "Mark Twain to His English Publishers," *Amer. Lit.*, XI (1939), 78–81; (anon.), *A Letter from Mark Twain to His Publishers, Chatto and Windus . . .*, San Francisco,

1929; John R. Schultz, "New Letters of Mark Twain," *Amer. Lit.*, VIII, (1936), 47-51—to Bayard Taylor; James C. Olson, "Mark Twain and the Department of Agriculture," *Amer. Lit.*, XIII (1942), 408-410; Lawrence C. Powell, "An Unpublished Mark Twain Letter," *Amer. Lit.*, XIII (1942), 405-407; Bernard De Voto, ed., "Letter from the Recording Angel," *Harper's Mag.*, CXCI (1946), 106-109; and Ernest E. Leisy, ed., *The Letters of Quintus Curtius Snodgrass*, Dallas, Tex., 1946—ten humorous letters first published in 1861 in the New Orleans *Daily Crescent*.

De Voto has also edited "Fenimore Cooper's Further Literary Offenses," *New Eng. Quar.*, XIX (1946), 291-301—a hitherto unpublished continuation of "Fenimore Cooper's Literary Offenses," first published in *No. Amer. Rev.*, July, 1895. See also G. H. Brownell, "Two Hitherto Unknown Twain Tales . . .," *Twainian*, V (Nov.-Dec., 1946), 1-2.

#### EDITED TEXTS AND REPRINTS

A volume of selections, edited by Albert B. Paine, is *Moments with Mark Twain*, New York, 1920. Three other collected one-volume editions are *The Family Mark Twain*, New York, 1935 (1,462 pp.), with biographical summary by Albert B. Paine and a foreword by Owen Wister; *The Mark Twain Omnibus: Drawn from the Works of Mark Twain*, New York, 1935, edited by Max J. Herzberg, 441 pp.; and *The Portable Mark Twain*, New York, 1946, edited by Bernard De Voto—including a few hitherto unpublished letters. A serviceable volume is Fred L. Pattee, ed., *Mark Twain: Representative Selections, with Introduction and Bibliography*, New York, 1935 (Amer. Writers Ser.), though it contains no later work.

Separate published works are available: *A Connecticut Yankee in King Arthur's Court*, New York, 1930 (Modern Classics), ed. by W. N. Otto, and New York, 1942, with a foreword by John T. Winterich. *The Innocents Abroad*, New York, 1927 (Modern Readers' Ser.), with introduction by Albert B. Paine. *Jim Smiley and His Jumping Frog*, Chicago, 1940—republished from the original newsprint in 1865. *Life on the Mississippi*, New York, 1923 (Modern Classics), with an introduction by J. W. Rankin, and an abridged ed. prepared by Edwin V. Knickerbocker, New York, 1935; and as one of the "Bantam Books," New York, 1946. *The Prince and the Pauper*, New York, 1920 (Modern Classics), with introduction by Arthur H. Quinn, and New York, 1931 (Modern Classics), with new introduction by Emily F. Barry and Herbert B. Bruner. *Tom Sawyer* and *Huckleberry Finn* have been issued and reissued many times. They are available together in one-volume editions, New York, 1932 (Modern Classics), and similarly issued, New York, 1940 (Modern Library). A text edition of *Tom Sawyer*, Cambridge, 1939, is issued with introduction by Bernard De Voto, including as prologue the "Boy's

Manuscript," here first printed, with illustrations by Thomas Hart Benton. It is also in the Modern Lit. Ser., Boston, 1931. *Huckleberry Finn* is issued, New York, 1931 (Modern Classics), and New York, 1942, with an introduction by Bernard De Voto.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

The authorized biography is Albert B. Paine, *Mark Twain, A Biography: The Personal and Literary Life of Samuel Langhorne Clemens*, New York, 1912, 3 vols., without letters. Paine was Clemens's secretary, and the study is ardently appreciative. Two recent studies by Bernard De Voto, based on careful use of fresh source material, are *Mark Twain's America*, Boston, 1932, with bibl., pp. 323-334 (dealing with his environment before coming East), and *Mark Twain at Work*, Cambridge, 1942 (three essays on Mark Twain as literary artisan). Other general studies are Edward C. Wagenknecht, *Mark Twain: The Man and His Work*, New Haven, 1935; William D. Howells, *My Mark Twain: Reminiscences and Criticisms*, New York, 1910—useful still as criticism and source material; Van Wyck Brooks, *The Ordeal of Mark Twain*, New York, 1920 (rev. ed., 1933)—presenting Mark Twain as a thwarted genius; Minnie M. Brashear, *Mark Twain: Son of Missouri*, Chapel Hill, N.C., 1934, with bibl., pp. 264-284—an exhaustive study of his reading; and J(ohn) De Lancey Ferguson, *Mark Twain: Man and Legend*, Indianapolis, 1943—the most recent study. Other biographical portraits are supplied by Archibald Henderson, *Mark Twain*, London, 1911; Clara Clemens (Gabrilowitsch), *My Father Mark Twain*, New York, 1931—important as source material; Stephen Leacock, *Mark Twain*, New York, 1933; Edgar Lee Masters, *Mark Twain: A Portrait*, New York, 1938; and Samuel C. Webster, *Mark Twain: Business Man*, Boston, 1946.

Brief critical estimates, interesting to the extent to which the authors are spokesmen of their times, are "Democracy and Mark Twain," in John C. Underwood, *Literature and Insurgency . . .*, New York, 1914, pp. 1-40; "The Democracy of Mark Twain," in Stuart P. Sherman, *On Contemporary Literature*, New York, 1917, pp. 18-49; "Mark Twain," *idem*, in *Camb. Hist. Amer. Lit.*, III (1921), 1-20; "Mark Twain's Last Phase," in *idem*, *The Main Stream*, New York, 1927, pp. 80-88; Carl Van Doren, in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1930); Theodore Dreiser, "Mark the Double Twain," *English Jour.*, XXIV (1935), 615-627—on his complex personality; and Owen Wister, "In Homage to Mark Twain," *Harper's Mag.*, CLXXI (1935), 547-556.

Studies devoted to Mark Twain's use of language are Katherine Buxbaum, "Mark Twain and American Dialect," *Amer. Speech*, II (1927), 233-236; Frances G. Emberson, "Mark Twain's Vocabulary: A General Survey," *Univ. Mo. Studies*, X (1935), No. 3, pp. 1-53, with bibl., pp. 35-53; Ada M. Klett,



"Meisterschaft, or The True State of Mark Twain's German," *Amer.-German Rev.*, VII (1941), No. 2, pp. 10-11; and Dixon Wecter, "Mark Twain as Translator from the German," *Amer. Lit.*, XIII (1941), 257-263. An extensive compilation is Robert L. Ramsay and Frances G. Emberson, *A Mark Twain Lexicon*, Columbia, Mo., 1938 (*Univ. Mo. Studies*, XIII, No. 1, 278 pp.).

Four studies of the influence of Mark Twain are Edgar H. Hemminghaus, *Mark Twain in Germany*. New York, 1939—covering the years 1874 to the present, with extensive bibliography; Archibald Henderson, "The International Fame of Mark Twain," *No. Amer. Rev.*, CXCI (1910), 805-815; Stephen Leacock, "Mark Twain and Canada," *Queen's Quar.*, XLII (1935), 68-81; and Adolph B. Benson, "Mark Twain's Contacts with Scandinavia," *Scand. Studies and Notes*, XIV (1937), 159-167.

A significant early French estimate of Mark Twain is Marie Thérèse Blanc (pseud., Th. Bentzon), "Les Humoristes Américains: I. Mark Twain," *Revue des Deux Mondes*, C (1872), 313-335.

Other studies of special aspects of Mark Twain's career are G. W. James, "Mark Twain and the Pacific Coast," *Pacific Mo.*, XXIV (1910), 115-132; H. Houston Peckham, "The Literary Status of Mark Twain, 1877-1890," *So. Atl. Quar.*, XIX (1920), 332-340; "Mark Twain and the Theater," in Brander Matthews, *Playwrights on Playmaking*, New York, 1923, pp. 159-184; Harold Meyer, "Mark Twain on the Comstock," *Southwest Rev.*, XII (1927), 197-207; Fred W. Lorch, "Mark Twain in Iowa," *Iowa Jour. of Hist. and Politics*, XXVII (1929), 408-456, 507-547—on Mark Twain as lecturer; Herbert L. Stewart, "Mark Twain on the Jewish Question," *Dalhousie Rev.*, XIV (1934), 455-458; Hyatt H. Waggoner, "Science in the Thought of Mark Twain," *Amer. Lit.*, VIII (1937), 357-370; J[ohn] De Lancey Ferguson, "The Case for Mark Twain's Wife," *Univ. of Toronto Quar.*, IX (1939), 9-21; Dudley R. Hutcherson, "Mark Twain as a Pilot," *Amer. Lit.*, XII (1940), 353-355; Fred W. Lorch, "Mark Twain and the 'Campaign That Failed,'" *Amer. Lit.*, XII (1941), 454-470—on Mark Twain's brief experience as a Rebel soldier in Missouri; "Mark Twain," in Walter F. Taylor, *The Economic Novel in America*, Chapel Hill, N.C., 1942, pp. 116-147; Max Lederer, "Mark Twain in Vienna," *Mark Twain Quar.*, VII (1945), 1-12; Edgar H. Hemminghaus, "Mark Twain's German Provenience," *Modern Language Quar.*, VI (1945), 459-478; and George I. Bidewell, "Mark Twain's Florida Years," *Missouri Hist. Rev.*, XL (1946), 159-173. See also Effie Mona Mack, *Mark Twain in Nevada*, New York, 1947—the three years 1861-1863.

Themes, sources, and other topics relating directly to the works of Mark Twain are Olin H. Moore, "Mark Twain and Don Quixote," *PMLA*, XXXVII (1922), 324-346; Victor R. West, "Folklore in the Works of Mark

Twain," *Univ. of Nebr. Studies in Lang., Lit., and Crit.*, Lincoln, Nebr., 1930, No. 10—an 87-page study, with index; Dixon Wecter, "Mark Twain and the West," *Hunt. Lib. Quar.*, VIII (1945), 359-377—the influence of the Nevada and California years on his literary career; Gladys C. Bellamy, "Mark Twain's Indebtedness to John Phoenix," *Amer. Lit.*, XIII (1941), 29-43; G. Harrison Orians, "Walter Scott, Mark Twain, and the Civil War," *So. Atl. Quar.*, XL (1941), 342-359.

Studies relating to separate stories are Alma B. Martin, *A Vocabulary Study of "The Gilded Age,"* Webster Groves, Mo., 1930, with an introduction by Robert L. Ramsay, a foreword by Hamlin Garland, and a brief bibliography; Franklin Walker, "An Influence from San Francisco on Mark Twain's *The Gilded Age*," *Amer. Lit.*, VIII (1936), 63-66; Ernest E. Leisy, "Mark Twain's Part in *The Gilded Age*," *Amer. Lit.*, VIII (1937), 445-447; Jacob Blanck, "*The Gilded Age*: A Collation," *Pub. Weekly*, CXXXVIII (1940), 186-188; Walter F. Taylor, "Mark Twain and the Machine Age," *So. Atl. Quar.*, XXXVII (1938), 384-396; and Frank C. Willson, "That *Gilded Age* Again: An Attempt to Unmuddle the Mystery of the Fifty-seven Variants," *Papers Bibl. Soc. Amer.*, XXXVII (1943), 141-156. Five items dealing with *Huckleberry Finn* are W. Beck, "Huckleberry Finn *versus* the Cash Boy," *Education*, XLIX (1928), 1-13; De Lancey Ferguson, "Huck Finn Aborning," *Colophon*, n.s. III (1938), no. 2, 171-180; Arthur L. Vogelback, "The Publication and Reception of *Huckleberry Finn* in America," *Amer. Lit.*, XI (1939), 260-272; Fred W. Lorch, "A Note on Tom Blankenship (Huckleberry Finn)," *Amer. Lit.*, XII (1940), 351-353; and "Mark Twain, Hank, and Huck," in Walter Blair, *Horse Sense in American Humor . . .*, Chicago, 1942, pp. 195-217. Studies of *Tom Sawyer* are J. Christian Bay, "Tom Sawyer, Detective: The Origin of the Plot," in *Essays Offered to Herbert Putnam . . .* (ed. by William W. Bishop and Andrew Keogh), New Haven, 1929, pp. 80-88; Howard S. Mott, Jr., "The Origin of Aunt Polly," *Pub. Weekly*, CXXXIV (1938), 1821-1823; Walter Blair, "On the Structure of *Tom Sawyer*," *Modern Philol.*, XXXVII (1939), 75-88; Theodore Hornberger, ed., *Mark Twain's Letters to Will Bowen . . .*, Austin, Tex., 1941—which supplies data on *Tom Sawyer*; and John B. Hoben, "Mark Twain's *A Connecticut Yankee*: A Genetic Study," *Amer. Lit.*, XVIII (1946), 197-218.

Other studies are Frederick A. G. Cowper, "The Hermit Story, as Used by Voltaire and Mark Twain," in *Papers . . . in Honor of . . . Charles Frederick Johnson . . .* (ed. by Odell Shepard and Arthur Adams), Hartford, Conn., 1928, pp. 313-337; Fred W. Lorch, "A Source for Mark Twain's 'The Dandy Frightening the Squatter,'" *Amer. Lit.*, III (1931), 309-313; Arthur L. Vogelback, "*The Prince and the Pauper*: A Study in Critical Standards," *ibid.*, XIV (1942), 48-54; George Feinstein, "Mark Twain's Idea

of Story Structure," *ibid.*, XVIII (1946), 160-163; C. Grant Loomis, "Dan De Quille's Mark Twain," *Pacific Hist. Rev.*, XV (1946), 336-347—on the influence of his friendship with Dan De Quille (William Wright); Mary A. Wyman, "A Note on Mark Twain," *College Eng.*, VII (1946), 438-442; and Sven B. Liljegren, "The Revolt Against Romanticism in American Literature as Evidenced in the Works of S. L. Clemens," in *Essays and Studies on Amer. Lang. and Lit.* (Publ. Amer. Inst. Univ. Upsala, No. 1, 1947), 60 pp.

## PRIMARY SOURCES

In addition to Mark Twain's published autobiography, letters, and notebooks, source material is most readily found in William D. Howells, *My Mark Twain: Reminiscences and Criticisms*, New York, 1910; Clara Clemens (Gabrilowitsch), *My Father, Mark Twain*, New York, 1931; and in an early biography, Will M. Clemens, *Mark Twain, His Life and Work: A Biographical Sketch*, San Francisco, 1892 (New York, 1894). Other scattered sources are Elizabeth Wallace, *Mark Twain and the Happy Island*, Chicago, 1913; Henry W. H. Fischer, *Abroad with Mark Twain and Eugene Field: Tales They Told to a Fellow Correspondent*, New York, 1922; Mary Lawton, *A Lifetime with Mark Twain: The Memoirs of Katy Leary, for Thirty Years His Faithful and Devoted Servant*, New York, 1925; William R. Gillis, *Gold Rush Days with Mark Twain*, New York, 1930; Opie P. Read, *Mark Twain and I*, Chicago, 1940; and Cyril Clemens, *Young Sam Clemens*, Portland, Me., 1943—chiefly anecdotal.

Brief published reminiscences are Joseph H. Twichell, "Mark Twain," *Harper's Mag.*, XCII (1896), 817-827; "Mark Twain Number," *Bookman*, XXXI (June, 1910); "Memories of Mark Twain," in Brander Matthews, *The Tocsin of Revolt and Other Essays*, New York, 1922, pp. 251-294; "Mark Twain Number," *Mentor*, XII (1924), 3-58—profusely illustrated; William R. Gillis, *Memories of Mark Twain and Steve Gillis*, Sonoma, Calif., 1924—a record of mining experiences; Absalom Grimes, "Campaigning with Mark Twain," *Missouri Hist. Rev.*, XXI (1927), 188-201—edited by Milo M. Quaife; and George Ade, *One Afternoon with Mark Twain*, Chicago, 1939.

The bulk of the manuscripts of Mark Twain is owned by the Mark Twain Estate: see Bernard De Voto, "The Mark Twain Papers," *Sat. Rev. Lit.*, XIX (Dec. 10, 1938), 3-4, 14-15. On the Hannibal Papers presented to the State Historical Society of Missouri, at Columbia, see C. J. Armstrong, "Mark Twain's Early Writings Discovered," *Missouri Hist. Rev.*, XXIV (1930), 485-501. An account of the Frear Collection of Mark Twain material at Yale is given by Gilbert M. Troxell, "Samuel Langhorne Clemens, 1835-1910," *Yale Univ. Lib. Gazette*, XVIII (1943), 1-5. Important holdings are in the

Library of Congress. Lesser collections are in the Henry E. Huntington Library, the Boston Public Library, and the Princeton University Library.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

The most thorough bibliography of the printing of works of Mark Twain is Merle Johnson, *A Bibliography of the Works of Mark Twain, Samuel Langhorne Clemens: A List of First Editions in Book Form and of First Printings in Periodicals and Occasional Publications of His Varied Literary Activities*, New York, 1935—rev., with new material added, from orig. ed. of 1910. A bibliography of books and articles dealing with Mark Twain between 1869 and 1910 appears in Archibald Henderson, *Mark Twain*, London, 1911, pp. 215-230. Further listings are included in Bernard De Voto, *Mark Twain's America*, Boston, 1932, pp. 323-334; Minnie M. Brashear, *Mark Twain, Son of Missouri*, Chapel Hill, N.C., 1934, pp. 264-284; Edward C. Wagenknecht, *Mark Twain: The Man and His Work*, New Haven, 1935, pp. 281-290; Fred L. Pattee, ed., *Mark Twain: Representative Selections . . .*, New York, 1935, pp. liii-lxi; Ivan Benson, *Mark Twain's Western Years . . .*, Stanford Univ., Calif., 1938—including "Periodical Bibliography: Bibliography of the Writings of Mark Twain in the Newspapers and Magazines of Nevada and California, 1861-1866," pp. 165-174; and Edgar M. Branch, "A Chronological Bibliography of the Writings of Samuel Clemens to June 8, 1867," *Amer. Lit.*, XVIII (1946), 109-159. See also Harry Hartwick, in Walter F. Taylor, *A History of American Letters*, New York, 1936, pp. 545-549.

Two Mark Twain societies have issued publications. The Mark Twain Society, Webster Groves, Mo., has issued the *Mark Twain Quarterly* since 1936. The *Twainian*, a mimeographed publication of the Mark Twain Society of Chicago, appeared during 1939-1940.

#### JAMES FENIMORE COOPER

1789-1851

#### SEPARATE WORKS

*Precaution: A Novel*, 1820; *The Spy: A Tale of the Neutral Ground*, 1821; *The Pioneers; or, The Sources of the Susquehanna: A Descriptive Tale*, 1823; *Tales for Fifteen*, 1823; *The Pilot: A Tale of the Sea*, 1823; *Lionel Lincoln; or, The Leaguer of Boston*, 1825; *The Last of the Mohicans: A Narrative of 1757*, 1826; *The Prairie: A Tale*, 1827; *The Red Rover: A Tale*, 1828; *Notions of the Americans, Picked Up by a Travelling Bachelor*, 1828; *The Wept of Wish-ton-Wish: A Tale*, 1829; *The Water-Witch; or, The Skimmer of the Seas*, 1831; *The Bravo: A Tale*, 1831; *The Heidenmauer; or, The Benedictines: A Legend of the Rhine*, 1832; *The Headsman; or, The Abbaye des*

*Vignerons: A Tale*, 1833; *A Letter to His Countrymen*, 1834; *The Monikins*, 1835; *Sketches of Switzerland*, 1836; *Sketches of Switzerland: Part Second*, 1836; *Gleanings in Europe* (France), 1837; *Gleanings in Europe: England*, 1837; *Gleanings in Europe: Italy*, 1838; *The American Democrat*, 1838; *Homeward Bound; or, The Chase. A Tale of the Sea*, 1838; *Home as Found*, 1838; *The History of the Navy of the United States of America*, 1839; *The Pathfinder; or, The Inland Sea*, 1840; *Mercedes of Castile; or, The Voyage to Cathay*, 1840; *The Deerslayer; or, The First War-Path*, 1841; *The Two Admirals: A Tale*, 1842; *The Wing-and-Wing; or, Le Feu-Follet. A Tale*, 1842; *Le Mouchor: An Autobiographical Romance*, 1843; *Wyandotté; or, The Huttet Knoll: A Tale*, 1843; *Ned Myers; or, A Life Before the Mast*, 1843; *Afloat and Ashore; or, The Adventures of Miles Wallingford* (two series), 1844; *Satanstoe; or, The Littlepage Manuscripts: A Tale of the Colony*, 1845; *The Chainbearer; or, The Littlepage Manuscripts*, 1845; *Lives of Distinguished American Naval Officers*, 1846; *The Redskins; or, Indian and Injun: Being the Conclusion of the Littlepage Manuscripts*, 1846; *The Crater; or, Vulcan's Peak: A Tale of the Pacific*, 1847; *Jack Tier; or, The Florida Reef*, 1848; *The Oak Openings; or, The Bee-Hunter*, 1848; *The Sea Lions; or, The Lost Sealers*, 1849; *The Ways of the Hour: A Tale*, 1850.

## COLLECTED WORKS

*The Works of J. Fenimore Cooper*, New York, 1849-1851, 12 vols., is the Author's Revised Edition. The first definitive edition of Cooper's *Works*, containing all novels except *Ned Myers* but no non-fiction prose or short tales, was published in 32 vols., with illustrations by F. O. C. Darley, important for identification, New York, 1859-1861. The Household Edition of the *Works*, New York, 1876-1884, 32 vols., was published with introductions to many of the volumes by the author's daughter Susan Fenimore Cooper. The most easily procurable text is *The Works of James Fenimore Cooper*, New York, 1895-1900, 33 vols.

The author's grandson, James F. Cooper, edited the *Correspondence of James Fenimore Cooper*, New Haven, 1922, 2 vols., compiled for the most part from letters to Cooper. The scattered gleanings of Cooper's published letters are calendared by Robert E. Spiller, *James Fenimore Cooper: Representative Selections . . .*, New York, 1936, pp. lxxxix-cii. A recent collection is Susan E. Lyman, "I Could Write You a Better Book Than That Myself: Twenty-five Unpublished Letters of James Fenimore Cooper," *Bul. N.Y. Hist. Soc.*, XXIX (1945), 213-241.

## EDITED TEXTS AND REPRINTS

Modern reprints of the following have been published: *The Spy* (1821), ed. by Tremain McDowell, New York, 1931 (Modern Student's Lib.); *The*

*Pioneers* (1823), London, 1907 (Everyman); *The Last of the Mohicans* (1826), London, 1906 (Everyman), and ed. with an introduction by Fred L. Pattee, New York, 1927 (Modern Readers' Ser.); *The Prairie* (1827), London, 1907 (Everyman); *Gleanings in Europe* (France and England, 1837), ed. with an introduction by Robert E. Spiller, New York, 1928-1930, 2 vols.; *The American Democrat* (1838), ed. with an introduction by H. L. Mencken, New York, 1931; *The Pathfinder* (1840), London, 1906 (Everyman); *The Deerslayer* (1841), London, 1906 (Everyman), and ed. with an introduction by Gregory Paine, New York, 1927 (Amer. Authors Ser.); *Satanstoe* (1845), ed. with chronology and bibl. by Robert E. Spiller and J. D. Coppock, New York, 1937 (Amer. Fiction Ser.).

The most serviceable one-volume text of the non-fiction prose is Robert E. Spiller, *James Fenimore Cooper: Representative Selections, with Introduction, Bibliography, and Notes*, New York, 1936

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

Thomas R. Lounsbury's *James Fenimore Cooper*, Boston, 1882, is not yet superseded. The biography of Robert E. Spiller, *Fenimore Cooper: Critic of His Times*, New York, 1931, gives data on Cooper's relationship with publishers and on his European travels, places emphasis on his social thought, and concludes with a bibliographical note (pp. 319-325); it is supplemented by his introduction to *James Fenimore Cooper: Representative Selections . . .*, New York, 1936. The best short biography is William B. Shubrick Clymer's *James Fenimore Cooper*, Boston, 1900. Among recent estimates, new material is included in the narrative (not critical) life by Henry W. Boynton, *James Fenimore Cooper*, New York, 1931.

Estimates of Cooper by other men of letters, significant to the extent that the authors are spokesmen of their times, are those of Poe in J. B. Moore, ed., *Selections from Poe's Literary Criticism*, New York, 1926, pp. 126-142; "The Writings of James Fenimore Cooper," in William Gilmore Simms, *Views and Reviews in American Literature*, New York, 1845, first ser., pp. 210-238; Francis Parkman, "James Fenimore Cooper," *No. Amer. Rev.*, CLIV (1852), 147-161; William Cullen Bryant, *Orations and Addresses*, New York, 1873, pp. 45-91; Mark Twain, "Fenimore Cooper's Literary Offenses," *No. Amer. Rev.*, CLXI (1895), 1-12—a classic attack; William D. Howells, *Heroines of Fiction*, New York, 1901, I, 102-112; Mark A. De Wolfe Howe, *American Bookmen*, New York, 1902, pp. 29-51; Edmund C. Stedman, "Poe, Cooper, and the Hall of Fame," *No. Amer. Rev.*, CLXXXV (1907), 801-812; "Cooper," in William C. Brownell, *American Prose Masters*, New York, 1909, pp. 3-60; "James Fenimore Cooper," in John Erskine, *Leading American Novelists*, New York, 1910, pp. 51-129; Brander Matthews, *Gateways to Literature*, New York, 1912, pp. 243-276; Joseph Conrad, *Notes on Life and*

*Letters*, New York, 1921, pp. 53-57; "James Fenimore Cooper," in Carl Van Doren, *The American Novel*, New York, 1921 (rev. ed., 1940), pp. 21-42; Vernon L. Parrington, *Main Currents in American Thought*, New York, 1927-1930, II, 222-237; Henry S. Canby, *Classic Americans*, New York, 1931, pp. 97-142; Van Wyck Brooks, *The World of Washington Irving*, New York, 1944—(three chapters: "Cooper: The First Phase," "Irving and Cooper Abroad," and "New York: Cooper," pp. 214-233, 315-336, 399-425). Further estimates will be found in Marcel Clavel, *Fenimore Cooper and His Critics: American, British and French Criticisms of the Novelist's Early Work*, Aix-en-Provence, 1938.

Four studies of Cooper as social critic by Robert E. Spiller are "Fenimore Cooper, Critic of His Times: New Letters from Rome and Paris, 1830-31," *Amer. Lit.*, I (1929), 131-148; "Fenimore Cooper's Defense of Slave-owning America," *Amer. Hist. Rev.*, XXXV (1930), 575-582; "Fenimore Cooper and Lafayette: The Finance Controversy of 1831-1832," *Amer. Lit.*, III (1931), 28-44; and "Fenimore Cooper and Lafayette: Friends of Polish Freedom, 1830-1832," *Amer. Lit.*, VII (1935), 56-75. Further material revealing Cooper in his own times is in Dorothy Waples, *The Whig Myth of James Fenimore Cooper*, New Haven, 1938. John F. Ross has published *The Social Criticism of Fenimore Cooper*, Berkeley, Calif., 1933.

Cooper's influence abroad is the subject of Preston A. Barba, *Cooper in Germany*, Bloomington, Ind., 1914; E. P. Dargan, "Balzac and Cooper: *Les Chouans*," *Modern Philol.*, XIII (1915), 193-213; J. De Lancey Ferguson, *American Literature in Spain*, New York, 1916, pp. 32-54; Robert E. Spiller, *The American in England*, New York, 1926, pp. 300-345; Margaret M. Gibb, *Le Roman de Bas-de-Cuir: Etude sur Fenimore Cooper et Son Influence en France*, Paris, 1927; Georgette Bosset, *Fenimore Cooper et le Roman d'Aventure en France vers 1830 . . .*, Paris, 1928; Emilio Goggio, "Cooper's *Bravo* in Italy," *Romanic Rev.*, XX (1929), 222-230.

Themes and sources in Cooper's novels are discussed in Ernest E. Leisy, *The American Historical Novel . . . The Early Novels of James Fenimore Cooper, 1821-1831*, Urbana, Ill., 1926; Albert Keiser, *The Indian in American Literature*, New York, 1933, pp. 101-143; and Jason A. Russell, "Cooper: Interpreter of the Real and the Historical Indian," *Jour. Amer. Hist.*, XXIII (1930), 41-71. Studies of individual novels have been made, as follows:

Of *The Spy* (1821): Tremaine McDowell, "The Identity of Harvey Birch," *Amer. Lit.*, II (1930), 111-120; *idem*, introduction to Modern Student's Lib. ed. of *The Spy*, New York, 1931.

Of *The Pioneers* (1823): Andrew Nelson, "James Cooper and George Croghan," *Philological Quar.*, XX (1941), 69-73.

Of *The Prairie* (1827): John T. Flanagan, "The Authenticity of Cooper's *The Prairie*," *Modern Lang. Quar.*, II (1941), 99-104.

Of *The Red Rover* (1828): John D. Gordan, "*The Red Rover* Takes the Boards," *Amer. Lit.*, X (1938), 66-75.

Of *The Headsman* (1833): Thomas R. Palfrey, "Cooper and Balzac: *The Headsman*," *Modern Philol.*, XXIX (1932), 335-341.

Of *Mercedes of Castile* (1840): Donald M. Goodfellow, "The Sources of *Mercedes of Castile*," *Amer. Lit.*, XII (1940), 318-328.

Of *Satanstoe* (1845): Dorothy Dondore, "The Debt of Two Dyed-in-the-Wool Americans to Mrs. Grant's *Memoirs*: Cooper's *Satanstoe* and Paulding's *The Dutchman's Fireside*," *Amer. Lit.*, XII (1940), 52-58.

Three studies of the Leatherstocking Tales are: James Routh, "The Model of the Leatherstocking Tales," *Modern Language Notes*, XXVIII (1913), 77-79; Gregory L. Paine, "The Indians of the Leatherstocking Tales," *Studies in Philol.*, XXIII (1926), 16-39; and Louise Pound, "The Dialect of Cooper's Leatherstocking," *Amer. Speech*, II (1927), 479-488.

Other discussions that throw light on Cooper's life and work are Harold H. Scudder, "What Mr. Cooper Read to His Wife," *Sewanee Rev.*, XXXVI (1928), 177-194 (see G. E. Hastings' reply below); E. R. Outland, *The Effingham Libels on Cooper*, Univ. Wis. Studies in Language and Lit., No. 28 (1929)—including an appendix with documents on the war with the press; Robert E. Spiller, "Cooper's Notes on Language," *Amer. Speech*, IV (1929), 294-300; Tremaine McDowell, "James Fenimore Cooper as Self-Critic," *Studies in Philol.*, XXVII (1930), 508-516; Gregory Paine, "Cooper and *The North American Review*," *Studies in Philol.*, XXVIII (1931), 799-809; John A. Kouwenhoven, "Cooper's 'Upside Down' Turns Up," *Colophon*, n.s. III (1938), No. 4, 524-530—on his first and only play; "Fenimore Cooper, or The Ruins of Time," in Yvor Winters, *Maule's Curse . . .*, Norfolk, Conn., 1938, pp. 25-50; Louis H. Bolander, "The Naval Career of James Fenimore Cooper," *Proc. U.S. Naval Inst.*, LXVI (1940), 541-550; George E. Hastings, "How Cooper Became a Novelist," *Amer. Lit.*, XII (1940), 20-51; Emilio Goggio, "The Italy of James Fenimore Cooper," *Modern Language Jour.*, XXIX (1945), 66-71; George Snell, "The Shaper of American Romance," *Yale Rev.*, XXXIV (1945), 482-494; Granville Hicks, "Landlord Cooper and the Anti-Renters," *Antioch Rev.*, V (1945), 95-109; William H. Bonner, "Cooper and Captain Kidd," *Modern Language Notes*, LXI (1946), 21-27; Russell Kirk, "Cooper and the European Puzzle," *College Eng.*, VII (1946), 198-207; and H. Lüdeke, "James Fenimore Cooper and the Democracy of Switzerland," *Eng. Studies*, XXVII (1946), 33-34.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

*The Cooper Gallery; or, Pages and Pictures from the Writings of James Fenimore Cooper*, New York, 1865, with notes by Susan Fenimore Cooper,



is important. Susan Fenimore Cooper's published reminiscences, "A Glance Backward" and "A Second Glance Backward," *Atl. Mo.*, LIX (1887), 199-206, and LX (1887), 474-486, add further details. W. R. Littell edited *A History of Cooperstown*, Cooperstown, N.Y., 1929; and James F. Cooper's *The Legends and Traditions of a Northern County* supplies notes and documents relating to Cooperstown.

The bulk of Cooper's manuscripts, until recently in the hands of the family, has now been deposited in the Yale University Library. In the library of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, and in the Historical Society at Burlington, N.J., there are deposited copies of a manuscript dictionary of characters in Cooper's novels, compiled by Thomas Chalkley Matlock, together with plot summaries and excerpts from contemporary criticism.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

*A Descriptive Bibliography of the Writings of James Fenimore Cooper*, New York, 1934, by Robert E. Spiller and Philip C. Blackburn, provides in its introduction data on copyright conditions and on correspondence of Cooper with his publishers. A selective and annotated bibliography, useful for secondary sources and for scattered letters and correspondence, is provided in Robert E. Spiller, *James Fenimore Cooper: Representative Selections . . .*, New York, 1936, pp. lxxxix-cii. In the Cooper Collection at Yale, in manuscript, is "A Bibliography of James Fenimore Cooper," prepared by Cooper's grandson James F. Cooper, with some entries not found elsewhere. Preston A. Barba compiled a list of "German Translations of Cooper's Works," in *Cooper in Germany*, Bloomington, Ind., 1914, pp. 93-104.

## JOHN COTTON

1584-1652

## SEPARATE WORKS

*Gods Promise to His Plantation*, 1630; *An Abstract of the Lawes of New England*, 1641; *The Way of Life*, 1641; *A Briefe Exposition of the Whole Book of Canticles*, 1642; *The Powring Out of the Seven Vials*, 1642; *A Letter . . . to Mr. Williams*, 1643; *The Keyes of the Kingdom of Heaven*, 1644; *The Covenant of Gods Free Grace*, 1645; *The Way of the Churches of Christ in New-England*, 1645; *The Controversie Concerning Liberty of Conscience in Matters of Religion*, 1646; *Milk for Babes*, 1646; *The Bloody Tenent, Washed, and Made White in the Bloud of the Lambe*, 1647; *The Way of Congregational Churches Cleared*, 1648; *Christ the Fountaine of Life*, 1651; *A Briefe Exposition . . . of Ecclesiastes*, 1654; *The New Covenant*, 1654; *An*

*Exposition upon the Thirteenth Chapter of the Revelation*, 1655; *The Covenant of Grace*, 1655; *A Brief Exposition . . . of Canticles*, 1655; *A Practical Commentary . . . upon the First Epistle Generall of John*, 1656.

#### EDITED TEXTS AND REPRINTS

No collection of Cotton's works has been made. Individual works were often reprinted during the seventeenth century. Modern reprints may be found as follows: Edwin D. Mead, "John Cotton's Farewell Sermon to Winthrop's Company at Southampton," *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 3rd ser., I (1908), 101-115—a reprint of *Gods Promise*, with introduction; *An Abstract of the Lawes*, commonly known as "Moses His Judicials," in Thomas Hutchinson, *A Collection of Original Papers . . .*, 1769, in *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 1st ser., V (1798), 173-192, and in Force, *Tracts*, III (1844), No. 9. The pamphlets Cotton wrote in the Cotton-Williams controversy are reprinted in Vols. I-IV of *The Writings of Roger Williams*, Providence, 1866-1870. The "Copy of a Letter from Mr. Cotton to Lord Say and Seal in the Year 1636," is in Thomas Hutchinson, *The History of the Colony and Province of Massachusetts-Bay* (1764), ed. Mayo, I (1936), 414-417. Three letters are printed in Alexander Young, *Chronicles of the First Planters . . .*, Boston, 1846, pp. 419-444, together with a contemporary biographical sketch attributed to Samuel Whiting.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

All the authoritative biographies of Cotton are brief; the best life is that of Williston Walker in *Ten New England Leaders*, New York, 1901, pp. 49-94. The sketch in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1930) is written by James T. Adams.

The Cotton-Williams controversy is the subject of two useful studies: Henry B. Parkes, "John Cotton and Roger Williams Debate Toleration, 1644-1652," *New Eng. Quar.*, IV (1931), 735-756; and Elizabeth Hirsch, "John Cotton and Roger Williams: Their Controversy Concerning Religious Liberty," *Church Hist.*, X (1941), 38-51. The fullest treatment of the historical background is that of Charles M. Andrews, "Religious and Political Difficulties in the Bay Colony," Chap. XXI in *The Colonial Period of American History*, New Haven, I (1934), 462-495.

The best account of Cotton and the Antinomian affair is Charles F. Adams, *Three Episodes of Massachusetts History*, Boston, 1892, 2 vols.

Other studies are Moses C. Tyler, in *A History of American Literature During the Colonial Period*, rev. ed., New York, 1897, I, 210-216; Isabel M. Calder, "John Cotton and the New Haven Colony," *New Eng. Quar.*, III (1930), 82-94; and Theodore Hornberger, "Puritanism and Science: The Re-

lationship Revealed in the Writings of John Cotton," *New Eng. Quar.*, X (1937), 503-515.

Studies of *An Abstract of the Lawes of New England* (1641) are Worthington C. Ford, "Cotton's 'Moses His Judicials,'" *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 2nd ser., XVI (1903), 274-284; and Isabel M. Calder, "John Cotton's 'Moses His Judicials,'" *Pub. Col. Soc. Mass.*, XXVIII (1935), 86-94. Isabel M. Calder's "The Authorship of a Discourse About Civil Government . . .," *Amer. Hist. Rev.*, XXXVII (1932), 267-269, gives evidence that the work is by Davenport.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

A contemporary biographical sketch will be found in what is said to be the first American biography, John Norton's life of Cotton: *Abel Being Dead Yet Speaketh*, Cambridge, 1657, reprinted with notes by Enoch Pond, Boston, 1834, and discussed in Dana K. Merrill, "The First American Biography," *New Eng. Quar.*, XI (1938), 152-154. Cotton Mather's life of his grandfather, included in the *Magnalia*, was first published as *Johannes in Eremo: Memoirs Relating to . . . John Cotton*, Boston, 1695.

There is an important manuscript collection of Cotton Papers in the Boston Public Library. Other Cotton manuscripts are in the library of Bowdoin College.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

An authoritative bibliography is Julius H. Tuttle, "Writings of Rev. John Cotton," in *Bibliographical Essays: A Tribute to Wilberforce Eames*, Cambridge, 1924, pp. 363-380.

### (HAROLD) HART CRANE 1899-1932

#### SEPARATE WORKS

*White Buildings: Poems*, 1926; *The Bridge A Poem*, 1930.

#### COLLECTED WORKS

Waldo Frank edited *The Collected Poems of Hart Crane*, New York, 1933, with an introduction. The volume includes uncollected early and later poems.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

Philip Horton's *Hart Crane: The Life of an American Poet*, New York, 1937, is a balanced critical biography based on information from Crane's

literary associates and on his correspondence. The best brief sketch is that of F. O. Matthiessen in *Dict. Amer. Biog., Supplement One* (1944).

Allen Tate contributed the introduction to *White Buildings* (1926). The fullest critical estimates are "Hart Crane," in Allen Tate, *Reactionary Essays on Poetry and Ideas*, New York, 1936, pp. 26-42; "New Thresholds, New Anatomies: Notes on a Text by Hart Crane," in R(ichard) P. Blackmur, *The Double Agent*, New York, 1935, pp. 121-140. Other sympathetic studies are Gorham B. Munson, *Destinations*, New York, 1928, pp. 160-177; Morton D. Zabel, "The Book of Hart Crane," *Poetry*, XLII (1933), 33-39; Babette Deutsch, *This Modern Poetry*, New York, 1935, pp. 150-157; Howard Moss, "Disorder as Myth: Hart Crane's *The Bridge*," *Poetry*, LXII (1943), 32-45; Hyatt H. Waggoner, "Hart Crane's Bridge to Cathay," *Amer. Lit.*, XVI (1944), 115-130; and *idem*, "Hart Crane and the Broken Parabola," *Univ. Kansas City Rev.*, VIII (1945), 173-177.

Less sympathetic estimates are Max Eastman, *The Literary Mind*, New York, 1931, *passim*; Howard Blake, "Thoughts on Modern Poetry," *Sewanee Rev.*, LIII (1935), 187-196; and Yvor Winters, "The Progress of Hart Crane," *Poetry*, XXXVI (1930), 153-165.

A collection of the Crane-Munson correspondence is in the Library of Ohio State University. A bibliographical listing is in Fred B. Millett, *Contemporary American Authors*, New York, 1940, pp. 305-306. See also the recent compilation by Frances Cheney, in Allen Tate, *Sixty American Poets, 1896-1944*, Washington, 1945, p. 24.

## STEPHEN CRANE

1871-1900

### SEPARATE WORKS

*Maggie: A Girl of the Streets*, 1892; *The Black Riders and Other Lines* [Poems], 1895; *The Red Badge of Courage*, 1895; *A Souvenir and a Medley*, 1896; *The Little Regiment*, 1896; *George's Mother*, 1896; *The Third Violet*, 1897; *The Open Boat and Other Tales of Adventure*, 1898; *Active Service*, 1899; *War Is Kind* [Poems], 1899; *The Monster and Other Stories*, 1899; *Wounds in the Rain*, 1900; *Whilomville Stories*, 1900; *Great Battles of the World*, 1901; *Last Words*, 1902; *The O'Ruddy* (with Robert Barr), 1903; *A Battle in Greece*, 1936.

### COLLECTED WORKS

*The Works of Stephen Crane*, New York, 1925-1926, 12 vols., ed. by Wilson Follett, have introductions by various hands, some personal reminiscence, some

critical. Follett also edited *The Collected Poems of Stephen Crane*, New York, 1930. No collection of Crane's letters has been made. Those now published will be found in "Some Letters of Stephen Crane," *Academy*, LIX (Aug. 11, 1900), 116; *Two Letters from Stephen Crane to Joseph Conrad*, London, 1926; and "A Stephen Crane Letter . . .," *Colophon*, No. 6, 1930. See also Lyndon U. Pratt, "An Addition to the Canon of Stephen Crane," *Research Studies State Coll. Wash.*, VII (1939), 55-58.

#### EDITED TEXTS AND REPRINTS

*Men, Women, and Boats*, New York, 1921, and *Maggie: A Girl of the Streets, and Other Stories*, New York, 1933, are volumes of selections in the Modern Library, with introductions by Vincent Starrett. *The Red Badge of Courage* was issued in the Modern Library, New York, 1942, and in Pocket Books, New York, 1942; and it was included in the Modern Literature Series, New York, 1926, with an introduction by Max J. Herzberg. Carl Van Doren's selection of *Twenty Stories . . .*, New York, 1940, contains most of Crane's memorable work with the exception of *The Red Badge of Courage*. Another volume of selections is *Maggie, Together with George's Mother and The Blue Hotel*, New York, 1931, with an introduction by Henry Hazlitt.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

Thomas Beer's *Stephen Crane: A Study in American Letters*, New York, 1923, remains the best portrait to date, and supersedes the pioneer biographical study of Thomas L. Raymond, *Stephen Crane*, Newark, N.J., 1923. Critical estimates will be found in the introductions to the several volumes of *The Works of Stephen Crane* (New York, 1925-1926) contributed as follows: Carl Van Doren, Vol. IV; Amy Lowell, Vol. VI; Willa Cather, Vol. IX; and H. L. Mencken, Vol. X.

Other studies of Crane's technique are "Prose for Fiction: Stephen Crane," in Gorham B. Munson, *Style and Form in American Prose*, New York, 1929, pp. 159-170; "The Voyage of Stephen Crane," in Matthew Josephson, *Portrait of the Artist as American*, New York, 1930, pp. 232-264; Harry Hartwick, *The Foreground of American Fiction*, New York, 1934, pp. 21-44—with emphasis on science and determinism; Henry Lüdeke, "Stephen Cranes Gedichte," *Anglia*, LXII (1938), 410-422; Russel B. Nye, "Stephen Crane as Social Critic," *Modern Quar.*, XI (1940), 48-54; David H. Dickason, "Stephen Crane and the *Philistine*," *Amer. Lit.*, XV (1943), 279-287.

Source and theme are investigated in Lyndon U. Pratt, "A Possible Source for *The Red Badge of Courage*," *Amer. Lit.*, XI (1939), 1-10; and H. T. Webster, "Wilbur F. Hinman's *Corporal Si Klegg* and Stephen Crane's *The Red Badge of Courage*," *Amer. Lit.*, XI (1939), 285-293.

Estimates and appreciations by other men of letters are H. G. Wells, "Stephen Crane from an English Standpoint," *No. Amer. Rev.*, CLXXI (1900), 233-242; Hamlin Garland, "Stephen Crane as I Knew Him," *Yale Rev.*, n.s. III (1914), 494-506; Joseph Conrad, "Stephen Crane: A Note Without Dates," *Bookman*, L (1920), 529-531; Edward Garnett, *Friday Nights*, New York, 1922, pp. 201-217; Carl Van Doren, "Stephen Crane," *Amer. Mercury*, I (1924), 11-14; and "Stephen Crane," in Ford Madox Ford, *Portraits from Life*, Boston, 1937, pp. 21-37.

Three studies of Crane as an undergraduate are Harvey Wickham, "Stephen Crane at College," *Amer. Mercury*, VII (1926), 291-297; Claude Jones, "Stephen Crane at Syracuse," *Amer. Lit.*, VII (1935), 82-84; and Lyndon U. Pratt, "The Formal Education of Stephen Crane," *Amer. Lit.*, X (1939), 460-471.

Other brief studies of Crane are Harriet Monroe, "Stephen Crane," *Poetry*, XIV (1919), 148-152; Vincent Starrett, *Buried Caesars*, Chicago, 1923, pp. 73-86; Floyd Dell, "Stephen Crane and the Genius Myth," *Nation*, CXIX (1924), 637-638; Wilson Follett, "The Second Twenty-eight Years," *Bookman*, LXVIII (1929), 532-537; Don C. Seitz, "Stephen Crane: War Correspondent," *Bookman*, LXXVI (1933), 137-140; and William L. Werner, "Stephen Crane and *The Red Badge of Courage*," *New York Times Book Rev.*, Sept. 30, 1945, p. 4.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

The introductions in two of the volumes of the *Works* (1925-1926) are especially important as reminiscences: that in Vol. II, by Richard Harding Davis, and that in Vol. XII, by Charles Michelson. Ralph D. Paine has left a record of intimate acquaintance with Crane in *Roads of Adventure*, Boston, 1922. Other sources are Edwin W. Chubb, *Stories of Authors*, New York, 1910, pp. 361-363; containing excerpts from two letters of Crane that have biographical interest; Jessie Conrad, "Recollections of Stephen Crane," *Bookman*, LXIII (1926), 134-137; Carl Bohnenberger and N. M. Hill, eds., "The Letters of Joseph Conrad to Stephen and Cora Crane," *Bookman*, LXIX (1929), 225-235, 367-374; Thomas Beer, "Mrs. Stephen Crane," *Amer. Mercury*, XXXI (1934), 289-295; Helen R. Crane, "My Uncle, Stephen Crane," *Amer. Mercury*, XXXI (1934), 24-29.

The Stephen Crane Association, in Newark, N.J., has memorabilia and other material of interest.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

Vincent Starrett, *Stephen Crane: A Bibliography*, Philadelphia, 1923, is standard, as is Benjamin J. R. Stolper, *Stephen Crane: A List of His Writ-*

*ings and Articles About Him*, Newark, N.J., 1930. The latest checklist is Claude E. Jones, "Stephen Crane: A Bibliography of His Short Stories and Essays," *Bul. Bibl.*, XV (1935), 149-150; XV (1936), 170.

(MICHEL-GUILLAUME JEAN) ST. JEAN DE CRÈVECŒUR

1735-1813

SEPARATE WORKS

*Letters from an American Farmer*, 1782; *Voyage dans la Haute Pensylvanie et dans l'Etat de New-York*, 1801; *Sketches of Eighteenth Century America*, 1925.

*Lettres d'un Cultivateur Américain*, Paris, 1783, is a translation and expansion of the London, 1782, edition. The *Sketches* . . . , New Haven, 1925, edited with an introduction by Henri L. Bourdin, Ralph H. Gabriel, and Stanley T. Williams, are more and better "Letters" found by Bourdin in Paris in 1922, that were suppressed in 1782 either by Crèvecoeur or by his publisher, and are an important supplement. The story of their recovery is told by Bourdin and Williams, "The Unpublished Manuscripts of Crèvecoeur," *Studies in Philol.*, XXII (1925), 425-432. Bourdin and Williams edited four other printings of Crèvecoeur material: "Crèvecoeur on the Susquehanna," *Yale Rev.*, XIV (1925), 552-584; "Crèvecoeur, the Loyalist; The Grotto: An Unpublished Letter from The American Farmer," *Nation*, CXXI (1925), 328-330; "Hospitals (During the Revolution)," *Philological Quar.*, V (1926), 157-165; and "Sketch of a Contrast Between the Spanish and English Colonies," *Univ. Calif. Chron.*, XXVIII (1926), 152-163.

REPRINTS

The *Letters from an American Farmer*, edited with a preface by William P. Trent and an introduction by Ludwig Lewisohn, New York, 1925 (first publication, 1904), is a reprint of the English edition of 1793. They were published, London, 1912, in Everyman's Lib.

BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

The most complete biographical studies are Julia P. Mitchell, *St. Jean de Crèvecoeur*, New York, 1916; and Howard C. Rice, *Le Cultivateur Américain: Etude sur l'Œuvre de Saint John de Crèvecoeur*, Paris, 1933. There is also Robert de Crèvecoeur, *Saint John de Crèvecoeur: Sa Vie et ses Ouvrages* . . . , Paris, 1883.

The best brief sketch is that of Stanley T. Williams in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1930). Standard studies of Crèvecoeur as a man of letters are Moses C. Tyler,

*The Literary History of the American Revolution*, New York, 1897, II, 347-358; and Vernon L. Parrington, *Main Currents in American Thought*, New York, 1927, I, 140-147.

Special studies are Henri L. Bourdin and Stanley T. Williams, "The American Farmer Returns," *No. Amer. Rev.*, CCXXII (1925), 135-140; and James R. Masterson, "The Tale of the Living Fang," *Amer. Lit.*, XI (1939), 66-73.

A full bibliography is in Howard C. Rice, *Le Cultivateur Américain* (1933), pp. 231-254.

## E(DWARD) E(STLIN) CUMMINGS

*b. 1894*

### SEPARATE WORK

*Eight Harvard Poets*, 1917; *The Enormous Room*, 1922; *Tulips and Chimneys*, 1923; &, 1925; *XLI Poems*, 1925; *Is 5*, 1926; *Him*, 1927; *Christmas Tree*, 1928; (no title), 1930; *CIOPW*, 1931; *VV (Viva: Seventy New Poems)*, 1931; *Eimi*, 1933; *Tom: A Ballet*, 1935; *No Thanks*, 1935; *1/20 (One Over Twenty): Poems*, 1936; *50 Poems*, 1940 1 x 1, 1944; *Anthropos: The Future of Art*, 1945; *Santa Claus: A Morality*, 1946.

*The Enormous Room* was reissued, New York, 1934, with a new introduction, in the Modern Library.

*Collected Poems . . .*, was published, New York, 1938.

### CRITICISM

The "Cumings Number" of the *Harvard Wake*, No. 5 (Spring, 1946), 90 pp., includes the first appearance of three Cummings items and critical estimates by fifteen poets and critics.

Early evaluations of Cummings's poetry are John Dos Passos, "Off the Shoals," *Dial*, LXXIII (1922), 97-102; Paul Rosenfeld, *Men Seen . . .*, New York, 1925, pp. 191-200; and Maurice Lesemann, "The Poetry of E. E. Cummings," *Poetry*, XXIX (1926), 164-169.

Later estimates are Allen Tate, "Personal Conversation," *Poetry*, XXXIX (1932), 332-337; "Notes on E. E. Cummings' Language," in R. P. Blackmur, *The Double Agent*, New York, 1935, pp. 1-29; Babette Deutsch, *This Modern Poetry*, New York, 1935, pp. 226-229; John P. Bishop, "The Poems and Prose of E. E. Cummings," *So. Rev.*, IV (1938), 173-186; Samuel I. Hayakawa, "Is Indeed 5," *Poetry*, LII (1938), 284-292; and John Finch, "New England Prodigal," *New Eng. Quar.*, XII (1939), 643-653. The most recent critical studies are Paul Rosenfeld, "The Enormous Cummings," *Twice a Year*, Nos. 3-4 (1939-1940), 271-280; John Arthos, "The Poetry of E. E. Cummings,



*Amer. Lit.*, XIV (1943), 372-383; and Joseph Axelrod, "Cummings and Phonetics," *Poetry*, LXV (1944), 88-94.

Some manuscripts are in the Harvard College Library.

A bio-bibliography is in Fred B. Millett, *Contemporary American Authors*, New York, 1940, pp. 310-311. The most recent checklist is that compiled by Frances Cheney, in Allen Tate, *Sixty American Poets, 1896-1944*, Washington, 1945, pp. 25-27.

## JOHN W(ILLIAM) DE FOREST

1826-1906

### SEPARATE WORKS

*History of the Indians of Connecticut*, 1851; *Oriental Acquaintance*, 1856; *European Acquaintance*, 1858; *Seacliff*, 1859; *Miss Ravenel's Conversion from Secession to Loyalty*, 1867; *Overland*, 1871; *Kate Beaumont*, 1872; *The Wetherel Affair*, 1873; *Honest John Vane*, 1875; *Playing the Mischief*, 1875; *Irene the Missionary*, 1879; *The Bloody Chasm*, 1881; *A Lover's Revolt*, 1898; *The De Forests of Avesnes*, 1900; *The Downing Legends*, 1901; *Poem: Medley and Palestina*, 1902. De Forest's novel, *Witching Times*, was serialized in *Putnam's Monthly Mag.*, VIII (1856), 570-594, IX (1857), 11-28, 188-207, 297-317, 394-413, 515-524, 621-630, X (1857), 62-74, 218-231, 393-404. *Miss Ravenel's Conversion* was reprinted, New York, 1939, with an introduction by Gordon S. Haight. *A Volunteer's Adventures: A Union Captain's Record of the Civil War*, New Haven, 1946, consists of letters to his wife, and selections from his journals and magazine articles.

### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

The earliest recognition of De Forest as a significant American novelist was by William Dean Howells. His review of *Miss Ravenel's Conversion* is in *Atl. Mo.*, XX (1867), 120-122; of *Kate Beaumont*, *ibid.*, XXIX (1872), 364-365; and of *The Wetherel Affair*, *ibid.*, XXXIV (1874), 229. Two later general estimates by Howells appear in *My Literary Passions*, New York, 1895, pp. 223-224, and *Heroines of Fiction*, New York, 1901, II, 152-163. Another early estimate is Clarence Gordon, "Mr. De Forest's Novels," *Atl. Mo.*, XXXII (1873), 611-621.

Recent evaluations are Gordon S. Haight's introduction to *Miss Ravenel's Conversion*, New York, 1939, pp. ix-xvi; Arthur H. Quinn, *American Fiction*, New York, 1936, pp. 166-174—with useful references to magazine publication of De Forest's stories; Van Wyck Brooks, *New England: Indian Summer . . .*, New York, 1940, pp. 239-243.

An unpublished dissertation is James H. Croushore, "John William De

Forest: A Biographical and Critical Study to the Year 1868," Yale Univ., 1944. The sketch of De Forest in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1930) is by H. E. Starr.

Some biographical data of a primary nature are supplied by De Forest in his genealogical study, *The De Forests of Avesnes . . .*, New Haven, 1900. No bibliography or checklist dealing with De Forest has been published.

## JOSEPH DENNIE

1768-1812

### SEPARATE WORKS AND REPRINTS

*The Lay Preacher; or, Short Sermons for Idle Readers*, 1796, 1817; *Desultory Reflections on the New Political Aspects of Public Affairs*, 1800; *The Spirit of the Farmer's Museum*, and *Lay Preacher's Gazette*, 1801.

A reprint of both the 1796 and 1817 edition of *The Lay Preacher* was edited by Milton Ellis for the Scholars' Facsimiles and Reprints, New York, 1943, with an introduction and a bibliographical note. *The Spirit of the Farmer's Museum*, Walpole, N.H., 1801, was a selection of material from the periodical, mainly the work of Dennie. *The Letters of Joseph Dennie, 1768-1812*, were edited by Laura G. Pedder, in *Univ. of Maine Studies*, 2nd ser., No. 36, XXXVIII (1936), xxii, 212 pp.

### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

The only full-length biography of Dennie is (Harold) Milton Ellis, *Joseph Dennie and His Circle: A Study of American Literature from 1792 to 1812*, Austin, Texas, 1915. Also useful is "Joseph Dennie: 'The Lay Preacher,'" in Annie R. Marble, *Heralds of American Literature*, Chicago, 1907, pp. 193-231. The sketch of Dennie in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1930) is by George F. Whicher. An early account is William W. Clapp, Jr., *Joseph Dennie . . .*, Cambridge, 1880, 41 pp. Contemporary estimates and appreciations were published in John Elihu Hall, *The Philadelphia Souvenir . . .*, Philadelphia, 1826; and in the *Port Folio* issue of Feb., 1812.

Dennie edited the *Port Folio* from 1801 till his death. In addition to the study by Ellis, there is Randolph C. Randall, "Authors of the *Port Folio* Revealed by the Hall Files," *Amer. Lit.*, XI (1940), 379-416, which identifies hitherto uncollected pieces by Dennie and others. Earlier studies of the magazine are Albert H. Smyth, *The Philadelphia Magazines and Their Contributors*, Philadelphia, 1872; and "The Port Folio," in Ellis P. Oberholtzer, *The Literary History of Philadelphia*, Philadelphia, 1906, pp. 168-188. A useful study of Dennie as editor of the *Port Folio* is in Frank L. Mott, *A History of*

*American Magazines*, Cambridge, 1938, Vol. I. Lewis Leary, "Leigh Hunt in Philadelphia: An American Literary Incident of 1803," *Pa. Mag. Hist. and Biog.*, LXX (1946), 270-280, deals with the reprinting of some Hunt poems in the *Port Folio*.

Other brief studies include Andrew P. Peabody, "The Farmer's Weekly Museum," *Proc. Amer. Antiq. Soc.*, n.s. VI (1890), 106-129; and Lewis Leary, "Wordsworth in America: Addenda," *Modern Language Quar.*, LVIII (1943), 391-393.

## JOHN DEWEY

*b.* 1859

## SEPARATE WORKS

*Psychology*, 1887; *Outlines of a Critical Theory of Ethics*, 1891; *The School and Society*, 1899; *The Educational Situation*, 1902; *Studies in Logical Theory* (with others), 1903; *Ethics* (with J. H. Tufts), 1908; *The Influence of Darwin on Philosophy, and Other Essays*, 1910; *How We Think*, 1910; *Educational Essays*, 1910; *Interest and Effort in Education*, 1913; *German Philosophy and Politics*, 1915; *Schools of To-morrow* (with Evelyn Dewey), 1915; *Democracy and Education: An Introduction to the Philosophy of Education*, 1916; *Essays in Experimental Logic*, 1916; *Reconstruction in Philosophy*, 1920; *Letters from China and Japan*, 1920; *Human Nature and Conduct*, 1922; *Experience and Nature*, 1925; *The Public and Its Problems*, 1927; *The Quest for Certainty*, 1929; *Impressions of Soviet Russia and the Revolutionary World: Mexico, China, Turkey*, 1929; *Characters and Events: Popular Essays in Social and Political Philosophy*, 1929; *Individualism, Old and New*, 1930; *Philosophy and Civilization*, 1931; *A Common Faith*, 1934; *Art as Experience*, 1934; *Logic, the Theory of Inquiry*, 1938; *Experience and Education*, 1938; *Freedom and Culture*, 1939; *Education Today*, 1940; *Problems of Men*, 1946.

## EDITED TEXTS AND REPRINTS

*The School and Society* (1899) was issued in a revised edition, Chicago, 1915; *Ethics* (1908), New York, 1932. *Human Nature and Conduct* (1922) was issued in the Modern Library, New York, 1930.

J. J. Findlay edited selections from the educational essays of Dewey in *The School and the Child*, London, 1907. Two other selected reprints are Joseph Ratner, ed., *The Philosophy of John Dewey*, New York, 1928; and *idem*, ed., *Intelligence in the Modern World: John Dewey's Philosophy*, New York, 1939 (Modern Library).

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

A collection of critical essays, with a detailed reply by Dewey, is Paul A. Schilpp, ed., *The Philosophy of John Dewey*, Chicago, 1939. Other recent significant estimates of Dewey are Sidney Hook, *John Dewey: An Intellectual Portrait*, New York, 1939; William T. Feldman, *The Philosophy of John Dewey: A Critical Analysis*, Baltimore, 1934; and *John Dewey: The Man and His Philosophy*, Cambridge, 1930—a symposium of eleven addresses by contemporary philosophers. See also Morton G. White, *The Origin of Dewey's Instrumentalism*, New York, 1943; George Santayana, *Obiter Scripta*, New York, 1936; and Scudder Klyce, *Dewey's Suppressed Psychology . . .*, Winchester, Mass., 1928.

Studies devoted to the philosophical, psychological, and religious aspects of Dewey's thinking include Morris R. Cohen, "On American Philosophy: John Dewey and the Chicago School," *New Repub.*, XXII (1920), 82-86; Thomas V. Smith, "Dewey's Theory of Value," *Monist*, XXXII (1922), 339-354; Paul Crissman, "Dewey's Theory of the Moral Good," *Monist*, XXXVIII (1928), 592-619; Julius Seelye Bixler, "Professor Dewey Discusses Religion," *Harvard Theol. Rev.*, XXIII (1930), 213-233; Henry N. Wieman, "Religion in John Dewey's Philosophy," *Jour. of Religion*, XI (1931), 1-19; George H. Mead, "The Philosophy of John Dewey," *International Jour. Ethics*, XLVI (1935), 64-81; Edna A. Shearer, "Dewey's Esthetic Theory," *Jour. Philos.*, XXXII (1935), 617-627, 650-664; Horace S. Fries, "The Method of Proving Ethical Realism," *Philosophical Rev.*, XLVI (1937), 485-502; Eduard Baumgarten, *Der Pragmatismus: R. W. Emerson, W. James, J. Dewey*, Frankfort on the Main, 1938; William E. Hocking, "Dewey's Concepts of Experience and Nature," *Philosophical Rev.*, XLIX (1940), 228-244; Stephen S. White, *A Comparison of the Philosophies of F. C. S. Schiller and John Dewey*, Chicago, 1940; E. T. Mitchell, "Dewey's Theory of Valuation," *Ethics*, LV (1945), 287-297; and James K. Feibleman, "Influence of Peirce on Dewey's Logic," *Education*, LXVI (1945), 18-24. See also Delton T. Howard, *John Dewey's Logical Theory*, New York, 1918.

Useful background studies are Warner Fite, *Moral Philosophy: The Critical View of Life*, New York, 1925; William Y. Elliott, *The Pragmatic Revolt in Politics: Syndicalism, Fascism, and the Constitutional State*, New York, 1928; and Mortimer J. Adler, *Art and Prudence: A Study in Practical Philosophy*, New York, 1937.

Two studies devoted to Dewey's educational theory are Jesse H. Newlon, "John Dewey's Influence in the Schools," *School and Soc.*, XXX (1929), 691-700; and Ernest C. Moore, "John Dewey's Contribution to Educational Theory," *School and Soc.*, XXXI (1930), 37-47.

Estimates of Dewey as a man of letters are Joseph Warren Beach, *The*

*Outlook for American Prose*, Chicago, 1926, pp. 41-52; Folke Leander, "John Dewey and the Classical Tradition," *Amer. Rev.*, IX (1937), 504-527; and V. C. Aldrich, "John Dewey's Use of Language," *Jour. Philos.*, XLI (1944), 261-271.

A brief estimate of Dewey's international influence is Isaac L. Kandel, "Influence of Dewey Abroad," *School and Soc.*, XXX (1929), 700-704.

Other brief studies include Forrest O. Wiggins, "William James and John Dewey," *Personalist*, XXIII (1942), 182-198; Max Eastman, "John Dewey," *Atl. Mo.*, CLXVIII (1941), 671-685; Frank H. Knight, "Pragmatism and Social Action," *International Jour. Ethics*, XLVI (1936), 229-236; "The Winning Fan," in Harvey Wickham, *The Unrealists*, New York, 1930, pp. 196-218; Wilmon H. Sheldon, "Professor Dewey: The Protagonist of Democracy," *Jour. Philos.*, XVIII (1921), 309-320; and "John Dewey," in Edwin E. Slosson, *Six Major Prophets*, Boston, 1917, pp. 252-289.

An early bibliography dealing with primary and secondary material is Milton H. Thomas and Herbert W. Schneider, *A Bibliography of John Dewey*, New York, 1929. A somewhat later extended listing is in Paul A. Schilpp, ed., *The Philosophy of John Dewey*, Chicago, 1939, pp. 609-676. See also the listing in Fred B. Millett, *Contemporary American Authors*, New York, 1940, pp. 318-327.

## EMILY DICKINSON

1830-1886

### COLLECTED WORKS

Only five poems of Emily Dickinson were published during her lifetime, and they appeared anonymously in periodicals. *Poems by Emily Dickinson, Edited by Two of Her Friends, Mabel Loomis Todd and T. W. Higginson*, Boston, 1890, contains a preface by Higginson. A 16th edition was published in 1898; a 17th, in 1904; and the volume was reissued as lately as 1920. *Poems by Emily Dickinson, Second Series, Edited by Two of Her Friends, T. W. Higginson and Mabel Loomis Todd*, Boston, 1891, contains a preface by Mrs. Todd; it was issued in a 5th ed. in 1893, and was currently reissued down to 1920. The "Poems, 1890," and "Poems, Second Series" were combined into one volume, Boston, 1893. *Poems by Emily Dickinson, Third Series, Edited by Mabel Loomis Todd* was issued, Boston, 1896.

The three volumes contained 449 poems, and 102 additional poems or parts of poems were included in *Letters of Emily Dickinson*, Boston, 1894, 2 vols., edited by Mabel L. Todd. All these poems, constituting the Dickinson canon until 1914, were issued between 1890 and 1896. The three volumes before the

*Letters* are generally referred to as "Poems, 1890," "Poems, Second Series," and "Poems, Third Series."

Further poems were published in *The Single Hound: Poems of a Lifetime*, Boston, 1914, ed. by Martha D. Bianchi. *The Complete Poems of Emily Dickinson*, Boston, 1924, ed. by Martha D. Bianchi, contains the three series, together with those in *The Single Hound*, and five additional poems. A volume of newly edited poems appeared with the publication of *Further Poems of Emily Dickinson Withheld from Publication by Her Sister Lavinia*, Boston, 1929, ed. by Martha D. Bianchi and Alfred L. Hampson. The same editors issued *The Poems of Emily Dickinson*, Boston, 1930, compiled from the three series, together with those in *The Single Hound* and the *Further Poems* collections, with one omission and with one additional poem. Still another collection was made of *Unpublished Poems of Emily Dickinson*, Boston, 1936, ed. by Martha D. Bianchi and Alfred L. Hampson. The same editors issued *The Poems of Emily Dickinson*, Boston, 1937, combining the texts of all preceding collections with that of *Unpublished Poems*, here called "Additional Poems."

From a new source, 668 hitherto unpublished poems and fragments were gathered in *Bolts of Melody. New Poems of Emily Dickinson*, New York, 1945, ed. by Mabel Loomis Todd and Millicent Todd Bingham. See also Mrs. Bingham's "Poems of Emily Dickinson: Hitherto Published Only in Part," *New Eng. Quar.*, XX (1947), 3-50.

The text of Emily Dickinson's poems has yet to be established. Only that in *Bolts of Melody* (1945) approaches accuracy. The text of the Todd-Higginson series and of the Bianchi-Hampson groups has been inaccurately transcribed and often bowdlerized.

#### LETTERS

*Letters of Emily Dickinson*, Edited by Mabel Loomis Todd, Boston, 1894, 2 vols., includes 102 poems or parts of poems. It was reissued, New York, 1931, in a new and enlarged edition. Martha D. Bianchi's *The Life and Letters of Emily Dickinson*, Boston, 1924, includes (Part I) letters not elsewhere available and (Part II) a bowdlerization of an unauthorized reprinting of Mrs. Todd's collection. Important corrections are made in the 5th printing (1929). The serious inaccuracies in the text are set forth in Morris U. Schappes, "Errors in Mrs. Bianchi's Edition of Emily Dickinson's *Letters*," *Amer. Lit.*, IV (1933), 369-384. Important additional material, especially in letters to the brothers Clark, is in Mrs. Todd's 1931 new and enlarged edition of *Letters of Emily Dickinson*. Further publication was undertaken by Martha D. Bianchi, ed., *Emily Dickinson Face to Face: Unpublished Letters with Notes and Reminiscences*, Boston, 1932; some of these letters are not included elsewhere.

Gleanings are in Helen H. Arnold, "From the Garden We Have Not Seen": New Letters of Emily Dickinson," *New Eng. Quar.*, XVI (1943), 363-375; and Frank Davidson, "Some Emily Dickinson Letters," *Indiana Quar. for Bookmen*, I (1945), 113-118—three unpublished letters.

## SELECTED REPRINTS

Conrad Aiken compiled *Selected Poems of Emily Dickinson*, London, 1924, with an introduction; the poems are chosen from the Todd-Higginson series. Two other reprints are *Emily Dickinson*, ed. by Louis Untermeyer, New York, 1927 (Pamphlet Poets Ser.), and *Poems for Youth*, ed. by Alfred L. Hampson, Boston, 1934.

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

The most useful life is George F. Whicher, *This Was a Poet: A Critical Biography of Emily Dickinson*, New York, 1938. Other narrative and critical studies are Martha D. Bianchi, *The Life and Letters of Emily Dickinson*, Boston, 1924—revised with additions and corrections, 1924, 1925, 1929; MacGregor Jenkins, *Emily Dickinson, Friend and Neighbor*, Boston, 1930 (new ed., 1939)—largely reminiscences; Genevieve Taggard, *The Life and Mind of Emily Dickinson*, New York, 1930; Josephine Pollitt, *Emily Dickinson: The Human Background of Her Poetry*, New York, 1930—with some new data and an untrustworthy account of Emily Dickinson's supposed love affair; and Emilio Cecchi, *Emily Dickinson*, Morcelliana (Brescia), 1939.

Special studies mainly critical are Anna M. Wells, "Early Criticism of Emily Dickinson," *Amer. Lit.*, I (1929), 243-259; "Emily Dickinson," in Gay W. Allen, *American Prosody*, New York, 1935, pp. 307-321; Grace B. Sherrer, "A Study of Unusual Verb Constructions in the Poems of Emily Dickinson," *Amer. Lit.*, VII (1935), 37-46; "Emily Dickinson," in Allen Tate, *Reactionary Essays on Poetry and Ideas*, New York, 1936, pp. 3-26; Yvor Winters, *Maule's Curse . . .*, Norfolk, Conn., 1938, pp. 149-165; "Emily Dickinson: Notes on Prejudice and Fact," in R. P. Blackmur, *The Expense of Greatness*, New York, 1940, pp. 106-138; Milton Hindus, "Emily's Prose: A Note," *Kenyon Rev.*, II (1940), 88-91; Mary E. Barbot, "Emily Dickinson Parallels," *New Eng. Quar.*, XIV (1941), 689-696; Donald F. Connors, "The Significance of Emily Dickinson," *College Eng.*, III (1942), 624-633; Eunice Glenn, "Emily Dickinson's Poetry: A Revaluation," *Sewanee Rev.*, LI (1943), 574-588. Early estimates are "Emily Dickinson," in Gamaliel Bradford, *Portraits of American Women*, Boston, 1919, pp. 229-257; Jean Catel, "Emily Dickinson: Essai d'Analyse Psychologique," *Revue Anglo-Amér.*, II (1925), 394-405; and *idem*, "Emily Dickinson: L'Œuvre," *ibid.*, 105-120.

Special studies, chiefly biographical, are Sydney R. McLean, "Emily Dickinson at Mount Holyoke," *New Eng. Quar.*, VII (1934), 25-42; "Emily Dickinson," in Van Wyck Brooks, *New England: Indian Summer*, New York, 1940, pp. 316-329; and S. Baldi, "Appunti per uno studio sulle poesie della Dickinson," *Letteratura*, VI (1942), 76-88. See also Carl J. Weber, "Two Notes from Emily Dickinson," *Colby College Quar.*, XV (1946), 239-240.

The controversy in the matter of editing Emily Dickinson's poems is treated at length in Millicent T. Bingham, *Ancestors' Brocades: The Literary Début of Emily Dickinson*, New York, 1945. Briefer studies are Frederick J. Pohl, "The Emily Dickinson Controversy," *Sewanee Rev.*, XLI (1933), 467-482; John Erskine, "The Dickinson Saga," *Yale Rev.*, XXXV (1945), 74-83; F. O. Matthiessen, "The Problem of the Private Poet," *Kenyon Rev.*, VII (1945), 584-597; and George F. Whicher, "In Emily Dickinson's Garden," *Atl. Mo.*, CLXXVII (1946), 64-70.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

Among published writings of interest as source material are Thomas W. Higginson, *Carlyle's Laugh and Other Surprises*, Boston, 1909, pp. 247-283; and Mary T. Higginson, *Thomas Wentworth Higginson . . .*, Boston, 1914.

The large part of Emily Dickinson's manuscripts is in private hands. The greater part of such material in public depositories is in the Galatea Collection of the Boston Public Library, as are the T. W. Higginson letters. Some material is in Harvard College Library.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

George F. Whicher has added a "Bibliographical Postscript," pp. 311-329, to his biography *This Was a Poet* (1938). There is also *Emily Dickinson: . . . A Bibliography*, Amherst, Mass., 1930, comp. by the Jones Library, with a foreword by George F. Whicher. A useful annotated bibliography is Harry H. Clark, ed., *Major American Poets*, New York, 1936, pp. 894-897. See also Harry Hartwick, in Walter F. Taylor, *A History of American Letters*, New York, 1936, pp. 553-555.

### JOHN DICKINSON

1732-1808

#### SEPARATE WORKS

*A Protest Against the Appointment of Benjamin Franklin*, 1764; *A Reply to the Speech of Joseph Galloway*, 1764; *A Petition to the King from the Inhabitants of Pennsylvania*, 1764; *The Resolutions and Declaration of Rights*



*Adopted by the Stamp Act Congress, 1765; A Petition to the King from the Stamp Act Congress, 1765; The Late Regulations Respecting the British Colonies . . . Considered, 1765; An Address to the Committee of Correspondence in Barbados, 1766; Letters from a Farmer in Pennsylvania to the Inhabitants of the British Colonies, 1768; "A Song for American Freedom (Liberty Song)," 1768; An Address Read at a Meeting of Merchants to Consider Non-Importation, 1768; Two Letters on the Tea-Tax, 1773; Address of Congress to the Inhabitants of the Province of Quebec, 1774; An Essay on the Constitutional Power of Great-Britain over the Colonies in America, 1774; A Declaration by the Representatives of the United Colonies, 1775; An Essay for a Frame of Government in Pennsylvania, 1776; Address of Congress to the Several States on the Present Situation of Affairs, 1779; The Letters of Fabius . . . (2 series), 1788, 1797; An Address on the Past, Present, and Eventual Relations of the United States to France, 1803.*

## COLLECTED WORKS AND REPRINTS

*The Political Writings of John Dickinson, Esq. . . .*, Wilmington, Del., 1801, 2 vols., was reprinted, 1814. Paul L. Ford edited *The Writings of John Dickinson: Vol. I, Political Writings, 1764-1774*, Philadelphia, 1895; no more volumes were published. Ford also edited "The Letters of Fabius," in *Pamphlets on the Constitution of the United States*, Brooklyn, 1888, pp. 163-216. R. T. H. Halsey edited *Letters from a Farmer in Pennsylvania*, New York, 1903.

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

The standard biography is Charles J. Stillé, *The Life and Times of John Dickinson, 1732-1808*, Philadelphia, 1891. Two useful studies of Dickinson as a man of letters are Vernon L. Parrington, *Main Currents in American Thought*, New York, I (1927), 219-232, and Moses C. Tyler, *The Literary History of the American Revolution*, New York, 1897, I, 234-241, II, 21-34. The sketch in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1930) was contributed by James T. Adams.

Other studies of Dickinson are Isaac Sharpless, *Political Leaders of Provincial Pennsylvania*, New York, 1919, pp. 224-243; Robert H. Richards, "The Life and Character of John Dickinson," *Papers Hist. Soc. Del.*, III (1901), No. 30, 26 pp.; Wharton Dickinson, "John Dickinson, LL.D., the Great Colonial Essayist," *Mag. Amer. Hist.*, X (1883), 223-234; Richard J. Hooker, "John Dickinson on Church and State," *Amer. Lit.*, XVI (1944), 82-98; and John H. Powell, "John Dickinson, President of the Delaware State, 1781-1782," *Delaware Hist.*, Jan. and July, 1946, pp. 1-54, 111-134. An unpublished dissertation is John H. Powell, "John Dickinson, Penman of the American

Revolution," State Univ. of Iowa, 1938. For a brief bibliography of primary and secondary items see Harry Hartwick in Walter F. Taylor, *A History of American Letters*, New York, 1936, pp. 486-487.

### HILDA DOOLITTLE (ALDINGTON)

("H. D.")

b. 1886

#### WORKS

*Sea Garden*, 1916; *Hymen*, 1921; *Heliodora and Other Poems*, 1924; *Palimpsest*, 1926; *Hippolytus TempORIZES*, 1927; *Hedylus*, 1928; *Red Roses for Bronze*, 1929; *The Hedgehog*, 1936; *Ion of Euripides* (translation), 1937; *The Walls Do Not Fall*, 1944; *Tribute to the Angels*, 1945; *The Flowering of the Rod*, 1946.

*Choruses from the Iphigeneia in Aulis and the Hippolytus of Euripides* were translated by H. D., London, 1919. *Collected Poems of H. D.*, New York, 1925, were reprinted, 1940.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

Useful critical estimates are H. P. Collins, *Modern Poetry*, New York, 1925, pp. 154-202; Douglas Bush, *Mythology and the Romantic Tradition in English Poetry*, Cambridge, 1937, pp. 497-506; May Sinclair, "The Poems of 'H. D.,'" *Fortnightly Rev.*, n.s. CXXI (1927), 329-345; "H. D.," in René Taupin, *L'Influence du Symbolisme Français sur la Poésie Américaine*, Paris, 1929, pp. 158-165; Frank A. Doggett, "H. D.: A Study in Sensitivity," *Sewanee Rev.*, XXXVII (1929), 1-9; "H. D.: The Perfect Imagist," in Glenn Hughes, *Imagism and the Imagists*, Stanford Univ., Calif., 1931, pp. 109-124; R. P. Blackmur, "The Lesser Satisfactions," *Poetry*, XLI (1932), 94-100. Standard estimates are Louis Untermeyer, *American Poetry Since 1900*, New York, 1923, pp. 309-316; and Alfred Kreymborg, *Our Singing Strength*, New York, 1929, pp. 347-353.

Evaluations by other contemporary poets include Amy Lowell, *Tendencies in Modern American Poetry*, New York, 1917, pp. 235-243; "H. D.," in Harriet Monroe, *Poets and Their Art*, New York, 1926, pp. 92-99; John Gould Fletcher, "From 75 B.C. to 1925 A.D.," *Sat. Rev. Lit.*, III (1927), 482; and Babette Deutsch, *This Modern Poetry*, New York, 1935, pp. 66-72.

Manuscripts of H. D. are in the Harvard College Library and the libraries of the University of Chicago and the University of Buffalo. Personal reminiscences are included in John Gould Fletcher, *Life Is My Song*, New York, 1937, and Richard Aldington, *Life for Life's Sake*, New York, 1941.

The fullest bibliographical listing of primary and secondary items is in Fred B. Millett, *Contemporary American Authors*, New York, 1940, pp. 328-329. A recent list, including a description of special editions, is by Frances Cheney, in Allen Tate, *Sixty American Poets, 1896-1944*, Washington, 1945, pp. 7-9.

## JOHN (RODERIGO) DOS PASSOS

b. 1896

## SEPARATE WORKS

*One Man's Initiation* . . . 1917, 1920; *Three Soldiers*, 1921; *Rosinante to the Road Again*, 1922; *A Pushcart at the Curb*, 1922; *Streets of Night*, 1923; *Manhattan Transfer*, 1925; *The Garbage Man*, 1926; *Orient Express*, 1927; *Airways, Inc.*, 1928; *The 42nd Parallel*, 1930; 1919, 1932; *In All Countries* 1934; *Three Plays*, 1934; *The Big Money*, 1936; *Journeys Between Wars*, 1938; *Adventures of a Young Man*, 1939; *The Ground We Stand On*, 1941; *Number One: A Novel*, 1943; *State of the Nation*, 1944; *Tour of Duty*, 1946.

## REPRINTS

*Three Soldiers* (1921) was reprinted, New York, 1932, in the Modern Lib.; *The 42nd Parallel* (1930), New York, 1937, in the Modern Lib., with an introduction by the author. *U S A*, New York, 1937, is a reprint of *The 42nd Parallel*, 1919, and *The Big Money*. *Journey Between Two Wars*, New York, 1938, is a selection from three previous travel books, with additions about Spain in 1937. *One Man's Initiation* . . . (1920) was reprinted as *First Encounter*, New York, 1945. *U S A* was reprinted, Boston, 1947, 3 vols.

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

Few substantial estimates of Dos Passos as a man of letters were made in the twenties. Among the earliest is Sinclair Lewis, "Manhattan at Last!" *Sat. Rev. Lit.*, II (Dec. 5, 1925), 361. An early study is Werner Neuse, *Die literarische Entwicklung von John Dos Passos*, Giessen, 1931.

Later evaluations are Granville Hicks, "John Dos Passos," *Bookman*, LXXV (1932), 32-42; Alan Calmer, "John Dos Passos," *Sewanee Rev.*, XL (1932), 341-349; Michael Gold, "The Education of John Dos Passos," *English Jour.*, XXII (1933), 87-97; Bernard De Voto, "John Dos Passos: Anatomist of Our Time," *Sat. Rev. Lit.*, XIV (Aug. 8, 1936), 3-4, 12-13; Harlan Hatcher, *Creating the Modern American Novel*, New York, 1935, pp. 132-139; "Dos Passos: Poet Against the World," in Malcolm Cowley, *After the Genteel Tradition*, New York, 1937, pp. 168-185; C. John McCole, *Lucifer at Large*,

London, 1937, pp. 175-200; John T. Reid, "Spain as Seen by Some Contemporary Writers," *Hispania*, XX (1937), 139-150; Mason Wade, "Novelist of America: John Dos Passos," *No. Amer. Rev.*, CCXLIV (1937), 349-367; Delmore Schwartz, "John Dos Passos and the Whole Truth," *Southern Rev.*, IV (1938), 351-367; John Chamberlain, *John Dos Passos: A Biographical and Critical Essay*, New York, 1939, 19 pp.; and James T. Farrell, "Dos Passos and the Critics," *Amer. Mercury*, XLVIII (1939), 489-494.

The most recent estimates are Carl Van Doren, *The American Novel*, rev. ed., New York, 1940, pp. 334-338; "John Dos Passos," in Percy H. Boynton, *America in Contemporary Fiction*, Chicago, 1940, pp. 185-203; Milton Rugoff, "Dos Passos, Novelist of Our Time," *Sewanee Rev.*, XLIX (1941), 453-468; "John Dos Passos: Conversion of a Hero," in Maxwell Geismar, *Writers in Crisis*, Boston, 1942, pp. 87-140—the most comprehensive estimate to date; "Dos Passos and the U.S.A.," in Thomas K. Whipple, *Study Out the Land*, Berkeley, Calif., 1943, pp. 85-92.

The fullest bibliographical listing is Fred B. Millett, *Contemporary American Authors*, New York, 1940, pp. 329-332—especially useful for secondary sources.

## THEODORE (HERMAN ALBERT) DREISER

1871-1945

### SEPARATE WORKS

*Sister Carrie*, 1900; *Jennie Gerhardt*, 1911; *The Financier*, 1912; *A Traveller at Forty*, 1913; *The Titan*, 1914; *The "Genius,"* 1915; *Plays of the Natural and the Supernatural*, 1916; *A Hoosier Holiday*, 1916; *Free and Other Stories*, 1918; *The Hand of the Potter*, 1918; *Twelve Men*, 1919; *Hey Rub-a-Dub-Dub*, 1920; *A Book About Myself*, 1922; *The Color of a Great City*, 1923; *An American Tragedy*, 1925; *Moods, Cadenced and Declaimed*, 1926; *Chains*, 1927; *Dreiser Looks at Russia*, 1928; *A Gallery of Women*, 1929; *The Aspirant*, 1929; *My City*, 1929; *Epitaph*, 1929; *Fine Furniture*, 1930; *Dawn*, 1931; *Tragic America*, 1931; *America Is Worth Saving*, 1941; *The Bulwark*, 1946; *The Stoic*, 1947.

### REPRINTS

There is no collected edition of Dreiser's work. Reprints have appeared as follows:

*Sister Carrie* (1900): New York, 1917 (Modern Lib.—reprinted, 1931, with a new preface by the author).

*Jennie Gerhardt* (1911): Garden City, N.Y., 1934 (Star Books).

*The Financier* (1912): New York, 1927, rev. ed.; Cleveland, Ohio, 1946.

*The Titan* (1914): Garden City, N.Y., 1935 (Star Books); Cleveland, Ohio, 1946.

*The "Genius"* (1915): Garden City, N.Y., 1935 (Star Books).

*Free and Other Stories* (1918): New York, 1925 (Modern Lib., with an introduction by Sherwood Anderson).

*The Hand of the Potter* (1918): New York, 1927, rev. ed.

*Twelve Men* (1919): New York, 1928 (Modern Lib.).

*An American Tragedy* (1925): Garden City, N.Y., 1934 (Star Books).

*Moods, Cadenced and Declaimed* (1926): revised and enlarged as *Moods, Philosophic and Emotional, Cadenced and Declaimed*, New York, 1935.

Howard Fast edited *The Best Short Stories of Theodore Dreiser*, Cleveland, Ohio, 1947.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

Critical notices of Dreiser's work were slow to appear. Among the earliest are John Cowper Powys, "Theodore Dreiser," *Little Rev.*, II (1915), 7-13; H. L. Mencken, "The Dreiser Bugaboo," *Seven Arts*, II (1917), 507-517; "Theodore Dreiser," in *idem*, *A Book of Prefaces*, New York, 1917, pp. 67-148—the first extended critical recognition; "The Barbaric Naturalism of Theodore Dreiser," in Stuart P. Sherman, *On Contemporary Literature*, New York, 1917, pp. 85-101—an unsympathetic appraisal which first appeared in the *Nation*, Dec. 2, 1915; Frank Harris, *Contemporary Portraits*, 2nd ser., New York, 1919, pp. 81-106; Randolph Bourne, *History of a Literary Radical and Other Essays*, New York, 1920, pp. 195-204; and Edward H. Smith, "Dreiser, After Twenty Years," *Bookman*, LIII (1921), 27-39.

Stuart P. Sherman's revised judgment appears in *The Main Stream*, New York, 1927 (pp. 134-144—"Mr. Dreiser in Tragic Realism"). Other estimates during the late twenties are Burton Rascoe, *Theodore Dreiser*, New York, 1925; "Theodore Dreiser," in Thomas K. Whipple, *Spokesmen . . .*, New York, 1928, pp. 70-93; "Theodore Dreiser," in David Karsner, *Sixteen Authors to One*, New York, 1928, pp. 3-26; and Milton Waldman, "Theodore Dreiser," in J. C. Squire, ed., *Contemporary American Authors*, New York, 1928, pp. 97-120.

Later appraisals are Robert Shafer, "An American Tragedy," in Norman Foerster, ed., *Humanism and America*, New York, 1930, pp. 149-169; Dorothy Dudley, *Forgotten Frontiers: Dreiser and the Land of the Free*, New York, 1932—a study of postwar literature, centering on Dreiser; Charles Le Verrier, "Un Grand Romancier Américain: Theodore Dreiser," *Revue Hebdomadaire*, Jan. 21, 1933, pp. 280-294; Harry Hartwick, *The Foreground of American Fiction*, New York, 1934, pp. 85-110; "Theodore Dreiser," in

Harlan Hatcher, *Creating the Modern American Novel*, New York, 1935, pp. 34-57; John Chamberlain, "Theodore Dreiser," in Malcolm Cowley, ed., *After the Genteel Tradition . . .*, New York, 1936, pp. 27-36; "Dreiser," in Ford Madox Ford, *Portraits from Life*, Boston, 1937, pp. 164-182; C. John McCole, *Lucifer at Large*, London, 1937, pp. 17-54; John F. Huth, Jr., "Theodore Dreiser: 'The Prophet,'" *Amer. Lit.*, IX (1937), 207-217; *idem*, "Theodore Dreiser, Success Monger," *Colophon*, n.s. III (1938), No. 1, pp. 120-133; Myrta L. Avary, "Success, and Dreiser," *ibid.*, No. 4, pp. 598-604; John F. Huth, Jr., "Dreiser and Success: An Additional Note," *ibid.*, No. 3, 406-410; and Eliseo Vivas, "Dreiser, an Inconsistent Mechanist," *International Jour. Ethics*, XLVIII (1938), 498-508.

The most recent studies are "Theodore Dreiser," in Percy H. Boynton, *America in Contemporary Fiction*, Chicago, 1940, pp. 131-149; "Theodore Dreiser," in Carl Van Doren, *The American Novel*, rev. ed., New York, 1940, pp. 245-259; Charles C. Walcutt, "The Three Stages of Theodore Dreiser's Naturalism," *PMLA*, LV (1940), 266-289; "Two Educations: Edith Wharton and Theodore Dreiser," in Alfred Kazin, *On Native Grounds*, New York, 1942, pp. 73-90; Cyrille Arnavon, "Theodore Dreiser and Painting," *Amer. Lit.*, XVII (1945), 113-126; Granville Hicks, "Theodore Dreiser," *Amer. Mercury*, LXII (1946), 751-756; Woodburn O. Ross, "Concerning Dreiser's Mind," *Amer. Lit.*, XVIII (1946), 233-243; and Lionel Trilling, "Dreiser and the Liberal Mind," *Nation*, CLXII (1946), 466, 468-472.

Five recent evaluations by James T. Farrell are "A Literary Behemoth Against the Backdrop of His Era," *New York Times Book Review*, July 4, 1943, p. 3—a revaluation of *Sister Carrie*; "An American Tragedy," *ibid.*, May 6, 1945, pp. 6, 16; "Some Aspects of Dreiser's Fiction," *ibid.*, Apr. 29, 1945, pp. 7, 28—an estimate of Dreiser's social determinism; "Theodore Dreiser: In Memoriam," *Sat. Rev. Lit.*, XXIX (Jan. 12, 1946), 16-17, 27-28. See also John T. Flanagan, "Theodore Dreiser in Retrospect," *Southwest Rev.*, XXXI (1946), 408-411.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

A large manuscript collection is in the University of Pennsylvania Library.

The most important published source material is in the four volumes of autobiography, here arranged in order of biographical sequence: *Dawn*, New York, 1931; *A Book About Myself*, New York, 1922—reissued as *Newspaper Days*, New York, 1931; *A Traveller at Forty*, New York, 1913; and *A Hoosier Holiday*, New York, 1916. Background studies of the Chicago Dreiser wrote about will be found in the autobiography of a former mayor, Carter H. Harrison, *Stormy Years*, Indianapolis, 1930; and in Lloyd Wendt and Herman Kogan, *Lords of the Levee*, Indianapolis, 1943—a biography of Michael

Kenna and John J. Coughlin. Dreiser himself contributed "The Early Adventures of *Sister Carrie*," to the *Colophon*, Pt. 5 (1931), pp. 1-4.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

An early listing of Dreiser's works is Edward D. McDonald, *A Bibliography of the Writings of Theodore Dreiser*, Philadelphia, 1928. Errata and addenda are given in Vrest Orton, *Dreiserana: A Book About His Books*, New York, 1929. Further material is in Fred B. Millett, *Contemporary American Authors*, New York, 1940, pp. 332-337.

## PAUL LAURENCE DUNBAR

1872-1906

## SEPARATE WORKS

*Oak and Ivy*, 1893; *Majors and Minors*, 1895; *Lyrics of Lowly Life*, 1896; *Folks from Dixie*, 1898; *The Uncalled*, 1898; *Poems of Cabin and Field*,\* 1899; *Lyrics of the Hearthside*, 1899; *The Strength of Gideon and Other Stories*, 1900; *The Love of Landry*, 1900; *Candle-Lightin' Time*,\* 1901; *The Fanatics*, 1901; *The Sport of the Gods*, 1902; *Lyrics of Love and Laughter*, 1903; *In Old Plantation Days*, 1903; *Li'l Gal*,\* 1904; *The Heart of Happy Hollow*, 1904; *Lyrics of Sunshine and Shadow*, 1905; *Howdy, Honey, Howdy*,\* 1905; *Joggin' Erlong*,\* 1906; *Chris'mus Is A-Comin'*,\* 1907.

## COLLECTED WORKS AND REPRINTS

*The Complete Poems of Paul Laurence Dunbar*, published New York, 1913, and several times reprinted, includes Howells's introduction to *Lyrics of Lowly Life* (1896). Selected reprints are Benjamin G. Brawley, ed., *The Best Stories of Paul Laurence Dunbar*, New York, 1938.

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

A full-length biography is Benjamin G. Brawley, *Paul Laurence Dunbar: Poet of His People*, Chapel Hill, N.C., 1936. Other recent studies are Jay Saunders Redding, *To Make a Poet Black*, Chapel Hill, N.C., 1939, pp. 56-67; "Paul Laurence Dunbar," in Benjamin G. Brawley, *Negro Builders and Heroes*, Chapel Hill, N.C., 1937, pp. 158-166; and Vernon Loggins, *The Negro Author . . .*, N.Y., 1931, pp. 313-324 and 344-352.

Special studies are Louis T. Achille, "Paul Laurence Dunbar, Poète Nègre," *Revue Anglo-Amér.*, XI (1934), 504-519; John Chamberlain, "The

\* Starred items are illustrated gift-book editions of verse, largely reprints of previously published material.

Negro as Writer," *Bookman*, LXX (1930), 603-611; Charles Eaton Burch, "The Plantation Negro in Dunbar's Poetry," *Southern Workman*, L (1921), 227-229; and *idem*, "Dunbar's Poetry in Literary English," *ibid.*, pp. 469-473.

The early review by William Dean Howells of *Majors and Minors* (1895), which was important in bringing Dunbar to the notice of the public, appeared in *Harper's Weekly*, XL (1896), 630.

The Schomburg Collection in the 135th Street Branch of the New York Public Library contains manuscript letters and first editions of Dunbar. Published material of a primary nature is Edward F. Arnold, "Some Personal Reminiscences of Paul Laurence Dunbar," *Jour. Negro Hist.*, XVII (1932), 400-408.

Andrew M. Burris has compiled a "Bibliography of Works by Paul Laurence Dunbar . . .," *Amer. Collector*, V (1927), 69-73. Later bibliographical listings of primary and secondary material are in Brawley's biography (1936) and in Jacob Blanck, *Merle Johnson's American First Editions*, 4th ed., New York, 1942.

## WILLIAM DUNLAP

1766-1839

### SEPARATE WORKS

The published plays of Dunlap, not including translations, follow. Dates in parentheses are of production when it differs from publication.

*The Father; or, American Shandyism*, 1789; *Darby's Return*, 1789; *The Fatal Deception; or, The Progress of Guilt* (1794), published as *Leicester*, 1806; *Fontainville Abbey* (1795), 1806; *The Archers; or, Mountaineers of Switzerland*, 1796; *The Mysterious Monk* (1796), published as *Ribbemont; or, The Feudal Baron*, 1803; *The Knight's Adventure* (1797), 1807; *André*, 1798; *The Italian Father* (1799), 1810; *The Glory of Columbia Her Yeomanry!* (1803), 1817; *Yankee Chronology; or, Huzza for the Constitution!* 1812; *A Trip to Niagara; or, Travellers in America* (1828), 1830.

Among the many translations of popular German and French dramas, Dunlap's version of Kotzebue's *The Stranger* (1798) had a tremendous vogue. For a list of Dunlap's dramatic translations, see Oral S. Coad, *William Dunlap* (1917), 289-293. Two translations, *False Shame* and *Thirty Years*, were edited by Coad in Vol. II of *America's Lost Plays*, Princeton, 1940.

*André* was reprinted in Allan G. Halline, *American Plays*, New York, 1935, pp. 41-74. Dunlap's published writings other than plays are *Memoirs of George Fred. Cooke*, London, 1813, 2 vols.—rev. ed., London, 1815, 2 vols.;



*A Narrative of the Event Which Followed Bonaparte's Campaign in Russia*, Hartford, Conn., 1814; *The Life of Charles Brockden Brown*, Philadelphia, 1815, 2 vols. (abridged as *Memoirs of Charles Brockden Brown*, London, 1822); *A History of the American Theatre*, London, 1833, 2 vols. (first pub., 1832)—source material of great value, especially for the New York stage; *A History of the Rise and Progress of the Arts of Design in the United States*, New York, 1834, 2 vols. (reprinted, Boston, 1918, 3 vols.)—an indispensable authority; *Thirty Years Ago; or, The Memoirs of a Water Drinker*, 1836; *A History of New York, for Schools*, 1837, 2 vols.—events to 1789; *History of the New Netherlands*, 1839–1840, 2 vols. Dorothy C. Barck edited the *Diary of William Dunlap (1766–1839)* . . . , New York, 1930, 3 vols., from eleven of Dunlap's thirty or more extant manuscript diaries.

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

A detailed narrative biography of Dunlap is Oral S. Coad, *William Dunlap: A Study of His Life and Works and of His Place in Contemporary Culture*, New York, 1917. A standard estimate of Dunlap as dramatist is "William Dunlap, Playwright and Producer," in Arthur H. Quinn, *The History of the American Drama from the Beginning to the Civil War*, rev. ed., New York, 1943, pp. 74–112.

Other general estimates are "William Dunlap and His Circle," in Van Wyck Brooks, *The World of Washington Irving*, New York, 1944, pp. 152–175; and Theodore S. Woolsey, "The American Vasari," *Yale Rev.*, III (1914), 778–789.

Special studies are Oral S. Coad, "The Gothic Element in American Literature Before 1835," *Jour. English and Germanic Philol.*, XXIV (1925), 72–93; Mary R. Bowman, "Dunlap and the 'Theatrical Register' of the *New-York Magazine*," *Studies in Philol.*, XXIV (1927), 413–425; Adolph B. Benson, "Scandinavian Influences in the Works of William Dunlap and Richard Alsop," *Scandinavian Studies and Notes*, IX (1927), 239–257; and *idem*, "The Sources of William Dunlap's *Ella, A Norwegian Tale*," *ibid.*, XIX (1946), 136–143. Important background material is in George C. D. Odell, *Annals of the New York Stage*, New York, Vols. I and II (1927).

## PRIMARY SOURCES

The two chief depositories of Dunlap manuscripts are the New York Historical Society Library and the Yale University Library. Parts of Dunlap's manuscript diary for the years 1786–1834 are in each library. For description, see "Diary of William Dunlap," *Coll. N.Y. Hist. Soc.*, LXII–LXIV, and Oral S. Coad, "The Dunlap Diaries at Yale," *Studies in Philol.*, XXIV (1927), 403–412—digest of the unpublished material. Autobiographical informa-

tion appears in Dunlap's *A History of the American Theatre*, and *A History of . . . the Arts of Design*.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

A checklist of all Dunlap's dramatic writings is given in the introduction to Coad's edition of *False Shame* (1940). See also Halline, *American Plays* (1935), pp. 752-753; Oscar Wegelin, *A Bibliographical Checklist of the Plays and Miscellaneous Writings of William Dunlap*, is in Vol. I of *Bibliographica Americana*, New York, 1916.

### TIMOTHY DWIGHT

1752-1817

#### SEPARATE WORKS

*A Dissertation on the History, Eloquence, and Poetry of the Bible*, 1772; *The Conquest of Canada; A Poem in Eleven Books*, 1785; *The Triumph of Infidelity: A Poem*, 1788; *Greenfield Hill: A Poem in Seven Parts*, 1794; *The Nature, and Danger, of Infidel Philosophy*, 1798; *Remarks on the Review of Inchiquin's Letters*, 1815; *Theology Explained and Defended*, 1818-1819; *Travels in New-England and New-York*, 1821-1822. Dwight is perhaps the author of *America; or, A Poem on the Settlement of the British Colonies*, 1770.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

The first full-length biography, well documented, is Charles E. Cunningham, *Timothy Dwight, 1752-1817: A Biography*, New York, 1942. Two further recent studies are "Timothy Dwight" and "President Timothy Dwight," in Leon Howard, *The Connecticut Wits*, Chicago, 1943, pp. 79-111, 342-401. The biographical sketch in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1930) is written by Harris E. Starr.

Significant contemporary estimates of Dwight are Denison Olmsted, "Biographical Memoir of the Rev. Timothy Dwight," *Port Folio*, IV (1817), 355-369; Benjamin Silliman, *A Sketch of the Life and Character of President Timothy Dwight*, New Haven, 1817; William T. and Sereno Dwight, "Memoir of the Life of President Dwight," incorporated as a preface to Timothy Dwight's *Theology*, I (1818), 3-61; and William B. Sprague, *Annals of the American Pulpit*, New York, 1857, II, 152-165—incorporating memorials written by Dwight's contemporaries.

Later critical estimates of Dwight are "A Great College President and What He Wrote," in Moses C. Tyler, *Three Men of Letters*, New York,

1895, pp. 71-127; "Timothy Dwight," in Daniel D. Addison, *The Clergy in American Life and Letters*, New York, 1900, pp. 157-190; Vernon L. Parrington, *Main Currents in American Thought*, I (1927), pp. 360-363; and "Timothy Dwight, the Elder, of Yale," in Mark A. De Wolfe Howe, *Classic Shades*, Boston, 1928, pp. 1-40.

Biographical information is supplied by Franklin B. Dexter, *Biographical Sketches of the Graduates of Yale College*, New York, III (1903); and by William B. Sprague, "Life of Timothy Dwight," in Jared Sparks, ed., *American Biography*, 2nd ser., IV (1845), 225-364.

Useful special studies are Benson J. Lossing, "Timothy Dwight and the Greenfield Academy," *Amer. Hist. Reg.*, II (1873), 385-387; Theodore A. Zunder, "Noah Webster and *The Conquest of Canaan*," *Amer. Lit.*, I (1929), 200-202; A. Whitney Griswold, "Three Puritans on Prosperity," *New Eng. Quar.*, VII (1934), 475-493; Percy H. Boynton, "Timothy Dwight and His Connecticut," *Modern Philology*, XXXVIII (1940), 193-203—on his *Travels*; and Lewis E. Buchanan, "The Ethical Ideas of Timothy Dwight," *Research Studies State Coll. of Wash.*, XIII (1945), 185-199.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

There is no really important manuscript collection of Dwight material. The most extensive is that in the Yale University Library. Other material is in the New York Public Library. A calendar of the Dwight manuscripts, in public and private hands, is in Cuninghame's biography.

Printed source material will be found in Franklin B. Dexter, ed., *The Literary Diary of Ezra Stiles*, New Haven, 1901; and in Benjamin Silliman, *A Sketch of the Life and Character of President Timothy Dwight*, New Haven, 1817.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

The most convenient checklist of Dwight's writings is that in Leon Howard, *The Connecticut Wits*, Chicago, 1943, pp. 416-418. Further secondary items are given in Dexter's *Biographical Sketches*, Vol. III (1903).

### JONATHAN EDWARDS

1703-1758

#### SEPARATE WORKS

*God Glorified in the Work of Redemption*, 1731; *A Divine and Supernatural Light*, 1734; *A Faithful Narrative*, 1737; *Discourses on Various Important Subjects*, 1738; *The Distinguishing Marks of a Work of the Spirit of*

*God*, 1741; *Sinners in the Hands of an Angry God*, 1741; *Some Thoughts Concerning the Present Revival of Religion in New England*, 1742; *A Treatise Concerning Religious Affections*, 1746; *An Humble Attempt to Promote Explicit Agreement*, 1747; *An Account of the Life of the Late Reverend Mr. David Brainerd*, 1749; *An Humble Inquiry into the Rules of the Word of God Concerning . . . Communion*, 1749; *A Farewell Sermon Preached at the First Precinct in Northampton*, 1751; *True Grace*, 1753; *A Careful and Strict Enquiry Into . . . Freedom of Will . . .*, 1754; *The Great Christian Doctrine of Original Sin Defended*, 1758; *Two Dissertations: I. Concerning the End for Which God Created the World; II. The Nature of True Virtue*, 1765; *Charity and Its Fruits*, 1852; *Selections from the Unpublished Writings* (ed. Grosart), 1865; *Observations Concerning the Scripture Oeconomy* (ed. Smyth), 1880; *An Unpublished Essay of Edwards on the Trinity* (ed. Fisher), 1903.

#### COLLECTED WORKS AND LETTERS

The first collected edition of Edwards's works is still the best, but it is the most difficult to procure: *The Works of President Edwards*, edited by Edward Williams and Edward Parsons, Leeds, 1806-1811, 8 vols.—reprinted in 1817, and again in 1847, with two "Supplementary Volumes." It supplies the fullest and least altered text. The first American edition is that of Samuel Austin, *The Works of President Edwards*, Worcester, Mass., 1808-1809, 8 vols.—reprinted, New York, 1843, 4 vols. The text is trustworthy. The most accessible edition is Sereno E. Dwight's *The Works of President Edwards: With a Memoir of His Life*, New York, 1829-1830, 10 vols. The text is bowdlerized. Volume I is *The Life of President Edwards*, by Dwight. Edward Hickman edited *The Works of Jonathan Edwards, With an Essay [by Henry Rogers] on His Genius and Writings*, London, 1834, 2 vols.—reprinted many times. Sets of any edition are somewhat scarce. From time to time new material has appeared, and a complete text of Edwards's published writings therefore will be found in very few depositories. The most complete holdings are in the libraries of the Presbyterian Historical Society, Philadelphia; Princeton University (together with Princeton Theological Seminary); and Yale University.

Edwards's letters are uncollected. Many, needing reediting, are in Dwight's *Life*. A few have been edited by Clarence H. Faust and Thomas H. Johnson, *Jonathan Edwards: Representative Selections . . .*, New York, 1935, pp. 382-415; and by Stanley T. Williams, "Six Letters of Jonathan Edwards to Joseph Bellamy," *New England Quar.*, I (1928), 226-242. Others are listed in Thomas H. Johnson, *The Printed Writings of Jonathan Edwards . . .*, Princeton, 1940, pp. 15-17.

## EDITED TEXTS AND REPRINTS

Texts not previously published are Tryon Edwards, ed., *Charity and Its Fruits*, New York, 1852; Alexander B. Grosart, ed., *Selections from the Unpublished Writings of Jonathan Edwards, of America*, Edinburgh, 1865; Egbert C. Smyth, ed., *Observations Concerning the Scripture Oeconomy of the Trinity and Covenant of Redemption*, New York, 1880; and George P. Fisher, ed., *An Unpublished Essay of Edwards on the Trinity, with Remarks on Edwards and His Theology*, New York, 1903.

Egbert C. Smyth reproduced from manuscript, with facsimiles, "Some Early Writings of Jonathan Edwards, A.D. 1714-1726," *Proc. Amer. Antiq. Soc.*, n.s. X (1896), 212-247. H. Norman Gardiner, in editing *Selected Sermons of Jonathan Edwards*, New York, 1904, included a sermon preached in 1737, here first published from manuscript. Carl Van Doren edited *Benjamin Franklin and Jonathan Edwards: Selections from Their Writings*, New York, 1920 (Modern Student's Lib.).

The most easily available selections appear in Clarence H. Faust and Thomas H. Johnson, *Jonathan Edwards. Representative Selections, with Introduction, Bibliography, and Notes*, New York, 1935 (Amer. Writers Ser.).

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

The narrative biography of Ola E. Winslow, *Jonathan Edwards, 1703-1758: A Biography*, New York, 1940, is fully documented and authoritative. Arthur C. McGiffert's *Jonathan Edwards*, New York, 1932, discusses his theology, though it does not supersede Alexander V. G. Allen, *Jonathan Edwards*, Boston, 1889, which is still the fullest treatment of Edwards as theologian. A briefer general study is the introduction to Clarence H. Faust and Thomas H. Johnson, *Jonathan Edwards: Representative Selections . . .*, New York, 1935, pp. xi-cxv.

Special studies of Edwards's theological and philosophical position are: William H. Channing, "Jonathan Edwards and the Revivalists," *Christian Examiner*, XLIII (1857), 4th ser., 374-394; Egbert C. Smyth, "Jonathan Edwards' Idealism," *Amer. Jour. Theology*, I (1897), 950-964; H. Norman Gardiner, "The Early Idealism of Jonathan Edwards," *Philos. Rev.*, IX (1900), 573-596; Williston Walker, *Ten New England Leaders*, New York, 1901, pp. 217-263; John H. MacCracken, "The Sources of Jonathan Edwards' Idealism," *Philos. Rev.*, XI (1902), 26-42; Frank H. Foster, *A Genetic History of the New England Theology*, Chicago, 1907; I. Woodbridge Riley, *American Philosophy . . .*, New York, 1907, pp. 126-190; Herbert W. Schneider, *The Puritan Mind*, New York, 1930, 102-155; Frederick I. Carpenter, "The Radicalism of Jonathan Edwards," *New Eng. Quar.*, IV (1931), 629-644; Joseph G. Haroutunian, "Jonathan Edwards: A Study in Godliness," *Jour. Religion*,

XI (1931), 400-419; Rufus Suter, "The Concept of Morality in the Philosophy of Jonathan Edwards," *Jour. Religion*, XIV (1934), 265-272; Perry Miller, "Jonathan Edwards to Emerson," *New Eng. Quar.*, XIII (1940), 589-617; Conrad Wright, "Edwards and the Arminians on the Freedom of the Will," *Harvard Theological Rev.*, XXXV (1942), 241-261; and Joseph G. Haroutunian, "Jonathan Edwards: Theologian of the Great Commandment," *Theology Today*, I (1944), 361-377.

Edwards's interest in science is discussed by Henry C. McCook, "Jonathan Edwards as a Naturalist," *Presbyterian and Reformed Rev.*, I (1890), 393-402; Clarence H. Faust, "Jonathan Edwards as a Scientist," *Amer. Lit.*, I (1930), 393-404; Theodore Hornberger, "The Effect of the New Science upon the Thought of Jonathan Edwards," *Amer. Lit.*, IX (1937), 196-207; and Harvey G. Townsend, "Jonathan Edwards' Later Observations of Nature," *New Eng. Quar.*, XIII (1940), 510-518.

As a man of letters, Edwards is treated in Thomas H. Johnson, "Jonathan Edwards' Background of Reading," *Pub. Colonial Soc. Mass.*, XXVIII (1931), 193-222.

Useful background studies are Joseph Tracy, *The Great Awakening: A History of the Revival of Religion in the Time of Edwards and Whitefield*, Boston, 1841—with important source material from diaries, letters, and elsewhere; Ezra Byington, *The Puritan in England and New England*, Boston, 1896—a summary statement of the Calvinism of the founders of New England; Thomas H. Billings, "The Great Awakening," *Essex Institute Hist. Coll.*, LXV (1929), 89-104; W. M. Gewehr, *The Great Awakening in Virginia 1740-1790*, Durham, N.C., 1930; Clarence Gohdes, "Aspects of Idealism in Early New England," *Philosophical Rev.*, XXXIX (1930), 537-555; and William E. Rowley, "The Puritans' Tragic Vision," *New Eng. Quar.*, XVII (1944), 394-417.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

Edwards's disciple Samuel Hopkins wrote *The Life and Character of the Late . . . Mr. Jonathan Edwards . . .*, Boston, 1765, an admiring tribute. Sereno E. Dwight's *The Life of President Edwards*, New York, 1829, though outdated as biography, contains material not elsewhere available. "Jonathan Edwards' Last Will, and the Inventory of His Estate," appears in *Bibliotheca Sacra*, XXXIII (1876), 438-443.

The bulk of Edwards manuscripts, principally sermons, is in the Yale University Library and the Andover-Harvard Theological Seminary Library, Cambridge. They are described in detail, together with items scattered in other collections, in Ola E. Winslow, *Jonathan Edwards . . .*, New York, 1940, pp. 373-378. Franklin B. Dexter, "On the Manuscripts of Jonathan Edwards," *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, XV (1902), 2 ser., 2-16, is an early survey.

Of use still is William P. Upham, "On the Shorthand Notes of Jonathan Edwards," *ibid.*, pp. 514-521.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

The bibliography in *Camb. Hist. Amer. Lit.*, New York (1917), I, 428-432, is supplemented by the "Selected Bibliography" in Ola E. Winslow, *Jonathan Edwards . . .*, New York, 1940, pp. 373-393. The bibliography in Clarence H. Faust and Thomas H. Johnson, *Jonathan Edwards: Representative Selections . . .*, New York, 1935, pp. cxix-cxlii, is annotated. A collation of his works is undertaken in Thomas H. Johnson, *The Printed Writings of Jonathan Edwards, 1703-1758: A Bibliography*, Princeton, 1940.

## EDWARD EGGLESTON

1837-1902

## SEPARATE WORKS

*Mr. Blake's Walking-Stick: A Christmas Story for Boys and Girls*, 1870; *Book of Queer Stories and Stories Told on a Cellar Door*, 1871; *The Hoosier School-Master: A Novel*, 1871; *The End of the World: A Love Story*, 1872; *The Mystery of Metropolisville*, 1873; *The Circuit Rider: A Tale of the Heroic Age*, 1874; *The Schoolmaster's Stories, for Boys and Girls*, 1874; *Roxy*, 1878; *The Hoosier School-Boy*, 1883; *Queer Stories for Boys and Girls*, 1884; *The Graysons: A Story of Illinois*, 1888; *The Faith Doctor: A Story of New York*, 1891; *Duffels*, 1893.

Eggleston's *A History of the United States and Its People*, 1888, appeared in later reissues with various titles. His *The Beginners of a Nation* was published in 1896; and *The Transit of Civilization from England to America in the Seventeenth Century*, 1901, was reprinted, 1933. Eggleston compiled other histories for elementary schools, and collaborated in compilations of religious books and other works. *The Hoosier School-Boy* was reprinted, New York, 1936; and *The Hoosier School-Master* was issued in the Modern Readers' Series, 1928. *The Schoolmaster's Stories, for Boys and Girls* (1874) is a reprint for the most part of *The Book of Queer Stories* (1871), with some additional material.

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

A full-length narrative and critical biography is William Peirce Randel, *Edward Eggleston: Author of 'The Hoosier School-Master,'* New York, 1946. The best brief sketch is that of Ralph L. Rusk in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1931). Two studies by John T. Flanagan are "The Novels of Edward Eggleston," *College Eng.*, V (1944), 250-258; and "The Hoosier Schoolmaster in

Minnesota," *Minnesota Hist.*, XVIII (1937), 347-370. Other special studies include Edward Stone, "Edward Eggleston's Religious Transit," *Univ. Texas Studies in Eng.*, No. 3926 (1939), pp. 210-218; Charles Hirschfeld, "Edward Eggleston: Pioneer in Social History," in Eric F. Goldman, ed., *Historiography and Urbanization: Essays in American History in Honor of W. Stull Holt*, Baltimore, 1941, pp. 189-210; Benjamin T. Spencer, "The New Realism and a National Literature," *PMLA*, LVI (1941), 1116-1132; James A. Rawley, "Edward Eggleston: Historian," *Indiana Mag. Hist.*, XL (1944), 341-352; William Peirce Randel, "Zoroaster Higgins: Edward Eggleston as a Political Satirist in Verse," *Amer. Lit.*, XVII (1945), 255-260; and *idem*, "Edward Eggleston's Library at Traverse des Sioux," *Minnesota Hist.*, XXVI (1945), 242-247. Two linguistic studies are Margaret Bloom, "Eggleston's Notes on Hoosier Dialect," *Amer. Speech*, IX (1934), 319-320, and John M. Haller, "Edward Eggleston, Linguist," *Philological Quar.*, XXIV (1945), 175-186.

*The Hoosier School-Master* was translated in whole or in part into Danish (1878), French (1879)—reprinted from *Revue des Deux Mondes*, CII (1872), 125-176—German, and Swedish.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

The bulk of the Eggleston manuscripts is in the Collection of Regional History, at Cornell University. Published source material may be found in George C. Eggleston's *The First of the Hoosiers . . .*, Philadelphia, 1903—reminiscences about Eggleston by his brother; and in the same writer's *A Rebel's Recollections*, New York, 1875. See also Meredith Nicholson, *The Hoosiers*, New York, 1900; the letters of E. C. Stedman and of W. D. Howells; and the autobiographies of Hamlin Garland. James A. Rawley's "Some New Light on Edward Eggleston," *Amer. Lit.*, XI (1940), 453-458, is a letter written in the 1880's by George C. Eggleston to a friend.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

The fullest bibliography is that in Randel's biography (pp. 263-313). It locates manuscripts, lists the books, pamphlets, and periodical contributions by Eggleston, and supplies secondary items through 1941.

### JOHN ELIOT

1604-1690

#### SEPARATE WORKS

*The Glorious Progress of the Gospel Amongst the Indians*, 1649; *A Late and Further Manifestation*, 1655; *The Christian Commonwealth*, 1659; *A Further Account of the Progresse of the Gospel Amongst the Indians*, 1659;



*The New Testament . . . Translated into the Indian Language*, 1661; *The Holy Bible . . . Translated into the Indian Language*, 1663; *Communion of Churches*, 1665; *The Indian Grammar Begun*, 1666; *The Indian Primer*, 1669; *A Brief Narrative of the Progress of the Gospel*, 1671; *Indian Dialogues*, 1671; *The Logic Primer*, 1672; *The Harmony of the Gospels*, 1678; *A Brief Answer to a Small Book Written by John Narcot*, 1679.

## EDITED TEXTS AND REPRINTS

There is no collected edition of Eliot's works. Reprints have been issued as follows: *The Glorious Progress* (1649), in *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 3rd ser., IV (1834), 68-98; *A Late and Further Manifestation* (1655), *ibid.*, 261-287; *The Christian Commonwealth* (1659), *ibid.*, IX (1846), 127-164, and in Photostat Americana, No. 34, 1937; *A Further Accompt* (1659), New York, 1865; *The Indian Grammar Begun* (1666), *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 2nd ser., IX (1832), 243-366; *A Brief Narrative* (1671), edited with an introduction by W. T. R. Marvin, Boston, 1868; *The Logic Primer* (1672), edited with an introduction by Wilberforce Eames, Cleveland, 1904.

*Tears of Repentance*, written with Thomas Mayhew, is printed in *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 3rd ser., IV (1834), 197-260.

Eliot's published letters for the most part were written to report his progress as missionary. They may be found as follows: "Letters to Robert Boyle," *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 1st ser., III (1794), 177-188—nine letters written during the years 1670-1688; "An Account of Indian Churches in New-England . . .," *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 1st ser., X (1809), 124-129—from a letter written in 1673; Henry Whitfield, *A Farther Discovery . . .*, New York, 1865, including five letters from Eliot; Charles A. Briggs, ed., "John Eliot's Description of New England in 1650," *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 2nd ser., II (1885), 44-50—from a letter transcribed from manuscript; "A Letter of John Eliot, 1644," *Pub. Rhode Island Hist. Soc.*, n.s. VI (1898), 110-117; Wilberforce Eames, ed., *John Eliot and the Indians, 1652-1657: Being Letters Addressed to Rev. Jonathan Hanmer of Barnstable, England*, New York, 1915—reproduced from MS; "Three Letters of John Eliot . . .," *Bul. John Rylands Lib.*, V (1920), 102-110; George P. Winship, ed., "Letters of John Eliot, the Apostle," *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, LIII (1920), 189-192—with bibliographical data; and Frederick J. Powicke, ed., "Some Unpublished Correspondence of the Rev. Richard Baxter and the Rev. John Eliot, 'the Apostle to the American Indians,' 1656-1682," *Bul. John Rylands Lib.*, XV (1931), 138-176, 442-466.

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

The best account of Eliot is the brief one by Ezra H. Byington, "John Eliot, the Puritan Missionary to the Indians," *Papers Amer. Soc. Church Hist.*, VIII (1897), 109-145; supplemented by "John Eliot, the Apostle to the

Indians," in *idem*, *The Puritan as a Colonist and Reformer*, Boston, 1899, pp. 205-270. Other authoritative sketches are "John Eliot," in Williston Walker, *Ten New England Leaders*, New York, 1901; "John Eliot, Apostle to the Indians," in Mary G. Humphreys, ed., *Missionary Explorers Among the American Indians*, New York, 1913, pp. 3-28; "John Eliot," in Samuel E. Morison, *Builders of the Bay Colony*, Boston, 1930, pp. 289-319; and the accounts by H. R. Tedder in the *Dict. Nat. Biog.* and James T. Adams in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1931).

Early lives are to be found in "The Historical Account of John Eliot . . .," *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 1st ser., VIII (1802), 5-35; Convers Francis, *Life of John Eliot, the Apostle to the Indians*, New York, 1849; and Robert B. Caverly, *History of the Indian Wars of New England, with Eliot the Apostle Fifty Years in the Midst of Them*, Boston, 1882.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

Cotton Mather wrote an early life, *The Triumphs of the Reformed Religion in America: The Life and Death of the Renown'd Mr. John Eliot*, London, 1691, reprinted in the *Magnalia*. George P. Winship edited *The New England Company of 1649 and John Eliot*, Boston, 1920, with an introduction—a reproduction from MS of a ledger (1650-1660) and record books of the Corporation for the Propagation of the Gospel in New England.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

An excellent bibliography of Eliot's Indian works, together with many facsimile photographs of title pages and other published and manuscript items, has been compiled by Wilberforce Eames in James C. Pilling, *Bibliography of the Algonquian Languages*, U.S. Bureau of Ethnology, Bul. No. 13 (1891), pp. 127-184. A careful study of the vexed authorship problems of many Eliot tracts is George P. Winship, "The Eliot Indian Tracts," in *Bibliographical Essays: A Tribute to Wilberforce Eames*, Cambridge, 1924, pp. 179-192. Further data are supplied in Wilberforce Eames, "Discovery of a Lost Cambridge Imprint: John Eliot's *Genesis*, 1655," *Pub. Colonial Soc. Mass.*, XXXIV (1943), 11-12, and in the Eliot bibliography in *Camb. Hist. Amer. Lit.*, I (1917), 390-393.

T(HOMAS) S(TEARNS) ELIOT  
b. 1888

#### SEPARATE WORKS

*Prufrock and Other Observations*, 1917; *Ezra Pound: His Metric and Poetry*, 1917; *Poems*, 1919; *Poems*, 1920; *The Sacred Wood: Essays on Poetry*

and Criticism, 1920; *The Waste Land*, 1922; *Homage to John Dryden*, 1924; *The Journey of the Magi*, 1927; *Shakespeare and the Stoicism of Seneca*, 1927; *A Song for Simeon*, 1928; *For Lancelot Andrewes: Essays on Style and Order*, 1928; *Animula*, 1929; *Dante*, 1929; *Ash-Wednesday*, 1930; *Marina*, 1930; *Charles Whibley: A Memoir*, 1931; *Triumphal March*, 1931; *Thoughts After Lambeth*, 1931; *John Dryden the Poet, the Dramatist, the Critic*, 1932; *Sweeney Agonistes*, 1932; *The Use of Poetry and the Use of Criticism*, 1933; *After Strange Gods*, 1934; *The Rock: A Pageant Play*, 1934; *Elizabethan Essays*, 1934; *Murder in the Cathedral*, 1935; *Essays, Ancient and Modern*, 1936; *The Idea of a Christian Society*, 1939; *The Family Reunion: A Play*, 1939; *Old Possum's Book of Practical Cats*, 1939; *East Coker*, 1940; *The Dry Salvages*, 1941; *Little Gidding*, 1942; *The Music of Poetry*, 1942; *The Classics and the Man of Letters*, 1942.

## COLLECTIONS AND REPRINTS

*Ara Vos Prec*, London, 1919, is a collection of the two previous volumes of poetry (*Prufrock*, 1917, and *Poems*, 1919), reproduced with one exception in *Poems*, 1920. *Poems, 1909-1925*, London, 1925, includes all the previous poetical works, with the addition of "The Hollow Men." *Selected Essays, 1917-1932*, New York, 1932, was published in a second edition, revised and enlarged, London, 1934, which included the bulk of the four earlier volumes of essays, together with several additional pieces. *Essays, Ancient and Modern*, London, 1936, was an enlarged collection of material published in part as *For Lancelot Andrewes* (1928). Four later poetical collections are *Collected Poems, 1909-1935*, London and New York, 1936; *The Waste Land and Other Poems*, London, 1940; *Later Poems, 1925-1935*, London, 1941; and *Four Quartets*, London, 1943—the group *Burnt Norton, East Coker, The Dry Salvages*, and *Little Gidding*.

*Points of View* (1941) is a selection of Eliot's critical writings, edited by John Hayward.

Eliot has contributed introductions to selected writings of Dryden (1928), Baudelaire (1930), Johnson (1930), Tennyson (1936), Joyce (1942), Kipling (1942), and others.

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

A revealing critique of Eliot's poetry, and the most extensive treatment to date, is F(rancis) O. Matthiessen's *The Achievement of T. S. Eliot: An Essay on the Nature of Poetry*, Boston, 1935. Among early estimates are D. MacCarthy, "T. S. Eliot," *New Statesman*, XVI (1921), 418-420; Edmund Wilson, "The Poetry of Drouth," *Dial*, LXXIII (1922), 611-616; I. A. Richards, "The Poetry of T. S. Eliot," *Living Age*, CCCXXIX (1926), 112-115; "T. S. Eliot," in Bonamy Dobrée, *The Lamp and the Lute*, Oxford,

1929, pp. 107-133; "Deuxième Phase de l'Imagisme: T. S. Eliot," in René Taupin, *L'Influence du Symbolisme Français sur la Poésie Américaine . . .*, Paris, 1929, pp. 211-240; and "T. S. Eliot and The Waste Land," in Alfred Kreymborg, *Our Singing Strength*, New York, 1929, pp. 523-538.

Later studies are Morton D. Zabel, "T. S. Eliot in Mid-Career," *Poetry*, XXXVI (1930), 330-337; *idem*, "The Stull Point," *ibid.*, XLI (1932), 152-158; Allen Tate, "Irony and Humility," *Hound and Horn*, IV (1931), 290-297; "T. S. Eliot," in Edmund Wilson, *Axel's Castle*, New York, 1931, pp. 93-131—an evaluation of Eliot's accomplishment to date; W. E. Collin, "T. S. Eliot," *Sewanee Rev.*, XXXIX (1931), 13-24; *idem*, "T. S. Eliot the Critic," *Sewanee Rev.*, 419-424; Thomas McGreevy, *Thomas Stearns Eliot: A Study*, London, 1931; Louis Grudin, *Mr. Eliot Among the Nightingales*, Paris, 1932; Hugh Ross Williamson, *The Poetry of T. S. Eliot*, London, 1932; F. R. Leavis, *New Bearings in English Poetry . . .*, London, 1932, pp. 75-132; René Taupin, "The Classicism of T. S. Eliot," *Symposium*, III (1932), 64-82; Theodore Spencer, "The Poetry of T. S. Eliot," *Atl. Mo.*, CLI (1933), 60-68; J. R. Daniells, "T. S. Eliot and His Relation to T. E. Hulme," *Univ. Toronto Quar.*, II (1933), 380-396; Richard P. Blackmur, "T. S. Eliot in Prose," *Poetry*, XLII (1933), 44-49; "T. S. Eliot," in Edith Sitwell, *Aspects of Modern Poetry*, London, 1934, pp. 99-140; Malcolm Cowley, "The Religion of Art," *New Repub.*, LXXVII (1934), 216-218; G. M. Turnell, "Tradition and T. S. Eliot," *Colosseum*, I (1934), 44-54; "T. S. Eliot, Pseudoist," in Wyndham Lewis, *Men Without Art*, London, 1934, pp. 65-100; Allardyce Nicoll, "Mr. T. S. Eliot and the Revival of Classicism," *English Jour.*, XXIII (1934), 269-278; Conrad Aiken, "After *Ash-Wednesday*," *Poetry*, XLV (1934), 161-165; "T. S. Eliot: From *Ash-Wednesday* to *Murder in the Cathedral*," in Richard P. Blackmur, *The Double Agent*, New York, 1935, pp. 184-218; Hans W. Häusermann, "T. S. Eliots Religiöse Entwicklung," *Englische Studien*, LXIX (1935), 373-391; Babette Deutsch, *This Modern Poetry*, New York, 1935, pp. 123-139; Calvin S. Brown, Jr., "T. S. Eliot and *Die Droste*," *Sewanee Rev.*, XLVI (1938), 492-500; Theodore Morrison, "*Ash Wednesday*: A Religious History," *New Eng. Quar.*, XI (1938), 266-286; Edward K. Brown, "Mr. Eliot and Some Enemies," *Univ. Toronto Quar.*, VIII (1938), 69-84; and W. Harvey-Jellie, "T. S. Eliot Among the Prophets," *Dalhousie Rev.*, XVIII (1938), 83-90.

The most recent estimates are Babette Deutsch, "T. S. Eliot and the Laodiceans," *Amer. Scholar*, IX (1940), 19-30; C. L. Barber, "T. S. Eliot After Strange Gods," *Southern Rev.*, VI (1940), 387-416; "T. S. Eliot: The Historical Critic," in John Crowe Ransom, *The New Criticism*, 1941, pp. 135-208; "Orpheus in Hell: T. S. Eliot," in Ferner Nuhn, *The Wind Blew from the East*, New York, 1942, pp. 195-255; Philip Wheelwright, "The Burnt

Norton Trilogy," *Chimera*, I (1942), 7-18; Leonard Unger, "T. S. Eliot's Rose Garden: A Persistent Theme," *Southern Rev.*, VII (1942), 667-689; F. O. Matthiessen, "Eliot's Quartets," *Kenyon Rev.*, V (1943), 161-178—an analysis of the latest poems; "T. S. Eliot: or, The Illusion of Reaction," in Yvor Winters, *The Anatomy of Nonsense*, Norfolk, Conn., 1943, pp. 120-167; Hyatt H. Waggoner, "T. S. Eliot and *The Hollow Men*," *Amer. Lit.*, XV (1943), 101-126; Leo Kirschbaum, "Eliot's *Sweeney Among the Nightingales*," *Explicator*, II (1943), No. 3; Harry M. Campbell, "An Examination of Modern Critics: T. S. Eliot," *Rocky Mt. Rev.*, VIII (1944), 128-138; R(ichard) P. Blackmur and others, "Mr. Eliot and Notions of Culture: A Discussion," *Partisan Rev.*, XI (1944), 302-312—a symposium on Eliot's "Notes on Culture"; Eliseo Vivas, "The Objective Correlative of T. S. Eliot," *Amer. Bookman*, I (1944), 7-18; Peter Monro Jack, "A Review of Reviews: T. S. Eliot's *Four Quartets*," *ibid.*, 91-99; Genevieve W. Foster, "The Archetypal Imagery of T. S. Eliot," *PMLA*, LX (1945), 567-585; William A. Nitze, "The Waste Land: A Celtic Arthurian Theme," *Modern Philology*, XLIII (1945), 58-62; Delmore Schwartz, "T. S. Eliot as the International Hero," *Partisan Rev.*, XII (1945), 199-206; Wallace Fowlie, "Eliot and Tchelitchev," *Accent*, V (1945), 166-170; Sidney Hook, "The Dilemma of T. S. Eliot," *Nation*, CLX (1945), 69-71; John C. Pope, "Prufrock and Raskolnikov," *Amer. Lit.*, XVII (1945), 213-230—the influence of Dostoevski's *Crime and Punishment*; Hermann Peschmann, "The Later Poetry of T. S. Eliot," *English*, V (1945), 180-188; Roy P. Basler, "Psychological Patterns in 'The Love Song of J. Alfred Prufrock,'" in William S. Knickerbocker, ed., *Twentieth Century English*, New York, 1946, pp. 384-400; William Blissett, "The Argument of T. S. Eliot's *Four Quartets*," *University of Toronto Quar.*, XV (1946), 115-126; A. K. Coomaraswamy, "Primordial Images," *PMLA*, LXI (1946), 601-602; Michael F. Moloney, "Mr. Eliot and Critical Tradition," *Thought*, XXI (1946), 455-474; F. J. Smith, "A Reading of *East Coker*," *ibid.*, 272-286; Grover Smith, "Observations on Eliot's 'Death by Water,'" *Accent*, VI (1946), 257-263; and T. Weiss, "T. S. Eliot and the Courtyard Revolution," *Sewanee Rev.*, LIV (1946), 289-307. See also Raymond Preston, *Four Quartets' Rehearsed: A Commentary on T. S. Eliot's Cycle of Poems*, New York, 1946, 64 pp. An evaluation of *The Waste Land* is in Cleanth Brooks, *Modern Poetry and the Tradition*, Chapel Hill, N.C., 1939.

A few Eliot manuscripts are in the Harvard College Library.

A useful Eliot bibliography is Donald C. Gallup, *A Catalogue of English and American First Editions of Writings by T. S. Eliot, Exhibited in the Yale University Library . . .*, New Haven, 1937, 42 pp. Varian Fry, "A Bibliography of the Writings of Thomas Stearns Eliot," *Hound and Horn*, I (1928), 214-218, 320-324, is more detailed in its descriptions than Gallup, but less

comprehensive for the period covered. A recent checklist is compiled by Frances Cheney, in Allen Tate, *Sixty American Poets, 1896-1944*, Washington, 1945, pp. 31-42.

## RALPH WALDO EMERSON

1803-1882

### SEPARATE WORKS

*Letter . . . to the Second Church and Society*, 1832; *A Historical Discourse Delivered Before the Citizens of Concord, 12th September, 1835*, 1835; *Nature*, 1836; *The American Scholar*, 1837; *An Address Delivered Before the Senior Class in Divinity College, Cambridge . . .*, 1838; *An Oration Delivered Before the Literary Societies of Dartmouth College*, 1838; *The Method of Nature*, 1841; *Essays*, 1841; *Man the Reformer*, 1842; *The Young American*, 1844; *Nature: An Essay, and Lectures of the Times*, 1844; *An Address Delivered in . . . Concord . . .*, 1844; *Orations, Lectures and Addresses*, 1844; *Essays: Second Series*, 1844; *Poems*, 1847; *Representative Men: Seven Lectures*, 1850; *English Traits*, 1856; *The Conduct of Life*, 1860; *May-Day and Other Pieces*, 1867; *Society and Solitude*, 1870; *Letters and Social Aims*, 1876; *Selected Poems*, 1876; *Fortune of the Republic*, 1878; *The Preacher*, 1880; *Lectures and Biographical Sketches*, 1884; *The Senses and the Soul*, 1884; *Natural History of the Intellect and Other Papers*, 1893; *Two Unpublished Essays*, 1896; *Tantalus*, 1903.

### COLLECTED WORKS

Two collected editions appeared in Emerson's lifetime: *The Complete Works of Emerson*, London, 1866, 2 vols., and *The Prose Works of Emerson*, Boston, 1869, 2 vols., to which a third volume was added in 1878. Following his death there was issued *The Writings of Emerson*, Cambridge, 1883-1887, 16 vols. The standard edition is still the authoritative Centenary Edition, prepared, with notes, by his son Edward Waldo Emerson, and issued as *The Complete Works of Ralph Waldo Emerson*, Boston, 1903-1904, 12 vols. *The Uncollected Writings: Essays, Addresses, Poems, Reviews and Letters by Ralph Waldo Emerson*, New York, 1912, edited by Charles C. Bigelow, contains supplementary material. More recently further material has been published: Clarence F. Gohdes, ed., *Uncollected Lectures by Ralph Waldo Emerson*, New York, 1933; Arthur C. McGiffert, ed., *Young Emerson Speaks: Unpublished Discourses on Many Subjects*, Boston, 1938—twenty-five sermons, chronologically arranged, with useful notes and a bibliography; and Jeanne Kronman, "Three Unpublished Lectures of Ralph Waldo Emerson," *New Eng. Quar.*, XIX (1946), 98-110.

*The Journals of Ralph Waldo Emerson* were edited by E. W. Emerson and W. E. Forbes, Boston, 1909-1914, 10 vols., in a format uniform with the Centenary Edition of the *Works*.

Emerson's very extensive correspondence has been published as follows: *The Correspondence of Thomas Carlyle and Ralph Waldo Emerson, 1834-1872*, Boston, 1883, 2 vols., edited by Charles E. Norton, with supplementary letters published in 1886, and a revised edition issued in 1888; Frank B. Sanborn, ed., "The Emerson-Thoreau Correspondence," *Atl. Mo.*, LXIX (1892), 577-596, 736-753; *A Correspondence Between John Sterling and Ralph Waldo Emerson*, Boston, 1897, ed. by E. W. Emerson; *Letters from Ralph Waldo Emerson to a Friend* (Samuel Gray Ward), Boston, 1899, ed. by Charles E. Norton; and "Correspondence Between Ralph Waldo Emerson and Herman Grimm," *Atl. Mo.*, XCI (1903), 467-479, edited by Frederick W. Holls. The inclusive edition is that of Ralph L. Rusk, ed., *The Letters of Ralph Waldo Emerson*, New York, 1939, 6 vols.—as complete a calendar of Emerson letters as possible, including some 2,000 hitherto unpublished letters, with corrected versions of several hundred others; this annotated and indexed collection is prefaced by an excellent introduction and supplied with a checklist of all correspondence hitherto published, and full texts of letters not elsewhere available. Gleanings may be found in A. Warren Stearns, "Four Emerson Letters to Dr. Daniel Parker," *Tuftsian*, I (1940), 6-9; Barbara D. Simson, "The Letters of Ralph Waldo Emerson: Addenda," *Modern Language Notes*, LV (1940), 425-427; Ralph L. Rusk, ed., *Letters to Emma Lazarus in the Columbia University Library*, New York, 1939; Zoltán Haraszti, ed., *Letters by T. W. Parsons*, Boston, 1940; William P. Randel, ed., "A Late Emerson Letter," *Amer. Lit.*, XII (1941), 496-497; and Carlos Baker, "The Road to Concord: Another Milestone in the Whitman-Emerson Friendship," *Princeton Univ. Lib. Chron.*, VII (1946), 100-117—a newly discovered letter by Emerson concerning his estimate of Whitman.

"Three Unpublished Lectures of Ralph Waldo Emerson" are edited by Jeanne Kronman, *New Eng. Quar.*, XIX (1946), 98-110.

#### EDITED TEXTS AND REPRINTS

Emerson's *Nature* (1836) was edited by Kenneth W. Cameron in the Scholars' Facsimiles and Reprints, New York, 1940, with an introduction, index-concordance, and bibliography. Selections were made by Bliss Perry, *The Heart of Emerson's Journals*, Boston, 1926; Arthur H. Quinn, *Emerson's Essays and Poems*, New York, 1926; Bliss Perry, *The Heart of Emerson's Essays: Selections from His Complete Works*, Boston, 1933, with introduction and notes. *The Complete Writings of Ralph Waldo Emerson* were made available in a single-volume edition by William H. Wise & Co., New York, 1929, in 1,435 pp. Brooks Atkinson edited *The Complete Essays and Other*

*Writings of Ralph Waldo Emerson*, with a biographical introduction, for the Modern Library, New York, 1940.

A good general text is supplied by Frederic I. Carpenter, ed., *Ralph Waldo Emerson: Representative Selections, with Introduction, Bibliography, and Notes*, New York, 1934 (Amer. Writers Ser.). Mark Van Doren edited *The Portable Emerson*, New York, 1946; and Eduard C. Lindeman edited *Emerson: The Basic Writings of America's Sage*, New York, 1947.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

No definitive biography of Emerson has been written, even though the material for such a life has long been available. The best brief biography is still that of George E. Woodberry, *Ralph Waldo Emerson*, English Men of Letters Ser., New York, 1907, containing excellent criticism. George W. Cooke's early biography, published in the last year of Emerson's life, *Ralph Waldo Emerson: His Life, Writings, and Philosophy*, Boston, 1881, is especially interesting as a contemporary interpretation, with stress on the writings. Emerson's literary executor, James E. Cabot, published *A Memoir of Ralph Waldo Emerson*, Boston, 1887, 2 vols., which, though it omits criticism and interpretation, is the best portrait of the man. A European who has interpreted Emerson well is Marie Dugard, *Ralph Waldo Emerson: Sa Vie et Son Œuvre*, Paris, 1907. Among more recent studies, Oscar W. Firkins's *Ralph Waldo Emerson*, Boston, 1915, is vivid if critically uneven; Bliss Perry's *Emerson Today*, Princeton, 1931, is a sympathetic interpretation and the best introduction to the subject. Van Wyck Brooks, *The Life of Emerson*, New York, 1932, draws heavily upon the *Journals*.

The leading studies of Emerson as philosopher and critic are those of Henry D. Gray, *Emerson: A Statement of New England Transcendentalism as Expressed in the Philosophy of Its Chief Exponent*, Stanford Univ., Calif., 1917; Régis Michaud, *L'Esthétique d'Emerson*, Paris, 1927; Paul Sakmann, *Emersons Geisteswelt*, Stuttgart, 1927; "Emerson," chap. iii in Norman Foerster, *Nature in American Literature*, Boston, 1923, pp. 37-68, and "Emerson," chap. ii in *idem*, *American Criticism*, Boston, 1928, pp. 52-110—both excellent brief studies; Frederic I. Carpenter, *Emerson and Asia*, Cambridge, 1930—a study of Emerson's Orientalism and his Neo-Platonism; "Introduction" in *idem*, ed., *Ralph Waldo Emerson: Representative Selections . . .*, New York, 1934, pp. xi-xlviii; and "From Emerson to Thoreau," in F(rancis) O. Matthiessen, *American Renaissance . . .*, New York, 1941, pp. 3-175, which, though unsympathetic, is one of the best critical studies.

Three recent unpublished theses are especially useful: John C. Gerber, "Emerson's Economics" (Univ. of Chicago, 1941), analyzes Emerson's conservative laissez-faire economics on the level of the senses as they relate to



his transcendental liberalism on the level of the ideal; Vivian C. Hopkins, "The Aesthetic Theory of Ralph Waldo Emerson" (Univ. of Mich., 1943), canvasses the subject thoroughly; and Stephen E. Whicher, "The Lapse of Uriel: A Study in the Evolution of Emerson's Thought, with Special Reference to the Years 1833-1847" (Harvard Univ., 1943), provides an analysis of Emerson's formative period.

Brief studies of significant aspects of Emerson's philosophic position will be found in Frederic I. Carpenter, "Points of Comparison Between Emerson and William James," *New Eng. Quar.*, II (1929), 458-474; Clarence Hotson, "Emerson and the Swedenborgians," *Studies in Philol.*, XXVII (1930), 517-545; Chester E. Jorgenson, "Emerson's Paradise Under the Shadow of Swords," *Philological Quar.*, XI (1932), 274-292—Emerson's views of evil; Frederick B. Tolles, "Emerson and Quakerism," *Amer. Lit.*, X (1938), 142-165—its importance in his formative years; Frederic I. Carpenter, "William James and Emerson," *Amer. Lit.*, XI (1939), 39-57; George H. Hartwig, "Emerson on Historical Christianity," *Hibbert Jour.*, XXXVII (1939), 405-412; Alexander C. Kern, "Emerson and Economics," *New Eng. Quar.*, XIII (1940), 678-696; Perry Miller, "Edwards to Emerson," *New Eng. Quar.*, XIII (1940), 589-617—on the continuity of New England thought; Mildred Silver, "Emerson and the Idea of Progress," *Amer. Lit.*, XII (1940), 1-19—a summary of the development of his philosophy; Robert P. Falk, "Emerson and Shakespeare," *PMLA*, LVI (1941), 532-543—an analysis of the adverse judgment of the final estimate in *Representative Men*; William A. Huggard, "Emerson's Philosophy of War and Peace," *Philological Quar.*, XXII (1943), 370-375; Merrell R. Davis, "Emerson's 'Reason' and the Scottish Philosophers," *New Eng. Quar.*, XVII (1944), 209-228; Henry A. Pochmann, "Emerson and the St. Louis Hegelians," *Amer.-Ger. Rev.*, X (Feb, 1944), 14-17—on Emerson's meeting with the group in 1867; Stuart G. Brown, "Emerson's Platonism," *New Eng. Quar.*, XVIII (1945), 325-345; A. Robert Caponigri, "Brownson and Emerson: Nature and History," *New Eng. Quar.*, XVIII (1945), 368-390; and Hermann Hummel, "Emerson and Nietzsche," *New Eng. Quar.*, XIX (1946), 63-84.

Brief critical estimates of Emerson, significant to the extent to which the authors are spokesmen of their times, are: "Emerson," in Matthew Arnold, *Discourses in America*, London, 1885, pp. 138-207; Edmund C. Stedman, *Poets of America*, Boston, 1885, pp. 133-179; "Emerson," in John M. Robertson, *Modern Humanists . . .*, London, 1895, pp. 112-136; *The Centenary of the Birth of Ralph Waldo Emerson*, Concord, 1903—fifteen addresses by Le Baron R. Briggs, Charles Eliot Norton, Thomas W. Higginson, William James, Hugo Münsterberg, and others; "Emerson," in William C. Brownell, *American Prose Masters*, New York, 1909, pp. 131-204; Paul E.

More, "Emerson," in *Cambridge Hist. of Amer. Lit.*, New York, I (1917), 349-362; "The Emersonian Liberation," in Stuart P. Sherman, *Americans*, New York, 1922, pp. 63-121; "Emerson," in Vernon L. Parrington, *Main Currents in American Thought*, New York, 1927, II, 386-399; Percy H. Boynton, "Emerson in His Period," *International Jour. of Ethics*, XXXIX (1929), 177-189; "Emerson," in Henry S. Canby, *Classic Americans*, New York, 1931, pp. 143-183; and "Emerson," in H. W. Garrod, *Poetry and the Criticism of Life*, Cambridge, 1931, pp. 85-107.

Brief essays by four philosophers are especially noteworthy: "Emerson," in George Santayana, *Interpretations of Poetry and Religion*, New York, 1900, pp. 217-233; William James and Hugo Münsterberg, in *The Centenary of the Birth of . . . Emerson* (see paragraph above); Hugo Münsterberg, "Emerson as Philosopher," *Harvard Psychological Stud.*, II (1906), 16-31; and John Dewey, "Emerson," in *Characters and Events . . .*, New York, 1929, 2 vols., I, 69-77.

Emerson as a man of letters is the subject of Emerson G. Sutcliffe's "Emerson's Theories of Literary Expression," *Univ. of Illinois Studies in Lang. and Lit.*, VIII (1923), 9-143. Allied aspects of the subject are treated in Norman Foerster, "Emerson on the Organic Principle in Art," *PMLA*, XLI (1926), 193-208; Robert M. Gay, *Emerson: A Study of the Poet as Seer*, New York, 1928; "Ralph Waldo Emerson," in Gay W. Allen, *American Prosody*, New York, 1935, pp. 91-126; Charles Cestre, "Emerson Poète," *Etudes Anglaises*, IV (1940), 1-14; and Herbert A. Wichelns, "Ralph Waldo Emerson," in William N. Brigance, ed., *A History and Criticism of American Public Address*, New York, 1943, I, 501-525—a classification and analysis of several types of Emerson's speeches. Further brief treatments are found in Jean Gorely, "Emerson's Theory of Poetry," *Poetry Rev.*, XXII (1931), 263-273; Ralph Thompson, "Emerson and *The Offering for 1829*," *Amer. Lit.*, VI (1934), 151-157; John T. Flanagan, "Emerson as a Critic of Fiction," *Philological Quar.*, XV (1936), 30-45; Emerson: Wood-Notes, in Van Wyck Brooks, *The Flowering of New England*, New York, 1936, pp. 252-267; Kenneth Burke, "Acceptance and Rejection," *Southern Rev.*, II (1937), 600-632; J. D. Yohannan, "Emerson's Translations of Persian Poetry from German Sources," *Amer. Lit.*, XIV (1943), 407-420—with a checklist; and Walter Blair and Clarence Faust, "Emerson's Literary Method," *Modern Philol.*, XLII (1944), 79-95—emphasizing Emerson's dependence for method and dialectic on Plato's "chain of being."

An exhaustive study of the sources of Emerson's thought is Kenneth W. Cameron, *Emerson the Essayist*, Raleigh, N.C., 1945, 2 vols., with reprintings from rare books which interested him, particularly those on New England idealism and Swedenborgianism; this work supersedes the author's *Ralph Waldo Emerson's Reading . . .*, Raleigh, N.C., 1941. Other studies of Emer-

son's background of reading are contained in John S. Harrison, *The Teachers of Emerson*, New York, 1910—Plato and the Neo-Platonists; Régis Michaud, *Autour d'Emerson*, Paris, 1924—on his relationship to Nietzsche, Achille Murat, and Swedenborg; and Arthur E. Christy, *The Orient in American Transcendentalism*, New York, 1932, pp. 61-185—a documented study. Briefer studies of influences are John B. Moore, "Emerson on Wordsworth," *PMLA*, XLI (1926), 179-192; Frederic I. Carpenter, "Immortality from India," *Amer. Lit.*, I (1929), 234-242; Harriet R. Zink, "Emerson's Use of the Bible," *Univ. of Nebr. Studies in Lang., Lit., and Crit.*, No. 14 (1935), with reference-index, pp. 61-74, and bibliography; Norman A. Brittin, "Emerson and the Metaphysical Poets," *Amer. Lit.*, VIII (1936), 1-21; Fred B. Wahr, "Emerson and the Germans," *Monatshefte für deutschen Unterricht*, XXXIII (1941), 49-63; "Ralph Waldo Emerson," in John P. Pritchard, *Return to the Fountains . . .*, Durham, N.C., 1942, pp. 44-60—the influence of the classics; René Wellek, "Emerson and German Philosophy," *New Eng. Quar.*, XVI (1943), 41-62; and J. D. Yohannan, "The Influence of Persian Poetry upon Emerson's Work," *Amer. Lit.*, XV (1943), 25-41. Emerson's debt to individual writers is presented in Fred B. Wahr, *Emerson and Goethe*, Ann Arbor, Mich., 1915—a documented study; Frank T. Thompson, "Emerson's Indebtedness to Coleridge," *Studies in Philol.*, XXIII (1926), 55-76; *idem*, "Emerson and Carlyle," *ibid.*, XXIV (1927), 438-453; *idem*, "Emerson's Theory and Practice of Poetry," *PMLA*, XLIII (1928), 1170-1184—his debt to Coleridge and Wordsworth; Richard C. Pettigrew, "Emerson and Milton," *Amer. Lit.*, III (1931), 45-59; Joe D. Pollitt, "Ralph Waldo Emerson's Debt to John Milton," *Marshall Rev.*, III (1939), 13-21; Charles L. Young, *Emerson's Montaigne*, New York, 1941; J. Chesley Mathews, "Emerson's Knowledge of Dante," *Univ. of Texas Studies in Eng.*, No. 4226 (1942), pp. 171-198; Carl F. Strauch, "Gérando: A Source for Emerson," *Modern Language Notes*, LVIII (1943), 64-67; and Mary C. Turpie, "A Quaker Source for Emerson's Sermon on the Lord's Supper," *New Eng. Quar.*, XVII (1944), 95-101.

Studies of *The American Scholar* (1837) have been made by Bliss Perry ("Emerson's Most Famous Speech," in his *The Praise of Folly and Other Papers*, Boston, 1923, pp. 81-113) and by Henry Nash Smith ("Emerson's Problem of Vocation: A Note on *The American Scholar*," *New Eng. Quar.*, XII (1939), 52-67). The "Divinity School Address" (1838) is the subject of two studies: Clarence F. Gohdes, "Some Remarks on Emerson's 'Divinity School Address,'" *Amer. Lit.*, I (1929), 27-31; and Henry S. Commager, "Tempest in a Boston Tea Cup," *New Eng. Quar.*, VI (1933), 651-675. "The Background for Emerson's 'Boston Hymn,'" is presented by Carl F. Strauch, in *Amer. Lit.*, XIV (1942), 36-47.

Emerson's friendships are the subject of three substantial volumes: Horace

Howard Furness, ed., *Records of a Lifelong Friendship, 1807-1882: Ralph Waldo Emerson and William Henry Furness*, Boston, 1910—in which Emerson's juvenile poem "Fortus" is printed; André Bruel, *Emerson et Thoreau*, Paris, 1929; and Hubert H. Hoeltje, *Sheltering Tree: A Story of the Friendship of Ralph Waldo Emerson and Amos Bronson Alcott*, Durham, N.C., 1943—based on letters and diaries. Briefer studies are Clarence F. Gohdes, "Whitman and Emerson," *Sewanee Rev.*, XXXVII (1929), 79-93; "Emerson and Margaret Fuller," in George E. De Mille, *Literary Criticism in America . . .*, New York, 1931, pp. 118-132; Carlos Baker, "Emerson and Jones Very," *New Eng. Quar.*, VII (1934), 90-99; Harry R. Warfel, "Margaret Fuller and Ralph Waldo Emerson," *PMLA*, L (1935), 576-594; and George H. Hartwig, "An Immortal Friendship: Carlyle and Emerson," *Hibbert Jour.*, XXXVIII (1939), 102-114. Emerson's life in Concord is set forth by Van Wyck Brooks—"Emerson and Six Episodes," in his *Emerson and Others*, New York, 1927, pp. 1-105. See also John B. McNulty, "Emerson's Friends and the Essay on Friendship," *New Eng. Quar.* XIX (1946), 390-394.

Records of Emerson's personality on the lecture platform have been given by James Russell Lowell—"Emerson the Lecturer," in his *My Study Windows*, Boston, 1871, pp. 375-384; Annie Fields, "Mr. Emerson in the Lecture Room," *Atl. Mo.*, LI (1883), 818-832—full notes on his "History of the Intellect" lectures; and Charles I. Glicksberg, "Bryant on Emerson the Lecturer," *New Eng. Quar.*, XII (1939), 530-534. Material on Emerson as lecturer in the West has been gathered by Willard Thorp, "Emerson on Tour," *Quar. Jour. of Speech*, XVI (1930), 19-34; Ernest Marchand, "Emerson and the Frontier," *Amer. Lit.*, III (1931), 149-174; Louise Hastings, "Emerson in Cincinnati," *New Eng. Quar.*, XI (1938), 443-469; Russel B. Nye, "Emerson in Michigan and the Northwest," *Michigan Hist. Mag.*, XXVI (1942), 159-172; Eleanor B. Scott, "Emerson Wins the Nine Hundred Dollars," *Amer. Lit.*, XVII (1945), 78-85—Emerson in Iowa; and C. J. Wasung, "Emerson Comes to Detroit," *Michigan Hist. Mag.*, XXIX (1945), 59-72. The story of Emerson's reception in England, particularly by the Carlyles, is told by Townsend Scudder III, in *The Lonely Wayfaring Man: Emerson and Some Englishmen*, New York, 1936. Scudder has published further factual detail on Emerson in the British Isles with articles on "Emerson in Dundee," *Amer. Scholar*, IV (1935), 331-344; "Emerson's British Lecture Tour, 1847-1848," *Amer. Lit.*, VII (1935), 15-36, 166-180; "A Chronological List of Emerson's Lectures on His British Lecture Tour of 1847-1848," *PMLA*, LI (1936), 243-248; and "Emerson in London and the London Lectures," *Amer. Lit.*, VIII (1936), 22-36.

Some measure of Emerson's influence abroad may be observed by such studies as C. Andler, *Nietzsche: Sa Vie et Sa Pensée*, Paris, 1920, 2 vols., I,

340-371; Maurice Chazin, "Quinet: An Early Discoverer of Emerson," *PMLA*, XLVIII (1933), 147-163; Besse D. Howard, "The First French Estimate of Emerson," *New Eng. Quar.*, X (1937), 447-463; Margaret Gilman, "Baudelaire and Emerson," *Romantic Rev.*, XXXIV (1943), 211-222; and S. L. Jackson, "A Soviet View of Emerson," *New Eng. Quar.*, XIX (1946), 236-243.

Other studies of Emerson's career having special interest are Raymer McQuiston, *The Relation of Ralph Waldo Emerson to Public Affairs*, Lawrence, Kans., 1923; Harry H. Clark, "Emerson and Science," *Philological Quar.*, X (1931), 225-260; Joseph Warren Beach, "Emerson and Revolution," *Univ. Toronto Quar.*, III (1934), 474-497; Donald MacRea, "Emerson and the Arts," *Art Bul.*, XX (1938), 78-95; Emilio Goggio, "Emerson's Interest in Italy," *Italica*, XVII (1940), 97-103; Marjory M. Moody, "The Evolution of Emerson as an Abolitionist," *Amer. Lit.*, XVII (1945), 1-21; Mentor L. Williams, "'Why Nature Loves the Number Five': Emerson Toys with the Occult," *Papers Michigan Acad. Sci., Arts, and Letters*, XXX (1944), 639-649; G. R. Foster, "The Natural History of the Will," *Amer. Scholar*, XV (1946), 277-287—a comparison of Emerson's and Nietzsche's ideas of the will; Eduard C. Lindeman, "Emerson's Pragmatic Mood," *ibid.*, XVI (1946), 57-64; and Egbert S. Oliver, "Emerson's 'Days,'" *New Eng. Quar.*, XIX (1946), 518-524.

Studies useful as background material are William Braswell, "Melville as a Critic of Emerson," *Amer. Lit.*, IX (1937), 317-334; Clarence H. Faust, "The Background of the Unitarian Opposition to Transcendentalism," *Modern Philol.*, XXXV (1938), 297-324; and Clarence Hotson, "The Christian Critics and Mr. Emerson," *New Eng. Quar.*, XI (1938), 29-47.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

The following early studies of Emerson, most of which are in the nature of reminiscences, are useful as source material: Fredrika Bremer, *The Homes of the New World: Impressions of America*, New York, 1853—a record of conversations with Emerson, written in 1849; George Searle Phillips (*pseud.* January Searle), *Emerson: His Life and Writings*, London, 1855—the earliest biography; Amos Bronson Alcott, *Ralph Waldo Emerson: Philosopher and Seer*, Boston, 1882; Moncure D. Conway, *Emerson at Home and Abroad*, Boston, 1882; Alexander Ireland, *Ralph Waldo Emerson: His Life, Genius and Writings*, London, 1882; Oliver Wendell Holmes, *Ralph Waldo Emerson*, Boston, 1884; James B. Thayer, *A Western Journey with Emerson*, Boston, 1884; Frank B. Sanborn, ed., *The Genius and Character of Emerson*, Boston, 1885—sixteen essays by various writers, including A. B. Alcott, W. T. Harris, Julian Hawthorne, Elizabeth P. Peabody, and Julia Ward Howe;

"Some Recollections of Ralph Waldo Emerson," in Edwin P. Whipple, *Recollections of Eminent Men . . .*, Boston, 1887, pp. 119-154; Edward W. Emerson, *Emerson in Concord. A Memoir*, Boston, 1889; C. J. Woodbury, *Talks with Emerson*, London, 1890; "Emerson Sixty Years After," in John J. Chapman, *Emerson and Other Essays*, New York, 1898, pp. 3-108; "Ralph Waldo Emerson," in Thomas W. Higginson, *Contemporaries*, Boston, 1899, pp. 1-22; John Albee, *Remembrances of Emerson*, New York, 1901; Edward Everett Hale, *Memoirs of a Hundred Years*, New York, 1902, 2 vols., II, 230-240; Frank B. Sanborn, *The Personality of Emerson*, Boston, 1903; "Emerson as I Saw Him" and "In Emerson's and Thoreau's Town," in Joel Benton, *Persons and Places*, New York, 1905, pp. 1-7, 67-77.

The manuscripts which Emerson himself preserved, including his journals, sermons, and lectures, have been deposited in the Houghton Library of Harvard University; his literary executor, James E. Cabot, and his son, Edward W. Emerson, provided the present arrangement of them. A typescript of the journals, with indications of published and unpublished passages, is deposited with the manuscripts. Ralph L. Rusk's edition of the *Letters* provides a calendar of all letters known to be extant.

The manuscripts of the early lectures and sermons are nearly intact, but Emerson's increasing habit of mining his own writings for later work has left the later manuscripts in a cut and somewhat confused state. The commonplace books and journals are in bound notebooks and are therefore in better condition, but Emerson's practice of keeping several books simultaneously injures their continuity. The edition of the *Journals* prepared by his son and grandson makes them into a more nearly continuous work by constructing a mosaic of scattered passages. The best and most revealing passages from the *Journals* are included in this edition with only slight editorial changes; but passages previously printed either in substance or in full are omitted.

Until recently Emerson's library, many volumes of which contain marginal notations, was cataloged and kept by the Ralph Waldo Emerson Memorial Association in the replica of his study in the Concord Antiquarian Society. A part of this library has now been moved to the Houghton Library, Harvard University. Other manuscripts are in the Henry E. Huntington Library, the Longfellow House at Cambridge, Mass., and the T. B. Aldrich Birthplace at Portsmouth, N.H.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

A full bibliography for Emerson is needed. At present the following compilations are serviceable: George W. Cooke, *A Bibliography of Ralph Waldo Emerson*, Boston, 1908; *The Cambridge History of American Literature*,

New York, I (1917), 551-566; *The Stephen H. Wakeman Collection of Books of Nineteenth Century American Writers*, New York, 1924—American Art Association catalog, containing a list of Emerson ephemera, etc.; Fred-eric I. Carpenter, ed., *Ralph Waldo Emerson: Representative Selections . . .*, New York, 1934, pp. xlix-lvi—selective and annotated; Harry H. Clark, ed., *Major American Poets*, New York, 1936, pp. 817-823—selective and annotated; and *Index to Early American Periodical Literature, 1728-1870: Part 4, Ralph Waldo Emerson, 1803-1882*, New York, 1942. See also Harry Hartwick, in Walter F. Taylor, *A History of American Letters*, New York, 1936, pp. 509-513.

Henry A. Pochmann, in "The Emerson Canon," *Univ. of Toronto Quar.*, XII (1943), 476-484, raises the question of restudy of Emerson in the light of the quantity of new source material available.

A concordance of the prose works of Emerson is needed, similar to the one compiled by G. S. Hubbell, *A Concordance to the Poems of Ralph Waldo Emerson*, New York, 1932.

## JAMES T(HOMAS) FARRELL

b. 1904

### SEPARATE WORKS

*Young Lonigan: A Boyhood in Chicago Streets*, 1932; *Gas-House McGinty*, 1933; *The Young Manhood of Studs Lonigan*, 1934; *Calico Shoes and Other Stories*, 1934; *Judgment Day*, 1935; *Guillotine Party and Other Stories*, 1935; *A Note on Literary Criticism*, 1936; *A World I Never Made*, 1936; *Can All This Grandeur Perish?* 1937; *No Star Is Lost*, 1938; *Tommy Gallagher's Crusade*, 1939; *Father and Son*, 1940; *Ellen Rogers*, 1941; *\$1,000 a Week, and Other Stories*, 1942; *My Days of Anger*, 1943; *To Whom It May Concern*, 1944; *The League of Frightened Philistines, and Other Papers*, 1945; *Bernard Clare*, 1946; *When Boyhood Dreams Come True*, 1946; *Literature and Morality*, 1947; *The Life Adventurous*, 1947.

*Studs Lonigan: A Trilogy . . . with a New Introduction by the Author*, was published in the Modern Library, New York, 1938. Two further volumes of reprinted selections are *The Short Stories of James T. Farrell*, New York, 1937; and *Fifteen Selected Stories*, New York, 1943.

### CRITICISM

One of the fullest critical estimates is Oscar Cargill, *Intellectual America: Ideas on the March*, New York, 1941, pp. 159-171. Other evaluations are Robert M. Lovett, "James T. Farrell," *English Jour.*, XXVI (1937), 347-354;

C. John McCole, *Lucifer at Large*, London, 1937, pp. 277-290; Earle Birney, "The Fiction of James T. Farrell," *Canadian Forum*, XIX (1939), 21-24; Carl Van Doren, *The American Novel . . .*, rev. ed., New York, 1940, pp. 355-356; Ruth Hatfield, "The Intellectual Honesty of James T. Farrell," *College Eng.*, III (1942), 337-346; and Calder Willington, "Note on James T. Farrell," *Quar. Rev. Lit.*, II (1946), 120-124.

Farrell contributed a brief essay on his literary method, "A Novelist Begins," *Atl. Mo.*, CLXII (1938), 330-334.

A bio-bibliography is in Fred B. Millett, *Contemporary American Authors*, New York, 1940, pp. 345-346.

## WILLIAM FAULKNER

b. 1897

### WORKS

*The Marble Faun*, 1924; *Soldiers' Pay*, 1926; *Mosquitoes*, 1927; *The Sound and the Fury*, 1929; *Sartoris*, 1929; *As I Lay Dying*, 1930; *Sanctuary*, 1931; *These 13*, 1931; *Idyll in the Desert*, 1931; *Salmagundi*, 1932; *This Earth*, 1932; *Miss Zulphie Gant*, 1932; *Light in August*, 1932; *A Green Bough*, 1933; *Doctor Martino and Other Stories*, 1934; *Pylon*, 1935; *Absalom, Absalom!* 1936; *The Unvanquished*, 1938; *The Wild Palms*, 1939; *The Hamlet*, 1940; *Go Down, Moses, and Other Stories*, 1942.

*Sanctuary* was reprinted, New York, 1932, in the Modern Library. A collected edition, *The Portable Faulkner*, New York, 1946, is edited with a critical introduction by Malcolm Cowley.

### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

Significant estimates of Faulkner's writing did not appear until the late twenties. Among the earliest are Evelyn Scott, *On William Faulkner's "The Sound and the Fury"*, New York, 1929, 10 pp.; Granville Hicks, "The Past and the Future of William Faulkner," *Bookman*, LXXIV (1931), 17-24; Marshall L. Smith, "Faulkner of Mississippi," *ibid.*, 411-417; Henry S. Canby, "The School of Cruelty," *Sat. Rev. Lit.*, VII (1931), 673-674; Alan R. Thompson, "The Cult of Cruelty," *Bookman*, LXXIV (1932), 477-487; and A. Wigfall Green, "William Faulkner at Home," *Sewanee Rev.*, XL (1932), 294-306.

Later studies are Pelham Edgar, *The Art of the Novel*, New York, 1933, pp. 338-351; Morris U. Schappes, "Faulkner as Poet," *Poetry*, XLIII (1933), 48-52; "William Faulkner, the Moralizer with a Corn Cob," in Wyndham Lewis, *Men Without Art*, London, 1934, pp. 42-64; Harry Hartwick, *The Foreground of American Fiction*, New York, 1934, pp. 160-166; Lawrence



S. Kubie, "William Faulkner's *Sanctuary*: An Analysis," *Sat. Rev. Lit.*, XI (Oct. 20, 1934), 218, 224-226—an extended study; "Counterpoint: *Light in August*," in James W. Linn and Houghton W. Taylor, *A Foreword to Fiction*, New York, 1935, pp. 144-157; Harlan Hatcher, *Creating the Modern American Novel*, New York, 1935, pp. 234-243; Maurice Le Breton, "Technique et Psychologie chez William Faulkner," *Etudes Anglaises*, I (1937), 418-438; C. John McCole, *Lucifer at Large*, London, 1937, pp. 203-228; and George M. O'Donnell, "Faulkner's Mythology," *Kenyon Rev.*, I (1939), 285-299.

Among more recent criticisms are Percy H. Boynton, *America in Contemporary Fiction*, Chicago, 1940, pp. 103-112; Burton Rascoe, "Faulkner's New York Critics," *Amer. Mercury*, L (1940), 243-247; Warren Beck, "Faulkner and the South," *Antioch Rev.*, I (1941), 82-94; *idem*, "Faulkner's Point of View," *College Eng.*, II (1941), 736-749; *idem*, "A Note on Faulkner's Style," *Rocky Mt. Rev.*, VI (1942), 5-14; Delmore Schwartz, "The Fiction of William Faulkner," *Southern Rev.*, VII (1941), 145-160; "William Faulkner: The Negro and the Female," in Maxwell Geismar, *Writers in Crisis*, Boston, 1942, pp. 141-184—the most comprehensive study to date; and John M. MacLachlan, "William Faulkner and the Southern Folk," *Southern Folklore Quar.*, IX (1945), 153-167. Two useful re-appraisals by Malcolm Cowley are "William Faulkner's Human Comedy," *N.Y. Times Book Rev.*, Oct. 29, 1944, p. 4; "William Faulkner Revisited," *Sat. Rev. Lit.*, Apr. 14, 1945, pp. 13-16; and George Snell, "The Fury of William Faulkner," *Western Rev.*, XI (autumn, 1946), 29-40.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

The fullest bibliographical listing to date is Robert W. Daniel, *A Catalogue of the Writings of William Faulkner*, New Haven, 1942, 32 pp. Earlier listings are Aubrey Starke, "An American Comedy: An Introduction to a Bibliography of William Faulkner," *Colophon*, Pt. 19 (1934), 12 pp.; and Fred B. Millett, *Contemporary American Authors*, New York, 1940, pp. 346-348—useful for books and articles about Faulkner.

## JOHN FISKE

1842-1901

## SEPARATE WORKS

*Tobacco and Alcohol*, 1869; *Myths and Myth-Makers*, 1872; *Outlines of Cosmic Philosophy*, 1874; *The Unseen World, and Other Essays*, 1876; *Darwinism and Other Essays*, 1879; *Excursions of an Evolutionist*, 1884; *The*

*Destiny of Man Viewed in the Light of His Origin*, 1884; *American Political Ideas Viewed from the Standpoint of Universal History*, 1885; *The Idea of God as Affected by Modern Knowledge*, 1886; *The Critical Period of American History, 1783-1789*, 1888; *The Beginnings of New England*, 1889; *The War of Independence*, 1890; *Civil Government in the United States*, 1890; *The American Revolution*, 1891; *The Discovery of America*, 1892; *Edward Livingston Youmans, Interpreter of Science for the People*, 1894; *A History of the United States for Schools*, 1894; *Old Virginia and Her Neighbors*, 1897; *The Dutch and Quaker Colonies in America*, 1899; *The Origin of Evil*, 1899; *A Century of Science and Other Essays*, 1899; *Through Nature to God*, 1899; *The Mississippi Valley in the Civil War*, 1900; *Life Everlasting*, 1901; *Essays, Historical and Literary*, 1902; *New France and New England*, 1902; *Colonization of the New World*, 1902; *Independence of the New World*, 1902; *Modern Development of the New World*, 1902; *How the United States Became a Nation*, 1904.

#### COLLECTED WORKS

*The Writings of John Fiske*, 24 vols., were issued in Cambridge, 1902, the year following his death. *Unpublished Orations* were issued Boston, 1909.

Three collections of his letters have been made. John S. Clark, *The Life and Letters of John Fiske*, Boston, 1917, 2 vols., contains a full index. *The Letters of John Fiske*, New York, 1940, edited by his daughter Ethel F. Fisk, stress the daily affairs, but the book lacks introduction, index, and notes. *The Personal Letters of John Fiske*, Cedar Rapids, Iowa, 1939, has no index.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

An early life is that of Thomas S. Perry, *John Fiske*, Boston, 1906. An early estimate of Fiske by a historian is Albert B. Hart, "The Historical Service of John Fiske," *Connecticut Mag.*, VII (1902-1903), 611-617. A recent evaluation is Henry S. Commager, "John Fiske: An Interpretation," *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, LXVI (1942), 332-345. The sketch of Fiske in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1931) is by James T. Adams. See also J. B. Sanders, "John Fiske," *Mississippi Valley Hist. Rev.*, XVII (1930), 264-277; and Josiah Royce, "John Fiske," *Unpopular Rev.*, X (1918), 160-189.

Special studies include Lawrence C. Powell, "John Fiske, Bookman," *Papers Bibl. Soc. Amer.*, XXXV (1941), 221-254; Russel B. Nye, "John Fiske and His Cosmic Philosophy," *Papers Michigan Acad. Science, Arts, and Letters*, XXVIII (1943), 685-698; and Josiah Royce, "John Fiske as Thinker," *Harvard Graduates' Mag.*, X (1901), 23-33.

Many of Fiske's manuscripts are in the Harvard College Library. A few are in Princeton University Library. Reminiscences and appreciations are

Samuel S. Green, "Reminiscences of John Fiske," *Proc. Amer. Antiq. Soc.* n.s. XVI (1902), 421-428—with bibl. footnotes; William R. Thayer, "Memoir of John Fiske," *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, XLVI (1913), 167-174; and Henry Holt, *Garrulities of an Octogenarian Editor . . .*, New York, 1923, pp. 321-351—shrewd observations by one who knew Fiske well.

There is a brief bibliography in Thomas S. Perry, *John Fiske* (1906), pp. 103-105.

## F(RANCIS) SCOTT (KEY) FITZGERALD

1896-1940

### SEPARATE WORKS

*This Side of Paradise*, 1920; *Flappers and Philosophers*, 1920; *Tales of the Jazz Age*, 1922; *The Beautiful and Damned*, 1922; *The Vegetable; or, From President to Postman*, 1923; *The Great Gatsby*, 1925; *All the Sad Young Men*, 1926; *Tender Is the Night*, 1934; *Taps at Reveille*, 1935.

### COLLECTED WORKS AND REPRINTS

*The Last Tycoon: An Unfinished Novel*, New York, 1941, was published in an edition including *The Great Gatsby* and *Selected Stories*. Edmund Wilson edited *The Crack-Up*, Norfolk, Conn., 1945, a volume of uncollected pieces, notebooks, and unpublished Fitzgerald letters, together with letters to Fitzgerald from Gertrude Stein and others. *The Great Gatsby* was reprinted in the Modern Lib., New York, 1934; and again, New York, 1945, with an introduction by Lionel Trilling. The most recent collection is the *Portable F. Scott Fitzgerald*, New York, 1945, selected by Dorothy Parker, with an introduction by John O'Hara.

### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

No life of Fitzgerald has yet been published. Early criticism includes Edmund Wilson, "Imaginary Conversations: Mr. Van Wyck Brooks and Mr. Scott Fitzgerald," *New Repub.*, XXXVIII (1924), 249-254; "F. Scott Fitzgerald," in Ernest Boyd, *Portraits: Real and Imaginary*, New York, 1924, pp. 217-226; John Farrar, *The Literary Spotlight*, New York, 1924, pp. 125-134; William R. Benét, "An Admirable Novel," *Sat. Rev. Lit.*, I (May 9, 1925), 739-740—a review of *The Great Gatsby*; and "F. Scott Fitzgerald," in Paul Rosenfeld, *Men Seen . . .*, New York, 1925, pp. 215-224.

Later estimates are A. C. Ward, *American Literature, 1880-1930*, London, 1932, pp. 136-138; Harlan Hatcher, *Creating the Modern American Novel*, New York, 1935, pp. 79-82; John P. Bishop, "The Missing All," *Virginia*

*Quar. Rev.*, XIII (1937), 106-121; and Irene and Allen Cleaton, *Books and Battles*, Boston, 1937, pp. 9-14, 232-235, and *passim*.

Recent critical studies are Margaret Marshall, "Notes by the Way," *Nation*, CLII (1941), 159-160; Charles Weir, Jr., "An Invite with Gilded Edges," *Virginia Quar. Rev.*, XX (1944), 100-113—an estimate of Fitzgerald as a novelist; William Troy, "Scott Fitzgerald: The Authority of Failure," *Accent*, VI (1945), 56-60; John Berryman, "F. Scott Fitzgerald," *Kenyon Rev.*, VIII (1946), 103-112; and Arthur Mizener, "Scott Fitzgerald and the Imaginative Possession of American Life," *Sewanee Rev.*, LIV (1946), 66-86. Mizener also contributed "F. Scott Fitzgerald: The Poet of Borrowed Time," to Willard Thorp, ed., *The Lives of Eighteen from Princeton*, Princeton, 1946, pp. 333-353.

A symposium "In Memory of Scott Fitzgerald," *New Repub.*, CIV (1941), 213-217, 311-313, contains the personal reminiscences of Glenway Wescott, John Dos Passos, John O'Hara, and Budd Schulberg, Jr.

There are Fitzgerald manuscripts in the Princeton University Library.

A bibliographical listing is in Fred B. Millet, *Contemporary American Authors*, New York, 1940, pp. 354-356.

## JOHN GOULD FLETCHER

b. 1886

### SEPARATE WORKS

*Fire and Wine*, 1913; *Fool's Gold*, 1913; *The Book of Nature*, 1913; *The Dominant City*, 1913; *Visions of the Evening*, 1913; *Irradiations: Sand and Spray*, 1915; *Goblins and Pagodas*, 1916; *The Tree of Life*, 1918; *Japanese Prints*, 1918; *Breakers and Granite*, 1921; *Paul Gauguin: His Life and Art*, 1921; *Parables*, 1925; *Branches of Adam*, 1926; *The Black Rock*, 1928; *John Smith—Also Pocahontas*, 1928; *The Two Frontiers: A Study in Historical Psychology*, 1930; *XXIV Elegies*, 1935; *The Epic of Arkansas*, 1936; *Life Is My Song*, 1937; *South Star*, 1941; *The Burning Mountain*, 1946; *Arkansas*, 1947.

### REPRINTS

*Preludes and Symphonies*, Boston, 1922 (and New York, 1930), is a reissue of both *Irradiations* (1915) and *Goblins and Pagodas* (1916). *Selected Poems by John Gould Fletcher* was issued, New York, 1938.

### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

Critical estimates are Dorothy Dudley, "Poet and Theorist," *Poetry*, IX (1916), 43-47; Amy Lowell, *Tendencies in Modern American Poetry*, Boston,

1917, pp. 235-343; "Possessor and Possessed: John Gould Fletcher," in Conrad Aiken, *Scepticisms*, New York, 1919, pp. 105-114; Louis Grudin, "A Naïve Mystic," *Poetry*, XXI (1923), 270-275; "John Gould Fletcher," in Harriet Monroe, *Poets and Their Art*, New York, 1926, pp. 86-91; Alfred Kreymborg, *Our Singing Strength*, New York, 1929, pp. 361-367; "John Gould Fletcher," in René Taupin, *L'Influence du Symbolisme Français sur la Poésie Américaine*, Paris, 1929, pp. 193-210; "John Gould Fletcher: Pictorialist and Mystic," in Glenn Hughes, *Imagism and the Imagists*, Stanford University, Calif., 1931, pp. 125-152; Robert P. Warren, "A Note on Three Southern Poets," *Poetry*, XL (1932), 103-113; Richard P. Blackmur, "Versions of Fletcher," *Poetry* XLVII (1936), 344-347; Babette Deutsch, "A Lost Address," *Poetry*, LII (1938), 347-351; and Baucum Fulkerson, "John Gould Fletcher," *Sewanee Rev.* XLVI (1938), 275-287.

A bibliographical listing is in Fred B. Millett, *Contemporary American Authors*, New York, 1940, pp. 356-358. See also the recent list by Frances Cheney, in Allen Tate, *Sixty American Poets*, 1896-1944, Washington, 1945, pp. 49-51.

## BENJAMIN FRANKLIN

1706-1790

### SEPARATE WORKS

A listing of all the separate pieces written by Franklin is impossible within the scope of this bibliography. Some here included were never printed separately, strictly speaking; but they are important items and are included for convenience of identification.

It should be noted that the commonly entitled *Poor Richard's Almanack* is a composite designation. It was *Poor Richard* from 1732 through 1747, and *Poor Richard Improved* from 1747 through later issues. *The Way to Wealth* (1757) is the title later given to the preface to *Poor Richard Improved* for 1758.

*Essay on Human Vanity* (1735) is not surely by Franklin, who said that it was written by an unknown author. *An Historical Review* (1759), often attributed to Franklin, is now believed certainly not to be his work, and is here omitted.

*The Dogood Papers*, 1722; editorial preface to the *New England Courant*, 1723; *A Dissertation on Liberty and Necessity*, 1725; *Journal of a Voyage from London to Philadelphia*, 1726; *Articles of Belief and Acts of Religion*, 1728; *Rules for a Club*, 1728; *Busybody Papers*, 1728-1729; *A Modest Enquiry into . . . Paper Currency*, 1729; preface to *Pennsylvania Gazette*, 1729; *A Dialogue Between Philocles and Horatio*, 1730; *A Second Dialogue . . .*,

1730; *A Witch Trial at Mount Holly*, 1730; *An Apology for Printers*, 1731; introduction to Logan's *Cato's Moral Distiches*, 1735; *Essay on Human Vanity*, 1735; *A Proposal for Promoting Useful Knowledge*, 1743; *An Account of the New Invented Pennsylvania Fire-Places*, 1744; preface to Logan's translation of Cicero's *Cato Major*, 1744; *Advice to a Young Man on Choosing a Mistress*, 1745; *Reflections on Courtship and Marriage*, 1746; *Plain Truth*, 1747; *Proposals Relating to the Education of Youth in Pensilvania*, 1749; *Experiments and Observations on Electricity*, 1751-1753; *Poor Richard's Almanack*, 1732-1764, *Idea of the English School*, 1751; *Some Account of the Pennsylvania Hospital*, 1754; *An Act for the Better Ordering and Regulating . . . for Military Purposes*, 1755; *A Dialogue Between X, Y, and Z*, 1755; *Observations Concerning the Increase of Mankind*, 1755; *Plan for Settling the Western Colonies*, 1756<sup>2</sup>; *The Way to Wealth*, 1757; *Some Account of . . . Small-Pox*, 1759; *The Interest of Great Britain Considered*, 1760; *Advice to a Young Tradesman*, 1762; *A Parable Against Persecution*, 1764; *Cool Thoughts*, 1764; *A Narrative of the Late Massacres*, 1764; preface to the *Speech of Joseph Galloway, Esq.*, 1764; *The Examination of Dr. Benjamin Franklin*, 1766; *Physical and Meteorological Observations*, 1766; *Remarks and Facts Concerning American Paper Money*, 1767; *Causes of the American Discontent Before 1768*, 1768; preface to Dickinson's *Letters from a Farmer*, 1768; *Art of Swimming*, 1768; *A Scheme for a New Alphabet*, 1768; *An Edict of the King of Prussia*, 1773; preface to *An Abridgement of the Book of Common Prayer*, 1773; *Rules by Which a Great Empire May Be Reduced to a Small One*, 1773; notes to Whatley's *Principles of Trade*, 1774; *Account of Negotiations in London*, 1775; *Articles of Confederation*, 1775; *The Ephemera*, 1778; *The Morals of Chess*, 1779; *The Whistle*, 1779; *Dialogue Between Franklin and the Gout*, 1780; *The Handsome and the Deformed Leg*, 1780; *Journal of the Negotiations for Peace*, 1782; *Information to Those Who Would Remove to America*, 1784; *Remarks Concerning the Savages of North America*, 1784; *Maritime Observations*, 1785; *Observations on the Causes and Cure of Smoky Chimneys*, 1785; *Art of Procuring Pleasant Dreams*, 1786; *Observations Relative to . . . the Academy in Philadelphia*, 1789; *Autobiography*, 1791-1868.

#### COLLECTED WORKS

Important collected editions of Franklin's writings published in his lifetime, and prepared with his knowledge and consent, include *Political, Miscellaneous, and Philosophical Pieces . . .*, London, 1779, edited by Benjamin Vaughan. Its notes are useful source material. The editions published in 1769 and 1774 of *Experiments and Observations on Electricity* (1751-1753) contain numerous philosophical writings outside scientific subjects; so do the

*Œuvres* in French, Paris, 1775, all of which Franklin attended to in detail. *Philosophical and Miscellaneous Papers . . .*, London, 1787, edited by Edward Bancroft, also were brought together with Franklin's consent.

*Mémoires de la Vie Privée de Benjamin Franklin . . .*, Paris, 1791, were continued in *Memoirs of the Life and Writings of Benjamin Franklin*, London, 1817-1819, 6 vols.; 1818, 3 vols., in a garbled edition by William Temple Franklin. The same material was published in Philadelphia, 1818, 6 vols., edited by William Duane, with some added material. The bibliography of these editions is still confused, but the best work in setting them straight is that of Paul L. Ford, *Franklin Bibliography* (1889).

Jared Sparks's edition of Franklin's *Works*, Boston, 1836-1840, 10 vols., has been abused with little reason for his "corrections" of Franklin's text; its notes are still useful, and it includes some pieces possibly written by Franklin which are omitted in the Smyth edition.

John Bigelow edited a *Life*, Philadelphia, 1874, 3 vols., including the *Autobiography*, with later extracts from autobiographical writings arranged as a continuation. Bigelow's edition of *The Complete Works*, New York, 1887-1889, 10 vols., corrects errors in the Sparks edition and adds much new material, all here first arranged chronologically.

The standard edition still remains *The Writings of Benjamin Franklin*, New York, 1905-1907, 10 vols., edited by Albert H. Smyth; it is marred by some omissions, but the introduction and the *Life* in Vol. X. are useful.

A new edition of Franklin's collected works is needed, or at least a supplement to the Smyth edition which will incorporate the many letters, pamphlets, contributions to newspapers and periodicals which have been identified in the Ford *Bibliography* (1889) or since discovered in print or manuscript.

Franklin's correspondence has been separately collected in the following editions: William Temple Franklin, ed., *The Private Correspondence of Benjamin Franklin*, London, 1817, 2 vols. (for the years 1753-1790); William Duane, *Letters to Benjamin Franklin, from His Family and Friends, 1751-1790*, New York, 1859; Theodore Diller, ed., *Franklin's Contribution to Medicine . . .*, Brooklyn, N.Y., 1912—letters of Franklin bearing on medicine; Gilbert Chinard, ed., *Les Amitiés Américaines de Madame d'Houdetot d'après sa Correspondance Inédite avec Benjamin Franklin et Thomas Jefferson*, Paris, 1924; Luther S. Livingston, ed., *Benjamin Franklin's Letters to Madame Helvétius and Madame La Freté*, Cambridge, 1924; W. S. Mason, ed., "Franklin and Galloway: Some Unpublished Letters," *Proc. Amer. Antiq. Soc.*, n.s. XXXIV (1924), 227-258—many letters on Pennsylvania colonial history, not in Smyth; James M. Stiffler, ed., "My Dear

*Girl*": *The Correspondence of Benjamin Franklin with Polly Stevenson, Georgiana and Catherine Shipley*, New York, 1927—some hitherto unpublished letters; George S. Eddy, ed., "Correspondence between Dr. Benjamin Franklin and John Walker, Regarding the Logographic Process of Printing," *Proc. Amer. Antiq. Soc.*, n.s. XXXVIII (1929), 349-363; Nathan G. Goodman, ed., *The Ingenious Dr. Franklin: Selected Scientific Letters of Benjamin Franklin*, Philadelphia, 1931—a few hitherto uncollected pieces. See also *Letters and Papers of Benjamin Franklin and Richard Jackson, 1753-1785*, Philadelphia, 1947, edited and annotated, with an introduction, by Carl Van Doren.

Jared Sparks's *A Collection of the Familiar Letters and Miscellaneous Papers of Benjamin Franklin*, Boston, 1833, contains a few fragments not elsewhere available.

#### EDITED TEXTS AND REPRINTS

*A Dissertation on Liberty and Necessity* (1725) was issued in facsimile, edited by Lawrence C. Wroth, New York, 1930. There have been a great many selected reprints of *Poor Richard's Almanack* (1732-1764); among the best are the collection of *The Sayings of Poor Richard . . .*, Brooklyn, N.Y., 1890, edited by Paul L. Ford, with an essay on colonial almanacs; and Nathan G. Goodman, ed., *Profile of Genius: Poor Richard Pamphlets*, Philadelphia, 1938. The six numbers of Franklin's *The General Magazine and Historical Chronicle for All the British Plantations in America*, issued in 1741, were reproduced for the Facsimile Text Society, New York, 1938, edited by Lyon N. Richardson, with a bibliographical note. Harold D. Carew edited *Advice to a Young Man on Choosing a Mistress* (1745), Sierra Madre, Calif., 1930, with a foreword. *Plain Truth* (1747) was reproduced in *Photostat Americana*, 2nd ser., No. 31, Boston, 1937. *Proposals Relating to the Education of Youth* (1749) were reprinted, Ann Arbor, Mich., 1927, and Philadelphia, 1931, edited by William Pepper. The important *Experiments and Observations on Electricity* (1751-1753) were edited with bibliographical footnotes and a bibliography by I. Bernard Cohen, Cambridge, 1941. *The Way to Wealth* (1757), one of the most popular and most frequently reprinted essays of Franklin, was reproduced under its title *Father Abraham's Speech*, in *Photostat Americana*, 2nd ser., No. 104, Boston, 1940. Luther S. Livingston edited *A Parable Against Persecution* (1764), Cambridge, 1916, with a bibliography; it was also reprinted, Boston, 1927, and New York, 1943. *Advice to a Young Tradesman* (1762) was reproduced in *Photostat Americana*, 2nd ser., No. 117, Boston, 1940. *An Address to the Good People of Ireland . . . 1778* was edited by Paul L. Ford, Brooklyn, N.Y., 1891. Luther S. Livingston edited *The Whistle* (1779), Cambridge, 1922, with a bibliography to 1820. A convenient



collection of Franklin's lighter pieces, including some of the surreptitious ones, is Paul McPharlin, ed., *Satires and Bagatelles*, Detroit, 1937.

One of the most frequently edited pieces, in whole or in part, among all items in American literature is Franklin's *Autobiography*. Its first complete publication began when John Bigelow acquired the manuscript and edited it, with additions from Franklin's correspondence and other writings, in 1868. Another edition, Philadelphia, 1888, 3 vols., was published under the title *The Life of Benjamin Franklin, Written by Himself*. Three recent printings are Oral S. Coad, ed., *The Autobiography of Benjamin Franklin*, New York, 1927 (Modern Readers' Ser.); *Autobiography of Benjamin Franklin and Selections from His Other Writings*, New York, 1932 (Modern Lib.); and Henry S. Commager, ed., *The Autobiography of Benjamin Franklin and Selections from His Writings*, New York, 1944. The extraordinary story of the circumstances of composition and publication of the *Autobiography* has been told by Max Farrand, "Benjamin Franklin's Memoirs," *Huntington Lib. Bul.*, No. 10 (1936), 49-78, and *idem*, "Self-Portraiture: the Autobiography," *Jour. Franklin Inst.*, CCXXXIII (1942), 1-16.

George S. Eddy has edited the *Account Books Kept by Benjamin Franklin*, New York, 1928-1929, 2 vols.

Three volumes have been prepared by Carl Van Doren: *Benjamin Franklin and Jonathan Edwards: Selections from Their Writings*, New York, 1920; *Benjamin Franklin: The Autobiography, with Sayings of Poor Richard, Hoaxes, Bagatelles, Essays, and Letters*, New York, 1940 (Pocket Books); and *Benjamin Franklin's Autobiographical Writings*, New York, 1945, 810 pp.—including 100 hitherto unpublished or uncollected pieces.

A serviceable volume of selections is Frank L. Mott and Chester E. Jorgenson, *Benjamin Franklin: Representative Selections, with Introduction, Bibliography, and Notes*, New York, 1936 (Amer. Writers Ser.); as is Nathan G. Goodman, ed., *A Benjamin Franklin Reader*, New York, 1945.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

The best one-volume study of Franklin is Carl Van Doren, *Benjamin Franklin*, New York, 1938—fully documented. Though superseded at many points by later investigations, James Parton's *Life and Times of Benjamin Franklin*, New York, 1864, 2 vols., is still the most comprehensive biography, narrative rather than critical. Among brief studies, and indeed a model of its kind, is the sketch in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1931) by Carl L. Becker. Other important lives are Paul L. Ford, *The Many-Sided Franklin*, New York, 1899—a survey of Franklin's career under the heads of his varied activities; Verner W. Crane, *Benjamin Franklin: Englishman and American*, Balti-

more, 1936—Franklin's development as a student of public affairs; Edward E. Hale and E. E. Hale, Jr., *Franklin in France*, Boston, 1887-1888, 2 vols.—the fullest account of the French period, with a collection of letters to Franklin; John T. Morse, Jr., *Benjamin Franklin*, Boston, 1889—stressing his political and diplomatic career; and John B. McMaster, *Benjamin Franklin as a Man of Letters*, Boston, 1887. Further recent studies are William C. Bruce, *Benjamin Franklin, Self-Revealed . . .*, New York, 1917; J. Henry Smythe, Jr., *The Amazing Benjamin Franklin*, New York, 1929; the two biographies by Bernard Fay, *Franklin: The Apostle of Modern Times*, Boston, 1929, and *The Two Franklins: Fathers of American Democracy*, Boston, 1933; and Evarts S. Scudder, *Benjamin Franklin: A Biography*, London, 1939.

Estimates of Franklin, significant to the extent that the authors are spokesmen of their times, are Moses C. Tyler, *The Literary History of the American Revolution*, New York, 1897, II, 359-381; Paul E. More, *Benjamin Franklin*, New York, 1900; "Franklin and the Age of Enlightenment," in Stuart P. Sherman, *Americans*, New York, 1922, pp. 28-62; Vernon L. Parrington, *Main Currents in American Thought*, New York, I (1927), 164-178; and Henry S. Canby, *Classic Americans*, New York, 1931, pp. 34-45. The collection of papers, *Meet Dr. Franklin*, Philadelphia, 1943, is a series of talks printed for the Franklin Institute, with contributions covering many aspects of Franklin's career by Carl Van Doren, R. A. Millikan, Max Farrand, Conyers Read, Verner W. Crane, Robert E. Spiller, George W. Pepper, Bernhard Knollenberg, Gilbert Chinard, Lawrence C. Wroth, C. R. Woodward, and Julian P. Boyd.

Recent studies of Franklin as statesman and public servant are Ruth L. Butler, *Doctor Franklin: Postmaster General*, Garden City, N.Y., 1928; Malcolm R. Eiselen, *Franklin's Political Theories*, Garden City, N.Y., 1928; Jean J. Jusserand, "Franklin in France," in *Essays Offered to Herbert Putnam . . .*, New Haven, 1929, pp. 226-247; Eduard Baumgarten, *Benjamin Franklin: Der Lehrmeister der amerikanischen Revolution*, Frankfurt am Main, 1936; James B. Nolan, *General Benjamin Franklin: The Military Career of a Philosopher*, Philadelphia, 1936; *idem*, *Benjamin Franklin in Scotland and Ireland, 1759 and 1771*, Philadelphia, 1938; *Indian Treaties Printed by Benjamin Franklin, 1736-1762*, with an introduction by Carl Van Doren, and with historical and bibliographical notes by Julian P. Boyd, Philadelphia, 1938—an important study of a little known subject; A. Stuart Pitt, "Franklin and the Quaker Movement Against Slavery," *Bul. Friends' Hist. Assoc.*, XXXII (1943), 13-31—a documented account of Franklin's antislavery activities.

Franklin's interest in science and learning is dealt with by Francis N. Thorpe, ed., *Benjamin Franklin and the University of Pennsylvania*, Washington, 1893; A. W. Wetzel, "Benjamin Franklin as an Economist," *Johns*

*Hopkins Univ. Studies in Hist. and Pol. Science*, XIII (1895), 425-440—still important; I. Woodbridge Riley, *American Philosophy: The Early Schools*, New York, 1907, pp. 229-265; William Pepper, *The Medical Side of Benjamin Franklin*, Philadelphia, 1911; Lewis J. Carey, *Franklin's Economic Views*, Garden City, N.Y., 1928; Thomas Woody, ed., *Educational Views of Benjamin Franklin*, New York, 1931; Austin K. Gray, *Benjamin Franklin's Library: . . . A Short Account of the Library Company of Philadelphia, 1731-1931*, New York, 1936; Edward P. Cheyney, *History of the University of Pennsylvania, 1740-1940*, Philadelphia, 1940—the standard account; Dixon Wecter, "Burke, Franklin, and Samuel Petrie," *Huntington Lib. Quar.*, III (1940), 315-338; *idem*, "Benjamin Franklin and an Irish 'Enthusiast,'" *Huntington Lib. Quar.*, IV (1941), 205-234; Carl Van Doren, "The Beginnings of the American Philosophical Society," *Proc. Amer. Philos. Soc.*, LXXXVII (1943), 277-289—Franklin's part in shaping it; and I. Bernard Cohen, "How Practical Was Benjamin Franklin's Science?" *Pa. Mag. Hist. and Biog.*, LXIX (1945), 284-293. The files of the *Journal* of the Franklin Institute contain much that is important to a study of Franklin's intellectual activities.

Two items concern themselves primarily with Franklin as printer: Luther S. Livingston, *Franklin and His Press at Passy*, New York, 1914; and John C. Oswald, *Benjamin Franklin, Printer*, Garden City, N.Y., 1917.

Studies of sources and themes of individual items are Worthington C. Ford, "Franklin's *New England Courant*," *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, LVII (1924), 336-353; George F. Horner, "Franklin's *Dogood Papers* Re-examined," *Studies in Philol.*, XXXVII (1940), 501-523; Chester E. Jorgenson, "The Source of Benjamin Franklin's Dialogues Between Philocles and Horatio (1730)," *Amer. Lit.*, VI (1934), 337-339; Paul McPharlin, "Franklin's 'Cato Major,' 1744," *Publishers' Weekly*, CXLIV (1943), 2111-2118; John F. Ross, "The Character of Poor Richard: Its Source and Alteration," *PMLA*, LV (1940), 785-794; George S. Wykoff, "Problems Concerning Franklin's 'A Dialogue Between Britain, France, Spain, Holland, Saxony, and America,'" *Amer. Lit.*, X (1940), 439-448; A. Stuart Pitt, "The Sources, Significance, and Date of Franklin's 'An Arabian Tale,'" *PMLA*, LVII (1942), 155-168; and Verner W. Crane, "Three Fables by Benjamin Franklin," *New Eng. Quar.*, IX (1936), 499-504.

Other recent studies are Verner W. Crane, "Benjamin Franklin on Slavery and American Liberties," *Pennsylvania Mag. Hist. and Biog.*, LXII (1938), 1-11; Richard I. Shelling, "Benjamin Franklin and the Dr. Bray Associates," *ibid.*, LXIII (1939), 282-293; Conyers Read, "The English Elements in Benjamin Franklin," *ibid.*, LXIV (1940), 314-330; Louis B. Wright, "Franklin's Legacy to the Gilded Age," *Virginia Quar. Rev.*, XX

(1946), 268-279; and T. A. Distler, "Franklin's Two Colleges," *General Mag. and Hist. Chron.*, XLVIII (1946), 117-124.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

The principal manuscript collection, containing some 13,000 items in nine languages, is in the possession of the American Philosophical Society, in 76 vols. For a description, see I. Minis Hays, *Calendar of the Papers of Benjamin Franklin in the Library of the American Philosophical Society*, Philadelphia, 1908. Many valuable manuscripts have been acquired since publication of Hays's *Calendar*. The collection of papers in the Library of Congress, second in importance, is in the Stevens Collection: 14 vols., totaling some 3,000 documents (for a description, see Worthington C. Ford, *List of the Benjamin Franklin Papers in the Library of Congress*, Washington, 1905). It has been augmented by addition of the Lavoisier manuscripts—see Donald H. Mugridge, "Scientific Manuscripts of Benjamin Franklin," *Lib. of Congress Jour. of Current Acquisitions*, IV (1947), 12-21. The holdings of the Library of the University of Pennsylvania are considerable, and are calendared by Hays in an appendix to his *Calendar of the Papers of Benjamin Franklin . . .*, pp. 399-546. The other large collection in Philadelphia is in the Library of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania. The Mason-Franklin collection, formed by William Smith Mason, is in the Yale University Library and includes manuscript books and pamphlets and the correspondence with Joseph Galloway and the Shipley family. See George S. Eddy, "Ramble Through the Mason-Franklin Collection," *Yale Univ. Lib. Gaz.*, X (1936), 65-90; and Dorothy W. Bridgewater, "Notable Additions to the Franklin Collection," *ibid.*, XX (1945), 21-28. The William L. Clements Library at the University of Michigan has further Galloway correspondence and other letters to and from Franklin among the Lansdowne (Shelburne) Papers. The holograph of the *Autobiography*, together with other material, is in the Huntington Library. Letters to Catherine Ray Greene (privately owned) are deposited in the John Carter Brown Library, Providence, R.I. The Morgan Library owns letters to Peter Collinson and correspondence between William Temple Franklin and Louis Le Veillard. There are further manuscripts and letters in public and private collections in the United States. In England the leading Franklin collections are in the British Museum, the Public Records Office, and the libraries of the Royal Society and of King's College, Cambridge. In France there is much material in the Archives du Ministère des Affaires Étrangères, the Bibliothèque du Ministère de la Marine, the Bibliothèque Nationale, and in private collections. For details of Franklin letters in European public collections, see the introduction to Stevens, *Fac-similes . . .*, below.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

The definitive work to the date of publication is Paul L. Ford's *Franklin Bibliography: A List of Books Written by or Relating to Benjamin Franklin*, Brooklyn, N.Y., 1889. For European material, B. F. Stevens's *Facsimiles of Manuscripts in European Archives Relating to America, 1773-1783*, Washington, 1889-1898, 25 vols., is essential.

Verner W. Crane in "Certain Writings of Benjamin Franklin on the British Empire and the American Colonies," *Papers Bibl. Soc. Amer.*, XXVIII (1934), 1-27, identifies a body of Franklin papers that more than doubles the known existing canon at that time. H. F. De Puy, *A Bibliography of the English Colonial Treaties with the American Indians, Including a Synopsis of Each Treaty*, New York, 1917, includes several Franklin imprints. Comments on the state of Franklin scholarship, with directions for possible research, were presented by George S. Eddy in the *Colophon*, n.s. II (1937), No. 4, 602-616.

Further bibliographical data can be gathered from "List of Works in the New York Public Library by or Relating to Benjamin Franklin," *Bul. N.Y. Pub. Lib.*, X (1906), 29-83; Eleanor Conway, "Dr. Abeloff's Franklin Collection," *Quar. Bul. N.Y. Hist. Soc.*, XXVI (1942), 65-66; and George S. Eddy, "A Work Book of the Printing House of Benjamin Franklin and David Hall, 1759-1766," *Bul. N.Y. Pub. Lib.*, XXXIV (1930), 575-589.

A list of portraits and association objects will be found in John C. Oswald, *Benjamin Franklin in Oil and Bronze*, New York, 1926; and in *Benjamin Franklin and His Circle: A Catalogue of an Exhibition at the Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York*, New York, 1936. W. J. Campbell prepared *A Short-Title Check List of All the Books, Pamphlets, Broad-sides, etc. Known to Have Been Printed by Benjamin Franklin*, Philadelphia, 1918, and compiled *The Collection of Franklin Imprints in the Museum of the Curtis Publishing Company*, Philadelphia, 1918. I. Minis Hays compiled *The Chronology of Benjamin Franklin . . .*, Philadelphia, 1913.

## HAROLD FREDERIC

1856-1898

## SEPARATE WORKS

*Seth's Brother's Wife*, 1887; *The Lawton Girl*, 1890; *In the Valley*, 1890; *The Young Emperor: William II of Germany*, 1891; *The Return of the O'Mahony*, 1892; *The New Exodus: A Study of Israel in Russia*, 1892; *The Copperhead*, 1893; *Marsena, and Other Stories of the Wartime*, 1894; *Mrs. Albert Grundy: Observations in Philistia*, 1896; *The Damnation of Theron*

*Ware*, 1896; *March Hares*, 1896; *The Deserter and Other Stories*, 1898; *Gloria Mundi*, 1898; *The Market-Place*, 1899.

*The Damnation of Theron Ware* (1896) was reprinted, New York, 1924, with an introduction by Robert M. Lovett. *In the Sixties* (1897) is a reprint of *The Copperhead* (1893) and *Marsena* (1894), but it includes an introduction herein first printed.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

Very few studies of Frederic's writings have been published. Though brief, the estimate in Arthur H. Quinn, *American Fiction*, New York, 1936, pp. 449-452, is one of the most extensive general estimates. A useful evaluation of *The Damnation of Theron Ware* is the introduction by Robert M. Lovett in the 1924 reprint. The biographical sketch in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1932) is by Ernest S. Bates.

Two early evaluations are those of Frank Harris, "Harold Frederic," *Sat. Rev.*, LXXXVI (1898), 526-528, and Louise Imogen Guiney, "Harold Frederic: A Half-Length Sketch from the Life," *Book Buyer*, XVII n.s. (1898-1899), 600-604.

More recent studies are Carey McWilliams, "Harold Frederic: 'A Country Boy of Genius,'" *Univ. Calif. Chron.*, XXXV (1933), 21-34—a somewhat unfavorable estimate, not entirely accurate in detail—and Charles C. Walcutt, "Harold Frederic and American Naturalism," *Amer. Lit.*, X (1939), 11-22. Anecdotal reminiscences appear in "Harold Frederic," in Charles L. Hind, *More Authors and I*, New York, 1922, pp. 113-117.

The fullest bibliographical checklist is that in Jacob Blanck, *Merle Johnson's American First Editions*, 4th ed., New York, 1942.

### MARY E(LEANOR) WILKINS FREEMAN

1852-1930

#### SEPARATE WORKS

*Decorative Plaques*, 1883; *The Adventures of Ann*, 1886; *A Humble Romance*, 1887; *A New England Nun and Other Stories*, 1891; *The Pot of Gold and Other Stories*, 1892; *Young Lucretia and Other Stories*, 1892; *Giles Corey, Yeoman*, 1893; *Jane Field*, 1893; *Pembroke*, 1894; *Comfort Pease and Her Gold Ring*, 1895; *Madelon*, 1896; *Jerome: A Poor Man*, 1897; *Once Upon a Time, and Other Child-Verses*, 1897; *Silence and Other Stories*, 1898; *The People of Our Neighborhood*, 1898; *In Colonial Times*, 1899; *The Jamesons*, 1899; *The Heart's Highway*, 1900; *The Love of Parson Lord and Other Stories*, 1900; *Understudies*, 1901; *The Portion of Labor*, 1901; *Six Trees*, 1903; *The Wind in the Rose-Bush*, 1903; *The Givers*, 1904; *The*

*Debtor*, 1905; "Doc" Gordon, 1906; *By the Light of the Soul*, 1906; *The Fair Lavinia*, 1907; *The Shoulders of Atlas*, 1908; *The Winning Lady*, 1909; *The Green Door*, 1910; *The Butterfly House*, 1912; *The Yates Pride*, 1912; *The Copy-Cat and Other Stories*, 1914; *An Alabaster Box* (with Florence M. Kingsley), 1917; *Edgewater People*, 1918.

A compilation of *The Best Stories of Mary E. Wilkins*, New York, 1927, was edited with an introduction by Henry W. Lanier.

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

No life of Mrs. Freeman has been published. The biographical sketch in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1931) was contributed by Elizabeth D. Hanscom.

Standard estimates are Arthur H. Quinn, *American Fiction*, New York, 1936, pp. 433-441; and Fred L. Pattee, *A History of American Literature Since 1870*, New York, 1915, pp. 235-240.

Two valuable early studies are Marie Thérèse Blanc (pseud., Th. Bentzon), "Un Romancier de la Nouvelle-Angleterre: Mary E. Wilkins," *Revue des Deux Mondes*, CXXXVI (1896), 544-569; and Charles M. Thompson, "Miss Wilkins: An Idealist in Masquerade," *Atl. Mo.*, LXXXIII (1899), 665-675. See also Blanche C. Williams, *Our Short Story Writers*, New York, 1920, pp. 160-181. An unpublished dissertation is Edward R. Foster, "Mary Wilkins Freeman: A Critical and Biographical Study," Harvard Univ., 1935.

A bibliographical listing is in Jacob Blanck, *Merle Johnson's American First Editions*, 4th ed., New York, 1942.

## PHILIP (MORIN) FRENEAU

1752-1832

## SEPARATE WORKS

*A Poem on the Rising Glory of America*, 1772; *The American Village*, 1772; *American Liberty*, 1775; *A Voyage to Boston*, 1775; *General Gage's Confession*, 1775; *The British Prison-Ship: A Poem*, 1781; *The Poems of Philip Freneau*, 1786; *A Journey from Philadelphia to New York*, 1787; *The Miscellaneous Works of Mr. Philip Freneau*, 1788; *The Village Merchant*, 1794; *Poems Written Between the Years 1768 & 1794*, 1795; *Letters on Various Interesting and Important Subjects*, 1799; *Poems . . . Third Edition*, 1809; *A Collection of Poems*, 1815; *Some Account of the Capture of the Ship "Aurora,"* 1899.

## COLLECTED WORKS AND EDITED REPRINTS

Fred L. Pattee has provided a good edition of *Poems of Philip Freneau, Poet of the American Revolution*, Princeton, 1902-1907, 3 vols. It is sup-

plemented by *The Last Poems of Philip Freneau*, ed. by Lewis Leary, New Brunswick, N.J., 1946—uncollected version, 1815-1827. *The American Village* was edited in facsimile from the 1772 ed., with introduction by Harry L. Koopman and bibliographical data by Victor H. Paltsits, Providence, 1906. *Letters on Various Interesting and Important Subjects* was reproduced from the 1799 ed., with bibliography, by Harry H. Clark for the Scholars' Facsimiles and Reprints, New York, 1943. Charles F. Heartman edited *Unpublished Freneauana*, New York, 1918. *Poems of Freneau*, ed. by Harry H. Clark, New York, 1929, is a selection of Freneau's best verse, with an introduction, pp. xiii-lviii. Philip Marsh edited a letter: "Philip Freneau to Peter Freneau," *Jour. Rutgers Univ. Lib.*, X (1946), 28-30.

Two early reprints, still useful, are *Poems on Various Subjects*, London, 1861, a reprint of the 1786 *Poems*, with an English preface; and Evert A. Duyckinck, ed., *Poems Relating to the American Revolution by Philip Freneau*, New York, 1865, with a good introduction and invaluable notes.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

A full-length critical study, based on new material, is Lewis Leary, *That Rascal Freneau: A Study in Literary Failure*, New Brunswick, N.J., 1941. It includes an appendix on "Freneau's Reading," pp. 411-417. The first one hundred and twelve pages of Pattee's *Poems of Philip Freneau* . . . contain a biography. The best brief sketch is that by Pattee in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1931). A documented study of Freneau's activities in politics is Samuel E. Forman, "The Political Activities of Philip Freneau," *Johns Hopkins Univ. Studies in Hist. and Pol. Sci.*, XX (1902), Nos. 9 and 10. An earlier life is Mary S. Austin, *Philip Freneau* . . . , New York, 1901.

Useful general estimates are Moses C. Tyler, *The Literary History of the American Revolution*, I (1897), 171-183, 413-426; "Philip Freneau: America's First Poet," in Annie R. Marble, *Heralds of American Literature*, Chicago, 1907, pp. 61-104; "Philip Freneau," in Paul E. More, *Shelburne Essays*, 5th ser., New York, 1908, pp. 86-105; "The Modernness of Philip Freneau," in Fred L. Pattee, *Side-Lights on American Literature*, New York, 1922, pp. 250-292; Vernon L. Parrington, *Main Currents in American Thought*, New York, I (1927), 368-381; Victor F. Calverton, "Philip Freneau: Apostle of Freedom," *Modern Mo.*, VII (1933), 533-546.

Special studies dealing with Freneau as a man of letters are S. B. Hustvedt, "Philippic Freneau," *Amer. Speech*, IV (1928), 1-18; Harry H. Clark, "The Literary Influences of Philip Freneau," *Studies in Philol.*, XXII (1925), 1-33; *idem*, "What Made Freneau the Father of American Poetry?" *ibid.*, XXVI (1929), 1-22; *idem*, "What Made Freneau the Father of American Prose?" *Transactions Wisconsin Acad. Sci., Arts, and Letters*, XXV (1930), 39-50;



Adolph B. Benson, "The Misconception of Philip Freneau's 'Scandinavian War Song,'" *Journal Eng. and Ger. Philol.*, XXVIII (1929), 111-116; Joseph M. Beatty, Jr., "[Charles] Churchill and Freneau," *Amer. Lit.*, II (1930), 121-130; Frank Smith, "Philip Freneau and *The Time-Piece and Literary Companion*," *Amer. Lit.*, IV (1932), 270-287; E. G. Ainsworth, "An American Translator of Ariosto: Philip Freneau," *Amer. Lit.*, IV (1933), 393-395; "Philip Freneau," in Gay W. Allen, *American Prosody*, New York, 1935, pp. 1-26; Philip M. Marsh, "Was Freneau a Fighter?" *Proc. New Jersey Hist. Soc.*, LVI (1938), 211-218; and Dorothy Dondore, "Freneau's *The British Prison-Ship* and Historical Accuracy," *English Jour.*, XXVIII (1939), 228-230. Four studies by Philip M. Marsh are "Freneau and Jefferson: The Poet-Editor Speaks for Himself About the *National Gazette* Episode," *Amer. Lit.*, VIII (1936), 180-189; "Philip Freneau and His Circle," *Pennsylvania Mag. Hist. and Biog.*, LXIII (1939), 37-59; "Philip Freneau's Personal File of The Freeman's Journal," *Proc. New Jersey Hist. Soc.*, LVII (1939), 163-170; and "A Broadside of Freneau's *The British Prison-Ship*," *Amer. Lit.*, X (1939), 476-480—with Milton Ellis.

Among the latest special studies, several are by Lewis Leary: "Philip Freneau in Charleston," *South Carolina Hist. and Geneal. Mag.*, XLII (1941), 89-98—a checklist, with an introduction, of Freneau's contributions to Charleston's newspapers, 1785-1806; "*The Time-Piece*: Philip Freneau's Last Venture in Newspaper Editing," *Princeton Univ. Lib. Chron.*, II (1941), 65-74; "The Log of the Brig *Rebecca*, October 15-November 7, 1779," *Jour. Rutgers Univ. Lib.*, V (1942), 65-70—Freneau's account of his voyage to the Canary Islands; "Philip Freneau on the Cession of Florida," *Florida Hist. Quar.*, XXI (1942), 40-43—an uncollected poem of his later years; "The Manuscript of Philip Freneau's *The British Prison-Ship*," *Jour. Rutgers Univ. Lib.*, VI (1942), 1-28; "Philip Freneau's Captain Hanson," *Amer. Notes and Queries*, II (1942), 51-53; and "Father Bombo's Pilgrimage," *Pennsylvania Mag. Hist. and Biog.*, LXVI (1942), 459-478. Other recent special studies are Rudolf Kirk, "Freneau's 'View' of Princeton," *Jour. Rutgers Univ. Lib.*, III (1939), 20-25; Thomas P. Haviland, "A Measure for the Early Freneau's Debt to Milton," *PMLA*, LV (1940), 1033-40; V. E. Gibbens, "A Note on Three Lyrics of Philip Freneau," *Modern Language Notes*, LIX (1944), 313-315. Several recent studies by Philip M. Marsh are "Freneau and the Bones of Columbus," *Modern Language Notes*, LX (1945), 121-124; "Freneau's 'Hezekiah Salem,'" *New Eng. Quar.*, XVIII (1945), 256-259; "The Griswold Story of Freneau and Jefferson," *Amer. Hist. Rev.*, LI (1945), 68-73; "Philip Freneau and Francis Hopkinson," *Proc. New Jersey Hist. Soc.*, LXIII (1945), 141-149; "Philip Freneau's Manuscript of 'The Spy,'" *Jour. Rutgers Univ. Lib.*, IX (1945), 23-27; "From 'Ezekiah Salem' to 'Robert Slender' . . .,"

*Modern Language Notes*, LXI (1946), 447-451; "Madison's Defense of Freneau," *William and Mary Quar.*, 3d ser., III (1946), 269-280; and "Philip Freneau, Our Sailor Poet," *Amer. Neptune*, VI (1946), 115-120.

Very few Freneau manuscripts are extant. The best collections are in the Rutgers University Library and the Historical Society of Pennsylvania. A full description of manuscript depositories is in Leary's biography, pp. 409-411.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

The fullest listing of the writings of Freneau is in Leary's biography, pp. 418-480. An early compilation is that of Victor H. Paltsits, *A Bibliography of the Separate and Collected Works of Philip Freneau*, New York, 1903. An annotated bibliography is Harry H. Clark, ed., *Major American Poets*, New York, 1936, pp. 781-782. See also Harry Hartwick, in Walter F. Taylor, *A History of American Letters*, New York, 1936, pp. 490-491.

### ROBERT (LEE) FROST

b. 1875

#### SEPARATE WORKS

*A Boy's Will*, 1913; *North of Boston*, 1914; *Mountain Interval*, 1916; *New Hampshire: A Poem with Notes and Grace Notes*, 1923; *West-Running Brook*, 1928; *A Way Out*, 1929; *The Cow's in the Corn*, 1929; *Two Letters Written on His Undergraduate Days at Dartmouth College in 1892*, 1931; *Three Poems*, 1935; *A Further Range*, 1936; *A Witness Tree*, 1942; *A Masque of Reason*, 1945; *Steeple Bush*, 1947; *A Masque of Mercy*, 1947.

#### COLLECTED WORKS

*Collected Poems of Robert Frost* was published, New York, 1930; it was issued in 1939 with additions.

#### REPRINTS

*Selected Poems by Robert Frost*, New York, 1923, was issued in a 3rd ed., 1934. *Selected Poems by Robert Frost*, London, 1936, includes introductory essays by W. H. Auden, Paul Engle, and others. Louis Untermeyer edited *Come In, and Other Poems*, New York, 1943, with biographical introduction.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

An analysis of Frost as poet is Lawrance Thompson, *Fire and Ice: The Art and Thought of Robert Frost*, New York, 1942. Earlier studies are Gorham B. Munson, *Robert Frost: A Study in Sensibility and Good Sense*, New

York, 1927, and Caroline Ford, *The Less Traveled Road: A Study of Robert Frost*, Cambridge, 1935, 58 pp. Excerpts from two decades of critical reviews have been compiled by Richard Thornton, *Recognition of Robert Frost: Twenty-fifth Anniversary*, New York, 1937. An estimate is "The Northeast Corner," in Louis Untermeyer, *From Another World*, New York, 1939, pp. 206-228.

Among early estimates are "Robert Frost," in Amy Lowell, *Tendencies in Modern American Poetry*, Boston, 1917, pp. 79-136; Edward Garnett, *Friday Nights*, New York, 1922, pp. 221-242; "Robert Frost," in Louis Untermeyer, *American Poetry Since 1900*, New York, 1923, pp. 15-41; Dorothy Dudley, "The Acid Test," *Poetry*, XXIII (1924), 328-335; "Robert Frost," in Percy H. Boynton, *Some Contemporary Americans*, Chicago, 1924, pp. 33-49; "The Soil of the Puritans," in Carl Van Doren, *Many Minds*, New York, 1924, pp. 50-66; Llewellyn Jones, *First Impressions*, New York, 1925, pp. 37-52; Charles Cestre, "Amy Lowell, Robert Frost, and Edwin Arlington Robinson," *Johns Hopkins Alumni Mag.*, XIV (1926), 363-388; "Robert Frost," in Harriet Monroe, *Poets and Their Art*, New York, 1926, pp. 56-62; "Robert Frost," in Elizabeth S. Sergeant, *Fire Under the Andes*, New York, 1927, pp. 285-303; John Freeman, "Robert Frost," in J. C. Squire, ed., *Contemporary American Authors*, New York, 1928, pp. 15-44; "Robert Frost," in Thomas K. Whipple, *Spokesmen*, New York, 1928, pp. 94-114; Sidney Cox, *Robert Frost: Original "Ordinary Man,"* New York, 1929; George R. Elliott, *The Cycle of Modern Poetry*, Princeton, 1929, pp. 112-134; "The Fire and Ice of Robert Frost," in Alfred Kreyenborg, *Our Singing Strength*, New York, 1929, pp. 316-332.

Later general studies are Gorham B. Munson, "Robert Frost and the Humanistic Temper," *Bookman*, LXXI (1930), 419-422; James S. Wilson, "Robert Frost: American Poet," *Virginia Quar. Rev.*, VII (1931), 316-320; James McBride Dabbs, "Robert Frost and the Dark Woods," *Yale Rev.*, XXIII (1934), 514-520; Babette Deutsch, *This Modern Poetry*, New York, 1935, pp. 40-46; Mark Van Doren, "The Permanence of Robert Frost," *Amer. Scholar*, V (1936), 190-198; Merrill Moore, "Poetic Agrarianism, Old Style," *Sewanee Rev.*, XLV (1937), 507-509; and John Gould Fletcher, "Robert Frost the Outlander," *Mark Twain Quar.*, III (1940), 5-8.

European studies of Frost are Albert Feuillerat, "Poètes américains d'aujourd'hui: M. Robert Frost," *Revue des Deux Mondes*, XVII (1923), 185-210; and Alfredo Ortiz-Vargas, "Perfiles Anglo-Americanos," *Revista Iberoamericana*, IV (1941), 163-176. See also the "Frost Number" of the *New Hampshire Troubadour*, XVI (November, 1946).

Special studies are George O. Aykroyd, "The Classical in Robert Frost," *Poet-Lore*, XL (1929), 610-614; Robert S. Newdick, "The Early Verse of

Robert Frost and Some of His Revisions," *Amer. Lit.*, VII (1935), 181-187; *idem*, "Robert Frost and the Dramatic," *New Eng. Quar.*, X (1937), 262-269; *idem*, "Robert Frost and the Sound of Sense," *Amer. Lit.*, IX (1937), 289-300; Robert P. T. Coffin, *New Poetry of New England. Frost and Robinson*, Baltimore, 1938; Bernard De Voto, "The Critics and Robert Frost," *Sat. Rev. Lit.*, XVII (Jan. 1, 1938), 3-4, 14-15; Robert S. Newdick, "Robert Frost Looks at War," *So. Atl. Quar.*, XXXVIII (1939), 52-59; *idem*, "Robert Frost and the Classics," *Classical Jour.*, XXXV (1940), 403-416; *idem*, "Robert Frost's Other Harmony," *Sewanee Rev.*, XLVIII (1940), 409-418; Hyatt H. Waggoner, "The Humanistic Idealism of Robert Frost," *Amer. Lit.*, XIII (1941), 207-223; Robert G. Berkelman, "Robert Frost and the Middle Way," *College Eng.*, III (1942), 347-353; Reginald L. Cook, "Robert Frost: A Time to Listen," *College Eng.*, VII (1945), 66-71; and Charles H. Foster, "Robert Frost and the New England Tradition," in *Elizabethan Studies . . . in Honor of George F. Reynolds*, Boulder, Colo., 1945, pp. 370-381.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

There are manuscripts of Frost in the Harvard College Library; in the Jones Library, Amherst, Mass.; and in the Lockwood Memorial Library, Univ. of Buffalo.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

The most recent bibliography is Louis and Esther Mertins, *The Intervals of Robert Frost: A Critical Bibliography*, Berkeley, Calif., 1947. See also W. B. Shubrick Clymer and Charles R. Green, *Robert Frost: A Bibliography*, Amherst, Mass., 1937. Lawrance Thompson compiled *Robert Frost. A Chronological Survey*, Middletown, Conn., 1936. Further data appear in Frederic G. Melcher, "Robert Frost and His Books," *Colophon*, No. 2, 1930, pp. 1-7; and in Robert S. Newdick, "Three Poems by Robert Frost," *Amer. Lit.*, VII (1935), 329. Useful for secondary sources is Fred B. Millett, *Contemporary American Authors*, New York, 1940, pp. 362-366. See also the checklist by Frances Cheney, in Allen Tate, *Sixty American Poets, 1896-1944*, Washington, 1945, pp. 53-58.

### (SARAH) MARGARET FULLER (OSSOLI)

1810-1850

#### SEPARATE WORKS

The original works consist of *Summer on the Lakes, in 1843*, 1844; *Woman in the Nineteenth Century*, 1845; *Papers on Literature and Art*, 1846.

She translated *Eckermann's Conversations with Goethe*, 1839, and (in

part) *Correspondence of Fraulein Gunderode and Bettina von Arnim*, 1842. She edited *At Home and Abroad*, 1856; and *Life Without and Life Within*, 1859.

## COLLECTED WORKS

All of Margaret Fuller's writings were out of print until Mason Wade edited *The Writings of Margaret Fuller*, New York, 1941, a one-volume collection of essays, letters, and miscellaneous items, with reprint of *Woman in the Nineteenth Century* and an abbreviated version of *Summer on the Lakes. Love-Letters of Margaret Fuller, 1845-1846*, New York, 1903, was edited with an introduction by Julia Ward Howe, and includes reminiscences by Emerson, Horace Greeley, and Charles T. Congdon.

Gleanings of unpublished letters are Granville Hicks, "Margaret Fuller to Sarah Helen Whitman: An Unpublished Letter," *Amer. Lit.*, I (1930), 419-421; Willard E. Martin, Jr., "A Last Letter of Margaret Fuller Ossoli," *ibid.*, V (1933), 66-69; and J. W. Thomas, "A Hitherto Unpublished Poem by Margaret Fuller," *ibid.*, XV (1944), 411-415.

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

A standard life is Mason Wade, *Margaret Fuller: Whetstone of Genius*, New York, 1940. Madeleine B. Stern, *The Life of Margaret Fuller*, New York, 1942, though a fictional biography, is full and accurate in detail. Earlier lives are Margaret Bell, *Margaret Fuller: A Biography*, New York, 1930; and Katharine Anthony, *Margaret Fuller: A Psychological Biography*, New York, 1920. Katharine Anthony contributed a sketch of Margaret Fuller to *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1931).

Brief general studies are "Alcott, Margaret Fuller, Brook Farm," in Van Wyck Brooks, *The Flowering of New England*, rev. ed., New York, 1940, pp. 228-251; Vernon L. Parrington, *Main Currents in American Thought*, New York, II (1927), 426-434; "Margaret Fuller Ossoli," in Gamaliel Bradford, *Portraits of American Women*, Boston, 1919, pp. 133-163; and "Margaret Fuller," in Andrew Macphail, *Essays in Puritanism*, London, 1905, pp. 116-167—dealing especially with her life in Italy.

Among the earlier special studies are Karl Knortz, *Brook Farm und Margaret Fuller*, New York, 1886; "Margaret Fuller Ossoli," in George M. Gould, *Biographic Clinics*, Philadelphia, 1904, II, 271-281—a study of her maladies; Frederick A. Braun, *Margaret Fuller and Goethe . . .*, New York, 1910; and Richard V. Carpenter, "Margaret Fuller in Northern Illinois," *Jour. Illinois State Hist. Soc.*, II (1910), 7-22.

Later estimates are Helen N. McMaster, "Margaret Fuller as a Literary Critic," *Univ. Buffalo Studies*, VII (1928), No. 3; "Emerson and Margaret Fuller," in George E. DeMille, *Literary Criticism in America*, New York,

1931, pp. 118-132; Harry Slochower, "Margaret Fuller and Goethe," *Germanic Rev.*, VII (1932), 130-144; Harry R. Warfel, "Margaret Fuller and Ralph Waldo Emerson," *PMLA*, L (1935), 576-584; Frances M. Barbour, "Margaret Fuller and the British Reviewers," *New Eng. Quar.*, IX (1936), 618-625; and William P. Randel, "Hawthorne, Channing, and Margaret Fuller," *Amer. Lit.*, X (1939), 472-476.

Among recent studies four are by Madeleine B. Stern: "Margaret Fuller's Stay in Providence, 1837-1838," *Americana*, XXXIV (1940), 353-369; "Margaret Fuller's Schooldays in Cambridge," *New Eng. Quar.*, XIII (1940), 207-222; "Margaret Fuller and *The Dial*," *So. Atl. Quar.*, XL (1941), 11-21; and "Margaret Fuller's Summer in the West, 1843," *Michigan Hist. Mag.*, XXV (1941), 300-330. Other recent studies are Leona Rostenberg, "Margaret Fuller's Roman Diary," *Jour. Modern Hist.*, XII (1940), 209-220; Charles A. Madison, "Margaret Fuller: Transcendental Rebel," *Antioch Rev.*, II (1942), 422-438; Arthur R. Schultz, "Margaret Fuller: Transcendentalist Interpreter of American Literature," *Monatshefte für deutschen Unterricht*, XXXIV (1942), 169-182; and Roland C. Burton, "Margaret Fuller's Criticism of the Fine Arts," *College Eng.*, VI (1944), 18-23.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

The two large collections of Margaret Fuller's manuscripts are in the Boston Public Library and the Harvard College Library. Many of the original texts of letters and journals were scattered and have been lost. Those which have been preserved have often been mutilated by her earlier biographers: Emerson, William Henry Channing, and James Freeman Clarke. The *Memoirs of Margaret Fuller Ossoli*, Boston, 1852, 2 vols., edited by Emerson, Channing, and Clarke, were compiled from her manuscripts, but the text is bowdlerized.

Early biographies, of use principally as primary material, are Julia Ward Howe, *Margaret Fuller, Marchesa Ossoli*, Boston, 1883, and Thomas W. Higginson, *Margaret Fuller Ossoli*, Boston, 1884 (*Amer. Men of Letters*).

Data of a primary nature will be found in the various studies of Brook Farm and the Transcendental movement; and especially in the memoirs, journals, and biographies of Amos Bronson Alcott, Horace Greeley, James Freeman Clarke, Julia Ward Howe, William W. Story, Poe, Hawthorne, and Emerson.

Six letters to Margaret Fuller were edited by Leona Rostenberg, "Mazzini to Margaret Fuller, 1847-1849," *Amer. Hist. Rev.*, XLVII (1941), 73-80. A discussion of further material is Evelyn W. Orr, "Two Margaret Fuller Manuscripts," *New Eng. Quar.*, XI (1938), 794-802.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

A calendar of Margaret Fuller's contributions to periodicals is in the Wade edition of the *Writings* (1941), 595-600. For useful secondary material see Mason Wade, *Margaret Fuller* (1940), 294-297. An extensive listing of primary and secondary material is in Madeleine B. Stern, *Margaret Fuller* (1942), 493-523.

## ZONA GALE

1874-1938

## SEPARATE WORKS

*Romance Island*, 1906; *The Loves of Pelleas and Etarre*, 1907; *Friendship Village*, 1908; *Friendship Village Love Stories*, 1909; *Mothers to Men*, 1911; *Christmas: A Story*, 1912; *When I Was a Little Girl*, 1913; *Neighborhood Stories*, 1914; *Heart's Kindred*, 1915; *A Daughter of the Morning*, 1917; *Birth*, 1918; *Peace in Friendship Village*, 1919; *Miss Lulu Bett*, 1920; *The Secret Way*, 1921; *Uncle Jimmy*, 1922; *Faint Perfume*, 1923; *Mister Pitt*, 1925; *The Neighbors*, 1926; *Preface to a Life*, 1926; *Yellow Gentians and Blue*, 1927; *Portage, Wisconsin, and Other Essays*, 1928; *Borgia*, 1929; *Bridal Pond*, 1930; *Evening Clothes*, 1932; *Papa La Fleur*, 1933; *Old-Fashioned Tales*, 1933; *Faint Perfume: A Play with a Prologue*, 1934; *Light Woman*, 1937; *Frank Muller of Mission Inn*, 1938; *Magna*, 1939.

## REPRINTS

There is no collection of the writings of Zona Gale. *Miss Lulu Bett* (1920) was issued in the Modern Lib., New York, 1928.

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

August Derleth's *Still Small Voice: The Biography of Zona Gale*, New York, 1940, is appreciative and well written. Its criticisms of Zona Gale's writing are virtually all that have been published. Wilson Follett issued a pamphlet, *Zona Gale: An Artist in Fiction*, New York, 1923. Brief discussion appears in Régis Michaud, *The American Novel To-day*, Boston, 1928, pp. 248-254.

## PRIMARY SOURCES

Zona Gale's own reminiscences are *When I Was a Little Girl* (1913) and *Portage, Wisconsin, and Other Essays* (1928). "The Unfinished Autobiography" is published in Derleth's biography, pp. 272-305. There are a few manuscripts in the Princeton University Library.

A bibliography is in Fred B. Millett, *Contemporary American Authors*, New York, 1940, pp. 366-368.

# (HANNIBAL) HAMLIN GARLAND

1860-1940

## SEPARATE WORKS

*Under the Wheel: A Modern Play in Six Scenes*, 1890; *Main-Travelled Roads*, 1891; *A Member of the Third House*, 1892; *Jason Edwards: An Average Man*, 1892; *A Little Norsk: or, Ol' Pap's Flaxen*, 1892; *A Spoil of Office*, 1892; *Prairie Folks*, 1893; *Prairie Songs*, 1893; *Crumbling Idols*, 1894; *Rose of Dutcher's Coolly*, 1895; *Wayside Courtships*, 1897; *Ulysses S. Grant: His Life and Character*, 1898; *The Spirit of Sweetwater*, 1898; *The Trail of the Goldseekers*, 1899; *Boy Life on the Prairie*, 1899; *The Eagle's Heart*, 1900; *Her Mountain Lover*, 1901; *The Captain of the Gray Horse Troop*, 1902; *Hesper*, 1903; *The Light of the Star*, 1904; *The Tyranny of the Dark*, 1905; *The Long Trail*, 1907; *Money Magic*, 1907; *The Shadow World*, 1908; *The Moccasin Ranch*, 1909; *Cavanagh, Forest Ranger*, 1910; *Other Main-Travelled Roads*, 1910; *Victor Ollnee's Discipline*, 1911; *The Forester's Daughter*, 1914; *They of the High Trails*, 1916; *A Son of the Middle Border*, 1917; *A Daughter of the Middle Border*, 1921; *A Pioneer Mother*, 1922; *The Book of the American Indian*, 1923; *Trail-Makers of the Middle Border*, 1926; *Memories of the Middle Border*, 1926; *The Westward March of American Settlement*, 1927; *Back-Trailers from the Middle Border*, 1928; *Roadside Meetings*, 1930; *Companions on the Trail*, 1931; *My Friendly Contemporaries*, 1932; *Afternoon Neighbors*, 1934; *Iowa, O Iowa!* 1935; *Forty Years of Psychic Research*, 1936; *The Mystery of the Buried Crosses*, 1939.

## REPRINTS

There is no collected edition of Garland's works. *Main-Travelled Roads*, Boston, 1891, the collection of Wisconsin and Iowa tales which made Garland's reputation, was reissued with additional material, New York, 1907. Its sequel in what is called the "Veritist" series is *Other Main-Travelled Roads*, New York, 1910, a volume including *Prairie Folks* (1893) and *Wayside Courtships* (1897). *Jason Edwards* (1892) is a novelized form of *Under the Wheel* (1890). *Witch's Gold*, New York, 1906, is a new and enlarged version of *The Spirit of Sweetwater* (1898). The realistic novel *Rose of Dutcher's Coolly*, New York, 1895, was published in a revised edition, New York, 1899; and *Boy Life on the Prairie*, New York, 1899, Garland's first book in point of writing, was revised in 1908; it uses the material which was



later culled in *A Son of the Middle Border* (1917). *The Long Trail* (1907) was edited by Barbara G. Spayd, New York, 1935. *A Son of the Middle Border* (1917) was edited by E. H. K. McComb, New York, 1927, in the Modern Readers' Series.

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

No adequate study of Garland has yet been published. A thorough analysis of his thought, reading, and friendships is the unpublished thesis of Benjamin F. Gronewold, "The Social Criticism of Hamlin Garland," New York Univ., 1943. Another unpublished thesis dealing with his early years is Eldon C. Hill, "A Biographical Study of Hamlin Garland from 1860-1895," Ohio State Univ., 1940.

Brief general criticism is in Edwin W. Bowen, "Hamlin Garland, the Middle-West Short-Story Writer," *Sewanee Rev.*, XXVII (1919), 411-422; "Hamlin Garland," Blanche C. Williams, in *Our Short Story Writers*, New York, 1920, pp. 182-199; Carl Van Doren, *Contemporary American Novelists*, New York, 1922, pp. 38-47; Fred L. Pattee, *The Development of the American Short Story*, New York, 1923, pp. 313-317; Ruth M. Raw, "Hamlin Garland, the Romanticist," *Sewanee Rev.*, XXXVI (1928), 202-210; Vernon L. Parrington, *Main Currents in American Thought*, New York, 1930, III, 288-300; Claude Simpson, "Hamlin Garland's Decline," *Southwest Rev.*, XXVI (1941), 223-234; "Hamlin Garland," in Walter F. Taylor, *The Economic Novel in America*, Chapel Hill, N.C., 1942, pp. 148-183; and Jesse S. Goldstein, "Two Literary Radicals: Garland and Markham in Chicago, 1893," *Amer. Lit.*, XVII (1945), 152-160. One of the earliest studies of Garland is Marie Thérèse Blanc, "Un Radical de la Prairie: Hamlin Garland," *Rev. des Deux Mondes*, CLVII (1900), 139-180. See also William D. Howells, "Mr. Garland's Books," *No. Amer. Rev.*, CXCVI (1912), 523-528.

Studies of Garland and the frontier are Allan Nevins, "Garland and the Prairies," *Literary Rev.*, II (1922), 881-882; Lucy L. Hazard, *The Frontier in American Literature*, New York, 1927, pp. 261-267; Frank L. Mott, "Exponents of the Pioneers," *Palimpsest*, XI (Feb., 1930), 61-66; and Albert Keiser, *The Indian in American Literature*, New York, 1933, pp. 279-292.

## PRIMARY SOURCES

Garland's autobiographical chronicle begins in point of time with *Trail-Makers of the Middle Border*, New York, 1926, the story of his father's migration from Maine to Wisconsin; it is continued in the most distinguished of his works, *A Son of the Middle Border*, New York, 1917; and is completed in the two volumes, *A Daughter of the Middle Border*, New York, 1921; and *Back-Trailers from the Middle Border*, New York, 1928.

His old-age reminiscences were written in chronological sequence: *Roadside Meetings*, New York, 1930—the best of the four, covering the years 1880-1900; *Companions on the Trail: A Literary Chronicle*, New York, 1931—for the years 1900-1913; *My Friendly Contemporaries: A Literary Log*, New York, 1932—for the decade 1913-1923; and *Afternoon Neighbors: Further Excerpts from a Literary Log*, New York, 1934, the concluding volume of the series, beginning with November, 1922.

Further uncollected items by Garland of an autobiographical nature are "Sanity in Fiction," *No. Amer. Rev.*, CLXXVI (1903), 336-348—an appreciation of Howells; "My Aim in *Cavanagh*," *World's Work*, XX (1910), 13569; "Books of My Childhood," *Sat. Rev. Lit.*, VII (1930), 347; and "Some of My Youthful Enthusiasms," *English Jour.*, XX (1931), 355-364—reminiscences of Howells and of Boston as a cultural hub. Statements by Garland on his literary position are "The West in Literature," *Arena*, VI (1892), 669-676—an application of Taine's theory to American literary history; "The Future of Fiction," *Arena*, VII (1893), 513-524—the place of fiction in literary history and the influence of Taine and evolution; "Productive Conditions of American Literature," *Forum*, VII (1894), 690-698—a clear statement of his position as a "veritist"; and "Limitations of Authorship in America," *Bookman*, LIX (1924), 257-262—a statement of his position as veritist and "aristocrat in literature." An early influence upon his critical theories, and probable source of the term "veritism," is Eugène Véron, *L'Esthétique* (2nd ed., 1883).

Sketches and reminiscences of Garland are in *Mark Twain Quar.*, IV (Summer, 1940), by Irving Bacheller and others. More material is in John T. Flanagan, "Hamlin Garland, Occasional Minnesotan," *Minnesota Hist.*, XXII (1941), 157-168.

The chief collection of unpublished manuscripts is that of the Doheny Library of the University of Southern California, Los Angeles. It includes diaries, notebooks, letters to and copies of letters from Garland, together with some marginalia. The Garland-Gilder correspondence is in the New York Public Library.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

The best listing of Garland first editions is in Jacob Blanck, *Merle Johnson's American First Editions*, 4th ed., New York, 1942. The fullest listing of secondary material is in Fred B. Millett, *Contemporary American Authors*, New York, 1940, pp. 368-372.

## CHARLES ÉTIENNE ARTHUR GAYARRÉ

1805-1895

## WORKS

*Essai historique sur la Louisiane*, 1830-1831, 2 vols., is largely a translation of F. X. Martin's *History of Louisiana*. It was revised and enlarged as *Histoire de la Louisiane*, 1846-1847, 2 vols., and was afterwards rewritten in English. *Romance of the History of Louisiana*, 1848, later became "first series" in Vol. I of *History of Louisiana*, 1851-1866. The four volumes of the *History of Louisiana*, 1851-1866, were first issued separately as (1) *Louisiana; Its Colonial History and Romance* (1851), (2) *Louisiana; Its History as a French Colony* (1852), (3) *History of Louisiana: The Spanish Domination* (1854), (4) *History of Louisiana: The American Domination* (1866). The fourth edition (1903) contains a biography by Grace King and a bibliography by William Beer. *Philip II of Spain* (1866) is a psychological study.

Gayarré's fiction includes *The School for Politics: A Dramatic Novel* (1854); *Fernando de Lemos—Truth and Fiction: A Novel* (1872)—in part autobiographical; *Aubert Dubayet; or, The Two Sister Republics* (1882)—a sequel to *Fernando de Lemos*. His one published play is *Dr. Bluff in Russia; or, The Emperor Nicholas and the American Doctor* (1865).

Among Gayarré's pamphlets, the most significant and most frequently cited are *Address of Charles Gayarré, to the People of the State, on the Late Frauds Perpetrated at the Election Held on the 7th Nov., 1853, in the City of New Orleans* (1853), 16 pp.; *Influence of Mechanic Arts on the Human Race: Two Lectures . . .* (1854), 86 pp.; *A Sketch of General Jackson, by Himself*, New Orleans, 1857, 21 pp.; *The Creoles of History and the Creoles of Romance: A Lecture . . .* (1885), 15 pp.—the controversy against G. W. Cable.

"Four Letters from Charles Gayarré" were published in *Louisiana Hist. Quar.*, XII (1929), 28-32. A useful study is Charles R. Anderson, "Charles Gayarré and Paul Hayne: The Last Literary Cavaliers," in *American Studies in Honor of William Kenneth Boyd*; ed. by David Kelly Jackson, Durham, N.C., 1940, pp. 221-281—with bibliographical footnotes and quotations from many letters. Also useful is Edward L. Tinker, "Charles Gayarré, 1805-95," *Papers Bibliographical Soc. Amer.*, XXVII (1933), 24-64, with bibliography (pp. 54-64).

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

Useful earlier estimates are John H. Nelson, "Charles Gayarré, Historian and Romancer," *Sewanee Rev.*, XXXIII (1925), 427-438; John S. Kendall,

"The Last Days of Charles Gayarré," *Louisiana Hist. Quar.*, XV (1932), 359-375; and "Charles Gayarré," in Grace E. King, *Creole Families of New Orleans*, New York, 1921, pp. 269-290. Eulogistic essays appear in *Pub. Louisiana Hist. Soc.*, III, Pt. 4, 1906, 7-45. The sketch in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1931) was contributed by Ernest S. Bates. For data on Gayarré's activities in collecting documents, see Carl L. Cannon in *American Book Collectors and Collecting*, New York, 1941, pp. 243-244.

Other early studies include Paul Hamilton Hayne, "Charles Gayarré: The Statesman," *Southern Bivouac*, n.s. II (June, 1886), 28-37; *idem*, "Charles Gayarré: The Author," *ibid.*, n.s. II (July, Aug., 1886), 108-112, 172-176; Charles Aldrich, "Louisiana's Veteran Author," *Critic*, n.s. XIII (1890), 29-30; and Alcée Fortier, *Louisiana Studies . . .*, New Orleans, 1894, pp. 24-25, 92-93, 102, 113-114.

Manuscript letters written by Gayarré and Paul Hamilton Hayne are in the Duke University Library, as is also the manuscript of Gayarré's autobiographical sketch. For a discussion of the authenticity of the sketch, see the item by Charles R. Anderson mentioned above. Gayarré's business, legal, literary, and personal papers are deposited in the Department of Archives, Louisiana State University. Useful published primary material is Frank D. Richardson, "A Last Evening with Judge Gayarré," in *Louisiana Hist. Quar.*, XIV (1931), 81-85; and Grace E. King, *Memories of a Southern Woman of Letters*, New York, 1932, pp. 30-45.

Bibliographies are included in the 4th ed. (1903) of *History of Louisiana*, compiled by William Beer, and in the biographical sketches by Anderson and by Tinker mentioned above.

## HENRY GEORGE

1839-1897

### SEPARATE WORKS

*Our Land and Land Policy*, 1871; *Progress and Poverty*, 1879; *The Irish Land Question*, 1881; *Social Problems*, 1883; *Protection or Free Trade*, 1886; *The Condition of Labor*, 1891; *A Perplexed Philosopher*, 1892; *The Science of Political Economy*, 1897.

Many of the ideas which George proposed were first developed in numerous periodical articles, especially in his own weekly, the *Standard* (1886-1892) which gave him national hearing as well as the support of labor in his two unsuccessful New York mayoralty campaigns.

### COLLECTIONS AND REPRINTS

*The Writings of Henry George*, New York, 1898-1901, 10 vols., were

edited by his son. The same material was again published in the "Library Edition" of *The Complete Works of Henry George*, Garden City, N.Y., 1906-1911, 10 vols.

*Progress and Poverty* was translated into many languages soon after its publication in 1880. It has been frequently reprinted and has been available in the Modern Library since 1938. Several other works have been made available by recent reprints. A convenient volume of selections from *Progress and Poverty* is that edited by Harry G. Brown, *Significant Paragraphs from Henry George's Progress and Poverty*, New York, 1928.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

*The Life of Henry George*, edited by Henry George, Jr., was published, New York, 1911, 2 vols. Useful background material for social ideals of the period following the Civil War is in George R. Geiger, *The Philosophy of Henry George*, New York, 1933. Albert J. Nock published *Henry George: An Essay*, New York, 1939. An important study is A. N. Young, *The Single Tax Movement in the United States*, Princeton, 1916. The sketch of George in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1931) was contributed by Broadus Mitchell.

Early studies of George are George Gunton, "The Economic Heresies of Henry George," *Forum*, III (1887), 15-28; Herbert Spencer, "Unpublished Letters . . . , the Henry George Controversy," *Independent*, LVI (1904), 1169-1174, 1471-1478; Edgar H. Johnson, "The Economics of Henry George's *Progress and Poverty*," *Jour. Pol. Econ.*, XVIII (1910), 714-735; and Alexander Mackendrick, "Henry George's Teaching," *Westminster Rev.*, CLXXII (1912), 133-142.

More recent studies include John Dewey's introduction to *Significant Paragraphs from Henry George's Progress and Poverty*, New York, 1928; McAlister Coleman, *Pioneers of Freedom*, New York, 1929, pp. 109-122; Ida M. Tarbell, "New Dealers of the Seventies," *Forum*, XCII (1934), 133-139; "Henry George: A Prophet of Social Justice," in James Dombrowski, *The Early Days of Christian Socialism in America*, New York, 1936, pp. 35-49; George R. Geiger, "The Forgotten Man: Henry George," *Antioch Rev.*, I (1941), 291-307; and Charles A. Madison, "Henry George, Prophet of Human Rights," *So. Atl. Quar.*, XLIII (1944), 349-360. In the large body of the literature of controversy regarding George's social theories some is still intrinsically important. See for example George B. Dixwell, "*Progress and Poverty*": A Review of the Doctrines of Henry George; Arnold Toynbee, "*Progress and Poverty*": A Criticism of Mr. Henry George, London, 1883; Thomas H. Huxley, "Capital—the Mother of Labour," *Nineteenth Century*, XXVII (1890), 513-532; and John Bagot, "Progress and Poverty," *Westminster Rev.*, CLXXII (1909), 371-375.

There are many autobiographical references in Henry George, Jr., *The*

*Life of Henry George* (1900), and in George's own works, especially *Protection or Free Trade* (1886) and *The Science of Political Economy* (1897). See also Louis F. Post, *The Prophet of San Francisco . . . : Personal Memories and Interpretations of Henry George*, New York, 1930 (first issued, Chicago, 1904).

A full bibliography of primary and secondary sources, including a large number of items in the literature of ideas during the last two decades of the nineteenth century, is Rollin A. Sawyer, *Henry George and the Single Tax: A Catalogue of the Collection in the New York Public Library*, New York, 1926, 90 pp. For a checklist of press opinions of *Progress and Poverty* see Louis F. Post, *The Prophet of San Francisco* (1904), pp. 49-61.

## ELLEN (ANDERSON GHOLSON) GLASGOW

1874-1945

### SEPARATE WORKS

*The Descendant*, 1897; *Phases of an Inferior Planet*, 1898; *The Voice of the People*, 1900; *The Freeman and Other Poems*, 1902; *The Battle-Ground*, 1902; *The Deliverance*, 1904; *The Wheel of Life*, 1906; *The Ancient Law*, 1908; *The Romance of a Plain Man*, 1909; *The Miller of Old Church*, 1911; *Virginia*, 1913; *Life and Gabriella*, 1916; *The Builders*, 1919; *One Man in His Time*, 1922; *The Shadowy Third and Other Stories*, 1923; *Barren Ground*, 1925; *The Romantic Comedians*, 1926; *They Stooped to Folly*, 1929; *The Sheltered Life*, 1932; *Vein of Iron*, 1935; *In This Our Life*, 1941; *A Certain Measure: An Interpretation of Prose Fiction*, 1943.

### COLLECTED WORKS AND REPRINTS

Two collected editions have been made: *The Works of Ellen Glasgow*, Garden City, N.Y., 1929-1933, 8 vols.—the "Old Dominion Ed.," each volume of which has been revised, with a new preface; and *The Works of Ellen Glasgow*, New York, 1938, 12 vols.—the "Virginia Ed."

*Barren Ground* (1925) was published in the Modern Lib., New York, 1936.

### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

There is no published life of Ellen Glasgow. Very few informed critical estimates of her writing were made during the twenty-five years following publication of her first book in 1897. Among the earliest are "Ellen Glasgow: The Fighting Edge of Romance," in Stuart P. Sherman, *Critical Woodcuts*, New York, 1926, pp. 73-82; and Edwin Mims, "The Social Philosophy of

Ellen Glasgow," *Social Forces*, IV (1926), 495-503. Two appreciations published at about the same time are Louise M. Field, *Ellen Glasgow, Novelist of the Old and the New South: An Appreciation*, Garden City, 1923—a pamphlet; and Dorothea L. Mann, "Ellen Glasgow, Citizen of the World," *Bookman*, LXIV (1926), 265-271.

Later estimates are Sara Haardt, "Ellen Glasgow and the South," *Bookman*, LXIX (1929), 133-139; "Two Sides of the Shielded: A Note as to Ellen Glasgow," in James Branch Cabell, *Some of Us*, New York, 1930, pp. 47-58; "Ellen Glasgow," in Emily Clark, *Innocence Abroad*, New York, 1931, pp. 55-69; William R. Parker, "Ellen Glasgow: A Gentle Rebel," *English Jour.*, XX (1931), 187-194; Léonie Villard, "L'Œuvre d'Ellen Glasgow, romancière américaine," *Revue Anglo-Amér.*, XI (1933), 97-111; Harlan Hatcher, *Creating the Modern American Novel*, New York, 1935, pp. 94-98; Arthur H. Quinn, *American Fiction*, New York, 1936, pp. 670-682.

Most recent evaluations are Marjorie K. Rawlings, "Regional Literature of the South," *College Eng.*, I (1940), 381-389—which gives her first place among southern regionalists; "Contemplation of Manners in Ellen Glasgow," in Nellie Elizabeth Monroe, *The Novel and Society*, Chapel Hill, N.C., 1941, pp. 139-187; and "Elegy and Satire: Willa Cather and Ellen Glasgow," in Alfred Kazin, *On Native Grounds*, New York, 1942, pp. 247-264.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

The fullest listing of Ellen Glasgow's writings is William H. Egly, "Bibliography of Ellen Anderson Gholson Glasgow," *Bul. Bibl.*, XVII (1940), 47-50. The listing in *A Certain Measure* (1943), pp. 265-272, includes her contributions to books and periodicals up to the date of publication. For secondary items, see Fred B. Millett, *Contemporary American Authors*, New York, 1940, pp. 374-376.

#### THOMAS GODFREY

1736-1763

#### SEPARATE WORKS

*The Court of Fancy: A Poem*, 1762; *Juvenile Poems on Various Subjects, with The Prince of Parthia: A Tragedy*, 1765 (*The Prince of Parthia* was produced in 1767).

#### EDITED REPRINTS

*The Prince of Parthia* was reprinted first in Arthur H. Quinn, *Representative American Plays*, New York, 1917. It was also edited by Archibald

Henderson, with a critical introduction, Boston, 1917; and has been reprinted by Montrose J. Moses, *Representative Plays by American Dramatists*, New York, 1918.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

The best study of Godfrey as playwright is in Arthur H. Quinn, *A History of the American Drama from the Beginning to the Civil War*, rev. ed., New York, 1943, pp. 16-27. A further estimate is that of Moses C. Tyler, *A History of American Literature During the Colonial Period*, rev. ed., New York, 1897, II, 244-251. The sketch of Godfrey in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1931) is by Arthur H. Quinn. An earlier estimate is George O. Seilhamer, *A History of the American Theatre, 1749-1797*, Philadelphia, 1888-1891, I, 185-195.

Two special studies by C. Lennart Carlson are: "Thomas Godfrey in England," *Amer. Lit.*, VII (1935), 302-309, and "A Further Note on Thomas Godfrey in England," *ibid.*, IX (1937), 73-77. Other special studies are Thomas C. Pollock, "Rowe's *Tamerlane* and *The Prince of Parthia*," *ibid.*, VI (1934), 158-162; Henry B. Woolf, "Thomas Godfrey: Eighteenth-Century Chaucerian," *ibid.*, XII (1941), 486-490; and Albert F. Gegenheimer, "Thomas Godfrey: Protégé of William Smith," *Pennsylvania Hist.*, IX (1942), 233-251, X (1943), 26-43.

Contemporary sketches of Godfrey are by William Smith in the *American Magazine*, I (1758), 602-604, and by Nathaniel Evans, introduction to Godfrey's *Juvenile Poems* (1765).

The best bibliography is in Quinn's *A History of the American Drama . . . to the Civil War* (1943), p. 404.

#### JAMES HALL

1793-1868

#### SEPARATE WORKS

*Trial and Defense of First Lieutenant James Hall*, 1820; *Letters from the West*, 1828; *Winter Evenings*, 1829; *Legends of the West*, 1832; *The Soldier's Bride and Other Tales*, 1833; *The Harpe's Head: A Legend of Kentucky*, 1833; *Sketches of History, Life, and Manners in the West*, 1834; *Tales of the Border*, 1835; *A Memoir of the Public Services of William Henry Harrison of Ohio*, 1836; *Statistics of the West*, 1836; *History of the Indian Tribes of North America* (with Thomas L. McKenney), 1836-1844; *The Wilderness and the War Path*, 1846; *The West: Its Commerce and Navigation*, 1848.

Hall edited the *Illinois Gazette*, 1820-1822, the *Illinois Intelligencer*, 1829-



1832, and founded the first literary periodical west of the Ohio, the *Illinois Monthly Magazine* (1830), which became the *Western Monthly Magazine* when he moved it to Cincinnati in 1832; he continued as its editor until 1836. He edited *The Western Souvenir*, Cincinnati, 1829, the earliest annual published in the West; all its contributors were western authors.

## REPRINTS

Hall issued a revised edition of *Legends of the West* (1832), New York, 1853. *The Harpe's Head* (Philadelphia, 1833) was published as *Kentucky: A Tale*, London, 1834. *The History of the Indian Tribes of North America* (Philadelphia, 1836-1844, 3 vols.) was reprinted, Edinburgh, 1933-1934, with an introduction by Frederick W. Hodge.

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

John T. Flanagan, *James Hall, Literary Pioneer of the Ohio Valley*, Minneapolis, 1941, is the first adequate study of Hall's career as writer. Other studies are Esther Shultz, "James Hall in Shawneetown," *Jour. Ill. State Hist. Soc.*, XXII (1929), 388-400—Hall's early life in Illinois; *idem*, "James Hall in Vandalia," *ibid.*, XXIII (1930), 92-112; R. P. Eckert, Jr., "The Path of the Pioneer," *Colophon*, n.s. No. 3 (1936), 404-421; John T. Flanagan, "An Early Collection of American Tales," *Huntington Lib. Quar.*, III (1939), 103-105—dealing with *Winter Evenings*; and *idem*, "James Hall and the Antiquarian and Historical Society of Illinois," *Jour. Ill. State Hist. Soc.*, XXXIV (1941), 439-452. See also Ralph L. Rusk, *The Literature of the Middle Western Frontier*, New York, 1925, 2 vols.

A collection of unpublished letters is in the library of the Historical and Philosophical Society of Ohio, at the University of Cincinnati.

A complete and accurate bibliography of Hall's writings is in Peter G. Thompson, *A Bibliography of the State of Ohio*, Cincinnati, 1880, pp. 140-145. Useful especially for secondary sources is the bibliographical listing in Flanagan, *James Hall* (1941), pp. 207-211.

## FITZ-GREENE HALLECK

1790-1867

## SEPARATE WORKS

*Poems, by Croaker, Croaker & Co., and Croaker, Jun.*, 1819; *Fanny*, 1819; *Marco Bozzaris*, 1825; *Alnwick Castle, with Other Poems*, 1827; *The Recorder, with Other Poems*, 1833; *Young America: A Poem*, 1865; *Lines to the Recorder*, 1866; *A Letter . . . to Joel Lewis Griffing*, 1921.

*Poems, by Croaker . . .*, written in collaboration with Joseph Rodman Drake, was reissued as *The Croakers*, New York, 1860.

#### COLLECTED WORKS

*The Poetical Works of Fitz-Greene Halleck*, New York, 1847, were reissued in 1852, 1858, and 1859. Each of the new editions included some new material. James G. Wilson edited *The Poetical Writings of Fitz-Greene Halleck: With Extracts from Those of Joseph Rodman Drake*, New York, 1869. In the same year Wilson published *The Life and Letters of Fitz-Greene Halleck*. Uncollected letters and poems were first published in Adkins's life (1930).

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

A full-length biography is Nelson F. Adkins, *Fitz-Greene Halleck: An Early Knickerbocker Wit and Poet*, New Haven, 1930. The sketch of Halleck in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1932) was contributed by Walter C. Bronson. See also Kendall B. Taft, "The First Printing of Halleck's 'The Winds of March Are Humming,'" *N.Y. Hist. Soc. Quar. Bul.*, XXVII (1943), 35-36.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

Contemporary estimates of Halleck by his New York associates are Evert A. Duyckinck, *Fitz-Greene Halleck*, New York, 1868; Frederic S. Cozzens, *Fitz-Greene Halleck: A Memorial*, New York, 1868; William Cullen Bryant, *Some Notices of the Life and Writings of Fitz-Greene Halleck*, New York, 1869; Bayard Taylor, *Critical Essays and Literary Notes*, New York, 1880, pp. 233-257; and James G. Wilson, *Bryant and His Friends*, New York, 1886, pp. 245-279. See also George P. Lathrop, "Fitz-Greene Halleck," *Atl. Mo.*, XXXIX (1877), 718-729.

The fullest bibliography is that in Adkins's life (1930), pp. 376-387. It includes a checklist of portraits and engravings.

### ALEXANDER HAMILTON

1757-1804

#### SEPARATE WORKS

*A Full Vindication of the Measures of the Congress*, 1774; *The Farmer Refuted*, 1775; *Letters from "Phocion,"* 1784; *The Federalist* (with Madison and Jay), 1787-1788; *Report on Public Credit*, 1790; *Report on Manufactures*, 1791; *Letters by "An American,"* 1792; "Pacificus" Letters, 1793; "Americanus" Letters, 1794; "Camillus" Letters, 1795-1796; *A Defence of the Treaty of Amity, Commerce, and Navigation* (with Rufus King and John Jay), 1795;

*Letter . . . Concerning the Public Conduct and Character of John Adams*, 1800; *An Address to the Electors of the State of New-York*, 1801; *The Examination of the President's Message . . .* 1801, 1802.

## COLLECTED WORKS

The Federalist Edition of *The Works of Alexander Hamilton*, ed. by Henry Cabot Lodge, New York, 1904, 12 vols., is at present the most authoritative. It was first issued, New York, 1885-1886, 9 vols. Some material not included in the Lodge edition is published in John C. Hamilton, ed., *The Works of Alexander Hamilton . . .*, New York, 1850-1851, 7 vols. The earliest collection is *The Works of Alexander Hamilton: Comprising His Most Important Official Reports . . .*, New York, 1810, 3 vols.

A new edition of Hamilton's works would add much material, especially letters still uncollected. Those published are Gertrude Atherton, ed., *A Few of Hamilton's Letters, Including His Description of the Great West Indian Hurricane of 1772*, New York, 1903; *The Fate of Major André: A Letter from Alexander Hamilton to John Laurens*, New York, 1916; and Arthur H. Cole, ed., *Industrial and Commercial Correspondence of Alexander Hamilton, Anticipating His Report on Manufactures*, Chicago, 1928—exhibiting Hamilton's careful investigation and his use of material.

## EDITED TEXTS AND REPRINTS

Selections from Hamilton's official reports have been edited by Felix Flügel, *Documents Relating to American Economic History . . .*, Berkeley, Calif., 1929. Samuel McKee, Jr., edited *Papers on Public Credit, Commerce, and Finance*, New York, 1934. Selected writings are gathered in James T. Adams, ed., *Jeffersonian Principles and Hamiltonian Principles: Extracts from the Writings of Thomas Jefferson and Alexander Hamilton*, Boston, 1932, with introduction; and in Frederick C. Prescott, ed., *Alexander Hamilton and Thomas Jefferson: Representative Selections, with Introduction, Bibliography, and Notes*, New York, 1934 (Amer. Writers Ser.).

Editions and reprints of the *Federalist* are numerous. The best edited text remains that of Paul L. Ford, New York, 1898, well indexed. The text prepared by Henry Cabot Lodge, New York, 1888 and many later printings, includes a bibliography. It was published in Everyman's Lib., 1911, and in the Modern Lib., New York, 1941. John S. Bassett edited *Selections from the Federalist*, with introduction, New York, 1921, for the Modern Student's Lib.

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

A recent nonpartisan life is Nathan Schachner, *Alexander Hamilton*, New York, 1946. John T. Morse, Jr., *The Life of Alexander Hamilton*, Boston, 1876, 2 vols., still remains among the best narrative biographies, partisan but

balanced. Henry Cabot Lodge, *Alexander Hamilton*, Boston, 1882 (and later), though well informed, is strongly biased in favor of Hamiltonian principles. The early years, to 1776, are presented in George Shea, *The Life and Epoch of Alexander Hamilton: A Historical Study*, Boston, 1881 (3rd ed.), and in Henry D. Baker, *West Indian Birth and Boyhood of Alexander Hamilton . . .*, New York, 1929. Gertrude Atherton's well known novel *The Conqueror: A Dramatized Biography of Alexander Hamilton*, New York, 1902, is based on a study of sources. Some fresh interpretations, together with several inaccuracies, appear in Henry J. Ford, *Alexander Hamilton*, New York, 1920. John C. Hamilton's *History of the Republic . . . as Traced in the Writings of Alexander Hamilton and of His Contemporaries*, New York, 1857-1864, 7 vols., is not well digested, but the documentation is formidable. Both William Graham Sumner, *Alexander Hamilton*, New York, 1890, and James Schouler, *Alexander Hamilton*, Boston, 1901, are more impartial than Lodge and Morse. The best brief account is the sketch by Allan Nevins in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1932). Another recent life is David G. Loth, *Alexander Hamilton: Portrait of a Prodigy . . .*, New York, 1939. There is need for a biography that will make full use of the Hamilton Papers in the Library of Congress.

An analysis of Hamilton as political economist is Lynton K. Caldwell, *The Administrative Theories of Hamilton and Jefferson: Their Contribution to Thought on Public Administration*, Chicago, 1944. An important study of the impact abroad of Hamilton's fiscal policies is Pieter Jan van Winter, *Het Aandeel van den Amsterdamschen Handel aan den Opbouw van het Amerikaansche Gemeenebest . . .*, The Hague, 1927-1933, 2 vols. Charles A. Beard's *Economic Origins of Jeffersonian Democracy*, New York, 1915, is indispensable. Other studies of Hamilton as political economist are C. F. Dunbar, "Financial Precedents Followed by Hamilton," *Quar. Jour. Econ.*, III (1888), 32-59; Anson D. Morse, "Alexander Hamilton," *Pol. Sci. Quar.*, V (1890), 1-23; Edward G. Bourne, "Alexander Hamilton and Adam Smith," *Quar. Jour. Econ.*, VIII (1894), 328-344; Edward C. Lunt, "Hamilton as a Political Economist," *Jour. Pol. Econ.*, III (1895), 289-310.

Further studies of Hamilton as public servant are William S. Culbertson, *Alexander Hamilton: An Essay*, New Haven, 1911—an important interpretation; Alex Bein, *Die Staatsidee Alexanders Hamiltons in ihrer Entstehung und Entwicklung . . .*, Munich, 1927; "Alexander Hamilton and the Federalist Party," in John Fiske, *Essays, Historical and Literary*, New York, 1902, I, 99-142; and Worthington C. Ford, ed., "Alexander Hamilton's Notes in the Federal Convention of 1787," *Amer. Hist. Rev.*, X (1904), 97-109.

The best general criticism of Hamilton's financial policy is Ugo Rabbeno, *The American Commercial Policy: Three Historical Essays*, London, 1895, Pt. III, chap. I—translated from the Italian. James O. Wettereau has dealt

authoritatively with aspects of the subject in three essays: "Letters from Two Businessmen to Alexander Hamilton on Federal Fiscal Policy, November, 1789," *Jour. Economic and Business Hist.*, III (1931), 667-686; "New Light on the First Bank of the United States," *Pennsylvania Mag. Hist. and Biog.*, LXI (1937), 263-285—a pioneer study; and "Branches of the First Bank of the United States," *Jour. Economic Hist.*, II (1942), Dec. Supplement.

Hamilton's relation to the press is covered in Allan Nevins, *The Evening Post: A Century of Journalism*, New York, 1922.

Other studies important for students of Hamilton are Samuel F. Bemis, *Jay's Treaty: A Study in Commerce and Diplomacy*, New York, 1923; *idem*, *Pinckney's Treaty: A Study of America's Advantage from Europe's Distress, 1783-1800*, Baltimore, 1926; Robert A. East, *Business Enterprise in the American Revolutionary Era*, New York, 1938; and Leland D. Baldwin, *Whiskey Rebels: The Story of a Frontier Uprising*, Pittsburgh, 1939.

As a man of letters, Hamilton is treated in Vernon L. Parrington, *Main Currents in American Thought*, New York, I (1927), 292-307; Bower Aly, *The Rhetoric of Alexander Hamilton*, New York, 1941—an analysis of the Poughkeepsie speeches, with a bibl., pp. 199-213; and Ora Davisson, "The Early Pamphlets of Alexander Hamilton," *Quar. Jour. Speech*, XXX (1944), 168-173.

The public lives of Hamilton and Jefferson were so closely tied until Hamilton's death in 1804 that general studies touching upon one necessarily concern the other at many points. In addition to the studies here named, the student should consult the bibliographical essay on Jefferson, where he will find much material bearing upon the career and statecraft of Hamilton.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

*The Life of Alexander Hamilton*, New York, 1834-1840, 2 vols., written by Hamilton's son, John C. Hamilton, supplies source material to 1787, at which point it stops. The *Life* is expanded and continued in John C. Hamilton's *History of the Republic . . .*, noticed earlier. Other published sources are William Coleman, *A Collection of the Facts and Documents, Relative to the Death of Major-General Alexander Hamilton . . .*, New York, 1804—reprinted, Boston, 1904; Edgar S. Maclay, ed., *Journal of William Maclay . . .*, New York, 1890—with many interesting sidelights on Hamilton; and Allan M. Hamilton, *The Intimate Life of Alexander Hamilton, Based Chiefly upon Original Family Letters and Other Documents . . .*, New York, 1910—containing some new material gathered by his grandson. The published writings of Washington, Adams, Jefferson, Madison, and Monroe, all are important sources in an interpretation of Hamilton.

Hamilton's manuscripts are for the greatest part in the Library of Congress, which purchased them in 1849. Some manuscripts are in the Stevens

Institute of Technology, Hoboken, N.J. Others are scattered throughout the country, notably in the Historical Society of Pennsylvania and the Connecticut Historical Society.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

No extensive listing has appeared since Paul L. Ford's *Bibliotheca Hamiltoniana: A List of Books Written by, or Relating to Alexander Hamilton*, New York, 1886. The listing should be brought to date. That in Prescott's *Representative Selections* (1934), pp. lxxiii-lxxix, is selective and annotated.

### JOEL CHANDLER HARRIS

1848-1908

#### SEPARATE WORKS

*Uncle Remus: His Songs and His Sayings*, 1881; *Nights with Uncle Remus*, 1883; *Mingo and Other Sketches in Black and White*, 1884; *Free Joe*, 1887; *Daddy Jake the Runaway*, 1889; *Balaam and His Friends*, 1892; *On the Plantation*, 1892; *Uncle Remus and His Friends*, 1892; *Little Mr. Thimblefinger and His Queer Country*, 1894; *Mr. Rabbit at Home*, 1895; *Sister Jane*, 1896; *Stories of Georgia*, 1896; *The Story of Aaron*, 1896; *Aaron in the Wild-woods*, 1897; *Tales of the Home Folks in Peace and War*, 1898; *Plantation Pageants*, 1899; *The Chronicles of Aunt Minervy Ann*, 1899; *On the Wing of Occasions*, 1900; *Gabriel Tolliver*, 1902; *The Making of a Statesman*, 1902; *Wally Wanderoon and His Story-Telling Machine*, 1903; *A Little Union Scout*, 1904; *The Tar-Baby and Other Rhymes of Uncle Remus*, 1904; *Told by Uncle Remus: New Stories of the Old Plantation*, 1905; *Uncle Remus and Brer Rabbit*, 1907; *The Bishop and the Boogerman*, 1909; *The Shadow Between His Shoulder-Blades*, 1909; *Uncle Remus and the Little Boy*, 1910; *Uncle Remus Returns*, 1918; *The Witch Wolf*, 1921.

#### EDITED TEXTS AND REPRINTS

A convenient collection is that edited by Julia C. Harris, *Joel Chandler Harris: Editor and Essayist: Miscellaneous Literary, Political, and Social Writings*, Chapel Hill, N.C., 1931. Robert L. Wiggins, *The Life of Joel Chandler Harris . . .*, Nashville, Tenn., 1918, is a collection of Harris's early significant writings.

The "Uncle Remus" stories have been frequently reprinted. *Uncle Remus: His Songs and His Sayings* was issued, New York, 1931, for the Modern Lit. Ser. Recent reprints are *Tales from Uncle Remus*, Boston, 1935, and *Brer Rabbit: Stories from Uncle Remus*, New York, 1941.

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

Robert L. Wiggins, *The Life of Joel Chandler Harris from Obscurity in Boyhood to Fame in Early Manhood* (1918), is a study of Harris's literary development before the publication of *Uncle Remus* (1881). The standard biography is that by his daughter-in-law, Julia C. Harris, *The Life and Letters of Joel Chandler Harris*, Boston, 1918. A recent life is Alvin F. Harlow, *Joel Chandler Harris (Uncle Remus): Plantation Storyteller*, New York, 1941. The sketch in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1932) is by George H. Genzmer. Among recent critical estimates are "Joel Chandler Harris and the Fiction of Folklore," in Arthur H. Quinn, *American Fiction*, New York, 1936, pp. 374-384; John D. Wade, "Profits and Losses in the Life of Joel Chandler Harris," *Amer. Rev.*, I (1933), 17-35; "Joel Chandler Harris," in Charles Alphonso Smith, *Southern Literary Studies*, Chapel Hill, N.C., 1927, pp. 128-157; and "Uncle Remus Arrives," in John H. Nelson, *The Negro Character in American Literature*, Lawrence, Kans., 1926, pp. 107-119.

Earlier general studies are "Joel Chandler Harris," in William M. Baskervill, *Southern Writers: Biographical and Critical Studies*, Nashville, 1902, pp. 41-88; Ray Stannard Baker, "Joel Chandler Harris," *Outlook*, LXXVIII (1904), 595-603; "Joel Chandler Harris," in Harry A. Toulmin, *Social Historians*, Boston, 1911, pp. 133-164; H. E. Harman, "Joel Chandler Harris: The Prose Poet of the South," *So. Atl. Quar.*, XVII (1918), 243-248; and T. E. Ferguson, "Joel Chandler Harris," *Texas Rev.*, VI (1921), 214-221.

Special studies are F. M. Warren, "'Uncle Remus' and 'The Roman de Renard,'" *Modern Language Notes*, V (1890), 258-270; Elsie C. Parsons, "Joel Chandler Harris and Negro Folklore," *Dial*, LXVI (1919), 491-493; John Stafford, "Patterns of Meaning in *Nights with Uncle Remus*," *Amer. Lit.*, XVIII (1946), 89-108; and T. H. English, "Joel Chandler Harris's Earliest Literary Project," *Emory Univ. Quar.*, II (1946), 176-185.

Useful background material is Francis P. Gaines, *The Southern Plantation: A Study in the Development and the Accuracy of a Tradition*, New York, 1924; and Howard W. Odum, *An American Epoch*, New York, 1930.

## PRIMARY SOURCES

The major manuscript collection is in the Emory University Library, at Atlanta. Some material is in the Duke University Library.

Reminiscences of Harris are in James C. Derby, *Fifty Years Among Authors*, New York, 1884, pp. 433-440; Lucian L. Knight, *Reminiscences of Famous Georgians*, Atlanta, I (1907), 482-492; Ivy L. Lee, comp., "Uncle Remus": *Joel Chandler Harris as Seen and Remembered by a Few of His Friends . . .*, n.p., 1908; and Caroline Ticknor, *Glimpses of Authors*, Boston, 1922, pp. 152-168.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

The bibliography in Julia C. Harris's *Life* (1918), pp. 603-610, was compiled by Katherine H. Wootten (1907) and revised by Julia C. Harris. There is a listing of primary and secondary items in Robert L. Wiggins's *Life* (1918), pp. 429-444. An account of certain rare printings is in Julia C. Harris, "Uncle Remus at Home and Abroad," *Southern Lit. Mess.*, II (1940), 84-86.

## (FRANCIS) BRET(T) HARTE

1836-1902

## SEPARATE WORKS

*The Lost Galleon and Other Tales*, 1867; *Condensed Novels*, 1867; *The Luck of Roaring Camp*, 1870; *Plain Language from Truthful James (The Heathen Chinee)*, 1870; *Poems*, 1871; *East and West Poems*, 1871; *Stories of the Sierras*, 1872; *The Little Drummer*, 1872; *Mrs. Skaggs's Husbands*, 1873; *Tales of the Argonauts*, 1875; *Echoes of the Foot-Hills*, 1875; *Wan Lee: The Pagan*, 1876; *Two Men of Sandy Bar*, 1876; *Gabriel Conroy*, 1875-1876; *Thankful Blossom*, 1877; *The Story of a Mine*, 1878; *Drift from Two Shores*, 1878; *The Twins of Table Mountain*, 1879; *Poetical Works*, 1880; *Flip and Found at Blazing Star*, 1882; *In the Carquinez Woods*, 1883; *On the Frontier*, 1884; *By Shore and Sedge*, 1885; *Maruja*, 1885; *The Queen of the Pirate Isle*, 1886; *Snow-Bound at Eagle's*, 1886; *The Crusade of the Excelsior*, 1887; *A Millionaire of Rough-and-Ready*, 1887; *A Phyllis of the Sierras*, 1888; *The Argonauts of North Liberty*, 1888; *Cressy*, 1889; *The Heritage of Dedlow Marsh*, 1889; *A Ward of the Golden Gate*, 1890; *A Waif of the Plains*, 1890; *A Sappho of Green Springs*, 1891; *A First Family of Tasajara*, 1891; *Colonel Starbottle's Client*, 1892; *Susy: A Story of the Plains*, 1893; *Sally Dows*, 1893; *A Protégée of Jack Hamlin's*, 1894; *The Bell-Ringer of Angel's*, 1894; *Clarence*, 1895; *In a Hollow of the Hills*, 1895; *Poetical Works of Bret Harte*, 1896; *Barker's Luck and Other Stories*, 1896; *Three Partners*, 1897; *Some Later Verses*, 1898; *Tales of Trail and Town*, 1898; *Stories in Light and Shadow*, 1898; *Mr. Jack Hamlin's Meditation*, 1899; *From Sand Hill to Pine*, 1900; *Under the Redwoods*, 1901; *Condensed Novels: Second Series*, 1902; *Sue: A Play in Three Acts*, 1902; *Openings in the Old Trail*, 1902; *Trent's Trust*, 1903; *The Story of Enriquez*, 1924.

## COLLECTED WORKS

Harte himself began the collection and revision of *The Complete Works of Bret Harte*, London, 1880-1912, 10 vols. The Standard Library Edition, *The Writings of Bret Harte*, Boston, 1896-1914, 19 vols., includes in the final



volume a biographical sketch, glossary of Far West terms, and indexes of characters. The Argonaut Edition, *The Works of Bret Harte*, New York, 1914, 25 vols., includes *By Shore and Sedge* and *On the Frontier*, omitted from the Standard Edition.

Charles M. Kozlay edited *Stories and Poems and Other Uncollected Writings by Bret Harte*, Boston, 1914, with an introductory account of Harte's early contributions to the California press.

The last collected edition of Harte's poetry is *The Complete Poetical Works of Bret Harte*, Boston, 1899. Other gatherings are Charles M. Kozlay, ed., *The Lectures of Bret Harte*, Brooklyn, 1909; *idem*, ed., *Sketches of the Sixties*, San Francisco, 1926—Bret Harte (and Mark Twain) material from the *Californian*, 1864-1867 (a new ed., 1927, contains added titles); and Geoffrey Bret Harte, ed., *The Letters of Bret Harte*, Boston, 1926. Gleanings are Bradford A. Booth, ed., "Unpublished Letters of Bret Harte," *Amer. Lit.*, XVI (1944), 131-142.

#### EDITED TEXTS AND REPRINTS

Selections have been issued in *The Luck of Roaring Camp . . . and Selected Stories and Poems*, New York, 1928, with introduction by George R. Stewart, Jr.; *The Luck of Roaring Camp, Californian Tales and Poems . . .*, London, 1929 (Everyman's Lib.); *Concerning "Condensed Novels,"* Stanford Univ., Calif., 1929, with introduction and bibliographical notes by Nathan Van Patten; *The Heathen Chinee; Plain Language from Truthful James*, San Francisco, 1934, with introduction by Ina Coolbrith and bibliography by Robert E. Cowan; *Bret Harte's Stories of the Old West*, selected by W. Harper and A. M. Peters, Boston, 1940; *Tales of the Gold Rush*, New York, 1944, with introduction by Oscar Lewis.

A serviceable collection is Joseph B. Harrison, ed., *Bret Harte: Representative Selections, with Introduction, Bibliography, and Notes*, New York, 1941 (Amer. Writers Ser.).

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

The authoritative life is George R. Stewart, Jr., *Bret Harte: Argonaut and Exile*, Boston, 1931. Earlier accounts are Henry W. Boynton, *Bret Harte*, New York, 1903—vigorous and discriminating if not sympathetic; Henry C. Merwin, *The Life of Bret Harte, with Some Account of the California Pioneers*, Boston, 1911—a narrative biography. A standard estimate is Arthur H. Quinn, *American Fiction*, New York, 1936, pp. 232-242.

Special studies are "Bret Harte," in John Erskine, *Leading American Novelists*, New York, 1910, pp. 325-369; Heinrich Kessler, "Die Verwendung der Mundart bei Bret Harte," in *Beiträge zur Erforschung der Sprache . . .*,

Breslau, V (1928), 181-262; Archer B. Hulbert, *Forty-niners: The Chronicle of the California Trail*, Boston, 1931, pp. 323-333—a list of publications and manuscripts dealing with the Overland Trail and the California of the Argonauts; Joseph B. Harrison, *Bret Harte: Representative Selections . . .*, New York, 1941, pp. xi-cxii—a critical essay. Franklin Walker, *San Francisco's Literary Frontier*, New York, 1939, contains a dependable account of Harte's career, especially in San Francisco.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

The two accounts of Thomas Edgar Pemberton, *Bret Harte: A Treatise and a Tribute*, London, 1900, and *The Life of Bret Harte*, New York, 1903, are written by a friend who knew Harte especially in his later years. William D. Howells and others, "Reminiscences of Bret Harte," *Overland Mo.*, XL (1902), 220-239; and Thomas D. Beasley, *A Tramp Through the Bret Harte Country*, San Francisco, 1914, supply further data.

The chief depositories of Bret Harte's manuscripts are the William Andrews Clark Memorial Library of the University of California at Los Angeles, and the Morgan Library. Other material is in the Henry E. Huntington Library.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

George R. Stewart, Jr., provides a bibliography in his life, *Bret Harte* (1931), pp. 337-365; and has also prepared "A Bibliography of the Writings of Bret Harte in the Magazines and Newspapers of California, 1857-1871," *Univ. Calif. Pub. in English*, III (1933), 119-170. Further data are in Joseph Gaer, ed., *Bret Harte* (Calif. Lit. Research Monograph, No. 10, 1935). Clarence Gohdes has compiled "A Check-List of Bret Harte's Works in Book Form Published in the British Isles," *Bul. Bibl.*, XVIII (1943), 19, 36-39. The listing in Joseph B. Harrison, *Bret Harte: Representative Selections*, New York, 1941, pp. cxiii-cxxv, is selective and annotated.

### NATHANIEL HAWTHORNE

1804-1864

#### SEPARATE WORKS

*Fanshawe: A Tale*, 1828; *Peter Parley's Universal History*, 1837; *Twice-Told Tales*, 1837; *Grandfather's Chair*, 1841; *Famous Old People, Being the Second Epoch of Grandfather's Chair*, 1841; *Liberty Tree, with the Last Words of Grandfather's Chair*, 1841; *Biographical Stories for Children*, 1842; *The Celestial Rail-Road*, 1843; *Mosses from an Old Manse*, 1846; *The Scarlet*

*Letter*, 1850; *True Stories from History and Biography*, 1851; *The House of the Seven Gables*, 1851; *A Wonder-Book for Girls and Boys*, 1852; *The Snow-Image and Other Twice-Told Tales*, 1852, *The Blithedale Romance*, 1852; *Life of Franklin Pierce*, 1852; *Tanglewood Tales for Girls and Boys*, 1853; *The Marble Faun*, 1860; *Our Old Home*, 1863; *Pansie: A Fragment*, 1864; *Septimius Felton; or, The Elixir of Life*, 1872; *The Dolliver Romance and Other Pieces*, 1876; *Fanshawe and Other Pieces*, 1876; *Dr. Grimshawe's Secret*, 1883; *The Ghost of Doctor Harris*, 1900.

"The Ancestral Footstep" was first published as part of the volume of "Sketches and Studies" in *The Complete Works* (1883).

#### COLLECTED WORKS

There is pressing need for a new edition of Hawthorne's works, one which will incorporate edited texts of his journals, notebooks, and correspondence. Such an edition must wait upon publication of the remaining unedited notebooks (French and Italian) now under way. At present *The Complete Works of Nathaniel Hawthorne, with Introductory Notes*, Boston, 1883, 12 vols., ed. by George P. Lathrop is regarded as the standard (Riverside) edition. The Autograph Edition of the *Complete Writings* was published in Boston, 1900, 22 vols.

The editing of the notebooks was first undertaken by Mrs. Hawthorne as follows: *Passages from the American Note-Books*, Boston, 1868; *Passages from the Note-Books of the Late Nathaniel Hawthorne*, London, 1869; *Passages from the English Note-Books*, Boston, 1870, 2 vols.; *Passages from the French and Italian Note-Books*, Boston, 1872, 2 vols. Mrs. Hawthorne bowdlerized the manuscript text, and omitted many personal allusions. Excellent editions of *The American Notebooks of Nathaniel Hawthorne*, New Haven, 1932, and of *The English Notebooks*, New York, 1941, have been edited from manuscript sources by Randall Stewart.

Further uncollected items are Samuel T. Pickard, ed., *Hawthorne's First Diary, with an Account of Its Discovery*, Boston, 1897, the authenticity of which is still in question; Newton Arvin, ed., *The Heart of Hawthorne's Journals*, Boston, 1929—the text needs reediting in the light of more recent studies; Elizabeth L. Chandler, "Hawthorne's 'Spectator,'" *New Eng. Quar.*, IV (1931), 288–330—a reprint of a manuscript weekly of verse and prose in 1820; Norman H. Pearson, "A Sketch by Hawthorne," *New Eng. Quar.*, VI (1933), 136–144; Donald C. Gallup, "On Hawthorne's Authorship of 'The Battle-Omen,'" *New Eng. Quar.*, IX (1936), 690–699—a reprint of a sketch probably by Hawthorne; and Arlin Turner, *Hawthorne as Editor: Selections from His Writings in The American Magazine for Useful and Entertaining Knowledge*, University, La., 1941. Randall Stewart edited "Hawthorne's Con-

tributions to *The Salem Advertiser*," *Amer. Lit.*, V (1934), 327-341, and "Two Uncollected Reviews by Hawthorne," *New Eng. Quar.*, IX (1936), 504-509. See also Nelson F. Adkins, "The Early Projected Works of Nathaniel Hawthorne," *Papers Bibl. Soc. Amer.*, XXXIX (1945), 119-155.

#### LETTERS

Hawthorne is notably distinguished as a letter writer, though his letters at present are uncollected. Those already published may be found scattered as follows: Julian Hawthorne, *Nathaniel Hawthorne and His Wife*, Boston, 1885, 2 vols.; Samuel Longfellow, *Life of Henry Wadsworth Longfellow*, Boston, 1887; Horatio Bridge, *Personal Recollections of Nathaniel Hawthorne*, New York, 1893; *Love Letters of Nathaniel Hawthorne, 1839-41 and 1841-63* (to Sophia Peabody), Chicago, 1907, with preface by Roswell Field; *Letters of Hawthorne to William D. Ticknor, 1851-1864*, Newark, N.J., 1910, 2 vols.; Caroline Ticknor, *Hawthorne and His Publisher*, Boston, 1913; Randall Stewart, "Hawthorne and Politics: Unpublished Letters to William B. Pike," *New Eng. Quar.*, V (1932), 237-263; Edward B. Hungerford, "Hawthorne Gossips About Salem," *New Eng. Quar.*, VI (1933), 445-469—letters to his cousin John S. Dike, 1830-1831; Manning Hawthorne, "Nathaniel Hawthorne Prepares for College," *New Eng. Quar.*, XI (1938), 66-88; *idem*, "Hawthorne's Early Years," *Essex Institute Hist. Coll.*, LXXIV (1938), 1-21; *idem*, "Hawthorne and Utopian Socialism," *New Eng. Quar.*, XII (1939), 726-730; *idem*, "Nathaniel and Elizabeth Hawthorne, Editors," *Colophon*, New Graphic Ser., No. 3 (1939), 12 pp.; Harold Blodgett, "Hawthorne as Poetry Critic: Six Unpublished Letters to Lewis Mansfield," *Amer. Lit.*, XII (1940), 173-184; Randall Stewart, "The Hawthornes at the Wayside, 1860-1864," *More Books*, XIX (1944), 263-279; *idem*, "Hawthorne's Last Illness and Death," *ibid.*, XIX (1944), 303-313. A brief description of the 164 letters and fragments of letters written to Sophia Peabody Hawthorne from 1839 to 1863, now part of the Huntington Library collection, is given by Randall Stewart, "Letters to Sophia," *Huntington Lib. Quar.*, VII (1944), 387-395.

#### EDITED TEXTS AND REPRINTS

Newton Arvin, ed., *The Heart of Hawthorne's Journals* (1929), and Arlin Turner, ed., *Hawthorne as Editor: Selections from His Writings . . .* (1941), have been described above among the collected works, as have *The American Notebooks* (1932) and *The English Notebooks* (1941), excellently edited by Randall Stewart. Arvin's edition of *Hawthorne's Short Stories*, New York, 1946, is especially useful for its text of twenty-nine stories, and for the introduction. A brief text of selections, edited chiefly from the sketches and

tales, is Austin Warren, *Nathaniel Hawthorne: Representative Selections, with Introduction, Bibliography, and Notes*, Amer. Writers Ser., New York, 1934.

Satisfactory edited texts of separate works are yet to be made. The text of *Dr. Grimshawe's Secret* was published by Julian Hawthorne, Boston, 1883, with a preface and notes. The following reprints have been published:

*The Blithedale Romance*, London, 1912 (Everyman's Lib.). *The House of the Seven Gables*, London, 1907 (Everyman's Lib.); London, 1924 (World's Classics); New York, 1930 (New Pocket Classics). *The Marble Faun*, London, 1910 (Everyman's Lib.). *Mosses from an Old Manse*, New York, 1908 (Pocket Classics). *The Scarlet Letter*, London, 1907 (Everyman's Lib.); ed. by Stuart P. Sherman, New York, 1919 (Modern Student's Lib.); New York, 1920 (Pocket Classics); New York, 1927 (Modern Lib.); New York, 1927 (Modern Readers' Ser.); ed. E. E. Leisy, New York, 1929 (Nelson's English Ser.). *Tanglewood Tales*, New York, 1907 (Pocket Classics). *Twice-Told Tales*, London, 1911 (Everyman's Lib.). *Selections from Twice-Told Tales*, New York, 1930 (New Pocket Classics). *Wonder-Book*, New York, 1905 (Pocket Classics). *A Wonder Book and Tanglewood Tales*, London, 1907 (Everyman's Lib.).

Collections of tales and romances are *Tales by Nathaniel Hawthorne*, ed. by Carl Van Doren, London, 1928 (World's Classics); *The Great Stone Face and Other Tales of the White Mountains*, Boston, 1935; *Legends of the Province House*, New York, 1936; *The Complete Novels and Selected Tales of Nathaniel Hawthorne*, ed. by Norman H. Pearson, New York, 1939 (Modern Lib.); and *The Best Known Works of Nathaniel Hawthorne, Including The Scarlet Letter, The House of the Seven Gables, The Best of the Twice-Told Tales*, Garden City, N.Y., 1941 (Blue Ribbon Books).

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

Few good biographical estimates of Hawthorne have been published, and a definitive life cannot be written until editions of the letters and journals are available.

The best general estimate of Hawthorne is still that of George E. Woodberry, *Nathaniel Hawthorne*, Boston, 1902. Other general studies are Henry James, *Hawthorne*, New York, 1879; Moncure D. Conway, *Life of Nathaniel Hawthorne*, London, 1890; Newton Arvin, *Hawthorne*, Boston, 1929; Edward A. Mather Jackson, *Nathaniel Hawthorne: A Modest Man*, New York, 1940.

Contributions to special biographical studies are Manning Hawthorne, "Nathaniel Hawthorne at Bowdoin," *New Eng. Quar.*, XIII (1940), 246-279; G. E. Jepson, "Hawthorne in the Boston Custom House," *Bookman*, XIX

(1904), 573-580; W. S. Nevins, "Nathaniel Hawthorne's Removal from the Salem Custom House," *Essex Institute Hist. Coll.*, LIII (1917), 97-132; John B. Osborne, "Nathaniel Hawthorne as American Consul," *Bookman*, XVI (1902), 461-464; Arlin Turner, "Hawthorne at Martha's Vineyard," *New Eng. Quar.*, XI (1938), 394-400. See also the section "Letters," *ante*, p. 546.

Appraisals of Hawthorne by critics and men of letters, significant to the extent that the estimates are made by spokesmen for their times, are Edgar Allan Poe's reviews of *Twice-Told Tales* in *Graham's Magazine*, XX (1842), 254, 298-300, hailing Hawthorne's "originality," and Poe's later unfavorable reaction, "Tale Writing: Nathaniel Hawthorne," *Godey's Lady's Book*, XXXV (1847), 252-256; "Hawthorne," in Edwin P. Whipple, *Character and Characteristic Men*, Boston, 1866, pp. 218-242—an early and an acute analysis of Hawthorne's mind and art; "Nathaniel Hawthorne," in Leslie Stephen, *Hours in a Library*, New York, 1875, I, 204-237; Anthony Trollope, "The Genius of Nathaniel Hawthorne," *No. Amer. Rev.*, CXXIX (1879), 203-222; "Hawthorne," in Lewis E. Gates, *Studies and Appreciations*, New York, 1900, pp. 92-109; "The Solitude of Hawthorne" and "The Origins of Hawthorne and Poe," in Paul E. More, *Shelburne Essays*, first series, New York, 1904, pp. 22-50, 51-70; "Hawthorne," in William C. Brownell, *American Prose Masters*, New York, 1909, pp. 63-130; John Erskine, "Hawthorne," in *Camb. Hist. Amer. Lit.*, II (1918), 16-31; "Hawthorne," in George E. Woodberry, *Literary Memoirs . . .*, New York, 1921, pp. 201-214; and "Hawthorne: A Puritan Critic of Puritanism," in Stuart P. Sherman, *Americans*, New York, 1922, pp. 122-152. More recent estimates will be found in Herbert W. Schneider, *The Puritan Mind*, New York, 1930, pp. 256-264; "Hawthorne in Salem," in Van Wyck Brooks, *The Flowering of New England . . .*, New York, 1936, pp. 210-227; and "Nathaniel Hawthorne," in Carl Van Doren, *The American Novel . . .*, New York, 1940, pp. 58-83.

Analysis of Hawthorne's art is ably set forth by F(rancis) O. Matthiessen, "Hawthorne," in *American Renaissance . . .*, New York, 1941, pp. 179-368. Other important studies are Edward Davidson, "The Last Phase of Hawthorne's Art" (unpublished thesis, Yale Univ., 1940)—a critical examination of the manuscripts of the posthumous novels, with a discussion of their importance in the decline of Hawthorne's artistic powers; Leland Schubert, *Hawthorne the Artist: Fine-Art Devices in Fiction*, Chapel Hill, N.C., 1944—analysis of his writings as an expression of his understanding of the technique of art; and Lawrence S. Hall, *Hawthorne: Critic of Society*, New Haven, 1944—on Hawthorne as an observer of his own times. Brief special studies are "Hawthorne's Supernaturalism," in Prosser H. Frye, *Literary Reviews and Criticisms*, New York, 1908, pp. 114-129; Arlin Turner, "Hawthorne's Literary Borrowings," *PMLA*, LI (1936), 543-562; *idem*, "Haw-

thorne as Self-Critic," *So. Atl. Quar.*, XXXVII (1938), 132-138; *idem*, "Hawthorne's Methods of Using His Source Materials," in *Studies for William A. Read*, University, La., 1940, pp. 301-312; Manning Hawthorne, "Hawthorne and 'The Man of God,'" *Colophon*, II (1937), n.s., no. 2, pp. 262-282; "Maule's Curse, or Hawthorne and the Problem of Allegory," in Yvor Winters, *Maule's Curse . . .*, Norfolk, Conn., 1938, pp. 3-22; Vladimir Astrov, "Hawthorne and Dostoevski as Explorers of the Human Conscience," *New Eng. Quar.*, XV (1942), 296-319; Walter Blair, "Color, Light and Shadow in Hawthorne's Fiction," *New Eng. Quar.*, XV (1942), 74-94; Neal F. Doubleday, "Hawthorne's Satirical Allegory," *College Eng.*, III (1942), 325-337; and Charles H. Foster, "Hawthorne's Literary Theory," *PMLA*, LVII (1942), 241-254.

Sources and themes have been explored by Elizabeth L. Chandler, *A Study of the Sources of the Tales and Romances Written by Nathaniel Hawthorne Before 1853*, Northampton, Mass., 1926 (Vol. VII, no. 4, *Smith Coll. Studies in Modern Languages*)—limited to notebooks and letters; Randall Stewart, ed., *The American Notebooks*, New Haven, 1932, and *The English Notebooks*, New York, 1941—with prefaces important for their study of sources and themes in the novels. Other brief general source studies are Randall Stewart, "Hawthorne and *The Faerie Queene*," *Philological Quar.*, XII (1933), 196-206; Neal F. Doubleday, "Hawthorne's Criticism of New England Life," *College Eng.*, II (1941), 639-653; and Philip Rahv, "The Dark Lady of Salem," *Partisan Rev.*, VIII (1941), 362-381. Studies bearing upon individual tales and novels are Arlin Turner, "Autobiographical Elements in Hawthorne's *The Blithedale Romance*," *Univ. Texas Studies in Eng.*, XV (1935), 39-63; "Hawthorne at North Adams," in Bliss Perry, *The Amateur Spirit*, Boston, 1904, pp. 119-139—background for "Ethan Brand"; Randall Stewart, "Ethan Brand," *Sat. Rev. Lit.*, V (Apr. 27, 1929), 967—a study of sources; John A. Kouwenhoven, "Hawthorne's Notebooks and *Doctor Grimshawe's Secret*," *Amer. Lit.*, V (1934), 349-358; Louise Hastings, "An Origin for 'Dr. Heidegger's Experiment,'" *Amer. Lit.*, IX (1938), 403-410; Neal F. Doubleday, "The Theme of Hawthorne's 'Fancy's Show Box,'" *Amer. Lit.*, X (1938), 341-343; Philip E. Burnham, "Hawthorne's *Fanshawe* and Bowdoin College," *Essex Institute Hist. Coll.*, LXXX (1944), 131-138; G. Harrison Orians, "Scott and Hawthorne's *Fanshawe*," *New Eng. Quar.*, XI (1938), 388-394; J. S. Goldstein, "The Literary Source of Hawthorne's *Fanshawe*," *Modern Language Notes*, LX (1945), 1-8; Alfred A. Kern, "The Sources of Hawthorne's *Feathertop*," *PMLA*, XLVI (1931), 1253-1259; G. Harrison Orians, "The Sources and Themes of Hawthorne's 'The Gentle Boy,'" *New Eng. Quar.*, XIV (1941), 664-678; Karl G. Pfeiffer, "The Prototype of the Poet in 'The Great Stone Face,'" *Research Studies State Coll. of Wash.*, IX

(1941), 100-108; G. Harrison Orians, "The Angel of Hadley in Fiction: A Study of the Sources of Hawthorne's 'The Grey Champion,'" *Amer. Lit.*, IV (1932), 257-269; Harold P. Miller, "Hawthorne Surveys His Contemporaries," *Amer. Lit.*, XII (1940), 228-235—on revising "The Hall of Fantasy"; Thomas M. Griffiths, "'Montpelier' and 'Seven Gables': Knox's Estate and Hawthorne's Novel," *New Eng. Quar.*, XVI (1943), 432-443; Thomas M. Griffiths, *Maine Sources in "The House of the Seven Gables,"* Waterville, Me., 1945-49 pp., documented; Fannye N. Cherry, "A Note on the Source of Hawthorne's 'Lady Eleanore's Mantle,'" *Amer. Lit.*, VI (1935), 437-439; Dorothy Waples, "Suggestions for Interpreting *The Marble Faun*," *Amer. Lit.*, XIII (1941), 224-239; Nathalia Wright, "Hawthorne and the Praslin Murder," *New Eng. Quar.*, XV (1942), 5-14—on *The Marble Faun*; G. Harrison Orians, "Hawthorne and 'The Maypole of Merry Mount,'" *Modern Language Notes*, LIII (1938), 159-167; Alice L. Cooke, "The Shadow of Martinus Scriblerus in Hawthorne's 'The Prophetic Pictures,'" *New Eng. Quar.*, XVII (1944), 597-604; Amy L. Reed, "Self-Portraiture in the Works of Nathaniel Hawthorne," *Studies in Philol.*, XXIII (1926), 40-54—sources for "The Prophetic Pictures"; G. Harrison Orians, "The Source of Hawthorne's 'Roger Malvin's Burial,'" *Amer. Lit.*, X (1938), 313-318; Frederic I. Carpenter, "Scarlet A Minus," *College Eng.*, V (1944), 173-180—on *The Scarlet Letter*; John C. Gerber, "Form and Content in *The Scarlet Letter*," *New Eng. Quar.*, XVII (1944), 25-55; Herbert Read, "Hawthorne," *Hound and Horn*, III (1930), 213-229—possible source for *The Scarlet Letter*; Julian Hawthorne, "The Making of *The Scarlet Letter*," *Bookman*, LXXIV (1931), 401-411; William L. Werner, "The First Edition of Hawthorne's *The Scarlet Letter*," *Amer. Lit.*, V (1934), 359; Neal F. Doubleday, "Hawthorne's Hester and Feminism," *PMLA*, LIV (1939), 825-827; Françoise Dony, "Romantisme et Puritanisme chez Hawthorne, à propos de la 'Lettre Pourpre,'" *Etudes Anglaises*, IV (1940), 15-30; M. A. De Wolfe Howe, "The Tale of Tanglewood," *Yale Rev.*, XXXII (1942), 323-336; Horace E. Thorner, "Hawthorne, Poe, and a Literary Ghost," *New Eng. Quar.*, VII (1934), 146-154—on Poe's charge of plagiarism in *Twice-Told Tales*; G. Harrison Orians, "New England Witchcraft in Fiction," *Amer. Lit.*, II (1930), 54-71—on sources for "Young Goodman Brown"; Fannye N. Cherry, "The Sources of Hawthorne's 'Young Goodman Brown,'" *Amer. Lit.*, V (1934), 342-348; and Richard H. Fogle, "Ambiguity and Clarity in Hawthorne's 'Young Goodman Brown,'" *New Eng. Quar.*, XVIII (1945), 448-465.

Hawthorne's reading background, and possible influences upon him, are studied in "Books Read by Hawthorne, 1828-50: From the 'Charge Books' of the Salem Athenaeum," *Essex Institute Hist. Coll.*, LXVIII (1932), 65-87; Austin Warren, "Hawthorne's Reading," *New Eng. Quar.*, VIII (1935), 480-497; Alice L. Cooke, "Some Evidences of Hawthorne's Indebtedness to



Swift," *Univ. Texas Studies in Eng.*, No. 3826 (1938), 140-162; William P. Randel, "Hawthorne, Channing, and Margaret Fuller," *Amer. Lit.*, X (1939), 472-476; M. J. Griswold, "American Quaker History in the Works of Whitier, Hawthorne, and Longfellow," *Americana*, XXXIV (1940), 220-263; J. Chesley Mathews, "Hawthorne's Knowledge of Dante," *Univ. Texas Studies in Eng.*, No. 4026 (1940), 157-165; "Nathaniel Hawthorne," in John P. Pritchard, *Return to the Fountains . . .*, Durham, N.C., 1942, pp. 68-78—on the influence of the classics; and Frank Davidson, "Hawthorne's Hive of Honey," *Modern Language Notes*, LXI (1946), 14-21.

Other studies include Randall Stewart, "Hawthorne in England: The Patriotic Motive in the Note-Books," *New Eng. Quar.*, VIII (1935), 3-13; *idem*, "Hawthorne's Speeches at Civic Banquets," *Amer. Lit.*, VII (1936), 415-423; *idem*, "Hawthorne and the Civil War," *Studies in Philol.*, XXXIV (1937), 91-106; Bertha Faust, *Hawthorne's Contemporaneous Reputation: A Study of Literary Opinion in America and England, 1828-1864*, Washington, 1940; Leroy H. Buckingham, "Hawthorne and the British Income Tax," *Amer. Lit.*, XI (1940), 451-453; Manning Hawthorne, "The Friendship Between Hawthorne and Longfellow," *English Leaflet*, XXXIX (1940), 25-30; Robert F. Metzdorf, "Hawthorne's Suit Against Ripley and Dana," *Amer. Lit.*, XII (1940), 235-241; Neal F. Doubleday, "Hawthorne and Literary Nationalism," *Amer. Lit.*, XII (1941), 447-453; Arlin Turner, "Hawthorne and Reform," *New Eng. Quar.*, XV (1942), 700-714; L. J. Merrill, "The Puritan Policeman," *Amer. Sociological Rev.*, X (1945), 766-776; Neal F. Doubleday, "Hawthorne's Use of Three Gothic Patterns," *College Eng.*, VII (1946), 250-262; Gilbert P. Voight, "Hawthorne and the Roman Catholic Church," *New Eng. Quar.*, XIX (1946), 394-398; Jane Lundblad, *Nathaniel Hawthorne and the Tradition of Gothic Romance (Essays and Studies on Amer. Lang. and Lit., IV)*, Amer. Institute Univ. Upsala, 1946; Harrison Hayford, "Hawthorne, Melville, and the Sea," *New Eng. Quar.*, XIX (1946), 435-452; Allan Pryce-Jones, "Hawthorne in England," *Life and Letters*, L (1946), 71-80; and Manning Hawthorne, "A Glimpse of Hawthorne's Boyhood," *Essex Institute Hist. Coll.*, LXXXIII (1947), 178-184.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

Among printed studies, reminiscent and critical, the following are useful as source material: Mary R. Mitford, *Recollections of a Literary Life*, New York, 1852; Samuel G. Goodrich, *Recollections of a Lifetime*, New York, 1857, 2 vols.; Edward Dicey, "Nathaniel Hawthorne," *Macmillan's Mag.*, X (1864), 241-246; "Hawthorne," in Amos Bronson Alcott, *Concord Days*, Boston, 1872, pp. 193-197; Alexander Japp (*pseud.*, H. A. Page), *Memoir of Nathaniel Hawthorne . . .*, London, 1872; George P. Lathrop, *A Study of Hawthorne*, Boston, 1876; James T. Fields, *Yesterdays with Authors*, Boston,

1881, pp. 41-124; Julian Hawthorne, *Nathaniel Hawthorne and His Wife*, Boston, 1885, 2 vols.; Horatio Bridge, *Personal Recollections of Nathaniel Hawthorne*, New York, 1893; Rose Hawthorne Lathrop, *Memories of Hawthorne*, Boston, 1897; Julian Hawthorne, *Hawthorne and His Circle*, New York, 1903; Richard H. Stoddard, "My Acquaintance with Hawthorne," in *Recollections . . .*, New York, 1903, pp. 116-133; Frank B. Sanborn, *Hawthorne and His Friends*, Cedar Rapids, Iowa, 1908; Helen A. Clarke, *Hawthorne's Country*, New York, 1910—topographical descriptions, well illustrated; Caroline Ticknor, *Hawthorne and His Publisher*, Boston, 1913; John B. Moore, ed., *Selections from Poe's Literary Criticism*, New York, 1926; Samuel E. Morison, ed., "Melville's 'Agatha' Letter to Hawthorne," *New Eng. Quar.*, II (1929), 296-307; Manning Hawthorne, "Maria Louisa Hawthorne," *Essex Institute Hist. Coll.*, LXXV (1939), 103-134—on Hawthorne's sister; and *idem*, "Parental and Family Influences on Hawthorne," *ibid.*, LXXVI (1940), 1-13. Further studies by Randall Stewart include: "Recollections of Hawthorne by His Sister Elizabeth," *Amer. Lit.*, XVI (1945), 316-331; "Editing Hawthorne's Notebooks: Selections from Mrs. Hawthorne's Letters to Mr. and Mrs. Fields, 1864-1868," *More Books*, XX (1945), 299-315; "Mrs. Hawthorne's Financial Difficulties: Selections from Her Letters to James T. Fields, 1865-1868," *ibid.*, XXI (1946), 43-53; and "Mrs. Hawthorne's Quarrel with James T. Fields," *ibid.*, pp. 254-263—further letters.

The chief collections of Hawthorne manuscripts are deposited in the Boston Public Library, the Morgan Library, and the Henry E. Huntington Library—see Randall Stewart, "Letters to Sophia," *Huntington Lib. Quar.*, VII (1944), 387-395. The Manning Collection is in the Essex Institute, Salem, Mass., and a substantial collection is in the New York Public Library. Two volumes of official letters, concerning Hawthorne during his years as American consul, are on file in the National Archives, Washington.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

A full bibliography of Hawthorne is greatly needed. Until it appears the following lists are serviceable: Nina E. Browne, *A Bibliography of Nathaniel Hawthorne*, Boston, 1905; Wallace H. Cathcart, *Bibliography of the Works of Nathaniel Hawthorne*, Cleveland, 1905; J. C. Chamberlain, *First Editions of the Works of Nathaniel Hawthorne*, New York, 1905. Further items are included in the Hawthorne bibliography in the *Camb. Hist. Amer. Lit.*, II (1918), 415-424. The bibliography in Austin Warren, *Nathaniel Hawthorne: Representative Selections . . .*, New York, 1934, pp. lxxv-lxxxix, is annotated and selective. See also Harry Hartwick, in Walter F. Taylor, *A History of American Letters*, New York, 1936, pp. 515-519.

A collation of the first and second editions of *The Scarlet Letter* has been

made by David A. Randall and John T. Winterich, *Publishers' Weekly*, CXXXVII (1940), 1181-1182.

*An Analytical Index to the Works of Nathaniel Hawthorne . . .*, Boston, 1882, was compiled by Eva M. O'Connor, by proper names and by topics.

## JOHN (MILTON) HAY

1838-1905

## SEPARATE WORKS

*Jim Bludso of the Prairie Belle, and Little Breeches*, 1871; *Castilian Days*, 1871; *Pike County Ballads*, 1871; *The Bread-Winners*, 1884; *Abraham Lincoln: A History* (with John G. Nicolay), 1890; *Poems*, 1890; *In Praise of Omar*, 1898.

## COLLECTED WORKS

Clarence L. Hay edited his father's poetry, with an introduction, in *The Complete Poetical Works of John Hay, Including Many Poems Now First Collected*, Boston, 1916. Except for a slim volume of *Addresses of John Hay* (1907), his many political speeches remain uncollected.

Hay destroyed a very large number of his personal letters. His wife edited *Letters of John Hay and Extracts from Diary . . .*, Washington, 1908, 3 vols., selected by Henry Adams, and covering the period 1860-1905; but they were inadequately proofread and must be used cautiously. Later editions of letters are Caroline Ticknor, ed., *A Poet in Exile: Early Letters of John Hay*, Boston, 1910; William Roscoe Thayer, *The Life and Letters of John Hay*, Boston, 1915, 2 vols.; *A College Friendship: A Series of Letters from John Hay to Hannah Angell*, Boston, 1938; and Tyler Dennett, ed., *Lincoln and the Civil War in the Diaries and Letters of John Hay*, New York, 1939.

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

The most authoritative life of Hay is Tyler Dennett, *John Hay: From Poetry to Politics*, New York, 1933. Earlier biographies are William Roscoe Thayer, *The Life and Letters of John Hay*, Boston, 1915, 2 vols.; and Lorenzo Sears, *John Hay: Author and Statesman*, New York, 1914. The best brief sketch is that by Alfred L. P. Dennis in the *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1932).

Studies of Hay as a man of letters are William D. Howells, "John Hay in Literature," *No. Amer. Rev.*, CLXXXI (1905), 343-351; Henry B. Van Hoesen, "John Hay and the Historian's Use of Newspapers," in Deoch Fulton, ed., *Bookmen's Holiday . . .*, New York, 1943, pp. 395-398; and Sister St. Ignatius Ward, *The Poetry of John Hay*, Washington, 1930.

Special studies of aspects of Hay's public career are Alfred L. P. Dennis, "John Hay," in Samuel F. Bemis, ed., *The American Secretaries of State and Their Diplomacy*, New York, IX (1929), 115-189; Tyler Dennett, *Americans in Eastern Asia*, New York, 1922; and *idem*, *Roosevelt and the Russo-Japanese War*, Garden City, N.Y., 1925.

Other studies are Brooks Adams, "John Hay," *McClure's Mag.*, XIX (1902), 173-182; A. S. Chapman, "The Boyhood of John Hay," *Century Mag.*, LXXVIII (1909), 444-454—useful illustrations; Theodore Stanton, "John Hay and the Bread-Winners," *Nation*, CIII (1916), 130-131; and Granville Hicks, "The Conversion of John Hay," *New Repub.*, LXVII (1931), 100-101.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

The best source materials are Hay's letters and diaries. There is further important material in the memoirs, letters, and biographies of Henry Adams, Theodore Roosevelt, Whitelaw Reid, Sir Cecil Spring-Rice, William McKinley, Baron von Eckardstein, and other public figures of the day. Joseph B. Bishop published "A Friendship with John Hay," *Century Mag.*, LXXI (1906), 773-780.

The most important collections of Hay manuscripts in public depositories are those in the Library of Congress and the National Archives. Further material is to be found among the Charles Sumner Papers in Harvard College Library.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

The fullest listing of works relating to Hay is in Dennett's *John Hay* (1933), pp. 445-449. "A Short List of His Writings," comp. by William E. Louttit, Jr., *ibid.*, pp. 451-456, is the most complete to date.

### PAUL HAMILTON HAYNE

1830-1886

#### SEPARATE WORKS

*Poems*, 1855; *Sonnets and Other Poems*, 1857; *Avolio: A Legend of the Island of Cos*, 1860; *Legends and Lyrics*, 1872; *The Mountain of the Lovers*, 1875; *Lives of Robert Young Hayne and Hugh Swinton Legaré*, 1878; *The Broken Battalions*, 1885.

#### COLLECTED WORKS

No properly edited collection of Hayne's poetry has been published, though a volume of *Collected Poems* was issued four years before his death,

with a biographical introductory sketch by Margaret J. Preston. His contributions to *Russell's Magazine* (1857-1860), which he helped found and also edited, remain uncollected, as do his contributions to other periodicals. He wrote a sympathetic introduction to *The Poems of Henry Timrod*, rev. ed., New York, 1873.

Some 250 letters mostly from Hayne have been edited by Daniel M. McKeithan, *A Collection of Hayne Letters*, Austin, Texas, 1944. Charles Duffy edited *The Correspondence of Bayard Taylor and Paul Hamilton Hayne*, Baton Rouge, La., 1945-46 letters, most of them previously unpublished—with introductory notes and index. Gleanings are Aubrey H. Starke, "Sidney Lanier and Paul Hamilton Hayne: Three Unpublished Letters," *Amer. Lit.*, I (1929), 32-39; Jay B. Hubbell, "George Henry Boker, Paul Hamilton Hayne, and Charles Warren Stoddard: Some Unpublished Letters," *Amer. Lit.*, V (1933), 146-165; J. Delancey Ferguson, "A New Letter of Paul Hamilton Hayne," *Amer. Lit.*, V (1934), 368-371; and Rufus A. Coleman, "Hayne Writes to [John T.] Trowbridge," *Amer. Lit.*, X (1939), 483-486.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

There is no adequate biography of Hayne. The most recent biographical sketch is that in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1932). Special studies are W. H. Hayne, "Paul H. Hayne's Methods of Composition," *Lippincott's Mag.*, L (1892), 793-796; Daniel M. McKeithan, "Paul Hamilton Hayne's Reputation in Augusta at the Time of His Death," *Univ. Texas Studies in Eng.*, No. 3826 (1939), 163-173; *idem*, "A Note on Hayne's Ancestry," *Georgia Hist. Quar.*, XXIV (1940), 166-167; *idem*, "A Correspondence Journal of Paul Hamilton Hayne," *ibid.*, XXVII (1942), 249-272; Charles R. Anderson, "Charles Gayarré and Paul Hayne: The Last Literary Cavaliers," in *American Studies in Honor of William Kenneth Boyd*, Durham, N.C., 1940, pp. 221-281; and Max L. Griffin, "Whittier and Hayne: A Record of Friendship," *Amer. Lit.*, XIX (1947), 41-58.

Early studies and appreciations are Sidney Lanier, *Music and Poetry*, New York, 1898, pp. 197-211; "Paul Hamilton Hayne: Poet Laureate of the South," in Samuel A. Link, *Pioneers of Southern Literature*, Nashville, Tenn., I (1899), 43-87; J. T. Brown, Jr., "Paul Hamilton Hayne," *Sewanee Rev.*, XIV (1906), 236-247; and Charles W. Hubner, *Representative Southern Poets*, New York, 1906, pp. 55-82.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

Two extensive collections of Hayne manuscripts are at Cornell University and Duke University. Scattered material is at the University of North

Carolina, Emory University, University of Texas, Yale University, and elsewhere. Fifteen letters to Hayne were edited by Jay B. Hubbell, "Some New Letters of Constance Fenimore Woolson," *New Eng. Quar.*, XIV (1941), 715-735. See also Daniel M. McKeithan, *Selected Letters: John Garland James to Paul Hamilton Hayne and Mary Middleton Michel Hayne*, Austin, Texas, 1947.

There is no published Hayne bibliography.

## LAFCADIO HEARN

1850-1904

### SEPARATE WORKS

During Hearn's lifetime the following were published: *Stray Leaves from Strange Literature*, 1884; *Some Chinese Ghosts*, 1887; *Chita*, 1889; *Two Years in the French West Indies*, 1890; *Youma*, 1890; *Glimpses of Unfamiliar Japan*, 1894; "Out of the East," 1895; *Kokoro*, 1896; *Gleanings in Buddha-Fields*, 1897; *Exotics and Retrospectives*, 1898; *Japanese Fairy Tales*, 1898-1903; *In Ghostly Japan*, 1899; *Shadowings*, 1900; *A Japanese Miscellany*, 1901; *Kottō*, 1902; *Kwaidan*, 1904; *Japan: An Attempt at Interpretation*, 1904.

### COLLECTED WORKS

The posthumous writings of Hearn are compilations of his early newspaper contributions, lectures as recorded by his students, letters, extracts from diaries, and other miscellaneous items. New material is constantly being published. It is impossible at present to be sure the listings are complete, since much of the recently published material has been compiled in Tokyo.

*The Writings of Lafcadio Hearn*, Boston, 1922, 16 vols., is a collection known as the Koizumi edition which gathers the writings already in print and includes the *Bisland Life and Letters* (Boston, 1906, 2 vols.).

Some seventeen volumes of Hearn's lectures have been published, a large part of them recorded from verbatim reports set down by his students at the University of Tokyo. Five volumes, covering lectures for the years 1896-1902, are edited by John Erskine: *Interpretations of Literature*, New York, 1915, 2 vols.; *Appreciations of Poetry*, New York, 1916; *Life and Literature*, New York, 1917; and *Pre-Raphaelite and Other Poets*, New York, 1922. Ryuji Tanabé and others edited seven more volumes: *Some Strange English Literary Figures . . .*, Tokyo, 1926; *A History of English Literature . . .*, Tokyo, 1927, 2 vols. (5th rev. ed., 1941); *Romance and Reason*, Tokyo, 1928; *Complete Lectures on Art, Literature, and Philosophy*, Tokyo, 1932; *On Poetry*, Tokyo, 1934; and *On Poets*, Tokyo, 1934. Other collections of lectures are in *Lectures on Prosody*, Tokyo, 1929; *Victorian Philosophy*, Tokyo, 1930;

T. Ochiai, ed., *On Literature*, Tokyo, 1922; Iwao Inagaki, ed., *Lectures on Shakespeare*, Tokyo, 1931; and Shigetsugu Kishi, ed., *Lafcadio Hearn's Lectures on Tennyson*, Tokyo, 1941.

Several volumes have been compiled from the sketches, essays, and editorials which Hearn contributed to Cincinnati and New Orleans newspapers, principally during the years 1878-1887. Charles W. Hutson edited *Fantasies, and Other Fancies*, Boston, 1914; *Creole Sketches*, Boston, 1924; and *Editorials*, Boston, 1926. Albert Mordell edited *Essays in European and Oriental Literature*, New York, 1923; and *Occidental Gleanings*, New York, 1925. Six volumes from the same sources have been compiled by Ichiro Nishizaki, *Literary Essays*, Tokyo, 1939; *Lafcadio Hearn's American Articles*, Tokyo, 1939—the fullest collection of Hearn's scattered journalism; *Barbarous Barbers, and Other Stories*, Tokyo, 1939; *Buying Christmas Toys, and Other Essays*, Tokyo, 1939; *The New Radiance*, Tokyo, 1939; and *Oriental Articles*, Tokyo, 1939. Other gatherings are *Karma*, New York, 1918; Ryuji Tanabé, ed., *Facts and Fancies*, Tokyo, 1929; Sanki Ichikawa, ed., *Essays on American Literature*, Tokyo, 1929; and *Letters from Shimane and Kyushu*, Kyoto, 1934—reprinted from the *Japan Weekly Mail*.

Hearn's published diaries and letters are in part as follows: Milton Bronner, ed., *Letters from the Raven: Being the Correspondence of Lafcadio Hearn with Henry Watkin*, New York, 1907; Elizabeth Bisland, ed., *The Japanese Letters of Lafcadio Hearn*, Boston, 1910; Nina H. Kennard, *Lafcadio Hearn*, London, 1911—with letters to Hearn's half-sister, Mrs. Atkinson; Ferris Greenslet, ed., *Leaves from the Diary of an Impressionist: Early Writings by Lafcadio Hearn*, Boston, 1911; M. Ōtani, ed., *Letters from Tokyo*, Tokyo, 1920; Ryuji Tanabé, *Diaries and Letters*, Tokyo, 1921; Sanki Ichikawa, ed., *Some New Letters and Writings of Lafcadio Hearn*, Tokyo, 1925. Other collections are *Letters to a Pagan*, Detroit, 1933; O. Edwards, "Some Unpublished Letters of Lafcadio Hearn," *Transactions and Proc. Japan Soc.*, XVI (1917-1918), 16-35; E. C. Beck, "Letters of Lafcadio Hearn to His Brother," *English Jour.*, XX (1931), 287-292, and *Amer. Lit.*, IV (1932), 167-173.

Miscellaneous items posthumously published are *The Romance of the Milky Way, and Other Studies and Stories*, Boston, 1905; Albert Mordell, ed., *An American Miscellany: . . . Articles and Stories Now First Collected*, New York, 1924, 2 vols.; and *idem*, ed., *Sketches and Tales from the French*, Tokyo, 1935—translations by Hearn.

#### REPRINTS

*Some Chinese Ghosts* (1887) was issued in the Modern Lib., with an introduction by Manuel Komroff, New York, 1927. Edward L. Tinker wrote a prologue for *Japanese Fairy Tales* (1898-1903), Mt. Vernon, N.Y., 1936. Fur-

ther reprints are *A Japanese Miscellany* (1901), Boston, 1919; *Kwaidan* (1904), Boston, 1930; John Erskine, ed., *Talks to Writers*, New York, 1920—material which first appeared in *Interpretations of Literature* (1915) and *Life and Literature* (1917); *idem*, ed., *Books and Habits*, New York, 1921—reprints from earlier collections. *Karma and Other Stories and Essays* was issued, London, 1924.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

Vera McWilliams, *Lafcadio Hearn*, Boston, 1946, is a well balanced biography. Elizabeth Bisland's *The Life and Letters of Lafcadio Hearn*, Boston, 1906, 2 vols., was authorized and utilizes indispensable material, though it is apologetic and glosses over important facts. A detailed factual study is Nina H. Kennard, *Lafcadio Hearn*, London, 1911. A lively and solid account of the earlier years is Edward L. Tinker, *Lafcadio Hearn's American Days*, New York, 1924—well illustrated; rev. ed., 1925. The most satisfactory brief biographical sketch is that by Tinker in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1932).

One of the earliest critical essays on Hearn, chiefly as a stylist, is Paul E. More, *Shelburne Essays, Second Series*, New York, 1905, pp. 46-72. A study of Lafcadio Hearn's maladies and the effect of eye strain is "Lafcadio Hearn," in George M. Gould, *Biographic Clinics*, Philadelphia, 1906, IV, 209-237. Gould's *Concerning Lafcadio Hearn*, Philadelphia, 1908, is a biased attack, with some new facts.

Appreciative estimates are Yone Noguchi, *Lafcadio Hearn in Japan*, Yokohama, 1910—including Mrs. Hearn's "Reminiscences"; Jean Temple, *Blue Ghost: A Study of Lafcadio Hearn*, New York, 1931—sensitive impressions; and Kenneth P. Kirkwood, *Unfamiliar Lafcadio Hearn*, Tokyo, 1936.

Among early interpretive essays are Joseph de Smet, *Lafcadio Hearn: L'Homme et l'Œuvre*, Paris, 1911; Edward Thomas, *Lafcadio Hearn*, Boston, 1912; D. H. Langton, "Lafcadio Hearn," *Manchester Quar.*, XXXI (1912), 1-23; M. Monahan, "Lafcadio Hearn: A French Estimate," *Forum*, XLIX (1913), 356-366.

Later critical estimates are "Lafcadio Hearn," in Percy H. Boynton, *More Contemporary Americans*, Chicago, 1927, pp. 51-74; Oscar Lewis, *Hearn and His Biographers: The Record of a Literary Controversy*, San Francisco, 1930; Katherine Anne Porter, "A Disinherited Cosmopolitan," *N.Y. Herald Tribune Books*, Feb. 16, 1930, p. 22; "An Enemy of the West: Lafcadio Hearn," in Matthew Josephson, *Portrait of the Artist as American*, New York, 1930, pp. 199-231; H. Masamuné, "New Light on Lafcadio Hearn," *Contemporary Japan*, II (1933), 270-280; Albert Parry, *Garrets and Pretenders*, New York, 1933, pp. 163-166.



The most recent studies are Fritz van Briessen, "Lafcadio Hearn: Decadent? Aesthet? Exotist?" *Englische Studien*, LXXI (1937), 372-382; *idem*, *Stil und Form bei Lafcadio Hearn*, Giessen, 1937.

## PRIMARY SOURCES

The most important source material is contained in Hearn's letters and diaries, many of which are still unpublished. Reminiscences have been published by his son Kazuo Koizumi, *Father and I: Memories of Lafcadio Hearn*, Boston, 1935, and his wife Setsuko Koizumi, *Reminiscences of Lafcadio Hearn*, Boston, 1918. The account by Hearn's son is charming, but both volumes are trivial.

Other published items useful as source material are Kazuo Koizumi, ed., *Letters from Basil Hall Chamberlain to Lafcadio Hearn*, Tokyo, 1936; *idem*, *More Letters from Basil Hall Chamberlain to Lafcadio Hearn . . .*, Tokyo, 1937; Léona Q. Barel, *The Idyl: My Personal Reminiscences of Lafcadio Hearn*, Tokyo, 1933, 65 pp.; E. Foxwell, "Reminiscences of Lafcadio Hearn," *Transactions and Proc. Japan Soc.*, VIII (1907-1909), 68-94; and Caroline Ticknor, *Glimpses of Authors*, Boston, 1922.

A large number of Hearn's manuscripts are in Japan, many of them presumably at the University of Tokyo. The largest collection outside Japan is in the Houghton Library of Harvard University. Much material also is in the New York Public Library. Further items are in the Henry E. Huntington Library and the Library of Congress.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

P. D. and Ione Perkins, *Lafcadio Hearn: A Bibliography of His Writings*, Boston, 1934, is a reliable compilation; but the subject is complicated and almost endless, since new material is still being brought out in Japan. Martha H. Sisson has compiled "A Bibliography of Lafcadio Hearn," *Bul. Bibl.*, XV (1933-1934), 6-7, 32-34, 55-56, 73-75—also trustworthy. A ready reference to first editions, compilations, translations, and books with contributions by Hearn (though not complete) is Jacob Blanck, *Merle Johnson's American First Editions*, 4th ed., New York, 1942.

## ERNEST (MILLER) HEMINGWAY

b. 1898

## SEPARATE WORKS

*Three Stories & Ten Poems*, 1923; *In Our Time: Stories*, 1924 (enlarged ed., 1925); *The Torrents of Spring*, 1926; *Today Is Friday*, 1926; *The Sun*

*Also Rises*, 1926; *Men Without Women*, 1927; *A Farewell to Arms*, 1929; *Death in the Afternoon*, 1932; *God Rest You Merry Gentlemen*, 1933; *Winner Take Nothing*, 1933; *Green Hills of Africa*, 1935; *To Have and Have Not*, 1937; *The Spanish Earth*, 1938; *The Fifth Column and the First Forty-nine Stories*, 1938; *For Whom the Bell Tolls*, 1940.

Hemingway edited *Men at War: The Best War Stories of All Time*, New York, 1942.

#### REPRINTS

*The Sun Also Rises* (1926) was published, New York, 1930, in the Modern Lib., with an introduction by Henry S. Canby. *A Farewell to Arms* (1929) also was reprinted in the Modern Lib., New York, 1932, with an introd. by Ford Madox Ford. *For Whom the Bell Tolls* (1940), was reprinted, Princeton, 1942, with an introduction by Sinclair Lewis. Selected items were included in the Modern Lib. under the title *The Short Stories of Ernest Hemingway*, New York, 1942; and Malcolm Cowley edited another selection for the Viking Portable Lib. in *The Portable Hemingway*, New York, 1944, with introduction and notes.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

There is no biography of Hemingway, and no important critical recognition was accorded to him until after publication of *The Sun Also Rises*, in 1926. Early estimates are Robert Littell, "Notes on Hemingway," *New Repub.*, LI (1927), 303-306; Paul Rosenfeld, *By Way of Art*, New York, 1928, pp. 151-163; L. W. Dodd, "Simple Annals of the Callous," *Sat. Rev. Lit.*, IV (Nov. 19, 1927), 322-323; and Robert Herrick, "What Is Dirt?" *Bookman*, LXX (1929), 258-262.

Critical studies during the early thirties are Henry S. Canby, "Chronicle and Comment," *Bookman*, LXX (1930), 641-647; Arthur Dewing, "The Mistake About Hemingway," *No. Amer. Rev.*, CCXXXII (1931), 364-371; Lawrence Leighton, "An Autopsy and a Prescription," *Hound and Horn*, V (1932), 519-539; Robert M. Lovett, "Ernest Hemingway," *English Jour.*, XXI (1932), 609-617; Gertrude Stein, *The Autobiography of Alice B. Toklas*, New York, 1933, pp. 261-271; Lincoln Kirstein, "The Canon of Death," *Hound and Horn*, VI (1933), 336-341; "Bull in the Afternoon," in Max Eastman, *Art and the Life of Action*, New York, 1934, pp. 87-101; Harry Hartwick, *The Foreground of American Fiction*, New York, 1934, pp. 153-159; Storm Jameson, "The Craft of the Novelist," *English Rev.*, LVIII (1934), 28-43; and "Ernest Hemingway, the 'Dumb Ox,'" in Wyndham Lewis, *Men Without Art*, London, 1934, pp. 17-41.

Later estimates are C. John McCole, *Lucifer at Large*, London, 1937, pp.

153-172; John T. Reid, "Spain as Seen by Some Contemporary Writers," *Hispania*, XX (1937), 139-150; John P. Bishop, "The Missing All," *Virginia Quar. Rev.*, XIII (1937), 107-121; Elliot Paul, "Hemingway and the Critics," *Sat. Rev. Lit.*, XVII (Nov. 6, 1937), 3-4; Delmore Schwartz, "Ernest Hemingway's Literary Situation," *Southern Rev.*, III (1938), 769-782; J. Donald Adams, "Ernest Hemingway," *English Jour.*, XXVIII (1939), 87-94; Edmund Wilson, "Ernest Hemingway: Bourdon Gauge of Morale," *Atl. Mo.*, CLXIV (1939), 36-46; Carl Van Doren, *The American Novel, 1789-1939*, New York, 1940, pp. 334-348; Edgar Johnson, "Farewell the Separate Peace," *Sewanee Rev.*, XLVIII (1940), 289-300—with stress on his intellectual growth; and Maxwell Geismar, "No Man Alone Now," *Virginia Quar. Rev.*, XVII (1941), 517-534.

The most recent studies are Alfred Kazin, *On Native Grounds*, New York, 1942, pp. 327-341; "Ernest Hemingway: You Could Always Come Back," in Maxwell Geismar, *Writers in Crisis*, Boston, 1942, pp. 37-86; James T. Farrell, "Ernest Hemingway, Apostle of a 'Lost Generation,'" *N.Y. Times Book Rev.*, Aug. 1, 1943, pp. 6, 14—a revaluation of *The Sun Also Rises*; Edward Fenimore, "English and Spanish in *For Whom the Bell Tolls*," *Jour. English Lit. Hist.*, X (1943), 73-86; Ray B. West, Jr., "Ernest Hemingway: Death in the Evening," *Antioch Rev.*, IV (1944), 569-580; E. Cecchi, "Ernest Hemingway," *Mercurio*, II (1945), 111-123; Robert Penn Warren, "Hemingway," *Kenyon Rev.*, IX (1947), 1-28; and W. M. Frohock, "Ernest Hemingway: Violence and Discipline," *Southwest Rev.*, XXXII (1947), 89-97, 184-193.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

An exhaustive listing of Hemingway's writings, to 1931, is Louis H. Cohn, *A Bibliography of the Works of Ernest Hemingway*, New York, 1931. An earlier brief listing is Vest Orton, "Some Notes Bibliographical and Otherwise on the Books of Ernest Hemingway," *Publishers' Weekly*, CXVII (1930), 884-886. A more recent listing is Fred B. Millett, *Contemporary American Authors*, New York, 1940, pp. 385-388.

## JOSEPH HERGESHEIMER

b. 1880

## SEPARATE WORKS

*The Lay Anthony*, 1914; *Mountain Blood*, 1915; *The Three Black Pennys*, 1917; *Gold and Iron*, 1918; *The Happy End*, 1919; *Linda Condon*, 1919; *Java Head*, 1919; *San Cristóbal de la Habana*, 1920; *Cytharea*, 1922; *The*

*Bright Shawl*, 1922; *The Presbyterian Child*, 1923; *Balisand*, 1924; *From an Old House*, 1925; *Tampico*, 1926; *Quiet Cities*, 1928; *Swords and Roses*, 1929; *Triall by Armes*, 1929; *The Party Dress*, 1930; *The Limestone Tree*, 1931; *Sheridan: A Military Narrative*, 1931; *Berlin*, 1932; *Love in the United States and the Big Shot*, 1932; *Tropical Winter*, 1933; *The Foolscap Rose*, 1934.

#### EDITED TEXTS AND REPRINTS

The Sun Dial Lib., Garden City, N.Y., reprinted three novels: *The Lay Anthony* (1914), 1928; *Mountain Blood* (1915), 1928; and *The Bright Shawl* (1922), 1928. *Swords and Roses* (1929) was issued by Blue Ribbon Books, New York, 1931.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

Early estimates of Hergesheimer are James Branch Cabell, "In Respect to Joseph Hergesheimer," *Bookman*, L (1919), 267-273; Wilson Follett, "Factualist Versus Impressionist," *Dial*, LXVI (1919), 449-451; "Joseph Hergesheimer," in Blanche C. Williams, *Our Short Story Writers*, New York, 1920, pp. 223-236; Llewellyn Jones, *Joseph Hergesheimer: The Man and His Books*, New York, 1920, 33 pp.; J. B. Cabell, *Joseph Hergesheimer: An Essay in Interpretation*, Chicago, 1921, 27 pp.; "Mr. Hergesheimer's *Cytherea*," in Henry S. Canby, *Definitions*, first ser., New York, 1922, pp. 217-223; "Joseph Hergesheimer," in Carl Van Doren, *Contemporary American Novelists*, New York, 1922, pp. 122-131; "Joseph Hergesheimer," in S. P. B. Mais, *Some Modern Authors*, New York, 1923, pp. 70-74; "Divisions of the Anchorite," in James Branch Cabell, *Straws and Prayer-Books*, New York, 1924, pp. 193-221.

Later evaluations are "Hergesheimer," in H. L. Mencken, *Prejudices: Fifth Series*, New York, 1926, pp. 42-49; Berthe Gagnot, "Un Romancier Américain: Joseph Hergesheimer," *Revue Anglo-Amér.*, III (1926), 505-510; "The Ivory Tower," in Upton Sinclair, *Money Writes!* New York, 1927, pp. 92-99; "Joseph Hergesheimer," in Percy H. Boynton, *More Contemporary Americans*, Chicago, 1927, pp. 137-156; Jerome B. Gray, "An Author and His Town: West Chester and Joseph Hergesheimer Get Used to Each Other," *Bookman*, LXVII (1928), 159-164; J. B. Priestley, "Joseph Hergesheimer," in John C. Squire, ed., *Contemporary American Authors*, New York, 1928, pp. 179-203; Sara Haardt, "Joseph Hergesheimer's Methods," *Bookman*, LXIX (1929), 398-403; "Un Roman d'Aventures: *Tampico* de Joseph Hergesheimer," in André Levinson, *Figures Américaines*, Paris, 1929, pp. 139-149; "About One and Another: A Note as to Joseph Hergesheimer," in James Branch Cabell, *Some of Us*, New York, 1930, pp. 91-104; "Joseph

Hergesheimer," in Stephen Graham, *The Death of Yesterday*, London, 1930, pp. 71-78; Fred L. Pattee, *The New American Literature*, New York, 1930, pp. 345-350; "Joseph Hergesheimer," in Emily Clark, *Innocence Abroad*, New York, 1931, pp. 87-106; "Point of View: Hergesheimer," in Joseph W. Beach, *The Twentieth Century Novel*, New York, 1932, pp. 280-286; Geoffrey West, "Joseph Hergesheimer," *Virginia Quar. Rev.*, VIII (1932), 95-108; Ludwig Lewisohn, *Expression in America*, New York, 1932, pp. 531-538; Leon Kelley, "America and Mr. Hergesheimer," *Sewanee Rev.*, XL (1932), 171-193.

The most recent studies are "Costumes by Hergesheimer," in Harry Hartwick, *The Foreground of American Fiction*, New York, 1934, pp. 187-199; "Facing Two Worlds: Joseph Hergesheimer," in Harlan Hatcher, *Creating the Modern American Novel*, New York, 1935, pp. 202-210; and "Joseph Hergesheimer," in Percy H. Boynton, *America in Contemporary Fiction*, Chicago, 1940, pp. 53-72.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

*The Presbyterian Child* (1923) is an autobiography, and there is further source material in *From an Old House* (1925). A few of Hergesheimer's manuscripts are in the Princeton University Library.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

The fullest bibliographical listing is in Fred B. Millett, *Contemporary American Authors*, New York, 1940, pp. 390-392.

### CHARLES FENNO HOFFMAN

1806-1884

#### SEPARATE WORKS

*A Winter in the West*, 1835; *Wild Scenes in the Forest and Prairie*, 1839; *Greyslaer: A Romance of the Mohawk*, 1840; *The Vigil of Faith, and Other Poems*, 1842; *The Echo; or, Borrowed Notes for Home Circulation*, 1844; *Lays of the Hudson*, 1846; *Love's Calendar, Lays of the Hudson, and Other Poems*, 1847; *The Pioneers of New York*, 1848.

Hoffman established the *Knickerbocker Magazine*, 1833. He edited the *American Monthly Magazine*, 1835-1837; the *New York Mirror*, 1837; and the *Literary World* for several months, 1847-1848. Magazines to which he contributed include *The Wintergreen* (1843), *The Opal* (1844), and *The Gift* (1844). He edited an early regional anthology, *The New York Book of Poetry* (1837).

*The Poems of Charles Fenno Hoffman*, Philadelphia, 1873, were edited by his nephew Edward F. Hoffman.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

A recent biographical study is Homer F. Barnes, *Charles Fenno Hoffman*, New York, 1930. The sketch in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1932) was contributed by Lucius H. Holt.

Source material is in Hoffman's autobiography, *A Winter in the West*, New York, 1835. He is discussed in Poe's *The Literati*, New York, 1850. For further source material see James Grant Wilson, *Bryant and His Friends*, New York, 1886, pp. 409-413.

An extensive bibliographical listing is in Barnes's biography. See also Jacob Blanck, *Merle Johnson's American First Editions*, 4th ed., New York, 1942.

### OLIVER WENDELL HOLMES

1809-1894

#### SEPARATE WORKS

*The Harbinger A May-Gift*, 1833; *Poems*, 1836; *Boylston Prize Dissertations for . . . 1836 and 1837*, 1838; *Homoeopathy, and Its Kindred Delusions*, 1842; *The Contagiousness of Puerperal Fever*, 1843; *The Position and Prospects of the Medical Student*, 1844; *Urania: A Rhymed Lesson*, 1846; *Poems*, 1846; *Introductory Lecture, Delivered . . . Harvard University, Nov. 3, 1847*, 1847; *Poems*, 1849; *Astraea: The Balance of Illusions*, 1850; *A Poem . . . Delivered at . . . the Pittsfield Cemetery, Sept. 9, 1850*, 1850; *The Benefactors of the Medical School of Harvard University*, 1850; *The Poetical Works of Oliver Wendell Holmes*, 1852; *Songs of the Class of MDCCCXXIX*, 1854; *Oration Delivered Before the New England Society*, 1856; *Valedictory Address, etc., March 10th, 1858*, 1858; *The Autocrat of the Breakfast-Table*, 1858; *Songs and Poems of the Class of 1829: Second Edition*, 1859; *The Professor at the Breakfast-Table*, 1860; *Currents and Counter-Currents in Medical Science*, 1860; *Elsie Venner. A Romance of Destiny*, 1861; *Songs in Many Keys*, 1862; *The Poems of Oliver Wendell Holmes*, 1862; *Border Lines of Knowledge in . . . Medical Science*, 1862; *Oration . . . on the Fourth of July*, 1863, 1863; *Soundings from the Atlantic*, 1864; *Humorous Poems*, 1865; *The Gurdian Angel*, 1867; *Teaching from the Chair and at the Bedside*, 1867; *Songs and Poems of the Class of Eighteen Hundred and Twenty-nine: Third Edition*, 1868; *The Medical Profession in Massachusetts*, 1869; *Mechanism in Thought and Morals*, 1871; *Valedictory Address . . . March 2, 1871*, 1871;

*The Claims of Dentistry*, 1872; *The Poet at the Breakfast-Table*, 1872; *Songs of Many Seasons*, 1862-1874, 1875; *Poetical Works*, 1877; *An Address Delivered at . . . the Boston Microscopical Society*, 1877; John Lothrop Motley: *A Memoir*, 1879; *The School-Boy*, 1879; *The Iron Gate and Other Poems*, 1880; *Address Delivered at . . . the Boston Medical Library Association*, December 3, 1878, 1881; *Medical Highways and By-Ways*, 1882; *Farewell Address . . . to the Medical School of Harvard University*, November 28, 1882, 1882; *Medical Essays 1842-1882*, 1883; *Pages from an Old Volume of Life*, 1883; *A Mortal Antipathy*, 1885; *Ralph Waldo Emerson*, 1885; *Illustrated Poems*, 1885; *Our Hundred Days in Europe*, 1887; *Before the Curfew and Other Poems*, 1888; *Over the Teacups*, 1891; *Memoir of Henry Jacob Bigelow*, 1891; *A Dissertation on Acute Pericarditis*, 1937.

## COLLECTED WORKS

The "Handy Volume Edition" of *The Poetical Works of Oliver Wendell Holmes*, Boston, 1881 (and later), 2 vols., brought together the greatest part of the material written to that date. The Riverside Edition of *The Writings of Oliver Wendell Holmes*, Boston, 1891, 13 vols., furnished the plates for the Standard Library Edition: *The Works of Oliver Wendell Holmes*, Boston, 1892, 13 vols., increased to 15 vols. in 1896 by the addition of John T. Morse's *Life and Letters of Oliver Wendell Holmes*. The standard one-volume edition of the poems is that edited by Horace E. Scudder, *The Complete Poetical Works of Oliver Wendell Holmes*, Boston, 1895, containing a chronological list of poems, pp. 341-344.

Morse's *Life and Letters*, mentioned above, includes the bulk of Holmes's published correspondence. Other gleanings may be found in George W. Curtis, ed., *The Correspondence of John Lothrop Motley*, New York, 1889, 2 vols.; Joseph E. Adams Smith, *The Poet Among the Hills: Oliver Wendell Holmes in Berkshire . . .*, Pittsfield, Mass., 1895—especially useful for uncollected speeches and short poems; anon., "A Letter from Dr. Holmes [to Arthur Gilman, Oct. 29, 1874]," *Atlantic Mo.*, C (1907), 715; Esther B. Carpenter, *South-County Studies . . .*, Boston, 1924, including twenty-six letters, 1869-1886; and anon., "Four Letters of Dr. Holmes [addressed to Charles Coleman Sellers of Philadelphia]," *Yale Rev.*, n.s., XIV (1925), 410-413.

## EDITED TEXTS AND REPRINTS

The work by which Holmes is most widely known, *The Autocrat of the Breakfast-Table* (1858), has been frequently reprinted. The most recent separate reprint is that edited by Franklin T. Baker, New York, 1928 (Modern Readers' Ser.). It was also published in Pocket Classics, New York, 1914;

and Everyman's Lib., London, 1906. A London reprint of 1904 has an introduction by G. K. Chesterton and notes by E. H. Blakeney. *The Professor at the Breakfast-Table* (1860) was issued in both Everyman's Lib. and World's Classics, London, 1906, and was edited by Clement K. Shorter, London, 1928. *The Poet at the Breakfast-Table* (1872) was issued in both Everyman's Lib. and World's Classics, London, 1906. Josiah H. Castleman edited *Selections from the Poems of Oliver Wendell Holmes*, New York, 1907.

*Oliver Wendell Holmes: Representative Selections, with Introduction, Bibliography, and Notes*, ed. by Samuel I. Hayakawa and Howard M. Jones, New York, 1939 (Amer. Writers Ser.), is easily available, and is the most trustworthy text of selections.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

An authoritative assessment, stressing Holmes's psychological insight, is Mark A. De Wolfe Howe, *Holmes of the Breakfast-Table*, New York, 1939. Still important is William L. Schroeder, *Oliver Wendell Holmes: An Appreciation*, London, 1909. Among brief general studies are Mark A. De Wolfe Howe, in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1932); Samuel I. Hayakawa and Howard M. Jones, introduction to their edition of *Oliver Wendell Holmes: Representative Selections*, New York, 1939; Harry H. Clark, "Dr. Holmes: A Re-interpretation," *New Eng. Quar.*, XII (1939), 19-34; and H. D. Fuller, "Holmes," in John Macy, ed., *American Writers on American Literature*, New York, 1931, pp. 153-163.

Studies of Holmes as a man of letters, significant to the extent that the writers are spokesmen of their time, include Edmund C. Stedman, *Poets of America*, Boston, 1885, pp. 273-303; George W. Curtis, *Literary and Social Essays*, New York, 1895, pp. 205-236; Leslie Stephen, *Studies of a Biographer*, London, 1907, II, 149-182; "Holmes," in John Macy, *The Spirit of American Literature*, New York, 1913, pp. 155-171; Brander Matthews, "Holmes," in *Camb. Hist. Amer. Lit.*, II (1918), 224-240; Vernon L. Parrington, *Main Currents in American Thought*, II (1927), 451-460; and "Dr. Holmes" and "The Autocrat," in Van Wyck Brooks, *The Flowering of New England*, New York, 1940 (rev. ed.), pp. 343-358, 478-498.

Estimates of Holmes as physician, scientist, and teacher are an important part of the special studies. *The Psychiatric Novels of Oliver Wendell Holmes*, New York, 1943, is an abridgment of Elsie Venner, *The Guardian Angel*, and *A Mortal Antipathy*, with critical introductions and annotations by Clarence P. Oberndorf, a clinical professor of psychiatry. Tributes to Holmes are Sir William Osler, "Oliver Wendell Holmes," *Johns Hopkins Hosp. Bul.*, V (1894), 85-88; D. W. Cheever, "Oliver Wendell Holmes the Anatomist," *Harvard Grad. Mag.*, III (1894), 154-159; Charles W. Eliot, "Oliver Wendell



Holmes," *ibid.*, XXXI (1923), 457-465; and E. M. Bick, "A Note on the Medical Works of Oliver Wendell Holmes," *Annals Medical Hist.*, IV (1932), 487-490. See also Henry R. Viets, "Oliver Wendell Holmes, Physician," *Amer. Scholar*, III (1934), 5-11; and Nelson F. Adkins, "'The Chambered Nautilus': Its Scientific and Poetic Backgrounds," *Amer. Lit.*, IX (1938), 458-465.

Holmes's religious position is the subject of Emory S. Turner, "The Autocrat's Theology: Unpublished Letters of Oliver Wendell Holmes," *Putnam's Mag.*, VI (1909), 662-667; and A. H. Strong, *American Poets and Their Theology*, Philadelphia, 1916, pp. 319-367.

Other special studies include W. G. Ballantine, "Oliver Wendell Holmes as a Poet and as a Man," *No. Amer. Rev.*, CXI (1909), 178-193; W. S. Knickerbocker, "His Own Boswell: A Note on the Poetry of Oliver Wendell Holmes," *Sewanee Rev.*, XLI (1933), 454-466; "Oliver Wendell Holmes," in Gay W. Allen, *American Prosody*, New York, 1935, pp. 193-216; Samuel I. Hayakawa, "Holmes's Lowell Institute Lectures," *Amer. Lit.*, VIII (1936), 281-290—his opinion of the English romantic poets; Hjalmar O. Lokensgard, "Oliver Wendell Holmes's 'Phrenological Character,'" *New Eng. Quar.*, XIII (1940), 711-718; *idem*, "Holmes Quizzes the Professors," *Amer. Lit.*, XIII (1941), 157-162; John P. Pritchard, *Return to the Fountains*, Durham, N.C., 1942, pp. 90-98; Thomas Franklin Currier, "The Autocrat of the Breakfast-Table: A Bibliographical Study," *Papers Bibl. Soc. Amer.*, XXXVIII (1944), 284-311; *idem*, "Oliver Wendell Holmes, Poet Laureate of Harvard," *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, LXVII (1945), 436-451; Edouard Roditi, "Oliver Wendell Holmes as Novelist," *Ariz. Quar.*, I (1945), No. 4, 23-33; and George Arms, "'To Fix the Image All Unveiled and Warm,'" *New Eng. Quar.*, XIX (1946), 534-537. See also Edward W. Emerson, *The Early Years of the Saturday Club, 1855-1870*, Boston, 1918, *passim*.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

Published estimates of Holmes as he was known to the writers include William Sloane Kennedy, *Oliver Wendell Holmes: Poet, Littérateur, Scientist*, Boston, 1883; E. E. Brown, *Life of Oliver Wendell Holmes*, Boston, 1884; the Holmes Number of the *Critic*, n.s. II (Aug. 30, 1884); "Oliver Wendell Holmes: Personal Recollections and Unpublished Letters," in Annie A. Fields, *Authors and Friends*, Boston, 1893, pp. 107-157; John T. Morse, *Life and Letters of Oliver Wendell Holmes*, Boston, 1896, 2 vols.—a source book; John T. Trowbridge, "Recollections of Oliver Wendell Holmes," *Atl. Mo.*, XCI (1903), 600-605; and "Dr. Holmes," in Frank P. Stearns, *Cambridge Sketches*, Philadelphia, 1905, pp. 142-161. The reminiscences of Thomas W. Higginson include references to Holmes, some of them exten-

sive: *Old Cambridge*, New York, 1899; *Contemporaries*, Boston, 1899; and *Cheerful Yesterdays*, Boston, 1901. William D. Howells devotes a chapter to Holmes in *Literary Friends and Acquaintance*, New York, 1900, pp. 146-177. Much pertinent material appears in Caroline Ticknor, ed., *Dr. Holmes's Boston*, Boston, 1915.

The chief depositories of the Holmes manuscripts are the Library of Congress and the Morgan Library. Items are also in the Henry E. Huntington Library, the Massachusetts Historical Society Library, the Boston Public Library, and the Harvard College Library.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

The compilation of George B. Ives, *A Bibliography of Oliver Wendell Holmes*, Boston, 1907, is exhaustive to that date, and lists many uncollected items. The listing in Hayakawa and Jones's *Oliver Wendell Holmes: Representative Selections* (1939), pp. cxvii-cxxix, is selective and annotated, as is that in Harry H. Clark, ed., *Major American Poets*, New York, 1936, pp. 882-886. See also Harry Hartwick, in Walter F. Taylor, *A History of American Letters*, New York, 1936, pp. 530-533; and Jacob Blanck, ed., *Merle Johnson's American First Editions*, 4th ed., New York, 1942, pp. 257-261.

### THOMAS HOOKER

1586-1647

#### SEPARATE WORKS

*The Poore Douting Christian*, 1629; *The Soules Preparation for Christ*, 1632; *The Equall Wayes of God*, 1632; *The Soules Humiliation*, 1637; *The Soules Implantation*, 1637; *The Soules Ingrafting into Christ*, 1637; *The Soules Effectuall Calling to Christ*, 1637; *The Soules Exaltation*, 1638; *Heaven's Treasury Opened, in a Faithful Exposinon of the Lord's Prayer*, 1638; *The Unbeleevers Preparing for Christ*, 1638; *Foure Godly and Learned Treatises*, 1638; *The Christians Two Chiefe Lessons*, 1640; *The Danger of Desertion*, 1641; *The Saints Guide*, 1645; *A Survey of the Summe of Church-Discipline*, 1648; *The Covenant of Grace Opened*, 1649; *The Saints Dignitie, and Duty*, 1651; *The Application of Redemption*, 1656.

#### EDITED TEXTS AND REPRINTS

There is no collection of Hooker's works, nor are there reprints of his treatises, some of them of great consequence in the history of thought. Hooker's sermon *The Poore Douting Christian* (1629) is reprinted in part in Edwin D. Mead, "Thomas Hooker's Farewell Sermon in England," *Proc.*

*Mass. Hist. Soc.*, XLVI (1913), 253-274. His letters have not been printed with the exception of "Rev. Thomas Hooker's Letter, in Reply to Governor Winthrop," *Proc. Connecticut Hist. Soc.*, I (1860), 2-18. A few selections from his treatises are given in Perry Miller and Thomas H. Johnson, *The Puritans*, New York, 1938, pp. 290-313.

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

There is great need for adequate study of one of the leading thinkers and writers of the seventeenth century. No study has yet superseded the narrative life written by George L. Walker, *Thomas Hooker, Preacher, Founder, Democrat*, New York, 1891. A nineteen-page brochure is Warren S. Archibald, "Thomas Hooker," New Haven, 1933, in the *Pubs. Tercentenary Commission State of Conn.* The sketch in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* was written by James T. Adams. Cotton Mather's account, entitled *Piscator Evangelicus; or, The Life of Mr. Thomas Hooker*, Boston, 1695, is also to be found in the *Magnalia*. The best study of Hooker as a political force is "The Beginnings of Connecticut," in Charles M. Andrews, *The Colonial Period of American History*, New Haven, II (1936), 67-99. Significant also is Perry Miller, "Thomas Hooker and the Democracy of Early Connecticut," *New Eng. Quar.*, IV (1931), 663-712. Hooker as a man of letters is treated by Moses C. Tyler, *A History of American Literature During the Colonial Time*, rev. ed., New York, 1897, I, 193-203.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

No satisfactory bibliography of Hooker's works has been published. The listings in Joseph Sabin, *A Dictionary of Books Relating to America . . .*, are supplemented by the lists compiled by J. Hammond Trumbull, "Thomas Hooker's Published Works," in George L. Walker's biography, pp. 184-195. Further useful secondary material will be found in *Camb. Hist. Amer. Lit.*, I (1917), 395-397.

## FRANCIS HOPKINSON

1737-1791

## SEPARATE WORKS

*An Exercise*, 1761; *Science: A Poem*, 1762; *A Collection of Psalm Tunes*, 1762; *Errata; or, The Art of Printing Incorrectly*, 1763; *A Psalm of Thanksgiving*, 1766; *The Psalms of David . . . in Metre*, 1767; *A Pretty Story: Written . . . by Peter Grievous, Esq.*, 1774; *The Battle of the Kegs*, 1779; *Account of the Grand Federal Procession*, 1788; *An Ode*, 1788; *A Set of*

*Eight Songs*, 1788; *An Oration*, 1789; *Judgments in the Admiralty of Pennsylvania*, 1789; *Ode from Ossian's Poems*, 1794.

#### COLLECTED WORKS AND REPRINTS

*The Miscellaneous Essays and Occasional Writings of Francis Hopkinson*, Philadelphia, 1792, 3 vols., was collected by Hopkinson, and includes only a small part of his verse and prose. *The Battle of the Kegs* (1779), first published in the *Pennsylvania Packet*, Mar. 4, 1778, was reprinted, Philadelphia, 1866. *A Pretty Story* (1774) was reprinted as *The Old Farm and the New Farm: A Political Allegory*, New York, 1857, edited with introduction and notes by Benson J. Lossing.

Many of Hopkinson's contributions to the *Pennsylvania Packet*, the *Pennsylvania Magazine*, and other periodicals have not yet been collected. See Hastings, *Life* (1926), pp. 475-480, for identifications of probable writings by Hopkinson.

Harold V. Milligan edited some of the music and songs of Hopkinson in *The First American Composer*, Boston, 1919.

Two further items are Albert F. Gegenheimer, "An Unpublished Letter of Francis Hopkinson to George Washington," *Amer. Lit.*, XIV (1942), 308-310, and George E. Hastings, "Two Uncollected Essays by Francis Hopkinson," *General Mag. and Hist. Chron.*, XLI (1939), 416-422.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

One of the few extensive biographies of literary figures of the Middle Colonies is George E. Hastings, *The Life and Works of Francis Hopkinson*, Chicago, 1926. The authoritative study of Hopkinson as musician is Oscar G. T. Sonneck, *Francis Hopkinson: The First American Poet-Composer . . .*, Washington, 1905. The sketch of Hopkinson in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1932) is a brief epitome by George E. Hastings of his own biography. Important brief studies are Charles R. Hildeburn, "Francis Hopkinson," *Pennsylvania Mag. Hist. and Biog.*, II (1878), 314-324; and Moses C. Tyler, *The Literary History of the American Revolution*, New York, 1897, I, 162-171, II, 130-157.

Two special studies by George E. Hastings are "Francis Hopkinson and the Anti-Federalists," *Amer. Lit.*, I (1930), 405-418, and "Francis Hopkinson and the Flag," *Americana*, XXXIII (1939), 1-23. Other special studies are Dixon Wecter, "Francis Hopkinson and Benjamin Franklin," *Amer. Lit.*, XII (1940), 200-217—letters to Franklin and a poem; Lewis Leary, "Francis Hopkinson, Jonathan Odell, and 'The Temple of Cloacina': 1782," *Amer. Lit.*, XV (1943), 183-191; and Albert F. Gegenheimer, "The Pirating of Francis Hopkinson's *Science*," *Amer. Lit.*, XVII (1945), 170-173.

The two chief depositories of Hopkinson manuscripts are the Henry E.

Huntington Library and the library of the American Philosophical Society. Other manuscripts are owned by the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, the Massachusetts Historical Society, the Library Company of Philadelphia, and the Library of Congress.

The best bibliography of Hopkinson is in *Hastings's Life* (1926), pp. 481-496, which includes a calendar of the manuscripts.

## WILLIAM DEAN HOWELLS

1837-1920

### SEPARATE WORKS

Fiction: *Their Wedding Journey*, 1872; *A Chance Acquaintance*, 1873; *A Foregone Conclusion*, 1875; *The Lady of the Aroostook*, 1879; *The Undiscovered Country*, 1880; *Doctor Breen's Practice*, 1881; *A Fearful Responsibility, and Other Stories*, 1881; *A Modern Instance*, 1882; *A Woman's Reason*, 1883; *The Rise of Silas Lapham*, 1885; *Indian Summer*, 1886; *The Minister's Charge*, 1887; *April Hopes*, 1888; *Annie Kilburn*, 1888; *A Hazard of New Fortunes*, 1890; *The Shadow of a Dream*, 1890; *An Imperative Duty*, 1892; *The Quality of Mercy*, 1892; *Christmas Every Day and Other Stories Told for Children*, 1893; *The World of Chance*, 1893; *The Coast of Bohemia*, 1893; *A Traveler from Altruria*, 1894; *The Day of Their Wedding*, 1896; *A Parting and a Meeting*, 1896; *The Landlord at Lion's Head*, 1897; *An Open-Eyed Conspiracy: An Idyl of Saratoga*, 1897; *The Story of a Play*, 1898; *Ragged Lady*, 1899; *Their Silver Wedding Journey*, 1899; *A Pair of Patient Lovers*, 1901; *The Kentons*, 1902; *The Flight of Pony Baker*, 1902; *Questionable Shapes*, 1903; *The Son of Royal Langbrith*, 1904; *Miss Bellard's Inspiration*, 1905; *Through the Eye of the Needle*, 1907; *Between the Dark and the Daylight*, 1907; *Fennel and Rue*, 1908; *New Leaf Mills*, 1913; *The Daughter of the Storage*, 1916; *The Leatherwood God*, 1916; *The Vacation of the Kelwyns*, 1920; *Mrs. Farrell*, 1921.

Poetry: *Poems of Two Friends* (with John J. Piatt), 1860; *No Love Lost: A Romance of Travel*, 1869; *Poems*, 1873; *Stops of Various Quills*, 1894; *The Mother and the Father: Dramatic Passages*, 1909.

Travel, Criticism, Biography, etc.: *Lives and Speeches of Abraham Lincoln and Hannibal Hamlin*, 1860; *Venetian Life*, 1866; *Italian Journeys*, 1867; *Suburban Sketches*, 1871; *Sketch of the Life and Character of Rutherford B. Hayes (etc.)*, 1876; *A Day's Pleasure and Other Sketches*, 1876; *Three Villages*, 1884; *A Little Girl Among the Old Masters*, 1884; *Niagara Revisited*, 1884; *Tuscan Cities*, 1886; *Modern Italian Poets*, 1887; *A Boy's Town*, 1890; *Criticism and Fiction*, 1891; *A Little Swiss Sojourn*, 1892; *My Year in*

*a Log Cabin*, 1893; *My Literary Passions*, 1895; *Impressions and Experiences*, 1896; *Stories of Ohio*, 1897; *Literary Friends and Acquaintance*, 1900; *Heroines of Fiction*, 1901; *Literature and Life*, 1902; *Letters Home*, 1903; *London Films*, 1905; *Certain Delightful English Towns*, 1906; *Roman Holidays and Others*, 1908; *Seven English Cities*, 1909; *Imaginary Interviews*, 1910; *My Mark Twain*, 1910; *Familiar Spanish Travels*, 1913; *The Seen and the Unseen at Stratford-on-Avon*, 1914; *Years of My Youth*, 1916; *Eighty Years and After*, 1921; *Life in Letters of William Dean Howells*, 1928.

Plays: *The Parlor Car*, 1876; *Out of the Question*, 1877; *A Counterfeit Presentment*, 1877; *The Sleeping Car*, 1883; *The Register*, 1884; *The Elevator*, 1885; *The Garroters*, 1886; *A Sea-Change; or, Love's Stowaway*, 1888; *The Mouse-Trap and Other Farces*, 1889; *The Albany Depot*, 1892; *A Letter of Introduction*, 1892; *The Unexpected Guests*, 1893; *Evening Dress*, 1893; *A Likely Story*, 1894; *A Previous Engagement*, 1897; *Room Forty-five*, 1900; *Bride Roses*, 1900; *The Smoking Car*, 1900; *An Indian Giver*, 1900; *Parting Friends*, 1911.

Among the collections Howells edited are *Library of Universal Adventure by Sea and Land . . .*, New York, 1888, and *The Great Modern American Stories: An Anthology*, New York, 1920, to which he contributed an introduction.

#### REPRINTS

No collection of Howells's writings has been published. Reprints from previously published stories, plays, and sketches have been issued under the following titles: *Five O'Clock Tea*, New York, 1894; *Doorstep Acquaintance, and Other Sketches*, Boston, 1900; *Buying a Horse*, Boston, 1916; *Hither and Thither in Germany*, New York, 1920. Reprints of separate items are *A Modern Instance* (1882), Boston, 1909, in Riverside Literature Ser.; *The Parlor Car* (1876) and *The Sleeping Car* (1883), Boston, 1918, in Riverside Lit. Ser.; *The Rise of Silas Lapham* (1885), ed. by James M. Spinning, Boston, 1928, in Riverside Lit. Ser., and also, Boston, 1937, with an introduction by Booth Tarkington; *Annie Kilburn* (1888), New York, 1919, in Modern Classics, with an introduction by William B. Cairns; and *A Hazard of New Fortunes* (1890), New York, 1917, in the Modern Lib. The campaign biography written for and corrected by Lincoln, published as *Lives and Speeches of Abraham Lincoln and Hannibal Hamlin*, Columbus, Ohio, 1860, was reissued in facsimile in part as *Life of Abraham Lincoln*, Springfield, Ill., 1938.

#### LETTERS AND OTHER COLLECTED ITEMS

There still remain in manuscript many Howells letters. The largest collection yet published is that edited by his daughter Mildred Howells, *Life in*

*Letters of William Dean Howells*, New York, 1928, 2 vols., with a bibl., II, 403-409. Further important letters are included in Albert B. Paine, *Mark Twain: A Biography*, New York, 1912, 3 vols., and in Percy Lubbock, ed., *The Letters of Henry James*, New York, 1920, 2 vols. Howells contributed an introductory letter to Charles Warren Stoddard's *South Sea Idyls*, Boston, 1892. A printing of manuscript letters relative to *A Woman's Reason* (1883) is George W. Arms, "A Novel and Two Letters," *Jour. Rutgers Univ. Lib.*, VIII (1944), 9-13 and *idem*, "'Ever Devotedly Yours': The Whitlock-Howells Correspondence," *ibid.*, X (1946), 1-19. See also F. C. Marston, Jr., "An Early Howells Letter," *Amer. Lit.*, XVIII (1946), 163-165.

Five unpublished prefaces, written for a projected thirty-volume collected "Library Edition" (1911) of Howells's writings—of which only six volumes were published—were edited by George W. Arms, "Howells' Unpublished Prefaces," *New Eng. Quar.*, XVII (1944), 580-591.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

The large collections of Howells manuscripts that have become available since his death in 1920, together with the many special studies published since that time, make the need for further narrative and critical biographical estimates especially pressing. The most satisfactory study is Delmar G. Cooke, *William Dean Howells: A Critical Study*, New York, 1922. The last general study was that of Oscar W. Firkins, *William Dean Howells: A Study*, Cambridge, 1924. Three years before Howells's death appeared Alexander Harvey's *William Dean Howells: A Study of the Achievement of a Literary Artist*, New York, 1917, factually inaccurate. The best brief narrative sketch is that of Firkins in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1932).

Estimates of Howells as a man of letters, important to the extent that the authors are spokesmen of their times, are Horace E. Scudder, "The East and the West in Recent Fiction," *Atl. Mo.*, LII (1883), 704-706; *idem*, "James, Crawford, and Howells," *ibid.*, LVII (1886), 850-857; "Mr. Howells' Novels," in John M. Robertson, *Essays Towards a Critical Method*, London, 1889, pp. 149-199; Horace E. Scudder, "Mr. Howells's Literary Creed," *Atl. Mo.*, LXVIII (1891), 566-569; "Mr. Howells and Romanticism," in William P. Trent, *The Authority of Criticism and Other Essays*, New York, 1899, pp. 257-268; Brander Matthews, "Mr. Howells as a Critic," *Forum*, XXXII (1902), 629-638; Hamlin Garland, "Sanity in Fiction," *No. Amer. Rev.*, CLXXVI (1903), 336-348; Mark Twain, "William Dean Howells," *Harper's Mag.*, CXIII (1906), 221-225; Henry M. Alden, "William Dean Howells," *Bookman*, XLIX (1919), 549-554; H. L. Mencken, *Prejudices: First Series*, New York, 1919, pp. 52-58; Edmund Gosse, "The Passing of William Dean Howells," *Living Age*, CCCVI (1920), 98-100; Carl Van Doren, in *Camb. Hist. Amer. Lit.*, III (1921), 77-85; Vernon L. Parrington, *Main Currents in*

*American Thought*, New York, III (1930), 241-253; Hamlin Garland, "Howells," in John Macy, ed., *American Writers on American Literature*, New York, 1931, pp. 285-297; Van Wyck Brooks, three chapters in *New England: Indian Summer*, New York, 1940: "Howells in Cambridge," pp. 204-223; "Howells and James," pp. 224-249; and "Howells in New York," pp. 373-394—a trilogy of estimates which together form the most substantial of recent studies.

Howells as a social critic is most fully treated in Walter F. Taylor, *The Economic Novel in America*, Chapel Hill, N.C., 1942, pp. 214-281; and in the unpublished thesis of George W. Arms, "The Social Criticism of William Dean Howells," New York University, 1939—which stresses the influence of Tolstoy, Morris, George, Bellamy, and others. One of the earliest discussions of the subject is Altha L. Bass, "The Social Consciousness of William Dean Howells," *New Repub.*, XXVI (1921), 192-194. Later studies of the subject are J. W. Getzels, "William Dean Howells and Socialism," *Science and Society*, II (1938), 376-386; Conrad Wright, "The Sources of Mr. Howells's Socialism," *ibid.*, pp. 514-517—the influence of Laurence Gronlund; George W. Arms, "Further Inquiry into Howells's Socialism," *ibid.*, III (1939), 245-248; and *idem*, "The Literary Background of Howells's Social Criticism," *Amer. Lit.*, XIV (1942), 260-276.

The best discussion of Howells as dramatist is "William Dean Howells and the Approach to Realism," in Arthur H. Quinn, *A History of the American Drama from the Civil War to the Present Day*, New York, 1936, I, 66-81.

Among earlier studies of Howells, still useful are "William Dean Howells," in Harry T. Peck, *The Personal Equation*, New York, 1898, pp. 3-49; A. Schade Van Westrum, "Mr. Howells and American Aristocracies," *Bookman*, XXV (1907), 67-73; "William Dean Howells as Man of Letters," in William C. Wilkinson, *Some New Literary Valuations*, New York, 1909, pp. 11-73.

In Howells's late lifetime appeared W. B. Trites, "William Dean Howells," *Forum*, XLIX (1913), 217-240; "Howells," in John Macy, *The Spirit of American Literature*, Garden City, N.Y., 1913, pp. 278-295; "William Dean Howells and Altruria," in John C. Underwood, *Literature and Insurgency*, New York, 1914, pp. 87-129; and Helen T. and Wilson Follett, *Some Modern Novelists*, New York, 1918, pp. 99-123.

Later studies are John Erskine, "William Dean Howells," *Bookman*, LI (1920), 385-389; May Tomlinson, "Fiction and Mr. Howells," *So. Atl. Quar.*, XX (1921), 360-367; James F. Muirhead, "Howells and Trollope," *Living Age*, CCCVIII (1921), 304-309; Régis Michaud, *The American Novel Today*, Boston, 1928, pp. 61-70; C. Hartley Grattan, "Howells: Ten Years



After," *Amer. Mercury*, XX (1930), 42-50; Herbert Edwards, "Howells and the Controversy over Realism in American Fiction," *Amer. Lit.*, III (1931), 237-248; Aubrey H. Starke, "William Dean Howells and Sidney Lanier," *Amer. Lit.*, III (1931), 79-82; "Howells" in George E. De Mille, *Literary Criticism in America*, New York, 1931, pp. 182-205; Harry Hartwick, *The Foreground of American Fiction*, New York, 1934, pp. 315-340; Bernard Smith, "Howells: The Genteel Radical," *Sat. Rev. Lit.*, XI (Aug. 11, 1934), 41-42; Arthur H. Quinn, *American Fiction*, New York, 1936, pp. 257-278; Walter F. Taylor, "William Dean Howells: Artist and American," *Sewanee Rev.*, XLVI (1938), 288-303; and Bernard Smith, *Forces in American Criticism*, New York, 1939, pp. 158-175.

The most recent studies are "Howells and Realism," in Carl Van Doren, *The American Novel*, rev. ed., New York, 1940, pp. 115-136; Alfred Kazin, "Howells: A Late Portrait," *Antioch Rev.*, I (1941), 216-233; "William Dean Howells," in John P. Pritchard, *Return to the Fountains*, Durham, N.C., 1942, pp. 135-147—the influence of the classics; Edwin H. Cady, "William Dean Howells and the *Ashtabula Sentinel*," *Ohio State Arch. and Hist. Quar.*, LIII (1944), 39-51—some shaping forces in Howells's early years; *idem*, "A Note on Howells and 'The Smiling Aspects of Life,'" *Amer. Lit.*, XVII (1945), 175-178; Edwin H. Cady, "The Neuroticism of William Dean Howells," *PMLA*, LXI (1946), 229-238; George Snell, "Howells' Grasshopper," *College Eng.*, VII (1946), 444-452; and William M. Gibson, "Materials and Form in Howells's First Novels," *Amer. Lit.*, XIX (1947), 158-166.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

The most important source material is in Howells's letters, his travel books, and his autobiographical novels and studies: *A Boy's Town*, New York, 1890; *My Year in a Log Cabin*, New York, 1893; *Impressions and Experiences*, New York, 1896; *Literary Friends and Acquaintance*, New York, 1900; and *Years of My Youth*, New York, 1916—reminiscences, chiefly of the Ohio days. Other biographical material is in *A Day's Pleasure* (1876) and *New Leaf Mills* (1913). William Cooper Howells's *Recollections of Life in Ohio from 1813 to 1840*, Cincinnati, 1895, are reminiscences of his father, with an introduction by William Dean Howells. Hamlin Garland's *Roadside Meetings* (1930) and *My Friendly Contemporaries* (1932) contain much source material about Howells. An early article of Van Wyck Brooks is "Mr. Howells at Work at Seventy-two . . .," *World's Work*, XVIII (1909), 11547-11549. A recent collection is George W. Arms and William M. Gibson, eds., "Five Interviews with William Dean Howells," *Americana*, XXXVII, No. 2 (Apr., 1943)—impressions gathered by Stephen Crane, Theodore Dreiser, and others.

The letters, memoirs, and biographies of Mark Twain, James Russell

Lowell, Henry James, Henry Holt, and other nineteenth and twentieth century American writers and editors often contain significant references to Howells.

Two major manuscript collections are in the Harvard College Library and the National Archives at Washington. Other collections are in the Longfellow House, Cambridge; the W. D. Howells House, Kittery, Me.; the T. B. Aldrich Birthplace, Portsmouth, N.H.; the Henry E. Huntington Library; and the Boston Public Library. Further material is in the Princeton University Library and the Rutgers University Library.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

A listing and collation, with a few exceptions, of all Howells's books and periodical publications is William M. Gibson and George Arms, comps., "A Bibliography of William Dean Howells," which began in the *Bul. N.Y. Pub. Lib.*, L, 675-698 (Sept., 1946). This checklist is continued in successive issues of the *Bulletin*, ending in Aug., 1947. Earlier listings are Oscar W. Firkins, *William Dean Howells: A Study* (1924), pp. 339-346; Delmar G. Cooke, *William Dean Howells* (1922), pp. 257-272; and *Camb. Hist. Amer. Lit.*, IV (1921), 663-666. A bibliography of secondary Howells items is needed.

### (JAMES) LANGSTON HUGHES

*b. 1902*

#### WRITINGS

Poems: *The Weary Blues*, 1926; *Fine Clothes to the Jew*, 1927; *Dear Lovely Death*, 1931; *The Negro Mother*, 1931; *Scottsboro Limited*, 1932; *The Dream Keeper*, 1932; *A New Song*, 1938; *Shakespeare in Harlem*, 1942; *Freedom's Plow*, 1943; *Fields of Wonder*, 1947.

Fiction: *Not Without Laughter*, 1930; *The Ways of White Folks*, 1934. *The Big Sea*, 1940, is an autobiography to the year 1930.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

Early estimates are Frank L. Schoell, "Un Poète Nègre," *Revue Politique et Littéraire*, LXVII (1929), 436-438; James W. Johnson, *Black Manhattan*, New York, 1930, pp. 271-273; and John Chamberlain, "The Negro as Writer," *Bookman*, LXX (1930), 603-611. More recent criticism is Jay Saunders Redding, *To Make a Poet Black*, Chapel Hill, N.C., 1939, pp. 113-117; and "Shakespeare in Harlem," in Edwin R. Embree, *Thirteen Against the Odds*, New York, 1944, pp. 117-138.

Manuscript poems of Hughes are in the Lockwood Memorial Library, University of Buffalo.

A bio-bibliography is Fred B. Millett, *Contemporary American Authors*, New York, 1940, pp. 403-404.

## DAVID HUMPHREYS

1752-1818

*Poems by Col. David Humphreys*, 1789; *The Miscellaneous Works of Colonel Humphreys*, 1790 (and 1804); *The Yankey in England: A Drama in Five Acts*, 1816?; *Letters from the Hon. David Humphreys, F.R.S.*, 1817.

The most recent study of Humphreys is "David Humphreys" and "The Honorable David Humphreys," in Leon Howard, *The Connecticut Wits*, Chicago, 1943, pp. 112-132, 241-270. The sketch in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1932) is by Stanley T. Williams.

Valuable as a source of original material is Frank L. Humphreys, *The Life and Times of David Humphreys*, New York, 1917, 2 vols. The most valuable collection of Humphreys manuscripts is in the National Archives. Other material is in the Library of Congress, the Massachusetts Historical Society, the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, and the Yale University Library.

A checklist of Humphreys's writings, together with a description of the manuscript writings, is in Leon Howard, *The Connecticut Wits* (1943), pp. 419-420. Further secondary items follow the sketch of Humphreys in the *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1932).

## JAMES GIBBONS HUNEKER

1860-1921

## SEPARATE WORKS

*Mezzotints in Modern Music*, 1899; *Chopin: The Man and His Music*, 1900; *Melomaniacs*, 1902; *Overtones*, 1904; *Iconoclasts*, 1905; *Visionaries*, 1905; *Egoists*, 1909; *Promenades of an Impressionist*, 1910; *Franz Liszt*, 1911; *The Pathos of Distance*, 1913; *Old Fogy*, 1913; *Ivory, Apes, and Peacocks*, 1915; *New Cosmopolis*, 1915; *The Development of Piano Music*, 1915-1916; *Unicorns*, 1917; *The Philharmonic Society of New York*, 1917; *The Steinway Collection of Paintings*, 1919; *Bedouins*, 1920; *Steeplejack*, 1920; *Painted Veils*, 1920; *Variations*, 1921.

## COLLECTED WORKS

Only Huneker's letters have been collected and edited by his wife, Josephine Huneker, in two volumes: *Letters of James Gibbons Huneker*, New York, 1922, and *Intimate Letters of James Gibbons Huneker*, New York,

1924 (reprinted, 1936). An additional letter is in *Letters to Conrad*, London, 1926.

#### REPRINTS

Huneker's only novel, *Painted Veils* (1920) was reprinted by the Modern Lib., New York, 1932. A good selection of material is H. L. Mencken, ed., *Essays by James Huneker*, New York, 1929.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

Benjamin de Casseres has written a brief monograph: *James Gibbons Huneker*, New York, 1925. The best narrative sketch is that of William J. Henderson in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1932). Two early critical appreciations by H. L. Mencken are: "James Huneker," *A Book of Prefaces*, New York, 1917, pp. 151-194; and "James Huneker," *Prejudices*, 3rd ser., New York, 1922, pp. 65-83.

Later estimates are "Huneker," in George E. De Mille, *Literary Criticism in America*, New York, 1931, pp. 206-244; Van Wyck Brooks, *Sketches in Criticism*, New York, 1932, pp. 230-235; Bernard Smith, "Huneker, Man of the Tribe," *Sat. Rev. Lit.*, X (Aug. 19, 1933), 49-50; Albert Parry, *Garrets and Pretenders*, New York, 1933, pp. 114-119.

Most recent evaluations are Eliot C. Fay, "Huneker's Criticisms of French Literature," *French Rev.*, XIV (1940), 130-137, and Alfred Kazin, *On Native Grounds*, New York, 1942, pp. 62-66.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

Huneker's autobiography, *Steeplejack*, New York, 1920, 2 vols., is casual and discursive, but supplements his letters as source material.

The fullest bibliographical listing is in Jacob Blanck, *Merle Johnson's American First Editions*, 4th ed., New York, 1942.

### WASHINGTON IRVING

1783-1859

#### SEPARATE WORKS

*Letters of Jonathan Oldstyle, Gent.*, 1802-1803; *Salmagundi; or, The Whim-Whams and Opinions of Launcelot Langstaff, Esq., and Others* (with J. K. Paulding and William Irving), 1807-1808; *A History of New York from the Beginning of the World to the End of the Dutch Dynasty*, 1809; biographical sketch of Thomas Campbell in *The Poetical Works of Thomas Campbell*, 1810; contributions to the *Analectic Magazine*, 1813-1815; *The Sketch Book of Geoffrey Crayon, Gent.*, 1819-1820; *Bracebridge Hall; or, The*

*Humorists*, 1822; *Tales of a Traveller*, 1824; *A History of the Life and Voyages of Christopher Columbus*, 1828; *A Chronicle of the Conquest of Granada*, 1829; *Voyages and Discoveries of the Companions of Columbus*, 1831; *The Alhambra*, 1832; *The Crayon Miscellany (A Tour on the Prairies, Abbotsford and Newstead Abbey, Legends of the Conquest of Spain)*, 1835; *Astoria*, 1836; *The Rocky Mountains*, 1837; *The Life of Oliver Goldsmith with Selections from His Writings*, 1840; *Biography and Poetical Remains of the Late Margaret Miller Davidson*, 1841; *Mahomet and His Successors*, 1850; *The Life of George Washington*, 1855-1859; *Wolfert's Roost and Other Papers*, 1855; *Spanish Papers and Other Miscellanies*, 1866; *Abu Hassan*, 1924; *The Wild Huntsman*, 1924.

## COLLECTED WORKS

The author's uniform revised (standard) edition is *The Works of Washington Irving*, New York, 1860-1861, 21 vols. The same text is to be found in *The Works of Washington Irving*, New York, 1881, 12 vols., a more easily procurable set. Other editions are *Works of Washington Irving*, Philadelphia, 1870-1871, 27 vols. (Knickerbocker Edition); *Irving's Works*, New York, 1882-1884, 27 vols. (Hudson Edition); and *Works of Washington Irving*, New York, 1910, 40 vols.

Pierre M. Irving edited some unpublished material and reprints in *Spanish Papers and Other Miscellanies Hitherto Unpublished or Uncollected*, New York, 1866, 2 vols.

The first publication of *Abu Hassan* and of *The Wild Huntsman* was undertaken by George S. Hellman, Boston, 1924. He edited each with an introduction.

William R. Langfeld edited *The Poems of Washington Irving Brought Together from Various Sources and for the First Time*, New York, 1931—also in *Bul. N.Y. Pub. Lib.*, XXXIV (1930), 763-779.

## PRINTED LETTERS

The earliest collections of printed letters were made by Evert A. Duyckinck, ed., *Irvingiana: A Memorial to Washington Irving . . .*, New York, 1860, and by Charles R. Leslie, *Autobiographical Recollections*, Boston, 1860. A large collection is that of Pierre M. Irving, ed., *The Life and Letters of Washington Irving*, New York, 1862-1864, 4 vols. Other collections have appeared as follows: William W. Waldron, ed., *Washington Irving and Contemporaries . . .*, New York, 1867; Thatcher T. Payne Luquer, ed., "Correspondence of Washington Irving and John Howard Payne," *Scribner's Mag.*, XLVIII (1910), 461-482, 597-616; *Letters from Washington Irving to Mrs. William Renwick, and to Her Son James Renwick . . .*, New York, 1910; George S. Hellman, ed., *The Letters of Washington Irving to Henry*

*Brevoort*, New York, 1915, 2 vols. (1918, 1 vol.); Killis Campbell, ed., "The Kennedy Papers: A Sheaf of Unpublished Letters from Washington Irving," *Sewanee Rev.*, XXV (1917), 1-19; George S. Hellman, *Washington Irving, Esquire: Ambassador at Large from the New World to the Old*, New York, 1925; Stanley T. Williams, ed., *Letters from Sunnyside and Spain by Washington Irving*, New Haven, 1928—written during middle life, 1840-1845; *idem*, ed., *Washington Irving and the Storrows: Letters from England and the Continent*, Cambridge, 1933; Coleman O. Parsons, ed., "Washington Irving Writes from Granada," *Amer. Lit.*, VI (1935), 439-443; Stanley T. Williams and Leonard B. Beach, "Washington Irving's Letters to Mary Kennedy," *Amer. Lit.*, VI (1934), 44-65; *idem*, "Washington Irving and Andrew Jackson," *Yale Univ. Lib. Gaz.*, XIX (1945), 67-69; and Clara and Rudolf Kirk, eds., "Seven Letters of Washington Irving," *Jour. Rutgers Univ. Lib.*, IX (1945), 1-22—written in 1804-1805; continued, *ibid.*, pp. 36-58, and X (1946), 20-27.

#### JOURNALS AND DIARIES

Irving has been fortunate in the editorial coverage of his notes and journals. The following have been published: William P. Trent and George S. Hellman, eds., *The Journals of Washington Irving, from July, 1815, to July, 1842*, Boston, 1919, 3 vols.; William P. Trent, ed., *Notes and Journal of Travel in Europe, 1804-1805*, New York, 1921, 3 vols.; Clara L. Penny, ed., *Washington Irving Diary: Spain, 1828-29*, New York, 1926. Five volumes of journals and notes have been edited with critical introductions by Stanley T. Williams: *Tour in Scotland, 1817, and Other Manuscript Notes by Washington Irving*, New Haven, 1927—including the *Excursion to Runcorn and Fragments; Notes While Preparing Sketch Book, etc. . . . 1817, by Washington Irving*, New Haven, 1927; *Journal of Washington Irving, 1823-1824*, Cambridge, 1931—including a recently discovered manuscript by Irving on William the Conqueror, pp. 245-257; *Journal, 1803, by Washington Irving*, New York, 1934; and *Journal of Washington Irving, 1828, and Miscellaneous Notes on Moorish Legend and History*, New York, 1937. John F. McDermott edited *The Western Journals of Washington Irving*, Norman, Okla., 1944—an annotated transcript of the five unpublished journals which Irving kept on his trip in 1832 to the country west of Arkansas (the first was published by Trent and Hellman in a different version in their three-volume edition of the *Journals*).

#### EDITED TEXTS AND REPRINTS

A verbatim reprint of the 1809 edition of *A History of New York*, with critical introduction, was edited by Stanley T. Williams and Tremaine

McDowell, New York, 1927 (Amer. Authors Ser.); selections from it are given in Edwin Greenlaw, ed., *Knickerbocker's History*, New York, 1923 (Pocket Classics).

*The Sketch Book* (1819-1820) has been reprinted very frequently. Among recent issues are those edited by H. Y. Moffett, New York, 1929 (New Pocket Classics), and T. Williamson, New York, 1929 (Modern Readers' Ser.).

*Letters of Jonathan Oldstyle* (1802-1803), edited from the original text by Stanley T. Williams, was reproduced by the Facsimile Text Society, No. 52, New York, 1941.

*The Conquest of Granada* (1829) and *Mahomet and His Successors* (1850) were published in Everyman's Lib., London, 1910 and 1911. *Tales by Washington Irving*, a selection by Carl Van Doren, was issued in World's Classics, London, 1928.

A serviceable one-volume selected text is Henry A. Pochmann, ed., *Washington Irving: Representative Selections, with Introduction, Bibliography, and Notes*, New York, 1934 (Amer. Writers Ser.). Saxe Commins edited *Selected Writings of Washington Irving*, New York, 1945, for the Modern Library.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

The definitive biography is Stanley T. Williams, *The Life of Washington Irving*, New York, 1935, 2 vols., a detailed study of the man and of literary life in his times. The standard history until 1935 was Pierre M. Irving's *The Life and Letters of Washington Irving, By His Nephew . . .*, New York, 1862-1864, 4 vols., issued in a People's Edition in 1869. Other biographies are those of Charles Adams, New York, 1870; David J. Hill, New York, 1879; Richard H. Stoddard, New York, 1886; Francis H. Underwood, Philadelphia, 1890; Charles Dudley Warner, Boston, 1890; and Henry W. Boynton, Boston, 1901. There is also the study of George S. Hellman, *Washington Irving, Esquire: Ambassador at Large from the New World to the Old*, New York, 1925.

Special studies, useful for the light they shed on European sources and on Irving's contacts and influence abroad, are Henry A. Pochmann's introduction to *Washington Irving: Representative Selections . . .*, New York, 1934, pp. xi-xcii; George D. Morris, *Washington Irving's Fiction in the Light of French Criticism*, Bloomington, Ind., 1916; Adolph B. Benson, "Scandinavians in the Works of Washington Irving," *Scandinavian Studies and Notes*, IX (1927), 207-223; Emilio Goggio, "Washington Irving and Italy," *Romanic Rev.*, XXI (1930), 26-33; Stanley T. Williams, "The First Version of the Writings of Washington Irving in Spanish," *Modern Philol.*, XXVIII (1930),

185-201; *idem*, "Washington Irving and Fernán Caballero," *Jour. English and Germanic Philol.*, XXIX (1930), 352-366—a companion article to the last named; *idem*, "Washington Irving's First Stay in Paris," *Amer. Lit.*, II (1930), 15-20; Henry A. Pochmann, "Irving's German Tour and Its Influence on His Tales," *PMLA*, XLV (1930), 1150-1187; Edwin H. Zeydel, "Washington Irving and Ludwig Tieck," *ibid.*, XLVI (1931), 946-947—a supplemental article to the last named; Ernest Boll, "Charles Dickens and Washington Irving," *Modern Language Quar.*, V (1944), 453-467; William C. Desmond Pacey, "Washington Irving and Charles Dickens," *Amer. Lit.*, XVI (1945), 332-339; Louise M. Hoffman, "Irving's Use of Spanish Sources in *The Conquest of Granada*," *Hispania*, XXVIII (1945), 483-498; and Christof Wegelin, "Dickens and Irving," *Modern Language Quar.*, VII (1946), 83-91.

There are four studies dealing with the Knickerbocker History: Edwin Greenlaw, "Washington Irving's Comedy of Politics," *Texas Rev.*, I (1916), 291-306; Tremaine McDowell, "General James Wilkinson in the *Knickerbocker History of New York*," *Modern Language Notes*, XLI (1926), 353-359; Clarence M. Webster, "Irving's Expurgation of the 1809 *History of New York*," *Amer. Lit.*, IV (1932), 293-295; and Charlton G. Laird, "Tragedy and Irony in *Knickerbocker's History*," *Amer. Lit.*, XII (1940), 157-172. For *The Sketch Book* there is Henry A. Pochmann, "Irving's German Sources in *The Sketch Book*," *Studies in Philol.*, XXVII (1930), 477-507.

Other special studies are G. E. Hastings, "John Bull and His American Descendants," *Amer. Lit.*, I (1929), 40-68; Jason A. Russell, "Irving: Recorder of Indian Life," *Jour. Amer. Hist.*, XXV (1931), 185-195; Albert Keiser, *The Indian in American Literature*, New York, 1933, pp. 52-64; Stanley T. Williams, "Washington Irving, Matilda Hoffman, and Emily Foster," *Modern Language Notes*, XLVIII (1933), 182-186; Stanley T. Williams and Ernest E. Leisy, eds., "Polly Holman's Wedding: Notes by Washington Irving," *Southwest Rev.*, XIX (1934), 449-454; Irving T. Richards, "John Neal's Gleanings in Irvingiana," *Amer. Lit.*, VIII (1936), 170-179; Francis P. Smith, "Washington Irving, the Fosters, and Some Poetry," *Amer. Lit.*, IX (1937), 228-232; J. Chesley Mathews, "Washington Irving's Knowledge of Dante," *Amer. Lit.*, X (1939), 480-483; George Snell, "Washington Irving: A Revaluation," *Modern Language Quar.*, VII (1946), 303-309; Thomas A. Kirby, "Carlyle and Irving," *Jour. of English Lit. Hist.*, XIII (1946), 59-63; James L. Wilson, "Washington Irving's 'Celebrated English Poet,'" *Amer. Lit.*, XVIII (1946), 247-249—a note on Southey; Jacob Blanck, "*Salmagundi* and Its Publisher," *Papers Bibl. Soc. Amer.*, XLI (1947), 1-32; and Thomas A. Kirby, "Irving and Moore: A Note on Anglo-American Literary Relations," *Mod. Lang. Notes*, LXII (1947), 251-255.



## PRIMARY SOURCES

Contemporary estimates and recollections of interest are "Irving's Conquest of Granada," in William H. Prescott, *Biographical and Critical Miscellanies*, Philadelphia, 1845, pp. 82-113; Evert A. Duyckinck, ed., *Irvingiana . . .*, New York, 1860; Charles R. Leslie, *Autobiographical Recollections*, Boston, 1860, pp. 204-302; and Henry W. Longfellow, and others, "Tributes to Irving," *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 1st ser., IV (1860), 393-424. George S. Hellman edited *Letters of Henry Brevoort to Washington Irving, Together with Other Unpublished Brevoort Papers*, New York, 1916, 2 vols. (1-vol. ed., 1918). Further reminiscences are in M. C. Yarborough, "Rambles with Washington Irving: Quotations from an Unpublished Autobiography of William C. Preston," *So. Atl. Quar.*, XXIX (1930), 423-439.

Other published source material is in Stanley T. Williams and Leonard B. Beach, eds., *The Journal of Emily Foster*, New York, 1938; Leonard B. Beach and others, eds., "Peter Irving's Journals," *Bul. N.Y. Pub. Lib.*, XLIV (1940), 591-608, 649-670, 745-772, 814-842, 888-914—the extant record of the travels of Irving's oldest brother in 1807. Henry L. Ellsworth's *Washington Irving on the Prairie; or, A Narrative of a Tour of the Southwest in the Year 1832*, ed. by Stanley T. Williams and Barbara D. Simison, New York, 1937, is a more accurate account than Irving's *A Tour on the Prairies* (1835).

The three chief manuscript collections, in order of their importance, are: the Seligman and George S. Hellman Collections in the New York Public Library (see *The Seligman Collection of Irvingiana*, New York, 1926, and *Catalogue of the Hellman Collection of Irvingiana*, New York, 1929); the Irving Collection in the Sterling Memorial Library of Yale University; and the collection in the Henry E. Huntington Library. The Irving-Storror letters are in the Harvard College Library; Irving's diplomatic correspondence is in the Library of Congress and in the files of the National Archives.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

Stanley T. Williams and Mary E. Edge have compiled *A Bibliography of the Writings of Washington Irving: A Check List*, New York, 1936, very complete, with listings of secondary material as well to date of publication. A collector's bibliography, with many data on issues and conditions, is William R. Langfeld and Philip C. Blackburn, "Washington Irving: A Bibliography," *Bul. N.Y. Pub. Lib.*, XXXVI (1932), 415-422, 487-494, 561-571, 627-636, 683-689, 755-778, 828-841. The listing in Henry A. Pochmann, *Washington Irving: Representative Selections . . .*, New York, 1934, pp. xciii-cx, is selective and annotated.

## HENRY JAMES

1843-1916

## SEPARATE WORKS

*A Passionate Pilgrim and Other Tales*, 1875; *Transatlantic Sketches*, 1875; *Roderick Hudson*, 1876; *The American*, 1877; *Watch and Ward*, 1878 (James's first novel, serialized in 1871); *French Poets and Novelists*, 1878; *The Europeans*, 1878; *Daisy Miller*, 1879; *An International Episode*, 1879; *The Madonna of the Future and Other Tales*, 1879; *Hawthorne*, 1879; *The Diary of a Man of Fifty, and A Bundle of Letters*, 1880; *Confidence*, 1880; *Washington Square*, 1881; *The Portrait of a Lady*, 1881; *The Siege of London, The Pension Beaurepas, and The Point of View*, 1883; *Portraits of Places*, 1883; *Tales of Three Cities*, 1884; *A Little Tour in France*, 1885; *Stories Revived*, 1885; *The Bostonians*, 1886; *The Princess Casamassima*, 1886; *Partial Portraits*, 1888; *The Aspern Papers, Louisa Pallant, and The Modern Warning*, 1888; *The Reverberator*, 1888; *A London Life, The Patagonia, The Liar, and Mrs. Temperley*, 1889; *The Tragic Muse*, 1890; *The Lesson of the Master, The Marriages, etc.*, 1892; *The Private Life, etc.*, 1893; *The Wheel of Time, etc.*, 1893; *The Real Thing and Other Tales*, 1893; *Picture and Text*, 1893; *Essays in London and Elsewhere*, 1893; *Theatricals: Two Comedies—Tenants, and Disengaged*, 1894; *Theatricals, Second Series*, 1895; *Terminations, The Death of the Lion, etc.*, 1895; *Embarrassments*, 1896; *The Other House*, 1896; *The Spoils of Poynton*, 1897; *What Maisie Knew*, 1897; *The Two Magics, The Turn of the Screw, and Covering End*, 1898; *In the Cage*, 1898; *The Awkward Age*, 1899; *The Soft Side*, 1900; *The Sacred Fount*, 1901; *The Wings of the Dove*, 1902; *William Wetmore Story and His Friends*, 1903; *The Better Sort*, 1903; *The Ambassadors*, 1903; *The Golden Bowl*, 1904; *The Question of Our Speech, and The Lesson of Balzac*, 1905; *English Hours*, 1905; *The American Scene*, 1907; *Views and Reviews*, 1908; *Julia Bride*, 1909; *Italian Hours*, 1909; *The Finer Grain*, 1910; *The Outcry*, 1911; *A Small Boy and Others*, 1913; *Notes on Novelists*, 1914; *Notes of a Son and Brother*, 1914; *The Ivory Tower*, 1917; *The Middle Years*, 1917; *The Sense of the Past*, 1917; *Within the Rim and Other Essays*, 1914-1915, 1918; *Gabrielle de Bergerac*, 1918; *Travelling Companions*, 1919.

## COLLECTED WORKS

*The Novels and Tales of Henry James*, New York, 1907-1917, 26 vols., is a uniformly bound issue of James's works, and the only collected American edition. It contains the first printing of *Julia Bride*, *The Jolly Corner*, and *Fordham Castle*. It was issued, with many added titles, London, 1921-1923, 35 vols.

*The Letters of Henry James*, New York, 1920, 2 vols., were edited by Percy Lubbock. Reviews of these *Letters*, which should be consulted, are Edith Wharton, "Henry James in His Letters," *Quar. Rev.*, CCXXXIV (1920), 188-202, and Pelham Edgar, "The Letters of Henry James," *Queen's Quar.*, XXVIII (1921), 283-287. Other published collections of the letters are *The Letters of Henry James to Walter Berry*, Paris, 1928; E(dward) F. Benson, ed., *Henry James: Letters to A. C. Benson and Auguste Monod, Now First Published*, London, 1930; and Elizabeth Robins, ed., *Theatre and Friendship: Some Henry James Letters, with a Commentary*, New York, 1932. Gleanings are J. C. Squire, ed., "Three Unpublished Letters and a Monologue by Henry James," *London Mercury*, VI (1922), 492-501; James McLane, ed., "A Henry James Letter," *Yale Rev.*, n.s., XIV (1924), 205-208; "Two Unpublished Letters," *Hound and Horn*, VII (1934), 414-416; and Louise Boit, "Henry James as Landlord," *Atl. Mo.*, CLXXVIII (1946), 118-121.

*The Notebooks of Henry James* were edited, with an introduction, by F. O. Matthiessen and Kenneth B. Murdock, New York, 1947—a record of James's progress from 1878 until his later years.

#### EDITED TEXTS AND REPRINTS

A collection of early reviews, appearing 1864-1866, is gathered by Pierre de Chaignon la Rose, ed., *Notes and Reviews by Henry James*, Cambridge, 1921. The main body of James's critical dicta, contained in prefaces to separate volumes, has been collected, with an introduction, in R(ichard) P. Blackmur, *The Art of the Novel: Critical Prefaces*, New York, 1934. F(rancis) O. Matthiessen has edited *Stories of Writers and Artists*, New York, 1944, with an introduction originally published in *Partisan Rev.*, XI (1944), 71-87. Other recent collections, indicating an increased and widening interest in James, are Philip Rahv, ed., *The Great Short Novels of Henry James*, New York, 1944; and Clifton Fadiman, ed., *The Short Stories of Henry James*, New York, 1945—a selection of seventeen short stories, written during 1877-1909.

A convenient one-volume text is Lyon N. Richardson, ed., *Henry James: Representative Selections, with Introduction, Bibliography, and Notes*, New York, 1941 (Amer. Writers Ser.).

Edna Kenton's "The Ambassadors': Project of Novel," *Hound and Horn*, VII (1934), 541-562, is a partial printing of an unpublished manuscript which James sent to his publishers in 1900.

Reprints of individual novels and stories are *The Ambassadors*, New York, 1930 (Modern Classics); *The American*, Boston, 1907 (Riverside College Classics); *Daisy Miller*, New York, 1918 (Modern Library)—with introduction by William Dean Howells; *Daisy Miller, and An International Episode*, New York, 1927 (Modern Readers' Series); *The Portrait of a Lady*, New York, 1936 (Modern Library); *The Spoils of Poynton*, Norfolk, Conn., 1943

(New Classic Series); *The Turn of the Screw, and The Lesson of the Master*, New York, 1930 (Modern Library); *The Turn of the Screw, and The Aspern Papers*, London, 1935 (Everyman's Library); *The Bostonians*, New York, 1945, edited by Philip Rahv; *The American Scene*, New York, 1946, with an introduction by W. H. Auden; and *The American Novels and Stories of Henry James*, edited with an introduction by F. O. Matthiessen, New York, 1947.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

The standard descriptive and critical biography is Pelham Edgar, *Henry James: Man and Author*, London, 1927. Two earlier studies are Ford Madox Ford, *Henry James: A Critical Study*, London, 1913; and Rebecca West, *Henry James*, New York, 1916. Van Wyck Brooks, *The Pilgrimage of Henry James*, New York, 1925, lays emphasis on the stress, shown in his characters, set up by the pull between Europe and the United States. Significant European evaluations of James are Léon Edel, *Henry James: Les Années Dramatiques*, Paris, 1931; and Sten Bodvar Liljegren, *American and European in the Works of Henry James*, Lund, 1920.

Special studies of aspects of individual novels and stories are Stephen Spender, "The School of Experience in the Early Novels," *Hound and Horn*, VII (1934), 417-433; Royal A. Gettman, "Henry James's Revision of *The American*," *Amer. Lit.*, XVI (1945), 279-295; Francis Fergusson, "The Drama in *The Golden Bowl*," *Hound and Horn*, VII (1934), 407-413; F. O. Matthiessen, "The Painter's Sponge and Varnish Bottle: Henry James's Revision of *The Portrait of a Lady*," *Amer. Bookman*, I (1944), No. 1, 49-68; Hélène Harvitt, "How Henry James Revised *Roderick Hudson*: A Study in Style," *PMLA*, XXXIX (1924), 203-227; supplemented by Raymond D. Havens, "The Revision of *Roderick Hudson*," *PMLA*, XL (1925), 433-434; Edmund Wilson, "The Ambiguity of Henry James," *Hound and Horn*, VII (1934), 385-406—a discussion of *The Turn of the Screw*; Robert L. Wolff, "The Genesis of *The Turn of the Screw*," *Amer. Lit.*, XIII (1941), 1-8; and R. P. Blackmur, "The Sacred Fount," *Kenyon Rev.*, IV (1942), 328-352—a critical appraisal of aspects not elsewhere treated.

James in his relation to France is the subject of Marie R. Garnier, *Henry James et la France*, Paris, 1927—a documented study; Léon Edel, "A Note on the Translations of H. James in France," *Revue Anglo-Amér.*, VII (1930), 539-540; Charles Cestre, "La France dans l'Œuvre de Henry James," *Revue Anglo-Amér.*, X (1932), 1-13, 112-122; and W. C. D. Pacey, "Henry James and His French Contemporaries," *Amer. Lit.*, XIII (1941), 240-256.

An extensive study of James as a man of letters is F(rancis) O. Matthiessen, *Henry James: The Major Phase*, New York, 1944, based not only upon the

novels but upon an examination of James's working notebooks. R(ichard) P. Blackmur's analysis of "The Critical Prefaces," *Hound and Horn*, VII (1934), 444-477, is found also as the introduction to his edition of the prefaces published as *The Art of the Novel . . .*, New York, 1934. Three other expositions of James's methods in fiction are Léon Edel, *The Prefaces of Henry James*, Paris, 1931; Morris Roberts, *Henry James's Criticism*, Cambridge, 1929; and "The Enchanted Kingdom of Henry James," in Ferner Nuhn, *The Wind Blew from the East*, New York, 1942, pp. 87-163.

Studies of James's technique and development are Joseph W. Beach, *The Method of Henry James*, New Haven, 1918; "The Education of Henry James," "A 'Passionate Pilgrim,'" and "The Return of Henry James"—chaps. iii, iv, viii, in Matthew Josephson, *Portrait of the Artist as American*, New York, 1930; Cornelia P. Kelley, *The Early Development of Henry James*, Urbana, Ill., 1930; C(linton) Hartley Grattan, *The Three Jameses . . .*, New York, 1932, pp. 208-357; Edwin M. Snell, *The Modern Fables of Henry James*, Cambridge, 1935; Arthur J. A. Waldock, *James, Joyce, and Others*, London, 1937; "Maule's Well; or, Henry James and the Relation of Morals to Manners," in Yvor Winters, *Maule's Curse . . .*, Norfolk, Conn., 1938, pp. 169-216; Lyon N. Richardson, introduction to *Henry James: Representative Selections . . .*, New York, 1941, pp. ix-xc; and Robert P. Warren, ed., the Henry James Number, *Kenyon Rev.*, V (1943), 481-617—a symposium of nine critical essays.

Other discussions treating special aspects of James's art and technique are Dorothy Bethurum, "Morality and Henry James," *Sewanee Rev.*, XXXI (1923), 324-330; Joseph W. Beach, *The Twentieth Century Novel: Studies in Technique*, New York, 1932, pp. 177-228; "The Special Case of Henry James," in Stuart P. Sherman, *The Emotional Discovery of America . . .*, New York, 1932, pp. 35-47; Harry Hartwick, *The Foreground of American Fiction*, New York, 1934, pp. 341-368; Edna Kenton, "Henry James in the World," *Hound and Horn*, VII (1934), 506-513; Lawrence Leighton, "Armor Against Time," *ibid.*, pp. 373-384; L. C. Knights, "Henry James and the Trapped Spectator," *Southern Rev.*, IV (1939), 600-615; Carl Van Doren, *The American Novel . . .*, New York, 1940, pp. 163-189; Randall Stewart, "The Moral Aspects of Henry James's 'International Situation,'" *University Rev.*, IX (1943), 109-113; F. O. Matthiessen, "Henry James' Portrait of the Artist," *Partisan Rev.*, XI (1944), 71-87; and Saul Rosenzweig, "The Ghost of Henry James," *Partisan Rev.*, XI (1944), 436-455—a psychoanalytical study.

Brief estimates of James, significant to the extent the authors are spokesmen of their times, are William Dean Howells, "Henry James, Jr.," *Century Mag.*, n.s. III (1882), 25-29; *idem*, "Mr. Henry James's Later Work," *No. Amer. Rev.*, CLXXVI (1903), 125-137; Joseph Conrad, "Henry James: An

Appreciation," *No. Amer. Rev.*, CLXXX (1905), 102-108; "Henry James," in William C. Brownell, *American Prose Masters*, New York, 1909, pp. 339-400; A(rthur) C. Benson, "Henry James," *Cornhill Mag.*, n.s. XL (1916), 511-519; "The Aesthetic Idealism of Henry James," in Stuart P. Sherman, *On Contemporary Literature*, New York, 1917, pp. 226-255; Henry James Number of the *Little Review*, V (Aug., 1918)—with contributions by Ezra Pound, T. S. Eliot, and others; Edmund Gosse, "Henry James," *Scribner's Mag.*, LXVII (1920), 422-430, 548-557; Van Wyck Brooks, "Henry James: The American Scene," *Dial*, LXXV (1923), 29-42; "Henry James: The Arch-Enemy of 'Low-Company,'" in Wyndham Lewis, *Men Without Art*, London, 1934, pp. 138-157; "Henry James, the Master," in Ford Madox Ford, *Portraits from Life*, Boston, 1937, pp. 1-20; Van Wyck Brooks, *New England's Indian Summer*, New York, 1940, pp. 224-249, 276-295, 395-408; "Henry James," in Dorothy M. Hoare, *Some Studies in the Modern Novel*, Litchfield, Conn., 1940, pp. 3-35; Stephen Spender, "A World Where the Victor Belonged to the Spoils," *N.Y. Times Book Rev.*, Mar. 12, 1944, p. 3; and Malcolm Cowley, "The Two Henry Jameses," *New Repub.*, CXII (1945), 177-180. F. W. Dupee edited *The Question of Henry James: A Collection of Critical Essays*, New York, 1945—estimates by Howells, Conrad, Lubbock, Eliot, Wilson, and others.

Accounts of James's interest in the theater will be found in "Henry James and the Theater," in Brander Matthews, *Playwrights and Playmaking . . .*, New York, 1923, pp. 185-204, and Allen Wade, "Henry James as Dramatic Critic," *Theatre Arts Mo.*, XXVII (1943), 735-740, as well as in his own scattered notes on the theater, and the letters collected by Elizabeth Robins, *Theatre and Friendship . . .*, New York, 1932.

Other studies of interest are "Henry James, Expatriate," in John C. Underwood, *Literature and Insurgency*, New York, 1914, pp. 41-86; Ralph B. Perry, "Henry James in Italy," *Harvard Grad. Mag.*, XLI (1933), 189-200; Léon Edel, "The Exile of Henry James," *Univ. Toronto Quar.*, II (1933), 520-532; Newton Arvin, "Henry James and the Almighty Dollar," *Hound and Horn*, VII (1934), 434-443; Marianne Moore, "Henry James as a Characteristic American," *ibid.*, 363-372; Léon Edel, "Henry James: The War Chapter, 1914-1916," *Univ. Toronto Quar.*, X (1941), 125-138; Daniel Lerner, "The Influence of Turgenev on Henry James," *Slavonic Year-Book*, XX (1941), 28-54; Richard N. Foley, *Criticism in American Periodicals of the Works of Henry James from 1866 to 1916*, Washington, 1944—a survey and summary of reviews; V. A. Young, "The Question of James," *Arizona Quar.*, I (winter, 1945), 57-62; Mervyn Jones-Evans, "Henry James's Year in France," *Horizon*, XIV (1946), 52-60; E. K. Brown, "James and Conrad," *Yale Rev.*, XXXV (1946), 265-285; Katharine Hoskins, "Henry James and the Future of the

Novel," *Sewanee Rev.*, LIV (1946), 87-101; R. W. Short, "The Sentence Structure of Henry James," *Amer. Lit.*, XVIII (1946), 71-88; Adeline R. Tintner, "The Spoils of Henry James," *PMLA*, LXI (1946), 239-251; Quentin Anderson, "Henry James and the New Jerusalem," *Kenyon Rev.*, VIII (1946), 515-566—on James as a moralist; Elizabeth F. Hoxie, "Mrs. Grundy Adopts Daisy Miller," *New Eng. Quar.*, XIX (1946), 474-484; and Morris Roberts, "Henry James and the Art of Foreshortening," *Rev. English Studies*, XXII (1946), 207-214.

## PRIMARY SOURCES

Most of the Henry James manuscripts in public depositories are in the Harvard College Library and Library of Congress collections.

James gives an account of his boyhood days in Europe in *A Small Boy and Others*, New York, 1913. His early life through the Cambridge period is set down in *Notes of a Son and Brother*, New York, 1914; and *The Middle Years*, New York, 1917, carries the story approximately to the twentieth century. His published letters are mentioned above under Collected Works. James's secretary for many years, Theodora Bosanquet, has published *Henry James at Work*, London, 1924.

There are many important references to Henry James in published material relating to other members of the James family: Henry James (William James's son), ed., *The Letters of William James*, Boston, 1920; C(linton) Hartley Grattan, *The Three Jameses: A Family of Minds . . .*, New York, 1932; Anna R. Burr, ed., *Alice James: Her Brothers, Her Journal*, New York, 1934; Austin Warren, *The Elder Henry James*, New York, 1934; and Ralph B. Perry, *The Thought and Character of William James . . .*, Boston, 1935, 2 vols.

Reminiscences appear in Edith Wyatt, "Henry James: An Impression," *No. Amer. Rev.*, CCIII (1916), 592-599; E. S. Nadal, "Personal Recollections of Henry James," *Scribner's Mag.*, LXVIII (1920), 89-97; Robert Herrick, "A Visit to Henry James," in *The Manly Anniversary Studies in Language and Literature*, Chicago, 1923, pp. 229-242—with reference to James's change in style when he began dictation; "Henry James," in A(rthur) C. Benson, *Memories and Friends*, London, 1924, pp. 192-204; Mildred Howells, ed., *Life in Letters of William Dean Howells*, New York, 1928, *passim*; Edith Wharton, *A Backward Glance*, New York, 1934, pp. 169-196; and Compton Mackenzie, "Henry James," *Life and Letters Today*, XXXIX (1943), 147-155.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

LeRoy Phillips, *A Bibliography of the Writings of Henry James*, rev. ed., New York, 1930, is complete to that date. Gleanings appear in Edna Kenton,

"Some Bibliographical Notes on Henry James," *Hound and Horn*, VII (1934), 535-540. The bibliography in Lyon N. Richardson, *Henry James: Representative Selections . . .*, New York, 1941, is selective and annotated. I. R. Brussel, *Anglo-American First Editions: West to East*, New York, 1936, establishes American and English priorities of many items.

## WILLIAM JAMES

1842-1910

### WORKS

*The Principles of Psychology*, 1890; *Psychology: Briefer Course*, 1892; *The Will to Believe, and Other Essays in Popular Philosophy*, 1897; *Human Immortality: Two Supposed Objections to the Doctrine*, 1898; *Talks to Teachers on Psychology*, 1899; *The Varieties of Religious Experience: A Study in Human Nature*, 1902; *The Sentiment of Rationality*, 1905; *Pragmatism: A New Name for Some Old Ways of Thinking*, 1907; *A Pluralistic Universe*, 1909; *The Meaning of Truth*, 1909.

*Some Problems of Philosophy: A Beginning of an Introduction to Philosophy*, New York, 1911, was prepared for the press by H. M. Kallen from the unfinished manuscript, and edited with prefatory note by his son, Henry James. The latter also edited *Memories and Studies*, New York, 1911, with a prefatory note.

*The Letters of William James*, Boston, 1920, 2 vols., was edited with a biographical introduction and notes by his son. Further letters have been published in Mary E. Raymond, "Memories of William James," *New Eng. Quar.*, X (1937), 419-429, and J. Seelye Bixler, "Letters from William James to Théodule A. Ribot," *Colby Lib. Quar.*, I (1945), 153-161.

Several volumes of James's writings have been collected and edited by Ralph Barton Perry: the most important is the critical biography, *The Thought and Character of William James, as Revealed in Unpublished Correspondence and Notes, Together with His Published Writings*, Boston, 1935, 2 vols.; earlier articles are reprinted with a preface in *Essays in Radical Empiricism*, New York, 1912, and with a preface and notes in *Collected Essays and Reviews*, New York, 1921. Perry's most recent selections from previously published material by James are *Essays on Faith and Morals*, New York, 1943, and *Pragmatism . . . Together with Four Related Essays . . .*, New York, 1943.

Volumes which are made up of reprinted material are *On Some of Life's Ideals*, New York, 1912, and *Habit*, Boston, 1915. *The Principles of Psychology* was issued in the Amer. Science Ser., New York, 1931, 2 vols. *Talks to Teachers on Psychology* was reprinted, New York, 1938, with an introduction



by John Dewey and William H. Kilpatrick. Elizabeth P. Aldrich edited *As William James Said: Extracts from the Published Writings of William James*, New York, 1942. Two volumes have been issued in the Modern Library: *The Philosophy of William James: Drawn from His Own Works*, New York, 1925, with an introduction by Horace M. Kallen, and *The Varieties of Religious Experience*, New York, 1936. *Selected Papers on Philosophy*, New York, 1917, was edited by C. M. Bakewell for Everyman's Library.

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

The authoritative full-length biography of James is Ralph Barton Perry, *The Thought and Character of William James . . .*, Boston, 1935, 2 vols. A further critical study by Perry is *In the Spirit of William James*, New Haven, 1938. Perry also contributed the sketch of James to *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1932). Two important gatherings of critical essays have recently been published. *In Commemoration of William James, 1842-1942*, New York, 1942, is a symposium of sixteen addresses by J. Seelye Bixler, John Dewey, Horace M. Kallen, Ralph B. Perry, Herbert W. Schneider, and others. *William James: The Man and the Thinker*, Madison, Wis., 1942, is a volume of centenary addresses by J. Seelye Bixler, John Dewey, Max C. Otto, and others. Among the critical estimates of James as a philosopher published during his lifetime are Dickinson S. Miller, "'The Will to Believe' and the Duty to Doubt," *International Jour. Ethics*, IX (1899), 169-195; Ettie Stettheimer, *The Will to Believe as a Basis for the Defense of Religious Faith*, New York, 1907; and "The Pragmatism of William James," in Paul Elmer More, *Shelburne Essays*, 7th Ser., New York, 1910, pp. 195-212.

Among studies of James published since 1910 are Étienne Emile Boutroux, *William James*, Paris, 1911—translated, New York, 1912, by Archibald and Barbara Henderson; Arthur O. Lovejoy, "William James as Philosopher," *International Jour. Ethics*, XXI (1911), 125-153; Théodore Flournoy, *The Philosophy of William James*, New York, 1917—first published in French, 1911; Josiah Royce, *William James and Other Essays on the Philosophy of Life*, New York, 1912; Henri Reverdin, *La Notion d'Expérience d'après William James*, Geneva, 1913; Howard V. Knox, *The Philosophy of William James*, London, 1914; and Horace M. Kallen, *William James and Henri Bergson: A Study in Contrasting Theories of Life*, Chicago, 1914.

Later studies of various aspects of James as a philosopher are Ethel E. Sabin, *William James and Pragmatism*, Lancaster, Pa., 1918; J. E. Turner, *An Examination of William James's Philosophy: A Critical Essay for the General Reader*, Oxford, 1919; "William James," in George Santayana, *Character and Opinion in the United States*, New York, 1920, pp. 64-96; Jean A. Wahl, *Les Philosophies Pluralistes d'Angleterre et d'Amérique*, Paris, 1920; Emmanuel Leroux, *Le Pragmatisme Américain et Anglais*:

*Etudes Historique et Critique*, Paris, 1922; Floris Delattre, "William James: Bergsonian," *Revue Anglo-Amér.*, I (1923), 135-144; Julius Seelye Bixler, *Religion in the Philosophy of William James*, Boston, 1926—with bibliographical footnotes; Charles K. Trueblood, "The Education of William James," *Dial*, LXXXIII (1927), 301-314; Maurice Le Breton, *La Personnalité de William James*, Paris, 1929; Frederic I. Carpenter, "Points of Comparison Between Emerson and William James," *New Eng. Quar.*, II (1929), 458-474; "William James," in John Dewey, *Characters and Events*, New York, 1929, I, 107-122; Maurice Baum, "The Attitude of William James Toward Science," *Monist*, XLII (1932), 585-604; Julius Seelye Bixler, "William James and Our Changing World," *Amer. Scholar*, I (1932), 392-400; Maurice Baum, "The Development of James's Pragmatism Prior to 1879," *Jour. Philos.*, XXX (1933), 43-51; Henry B. Parkes, "William James," *Hound and Horn*, VII (1933), 6-28; and "Sur le Pragmatisme de William James," in Henri Bergson, *La Pensée et le Mouvant: Essais et Conférences*, Paris, 1934.

The most recent studies are Max I. Baym, "William James and Henry Adams," *New Eng. Quar.*, X (1937), 717-742—Adams's marginal comments on his copy of James's *Principles of Psychology*; Eduard Baumgarten, *Der Pragmatismus: R. W. Emerson, W. James, J. Dewey*, Frankfurt, 1938; John M. Moore, *Theories of Religious Experience with Special Reference to James, Otto, and Bergson*, New York, 1938; "The Creative Individual: The Pragmatism of William James," in Ralph H. Gabriel, *The Course of American Democratic Thought*, New York, 1940, pp. 280-289; Justus Buchler, "The Philosopher, the Common Man and William James," *Amer. Scholar*, XI (1942), 416-426; Irwin Edman, "For a New World," *New Repub.*, CVIII (1943), 224-228; and M. C. Otto, "On a Certain Blindness in William James," *Ethics*, LIII (1943), 184-191. Interest in James in South America is demonstrated by A. L. Delle Piane, *William James*, Montevideo, 1943.

James as a man of letters is the subject of "William James, Man of Letters," in John Macy, *The Critical Game*, New York, 1922, pp. 175-189; Van Wyck Brooks, *Sketches in Criticism*, New York, 1932, pp. 37-45; William S. Ament, "William James as a Man of Letters," *Personalist*, XXIII (1942), 199-206; and Jacques Barzun, "William James as Artist," *New Repub.*, CVIII (1943), 218-220.

Other studies are Elizabeth G. Evans, "William James and His Wife," *Atl. Mo.*, CXLIV (1929), 374-387; and "Things Jimsian," in Harvey Wickham, *The Unrealists*, New York, 1930, pp. 29-67.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

The bulk of all James manuscripts is deposited in the Harvard College Library. Published items of interest as source material are the autobiographical writings of William James's brother Henry, and the biographical studies

of members of the James family that have recently been issued. For details see the listing under "Primary Sources" in the bibliographical essay on Henry James. John Jay Chapman devoted a chapter to William James in *Memories and Milestones*, New York, 1915, pp. 19-28.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

Ralph Barton Perry prepared an *Annotated Bibliography of the Writings of William James*, New York, 1920, 69 pp., including a calendar of all reviews and special articles written by James. There is no extensive listing of writings about James.

## (JOHN) ROBINSON JEFFERS

b. 1887

## SEPARATE WORKS

*Flagons and Apples*, 1912; *Californians*, 1916; *Tamar and Other Poems*, 1924; *Roan Stallion, Tamar, and Other Poems*, 1925; *The Women at Point Sur*, 1927; *Poems*, 1928; *An Artist*, 1928; *Cawdor*, 1928; *Dear Judas and Other Poems*, 1929; *Stars*, 1930; *Apology for Bad Dreams*, 1930; *Descent to the Dead*, 1931; *Thurso's Landing*, 1932; *Give Your Heart to the Hawks*, 1933; *Return: An Unpublished Poem*, 1934; *Solstice and Other Poems*, 1935; *The Beaks of Eagles*, 1936; *Such Counsels You Gave to Me*, 1937; *Hope Is Not for the Wise: An Unpublished Poem*, 1937; *Two Consolations*, 1940; *Be Angry at the Sun*, 1941; *Medea*, 1946.

## REPRINTS

*Roan Stallion, Tamar, and Other Poems* was issued in the Modern Lib., New York, 1935. A volume of *The Selected Poetry of Robinson Jeffers* was published, New York, 1938.

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

Lawrence C. Powell's *Robinson Jeffers: The Man and His Work*, Los Angeles, 1934, was published in a revised and improved version, Pasadena, Calif., 1940. It supersedes the author's *An Introduction to Robinson Jeffers*, Dijon, 1932. Other general studies are Rudolph Gilbert, *Shine, Perishing Republic: Robinson Jeffers and the Tragic Sense in Modern Poetry*, Boston, 1936; Melba B. Bennett, *Robinson Jeffers and the Sea*, San Francisco, 1936—including some of Jeffers's sea poetry; George Sterling, *Robinson Jeffers: The Man and the Artist*, New York, 1926, 40 pp.—the first study of Jeffers; and Louis Adamic, *Robinson Jeffers: A Portrait*, Seattle, 1929, 35 pp.

Among the earliest special studies of Jeffers's poetry are James Daly,

"Roots Under the Rocks," *Poetry*, XXVI (1925), 278-285; Charles Cestre, "Robinson Jeffers," *Revue Anglo-Amér.*, IV (1927), 489-502—an important French estimate; Benjamin DeCasseres, "Robinson Jeffers: Tragic Terror," *Bookman*, LXVI (1927), 262-266; Harold L. Davis, "Jeffers Denies Us Twice," *Poetry*, XXXI (1928), 274-279; Lloyd S. Morris, "Robinson Jeffers: The Tragedy of a Modern Mystic," *New Repub.*, LIV (1928), 386-390; Benjamin H. Lehman, "The Most Significant Tendency in Modern Poetry," *Scripps College Papers*, No. 2 (1929), 1-12; and Morton D. Zabel, "The Problem of Tragedy," *Poetry*, XXXIII (1929), 336-340.

Later estimates are Yvor Winters, "Robinson Jeffers," *Poetry*, XXXV (1930), 279-286; Benjamin H. Lehman, "Robinson Jeffers," *Sat. Rev. Lit.*, VIII (Sept. 5, 1931), 97-99; Rolfe Humphries, "Two Books by Jeffers," *Poetry*, XL (1932), 154-158; Harlan Hatcher, "The Torches of Violence," *English Jour.*, XXIII (1934), 91-99; John G. Fletcher, "The Dilemma of Robinson Jeffers," *Poetry*, XLIII (1934), 338-342; Babette Deutsch, *This Modern Poetry*, New York, 1935, pp. 206-213; Rolfe Humphries, "Robinson Jeffers," *Modern Mo.*, VIII (1935), 680-689, 748-753; Hildegard Flanner, "Two Poets: Jeffers and Millay," *New Repub.*, LXXXIX (1937), 379-382; Louis Wann, "Robinson Jeffers: Counterpart of Walt Whitman," *Personalist*, XIX (1938), 297-308; William Van Wyck, *Robinson Jeffers*, Los Angeles, 1938, 17 pp.; Hyatt H. Waggoner, "Science and the Poetry of Robinson Jeffers," *Amer. Lit.*, X (1938), 275-288; Walter Gierasch, "Robinson Jeffers," *English Jour.*, XXVIII (1939), 284-295; Delmore Schwartz and Frajam Taylor, "The Enigma of Robinson Jeffers," *Poetry*, LV (1939), 30-38; and Jeanne Wronecki, "Un Poète Américain d'Aujourd'hui: Robinson Jeffers," *Revue de France*, II (1939), 283-286.

The most recent studies are Frederic I. Carpenter, "The Values of Robinson Jeffers," *Amer. Lit.*, X (1940), 353-366; *idem*, "Death Comes for Robinson Jeffers," *University Rev.*, VII (1941), 97-105; Harold Watts, "Robinson Jeffers and Eating the Serpent," *Sewanee Rev.*, XLIX (1941), 39-55; R. W. Short, "The Tower Beyond Tragedy," *Southern Rev.*, VII (1941), 132-144; William S. Johnson, "The 'Savior' in the Poetry of Robinson Jeffers," *Amer. Lit.*, XV (1943), 159-168; Rudolph Gilbert, *Four Living Poets*, Santa Barbara, 1944—including an essay on Jeffers.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

The *Carmelite* issued a "Robinson Jeffers Supplement," Dec. 12, 1928, edited by Ella Winter, with tributes by Lincoln Steffens, Carl Sandburg, Edgar Lee Masters, and others. Jeffers's own comments on his earliest published writing appeared in *Colophon*, Pt. 10, Art. 1 (1932), pp. 1-8. Further reminiscences are "Jeffers the Neighbor," in Lincoln Steffens, *Lincoln*

*Steffens Speaking*, New York, 1936, pp. 76-83; and Edith Greenan, *Of Una Jeffers*, Los Angeles, 1939.

A collection of Jeffers manuscripts and first editions is in Occidental College Library; some manuscripts are in the University of Buffalo.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

An exhaustive bibliographical listing to 1933 is Sydney S. Alberts, *A Bibliography of the Works of Robinson Jeffers*, New York, 1933, with a foreword by Jeffers. Later listings are in *Robinson Jeffers, 1905-1935: An Exhibition Commemorating the Thirtieth Anniversary of His Graduation from Occidental College . . .* (1935); and William White, on some unnoticed Jeffers poems, in *Papers Bibl. Soc. Amer.*, XXXIV (1940), 362-363. For secondary items see Fred B. Millett, *Contemporary American Authors*, 1940, pp. 406-409. The most recent listing is by Frances Cheney, in Allen Tate, *Sixty American Poets, 1896-1944*, Washington, 1945, pp. 64-68.

## THOMAS JEFFERSON

1743-1826

## SEPARATE WORKS

*A Summary View of the Rights of British America*, 1774; *The Declaration of Independence*, 1776; *Notes on the Establishment of a Money Unit*, 1784; *Notes on the State of Virginia*, 1784-1785; *An Appendix to the Notes on Virginia Relative to the Murder of Logan's Family*, 1800; *A Manual of Parliamentary Practice*, 1801; *The Address of Thomas Jefferson to the Senate . . . on the 4th . . . of March, 1801 . . .*, 1801; *Life of Captain [Meriwether] Lewis*, 1817.

## COLLECTED WORKS

Public announcement has been made of a complete edition of the writings of Jefferson, sponsored by Princeton University, to be published by the Princeton University Press, under the editorship of Julian P. Boyd. It is a body of writing that upon completion is expected to run to some fifty volumes. Until it has been published the best text is that of Paul L. Ford, ed., *The Writings of Thomas Jefferson*, New York, 1892-1899, 10 vols. The fullest collection is that of Andrew A. Lipscomb and Albert L. Bergh, eds., *The Writings of Thomas Jefferson*, Washington, 1903, 20 vols., with many facsimiles; but the misprints, unindicated omissions, and bowdlerizations limit its usefulness. Other early collections are Thomas Jefferson Randolph, ed., *Memoir, Correspondence, and Miscellanies, from the Papers of Thomas Jeffers-*

son, Charlottesville, Va., 1829, 4 vols.—the earliest collection; Henry A. Washington, ed., *The Writings of Thomas Jefferson* . . . , Washington, 1853–1854, 9 vols., reprinted verbatim in the Lipscomb and Bergh edition.

The best edition of Jefferson's autobiography is that of Paul L. Ford, *Autobiography of Thomas Jefferson* . . . , New York, 1914, with introduction and notes. Prepared in 1821, the autobiography was first published in Randolph's *Memoir* . . . (1829).

Two items have been edited by Gilbert Chinard: *The Commonplace Book of Thomas Jefferson: A Repertory of His Ideas on Government*, Baltimore, 1926; and *The Literary Bible of Thomas Jefferson: His Commonplace Book of Philosophers and Poets*, Baltimore, 1928—the missing complement of Jefferson's Bible.

Extracts from a journal dealing with utilitarian farming supplemented by further data were compiled by Edwin M. Betts, *Thomas Jefferson's Garden Book, 1766–1824, with Relevant Extracts from His Other Writings*, Philadelphia, 1944.

#### CORRESPONDENCE

A register of letters to and from Jefferson, with manuscript locations and other supplementary data, is the *Calendar of the Correspondence of Thomas Jefferson*, Washington, 1894–1903, 3 vols.

Published correspondence, some of which at present is uncollected, may be found in several separately issued items. A very early collection is that of Nathaniel Francis Cabell, *Early History of the University of Virginia, as Contained in the Letters of Thomas Jefferson and Joseph C. Cabell*, Richmond, 1856. Charles F. Jenkins edited *Jefferson's Germantown Letters, Together with Other Papers Relating to His Stay in Germantown During the Month of November, 1793*, Philadelphia, 1906. There are also Max J. Kohler, "Unpublished Correspondence Between Thomas Jefferson and Some American Jews," *Pub. Amer. Jewish Hist. Soc.*, XX (1911), 11–30; *The Confidential Letters from Thomas Jefferson to William Wirt* . . . , Philadelphia, 1912; Worthington C. Ford, ed., *Thomas Jefferson Correspondence, Printed from the Originals in the Collections of William K. Bixby*, Boston, 1916—including letters not in collected works; and Vol II of *Official Letters of the Governors of the State of Virginia* . . . (1928)—for Jefferson's period as governor.

Six gatherings of letters, most of which appear in the collected works, have been edited by Gilbert Chinard: *Les Amitiés Américaines de Madame d'Houdetot, d'Après Sa Correspondance Inédite avec Benjamin Franklin et Thomas Jefferson*, Paris, 1924; *Jefferson et les Idéologues d'Après Sa Correspondance Inédite avec Destutt de Tracy, Cabanis, J.-B. Say et Auguste Comte*, Baltimore, 1925; *Trois Amitiés Françaises de Jefferson, d'Après Sa*

*Correspondance Inédite avec Madame de Bréhan, Madame de Tessé, et Madame de Corny*, Paris, 1927; *Volney et l'Amérique, d'Après des Documents Inédites et Sa Correspondance avec Jefferson*, Baltimore, 1923; *The Letters of Lafayette and Jefferson*, Baltimore, 1929, and *The Correspondence of Jefferson and Du Pont de Nemours, with an Introduction on Jefferson and the Physiocrats*, Baltimore, 1931.

Further published letters are Paul Wiltach, ed., *Correspondence of John Adams and Thomas Jefferson*, Indianapolis, 1925; Dumas Malone, ed., *Correspondence Between Thomas Jefferson and Pierre Samuel du Pont de Nemours, 1798-1817*, Boston, 1930—with translations by Linwood Lehman; Bernard Mayo, ed., *Thomas Jefferson and His Unknown Brother Randolph . . .*, Charlottesville, Va., 1942—an exchange of twenty-eight letters, 1807-1815, here first printed; Howard R. Marraro, ed., "Jefferson Letters Concerning the Settlement of Mazzei's Virginia Estate," *Mississippi Valley Hist. Rev.*, XXX (1943), 235-242—see also Marraro, "The Four Versions of Jefferson's Letter to Mazzei," *William and Mary Coll. Quar.*, 2nd ser., XXII (1942), 18-29; and Marie Kimball, "Jefferson's Farewell to Romance," *Virginia Quar. Rev.*, IV (1928), 402-419—his "sentimental interlude" with Maria Cosway. Helen D. Bullock's *My Head and My Heart: A Little History of Thomas Jefferson and Maria Cosway*, New York, 1945, includes twenty-five hitherto unpublished letters exchanged by Jefferson and Mrs. Cosway during the years 1786-1789. The text must be checked. A recent collection is Richard B. Davis, ed., *Correspondence of Thomas Jefferson and Francis Walker Gilmer, 1814-1826*, Columbia, S.C., 1946.

Gleanings are Frank H. Severance, ed., "A Bundle of Thomas Jefferson's Letters, Now First Published," *Pub. Buffalo Hist. Soc.*, VII (1904), 1-32—to François Adriaan van der Kemp, 1790-1825; Marie Dickoré, ed., *Two Letters from Thomas Jefferson to His Relatives the Turpins . . .*, Oxford, Ohio, 1941; and Sigmund Diamond, "Some Jefferson Letters," *Mississippi Valley Hist. Rev.*, XXVIII (1941), 224-242.

Further letters are scattered through the collected works and the various memoirs and lives.

#### EDITED TEXTS AND REPRINTS

Jefferson's *A Summary View* is reproduced from the first edition, Williamsburg, Va., 1774, in *Scholars' Facsimiles and Reprints*, New York, 1943.

Two extensive compilations are Adrienne Koch and William Peden, *The Life and Selected Writings of Thomas Jefferson*, New York, 1944 (Modern Lib.)—containing hundreds of letters, some from manuscript sources, and a useful introduction; and Saul K. Padover, ed., *The Complete Jefferson: Containing His Major Writings, Published and Unpublished, Except His Let-*

ters . . . , New York, 1943. A further general selected text is Frederick C. Prescott, *Alexander Hamilton and Thomas Jefferson: Representative Selections, with Introduction, Bibliography, and Notes*, New York, 1934 (Amer. Writers Ser.).

Selections of particular material are Joseph G. de Roulhac Hamilton, ed., *The Best Letters of Thomas Jefferson*, Boston, 1926; Charles F. Ariowood, ed., *Thomas Jefferson and Education in a Republic*, New York, 1930—reprint of Jefferson's statements on education; James T. Adams, ed., *Jeffersonian Principles . . .*, Boston, 1932—with introduction; Saul K. Padover, ed., *Democracy, by Thomas Jefferson . . .*, New York 1939—selected statements of Jefferson on the rights of man; John Dewey, ed., *The Living Thoughts of Thomas Jefferson*, New York, 1940—with an interesting introductory essay; Edward Boykin, *The Wisdom of Thomas Jefferson . . .*, New York, 1941—including the Jefferson Bible; and Bernard Mayo, ed., *Jefferson Himself: The Personal Narrative . . .*, Boston, 1942—important for its chronological account of Jefferson's stated views, with "notes and sources," pp. 347-365.

John P. Foley has prepared *The Jefferson Cyclopedia: A Comprehensive Collection of the Views of Thomas Jefferson, Classified and Arranged in Alphabetical Order Under Nine Thousand Titles . . .*, New York, 1900.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

The most satisfactory one-volume interpretation of Jefferson's whole intellectual career is Adrienne Koch, *The Philosophy of Thomas Jefferson*, New York, 1943, a study which arrives at conclusions somewhat different from those in Gilbert Chinard's *Thomas Jefferson: The Apostle of Americanism*, Boston, 1929, the best one-volume study to that date. The three volumes of Claude G. Bowers furnish the longest and most detailed study of Jefferson and are frankly partisan in their sympathies: *The Young Jefferson, 1743-1789*, New York, 1945; *Jefferson and Hamilton: The Struggle for Democracy in America*, Boston, 1925; and *Jefferson in Power: The Death Struggle of the Federalists*, Boston, 1936, but they must be checked for factual errors. They were published as a trilogy in chronological order, Boston, 1945.

Among earlier biographies, still very useful are Theodore Dwight, *The Character of Thomas Jefferson as Exhibited in His Own Writings*, Boston, 1839—a hostile Federalist view; Henry S. Randall, *The Life of Thomas Jefferson*, New York, 1858, 3 vols.—the most comprehensive source book; James Parton, *Life of Thomas Jefferson . . .*, Boston, 1874; and William E. Curtis, *The True Thomas Jefferson*, Philadelphia, 1901.

Other recent lives are Francis W. Hirst, *Life and Letters of Thomas Jefferson*, New York, 1926; Albert Jay Nock, *Jefferson*, New York, 1926;



and James T. Adams, *The Living Jefferson*, New York, 1936; Marie Kimball, *Jefferson The Road to Glory, 1743 to 1776*, New York, 1943, and *Jefferson War and Peace*, New York, 1947, are the first two of a projected series of three volumes.

The sketch of Jefferson by Dumas Malone in the *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1933) is the best brief account.

The authoritative study of Jefferson's presidential years, as well as the finest piece of writing in the whole Jefferson canon, is Henry Adams, *History of the United States . . . During the First and Second Administrations of Thomas Jefferson*, New York, 1889-1890, 4 vols.—remarkably objective, considering Adams's Federalist bias, in presenting Jefferson's principles. An excellent special study is Carl Becker, *The Declaration of Independence: A Study in the History of Political Ideas*, New York, 1922. It is complemented by Julian P. Boyd, *The Declaration of Independence: The Evolution of the Text as Shown in Facsimiles of Various Drafts by Its Author . . .*, Princeton, 1945, with bibliographical footnotes.

Other standard studies of Jefferson's political career are "Thomas Jefferson, the Conservative Reformer," in John Fiske, *Essays, Historical and Literary*, New York, I, 1902, pp. 143-182; Edward Channing, *The Jeffersonian System, 1801-1811*, New York, 1906; Charles A. Beard, *Economic Origins of Jeffersonian Democracy*, New York, 1915—indispensable; Samuel F. Bemis, "Thomas Jefferson," in *The American Secretaries of State . . .*, New York, 1927, II, 3-93; Louis M. Sears, *Jefferson and the Embargo*, Durham, N.C., 1927; William K. Woolery, *The Relation of Thomas Jefferson to American Foreign Policy, 1783-1793*, Baltimore, 1927; Charles M. Wiltse, *The Jeffersonian Tradition in American Democracy*, Chapel Hill, N.C., 1935; and Lynton K. Caldwell, *The Administrative Theories of Hamilton and Jefferson . . .*, Chicago, 1944.

Standard and authoritative studies in the general field are Carl R. Fish, *The Civil Service and the Patronage*, Cambridge, 1904; Charles R. Lingley, "The Transition in Virginia from Colony to Commonwealth," *Columbia Univ. Studies in Hist., Econ., and Pub. Law*, XXXVI (1910), 325-535; Hamilton J. Eckenrode, *The Revolution in Virginia*, Boston, 1916; Albert J. Beveridge, *The Life of John Marshall*, Boston, 1916-1919, 4 vols.; Isaac J. Cox, *The West Florida Controversy . . .*, Baltimore, 1918; Everett S. Brown, ed., *William Plumer's Memorandum . . .*, New York, 1923; Louise B. Dunbar, *A Study of "Monarchical" Tendencies in the United States from 1776 to 1801*, Urbana, Ill., 1923; Charles E. Merriam, ed., *A History of Political Theories . . .*, New York, 1924; and Bernard Faÿ, *The Revolutionary Spirit in France and America . . .*, New York, 1927.

Notes on Jefferson as a man of letters are Gilbert Chinard, ed., *The Com-*

*monplace Book* . . . , Baltimore, 1926—with an introduction on Jefferson's early reading; Stuart P. Sherman, *The Main Stream*, New York, 1927, pp. 17-36; Vernon L. Parrington, *Main Currents in American Thought*, New York, I (1927), 342-356; "Thomas Jefferson, Librarian," in Randolph G. Adams, *Three Americanists* . . . , Philadelphia, 1939, pp. 69-96; and Albert C. Baugh, "Thomas Jefferson, Linguistic Liberal," in *Studies for William A. Read* . . . , University, La., 1940, pp. 88-108.

Authoritative studies of Jefferson's concern with education are Herbert B. Adams, *Thomas Jefferson and the University of Virginia* . . . , Washington, 1888; John C. Henderson, *Thomas Jefferson's Views on Public Education*, New York, 1890; and Roy J. Honeywell, *The Educational Work of Thomas Jefferson*, Cambridge, 1931.

Jefferson as a scientist is presented in William E. Curtis, *The True Thomas Jefferson*, Philadelphia, 1901; Alexander Chamberlain, "Thomas Jefferson's Ethnological Opinions and Activities," *Amer. Anthropologist*, n.s. IX (1907), 499-509; George T. Surface, "Thomas Jefferson: A Pioneer Student of American Geography," *Bul. Amer. Geographical Soc.*, XLI (1909), 743-750; William I. Wyman, "Thomas Jefferson and the Patent System," *Jour. Patent Office Soc.*, I (Sept., 1918); Frederic A. Lucas, "Thomas Jefferson. Palaeontologist," *Natural Hist.*, XXVI (1926), 328-330; Henry F. Osborn, "Thomas Jefferson, the Pioneer of American Paleontology," *Science*, LXIX (1929), 410-413; H. C. Montgomery, "Thomas Jefferson as a Philologist," *Amer. Jour. Philol.*, LXV (1944), 367-371; and Mabel Morris, "Jefferson and the Language of the American Indian," *Modern Language Quar.*, VI (1945), 31-34.

Useful investigations into Jefferson's interest in and knowledge of architecture have been made by Fiske Kimball, *Thomas Jefferson: Architect*, Boston, 1916—Jefferson presented by a professional architect; William A. Lambeth and Warren H. Manning, *Thomas Jefferson as an Architect and a Designer of Landscapes*, Boston, 1913—with plates; Paul Wiltach, *Jefferson and Monticello*, Garden City, N.Y., rev. ed., 1931; and, most recently, Ihna T. Frary, *Thomas Jefferson, Architect and Builder*, Richmond, Va., 1931—well illustrated. See also Fiske Kimball, "Form and Function in the Architecture of Jefferson," *Mag. of Art*, XL (1947), 150-153.

Other studies of Jefferson's career are Dumas Malone, "Polly Jefferson and Her Father," *Virginia Quar. Rev.*, VII (1931), 81-95; W. D. Gould, "The Religious Opinions of Thomas Jefferson," *Mississippi Valley Hist. Rev.*, XX (1933), 191-209—based on unpublished material; Charles M. Wiltse, "Thomas Jefferson on the Law of Nations," *Amer. Jour. International Law*, XXIX (1935), 66-81; Maude H. Woodfin, "Contemporary Opinion in Virginia of Thomas Jefferson," in Avery Craven, ed., *Essays in Honor of William E.*

*Dodd*, Chicago, 1935, pp. 30-85; Frank L. Mott, *Jefferson and the Press*, Baton Rouge, La., 1943; Philip Marsh, "Jefferson and Journalism," *Huntington Lib. Quar.*, IX (1946), 209-212; A. Whitney Griswold, "The Agrarian Democracy of Thomas Jefferson," *Amer. Pol. Sci. Rev.*, XL (1946), 657-681; Philip Marsh, "'The Vindication of Mr. Jefferson,'" *So. Atl. Quar.*, XLV (1946), 61-67; and E. T. Martin, "Thomas Jefferson's Interest in Science and Useful Arts," *Emory Univ. Quar.*, II (1946), 65-73.

Jefferson on tour is the subject of Edward Dumbauld, *Thomas Jefferson: American Tourist*, Norman, Okla., 1946; Marie G. Kimball, "Thomas Jefferson's Rhine Journey," *Amer.-Ger. Rev.*, XIII, (Oct., 1946) 4-7, (Dec., 1946) 11-14; and Edith R. Bevan, ed., "Thomas Jefferson in Annapolis . . .," *Maryland Hist. Mag.*, XLI (1946), 115-124.

A significant reprint with introduction is Charles A. Sainte-Beuve's *Thomas Jefferson et Tocqueville*, Princeton, 1943, edited by Gilbert Chinard from the original, first printed in *Le Temps*, April 7, 1835.

Symposia, commemorating the Jefferson bicentennial, are the "Jefferson Issue" of *Ethics*, LIII (1943), 237-310, with contributions by Claude G. Bowers, Herbert W. Schneider, Gilbert Chinard, H. M. Kallen, and others; the "Jefferson Number" of the *Mississippi Valley Hist. Rev.*, XXX (1943), 159-214, with articles by Charles A. Beard, George H. Knoles, Gilbert Chinard, and Lynn W. Turner; and the gathering of papers in the *Proc. Amer. Philos. Soc.*, LXXXVII (1943), 199-289, by Carl Becker, Louis B. Wright, Harlow Shapley, Fiske Kimball, Gilbert Chinard, Carl Van Doren, and others, with an introduction by Edwin G. Conklin, and bibliographical footnotes.

Recently two studies of the Jefferson library interests have been made by William H. Peden, "Some Notes Concerning Thomas Jefferson's Libraries," *William and Mary Quar.*, 3rd ser., I (1944), 265-272; and an editing of *The 1828 Catalogue of the Library of the University of Virginia*, Ann Arbor, 1945.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

In addition to the published memoirs and contemporary lives already described, further material will be found in B. L. Rayner, *Sketches of . . . Thomas Jefferson . . .*, New York, 1832; George Tucker, *The Life of Thomas Jefferson . . .*, Philadelphia, 1837, 2 vols.—the first important biography, written by a friend from local sources; and Sarah N. Randolph, *The Domestic Life of Thomas Jefferson*, New York, 1871—composed by Jefferson's great-granddaughter from family letters and reminiscences, including material not elsewhere in print. Of first importance are the published writings of Washington, Adams, Hamilton, Madison, and Monroe.

A union list of Jefferson manuscripts, under way during the past ten years, is located at the University of Virginia. The two greatest collections of manuscripts are in the Library of Congress and the library of the Massachusetts Historical Society. The first of these consists of 236 large folio volumes of some 27,000 pieces, and much of Jefferson's own library is deposited in the same place. The second comprises some 10,000 items, rich in letters and papers relating to Jefferson's private and personal affairs, given to the Society in 1898, representing letters equally divided between those written and received by Jefferson for the years 1770-1826. (See "The Jefferson Papers," *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 7th ser., I (1900)—the entire volume.) Further important manuscript holdings are at the University of Virginia, the American Philosophical Society, the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, and the Missouri Historical Society. Scattered material may be found in the Henry E. Huntington Library and in the library of the College of William and Mary. Some still remains in private hands.

A summary of present knowledge about the Jefferson manuscripts and bibliography is Randolph G. Adams's account in *Colophon*, n.s. III (1938), 134-136; and an account of the history of the manuscripts is Helen D. Bullock, "The Papers of Thomas Jefferson," *Amer. Archivist*, IV (1941), 238-249.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

An early listing of published items is Hamilton B. Tompkins, *Bibliotheca Jeffersoniana: A List of Books Written by or Relating to Thomas Jefferson*, New York, 1887. Vol. I of Paul L. Ford's *The Writings of Thomas Jefferson*, New York, 1892-1899, 10 vols., includes a list of the printed works, as well as the best bibliography of Jefferson's *Notes on the State of Virginia* (1784-1785). A 73-page bibliography is included in Vol. XX of the Lipscomb and Bergh ed. of the *Writings* (1903). The listing in Prescott's *Alexander Hamilton and Thomas Jefferson: Representative Selections* (1934) is selective and annotated. The most recent guide is William H. Peden, *Some Aspects of Jefferson Bibliography* . . . , Lexington, Va., 1941, 22 pp.

#### SARAH ORNE JEWETT

1849-1909

#### SEPARATE WORKS

*Deephaven*, 1877; *Old Friends and New*, 1879; *Country By-Ways*, 1881; *The Mate of the Daylight and Friends Ashore*, 1883; *A Country Doctor*, 1884; *A Marsh Island*, 1885; *A White Heron, and Other Stories*, 1886; *The King of Folly Island, and Other People*, 1888; *Strangers and Wayfarers*, 1890;

*A Native of Winby, and Other Tales*, 1893; *The Life of Nancy*, 1895; *The Country of the Pointed Firs*, 1896; *The Queen's Twin, and Other Stories*, 1899; *The Tory Lover*, 1901.

Miss Jewett's numerous books for children include *The Story of the Normans*, 1887. *Verses by Sarah Orne Jewett* was privately printed by friends in 1916.

#### COLLECTED WORKS AND REPRINTS

*Stories and Tales*, Boston, 1910, was issued in 7 vols. The best approach to Miss Jewett's writings is through *The Best Stories of Sarah Orne Jewett*, Boston, 1925, 2 vols., edited with an appreciative foreword by Willa Cather. *The Country of the Pointed Firs* was reprinted in the Riverside Library, Boston, 1929; and London, 1939, with a preface by Willa Cather. *The Night Before Thanksgiving, A White Heron, and Selected Stories by Sarah Orne Jewett*, Boston, 1911, was issued in the Riverside Literature Ser., with introductory notes by K. H. Shute. *Tales of New England* (1890) was a selection from the earlier writings. Many of the less important stories, published from time to time in magazines, still remain uncollected. Annie Fields edited *Letters of Sarah Orne Jewett*, Boston, 1911.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

The most substantial study is F(rancis) O. Matthiessen, *Sarah Orne Jewett*, Boston, 1929. Matthiessen also contributed the biographical sketch in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1933). A brief standard estimate is Arthur H. Quinn, *American Fiction . . .*, New York, 1936, pp. 324-330.

Special studies are Charles M. Thompson, "The Art of Miss Jewett," *Atl. Mo.*, XCIV (1904), 485-497; Edward M. Chapman, "The New England of Sarah Orne Jewett," *Yale Rev.*, n.s. III (1913), 157-172; Martha H. Shackford, "Sarah Orne Jewett," *Sewanee Rev.*, XXX (1922), 20-26; Carl J. Weber, "Whittier and Sarah Orne Jewett," *New Eng. Quar.*, XVIII (1945), 401-407; and *idem*, "Sarah Orne Jewett's First Story," *ibid.*, XIX (1946), 85-90.

Further material, chiefly reminiscent, is in Edward Garnett, *Friday Nights*, New York, 1922, pp. 189-198; Mark A. De Wolfe Howe, *Memories of a Hostess*, Boston, 1922—based on the journals of Mrs. James T. Fields; and Willa Cather, "Miss Jewett," in *Not Under Forty*, New York, 1936, pp. 76-95. Also useful is the sketch by Esther Forbes in the *Boston Transcript*, May 16, 1925.

Jewett manuscripts may be found in the Thomas Bailey Aldrich Birthplace, Portsmouth, N.H.; in the Harvard College Library; and in the Library of Colby College, Waterville, Maine.

The most accurate checklist of Miss Jewett's writings is in the preface to Matthiessen's biography (1929).

## JOHN PENDLETON KENNEDY

1795-1870

### SEPARATE WORKS

*The Red Book*, 1818-1819; *Swallow Barn*, 1832; *Horse-Shoe Robinson*, 1835; *Rob of the Bowl*, 1838; *Quodlibet*, 1840; *Defense of the Whigs*, 1843; *Memoirs of the Life of William Wirt*, 1849; *The Border States*, 1861; *Mr. Ambrose's Letters on the Rebellion*, 1865.

### COLLECTED WORKS AND REPRINTS

An edition of *The Works of John Pendleton Kennedy* was issued, New York, 1854, in 3 vols. *The Collected Works of John Pendleton Kennedy*, New York, 1871, 10 vols., includes the *Life* by Henry T. Tuckerman. Further collected material appeared in *At Home and Abroad: A Series of Essays, with a Journal in Europe in 1867-68*, New York, 1872; *Political and Official Papers*, New York, 1872; and *Occasional Addresses*, New York, 1872.

*Swallow Barn* was edited for the Amer. Authors Ser., with introduction, by Jay B. Hubbell, New York, 1929. Ernest E. Leisy edited *Horse-Shoe Robinson*, with introduction, chronology, and bibl., for the Amer. Fiction Ser., New York, 1937.

### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

Henry T. Tuckerman, *The Life of John Pendleton Kennedy*, New York, 1871, is an authorized portrait, and though inadequate, remains the only full-length study. The biographical sketch by Hubbell in his edition of *Swallow Barn* (1929) is useful, as is the introduction by Ernest E. Leisy in his edition of *Horse-Shoe Robinson* (1937).

Other general estimates are those of Vernon L. Parrington, *Main Currents in American Thought*, New York, 1927, II, 46-56; and Mary W. Williams in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1933). Edward M. Gwathmey's *John Pendleton Kennedy*, New York, 1931, is brief and adds little not in Tuckerman.

Special studies other than those in the Hubbell and the Leisy editions, already mentioned, are John E. Uhler, "Kennedy's Novels and His Posthumous Works," *Amer. Lit.*, III (1932), 471-479; John R. Moore, "Kennedy's *Horse-Shoe Robinson*: Fact or Fiction?" *Amer. Lit.*, IV (1932), 160-166; and Henry C. Forman, "The Rose Croft in Old St. Mary's," *Maryland Hist. Mag.*, XXXV (1940), 26-31.

## PRIMARY SOURCES

An extensive manuscript collection of Kennedy material is in the Peabody Institute, Baltimore. It includes letters from and to Kennedy, seventeen volumes of diaries covering the years 1829-1839, 1847-1869, and an uncompleted autobiography. Killis Campbell, "The Kennedy Papers," *Sewanee Rev.*, XXV (1917), 1-19, 193-208, 348-360, reprints letters to Kennedy from Irving and several other American and English authors. John Wynne, a Baltimore friend, contributed "John P. Kennedy" to *Harper's Mag.*, XXV (1862), 335-340. See also Robert C. Winthrop, "Tributes to the Memory of John Pendleton Kennedy," *Proc. Massachusetts Hist. Soc.*, XI (1870), 354-369; and *Annual Report of the Secretary of the Navy* for 1852.

A checklist of Kennedy's writings is in Jacob Blanck, *Merle Johnson's American First Editions*, 4th ed., New York, 1942. The most useful selective bibliography is that in Ernest E. Leisy, ed., *Horse-Shoe Robinson*, New York, 1937, pp. xxix-xxxii.

## SIDNEY LANIER

1842-1881

## SEPARATE WORKS

During Lanier's lifetime the following items were published: *Tiger-Lilies: A Novel*, 1867; *Florida: Its Scenery, Climate, and History*, 1875; *The Centennial Meditation of Columbia, 1776-1876 . . . A Cantata . . .*, 1876; *Poems*, 1877; *The Science of English Verse*, 1880.

Lanier wrote prefaces only for *The Boy's Froissart*, 1879; *The Boy's King Arthur*, 1880; *The Boy's Mabinogion*, 1881; *The Boy's Percy*, 1882.

*The English Novel and the Principle of Its Development*, 1883, was edited by W. H. Browne; Mary D. Lanier brought out a revised edition, 1897.

*Poems of Sidney Lanier* (1884) were edited by his wife, with a memorial by William H. Ward. The edition of 1891 added seven poems; the edition of 1916, two further poems.

Henry W. Lanier edited *Music and Poetry: Essays upon Some Aspects and Inter-Relations of the Two Arts*, 1898; *Bob: The Story of Our Mocking-Bird*, 1899; *Retrospects and Prospects: Descriptive and Historical Essays*, 1899; *Shakespeare and His Forerunners: Studies in Elizabethan Poetry and Its Development from Early English*, 1902, 2 vols.

## COLLECTED AND SELECTED WORKS

*The Centennial Edition of Sidney Lanier*, Baltimore, 1945, 10 vols., under the general editorship of Charles R. Anderson, is the first uniform set of

Lanier's works. It includes a large number of previously unpublished or uncollected essays and poems, and some thousand letters, most of which are here first published. The editorial staff includes Paull F. Baum, Kemp Malone, Clarence Gohdes, Garland Greever, Cecil Abernethy, Philip Graham, and Aubrey H. Starke. Lanier thus becomes the first American author whose collected works and letters have been made available by scholars, with authoritative texts, full introductions, and notes. In addition, there is *A Concordance to the Poems of Sidney Lanier Including the 'Poem Outlines' and Certain Uncollected Items*, Austin, Texas, 1939, compiled by Philip Graham and Joseph Jones.

The most recent volume of selections is that edited by Henry W. Lanier, *Selections from Sidney Lanier: Prose and Verse*, New York, 1916. Henry W. Lanier also edited *Poem Outlines*, New York, 1908. Earlier selections are: Mary E. Burt, *The Lanier Book . . .*, New York, 1904; Morgan Callaway, Jr., ed., *Select Poems of Sidney Lanier*, New York, 1895, with introductions, notes, and bibliography. *Hymns of the Marshes* was published, New York, 1907. Jay B. Hubbell edited "A Commencement Address by Sidney Lanier," *Amer. Lit.*, II (1931), 385-404.

#### LETTERS

Letters in print before the publication of *The Centennial Edition* are Henry W. Lanier, ed., *Letters of Sidney Lanier . . .*, New York, 1899—selections from his correspondence during the years 1866-1881; George H. Clarke, ed., *Some Reminiscences and Early Letters of Sidney Lanier*, Macon, Ga., 1907; Aubrey H. Starke, "Sidney Lanier and Paul Hamilton Hayne: Three Unpublished Letters," *Amer. Lit.*, I (1929), 32-39; J. De Witt Hankins, "Unpublished Letters of Sidney Lanier," *Southern Literary Messenger*, II (1940), 5-11; and Margaret L. Wiley, ed., *Letters: Sidney Lanier to Col. John G. James*, Austin, Texas, 1942.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

The best of the early biographies is that of Edwin Mims, *Sidney Lanier*, Boston, 1905—a sympathetic study. A documented and detailed biography is Aubrey H. Starke, *Sidney Lanier: A Biographical and Critical Study*, Chapel Hill, N.C., 1933—including some unpublished poems, and a bibliography, pp. 455-473. Richard Webb and Edwin R. Coulson, *Sidney Lanier, Poet and Prosodist*, Athens, Ga., 1941, is a belated publication of Webb's 1903 essay on Lanier's poetics supplemented by Coulson's essay on Lanier in the light of modern criticism. Mary C. Jones has compiled *Sidney Lanier: A Chronological Record of Authenticated Facts*, Macon, Ga., 1940.

Historical estimates of Lanier appear in Fred L. Pattee, *A History of*



*American Literature Since 1870*, New York, 1915, pp. 274-288; Percy H. Boynton, *History of American Literature*, Boston, 1919, pp. 349-358; Gamaliel Bradford, *American Portraits, 1875-1900*, Boston, 1922, pp. 59-83; Norman Foerster, *Nature in American Literature*, New York, 1923, pp. 221-237; Stanley T. Williams, "Sidney Lanier," in John Macy, ed., *American Writers on American Literature*, New York, 1931, pp. 327-341; Robert Penn Warren, "The Blind Poet: Sidney Lanier," *Amer. Rev.*, II (1933), 27-45; and John Crowe Ransom, "Hearts and Heads," *Amer. Rev.*, II (1934), 554-571.

Early studies of Lanier were Charles W. Kent, "A Study of Lanier's Poems," *PMLA*, VII (1892), 33-63; "Sidney Lanier," in William M. Bakervill, *Southern Writers*, Nashville, 1897, pp. 137-298; Thomas W. Higginson, *Contemporaries*, New York, 1899, pp. 85-101; John Spencer Bassett, "The Struggles of Sidney Lanier," *Methodist Rev.*, XLIX (1900), 3-17; and William P. Trent, ed., *Southern Writers*, New York, 1905, pp. 404-407.

A French estimate is Thérèse Bentzon (Mme. Blanc), "Un Musicien Poète: Sidney Lanier," in *Revue des Deux Mondes*, CXLV (1898), 307-341—translated in *Littell's Living Age*, CCXVII (1898), 411-423, 517-524.

Two studies of Lanier as prosodist are George Saintsbury, *History of English Prosody*, London, 1910, III, 493-497; and "Sidney Lanier," in Gay W. Allen, *American Prosody*, New York, 1935, pp. 277-306. Special studies by Philip Graham are "Lanier's Reading," *Univ. Texas Studies in English*, XI (1931), 63-89; "Lanier and Science," *Amer. Lit.*, IV (1932), 288-292; and "A Note on Lanier's Music," *Univ. Texas Studies in English*, XVII (1937), 107-111. Two studies by Aubrey H. Starke are "Sidney Lanier: Man of Science in the Field of Letters," and "Lanier's Appreciation of Whitman," *Amer. Scholar*, II (1933), 389-408. Other special studies include James S. Snoddy, "Color and Motion in Lanier," *Poet-Lore*, XII (1900), 558-570; H. E. Harman, "A Study of Sidney Lanier's 'The Symphony,'" *So. Atl. Quar.*, XVII (1918), 32-39; Ernest P. Kuhl, "Sidney Lanier and Edward Spencer," *Studies in Philol.*, XXVII (1930), 462-476; John C. French, "First Drafts of Lanier's Verse," *Modern Language Notes*, XLVIII (1933), 27-31; John S. Mayfield, "Sidney Lanier's Immortal Bird," *Amer. Book Collector*, VI (1935), 200-203; Gay W. Allen, "Sidney Lanier as a Literary Critic," *Philological Quar.*, XVII (1938), 121-138; Lewis Leary, "The Forlorn Hope of Sidney Lanier," *So. Atl. Quar.*, XLVI (1947), 263-271; and Nathalia Wright, "The East Tennessee Background of Sidney Lanier's *Tiger-Lilies*," *Amer. Lit.*, XIX (1947), 127-138.

Aspects of Lanier's career are studied in John W. Wayland, *Sidney Lanier at Rockingham Springs*, Dayton, Va., 1912; J. Saulsbury Short, "Sidney Lanier at Johns Hopkins," *Johns Hopkins Alumni Mag.*, V (1916), 7-24;

John S. Mayfield, "Lanier's Trail in Texas," *Texas Mo.*, III (1929), 329-337; *idem*, *Some New Facts Concerning Sidney Lanier in Florida*, Baltimore, 1935; Lena E. Jackson and Aubrey H. Starke, "New Light on the Ancestry of Sidney Lanier," *Virginia Mag. Hist. and Biog.*, XLIII (1935), 160-168; *idem*, "Sidney Lanier in Florida," *Florida Hist. Soc. Quar.*, XV (1936), 118-124; and Leola S. Beeson, *Sidney Lanier at Oglethorpe University*, Macon, Ga., 1936.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

Most of the Lanier manuscripts are in the Lanier Room of the Johns Hopkins University Library. Scattered manuscripts are in the Duke University Library and Harvard College Library.

Published reminiscences of a primary nature include Clifford A. Lanier, "Reminiscences of Sidney Lanier," *Chautauquan*, XXI (1895), 403-409; Daniel Coit Gilman, "Sidney Lanier: Reminiscences and Letters," *So. Atl. Quar.*, IV (1905), 115-122; Milton H. Northrup, "Sidney Lanier: Recollections and Letters," *Lippincott's Mag.*, LXXV (1905), 302-315; George H. Clarke, "Some Early Letters and Reminiscences of Sidney Lanier," *Independent*, LXI (1906), 1092-1098; and Hamlin Garland, *Roadside Meetings*, New York, 1930, pp. 144-153.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

Philip Graham and Frieda C. Thies have compiled the most complete bibliography for *The Centennial Edition*, VI (1945), 379-412, including collected prose, poetry, and letters; the first printing of poems and short prose; a listing of unpublished manuscripts; a full citation of biography and criticism; and selected reviews of Lanier's published volumes. See also Harry H. Clark, ed., *Major American Poets*, New York, 1936, pp. 903-907—an annotated listing; and Harry Hartwick, in Walter F. Taylor, *A History of American Letters*, New York, 1936, pp. 550-553.

### RING (RINGGOLD WILMER) LARDNER

1885-1933

#### SEPARATE WORKS

*Bib Ballads*, 1915; *You Know Me Al*, 1916; *Gullible's Travels*, 1917; *My Four Weeks in France*, 1918; *Treat 'Em Rough*, 1918; *Own Your Own Home*, 1919; *Regular Fellows I Have Met*, 1919; *The Real Dope*, 1919; *The Young Immigrants*, 1920; *Symptoms of Being 35*, 1921; *The Big Town*, 1921; *Say It with Oil*, 1923; *How to Write Short Stories (with Samples)*, 1924; *What of*

*Man*, 1927; *Round Up*, 1929; *June Moon* (with George S. Kaufman), 1930; *Lose with a Smile*, 1933; *First and Last*, 1934.

#### REPRINTS AND COLLECTIONS

*Ring Lardner's Best Stories . . .*, Garden City, 1938, with a foreword by William McFec, is a collection made from the stories in *The Big Town* (1921) and *Round Up* (1929). Gilbert Seldes edited selections as *First and Last*, New York, 1934; and *The Portable Ring Lardner*, New York, 1946. The Modern Lib. issue of *The Collected Short Stories of Ring Lardner*, New York, 1941, is a reprint of *Round Up*.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

The best biographical sketch of Lardner is that of Nelson F. Adkins in *Dict. Amer. Biog., Suppl. One* (1944). Very few critical estimates of Lardner were published during his lifetime. Four of some significance are "Beyond Grammar: Ring Lardner," in Carl Van Doren, *Many Minds*, New York, 1924, pp. 167-180; "Mr. Dooley, Meet Mr. Lardner," in Gilbert Seldes, *The Seven Lively Arts*, New York, 1924, pp. 111-126; "Ring Lardner: Hard-Boiled Americans," in Stuart P. Sherman, *The Main Stream*, New York, 1927, pp. 168-175; and Clifton Fadiman, "Ring Lardner and the Triangle of Hate," *Nation*, CXXXVI (1933), 315-317.

The most recent recognition is "Ring Lardner: Like Something Was Going to Happen," in Maxwell Geismar, *Writers in Crisis*, Boston, 1942, pp. 1-36—the fullest treatment to date; and James T. Farrell, "Ring Lardner's Success-Mad World," *N.Y. Times Book Rev.*, June 18, 1944, pp. 3, 18.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

Lardner's *The Story of a Wonder Man* (1927) is a burlesque autobiography.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

The fullest bibliographical listing of items by and about Lardner is in Fred B. Millett, *Contemporary American Authors*, New York, 1940, pp. 429-431.

### (HARRY) SINCLAIR LEWIS

b. 1885

#### SEPARATE WORKS

*Hike and the Aeroplane*, 1912; *Our Mr. Wrenn*, 1914; *The Trail of the Hawk*, 1915; *The Job*, 1917; *The Innocents*, 1917; *Free Air*, 1919; *Main Street*,

1920; *Babbitt*, 1922; *Arrowsmith*, 1925; *Mantrap*, 1926; *Elmer Gantry*, 1927; *The Man Who Knew Coolidge*, 1928; *Dodsworth: A Novel*, 1929; *Ann Vickers*, 1933; *Work of Art*, 1934; *Jayhawker: A Play in Three Acts* (with Lloyd Lewis), 1935; *Selected Short Stories*, 1935; *It Can't Happen Here*, 1935; *The Prodigal Parents*, 1938; *Bethel Merriiday*, 1940; *Gideon Planish*, 1943; *Cass Timberlane*, 1945; *Kingsblood Royal*, 1947.

#### REPRINTS

Four novels were issued as the Nobel Prize Edition of the Novels of Sinclair Lewis: *Main Street*, *Babbitt*, *Elmer Gantry*, *Dodsworth*, New York, 1931. *Babbitt* (1922) was published in the Modern Lib., New York, 1942; *Arrowsmith* (1925) was edited by Barbara G. Spayd, New York, 1933, with bibliographical notes; and published in the Modern Lib., New York, 1933. Other reprints are *Selected Short Stories of Sinclair Lewis*, Garden City, N.Y., 1935; and *Seven Selected Short Stories*, New York, 1943.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

Critical estimates of Lewis's work made before the Nobel Prize award (1930) are "Sinclair Lewis," in Carl Van Doren, *The American Novel . . .*, New York, 1921 (rev. ed., 1940), pp. 303-314; Archibald Marshall, "Gopher Prairie," *No. Amer. Rev.*, CCXV (1922), 394-402; Stuart P. Sherman, *The Significance of Sinclair Lewis*, New York, 1922, 28 pp.; Oliver Harrison (Harrison Smith), *Sinclair Lewis*, New York, 1925, 28 pp.; Percy H. Boynton, *More Contemporary Americans*, Chicago, 1927, pp. 179-198; "Sinclair Lewis," in Walter Lippmann, *Men of Destiny*, New York, 1927, pp. 71-92; Vernon L. Parrington, *Sinclair Lewis: Our Own Diogenes*, Seattle, 1927, 27 pp.; Régis Michaud, *The American Novel To-day*, Boston, 1928, pp. 128-153; Milton Waldman, in J. C. Squire and others, *Contemporary American Authors*, New York, 1928, pp. 71-94; "Sinclair Lewis," in Thomas K. Whipple, *Spokesmen . . .*, New York, 1928, pp. 208-229; Frances T. Russell, "The Young Mr. Lewis," *Univ. Calif. Chron.*, XXX (1928), 417-427; *idem*, "The Growing Up of Sinclair Lewis," *ibid.*, XXXII (1930), 319-324; "Sinclair Lewis," in David Karsner, *Sixteen Authors to One*, New York, 1928, pp. 67-82; Emory S. Bogardus, "Social Distances in Fiction: Analysis of *Main Street*," *Sociology and Social Research*, IX (1929), 174-180; "Goblins in Winnemac: A Note as to Sinclair Lewis," in James Branch Cabell, *Some of Us*, New York, 1930, pp. 61-73; and Vernon L. Parrington, *Main Currents in American Thought*, New York, III (1930), 360-369.

Later estimates are Henry S. Canby, "Sinclair Lewis," *Amer.-Scandinavian Rev.*, XIX (1931), 73-76; Christian S. Gauss, "Sinclair Lewis *vs.* His Education," *Sat. Eve. Post*, CCIV (Dec. 26, 1931), pp. 20-21, 54-56; Howard M.

Jones, "Mr. Lewis's America," *Virginia Quar. Rev.*, VII (1931), 427-432; Lewis Mumford, "The America of Sinclair Lewis," *Current Hist.*, XXXIII (1931), 529-533; Bernard De Voto, "Sinclair Lewis," *Sat. Rev. Lit.*, IX (Jan. 28, 1933), 397-398; Carl Van Doren, *Sinclair Lewis: A Biographical Sketch*, Garden City, N.Y., 1933; William Rose Benét, "The Earlier Lewis," *Sat. Rev. Lit.*, X (Jan. 20, 1934), 421-422; Victor F. Calverton, "Sinclair Lewis: The Last of the Literary Liberals," *Modern Mo.*, VIII (1934), 77-86; Henry S. Canby, "Sinclair Lewis's Art of Work," *Sat. Rev. Lit.*, X (Feb. 10, 1934), 465, 473; Harry Hartwick, *The Foreground of American Fiction*, New York, 1934, pp. 250-281; Lionel Crocker, "Sinclair Lewis on Public Speaking," *Quar. Jour. Speech*, XXI (1935), 232-237; "Sinclair Lewis," in Harlan Hatcher, *Creating the Modern American Novel*, New York, 1935, pp. 109-126; Robert Cantwell, "Sinclair Lewis," in Malcolm Cowley, ed., *After the Genteel Tradition . . .*, New York, 1936, pp. 112-126; Granville Hicks, "Sinclair Lewis and the Good Life," *English Jour.*, XXV (1936), 265-273; Lloyd R. Morris, "Sinclair Lewis: His Critics and the Public," *No. Amer. Rev.*, CCXLV (1938), 381-390; Joseph E. Baker, "Sinclair Lewis, Plato, and the Regional Escape," *English Jour.*, XXVIII (1939), 460-468; "Sinclair Lewis," in Percy H. Boynton, *America in Contemporary Fiction*, Chicago, 1940, pp. 164-184; Thomas D. Horton, "Sinclair Lewis: The Symbol of an Era," *No. Amer. Rev.*, CCXLVIII (1940), 374-393; Benjamin Stolberg, "Sinclair Lewis," *Amer. Mercury*, LIII (1941), 450-460; "The New Realism: Sherwood Anderson and Sinclair Lewis," in Alfred Kazin, *On Native Grounds . . .*, New York, 1942, 205-226; Leo and Miriam Gurko, "The Two Main Streets of Sinclair Lewis," *College English*, IV (1943), 288-292.

Critical estimates of Lewis as observed abroad are "Sinclair Lewis Introduces Elmer Gantry," in Rebecca West, *The Strange Necessity*, London, 1928, pp. 269-280; Luc Durtain, "Un Témoin des Etats-Unis: Le Romancier Sinclair Lewis," *Revue Hebdomadaire*, XXXVIII (1929), 554-564; Harry L. Binsse and John J. Trounstein, "Europe Looks at Sinclair Lewis," *Bookman*, LXXII (1931), 453-457; Leo von Hübner, "Sinclair Lewis und die Amerikanische Wirtschaft, zum 50. Geburtstag des Autors," *Anglia*, LIX (1935), 448-460; R. De Villeneuve, "Le Nationalisme de Sinclair Lewis," *Mercure de France*, CCLXXX (1937), 286-307; and Jean Loiseau, "La Croisade de Sinclair Lewis," *Etudes Anglaises*, II (1938), 120-133.

Some manuscripts of Sinclair Lewis are at Los Angeles in the library of the University of Southern California.

An early bibliographical listing of Lewis material is in Carl Van Doren, *Sinclair Lewis*, Garden City, 1933, pp. 77-187, compiled by Harvey Taylor. Useful especially for secondary material is the listing in Fred B. Millett, *Contemporary American Authors*, New York, 1940, pp. 436-441.

## LUDWIG LEWISOHN

b. 1882

## SEPARATE WORKS

*The Broken Snare*, 1908; *A Night in Alexandria*, 1909; *The Modern Drama: An Essay in Interpretation*, 1915; *The Spirit of Modern German Literature*, 1916; *The Poets of Modern France*, 1918; *The Drama and the Stage*, 1922; *Up Stream: An American Chronicle*, 1922; *Don Juan*, 1923; *The Creative Life*, 1924; *Israel*, 1925; *The Case of Mr. Crump*, 1926; *Cities and Men*, 1927; *The Defeated*, 1927; *Roman Summer*, 1927; *Adam: A Dramatic History*, 1929; *Mid-Channel. An American Chronicle*, 1929; *Stephen Escott*, 1930; *The Golden Vase*, 1931; *The Last Days of Shylock*, 1931; *Expression in America*, 1932; *This People*, 1933; *An Altar in the Fields: A Novel*, 1934; *The Permanent Horizon: A New Search for Old Truths*, 1934; *Trumpet of Jubilee: A Novel*, 1937; *The Answer: The Jew and the World, Past, Present, and Future*, 1939; *For Ever Wilt Thou Love*, 1939; *Haven*, 1940; *Renegade*, 1942; *Breathe Upon These*, 1944.

## REPRINTS

Lewisohn edited *A Modern Book of Criticism*, selections, with an introduction, for Modern Lib., New York, 1919. The first volume of his autobiographical trilogy, *Up Stream* (1922), was reprinted in Modern Lib., New York, 1926. *The Defeated* (London, 1927) was issued in America as *The Island Within*, New York, 1928, and in the Modern Lib., New York, 1940. James W. Wise edited *A Jew Speaks: An Anthology from Ludwig Lewisohn*, New York, 1931. *Expression in America* (1932) was revised under the title *The Story of American Literature*, New York, 1937, and included under that title in the Modern Lib., New York, 1939; it is a companion history, in Freudian terms, to his *Creative America: An Anthology*, New York, 1933. The first American trade edition of *The Case of Mr. Crump* was published, New York, 1947.

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

Up to the present, studies of Lewisohn as novelist and critic are negligible. One of the earliest is Amy Lowell, "The Case of Modern Poetry Versus Professor Lewisohn," *Bookman*, XLVIII (1919), 558-566. Two more recent studies are Dorothea Brande, "Mr. Lewisohn Interprets America," *Amer. Rev.*, II (1933), 189-198; and Ernest S. Bates, "Lewisohn into Crump," *Amer. Mercury*, XXXI (1934), 441-450. The fullest accounts of his life are his autobiographical studies: *Up Stream* (1922), *Mid-Channel* (1929), and *Haven* (1940).

Bibliographical listings are in Fred B. Millett, *Contemporary American Authors*, New York, 1940, pp. 441-444—useful especially for Lewisohn's work as translator and editor.

## ABRAHAM LINCOLN

1809-1865

## COLLECTED WORKS

The numerous sets of Lincoln's writings which are called "Complete Works" are in fact far from complete, and their accuracy cannot be trusted. An edition of Lincoln's complete writings has been publicly announced, co-sponsored by the Rutgers University Press and the Abraham Lincoln Association of Springfield, Illinois.

At present the most important collection is *Abraham Lincoln: Complete Works* . . . , New York, 1905, 12 vols., actually edited by Francis D. Tandy, though bearing the names of John G. Nicolay and John Hay, since it is a new and enlarged redaction, with a general introduction by Richard W. Gilder, of the two-volume edition first published in 1894 by Nicolay and Hay. No other collections are comparable in scope or accuracy.

## LETTERS AND ADDRESSES

The correspondence in the *Complete Works* (1905) mentioned above is supplemented by Gilbert A. Tracy, ed., *Uncollected Letters of Abraham Lincoln* . . . , Boston, 1917, with an introduction by Ida M. Tarbell; Paul M. Angle, ed., *New Letters and Papers of Lincoln*, Boston, 1930; and Vol. II of Emanuel Hertz's *Abraham Lincoln: A New Portrait*, New York, 1931—derivative and frequently inaccurate.

Lincoln forgeries have been numerous. Among them are the letters purporting to be correspondence between Lincoln and Ann Rutledge, published in *Atl. Mo.*, Dec., 1928, to Feb., 1929.

## SELECTIONS AND REPRINTS

A very useful volume of selections, including a sound introduction, is Roy P. Basler, ed., *Abraham Lincoln: His Speeches and Writings*, Cleveland, 1946. Philip Van Doren Stern's edition of *The Life and Writings of Abraham Lincoln*, New York, 1942, for the Modern Lib., has an introduction by Allan Nevins. Three other recent volumes of selected reprints are *The Literary Works of Abraham Lincoln*, New York, 1942, edited with a foreword by Carl Van Doren; *Selected Writings and Speeches* . . . , Chicago, 1943, ed. by T. Harry Williams; and Philip S. Foner, ed., *Abraham Lincoln: Selections from His Writings*, New York, 1944. Earlier selections were published in the

Riverside Literature Ser., Boston, 1926; the Modern Student's Lib., New York, 1927; and the New Pocket Classics, New York, 1930. *Speeches and Letters*, New York, 1929, are in Everyman's Lib.

*The Lincoln-Douglas Debates of 1858*, Springfield, Ill., 1910, were edited with an introduction by Edwin E. Sparks. *An Autobiography of Abraham Lincoln . . .*, Indianapolis, 1926, was compiled from autobiographical portions of his writings by Nathaniel W. Stephenson.

The most recent editions of selections help meet the need, expressed by Roy P. Basler, "Abraham Lincoln: Artist," *No. Amer. Rev.*, CCXLV (1938), 144-153, for a good edition of Lincoln's writings prepared for students of literature as well as of history. Addenda appear in Rufus Rockwell Wilson, ed., *Uncollected Works of Abraham Lincoln*, Elmira, N.Y., 1947.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

The best of the early biographies is the voluminous history written by the men who had been Lincoln's presidential secretaries, John G. Nicolay and John Hay, *Abraham Lincoln: A History*, New York, 1890, 10 vols. It is an authorized account, set down from first-hand knowledge by great admirers. The most vivid and poetic life—and a classic among American biographies—is Carl Sandburg, *Abraham Lincoln: The Prairie Years*, New York, 1926, 2 vols., completed by *Abraham Lincoln: The War Years*, New York, 1939, 4 vols. A sound and thorough historical investigation is Albert J. Beveridge, *Abraham Lincoln, 1809-1858*, Boston, 1928, 2 vols. An authentic analysis of the early presidential years, based on documentary evidence much of which is here first used, is James G. Randall, *Lincoln the President: Springfield to Gettysburg*, New York, 1945, 2 vols., continued in Randall's *Lincoln the Liberal Statesman*, New York, 1947. Also written from material drawn from primary sources is William E. Baringer, *A House Dividing: Lincoln as President Elect*, Springfield, Ill., 1945. The best brief biographical and critical sketch is that of James G. Randall in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1933).

The several biographical studies by William E. Barton, published between 1920 and 1930, are based on thorough research. Lord Charnwood's one-volume life, *Abraham Lincoln*, New York, 1916, is well proportioned. A popular life is Ida M. Tarbell, *The Life of Abraham Lincoln*, New York, 1917, 2 vols.

For listings of the voluminous special political studies, the reader is referred to the bibliographies below. The *Abraham Lincoln Quarterly* (1940-current) continues the *Bulletin* published by the Abraham Lincoln Association of Springfield, Illinois (1923-1939). Both periodicals are devoted to a variety of special studies.

Lincoln as a man of letters is best treated in Roy P. Basler, ed., *Abraham Lincoln: His Speeches and Writings*, New York, 1946; an earlier study is



Daniel K. Dodge, *Abraham Lincoln: Master of Words*, New York, 1924. Standard estimates are Nathaniel W. Stephenson, "Lincoln," *Camb. Hist. Amer. Lit.*, III (1921), 367-384; and Vernon L. Parrington, *Main Currents in American Thought*, New York, II (1927), 152-160. Other special studies are Roy P. Basler, "Abraham Lincoln's Rhetoric," *Amer. Lit.*, XI (1939), 167-182; Paul M. Angle, "Lincoln's Power with Words," *Abraham Lincoln Assn. Papers for 1934*, pp. 59-87; and Benjamin P. Thomas, "Lincoln's Humor: An Analysis," *ibid.*, 1935, pp. 61-90.

Lincoln as orator is the subject of two studies: Mildred F. Berry, "Abraham Lincoln: His Development in the Skills of the Platform," in William N. Brigance, ed., *A History and Criticism of American Public Address*, New York, 1943, II, 828-858; and Earl W. Wiley, "Abraham Lincoln: His Emergence as the Voice of the People," *ibid.*, II, 859-877.

Paul M. Angle edited *The Lincoln Reader*, New Brunswick, N.J., 1947—one hundred seventy-nine authoritative biographical articles about Lincoln, especially in the pre-presidential years.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

A classic picture of the prairie years is W. H. Herndon and J. W. Weik, *Herndon's Lincoln: The True Story of a Great Life*, Chicago, 1889, 3 vols.—to be used in Paul M. Angle's edition (1930). Other early lives, still meritorious, are those of J. G. Holland (1866), Ward H. Lamon (1872—actually written by Chauncey F. Black), Isaac N. Arnold (1885), Carl Schurz (1891), and J. T. Morse (1893). Useful reminiscences are those of U. F. Linder, A. K. McClure, A. T. Rice, Joshua F. Speed, James Speed, W. O. Stoddard, and H. C. Whitney. There are also the diaries of John Hay, Gideon Welles, Salmon P. Chase, Edward Bates, and Orville Hickman Browning.

The largest and most useful collections of Lincolniana are those of the Illinois State Historical Library, Springfield, Ill.; Henry E. Huntington Library, San Marino, Calif.; Lincoln National Life Foundation, Fort Wayne, Ind.; Brown University Library, Providence, R.I.; and Lincoln Memorial University, Harrowgate, Tenn. The most important collection of unused manuscripts is the voluminous file of Lincoln papers in the Library of Congress, deposited several years ago, and only recently available.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

The first adequate listing of the tremendous quantity of Lincoln literature is Jay Monaghan, *Lincoln Bibliography, 1839-1939*, Springfield, Ill., 1945, 2 vols. Paul M. Angle, *A Shelf of Lincoln Books*, New Brunswick, N.J., 1946, is a critical appraisal of eighty-one biographies, monographs, and collections of Lincoln's writings. Valuable bibliographies are those prepared by Randall,

following his sketch of Lincoln in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1933), and in Vol. II of his *Lincoln the President*, New York, 1945. See also Ernest J. Wessen, "Debates of Lincoln and Douglas: A Bibliographical Discussion," *Papers Bibl. Soc. Amer.*, XL (1946), 91-106.

(NICHOLAS) VACHEL LINDSAY

1879-1931

SEPARATE WORKS

*The Tramp's Excuse and Other Poems*, 1909; *Rhymes to Be Traded for Bread*, 1912; *General William Booth Enters into Heaven and Other Poems*, 1913; *Adventures While Preaching the Gospel of Beauty*, 1914; *The Congo and Other Poems*, 1914; *The Art of the Moving Picture*, 1915; *A Handy Guide for Beggars*, 1916; *The Chinese Nightingale and Other Poems*, 1917; *The Golden Whales of California, and Other Rhymes in the American Language*, 1920; *The Golden Book of Springfield*, 1920; *Going-to-the-Sun*, 1923; *Going-to-the-Stars*, 1926; *The Candle in the Cabin: A Weaving Together of Script and Singing*, 1926; *The Litany of Washington Street*, 1929; *Every Soul Is a Circus*, 1929.

COLLECTIONS AND SELECTED WORKS

*The Daniel Jazz and Other Poems*, London, 1920, is a selection of previously published poems. *Collected Poems*, New York, 1923, was revised and issued as an illustrated edition, New York, 1925.

*Letters of Nicholas Vachel Lindsay to A. Joseph Armstrong*, Waco, Tex., 1940, was edited by Armstrong.

*Selected Poems of Vachel Lindsay*, New York, 1931 (Modern Readers' Ser.), was edited with an introduction by Hazelton Spencer.

A revised edition of *The Art of the Moving Picture* (1915) was issued in 1922 with added material.

A partial list of the numerous pamphlets and broadsides which Lindsay printed for distribution during his minstrel days is in Jacob Blanck, *Merle Johnson's American First Editions*, 4th ed., New York, 1942, pp. 316-317.

BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

Edgar Lee Masters's *Vachel Lindsay: A Poet in America*, New York, 1935, is a narrative and critical biography written by a friend who had also been a participant in the poetry movement centering in Chicago.

One of the earliest estimates of Lindsay as poet is the introduction written by Harriet Monroe for *The Congo and Other Poems*, New York, 1914. Others

written during Lindsay's lifetime are "The Higher Vaudeville: Vachel Lindsay," in Conrad Aiken, *Scepticisms*, N.Y., 1919, pp. 155-159; Marianne Moore, "An Eagle in the Ring," *Dial*, LXXV (1923), 498-505; Louis Untermeyer, *American Poetry Since 1900*, New York, 1923, pp. 88-112; Herbert S. Gorman, "Vachel Lindsay, Evangelist of Poetry," *No. Amer. Rev.*, CCXIX (1924), 123-128; Carl Van Doren, *Many Minds*, New York, 1924, pp. 151-166; Llewellyn Jones, *First Impressions*, New York, 1925, pp. 85-96; Clement Wood, *Poets of America*, New York, 1925, pp. 229-245; "Vachel Lindsay," in Harriet Monroe, *Poets and Their Art*, New York, 1926, pp. 21-28; Charles Davies and Llewellyn Lucas, "Two Aspects of Vachel Lindsay," *Poetry and the Play*, XI (1927), 294-303; Edward Davison, "Nicholas Vachel Lindsay," in J. C. Squire, ed., *Contemporary American Authors*, New York, 1928, pp. 207-236; Albert E. Trombly, "Vachel Lindsay's Prose," *Southwest Rev.*, XIII (1928), 459-468; "Vachel Lindsay," in Thomas K. Whipple, *Spokesmen*, New York, 1928, pp. 184-207; Alfred Kreymborg, *Our Singing Strength*, New York, 1929, pp. 368-378; and "Vachel Lindsay," in Stephen Graham, *The Death of Yesterday*, London, 1930, pp. 92-98.

Later estimates are Henry S. Canby, "Vachel Lindsay," *Sat. Rev. Lit.*, VIII (Jan. 9, 1932), 437; Henry M. Robinson, "The Ordeal of Vachel Lindsay: A Critical Reconstruction," *Bookman*, LXXV (1932), 6-9; Hazelton Spencer, "The Life and Death of a Bard," *Amer. Mercury*, XXV (1932), 455-462; Jessie B. Rittenhouse, "Vachel Lindsay," *So. Atl. Quar.*, XXXII (1933), 266-282; John Drinkwater, "Two American Lives," *Quar. Rev.*, CCLXVI (1936), 122-135; William R. Moses, "Vachel Lindsay: Ferment of the Poet's Mind," *Southern Rev.*, I (1936), 828-836; C. P. Lee, "Adulation and the Artist," *Sat. Rev. Lit.*, Aug. 10, 1940, pp. 7, 18-19; and Austin Warren, "The Case of Vachel Lindsay," *Accent*, VI (1946), 230-239.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

Lindsay's autobiography, *Adventures While Preaching the Gospel of Beauty*, New York, 1914, and his *A Handy Guide for Beggars*, New York, 1916, give accounts of his early struggle to gain recognition as a modern minstrel. Other source material is in Stephen Graham, *Tramping with a Poet in the Rockies*, New York, 1922; Albert E. Trombly, *Vachel Lindsay, Adventurer*, Columbia, Mo., 1929; Aubrey Starke and others, "They Knew Vachel Lindsay: A Symposium of Personal Reminiscences," *Latin Quarter-ly*, I (1934), 128-140; and A. Joseph Armstrong, "Vachel Lindsay as I Knew Him," *Mark Twain Quar.*, V (1943), No. 3, pp. 6-11. See also the autobiographies of Edgar Lee Masters, Harriet Monroe, and other Chicago writers.

Lindsay manuscripts are deposited in Harvard College Library, Dartmouth College Library, and the library of the University of Buffalo.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

Bibliographical listings are in Fred B. Millett, *Contemporary American Authors*, New York, 1940, pp. 445-449. See also the listing by Frances Cheney in Allen Tate, *Sixty American Poets, 1896-1944*, Washington, 1945. For an annotated bibliography, see Harry H. Clark, ed., *Major American Poets*, New York, 1936, pp. 929-931.

## WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

1723-1790

## SEPARATE WORKS

*Philosophic Solitude; or, The Choice of a Rural Life: A Poem*, 1747; *A Review of the Military Operations in North-America*, 1757; *A Soliloquy*, 1770; *Observations on Government*, 1787.

*A Review of the Military Operations . . .* was reprinted in *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, VII (1801), 67-163. *A Brief Consideration of New York with Respect to Its Natural Advantages*, Metuchen, N.J., 1925—a reprint of articles from the *Independent Reflector* (1753) attributed to Livingston—was probably written by William Smith, Jr. (see Lyon N. Richardson, *A History of Early American Magazines*, New York, 1931, p. 80).

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

Theodore Sedgwick, Jr., published *A Memoir of the Life of William Livingston . . .* (1833), making use of family papers, but the errors are numerous. Livingston as a man of letters is discussed by Moses C. Tyler in *The Literary History of the American Revolution*, New York, 1897, II, 17-20; and, most recently and fully, by Lyon N. Richardson, *A History of Early American Magazines, 1741-1789*, New York, 1931, pp. 75-91. The sketch in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1933) is by John A. Krout. Further material is in Franklin B. Dexter, *Biographical Sketches of the Graduates of Yale College*, New Haven, I (1885). Two useful historical studies of Livingston are in Carl L. Becker, *The History of Political Parties in the Province of New York, 1760-1776*, Madison, Wis., 1909, and Charles H. Levermore, "The Whigs of Colonial New York," *Amer. Hist. Rev.*, I (1896), 238-250.

Most of Livingston's manuscripts are in the possession of the Massachusetts Historical Society. Further primary material has been published in Edwin B. Livingston, *The Livingstons of Livingston Manor*, New York, 1910.

No satisfactory bibliography of Livingston has been published.

JACK (JOHN GRIFFITH) LONDON  
1876-1916

## SEPARATE WORKS

*The Son of the Wolf, Tales of the Far North*, 1900; *The God of His Fathers and Other Stories*, 1901; *A Daughter of the Snows*, 1902; *Children of the Frost*, 1902; *The Cruise of the Dazzler*, 1902; *The Call of the Wild*, 1903; *The Kempton-Wace Letters* (with Anna Strunsky), 1903; *The People of the Abyss*, 1903; *The Faith of Men and Other Stories*, 1904; *The Sea-Wolf*, 1904; *War of the Classes*, 1905; *The Game*, 1905; *Tales of the Fish Patrol*, 1905; *Moon-Face and Other Stories*, 1906; *White Fang*, 1906; *Scorn of Women*, 1906; *Before Adam*, 1906; *Love of Life and Other Stories*, 1906; *The Road*, 1907; *The Iron Heel*, 1907; *Martin Eden*, 1909; *Revolution*, 1909; *Revolution and Other Essays*, 1910; *Lost Face*, 1910; *Burning Daylight*, 1910; *Theft*, 1910; *When God Laughs and Other Stories*, 1911; *Adventure*, 1911; *The Cruise of the Snark*, 1911; *South Sea Tales*, 1911; *A Son of the Sun*, 1912; *The House of Pride and Other Tales of Hawaii*, 1912; *Smoke Bellew*, 1912; *The Night-Born*, 1913; *The Abysmal Brute*, 1913; *John Barleycorn*, 1913; *The Valley of the Moon*, 1913; *The Strength of the Strong (and Other Pieces)*, 1914; *The Mutiny of the Elsinore*, 1914; *The Scarlet Plague*, 1915; *The Star Rover*, 1915; *The Little Lady of the Big House*, 1916; *The Turtles of Tasman*, 1916; *The Acorn-Planter*, 1916; *The Human Drift*, 1917; *Jerry of the Islands*, 1917; *Michael, Brother of Jerry*, 1917; *The Red One*, 1918; *On the Makaloa Mat*, 1919; *Hearts of Three*, 1920; *Dutch Courage and Other Stories*, 1922.

No collection has been made of London's works. Reprints of separate items have appeared from time to time, uniformly bound in the so-called "Sonoma Edition." Most of these reprints are no longer in print. Many of the more popular stories have been translated, some of them into several languages. "Tramping with Kelly Through Iowa: A Jack London Diary," appeared, with a comment by John E. Briggs, in the *Palimpsest*, VII (May, 1926), 129-164. London's first published book, *The Son of the Wolf: Tales of the Far North*, was issued in the Riverside Library, Boston, 1930. *The Call of the Wild* has been reprinted in many editions, separately and in collections. It is most easily available in Frank L. Mott, ed., *The Call of the Wild and Other Stories*, Modern Readers' Ser., New York, 1935. Other selections are Franklin K. Mathiews, ed., *Brown Wolf and Other Jack London Stories*, New York, 1920; Leonard D. Abbott, ed., *London's Essays of Revolt*, New York, 1926; and *Best Short Stories of Jack London*, Sun Dial Press, Garden City, N.Y., 1945.

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

Charmian (Kittredge) London's *The Book of Jack London*, New York, 1921, 2 vols., is a well documented biography, necessarily prejudiced, and strongest for the period of her marriage to Jack London. The account by his daughter, Joan London, *Jack London and His Times An Unconventional Biography*, New York, 1939, is also prejudiced, and supplements and offsets the Charmian London story. It is the fullest statement of the middle period, especially the two years of his marriage to Bess Maddern, and is especially useful on the influence of his reading and of contemporary movements. The only unprejudiced life is that of Irving Stone, *Sailor on Horseback: The Biography of Jack London*, Boston, 1938, popular, but based on original sources.

Further biographical essays, written during his lifetime, are H. M. Bland, "Jack London: Traveler, Novelist and Social Reformer," *Craftsman*, IX (1906), 607-619; Martin E. Johnson, *Through the South Seas with Jack London*, New York, 1913; and Bailey Millard, "Jack London, Farmer," *Bookman*, XLIV (1916), 151-156.

In the year following London's death, several other studies appeared, most of them in the nature of reminiscences: Grace I. Colbron, "Jack London: What He Was, and What He Accomplished," *Bookman*, XLIV (1917), 441-451; E. Preston Dargan, "Jack London in Chancery," *New Republic*, X, Apr. 21, 1917, Pt. 2, pp. 7-8; L. S. Friedland, "Jack London as Titan," *Dial*, LXII, 49-51 (Jan. 25, 1917); George W. James, "A Study of Jack London in His Prime," *Overland Mo.*, LXIX (1917), 361-399; R. W. Lane, "Life and Jack London," a serial in *Sunset*, reaching from Oct., 1917 (pp. 17-20), to May, 1918 (pp. 28-32); Wilfrid Lay, "'John Barleycorn' Under Psychoanalysis," *Bookman*, XLV (1917), 47-54; Leon R. Livingston, *From Coast to Coast with Jack London . . .*, Erie, Pa., 1917; Frank Pease, "Impressions of Jack London," *Seven Arts*, I (1917), 522-530; and Anna S. Walling, "Memories of Jack London," *Masses*, X (1917), No. 9, Issue 73.

Among more recent studies, the two most extensive are Georgia L. Barnford, *The Mystery of Jack London: Some of His Friends, Also a Few Letters—A Reminiscence*, Oakland, Calif., 1931; and Joseph Noel, *Footloose in Arcadia: A Personal Record of Jack London*, George Sterling, Ambrose Bierce, New York, 1940.

Other biographical studies and reminiscences are "Jack London," in Stephen Graham, *The Death of Yesterday*, London, 1930, pp. 53-61; Upton Sinclair, "Is This Jack London?" *Occult Rev.*, LII (1930), 394-400, LIII (1931), 10-14; George S. Viereck, "The Ghost of Jack London," *Liberty*, VIII (Oct. 10, 1931, pp. 15-18); "Jack London Number," *Overland Mo.*, XC (May, 1932); David H. Dickason, "A Note on Jack London and David Starr

Jordan," *Indiana Mag. Hist.*, XXXVIII (1942), 407-410; and Hobart Bosworth, "My Jack London," *Mark Twain Quar.*, V (1943), No. 2, pp. 2-5, 24.

Analyses of London as a writer are H[enry] L. Mencken, *Prejudices*, 1st ser., New York, 1919, pp. 236-239; E. W. Bowen, "Jack London's Place in American Literature," *Reformed Church Rev.*, 4th ser., XXIV (1920), 306-315; "Jack London," in Blanche C. Williams, *Our Short Story Writers*, New York, 1920, pp. 256-277; Lewis Mumford, "Jack London," *New Republic*, XXX (Mar. 29, 1922), 145-147; "The Prophet of the Last Frontier," in Fred L. Pattee, *Side-Lights on American Literature*, New York, 1922, pp. 98-160; Stephen Graham, "Jack London," *English Rev.*, XXXVIII (1924), 732-737; Clara Margolin, *Jack London's Short Stories: Ihre Form und ihr Gehalt . . .*, Heidelberg, 1926; K. Groos, "Die Verwendung der Eidetik als Kunstmittel in J. Londons Roman *Martin Eden*," *Zeitschrift für angewandte Psychologie*, XXXIII (1929), 417-438; C. Hartley Grattan, "Jack London," *Bookman*, LXVIII (1929), 667-671; Harry Hartwick, *The Foreground of American Fiction*, New York, 1934, pp. 67-84; Charles C. Walcutt, "Naturalism and the Superman in the Novels of Jack London," *Papers Michigan Acad. Science, Arts and Letters*, XXIV (1938), Pt. IV, pp. 89-107; and "Jack London, Wonder Boy," in Thomas K. Whipple, *Study Out the Land*, Berkeley, Calif., 1943, pp. 93-104.

An unpublished thesis which thoroughly reviews and analyzes London's work is Margaret I. Pope, "Jack London: A Study in Twentieth-Century Values" (Univ. of Wisconsin, 1935).

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

Many London manuscripts are in the Cresmer Collection at the University of South Carolina. Further manuscript material is in the Henry Huntington Library; the University of California, Berkeley; and the Charlotte Ashley Felton Memorial Library, Stanford University.

In addition to source material—reminiscences of London—already listed above, London's autobiography, *John Barleycorn*, New York, 1913, should be consulted; and also Charmian (Kittredge) London's *The Log of the Snark*, New York, 1915, *Our Hawaii*, New York, 1917 (revised in 1922 to eliminate the bulk of the personal memoirs, incorporated in *The Book of Jack London*, New York, 1921), and *The New Hawaii*, London, 1923—a continuation of Jack London's tale, "My Hawaiian Aloha." Further material appears in Robert Herrick, *The Memoirs of an American Citizen*, New York, 1905.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

No adequate bibliography for Jack London is available. Joseph Gaer has compiled biographical and bibliographical data in *Jack London* (n.p.), 1934:

Monograph No. 1, of *California Literary Research Project*, mimeographed. Though inaccurate, it is a convenient collection of essential facts. A "Jack London Bibliography" is included in Charmian (Kittredge) London, *The Book of Jack London*, New York, 1921, II, 397-414.

## HENRY WADSWORTH LONGFELLOW

1807-1882

### SEPARATE WORKS

*Elements of French Grammar*, 1830; *French Exercises*, 1830; *Novelas Españolas*, 1830; *Manuel de Proverbes Dramatiques*, 1830; *Syllabus de la Grammaire Italienne*, 1832; *Saggi de' Novellieri Italiani*, 1832; *Coplas de Don Jorge Manrique*, 1833; *Outre-Mer: A Pilgrimage Beyond the Sea*, 1833-1834; *Hyperion: A Romance*, 1839; *Voices of the Night*, 1839; *Ballads and Other Poems*, 1842; *Poems on Slavery*, 1842; *The Spanish Student: A Play in Three Acts*, 1843; *Poems*, 1845; *The Belfry of Bruges*, 1846; *Evangeline: A Tale of Acadie*, 1847; *Kavanagh: A Tale*, 1849; *The Seaside and the Fireside*, 1850; *The Golden Legend*, 1851; *The Song of Hiawatha*, 1855; *The Courtship of Miles Standish and Other Poems*, 1858; *The New England Tragedy*, 1860; *Tales of a Wayside Inn*, 1863; *Noel*, 1864; *The Divine Comedy of Dante Alighieri*, 1865-1867; *Household Poems*, 1865; *Flower-de-Luce*, 1867; *The New England Tragedies*, 1868; *The Alarm-Bell of Atri*, 1871; *The Divine Tragedy*, 1871; *Three Books of Song*, 1872; *Christus: A Mystery*, 1872; *Aftermath*, 1873; *The Hanging of the Crane*, 1874; *The Masque of Pandora and Other Poems*, 1875; *Kéramos*, 1877; *Kéramos and Other Poems*, 1878; *Bayard Taylor*, 1879; *From My Arm-Chair*, 1879; *Ultima Thule*, 1880; *In the Harbor: Ultima Thule—Part II*, 1882; *Michael Angelo*, 1882-1883; *There Was a Little Girl*, 1883.

### COLLECTED WORKS

Two collected editions were issued during the poet's life: his *Prose Works*, Boston, 1857, 2 vols., and *The Early Poems of Henry Wadsworth Longfellow*, London, 1878, ed. by R. H. Shepherd. The Riverside Edition of the *Complete Poetical and Prose Works* was published in 11 vols., Boston, 1886. The standard Library Edition, edited by Samuel Longfellow, including the *Life* by the editor, is *The Works of Henry Wadsworth Longfellow*, Boston, 1886-1891, 14 vols. Horace E. Scudder edited *The Complete Poetical Works of Henry W. Longfellow*, Boston, 1893, in one volume. The Craigie Edition of the *Complete Works* (Boston, 1904) is uniform with the Riverside Edition, but illustrated.



Other collections, all including material therein first collected, are R. W. Pettengill, ed., *Longfellow's Boyhood Poems*, Saratoga Springs, N.Y., 1925; James T. Hatfield, "An Unknown Prose Tale by Longfellow," *Amer. Lit.*, III (1931), 136-148 (reprint of "The Wondrous Tale of a Little Man in Gosling Green," from the *New Yorker*, Nov., 1834); Ralph Thompson, "Additions to Longfellow Bibliography, Including a New Prose Tale," *Amer. Lit.*, III (1931), 303-308; Bertram H. Flanders, "An Uncollected Longfellow Translation," *Amer. Lit.*, VII (1935), 205-207; Lawrance Thompson, "An Inquiry into the Importance of 'Boston Prize-Poems,'" *Colophon*, New Graphic ser., I (1940), No. 4, pp. 55-62—identifying a hitherto unknown poem.

Extracts from Longfellow's *Journal*, together with many letters, were published in the *Life* by Samuel Longfellow (Boston, 1886-1891). See also Julius Clausen, "Longfellow and Scandinavia: . . . With Some Unpublished Letters," *Amer.-Scandinavian Rev.*, XVI (1928), 732-740; James T. Hatfield, ed., "The Longfellow-Freiligrath Correspondence," *PMLA*, XLVIII (1933), 1223-1293; Merle E. Curti, "Henry Wadsworth Longfellow and Elihu Burritt," *Amer. Lit.*, VII (1935), 315-328; Irving T. Richards, "Longfellow in England: Unpublished Extracts from His Journal," *PMLA*, LI (1936), 1123-1140; Maud Howe Elliott, *Uncle Sam Ward and His Circle*, New York, 1938 (a first printing of fifty letters from Longfellow to Ward); W. Fischer, "An Unpublished Letter by Longfellow to a German Correspondent," in *Studies for William A. Read*, University, La., 1940; and Philip A. Shelley, "An Exchange of Letters with Longfellow," *PMLA*, LX (1945), 611-616—correspondence with Niclas Müller, the German publicist and translator, in 1864.

#### EDITED TEXTS AND REPRINTS

Though innumerable selections from Longfellow have been issued in the past fifty years, very few have usefulness today. The most serviceable edited volume is Odell Shepard, ed., *Henry Wadsworth Longfellow: Representative Selections, with Introduction, Bibliography, and Notes*, New York, 1934 (Amer. Writers Ser.). *The Sonnets of Henry Wadsworth Longfellow* were edited by Ferris Greenslet, Boston, 1907, with an introduction. *The Poems of Longfellow* was included in the Modern Lib., New York, 1945.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

*The Life of Henry W. Longfellow* by the poet's brother Samuel Longfellow, Boston, 1886, 2 vols., though inaccurate, is primary and still indispensable. It is supplemented by the same author's *Final Memorials of Henry Wadsworth Longfellow*, Boston, 1887, later (1891) published as Vol. III of the *Life*. Other early biographies still useful are Eric S. Robertson, *The Life of Henry Wadsworth Longfellow*, London, 1887; G. R. Carpenter, *Henry*

*Wadsworth Longfellow*, Boston, 1901; William P. Trent, *Longfellow and Other Essays*, New York, 1908; Oliphant Smeaton, *Longfellow and His Poetry*, London, 1919. For the years covered, Lawrance Thompson, *Young Longfellow, 1807-1843*, New York, 1938, is excellent analysis, based on original sources.

The fullest treatment of Longfellow and his European relationships are those of James T. Hatfield, *New Light on Longfellow, with Special Reference to His Relations to Germany*, Boston, 1933—based in part on fresh material; Orie W. Long, *Literary Pioneers*, Cambridge, 1935—especially on Longfellow's early education in Germany; "Longfellow," in Clarence Gohdes, *American Literature in Nineteenth-Century England*, New York, 1944, pp. 99-126; Edmond Estève, *Longfellow et la France* (*Bowdoin Coll. Bul.*, No. 146), 1925; and Iris L. Whitman, *Longfellow and Spain*, New York, 1927. Briefer studies are those of Willis A. Chamberlin, "Longfellow's Attitude Toward Goethe," *Modern Philol.*, XVI (1918), 57-76; Julius Clausen, "Longfellow and Scandinavia: . . . With Some Unpublished Letters," *Amer.-Scandinavian Rev.*, XVI (1928), 732-740; Margaret Di Giovanni, "The Italian Friends of Longfellow," *Italia*, XVII (1940), 144-147; John E. Englekirk, "Notes on Longfellow in Spanish America," *Hispania*, XXV (1942), 295-308; Emilio Goggio, "Italian Influences on Longfellow's Works," *Romanic Rev.*, XVI (1925), 208-222; and George L. White, Jr., "Longfellow's Interest in Scandinavia During the Years 1835-1847," *Scandinavian Studies*, XVII (1942), 70-82.

Studies of themes and sources are M. G. Hill, "Some of Longfellow's Sources for the Second Part of *Evangeline*," *PMLA*, XXXI (1916), 161-180; Suth Thompson, "The Indian Legend of Hiawatha," *PMLA*, XXXVII (1922), 128-140—the relation of Longfellow to Schoolcraft's collection, as well as to the present-day folklore of the Ojibwa Indians; Wilbur L. Schramm, "*Hiawatha* and Its Predecessors," *Philological Quar.*, XI (1932), 321-343; Chase S. and Stellanova Osborn, *Schoolcraft—Longfellow—Hiawatha*, Lancaster, Pa., 1943; A. H. Appellmann, "Longfellow's *Poems on Slavery* in Their Relationship to Freiligrath," *Modern Language Notes*, XXX (1915), 101-102; John Van Schaick, Jr., *The Characters in Tales of a Wayside Inn*, Boston, 1939; and J. T. Krumpelman, "Longfellow's 'Golden Legend' and the 'Arme Heinrich' Theme in Modern German Literature," *Jour. English and Germanic Philol.*, XXV (1926), 137-192. A brief study of "A Psalm of Life" and "Excelsior" is in William Charvat's "Let Us Then Be Up and Doing," *English Jour.*, XXVIII (1939), 374-383. See also George Arms, "The Revision of 'My Lost Youth,'" *Modern Language Notes*, LXI (1946), 389-392.

Critical estimates of Longfellow valuable to the extent that the authors are spokesmen of their times are J. B. Moore, ed., *Selections from Poe's*

*Literary Criticism*, New York, 1926, pp. 64-81—mainly from *The Literati* (1850); "Longfellow," in William M. Rossetti, *Lives of Famous Poets*, London, 1878, pp. 338-391; James Russell Lowell, *The Function of the Poet and Other Essays*, Boston, 1920, pp. 115-126; Bayard Taylor, *Critical Essays and Literary Notes*, New York, 1880, pp. 296-298; Anthony Trollope, "Henry Wadsworth Longfellow," *No. Amer. Rev.*, CXXXII (1881), 383-406; "Henry Wadsworth Longfellow," in Edmund C. Stedman, *Poets of America*, Boston, 1885, pp. 180-224; "Longfellow," in Thomas W. Higginson, *Old Cambridge*, New York, 1899, pp. 109-144; "The White Mr. Longfellow," in William Dean Howells, *Literary Friends and Acquaintance*, New York, 1900, pp. 178-211; *idem*, "The Art of Longfellow," *No. Amer. Rev.*, CLXXXIV (1907), 472-485; Bliss Perry, *Park-Street Papers*, Boston, 1908, pp. 107-140; "Longfellow" in William P. Trent, *Longfellow and Other Essays*, New York, 1910, pp. 1-36; "Longfellow," in George E. Woodberry, *Literary Memoirs . . .*, New York, 1921, pp. 215-226; "Henry Wadsworth Longfellow," in Gamaliel Bradford, *Biography and the Human Heart*, Boston, 1932, pp. 37-62; George Saintsbury, *Prefaces and Essays*, London, 1933, pp. 324-344; and Van Wyck Brooks, "Longfellow in Cambridge" and "Cambridge: Longfellow, Dana the Younger, Lowell" (chaps. viii and xvi), in *The Flowering of New England*, New York, 1936.

Other special studies of interest are Carl L. Johnson, *Professor Longfellow of Harvard*, Eugene, Ore., 1944—a documented study of his years as teacher, 1836-1854; *idem*, "Three Notes on Longfellow," *Harvard Studies and Notes in Philol. and Lit.*, XIV (1932), 249-271; John P. Pritchard, "The Horatian Influence upon Longfellow," *Amer. Lit.*, IV (1932), 22-38; "Henry Wadsworth Longfellow," in Gay W. Allen, *American Prosody*, New York, 1935, pp. 154-192; M. J. Griswold, "American Quaker History in the Works of Whittier, Hawthorne, and Longfellow," *Americana*, XXXIV (1940), 220-263; Manning Hawthorne, "The Friendship Between Hawthorne and Longfellow," *English Leaflet*, XXXIX (1940), 25-30; Clarence Gohdes, "Longfellow and His Authorized British Publishers," *PMLA*, LV (1940), 1165-1179; William Charvat, "Longfellow's Income from His Writings, 1840-1852," *Papers Bibl. Soc. Amer.*, XXXVIII (1944), 9-21; Samuel Longfellow, "The Old Portland Academy: Longfellow's Fitting School," *New Eng. Quar.*, XVIII (1945), 247-251; David Hecht, "Longfellow in Russia," *ibid.*, XIX (1946), 531-534; and *idem*, "Lavrov and Longfellow," *Russian Rev.*, V (1946), 90-96.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

The bulk of Longfellow material, including letters to and from him, is in the Longfellow (Craigie) House, Cambridge. It is available for restricted use.

A further important collection is in the Bowdoin College Library. The Longfellow manuscript material in the Harvard College Library includes deposits from his library. Further collections are in the Boston Public Library and the Henry E. Huntington Library. Some material will be found in the Thomas B. Aldrich Birthplace, Portsmouth, N.H.

Among printed sources, primary material will be found in D. Gilbert Dexter, *Life and Works of Henry W. Longfellow*, Cambridge, 1882; W. Sloane Kennedy, *Henry W. Longfellow*, Boston, 1882; Francis H. Underwood, *Henry Wadsworth Longfellow: A Biographical Sketch*, Boston, 1882; Thomas W. Higginson, *Henry Wadsworth Longfellow*, Boston, 1902; Richard H. Stoddard, *Recollections Personal and Literary*, New York, 1903; Frank P. Stearns, *Cambridge Sketches*, Philadelphia, 1905; Charles E. Norton, *Henry Wadsworth Longfellow: A Sketch of His Life*, Boston, 1907; William Winter, *Old Friends . . .*, New York, 1909; Ernest W. Longfellow (the poet's son), *Random Memories*, Boston, 1922; Mrs. H. D. Skinner, *An Echo from Parnassus*, New York, 1928.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

There is no definitive bibliography for Longfellow. The following compilations may be consulted: L. S. Livingston, *A Bibliography of the First Editions in Book Form of the Writings of Henry Wadsworth Longfellow*, New York, 1908; *The Cambridge History of American Literature*, New York, 1917, II, 425-436; *The Stephen H. Wakeman Collection of Books of Nineteenth Century American Writers . . .*, New York, 1924; Ralph Thompson, "Additions to Longfellow Bibliography . . .," *Amer. Lit.*, III (1931), 303-308; Clarence Gohdes, "A Check-List of Volumes by Longfellow Published in the British Isles During the Nineteenth Century," *Bul. Bibl.*, XVII (1940-1941), 46, 67-69, 93-96.

Annotated checklists are in Odell Shepard, ed., *Henry Wadsworth Longfellow: Representative Selections . . .*, New York, 1934, pp. lvii-lxii; and Harry H. Clark, ed., *Major American Poets*, New York, 1936, pp. 847-850. See also Harry Hartwick, in Walter F. Taylor, *A History of American Letters*, New York, 1936, pp. 523-526.

#### AMY LOWELL

1874-1925

#### SEPARATE WORKS

*Dream Drops; or, Stories from Fairy Land*, 1887; *A Dome of Many-Coloured Glass*, 1912; *Sword Blades and Poppy Seed*, 1914; *Six French Poets*,

1915; *Men, Women and Ghosts*, 1916; *Tendencies in Modern American Poetry*, 1917; *Can Grande's Castle*, 1918; *Pictures of the Floating World*, 1919; *Legends*, 1921; *A Critical Fable*, 1922; *What's O'Clock*, 1925; *John Keats*, 1925; *East Wind*, 1926; *Ballads for Sale*, 1927; *The Madonna of Carthage*, 1927; *Fool o' the Moon*, 1927; *Poetry and Poets: Essays*, 1930.

*Selected Poems of Amy Lowell* were edited by John Livingston Lowes, Boston, 1928.

Harley F. MacNair edited *Florence Ayscough and Amy Lowell: Correspondence of a Friendship*, Chicago, 1945—letters for the most part written during 1917-1925.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

The most comprehensive narrative and critical study is S. Foster Damon, *Amy Lowell: A Chronicle, with Extracts from Her Correspondence*, Boston, 1935. The best brief account is that of John Livingston Lowes in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1933).

Appreciations by other poets are John Gould Fletcher, "Miss Lowell's Discovery: Polyphonic Prose," *Poetry*, VI (1915), 32-36; "The Technique of Polyphonic Prose: Amy Lowell" and "Amy Lowell as Critic," in Conrad Aiken, *Scepticisms . . .*, New York, 1919, pp. 115-125, 251-257; Archibald MacLeish, "Amy Lowell and the Art of Poetry," *No. Amer. Rev.*, CCXXI (1925), 508-521; and "Amy Lowell," in Harriet Monroe, *Poets and Their Art*, New York, 1926, pp. 78-85.

Other estimates of her work before her death in 1925 are Winifred Bryher, *Amy Lowell: A Critical Appreciation*, London, 1918, 47 pp.; Helen B. Kizer, "Amy Lowell: A Personality," *No. Amer. Rev.*, CCVII (1918), 736-747; William M. Patterson, "New Verse and New Prose," *ibid.*, 257-267; Josephine Hammond, "Amy Lowell and the Pretorian Cohorts," *Personalist*, I (1920), 14-36; James W. Tupper, "The Poetry of Amy Lowell," *Sewanee Rev.*, XXVIII (1920), 37-53; Richard Hunt and Royall H. Snow, *Amy Lowell: Sketches Biographical and Critical*, New York, 1921, 28 pp.; "Amy Lowell," in Louis Untermeyer, *American Poetry Since 1900*, New York, 1923, pp. 135-156; "Amy Lowell," in Percy H. Boynton, *Some Contemporary Americans*, Chicago, 1924, pp. 72-88; and John Farrar, *The Literary Spotlight*, New York, 1924, pp. 51-64.

Later studies are John Livingston Lowes, "The Poetry of Amy Lowell," *Sat. Rev. Lit.*, II (Oct. 3, 1925), 169-170, 174-175; Charles Cestre, "L'Œuvre Poétique d'Amy Lowell," *Revue Anglo-Amér.*, II (1925), 481-500; Clement Wood, *Amy Lowell*, New York, 1926, 185 pp.; Florence Ayscough, "Amy Lowell and the Far East," *Bookman*, LXIII (1926), 11-18; Charles Cestre, "Amy Lowell, Robert Frost, and Edwin Arlington Robinson," *Johns Hopkins*

*Alumni Mag.*, XIV (1926), 363-388; "Amy Lowell," in Elizabeth S. Sergeant, *Fire Under the Andes*, New York, 1927, pp. 11-32; William L. Schwartz, "A Study of Amy Lowell's Far Eastern Verse," *Modern Language Notes*, XLIII (1928), 145-152; Pierre Isoré, "L'Originalité d'Amy Lowell," *Revue Anglo-Amér.*, VI (1929), 317-326; Alfred Kreymborg, *Our Singing Strength*, New York, 1929, pp. 353-360; "Amy Lowell," in René Taupin, *L'Influence du Symbolisme Français sur la Poésie Américaine*, Paris, 1929, pp. 166-192; Herman C. Hoskier, "*The Bronze Horses*": *A Comment on the Prose-Poem of Amy Lowell*, Portland, Me., 1930, 17 pp.; "Amy Lowell: The Success," in Glenn Hughes, *Imagism and the Imagists*, Stanford, Calif., 1931, pp. 197-223; Winfield T. Scott, "Amy Lowell After Ten Years," *New Eng. Quar.*, VIII (1935), 320-330; and "Storm Center in Brookline," in Louis Untermeyer, *From Another World*, New York, 1939, pp. 99-125. See also Ferris Greenslet, *The Lowells and Their Seven Worlds*, Boston, 1946.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

The bulk of Amy Lowell's manuscripts, together with her complete library, is in the Harvard College Library. Other material is in the Princeton University Library and in the libraries of the University of Virginia and the University of Buffalo.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

An extensive checklist is Frances Kemp, "Bibliography of Amy Lowell," *Bul. Bibl.*, XV (1933-1934), 8-9, 25-26, 50-53. There are further listings in Fred B. Millett, *Contemporary American Authors*, New York, 1940, pp. 452-457. "A List of Publications" is in Damon's *Amy Lowell* (1935), pp. 729-742. Most recent is the listing by Frances Cheney, in Allen Tate, *Sixty American Poets, 1896-1944*, Washington, 1945.

### JAMES RUSSELL LOWELL

1819-1891

#### SEPARATE WORKS

*Class Poem*, 1838 (pamphlet); *A Year's Life, and Other Poems*, 1841; *Poems*, 1844; *Conversations on Some of the Old Poets*, 1845; *Poems: Second Series*, 1848; *A Fable for Critics*, 1848; *The Biglow Papers*, first series, 1848; *The Vision of Sir Launfal*, 1848; *Fireside Travels*, 1864; *Ode Recited at the Commemoration of the Living and Dead Soldiers of Harvard University*, 1865; *The Biglow Papers*, second series, 1867; *Under the Willows, and Other Poems*, 1869; *The Cathedral*, 1870; *Among My Books*, 1870; *My Study*

*Windows*, 1871; *Among My Books: Second Series*, 1876; *Three Memorial Poems*, 1877; *Democracy and Other Addresses*, 1887; *The English Poets; Lessing, Rousseau*, 1888; *Political Essays*, 1888; *Heartsease and Rue*, 1888; *Books and Libraries, and Other Papers*, 1889.

Lowell served as co-editor, with Robert Carter, of the *Pioneer: A Literary and Critical Magazine* (1843), which was discontinued after three months. His antislavery editorials appeared in the *Pennsylvania Freeman* and the *National Anti-Slavery Standard* during the forties and early fifties. He was the first editor of the *Atlantic Monthly* (1857-1861), and joint editor with Charles Eliot Norton of the *North American Review* from 1864 to 1868. His association with the latter magazine continued until 1872.

#### COLLECTED WORKS

The most comprehensive collection is the Elmwood Edition of *The Complete Writings of James Russell Lowell*, Boston, 1904, 16 vols., edited by Charles Eliot Norton. It includes the *Letters* (3 vols.), first published in 2 vols. by Norton in 1894, and *Scudder's Life* (2 vols.). The Riverside Edition of *The Writings of James Russell Lowell*, Boston, 1890, 10 vols., is the first important edition of Lowell's collected works. The material was revised by the author. Volumes XI and XII were added in 1891 and 1892—*Latest Literary Essays and Addresses of James Russell Lowell* and *The Old English Dramatists*, edited by Norton. The latter is a gathering of six Lowell Institute lectures first published in *Harper's Magazine*, 1892.

A useful collection of the poems is the Cambridge Edition, edited by Horace E. Scudder: *The Complete Poetical Works of James Russell Lowell*, Boston, 1897, 1917—valuable for headnotes and chronology (pp. 481-484). Other early collections are *The Early Poems of James Russell Lowell*, New York, 1892—with a biographical sketch by Nathan Haskell Dole; and *Early Prose Writings of James Russell Lowell*, London, 1902, edited by E. E. Hale, with an introduction by Walter Littlefield.

Three posthumously published titles edited by Charles Eliot Norton, in addition to the two mentioned above, are *Letters of James Russell Lowell*, New York, 1894, 2 vols., enlarged, Boston, 1904, 3 vols.—the latter collection supersedes the earlier; *Last Poems of James Russell Lowell*, Boston, 1895—two here published for the first time; and *The Power of Sound: A Rhymed Lecture*, New York, 1896.

Other items are *American Ideas for English Readers*, Boston, 1892—eleven addresses delivered in England, 1880-1888; *Lectures on English Poets*, Cleveland, 1897—Lowell Institute lectures delivered in 1855, reprinted from the *Boston Daily Advertiser*; *Impressions of Spain*, Boston, 1899—compiled from the Diplomatic Correspondence by Joseph B. Gilder, with an introduction

by A. A. Adee; *The Anti-Slavery Papers of James Russell Lowell*, Boston, 1902, 2 vols.—some fifty articles contributed to newspapers during 1844–1850, not included in the collected works; *The Round Table*, Boston, 1913—nine uncollected reviews; *The Function of the Poet, and Other Essays*, Boston, 1920—early essays and reviews edited by Albert Mordell; and *New Letters of James Russell Lowell*, New York, 1932—important additions to the Lowell canon, edited by Mark A. DeWolfe Howe. Carl J. Weber, "Lowell: Poet and Friendly Critic," *Colby Lib. Quar.*, I (1943), 19–23, is a publication from manuscript of letters to a niece.

Much of Lowell's prose and verse is still uncollected. The pieces may be located in periodicals and newspapers through the bibliography by Cooke. See also Killis Campbell, "Lowell's Uncollected Poems," *PMLA*, XXXVIII (1923), 933–937; and *idem*, "Three Notes on Lowell," *Modern Language Notes*, XXXVIII (1923), 121–122.

#### REPRINTS

Selections from the prose and poetry of Lowell have appeared in many anthologies, or have been published in separate editions for limited or popular distribution, or for use as school texts at all levels. Harry H. Clark and Norman Foerster have recently edited a serviceable collection: *James Russell Lowell: Representative Selections, with Introduction, Bibliography, and Notes*, New York, 1947. Other reprints include *Conversations on Some of the Old Poets*, New York, 1901, with an introduction by Fred L. Pattee; *The Vision of Sir Launfal and Other Poems*, New York, 1929, edited by Herbert Bates and revised by Harold Y. Moffett (New Pocket Classics); *Fireside Travels*, New York, 1906, with an introduction by William P. Trent, and London, 1915, with an introduction by E. V. Lucas; *Among My Books*, New York, 1912 (Everyman's Lib.); *Democracy and Other Addresses*, Boston, 1931; *Selected Literary Essays from James Russell Lowell*, Boston, 1914 (Riverside Literature Ser.), with an introduction by Will D. Howe and Norman Foerster. There are also Ernest G. Hoffsten, ed., *The Earlier Essays of James Russell Lowell*, New York, 1916 (Pocket Classics); and Tucker Brooke, ed., *Two Essays of James Russell Lowell: On a Certain Condescension in Foreigners, and Democracy*, New York, 1927.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

Still the most authentic and complete biography is that of Horace E. Scudder, *James Russell Lowell: A Biography*, Cambridge, 1901, 2 vols. Ferris Greenslet, *James Russell Lowell: His Life and Work*, Boston, 1905 (American Men of Letters), is brief but reliable, as is the estimate by Mark A. De Wolfe Howe in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1933). The most recent appraisal is Richmond C. Beatty, *James Russell Lowell*, Nashville, Tenn., 1942.



Estimates of Lowell as a man of letters, significant to the extent that the authors are spokesmen of their times, are Poe's comments, reprinted in John B. Moore, ed., *Selections from Poe's Literary Criticism*, New York, 1926, pp. 82-92; "Lowell," in Bayard Taylor, *Critical Essays and Literary Notes*, New York, 1880, pp. 298-301; H. D. Traill, "Mr. J. R. Lowell," *Fortnightly Rev.*, n.s. XXXVIII (1885), 79-89; "James Russell Lowell," in Edmund C. Stedman, *Poets of America*, Boston, 1885, pp. 304-348; Bret Harte, "A Few Words About Mr. Lowell," *New Rev.*, V (1891), 193-201; "James Russell Lowell," in Henry James, *Essays in London and Elsewhere*, New York, 1893, pp. 44-80; C. E. Norton, "James Russell Lowell," *Harper's Mag.*, LXXXVI (1893), 846-857; "Studies of Lowell," in William D. Howells, *Literary Friends and Acquaintance*, New York, 1900, pp. 212-250; "James Russell Lowell," in George E. Woodberry, *Makers of Literature*, New York, 1900, pp. 324-349; B. O. Flower, "James Russell Lowell as a Poet of Freedom and Human Rights," *Arena*, XLI (1909), 309-317; "Lowell," in William C. Brownell, *American Prose Masters*, New York, 1909, pp. 271-335—an excellent critique; "Lowell," in John Macy, *The Spirit of American Literature*, New York, 1913, pp. 189-209; Ashley H. Thorndike, "Lowell," in *Camb. Hist. Amer. Lit.*, II (1918), 245-257; "James Russell Lowell," in Bliss Perry, *The Praise of Folly and Other Papers*, Boston, 1923, pp. 130-150; "Lowell," in Norman Foerster, *Nature in American Literature*, New York, 1923, pp. 143-175; "Lowell, Cambridge Brahmin," in Vernon L. Parrington, *Main Currents in American Thought*, II (1927), pp. 460-472; Robert M. Lovett, "Lowell," in John Macy, ed., *American Writers on American Literature*, New York, 1931, pp. 177-189; and "Lowell's Essays," in Van Wyck Brooks, *The Flowering of New England*, New York, 1936, pp. 505-525. Useful excerpts from contemporary criticism appear in C. W. Moulton, ed., *Library of Literary Criticism*, Buffalo, 1905, VIII, 17-42.

Special studies of Lowell as poet and critic are W. C. Wilkinson, *A Free Lance in the Field of Life and Letters*, New York, 1874, pp. 50-183; Ray Palmer, "James Russell Lowell and Modern Literary Criticism," *International Rev.*, IV (1877), 264-281—a contemporary review of both series of Lowell's *Among My Books*; "Lowell as a Critic," in William Watson, *Excursions in Criticism*, London, 1893, pp. 89-96; Ferris Lockwood, "Mr. Lowell on Art-Principles," *Scribner's Mag.*, XV (1894), 186-189; Alexis F. Lange, "James Russell Lowell as a Critic," *Univ. Calif. Chron.*, VIII (1906), 352-364; William H. Hudson, *Lowell and His Poetry*, London, 1914; Joseph J. Reilly, *James Russell Lowell as a Critic*, New York, 1915; John M. Robertson, "Lowell as Critic," *No. Amer. Rev.*, CCIX (1919), 246-262; Harry H. Clark, "Lowell's Criticism of Romantic Literature," *PMLA*, XLI (1926), 209-228; "Lowell," in Norman Foerster, *American Criticism*, Boston, 1928, pp. 111-156—one of the major estimates; Austin Warren, "Lowell on Thoreau," *Studies in Philol.*,

XXVII (1930), 442-461; "Lowell," in George E. De Mille, *Literary Criticism in America*, New York, 1931, pp. 49-85; Dorothy L. Werner, *The Idea of Union in American Verse, 1776-1876*, Philadelphia, 1932—dealing with Lowell's political verse (*passim*, see index); and Richard C. Pettigrew, "Lowell's Criticism of Milton," *Amer. Lit.*, III (1932), 457-464. "Lowell's Mental Growth," by Harry H. Clark, and "Lowell as Critic," by Norman Foerster, supply the introduction (pp. xi-cxxxix) for Clark and Foerster's *James Russell Lowell: Representative Selections . . .*, New York, 1947.

Among studies of individual works, several deal with *The Biglow Papers*: Charles H. Grandgent, "From Franklin to Lowell: A Century of New England Pronunciation," *PMLA*, XIV (1899), 207-239; Edward M. Chapman, "*The Biglow Papers* Fifty Years After," *Yale Rev.*, n.s. VI (1916), 120-134; F. D. Smith, "Mr. Wilbur's Posthumous Macaronics," *Quar. Jour. Univ. No. Dakota*, X (1920), 436-443; "Permanent Values in *The Biglow Papers*," in L. H. Chrisman, *John Ruskin, Preacher, and Other Essays*, New York, 1921, pp. 163-176; "The Biglow Papers," in Jennette R. Tandy, *Crackerbox Philosophers in American Humor and Satire*, New York, 1925, pp. 43-64; Marie Killheffer, "A Comparison of the Dialect of *The Biglow Papers* with the Dialect of Four Yankee Plays," *Amer. Speech*, III (1928), 222-236; Russel B. Nye, "Lowell and American Speech," *Philological Quar.*, XVIII (1939), 249-256; and "A Brahmin Dons Homespun," in Walter Blair, *Horse Sense in American Humor*, Chicago, 1942, pp. 77-101. An extended European study is J. A. Heil, *Die Volkssprache im Nordosten der Vereinigten Staaten von Amerika, dargestellt auf Grund der Biglow Papers von James Russell Lowell*, in *Giessener Beitrage zur Erforschung der Sprache und Kultur Englands und Nordamerikas*, Breslau, 1927, III, No. 2, 205-311—see also the review by A. G. Kennedy, *Amer. Speech*, III (1928), 426-427.

Other studies of individual works include Claude M. Fuess, "Some Forgotten Political Essays by Lowell," *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, LXII (1930), 3-12; E. J. Nichols, "Identification of Characters in Lowell's *A Fable for Critics*," *Amer. Lit.*, IV (1932), 191-194; William White, "Two Versions of Lowell's 'Function of the Poet,'" *Philological Quar.*, XX (1941), 587-596; Louise Pound, "Lowell's 'Breton Legend,'" *Amer. Lit.*, XII (1940), 348-350; H. V. Bail, "James Russell Lowell's [Commemoration] Ode," *Papers Bibl. Soc. Amer.*, XXXVII (1943), 169-202; Arthur W. M. Voss, "The Evolution of Lowell's 'The Courtin,'" *Amer. Lit.*, XV (1943), 42-50; *idem*, "Lowell's 'A Legend of Brittany,'" *Modern Language Notes*, LXI (1946), 343-345; and Richard B. Davis, "A Variant of Lowell's 'I Go to the Ridge in the Forest,'" *ibid.*, pp. 392-395.

Lowell's religious thought is well analyzed in L. M. Shea, *Lowell's Religious Outlook*, Washington, 1926. It is further studied in A. H. Strong,

*American Poets and Their Theology*, Philadelphia, 1916, pp. 265-317; E. J. Bailey, *Religious Thought in the Greater American Poets*, Boston, 1922, pp. 158-182; and Gilbert P. Voigt, *The Religious and Ethical Element in the Major American Poets* (*Bul. Univ. So. Carolina*), 1925, pp. 100-123.

Records of Lowell as a teacher are presented by H. E. Scudder, "Mr. Lowell as a Teacher," *Scribner's Mag.*, X (1891), 645-649; "Mr. Lowell as a Teacher," in Barrett Wendell, *Stelligeri and Other Essays Concerning America*, New York, 1893, pp. 205-217; Charles W. Eliot, "James Russell Lowell as a Professor," *Harvard Grad. Mag.*, XXVII (1919), 492-497; and William R. Thayer, "James Russell Lowell as a Teacher: Recollections of His Last Pupil," *Scribner's Mag.*, LXVIII (1920), 473-480.

Other special studies are E. D. Mead, "Lowell's Pioneer," *New Eng. Mag.*, n.s. V (1891), 235-258; Edward Grubb, "The Socialism of James Russell Lowell," *ibid.*, VI (1892), 676-678; Edwin Mims, "Lowell as a Citizen," *So. Atl. Quar.*, I (1902), 27-40; Edward S. Parsons, "Lowell's Conception of Poetry," *Colorado Coll. Pub., Language Ser.*, II, No. 20 (1908), 67-84; Gustav Pollak, *The International Perspective in Criticism . . .*, New York, 1914, pp. 58-83; R. E. Roberts, "James Russell Lowell: A British Estimate," *Living Age*, CCCI (1919), 231-235; "Lowell's Addresses," in George E. Woodberry, *Literary Memoirs of the Nineteenth Century*, New York, 1921, 303-320; H. T. Henry, "Music in Lowell's Prose and Verse," *Musical Quar.*, XXIV (1924), 546-572; Harry C. Clark, "Lowell: Humanitarian, Nationalist, or Humanist?" *Studies in Philol.*, XXVII (1930), 411-441; Warren G. Jenkins, "Lowell's Criteria of Political Values," *New Eng. Quar.*, VII (1934), 115-141; Gay W. Allen, *American Prosody*, New York, 1935, pp. 244-276; George Wurfl, *Lowell's Debt to Goethe: A Study of Literary Influence*, State College, Pa., 1936; Edward G. Bernard, "New Light on Lowell as Editor," *New Eng. Quar.*, X (1937), 337-341; Lincoln R. Gibbs, "A Brahmin's Version of Democracy," *Antioch Rev.*, I (1941), 50-62; John P. Pritchard, *Return to the Fountains*, Durham, N.C., 1942, pp. 99-118—the influence of the classics; Richard D. Altick, "Was Lowell an Historical Critic?" *Amer. Lit.*, XIV (1942), 250-259; Richmond C. Beatty, "Lowell's Commonplace Books," *New Eng. Quar.*, XVIII (1945), 391-401; and William A. Jackson, "James Russell Lowell and John Locke," *ibid.*, XIX (1946), 113-114.

See also Beckles Willson, *America's Ambassadors to England, 1785-1929*, New York, 1929; and Ferris Greenslet, *The Lowells and Their Seven Worlds*, Boston, 1946—a study of several generations of the Lowell family.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

A large collection of Lowell manuscripts, little used, is in the Harvard College Library. Some sixty letters are deposited in the Henry E. Huntington

Library. Lowell's diplomatic correspondence, also little used, is in the National Archives in Washington. Two other important collections are in the Morgan Library, and at Elmwood House, Cambridge.

Published source material includes Ethel Golann, "A Lowell Autobiography," *New Eng. Quar.*, VII (1934), 356-364—written for the Harvard Class Book in 1838; J. Franklin Jameson and others, "James Russell Lowell: A Composite Character Sketch," *Review of Reviews*, IV (1891), 287-310; Edward Everett Hale, *James Russell Lowell and His Friends*, Boston, 1899; Thomas W. Higginson, *Old Cambridge*, New York, 1899, pp. 145-196; Rollo Ogden, ed., *Life and Letters of Edwin Lawrence Godkin*, New York, 1907, 2 vols.; William R. Thayer, ed., *Letters of John Holmes to James Russell Lowell and Others*, Boston, 1917. A special Lowell number of the *Critic* was issued, February 23, 1889. Some data regarding his diplomatic career will be found in *Papers Relating to the Foreign Relations of the United States, 1877-1885*, published by the Department of State.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

Invaluable to the date of its publication is George W. Cooke, *A Bibliography of James Russell Lowell*, Boston, 1906, for both primary and secondary material. It can be supplemented by Luther S. Livingston, *A Bibliography of the First Editions in Book Form of the Writings of James Russell Lowell . . .*, New York, 1914; the checklist in H. E. Scudder's biography (II, 421-427); and H. E. Joyce, "A Bibliographical Note on James Russell Lowell," *Modern Language Notes*, XXXV (1920), 249-250. There are further additions in Killis Campbell, "Bibliographical Notes on Lowell," *Univ. Texas Studies in English*, IV (1924), 115-119. Selective and annotated is the listing in Harry H. Clark and Norman Foerster, eds., *James Russell Lowell: Representative Selections . . .*, New York, 1947, pp. cxliii-clxvi. See also Harry Hartwick, in Walter F. Taylor, *A History of American Letters*, New York, 1936, pp. 526-530.

#### ARCHIBALD MACLEISH

b. 1892

#### SEPARATE WORKS

*Songs for a Summer's Day*, 1915; *Tower of Ivory*, 1917; *The Happy Marriage and Other Poems*, 1924; *The Pot of Earth*, 1925; *Nobodaddy*, 1926; *Streets in the Moon*, 1926; *The Hamlet of A. MacLeish*, 1928; *Einstein*, 1929; *New Found Land*, 1930; *Conquistador*, 1932; *Frescoes for Mr. Rockefeller's City*, 1933; *Poems*, 1933; *Panic*, 1935; *Public Speech*, 1936; *The Fall of the*

*City*, 1937; *Air Raid*, 1938; *Land of the Free*, 1938; *America Was Promises*, 1939; *The Irresponsibles: A Declaration*, 1940; *The American Cause*, 1941.

## COLLECTED WORKS

Four collected items are *Poems, 1924-1933*, Boston, 1933; *A Time to Speak: The Selected Prose of Archibald MacLeish*, Boston, 1941; *A Time to Act: Selected Addresses*, Boston, 1943; and *The American Story Ten Broadcasts*, New York, 1944.

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

There is little significant criticism of MacLeish's writing until 1930. Three estimates by Morton D. Zabel are "The Compromise of A. MacLeish," *Poetry*, XXXVI (1930), 270-275; "Cinema of Hamlet," *ibid.*, XLIV (1934), 150-159; and "The Poet on Capitol Hill," *Partisan Rev.*, VIII (1941), 2-19, 128-145. Other early studies are Harriet Monroe, "Archibald MacLeish," *Poetry*, XXXVIII (1931), 150-155; George Dangerfield, "Archibald MacLeish: An Appreciation," *Bookman*, LXXII (1931), 493-496; Dudley Fitts, "To Karthage Then I Came," *Hound and Horn*, IV (1931), 637-641; Lincoln Kirstein, "Arms and Men," *ibid.*, V (1932), 484-492; Morris U. Schappes, "The Direction of A. MacLeish," *Symposium*, III (1932), 476-494; Frances Gillmor, "The Curve of a Continent," *New Mexico Quar.*, IV (1934), 114-122; Rolfe Humphries, "Archibald MacLeish," *Modern Mo.*, VIII (1934), 264-270, 274; Howard Blake, "Thoughts on Modern Poetry," *Sewanee Rev.*, XLIII (1935), 187-196; Llewellyn Jones, "Archibald MacLeish: A Modern Metaphysical," *English Jour.*, XXIV (1935), 441-451; Babette Deutsch, *This Modern Poetry*, New York, 1935, pp. 229-237; Horace Gregory, "Poets in the Theatre," *Poetry*, XLVIII (1936), 221-228; Wellington E. Aiken, "Poetic Form in *Conquistador*," *Modern Language Notes*, LI (1936), 107-109; Mason Wade, "The Anabasis of A. MacLeish," *No. Amer. Rev.*, CCXLIII (1937), 330-343; and Merrill Denison, "Radio and the Writer," *Theatre Arts Mo.*, XXII (1938), 365-370.

Among more recent estimates are Arthur Mizener, "The Poetry of Archibald MacLeish," *Sewanee Rev.*, XLIV (1938), 501-519—an analysis of MacLeish's whole poetic career; Dorothy Van Ghent, "The Poetry of Archibald MacLeish," *Science and Society*, II (1938), 500-511; Harold Rosenberg, "The God in the Car," *Poetry*, LII (1938), 334-342; Dayton Kohler, "MacLeish and the Modern Temper," *So. Atl. Quar.*, XXXVIII (1939), 416-426; Elizabeth Donnalld, "An Ideal Confidence Reflected by Some Contemporary American Poets," *Furman Bul.*, XXII (1940), No. 7, 3-17; and Edwin Honig, "History, Document, and Archibald MacLeish," *Sewanee Rev.*, XLVIII (1940), 385-396.

The most recent studies are Eleanor M. Sickels, "Archibald MacLeish and American Democracy," *Amer. Lit.*, XV (1943), 223-227; and Hyatt H. Waggoner, "Archibald MacLeish and the Aspect of Eternity," *College Eng.*, IV (1943), 402-412—a statement of his philosophic position.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

There are collections of MacLeish manuscripts in the Princeton University Library, the Library of Congress, and the Harvard College Library.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

Full bibliographical details of first editions to 1938, including data about books and periodicals with contributions by MacLeish, are in Arthur Mizener, *Catalogue of the First Editions of Archibald MacLeish . . .*, New Haven, 1938, 30 pp. An annotated list for the general reader through 1939 is Gerrish Thurber, "MacLeish Published Books," *Library Jour.*, LXIV (1939), 864, 866. Most recent is the extensive checklist by Frances Cheney, in Allen Tate, *Sixty American Poets, 1896-1944*, Washington, 1945, pp. 89-97.

### JAMES MADISON

1751-1836

#### COLLECTED WORKS

The standard collection of Madison papers is Gaillard Hunt, ed., *The Writings of James Madison, Comprising His Public Papers and His Private Correspondence . . .*, New York, 1900-1910, 9 vols. For the most part it supersedes earlier editions and includes a great part of his private correspondence. Volumes III and IV include the "Journal of the Constitutional Convention." The collection also gathers his speeches in the Virginia Convention, 1788; his speeches in Congress; and many papers written while he was Secretary of State and President. *Letters and Other Writings of James Madison*, Philadelphia, 1865, 4 vols., known as the "Congress Edition," includes some letters not in Hunt. Letters not found elsewhere are gathered in Edmund C. Burnett, ed., *Letters of Members of the Continental Congress*, Washington, 1921-1936, 8 vols.—from Aug., 1774, to July, 1789; Henry D. Gilpin, ed., *The Papers of James Madison, Purchased by Order of Congress . . .*, Washington, 1840, 3 vols.; and Henry Adams, ed., *The Writings of Albert Gallatin*, Philadelphia, 1879, 3 vols. *Calendar of the Correspondence of James Madison*, Washington, 1894, supplies further details.

More recent collected material is Gaillard Hunt, ed., *The Journal of the Debates in the Convention Which Framed the Constitution of the United*

*States, May-September, 1787, as Recorded by James Madison*, New York, 1908, 2 vols.; James B. Scott, ed., *James Madison's Notes of Debate in the Federal Convention of 1787* . . . , New York, 1918—with bibl. notes, pp xvii-xviii; Arthur T. Prescott, comp., *Drafting the Federal Constitution A Rearrangement of Madison's Notes* . . . , University, La., 1941. For data on *The Federalist*, see the Hamilton bibliography, *ante*, p. 537. The first printing of "James Madison's Autobiography," ed. by Douglass Adair, is in *William and Mary Quar.*, II (1945), 191-209.

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

The most recent studies of Madison are Irving Brant, *James Madison, the Virginia Revolutionist*, Indianapolis, 1941; Edward M. Burns, *James Madison: Philosopher of the Constitution*, New Brunswick, N.J., 1938; and Abbot E. Smith, *James Madison: Builder* . . . , New York, 1937.

Still standard are Gaillard Hunt, *The Life of James Madison*, New York, 1902—with little attempt at interpretation; and William C. Rives, *History of the Life and Times of James Madison*, Boston, 1859-1868, 3 vols. Rives's *Life*, never completed, ends in 1797, but it is reliably written from personal acquaintance. Studies of Madison as a man of letters are Wilbur E. Moore, "James Madison, the Speaker," *Quar. Jour. Speech*, XXXI (1945), 155-162—describing his platform technique; and Louis C. Schaedler, "James Madison, Literary Craftsman," *William and Mary Quar.*, III (1946), 515-533. The sketch in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1933) was written by Julius W. Pratt. A recent estimate is Douglass Adair, "James Madison," in Willard Thorp, ed., *The Lives of Eighteen from Princeton*, Princeton, 1946, pp. 137-157—a summary estimate.

Henry Adams, *History of the United States of America During the Administration of James Madison*, New York, 1890-1891, 9 vols., is indispensable for the years of Madison's service as Secretary of State and President; it was reprinted with an introduction by Henry S. Commager, New York, 1930. Other estimates of Madison as statesman are Charles E. Hill, "James Madison," in Samuel F. Bemis, ed., *The American Secretaries of State and Their Diplomacy*, Vol. III, New York, 1927; Julius W. Pratt, *Expansionists of 1812*, New York, 1925. Further studies are "James Madison," in Henry C. Lodge, *Historical and Political Essays*, Boston, 1892; Clarence W. Bowen, ed., *The History of the Centennial Celebration of the Inauguration of George Washington* . . . , New York, 1892; and John L. McLeish, *James Madison at Princeton*, New York, 1895. Other general studies of importance which cover the early years of the republic, during which Madison's statesmanship is significant, are itemized in the bibliographies herein of Washington, Adams, Jefferson, and Hamilton.

## PRIMARY SOURCES

The most extensive collection of manuscripts is that owned by the Library of Congress. It includes the bulk of Madison's correspondence, largely covered by printed and manuscript calendars; the famous notes; miscellaneous manuscripts; and some printed matter. There are files of official papers in the National Archives. Some manuscripts are in the New York Public Library, the Historical Society of Pennsylvania and the Princeton University Library. A few are scattered elsewhere. Manuscript data on Madison as an undergraduate have been compiled by V. Lansing Collins, "Princeton University Alumni Records," in the office of the Secretary of Princeton University.

Letters to Madison are in Joseph Jones, *Letters of Joseph Jones, of Virginia, 1777-1787*, Washington, 1889. *Memoirs and Letters of Dolly Madison* were compiled by her grandniece, Lucia B. Cutts, Boston, 1887.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

The fullest bibliographical listing is in Irving Brant, *James Madison* (1941), pp. 401-450. Also useful for primary and secondary sources is the listing in Edward M. Burns, *James Madison* (1938), pp. 201-206.

## EDGAR LEE MASTERS

b. 1869

## SEPARATE WORKS

*A Book of Verses*, 1898; *Maximilian: A Play*, 1902; *The New Star Chamber and Other Essays*, 1904; *The Blood of the Prophets*, 1905; *Althea: A Play*, 1907; *The Trifler: A Play*, 1908; *The Leaves of the Tree: A Play*, 1909; *Songs and Sonnets*, 1910; *Eileen: A Play*, 1910; *The Locket: A Play*, 1910; *The Bread of Idleness: A Play*, 1911; *Spoon River Anthology*, 1915; *Songs and Satires*, 1916; *The Great Valley*, 1916; *Toward the Gulf*, 1918; *Starved Rock*, 1919; *Mitch Miller*, 1920; *Domesday Book*, 1920; *The Open Sea*, 1921; *Children of the Market Place*, 1922; *Sketters Kirby*, 1923; *The Nuptial Flight*, 1923; *Mirage*, 1924; *The New Spoon River*, 1924; *Selected Poems*, 1925; *Lee: A Dramatic Poem*, 1926; *Kit O'Brien*, 1927; *Levy Mayer and the New Industrial Era*, 1927; *Jack Kelso: A Dramatic Poem*, 1928; *The Fate of the Jury: An Epilogue to Domesday Book*, 1929; *Lichee Nuts*, 1930; *Gettysburg, Manula, Acoma*, 1930; *Lincoln, the Man*, 1931; *Godbey: A Dramatic Poem*, 1931; *The Serpent in the Wilderness*, 1933; *The Tale of Chicago*, 1933; *Dramatic Duologues: Four Short Plays . . .*, 1934; *Richmond: A Dramatic Poem*, 1934; *Invisible Landscapes*, 1935; *Vachel Lindsay*:



*A Poet in America*, 1935; *Poems of People*, 1936; *Across Spoon River*, 1936; *The Golden Fleece of California*, 1936; *Whitman*, 1937; *The Tide of Time*, 1937; *The New World*, 1937; *Mark Twain, A Portrait*, 1938; *More People*, 1939; *Illinois Poems*, 1941; *Along the Illinois*, 1942; *The Sangamon*, 1942.

## COLLECTED WORKS

Thirty-two new poems were added to the second edition of *Spoon River Anthology* (1916). No collected edition has been issued since the publication of *Selected Poems*, New York, 1925.

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

Recognition of Masters as a poet was slow until the publication of *Spoon River Anthology* (1915). During the decade that followed, reviews and criticisms included Lawrence Gilman, "Moving Picture Poetry," *No. Amer. Rev.*, CCII (1915), 271-276; Willard H. Wright, "Mr. Masters' Spoon River Anthology: A Criticism," *Forum*, LV (1916), 109-113; "Edgar Lee Masters and Carl Sandburg," in Amy Lowell, *Tendencies in Modern American Poetry*, Boston, 1917, pp. 139-232—the earliest extended analysis by a competent poet and critic; Julius W. Pratt, "Whitman and Masters: A Contrast," *So. Atl. Quar.*, XVI (1917), 155-158; "The Two Magics: Edgar Lee Masters," in Conrad Aiken, *Scepticisms*, New York, 1919, pp. 65-75; J. C. Chandler, "The Spoon River Country," *Jour. Illinois State Hist. Soc.*, XIV (1921-1922), 252-329; "Edgar Lee Masters," in Louis Untermeyer, *American Poetry Since 1900*, New York, 1923, pp. 113-132; Harry Hansen, *Midwest Portraits*, New York, 1923, pp. 225-251; Percy H. Boynton, *Some Contemporary Americans*, Chicago, 1924, pp. 50-62; John Farrar, ed., *The Literary Spotlight*, New York, 1924, pp. 222-231; Llewellyn Jones, *First Impressions*, New York, 1925, pp. 69-84; and Clement Wood, *Poets of America*, New York, 1925, pp. 163-180.

Later estimates are "Edgar Lee Masters," in Harriet Monroe, *Poets and Their Art*, New York, 1926, pp. 46-55; "Edgar Lee Masters," in David Karsner, *Sixteen Authors to One*, New York, 1928, pp. 125-144; Alfred Kreymborg, *Our Singing Strength*, New York, 1929, pp. 379-385; John C. Powys, "Edgar Lee Masters," *Bookman*, LXIX (1929), 650-656; R. Altrocchi, "Edgar Lee Masters and Joinville," *Modern Language Notes*, XLV (1930), 360-362; Herbert E. Childs, "Agrarianism and Sex: Edgar Lee Masters and the Modern Spirit," *Sewanee Rev.*, XLI (1933), 331-343; and John G. Fletcher, "Masters and Men," *Poetry*, XLIX (1937), 343-347.

## PRIMARY SOURCES

Masters's autobiography, *Across Spoon River: An Autobiography*, New

York, 1936, is important as source material dealing with the Chicago writers. Masters has also published "Introduction to Chicago," *Amer. Mercury*, XXXI (1934), 49-59; and "The Genesis of Spoon River," *ibid.*, XXVIII (1933), 38-55.

Manuscripts are deposited in the library of the University of Southern California, at Los Angeles, and in the libraries of Harvard University and the University of Buffalo.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

A checklist of Masters's writing, together with secondary material, is in Fred B. Millett, *Contemporary American Authors*, New York, 1940, pp. 476-480. See also the recent list by Frances Cheney, in Allen Tate, *Sixty American Poets, 1896-1944*, Washington, 1945, pp. 99-103.

### COTTON MATHER

1663-1728

#### SEPARATE WORKS

Of the 444 printed items that are known to be productions of Mather, the following works are generally accounted the most significant: *A Poem Dedicated to the Memory of . . . Urian Oakes*, 1682; *The Declaration of the Gentlemen*, 1689; *Memorable Providences, Relating to Witchcrafts and Possessions*, 1689; *The Present State of New England*, 1690; *The Way to Prosperity*, 1690; *The Wonderful Works of God Commemorated*, 1690; *Little Flocks Guarded Against Grievous Wolves*, 1691; *Some Considerations on the Bills of Credit*, 1691; *The Triumphs of the Reformed Religion in America*, 1691 (in later eds., *The Life and Death of the Renown'd Mr. John Eliot*, 1691); *Fair Weather*, 1692; *A Midnight Cry*, 1692; *Ornaments for the Daughters of Zion*, 1692; *The Return of Several Ministers*, 1692; *Winter-Meditations*, 1693; *The Wonders of the Invisible World*, 1693; *The Short History of New England*, 1694; *Durable Riches*, 1695; *Johannes in Erema*, 1695; *Humiliations Follow'd with Deliverances*, 1697; *Pietas in Patriam: The Life of His Excellency, Sir William Phips*, 1697; *Eleutheria; or, An Idea of the Reformation in England*, 1698; *Decennium Luctuosum*, 1699; *A Family Well-Ordered*, 1699; *The Everlasting Gospel*, 1700; *Reasonable Religion*, 1700; *Christianus Per Ignem*, 1702; *Magnalia Christi Americana; or, The Ecclesiastical History of New-England*, 1702; *A Faithful Man Described and Rewarded*, 1705; *The Negro Christianized*, 1706; *A Memorial of the Present Deplorable State of New England*, 1707; *Corderius Americanus: An Essay upon the Good Education of Children*, 1708; *The Deplorable State of New-England*, 1708; *Winthropi Justa*, 1708; *Theopolis Americana*, 1710; *Boni-*

*facius*, 1710 (Essays to Do Good); *Curiosa Americana*, 1712-1724; *Duodecennium Luctuosum*, 1714; *Fair Dealing*, 1716; *Psalterium Americanum*, 1718; *Concio ad Populum*, 1719; *Mirabilia Dei*, 1719; *The Accomplished Singer*, 1721; *The Christian Philosopher*, 1721; *India Christiana*, 1721; *Some Account of . . . Inoculating . . . the Small Pox* (with Zabdiel Boylston), 1721; *Parentator*, 1724; *Une Grande Voix du Ciel à la France*, 1725; *Manuductio ad Ministerium*, 1726; *Ratio Disciplinae Fratrum Novanglorum*, 1726; *Bounerges*, 1727; "Political Fables," 1825, 1926.

#### EDITED TEXTS AND REPRINTS

No collected edition of the works of Cotton Mather exists. The *Diary of Cotton Mather*, ed. by Worthington C. Ford, was first published in 1911-1912 in *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 7th ser., vols. VII-VIII. A carefully chosen and prepared text is that of Kenneth B. Murdock, ed., *Selections from Cotton Mather*, New York, 1926.

Recent reprints of separate works are as follows: *Memorable Providences* (1689), ed. by George L. Burr, in part, in *Narratives of the Witchcraft Cases*, New York, 1914, pp. 91-143; *The Wonders of the Invisible World* (1693), *ibid.*, pp. 209-251—and many other earlier reprints; *The Life of Sir William Phips* (1697), ed. by Mark Van Doren, New York, 1929, and included in Murdock, *Selections*, pp. 149-283; *Magnalia* (1702), Hartford, 1853-1855, 2 vols., ed. by Thomas Robbins—the Introduction and Book II are included in Murdock, *Selections*, pp. 1-283; *The Deplorable State of New-England* (1708), *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 5th ser., VI (1879), 97-131; *Bonifacius*, later generally known as *Essays To Do Good* (1710), in many reprints, the latest New York, 1838; *The Christian Philosopher* (1721), excerpts in Murdock, *Selections*, pp. 285-362; *Parentator* (1724), extracts in *Andros Tracts*, VII (1874), 121-187; *Manuductio*, issued by Facsimile Text Society, with bibliographical notes by T. J. Holmes and K. B. Murdock, New York, 1938; "Political Fables" (MS ca. 1692), first published in *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 3rd ser., I (1825), 126-133, also in Murdock, *Selections*, pp. 363-371.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

Still the best biography of Mather is Barrett Wendell, *Cotton Mather: The Puritan Priest*, New York, 1891 (also 1926); other full-length studies are Abijah P. Marvin, *The Life and Times of Cotton Mather*, Boston, 1892, and Ralph P. and Louise Boas, *Cotton Mather*, New York, 1928. Among brief biographical studies of significance, that of Kenneth B. Murdock in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1933) is the most recent. John L. Sibley's account in *Biographical Sketches of Graduates of Harvard University*, vol. III, Cambridge, 1885, pp. 6-158, is also authoritative. Earlier monographs are Chandler

Robbins, *A History of the Second Church, or Old North, in Boston*, Boston, 1852, pp. 67-115; and W. B. O. Peabody, "Cotton Mather," in Jared Sparks, ed., *American Biography*, VI (1836), 161-350. Contemporary estimates are Benjamin Colman, *The Holy Walk . . .*, Boston, 1728, and Samuel Mather, *The Life of . . . Cotton Mather*, Boston, 1729.

Studies of Mather as a man of letters are the introduction in Kenneth B. Murdock, ed., *Selections from Cotton Mather*, New York, 1926, pp. ix-lviii; *idem*, "Cotton Mather, Parson, Scholar and Man of Letters," in Albert B. Hart, ed., *Commonwealth History of Massachusetts*, II (1928), 323-354; Moses C. Tyler, *A History of American Literature During the Colonial Period*, II (1878), 73-89; "The Mather Dynasty," in Vernon L. Parrington, *Main Currents in American Thought*, New York, I (1927), 98-117; Julius H. Tuttle, "The Libraries of the Mathers," *Proc. Amer. Antiq. Soc.*, n.s., XX (1910), 269-356; and Thomas J. Holmes, *The Mather Literature*, Cleveland, 1927.

Individual works have been studied in Charles Deane, "The Light Shed upon Cotton Mather's *Magnalia* by His Diary," *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 1st ser., VI (1863), 404-414; Chester N. Greenough, "A Letter Relating to the Publication of Cotton Mather's *Magnalia*," *Pub. Colonial Soc. Mass.*, XXVI (1927), 296-312; David Davies, "Coleridge's Marginalia in Mather's *Magnalia*," *Huntington Lib Quar.*, II (1939), 233-240; Reginald E. Watters, "Biographical Technique in Cotton Mather's *Magnalia*," *William and Mary Quar.*, 3rd ser., II (1945), 154-163; Matt B. Jones, "Some Bibliographical Notes on Cotton Mather's *The Accomplished Singer*," *Pub. Colonial Soc. Mass.*, XXVIII (1935), 186-193; Theodore Hornberger, "Cotton Mather's Annotations on the First Chapter of Genesis," *Univ. Texas Pub. No. 3826, Studies in Eng.*, (1938), 112-122; Thomas J. Holmes, "The Surreptitious Printing of One of Cotton Mather's Manuscripts," *Bibliographical Essays: A Tribute to Wilberforce Eames*, Cambridge, 1924, pp. 149-160 (*A Brand Plucked from the Burning*); and Howard C. Rice, "Cotton Mather Speaks to France: American Propaganda in the Age of Louis XIV," *New Eng. Quar.*, XVI (1943), 198-233 (*Une Grande Voix du Ciel*).

Aspects of Mather's lifelong interest in science are treated in Julius H. Tuttle, "William Whiston and Cotton Mather," *Pub. Colonial Soc. Mass.*, XIII (1912), 197-204; George L. Kittredge, "Some Lost Works of Cotton Mather," *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, XLV (1912), 478-479; *idem*, "Further Notes on Cotton Mather and the Royal Society," *Pub. Colonial Soc. Mass.*, XIV (1913), 281-292; *idem*, "Cotton Mather's Election into the Royal Society," *ibid.*, 81-114; *idem*, "Cotton Mather's Scientific Communications to the Royal Society," *Proc. Amer. Antiq. Soc.*, n.s. XXVI (1916), 18-57—identified and annotated; and Theodore Hornberger, "The Date, the Source, and the Sig-

nificance of Cotton Mather's Interest in Science," *Amer. Lit.*, VI (1935), 413-420.

Mather's part in the witchcraft delusion is the subject of two early studies: William F. Poole, "Cotton Mather and Salem Witchcraft," *No. Amer. Rev.*, CVIII (1869), 337-397; and Samuel F. Haven, *The Mathers and the Witchcraft Delusion*, Worcester, 1874. More recent treatments are George L. Kittredge, "Notes on Witchcraft," *Proc. Amer. Antiq. Soc.*, XVIII (1907), 148-212; Thomas J. Holmes, "Cotton Mather and His Writings on Witchcraft," *Papers Bibl. Soc. Amer.*, XVIII (1925), 30-59; and Zoltán Haraszti, "Cotton Mather and the Witchcraft Trials," *More Books*, XV (1940), 179-184.

Kuno Francke has contributed three articles on Mather and his German correspondent: "Cotton Mather and August Hermann Francke," *Harvard Studies and Notes in Philol. and Lit.*, V (1896), 57-67; "Further Documents . . .," *Americana Germanica*, I (1897), 31-66; and "The Beginning of Cotton Mather's Correspondence with August Hermann Francke," *Philological Quar.*, V (1926), 193-195.

Other studies are Henry W. Haynes, "Cotton Mather and His Slaves," *Proc. Amer. Antiq. Soc.*, n.s. VI (1889-1890), 191-195; Williston Walker, "The Services of the Mathers," *Papers Amer. Soc. Church Hist.*, V (1893), 61-85; Lee M. Friedman, "Cotton Mather and the Jews," *Pub. Amer. Jewish Hist. Soc.*, No. 26 (1918), 201-210; Philip G. Nordell, "Cotton Mather in Love," *Harper's Mag.*, CLIII (1926), 556-572; Kenneth B. Murdock, "Cotton Mather and the Rectorship of Yale College," *Pub. Colonial Soc. Mass.*, XXVI (1927), 388-401; and A. Whitney Griswold, "Three Puritans on Prosperity," *New Eng. Quar.*, VII (1934), 475-493.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

The chief depositories of Mather's manuscripts are the American Antiquarian Society—with very large holdings; the Massachusetts Historical Society—also with large holdings, much of them unpublished; and the Boston Public Library. Other important holdings are in Harvard College Library; the Congregational Library, in Boston; and the Royal Society, in London. There are scattered holographs elsewhere. A calendar of Mather's manuscripts has been published by William S. Piper, Appendix B, in Thomas J. Holmes, *Cotton Mather: A Bibliography of His Works*, Cambridge, 1940 (3 vols.), III, 1301-1311.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

The Holmes bibliography, mentioned above, is definitive and monumental. Besides the listings and analyses, it is supplied with notes and ap-

pendices by Theodore Hornberger, Kenneth B. Murdock, Lloyd A. Brown, Perry Miller, and others, who have prepared critical as well as bibliographical notes on the major works, and supplied calendars of Mather's prefaces, newspaper contributions, and letters.

## INCREASE MATHER

1639-1723

### SEPARATE WORKS

Of the 102 whole works known to be Mather's the following are generally accounted the most significant: *The Life and Death of . . . Richard Mather*, 1670; *Some Important Truths About Conversion*, 1674; *The Times of Men Are in the Hand of God*, 1675; *A Brief History of the Warr with the Indians in New-England*, 1676; *A Relation of the Troubles Which Have Hapned in New-England*, 1677; *A Call from Heaven to the Present and Succeeding Generations*, 1679; *Heaven's Alarm to the World*, 1681; *Kometographia; or, A Discourse Concerning Comets*, 1683; *An Arrow Against Profane and Promiscuous Dancing*, 1684; *The Doctrine of Divine Providence, Opened and Applied*, 1684; *An Essay for the Recording of Illustrious Providences*, 1684; *A Brief Discourse Concerning the Unlawfulness of the Common-Prayer-Worship*, 1686; *A Testimony Against Several Prophane and Superstitious Customs*, 1687; *De Successu Evangelii apud Indos in Nova-Anglia*, 1688; *A Narrative of the Miseries of New England*, 1688; *A Brief Relation of the State of New England*, 1689; *A Brief Account Concerning Several of the Agents of New-England*, 1691; *Cases of Conscience Concerning Evil Spirits Personating Men*, 1693; *The Great Blessing of Primitive Counsellours*, 1693; *Angelographia*, 1696; *The Surest Way to the Greatest Honour*, 1699; *The Order of the Gospel*, 1700; *The Excellency of a Publick Spirit*, 1702; *Ichabod*, 1702; *A Discourse Concerning Earthquakes*, 1706; *A Disquisition Concerning Ecclesiastical Councils*, 1716; *Several Reasons Proving That Inoculating . . . the Small Pox Is a Lawful Practice*, 1721.

### EDITED TEXTS AND REPRINTS

No collection of Mather's works has been made. *The Mather Papers*, to the extent they have been published, are gathered in *Collections of the Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 4th ser., VIII (1868). Extracts of *Diary by Increase Mather . . .*, ed. by Samuel A. Green, Cambridge, 1900, compass the years 1674-1687. Certain of the individual works have been reprinted during the past century: *The Life and Death of . . . Richard Mather* (1670), in *Coll. Dorchester Antiq. and Hist. Soc.*, No. 3, Boston, 1850; *A Brief History of the Warr with*

*the Indians* (1676), ed. by Samuel G. Drake, reprinted as *History of King Philip's War*, Boston and Albany, 1862; *A Relation of the Troubles* (1677), ed. by Drake as *Early History of New England*, Albany, 1864; *An Essay for the Recording of Illustrious Providences* (1684) is reprinted with an introduction by George Offor under the title *Remarkable Providences*, London, 1856 and 1890; *A Narrative of the Miseries of New England* (1688) appears in *Andros Tracts*, II, 1-11 (Boston, 1869), and in *Old South Leaflets*, II, No. 3 (1884); *A Brief Relation of the State of New England* (1689) is published in *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 3rd ser., I (1825), 93-101—in an earlier draft than that published in 1689; also in Peter Force, *Tracts*, IV, No. 11 (1846), and in the *Andros Tracts*, II, 149-170 (Boston, 1869); *A Brief Account Concerning Several of the Agents* (1691) has been most recently reprinted, with introduction and notes by Charles M. Andrews, in *Narratives of the Insurrection, 1675-1690*, New York, 1915; *Several Reasons Proving That Inoculating . . . the Small Pox Is a Lawful Practice* (1721) was edited with introduction by George L. Kittredge, Cleveland, 1921.

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

The definitive biography of Mather is Kenneth B. Murdock, *Increase Mather: The Foremost American Puritan*, Cambridge, 1925, detailed, with a full list of sources. Brief authoritative sketches are those by Murdock in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1933), and by John L. Sibley, *Biographical Sketches of Graduates of Harvard University*, Cambridge, I (1873), 410-470. Critical estimates, significant to the extent that the authors are spokesmen of their times, are Moses C. Tyler, *A History of American Literature During the Colonial Period*, New York, 1878, II, pp. 67-72; "Increase Mather," in Williston Walker, *Ten New England Leaders*, New York, 1901, pp. 175-213; and "The Mather Dynasty," in Vernon L. Parrington, *Main Currents in American Thought . . .*, New York, I (1927), 98-117. Two contemporary sketches are those by Cotton Mather, *Parentator*, Boston, 1724, and by Samuel Mather (of Witney), *Memoirs of . . . Increase Mather*, London, 1725.

On Mather's books and reading there are Julius H. Tuttle, "The Libraries of the Mathers," *Proc. Amer. Antiq. Soc.*, n.s. XX (1910), 269-356; and Henry J. Cadbury, "Harvard College Library and the Libraries of the Mathers," *ibid.*, L (1940), 20-48—with a checklist of titles probably owned by Increase Mather.

Other special studies are John A. Walz, "Increase Mather and Dr. Faust, an American 'Faustsplitter,'" *Germanic Rev.*, XV (1940), 20-31; and C. Grant Loomis, "An Unnoted German Reference to Increase Mather," *New Eng. Quar.*, XIV (1941), 374-376. See also Harold S. Jantz, "Henning Witte and Increase Mather," *New Eng. Quar.*, XVIII (1945), 408.

In addition there is Kenneth B. Murdock, *The Portraits of Increase Mather* . . ., Cleveland, 1924.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

The bulk of Mather's manuscripts is deposited in the library of the American Antiquarian Society, which holds Mather's manuscript autobiography and most of his diaries. Further important collections of manuscripts are in the library of the Massachusetts Historical Society, including the lesser part of the diaries. There is also material in the Huntington Library. Much of Mather's diaries has yet to be published.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

Thomas J. Holmes, *Increase Mather: A Bibliography of His Works*, Cleveland, 1931, 2 vols., is complete and authoritative. It is supplied with an introduction by George P. Winship, and supplementary material by Kenneth B. Murdock and George F. Dow. Here also are calendared Mather's prefaces, newspaper contributions, and published letters.

### CORNELIUS MATHEWS

1817-1889

#### SEPARATE WORKS

*The Motley Book: A Series of Tales and Sketches*, 1838; *Behemoth: A Legend of the Mound-Builders* (a romance laid in the Mississippi Valley), 1839; *The True Aims of Life*, 1839; *The Politicians: A Comedy*, 1840; *Wakondah, The Master of Life: A Poem*, 1841; *The Career of Puffer Hopkins* (a novel dealing with New York City), 1842; *Poems on Man, in His Various Aspects under the American Republic*, 1843; *Big Abel and the Little Manhattan* (a novel dealing with New York City), 1845; *Moneypenny; or, The Heart of the World: A Romance of the Present Day*, 1850; *Chanticleer: A Thanksgiving Story of the Peabody Family*, 1850; *Witchcraft: A Tragedy*, 1852; *A Pen-and-Ink Panorama of New York City*, 1853; *False Pretences; or, Both Sides of Good Society: A Comedy*, 1856 (produced in 1855).

*Witchcraft: A Tragedy* was performed at Philadelphia in 1846 as "Witchcraft; or, the Martyrs of Salem." The other tragedy, *Jacob Leisler* (1848), has not been published. A collection was made of *The Various Writings of Cornelius Mathews*, New York, 1843.

Mathews compiled various volumes of Indian legends and tales from material supplied by Henry R. Schoolcraft. The most important collection is *The Enchanted Moccasins and Other Legends of the American Indians*, New



York, 1877, originally published in 1856 as *The Indian Fairy Book*. After 1836 Mathews contributed to the *American Monthly Magazine*, the *New York Review*, and the *Knickerbocker Magazine*. With Evert A. Duyckinck he founded and edited *Arcturus* (1840). He was a contributing editor of the *New York Dramatic Mirror* from 1882 until his death.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

No full-length study of Mathews has been published. The best brief biographical sketch is that contributed by Theodore F. Jones to the *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1933). Some discussion of Mathews as dramatist is in Arthur H. Quinn, *A History of the American Drama from the Beginning to the Civil War*, rev. ed., New York, 1943, pp. 276-277, 285, 322.

### HERMAN MELVILLE

1819-1891

#### SEPARATE WORKS

*Typee*, 1846; *Omoo*, 1847; *Mardi*, 1849; *Redburn*, 1849; *White-Jacket*, 1850; *Moby-Dick*, 1851; *Pierre*, 1852; *Israel Potter*, 1855; *The Piazza Tales*, 1856; *The Confidence-Man*, 1857; *Battle-Pieces*, 1866; *Clarel*, 1876; *John Marr and Other Sailors*, 1888; *Timoleon*, 1891; *Billy Budd and Other Prose Pieces*, 1924; *Poems*, 1924; *Journal Up the Straits*, 1935.

#### COLLECTED WORKS

The first volume of a projected fourteen-volume edition of Melville's writings, each volume prepared by a specialist, is Howard P. Vincent, ed., *Collected Poems of Herman Melville*, Chicago, 1945. It includes hitherto unpublished and uncollected poems, as well as the poetry of the novels. At present the only collected edition is *The Works of Herman Melville*, London, 1922-1924, 16 vols. Vol. XIII, ed. by Raymond M. Weaver, contains hitherto unpublished prose, including *Billy Budd*.

Published letters, as yet uncollected, are scattered through many books and periodicals. The chief gatherings are in Meade Minnigerode, ed., *Some Personal Letters of Herman Melville . . .*, New York, 1922—an inaccurately transcribed text; Victor H. Paltsits, ed., *Family Correspondence of Herman Melville, 1830-1904*, New York, 1929—especially useful for genealogy; and Willard Thorp, ed., *Herman Melville: Representative Selections . . .*, New York, 1938, pp. 368-404. Samuel E. Morison, ed., "Melville's 'Agatha' Letter to Hawthorne," *New Eng. Quar.*, II (1929), 296-307, is important for a study of Melville's technique. The most recent to appear is Harrison Hayford, ed.,

"Two New Letters of Herman Melville," *Jour. of Eng. Literary Hist.*, XI (1944), 76-83. The bibliography in Thorp, ed., *Herman Melville . . .*, records other gleanings.

The only transcription of *Journal Up the Straits, October 11, 1856-May 5, 1857* is that of Raymond M. Weaver, New York, 1935, inaccurately edited. The journal of his trip to California in 1860 is printed as "Journal of Melville's Voyage in a Clipper Ship," *New Eng. Quar.*, II (1929), 120-125.

The need for a new collected edition of Melville's works is especially pressing.

#### EDITED TEXTS AND REPRINTS

Two of the novels have been carefully edited: *Pierre; or, The Ambiguities* (ed. by Robert S. Forsythe, New York, 1930, 1941), and *Moby Dick; or, The White Whale* (ed. by Willard Thorp, New York, 1947). An easily available selective text is Willard Thorp, ed., *Herman Melville. Representative Selections, with Introduction, Bibliography, and Notes*, New York, 1938 (Amer. Writers Ser.); it includes poems and hitherto unpublished letters. The notes are especially useful since they deal with a major author as yet insufficiently explicated.

Other reprints have been published as follows: *Typee* (1846), Boston, 1902, with an introduction by William P. Trent; London, 1907 (Everyman's Lib.), 1924 (World's Classics). *Mardi* (1849), New York, 1925, ed. by R. M. Weaver. *Redburn* (1849), New York, 1924, ed. by R. M. Weaver. *White-Jacket* (1850), London, 1929, ed. by Carl Van Doren (World's Classics). *Moby-Dick* (1851), London, 1907 (Everyman's Lib.), 1920 (ed. by Viola Meynell—World's Classics); New York, 1926 (Modern Lib.), 1929 (ed. by Ralph Dow, 2 vols.—Modern Readers' Ser.), 1943. *Pierre* (1852), New York, 1929, with an introduction by John B. Moore. *Israel Potter* (1855), New York, 1924. *The Piazza Tales* (1856), New York, 1929. *John Marr and Other Poems*, Princeton, 1922, with an introduction by Henry Chapin—a selection from all Melville's poetical works. *The Apple-Tree Table and Other Sketches*, Princeton, 1922, with an introduction by Henry Chapin—ten prose pieces originally published in periodicals, 1850-1856. *The Encantadas; or, Enchanted Isles* (reprinted from *The Piazza Tales*, 1856), with an introduction, critical epilogue, and bibl. notes, ed. by Victor W. von Hagen, Burlingame, Calif., 1940. Raymond M. Weaver edited the *Shorter Novels of Herman Melville*, New York, 1928, including *Billy Budd*, and William Plomer edited *Selected Poems . . .*, London, 1943 (New Hogarth Lib.).

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

A full-length study from the sources is Jean Simon, *Herman Melville, Marin, Métaphysicien et Poète*, Paris, 1939. The author worked in the United

States, and the bibliography is especially useful for its listing of translations and foreign criticisms. The most balanced and informed narrative biography of Melville is William E. Sedgwick, *Herman Melville. The Tragedy of Mind*, Cambridge, 1944. The first full-length life was Raymond M. Weaver, *Herman Melville. Mariner and Mystic*, New York, 1921. Later researches have increased the material and altered many judgments. Much of the source for John Freeman's *Herman Melville* (London, 1926) was Weaver, but the critical estimates are sound for its time. Lewis Mumford's *Herman Melville*, New York, 1929, is best at integration, but is undocumented. When Evert A. and George L. Duyckinck edited their *Cyclopaedia of American Literature* (1855), they wrote what might be termed a brief "official" biography of their close friend (II, 672-676). J. E. A. Smith's *Herman Melville. Written for the Evening Journal*, Pittsfield, Mass., 1891, is a 30-page biographical sketch by an old friend. The sketch of Melville in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1933) was written by Van Wyck Brooks.

In addition to the study by Sedgwick, mentioned above, the chief interpretations of Melville's thought and art are William Braswell, *Melville's Religious Thought: An Essay in Interpretation*, Durham, N.C., 1943; "Melville," in Francis O. Matthiessen, *American Renaissance . . .*, New York, 1941, pp. 371-514; and the introduction (pp. xi-cxxix) in Willard Thorp, *Herman Melville: Representative Selections . . .*, New York, 1938. Significant studies also are Vega Curl, "Pasteboard Masks: Fact as Spiritual Symbol in the Novels of Hawthorne and Melville," Radcliffe Honors thesis, 1931; Viola C. White, "Symbolism in the Writings of Herman Melville," Univ. of North Carolina dissertation, 1934; Karl H. Sundermann, *Herman Melvilles Gedankengut . . .*, Berlin, 1937; Luther S. Mansfield, *Herman Melville: Author and New Yorker, 1844-1851*, Chicago, 1938; Stanley Geist, "Herman Melville: The Tragic Vision and the Heroic Ideal," Harvard Honors thesis, 1939; and Wilbur S. Scott, "Melville's Originality: A Study of Some of the Sources of *Moby Dick*," Princeton Univ. dissertation, 1943. Further important studies are G. C. Homans, "The Dark Angel: The Tragedy of Herman Melville," *New Eng. Quar.*, V (1932), 699-730; Luther S. Mansfield, "Glimpses of Herman Melville's Life in Pittsfield, 1850-1851: Some Unpublished Letters of Evert A. Duyckinck," *Amer. Lit.*, IX (1937), 26-48; Willard Thorp, "Herman Melville's Silent Years," *University Rev.*, III (1937), 254-262; "Herman Melville and the Problems of Moral Navigation," in Yvor Winters, *Maule's Curse . . .*, Norfolk, Conn., 1938, pp. 53-89; "The Craft of Herman Melville: A Putative Statement," in Richard P. Blackmur, *The Expense of Greatness . . .*, New York, 1940, pp. 139-166; "Melville, Critic of Mid-Nineteenth Century Beliefs," in Ralph H. Gabriel, *The Course of American Democratic Thought*, New York, 1940, pp. 67-77; and Reginald E. Watters, "Melville's Metaphysics of Evil," *University of Toronto Quar.*, IX (1940), 170-182.

Studies of Melville, significant to the extent to which the authors are spokesmen of their times, are H. S. Salt, "Herman Melville," *Scottish Art Rev.*, II (1889), 186-190—an early recognition; Richard H. Stoddard, "Herman Melville," *New York Mail and Express*, Oct. 8, 1891, p. 5—a significant contemporary judgment; W. C. Russell, "A Claim for American Literature," *No. Amer. Rev.*, CLIV (1892), 138-149—another of the few contemporary recognitions. The first comprehensive survey of Melville's whole work is F. J. Mather, Jr., "Herman Melville," *Review*, I (1919), 276-278, 298-301—a turning point in Melville criticism. More recent studies are "Herman Melville," in Carl Van Doren, *The American Novel . . .*, New York, rev. ed., 1940, pp. 84-102; "Conrad and Melville," in Henry S. Canby, *Definitions*, 1st ser., New York, 1922, pp. 257-268; Carl Van Vechten, "The Later Work of Herman Melville," *Double Dealer*, III (1922), 9-20; "Herman Melville," in J. W. N. Sullivan, *Aspects of Science*, 2nd ser., New York, 1926, pp. 190-205; "Herman Melville," in Percy H. Boynton, *More Contemporary Americans*, Chicago, 1927, pp. 29-50; "Herman Melville," in Vernon L. Parrington, *Main Currents in American Thought . . .*, New York, II (1927), 258-267; "Hawthorne and Melville," in Henry S. Canby, *Classic Americans*, New York, 1931, pp. 226-262.

Surveys of Melville's reputation and contemporary vogue are O. W. Riegel, "The Anatomy of Melville's Fame," *Amer. Lit.*, III (1931), 195-203, with corrections in William Braswell, "A Note on 'The Anatomy of Melville's Fame,'" *Amer. Lit.*, V (1934), 360-364. Other surveys are H. W. Hetherington, "The Reputation of Herman Melville in America," Univ. of Michigan dissertation, 1933; Charles R. Anderson, "Contemporary American Opinions of *Typee* and *Omoo*," *Amer. Lit.*, IX (1937), 1-25; and Willard Thorp, "'Grace Greenwood' Parodies *Typee*," *Amer. Lit.*, IX (1938), 455-457.

Melville as lecturer is the subject of John H. Birss, "'Travelling': A New Lecture by Herman Melville," *New Eng. Quar.*, VII (1934), 725-728; George Kummer, "Herman Melville and the Ohio Press," *Ohio State Archaeol. and Hist. Quar.*, XLV (1936), 34-36; Merrell R. Davis, "Melville's Midwestern Lecture Tour, 1859," *Philological Quar.*, XX (1941), 46-57; Francis V. Lloyd, Jr., "Melville's First Lectures," *Amer. Lit.*, XIII (1942), 391-395; Charles Duffy, "Toward the Whole Evidence on Melville as a Lecturer," *Amer. Notes and Queries*, II (1942), 58; (anon.), "Melville and His Public," *ibid.*, pp. 67-71; (anon.), "Toward the Whole Evidence on Melville as a Lecturer," *ibid.*, pp. 111-112; John Birss, "Toward the Whole Evidence on Melville as a Lecturer," *ibid.*, III (1943), 11-12; and Tyrus Hillway, "A Note on Melville's Lecture in New Haven," *Modern Language Notes*, LX (1945), 55-57.

Studies of Melville's journeyings in the Pacific are Charles R. Anderson, *Melville in the South Seas*, New York, 1939—the 1841-1844 journeyings and

their bearing on the South Seas novels; Jean Simon, *La Polynésie dans l'Art et la Littérature de l'Occident*, Paris, 1939; Daniel Aaron, "Melville and the Missionaries," *New Eng. Quar.*, VIII (1935), 404-408; Robert S. Forsythe, "Herman Melville in Honolulu," *ibid.*, 99-105; *idem*, "Herman Melville in the Marquesas," *Philological Quar.*, XV (1936), 1-15; and Clarence Gohdes, "Gossip About Melville in the South Seas," *New Eng. Quar.*, X (1937), 526-531.

The sources and themes of individual works, together with further data, are supplied as follows:

*Typee*: Bernard De Voto, "Editions of *Typee*," *Sat. Rev. Lit.*, V (Nov. 24, 1928), 406; Nelson F. Adkins, "A Note on Herman Melville's *Typee*," *New Eng. Quar.*, V (1932), 348-351; Russell Thomas, "Yarn for Melville's *Typee*," *Philological Quar.*, XV (1936), 16-29; Victor H. Paltsits, "Herman Melville's Background and New Light on the Publication of *Typee*," in *Bookmen's Holiday* . . ., New York, 1943, pp. 248-268.

*Omoo*: Robert S. Forsythe, "Herman Melville in Tahiti," *Philological Quar.*, XVI (1937), 344-357; *idem*, "Herman Melville's Father Murphy," *Notes and Queries*, CLXXII (1937), 254-258, 272-276; *idem*, "More upon Herman Melville in Tahiti," *Philological Quar.*, XVII (1938), 1-17.

*Mardi*: John H. Birss, "A Note on Melville's *Mardi*," *Notes and Queries*, CLXXII (1932), 404; Stephen A. Larrabee, "Melville Against the World," *So. Atl. Quar.*, XXXIV (1935), 410-418; David Jaffé, "Some Sources of Melville's *Mardi*," *Amer. Lit.*, IX (1937), 56-69; Leon Howard, "Melville's Struggle with the Angel," *Modern Language Quar.*, I (1940), 195-206; Merrell R. Davis, "The Flower Symbolism in *Mardi*," *Modern Language Quar.*, II (1942), 625-638; Gordon Mills, "The Significance of 'Arcturus' in *Mardi*," *Amer. Lit.*, XIV (1942), 158-161; Tyrus Hillway, "Taji's Abdication in Herman Melville's *Mardi*," *Amer. Lit.*, XVI (1944), 204-207; *idem*, "Taji's Quest for Certainty," *Amer. Lit.*, XVIII (1946), 27-34.

*Redburn*: Willard Thorp, "Redburn's Prosy Old Guide Book," *PMLA*, LIII (1938), 1146-1156; Keith Huntress, "A Note on Melville's *Redburn*," *New Eng. Quar.*, XVIII (1945), 259-260.

*White-Jacket*: Albert Mordell, "Melville and *White-Jacket*," *Sat. Rev. Lit.*, VII (July 4, 1931), 946; Charles R. Anderson, "A Reply to Melville's *White-Jacket* by Rear-Admiral Thomas O. Selfridge, Sr.," *Amer. Lit.*, VII (1935), 123-144; Keith Huntress, "Melville's Use of a Source for *White-Jacket*," *Amer. Lit.*, XVII (1945), 66-74.

*Moby-Dick*: "Notes on Herman Melville," in Van Wyck Brooks, *Emerson and Others*, New York, 1927, pp. 171-205; S. Foster Damon, "Why Ishmael Went to Sea," *Amer. Lit.*, II (1930), 281-283; William S. Ament, "Some Americanisms in *Moby Dick*," *Amer. Speech*, VII (1932), 365-367; *idem*,

"Bowdler and the Whale: Some Notes on the First English and American Editions of *Moby-Dick*," *Amer. Lit.*, IV (1932), 39-46; Leon Howard, "A Predecessor of *Moby-Dick*," *Modern Language Notes*, XLIX (1934), 310-311; Frederick B. Adams, Jr. (on "The Mast-head" chapter), in *Colophon*, n.s. II (1936), 148-154; Lorena M. Gary, "Rich Colors and Ominous Shadows," *So. Atl. Quar.*, XXXVII (1938), 41-45; Charles Olson, "Lear and *Moby Dick*," *Twice a Year*, No. 1 (1938), 165-189; David Potter, "Reviews of *Moby-Dick*," *Jour. Rutgers Univ. Lib.*, III (1940), 62-65; Sumner W. D. Scott, "Some Implications of the Typhoon Scenes in *Moby Dick*," *Amer. Lit.*, XII (1940), 91-98; Charles Duffy, "A Source for the Conclusion of Melville's *Moby Dick*," *Notes and Queries*, CLXXXI (1941), 278-279; Thomas O. Mabbott, "A Source for the Conclusion of Melville's *Moby Dick*," *ibid.*, 47-48; Henry A. Myers, "Captain Ahab's Discovery: The Tragic Meaning of *Moby Dick*," *New Eng. Quar.*, XV (1942), 15-34; F. Pirano, "*Moby Dick* di Herman Melville," *Convivium*, XV (1943), 209-243; Charles C. Walcutt, "The Fire Symbolism in *Moby Dick*," *Modern Language Notes*, LIX (1944), 304-310; J. C. McCloskey, "*Moby-Dick* and the Reviewers," *Philological Quar.*, XXV (1946), 20-31; Sophie Hollis, "*Moby Dick* A Religious Interpretation," *Catholic World*, CLXIII (1946), 158-162; Montgomery Belgion, "Heterodoxy on *Moby Dick*?" *Sewanee Rev.*, LV (1947), 108-125; Charles Olson, *Call Me Ishmael*, New York, 1947—the influence of Shakespeare.

*Pierre*: S. Foster Damon, "Pierre the Ambiguous," *Hound and Horn*, II (1929), 107-118; E. L. G. Watson, "Melville's *Pierre*," *New Eng. Quar.*, III (1930), 195-234; Merton M. Sealts, "Herman Melville's 'I and My Chimney,'" *Amer. Lit.*, XIII (1941), 142-154.

*Israel Potter*: Roger P. McCutcheon, "The Technique of Melville's *Israel Potter*," *So. Atl. Quar.*, XXVII (1928), 161-174; W. S. Holden, "Some Sources of Herman Melville's *Israel Potter*," Columbia Univ. master's thesis, 1932.

*Piazza Tales*: Harold H. Scudder, "Melville's *Benito Cereno* and Captain Delano's Voyages," *PMLA*, XLIII (1928), 502-532; Leon Howard, "Melville and Spenser: A Note on Criticism," *Modern Language Notes*, XLVI (1931), 291-292; Russell Thomas, "Melville's Use of Some Sources in *The Encantadas*," *Amer. Lit.*, III (1932), 432-456; Merton M. Sealts, "The Publication of Melville's *Piazza Tales*," *Modern Language Notes*, LIX (1944), 56-59; Egbert S. Oliver, "A Second Look at 'Bartleby,'" *College Eng.*, VI (1945), 431-439.

*The Confidence-Man*: Egbert S. Oliver, "Melville's Picture of Emerson and Thoreau in *The Confidence-Man*," *College Eng.*, VIII (1946), 61-72.

*Clarel*: Henry W. Wells, "Herman Melville's *Clarel*," *College Eng.*, IV (1943), 478-483.

*Billy Budd*: E. L. G. Watson, "Melville's Testament of Acceptance," *New*

*Eng. Quar.*, VI (1933), 319-327; Charles R. Anderson, "The Genesis of *Billy Budd*," *Amer. Lit.*, XII (1940), 329-346; E. Barron Freeman, "The Enigma of Melville's 'Daniel Orme,'" *Amer. Lit.*, XVI (1944), 208-211; Charles Weir, Jr., "Malice Reconciled: A Note on *Billy Budd*," *University of Toronto Quar.*, XIII (1944), 276-285. Other individual works are studied in E. H. Eby, "Herman Melville's 'Tartarus of Maids,'" *Modern Language Quar.*, I (1940), 95-100; and Douglas Sackman, "The Original of Melville's Apple-Tree Table," *Amer. Lit.*, XI (1940), 448-451.

Further special studies of value are Daniel Aaron, "An English Enemy of Melville," *New Eng. Quar.*, VIII (1935), 561-567; Jean Simon, "Recherches Australiennes sur Herman Melville," *Revue Anglo-Amér.*, XIII (1935), 114-129; Oscar Wegelin, "Herman Melville as I Recall Him," *Colophon*, n.s. I, No. 1 (1935), 21-24—on the sale of Melville's library; Frederic I. Carpenter, "Puritans Preferred Blondes: The Heroines of Melville and Hawthorne," *New Eng. Quar.*, IX (1936), 253-272; William Braswell, "Melville as a Critic of Emerson," *Amer. Lit.*, IX (1937), 317-334; James D. Hart, "Melville and Dana," *Amer. Lit.*, IX (1937), 49-55; Luther S. Mansfield, "Melville's Comic Articles on Zachary Taylor," *Amer. Lit.*, IX (1938), 411-418; Charles R. Anderson, "Melville's English Debut," *Amer. Lit.*, XI (1939), 23-38; William Braswell, "Melville's Use of Seneca," *Amer. Lit.*, XII (1940), 98-104; Nathalia Wright, "Biblical Allusion in Melville's Prose," *Amer. Lit.*, XII (1940), 185-199; Jean Giona, "Pour Salver Melville," *Nouvelle Revue Française*, XXVIII (1940), 433-458; James M. Purcell, "Melville's Contribution to English," *PMLA*, LVI (1941), 797-808—lists of some 180 words; Willard Thorp, "Did Melville Review *The Scarlet Letter*?" *Amer. Lit.*, XIV (1942), 302-305; William Charvat, "Melville's Income," *Amer. Lit.*, XV (1943), 251-261; Clarence Gohdes, "Melville's Friend 'Toby,'" *Modern Language Notes*, LIX (1944), 52-55; Henry F. Pommer, "Melville as Critic of Christianity," *Friends' Intelligencer*, CII (1945), 121-123; Reginald E. Watters, "Melville's Sociality," *Amer. Lit.*, XVII (1945), 33-49; *idem*, "Melville's 'Isolatoos,'" *PMLA*, LX (1945), 1138-1148; Elizabeth S. Foster, "Melville and Geology," *Amer. Lit.*, XVII (1945), 50-65; Egbert S. Oliver, "Melville's Goneril and Fanny Kemble," *New Eng. Quar.*, XVIII (1945), 489-500; Robert Penn Warren, "Melville the Poet," *Kenyon Rev.*, VIII (1946), 208-223; and Harrison Hayford, "Hawthorne, Melville, and the Sea," *New Eng. Quar.*, XIX (1946), 435-452.

A bibliography of reviews and criticisms of Melville's writings published during his lifetime is given in Willard Thorp, *Herman Melville: Representative Selections*, pp. cxli-cliii.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

In the Houghton Library of Harvard University is the collection of Mel-

ville material formerly owned by Melville's granddaughter, Eleanor Melville Metcalf. Among these papers are many Melville letters relating to the publication of his books, letters to Melville, holograph manuscripts of his later poems and prose pieces and of the 1849 and 1856 journals. The Harvard College Library also possesses books from Melville's library, many of them annotated by him.

Three Melville collections are in the New York Public Library: the Gansevoort-Lansing Collection, in which are the important letters of Melville and his wife to members of the Gansevoort family (his mother's); the extensive Duyckinck Collection of letters and holograph manuscripts of reviews which Melville contributed to the Duyckincks' *Literary World*, together with other important material; and the Berg Collection, which contains Melville letters, and books that were owned by Melville and his family.

Other important Melville material is in the Lemuel Shaw Collection of the Massachusetts Historical Society and in the Princeton University Library.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

There is no full Melville bibliography at present. The selective listings in Willard Thorp, *Herman Melville: Representative Selections*, pp. cxxxiii-clxi, are annotated. Checklists are given in William S. Ament, "Bowdler and the Whale . . .," *Amer. Lit.*, IV (1932), 39-46; Meade Minnigerode, *Some Personal Letters of Herman Melville . . .*, New York, 1922, pp. 101-195; Michael Sadleir, *Excursions in Victorian Bibliography*, London, 1922, pp. 217-234; Raymond M. Weaver, *Herman Melville . . .*, New York, 1921; and Jean Simon, *Herman Melville . . .*, Paris, 1939, pp. 587-602.

H(ENRY) L(OUIS) MENCKEN

b. 1880

#### SEPARATE WORKS

*Ventures into Verse*, 1903; *George Bernard Shaw: His Plays*, 1905; *The Philosophy of Friedrich Nietzsche*, 1908; *What You Ought To Know About Your Baby* (with L. K. Hirshberg), 1910; *Men Versus the Man* (with R. R. La Monte), 1910; *The Artist*, 1912; *Europe After 8:15* (with G. J. Nathan and W. H. Wright), 1914; *A Little Book in C Major*, 1916; *A Book of Burlesques*, 1916; *A Book of Prefaces*, 1917; *Damn! A Book of Calumny*, 1918; *In Defense of Women*, 1918; *The American Language*, 1919; *Prejudices: First Series*, 1919; *Prejudices: Second Series*, 1920; *The American Credo* (with G. J. Nathan), 1920; *Heliogabalus* (with G. J. Nathan), 1920; *Prejudices: Third Series*, 1922; *Prejudices: Fourth Series*, 1924; *Notes on Democracy*,



1926; *Prejudices: Fifth Series*, 1926; *Prejudices: Sixth Series*, 1927; *Treatise on the Gods*, 1930; *Making a President*, 1932; *Treatise on Right and Wrong*, 1934; *Happy Days, 1880-1892*, 1940; *Newspaper Days, 1899-1906*, 1941; *A New Dictionary of Quotations on Historical Principles*, 1942; *Heathen Days, 1890-1936*, 1943; *Christmas Story*, 1946.

#### REPRINTS AND COLLECTIONS

*A Book of Burlesques* (1916) is reprinted in Borzoi Pocket Books, New York, 1924; *In Defense of Women* (1918), in Star Books, Garden City, N.Y., 1931. *The American Language . . .* (1919) has greatly increased in bulk and in authority; the 4th ed., New York, 1936, is standard at present, with much material added in *Supplement One*, New York, 1945. The six series of *Prejudices* (1919-1927) have been culled for *Selected Prejudices*, New York, 1930 (Modern Lib.).

*Criticism in America: Its Function and Status*, New York, 1924, is an important collection of critical essays by nine contributors including Mencken.

A revised edition of *Treatise on the Gods* was issued, New York, 1946, with added material.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

Isaac Goldberg has written *The Man Mencken: A Biographical and Critical Survey*, New York, 1925. There is at present very little judicious criticism of Mencken. Studies through 1928 are especially inclined to a bias. Among those which are useful as expressions of their times are Burton Rascoe and others, *H. L. Mencken: Fanfare . . .*, New York, 1920; Edmund Wilson, "H. L. Mencken," *New Repub.*, XXVII (June 1, 1921), 10-13; "A Critic in C Major," in Fred L. Pattee, *Side-Lights on American Literature*, New York, 1922, pp. 56-97; "Mr. Mencken, the Jeune Fille, and the New Spirit in Letters," in Stuart P. Sherman, *Americans*, New York, 1922, pp. 1-12; "H. L. Mencken: Critic," in Frank Harris, *Contemporary Portraits*, 4th ser., New York, 1923, pp. 143-154; "Smartness and Light: H. L. Mencken," in Carl Van Doren, *Many Minds*, New York, 1924, pp. 120-135; "The Vaudeville Critic: H. L. Mencken," in Victor F. Calverton, *The Newer Spirit*, New York, 1925, pp. 165-179; Joseph Hergesheimer, "Mr. H. L. Mencken," in *The Borzoi*, 1925, New York, 1925, pp. 102-106; "Mr. Mencken," in Joseph W. Beach, *The Outlook for American Prose*, Chicago, 1926, pp. 81-92; William Salisbury, "Mencken, the Foe of Beauty," *Amer. Parade*, I (July, 1926), 34-49; "H. L. Mencken as Liberator," in Stuart P. Sherman, *Critical Woodcuts*, New York, 1926, pp. 235-243; Ernest A. Boyd, *H. L. Mencken*, New York, 1927; Walter Lippmann, *Men of Destiny*, New York, 1927, pp. 61-70; "H. L. Mencken" in Elizabeth S. Sergeant, *Fire Under the Andes*, New York, 1927,

pp. 239-257; and Irving Babbitt, "The Critic and American Life," *Forum*, LXXIX (1928), 161-176.

Later criticism is somewhat more detached. Estimates have been made by Henry S. Canby, *American Estimates*, New York, 1929, pp. 58-61; James B. Cabell, "Dreams on Cosmogony: A Note as to H. L. Mencken," in his *Some of Us*, New York, 1930, pp. 107-118; Benjamin De Casseres, *Mencken and Shaw . . .*, New York, 1930, pp. 3-103; I. J. Semper, "H. L. Mencken and Catholicism," *Catholic World*, CXXXI (1930), 641-650; Emily Clark, "H. L. Mencken," in her *Innocence Abroad*, New York, 1931, pp. 109-126; Van Wyck Brooks, "Mr. Mencken and the Prophets," in his *Sketches in Criticism*, New York, 1932, pp. 26-33; Louis Kronenberger, "H. L. Mencken," in Malcolm Cowley, ed., *After the Genteel Tradition*, New York, 1936, pp. 100-111; and Bernard Smith, "The Urban Tory: Mencken," in his *Forces in American Criticism*, New York, 1939, pp. 304-312.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

Mencken's three volumes of autobiography are *Happy Days* (1940), *Newspaper Days* (1941), and *Heathen Days* (1943). He has also compiled *Menck-eniana: A Schimpflexikon*, New York, 1928—denunciatory press comments. Further source material is in George J. Nathan, *The Intimate Notebooks of George Jean Nathan*, New York, 1932, pp. 94-121.

The chief collection of Mencken manuscripts is in the Library of Congress. Further material is in the Princeton University Library.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

No bibliography of Mencken attempting coverage of the large number of pamphlets and contributed introductions and prefaces has yet been published. Some minor and fugitive pieces are included in Jacob Blanck, *Merle Johnson's American First Editions*, 4th ed., New York, 1942, pp. 358-361. Further material, especially of a secondary nature, is in Fred B. Millett, *Contemporary American Authors*, New York, 1940, pp. 480-486. An early listing is Carroll Frey, *A Bibliography of the Writings of H. L. Mencken*, Philadelphia, 1924.

EDNA ST. VINCENT MILLAY

b. 1892

#### SEPARATE WORKS

*Renascence*, 1917; *A Few Figs from Thistles*, 1920; *The Lamp and the Bell*, 1921; *Aria da Capo*, 1921; *Second April*, 1921; *Two Slaterns and a King*, 1921; *The Ballad of the Harp-Weaver*, 1922; *The Harp-Weaver and Other*

*Poems*, 1923; *Distressing Dialogues*, 1924; *The King's Henchman*, 1927; *The Buck in the Snow and Other Poems*, 1928; *Fatal Interview*, 1931; *The Princess Marries the Page*, 1932; *Wine from These Grapes*, 1934; *Conversation at Midnight*, 1937; *Huntsman, What Quarry?* 1939; *Make Bright the Arrows*, 1940; *The Murder of Lidice*, 1942.

The play *Aria da Capo*, first published as a separate item in New York, 1921, originally appeared in *The Chapbook* (London) No. 14, Aug., 1920, filling the entire issue. *Distressing Dialogues* (1924) was published under the pseudonym "Nancy Boyd."

#### COLLECTED WORKS

*Collected Sonnets of Edna St. Vincent Millay*, New York, 1941, and *Collected Lyrics of Edna St. Vincent Millay*, New York, 1943, assemble much previously published material. *Three Plays*, New York, 1926, assembles the three earliest plays, all published in 1921: *The Lamp and the Bell*, *Aria da Capo*, *Two Slatterns and a King*.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

Early studies of Miss Millay's verse include "Edna St. Vincent Millay," in Louis Untermeyer, *American Poetry Since 1900*, New York, 1923, pp. 214-220; Harriet Monroe, "Edna St. Vincent Millay," in *Poetry*, XXIV (1924), 260-266; Witter Bynner, "Edna St. Vincent Millay," in *New Repub.*, XLI (Dec. 10, 1924), Winter Literary Section, pp. 14-15; John Farrar, ed., *The Literary Spotlight*, New York, 1924, pp. 77-90; "Edna St. Vincent Millay" in Harriet Monroe, *Poets and Their Art*, New York, 1926, pp. 63-71; "Minority Report," in Lee Simonson, *Minor Prophecies*, New York, 1927, pp. 119-135—on *The King's Henchman*; John H. Preston, "Edna St. Vincent Millay," *Virginia Quar. Rev.*, III (1927), 342-355; Edward Davison, "Edna St. Vincent Millay," *English Jour.*, XVI (1927), 671-682; and Alfred Kreymborg, *Our Singing Strength*, New York, 1929, pp. 438-446.

Later estimates are Edd W. Parks, "Edna St. Vincent Millay," *Sewanee Rev.*, XXXVIII (1930), 42-49; Rica Brenner, *Ten Modern Poets*, New York, 1930, pp. 63-81; Harriet Monroe, "Advance or Retreat?" *Poetry*, XXXVIII (1931), 216-221; Allen Tate, "Miss Millay's Sonnets," *New Repub.*, LXVI (1931), 335-336; Arthur E. Du Bois, "Edna St. Vincent Millay," *Sewanee Rev.*, XLIII (1935), 80-104; Hildegard Flanner, "Two Poets: Jeffers and Millay," *New Repub.*, LXXXIX (1937), 379-382; Elizabeth Atkins, *Edna St. Vincent Millay and Her Times*, Chicago, 1936—a general estimate; John C. Ransom, "The Poet as Woman," *Southern Rev.*, II (1937), 783-806; James M. Dabbs, "Edna St. Vincent Millay: Not Resigned," *So. Atl. Quar.*, XXXVII (1938), 54-66; Thomas C. Chubb, "Shelley Grown Old," *No. Amer. Rev.*, CCXLV (1938), 170-180.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

Karl Yost, *A Bibliography of the Works of Edna St. Vincent Millay*, New York, 1937, is carefully compiled and includes some Millay material here first published. It is supplemented by John S. Van E. Kohn, "Some Undergraduate Printings of Edna St. Vincent Millay," *Publishers' Weekly*, CXXXVIII (Nov. 30, 1940), 2026-2029. The best listing of secondary material is Fred B. Millett, *Contemporary American Authors*, New York, 1940, pp. 487-491. For a listing of many poems published in various anthologies, see Jacob Blanck, *Merle Johnson's American First Editions*, 4th ed., New York, 1942. The most recent checklist is compiled by Frances Cheney, in Allen Tate, *Sixty American Poets, 1896-1944*, Washington, 1945, pp. 104-109.

JOAQUIN (CINCINNATUS HEINE [HINER]) MILLER  
1841(?)-1913

## SEPARATE WORKS

*Specimens*, 1868; *Joaquin, et al*, 1869; *Pacific Poems*, 1871; *Songs of the Sierras*, 1871; *Songs of the Sun-Lands*, 1873; *Life Amongst the Modocs: Unwritten History*, 1873; *Arizonian*, 1874; *First Fam'lies in the Sierras*, 1875; *The Ship in the Desert*, 1875; *The One Fair Woman*, 1876; *The Baroness of New York*, 1877; *Songs of Italy*, 1878; *Songs of Far-Away Lands*, 1878; *Shadows of Shasta*, 1881; *William Brown of Oregon*, 1883; *The Silent Man: A Comedy Drama*, 1883; *Memorie and Rime*, 1884; '49: *The Gold-Seeker of the Sierras*, 1884; *The Destruction of Gotham*, 1886; *Songs of the Mexican Seas*, 1887; *In Classic Shades and Other Poems*, 1890; *Songs of Summer Lands*, 1892; *The Building of the City Beautiful*, 1893; *An Illustrated History of the State of Montana*, 1894; *Songs of the Soul*, 1896; *Chants for the Boer*, 1900; *True Bear Stories*, 1900; *As It Was in the Beginning*, 1903; *Light: A Narrative Poem*, 1907; *Trelawney with Shelley and Byron*, 1922.

*Life Amongst the Modocs* (1873) was reissued with new titles as follows: *Unwritten History: Life Among the Modocs* (1874); *Paquita: The Indian Heroine* (1881); *My Own Story* (1890); and *Joaquin Miller's Romantic Life Amongst the Indians* (1898).

Plays: *First Fam'lies in the Sierras* (1875) was revised as the most popular of Miller's plays, *The Danites in the Sierras* (1882). Other published plays are *Forty-nine* (1882); *Tally Ho!* (1910); *An Oregon Idyll* (1910).

## COLLECTED WORKS AND REPRINTS

*The Complete Paetical Works of Joaquin Miller*, San Francisco, 1897 (rev.

ed., 1902), includes a brief account of his literary life. The so-called "Bear Edition" of *Joaquin Miller's Poems* was published in San Francisco, 1909-1910, 6 vols.

Miller's autobiography has recently been edited by Sidney G. Firman, *Overland in a Covered Wagon: An Autobiography*, New York, 1930—useful but untrustworthy. Other recent material will be found in Alfred Powers, ed., *A Royal Highway of the World*, Portland, Ore., 1932; and John S. Richards, ed., *Joaquin Miller: His California Diary . . .*, Seattle, 1936—for the years 1855-1857.

No full collection of Miller's letters has been published. Gleanings will be found in Beatrice B. Beebe, ed., "Letters of Joaquin Miller," *Frontier*, XII (1932), 121-124, 223-228, 344-347; and Clarence Gohdes, "Some Letters of Joaquin Miller to Lord Houghton," *Modern Language Quar.*, III (1942), 297-306.

Stuart P. Sherman edited *The Poetical Works of Joaquin Miller*, New York, 1923, a volume of selections, with a useful critical introduction on Miller as poet. *The Danites in the Sierras* was reprinted in Allan G. Halline, *American Plays* (1935), pp. 377-406, with introduction.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

The most recent life is Martin S. Peterson, *Joaquin Miller, Literary Frontiersman*, Stanford Univ., Calif., 1937. Miller's friend Harr Wagner published an admiring biography, *Joaquin Miller and His Other Self*, San Francisco, 1929. A useful unpublished dissertation is Roger R. Walterhouse, "Bret Harte, Joaquin Miller, and the Western Local Color Story," Univ. of Chicago, 1939. A standard estimate of Miller as dramatist is Arthur H. Quinn, *A History of the American Drama from the Civil War to the Present Day*, rev. ed., New York, 1936, I, 116-118. The sketch of Miller in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1933) was written by Ernest S. Bates. An important critical estimate is "Joaquin Miller: Poetical Conquistador of the West," in Stuart P. Sherman, *Americans*, New York, 1923, pp. 186-238—used by Sherman as an introduction to his edition of *The Poetical Works* (1923).

Other general studies are Bruce Weirick, *From Whitman to Sandburg in American Poetry*, New York, 1924, pp. 83-94; George Sterling, "Joaquin Miller," *Amer. Mercury*, VII (1926), 220-229; and Van Wyck Brooks, *Sketches in Criticism*, New York, 1932, pp. 236-240.

Special studies include Fred W. Lorch, "A Note on Joaquin Miller," *Amer. Lit.*, III (1931), 75-78; Albert Keiser, *The Indian in American Literature*, New York, 1933, pp. 233-248; G. E. Veach, "The Indiana Boyhood of the Poet of the Sierras," *Indiana Mag. Hist.*, XXX (1934), 153-160; J. S. Richards, "Joaquin Miller's California Diary," *Frontier and Midland*, XVI (Autumn, 1935),

35-40; and Arlin Turner, "Joaquin Miller in New Orleans," *Louisiana Hist. Quar.*, XXII (1939), 216-225.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

Many Miller papers, including his diary, are at Claremont College, Claremont, Calif. Among his writings, source material will be found in *Life Amongst the Modocs* (1873); *Memorie and Rime* (1884); and in his autobiography, *Overland in a Covered Wagon* (1930). Miller contributed "How I Came to Be a Writer of Books," *Lippincott's*, XXXVIII (1886), 106-110. *Overland Monthly*, Vol. LXXV, had a "Joaquin Miller Number," Feb., 1920. Yone Noguchi gives a first-hand account of Miller in *The Story of Yone Noguchi Told by Himself*, London, 1914, pp. 55-83. Hamlin Garland describes Miller as he knew him in *Roadside Meetings* (1930), pp. 207-223, 379-387. There are also the volume by Juanita Miller, *My Father C. H. Joaquin Miller, Poet*, Oakland, Calif., 1941, and H. C. Thompson's "Reminiscences of Joaquin Miller and Canyon City," *Oregon Hist. Quar.*, XLV (1944), 326-336.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

The fullest bibliographical listing is that in Martin S. Peterson, *Joaquin Miller* (1937), pp. 179-191. A drama bibliography is in Allan G. Halline, *American Plays* (1935), p. 758.

### WILLIAM VAUGHN MOODY

1869-1910

#### SEPARATE WORKS

*The Masque of Judgment*, 1900; *Poems*, 1901; *The Fire-Bringer*, 1904; *The Great Divide: A Play*, 1909; *The Faith Healer: A Play*, 1909.

With Robert Morss Lovett, Moody wrote *A History of English Literature*, 1902. Moody edited the poetry of Milton. He also edited selections from the poetry of Scott and the prose of De Quincey, as well as an edition of Homer. *The Great Divide* was first produced (1906) as *A Sabine Woman*.

#### COLLECTED WORKS AND REPRINTS

*The Poems and Plays of William Vaughn Moody* were edited with an introduction by John M. Manly, Boston, 1912, 2 vols. Daniel G. Mason edited *Some Letters of William Vaughn Moody*, Boston, 1913, with an introduction. Thomas H. Dickinson edited *Four Hitherto Unpublished Letters of William Vaughn Moody*, Madison, Wis., 1915. The important collection of letters to

his wife, Harriet Converse Moody, was edited by Percy MacKaye, *Letters to Harriet*, Boston, 1935, with a 68-page introduction. Some twenty unpublished letters, together with previously unpublished early poems, are included in David D. Henry's life of Moody (1934), pp. 223-261.

Reprints include *Selected Poems of William Vaughn Moody*, Boston, 1931, edited by Robert M. Lovett; *The Great Divide* in Thomas H. Dickinson, ed., *Chief Contemporary Dramatists*, 1st ser., Boston, 1915, pp. 283-315; and *The Faith Healer* in Arthur H. Quinn, *Representative American Plays*, New York, 1917, pp. 805-839.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

General studies of Moody as poet and dramatist are David D. Henry, *William Vaughn Moody: A Study*, Boston, 1934; Robert M. Lovett, introduction to *Selected Poems* (1931), ix-xcii; Paul Shorey, "The Poetry of William Vaughn Moody," *University [of Chicago] Record*, XIII (1927), 172-200; Charlton M. Lewis, "William Vaughn Moody," *Yale Rev.*, n.s. II (1913), 688-703; Bruce Weirick, *From Whitman to Sandburg in American Poetry*, New York, 1924, pp. 128-142; and Alfred Kreyborg, *Our Singing Strength*, New York, 1929, pp. 286-293. The sketch of Moody in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1934) was contributed by Walter P. Eaton.

Early special studies include George Soule, "A Great Pilgrim-Pagan," *Little Rev.*, I (1914), 2-9; C. R. Walker, "The Poetry of William Vaughn Moody," *Texas Rev.*, I (1915), 144-153; M. H. Shackford, "Moody's *The Fire Bringer for To-day*," *Seawanee Rev.*, XXVI (1918), 407-416; J. W. Buckham, "The Doubt and Faith of William Vaughn Moody," *Homiletic Rev.*, LXXV (1918), 349-353; Gorham B. Munson, "The Limbo of American Literature," *Broom*, II (1922), 259-260; and Nelson F. Adkins, "The Poetic Philosophy of William V. Moody," *Texas Rev.*, IX (1924), 97-112.

Two recent studies of Moody's "Ode" are D. M. McKeithan, "A Note on William Vaughn Moody's 'An Ode in Time of Hesitation,'" *Amer. Lit.*, IX (1937), 349-351; and Francis J. and Adaline Glasheen, "Moody's 'An Ode in Time of Hesitation,'" *College Eng.*, V (1943), 121-129.

Estimates of Moody as dramatist are Arthur H. Quinn, *A History of the American Drama from the Civil War to the Present Day*, rev. ed., 1936, II, 1-26; Thomas H. Dickinson, *Playwrights of the New American Theater*, New York, 1925, pp. 134-144; and Nash O. Barr and Charles H. Caffin, "William Vaughn Moody: A Study," *Drama*, No. 2 (1911), 177-211.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

Some Moody manuscripts are in the Princeton University Library. Reminiscences and appreciations are Bliss Perry, "William Vaughn Moody," in

*Commemorative Tributes to Thomas Wentworth Higginson . . .*, New York, 1922, pp. 14-17; Robert M. Lovett, "Memories of William Vaughn Moody," *Atl. Mo.*, CXLVII (1931), 385-393; and Hamlin Garland, *Companions of the Trail*, New York, 1931, pp. 87-94.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

The bibliographical listing in David D. Henry's life (1934), pp. 263-272, includes newspaper and periodical reviews of Moody's writings. See also Percy MacKaye, *Letters to Harriet* (1935), pp. 439-443; and Jacob Blanck, *Merle Johnson's American First Editions*, 4th ed., New York, 1942.

### MARIANNE (CRAIG) MOORE

b. 1887

#### SEPARATE WORKS

*Poems*, 1921; *Observations*, 1924; *Selected Poems*, 1935; *The Pangolin and Other Verse*, 1936; *What Are Years*, 1941; *Nevertheless*, 1944.

The *Poems* (1921) were arranged by Hilda Doolittle ("H. D.") and others. *Observations* (1924) is a reprint, with additions, of *Poems. Selected Poems* (1935) has an introduction by T. S. Eliot.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

Two of the earliest reactions to the poetry of Marianne Moore are Harriet Monroe, "Symposium on Marianne Moore," *Poetry*, XIX (1922), 208-216, and Louis Untermeyer, *American Poetry Since 1900*, New York, 1923, pp. 362-368. Other early estimates are William Carlos Williams, "Marianne Moore," *Dial*, LXXVIII (1925), 393-401; "Marianne Moore," in Paul Rosenfeld, *Men Seen*, New York, 1925, pp. 165-173; Gorham B. Munson, *Destinations*, New York, 1928, pp. 90-100; "Marianne Moore," in René Taupin, *L'Influence du Symbolisme Français sur la Poésie Américaine*, Paris, 1929, pp. 273-275; and Alfred Kreymborg, *Our Singing Strength*, New York, 1929, pp. 490-494.

More recent studies are "The Method of Marianne Moore," in R(ichard) P. Blackmur, *The Double Agent*, New York, 1935, pp. 141-171; Morton D. Zabel, "A Literalist of the Imagination," in Morton D. Zabel, ed., *Literary Opinion in America*, New York, 1937, pp. 426-436; and Kenneth Burke, "Motives and Motifs in the Poetry of Marianne Moore," *Accent*, II (1942), 157-169. See also T. S. Eliot's introduction to *Selected Poems* (1935).

Manuscript poems of Marianne Moore are deposited in the Lockwood Memorial Library at the University of Buffalo.

A checklist, especially useful for secondary material, is in Fred B. Millett, *Contemporary American Authors*, New York, 1940, pp. 491-492. The most



recent compilation of primary items is that of Frances Cheney, in Allen Tate, *Sixty American Poets, 1896-1944*, Washington, 1945, pp. 110-111.

# PAUL ELMER MORE

1864-1937

## SEPARATE WORKS

*Helena and Occasional Poems*, 1890; *The Great Refusal*, 1894; *Benjamin Franklin*, 1900; *The Jessica Letters* (with Cora M. Harris), 1904; *Shelburne Essays*, 1904, 1905, 1906, 1908, 1909, 1910, 1913, 1915, 1919, 1921; *Nietzsche*, 1912; *The Drift of Romanticism*, 1913 (*Shelburne Essays*, 8th ser.); *Aristocracy and Justice*, 1915 (*Shelburne Essays*, 9th ser.); *Platonism*, 1917; *With the Wits*, 1919 (*Shelburne Essays*, 10th ser.); *The Religion of Plato*, 1921 (*The Greek Tradition*, I); *A New England Group and Others*, 1921 (*Shelburne Essays*, 11th ser.); *Hellenistic Philosophies*, 1923 (*The Greek Tradition*, II); *The Christ of the New Testament*, 1924 (*The Greek Tradition*, III); *Christ the Word*, 1927 (*The Greek Tradition*, IV); *The Demon of the Absolute*, 1928 (*New Shelburne Essays*, I); *The Catholic Faith*, 1931 (*The Greek Tradition*, V); *The Sceptical Approach to Religion*, 1934 (*New Shelburne Essays*, II); *On Being Human*, 1936 (*New Shelburne Essays*, III); *Pages from an Oxford Diary*, 1937.

## REPRINTS

Almost all of the essays included in the two "Shelburne Essays" series are reprints in part of material first issued in periodicals. The 3rd ed. of *Platonism* (1917) was issued in 1931 as a "Complementary Volume" to "The Greek Tradition" series. *The Catholic Faith* (1931) was reprinted, London, 1932, as *Christian Mysticism: A Critique. Selected Shelburne Essays*, New York, 1935, in *World's Classics*, included essays from 11 vols. of the first series (1904-1921).

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

An extended study of More as critic is Robert Shafer, *Paul Elmer More and American Criticism*, New Haven, 1935. More's place in the neo-humanist movement is also the subject of Louis J. A. Mercier, *Le Mouvement Humaniste aux Etats-Unis: W. C. Brownell, Irving Babbitt, Paul Elmer More*, Paris, 1928; and Folke Leander, *Humanism and Naturalism: A Comparative Study of Ernest Seillière, Irving Babbitt, and Paul Elmer More*, Göteborg, 1937.

Among earlier studies are Clarissa Rinaker, "The Dualism of Mr. P. E. More," *Philosophical Rev.*, XXVI (1917), 409-420; Harvey W. Peck, "Some Aspects of the Criticism of Paul Elmer More," *Sewanee Rev.*, XXVI

(1918), 63-84; and "An Imaginary Conversation with Mr. P. E. More," in Stuart P. Sherman, *Americans*, New York, 1922, pp. 316-336.

More recent are Jacob Zeitlin, ed., "Stuart P. Sherman and Paul Elmer More: Correspondence," *Bookman*, LXX (1929), 43-53; Philip S. Richards, "An American Platonist," *Nineteenth Cent.*, CV (1929), 479-489; Allen Tate, "The Fallacy of Humanism," *Hound and Horn*, III (1930), 234-258; G. S. Brett, "Paul Elmer More: A Study," *Univ. Toronto Quar.*, IV (1935), 279-295; W. Norman Pittenger, "Paul Elmer More as Theologian," *Amer. Church Mo.*, XLI (1937), 353-361; Rudolf Stamm, "Paul Elmer Mores Suche nach einer Lebendigen Tradition," *Englische Studien*, LXXII (1937), 58-72; "Paul E. More and the Gentle Reader," in George R. Elliott, *Humanism and Imagination*, Chapel Hill, N.C., 1938, pp. 46-65; Folke Leander, "More: Puritan à rebours," *Amer. Scholar*, VII (1938), 438-453; Stuart G. Brown, "Toward an American Tradition," *Sewanee Rev.*, XLVII (1939), 476-497; "Paul Elmer More," in John P. Pritchard, *Return to the Fountains*, Durham, N.C., 1942, pp. 180-190; Horace Gregory, "On Paul Elmer More and His Shelburne Essays," *Accent*, IV (1944), 140-149; J. Oates Whitney, in Willard Thorp, ed., *The Lives of Eighteen from Princeton*, Princeton, 1946, pp. 302-317; and M. D. C. Tait, "The Humanism of Paul Elmer More," *Univ. Toronto Quar.*, XVI (1947), 109-122.

Reminiscences are Louis T. More, "Shelburne Revisited: An Intimate Glimpse of Paul Elmer More," *Sewanee Rev.*, XLVIII (1940), 457-460; and J. Duncan Spaeth, "Conversations with Paul Elmer More," *Sewanee Rev.*, LI (1943), 532-545.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

An inclusive bibliography is Malcolm Young, *Paul Elmer More: A Bibliography*, Princeton, 1941.

### JOHN LOTHROP MOTLEY

1814-1877

#### SEPARATE WORKS

*Morton's Hope; or, The Memoirs of a Provincial*, 1839; *Merry-Mount: A Romance of the Massachusetts Colony*, 1849; *The Rise of the Dutch Republic*, 1856; *History of the United Netherlands, from the Death of William the Silent, to the Twelve Years' Truce—1609, 1860-1867*; *The Life and Death of John of Barneveld*, 1874.

#### COLLECTED WORKS

The Netherlands Edition of *The Writings of John Lothrop Motley*,

London and New York, 1900, 17 vols., was edited by George W. Curtis. It omits several titles.

The correspondence of Motley, to the extent it has been published, is in Oliver Wendell Holmes, *John Lothrop Motley: A Memoir*, Boston, 1879; George W. Curtis, ed., *The Correspondence of John Lothrop Motley*, New York, 1889, 2 vols.—an invaluable supplement to Holmes's *Memoir*; Susan and Herbert A. St. J. Mildmay, eds., *John Lothrop Motley and His Family: Further Letters and Records*, London, 1910—prepared by his daughter and son-in-law; and James P. Grund, "Bismarck and Motley: With Correspondence Till Now Unpublished," *No. Amer. Rev.*, CLXVII (1898), 360-376, 481-496, 569-572.

#### EDITED TEXTS AND REPRINTS

*The Rise of the Dutch Republic*, London, 1856, 3 vols., has been reprinted many times; it is in the Everyman's Lib., London, 1906. *History of the United Netherlands*, London, 1860-1867, 4 vols., was published almost simultaneously in New York, 1861-1868. It has often been reprinted—most recently, New York, 1909.

A convenient reprint of selections is Chester P. Higby and Bradford T. Schantz, *John Lothrop Motley: Representative Selections, with Introduction, Bibliography, and Notes*, New York, 1939 (Amer. Writers Ser.).

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

No definitive life of Motley has been published. The most complete biography is that of Oliver Wendell Holmes, *John Lothrop Motley: A Memoir*, Boston, 1879, prepared at the request of the Massachusetts Historical Society, and first published in *The Writings of Oliver Wendell Holmes*, Boston, 1878, XI, 329-526. It is the work of a friend, written from close personal acquaintance.

The best brief biographical sketch is that of Edward P. Cheyney in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1934). Two analyses of Motley as man of letters are "John Lothrop Motley," in Orie W. Long, *Literary Pioneers*, Cambridge, 1935, pp. 199-224—with emphasis upon his life and studies abroad; and "The Boston Historians: Motley," in Van Wyck Brooks, *The Flowering of New England*, New York, 1936, pp. 323-342. A further critical analysis is that of Higby and Schantz in their *John Lothrop Motley: Representative Selections* (1939), pp. xi-cxxxi.

Two earlier studies are "John Lothrop Motley," in John S. Bassett, *The Middle Group of American Historians*, New York, 1917, pp. 223-232; and Ruth Putnam, "Motley," in *Camb. Hist. Amer. Lit.*, II (1918), 131-147.

Special studies are "Motley's Correspondence," in George E. Woodberry, *Literary Memoirs*, New York, 1921, pp. 227-238; and Bradford T. Schantz,

"Motley's 'The Chevalier de Sataniski,'" *Amer. Lit.*, XIII (1941), 155-157—dealing with a story published serially in *Graham's Magazine* (1844).

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

The most important published source material is Motley's own correspondence. Essential also are the Holmes's *Memoir* (1879), and the Mildmay records assembled in *John Lothrop Motley and His Family* (1910). Reminiscences of Motley are in the biographies and published journals of other New England men of letters during the mid-nineteenth century. Three useful studies are "Motley, the Historian," in Edwin P. Whipple, *Recollections of Eminent Men*, Boston, 1887, pp. 155-203; William D. Howells, *Literary Friends and Acquaintance*, New York, 1900, pp. 93-97; and Henry C. Lodge, "Some Early Memoirs," *Scribner's Mag.*, LIII (1913), 714-729—including two letters not found elsewhere.

The two chief collections of manuscripts are in the library of the Massachusetts Historical Society, and in the National Archives.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

The bibliography in Higby and Schantz, *John Lothrop Motley: Representative Selections* (1939), pp. cxxxv-clxi, is annotated and selective, and the fullest listing to date. An earlier bibliography is that in the *Camb. Hist. Amer. Lit.*, II (1918), 501-503.

### JOHN MUIR

1838-1914

#### SEPARATE WORKS

*The Mountains of California*, 1894; *Our National Parks*, 1901; *Stickeen*, 1909; *Edward Henry Harriman*, 1911; *My First Summer in the Sierra*, 1911; *The Yosemite*, 1912; *The Story of My Boyhood and Youth*, 1913.

Muir's writings published posthumously include *Letters to a Friend: Written to Mrs. Ezra S. Carr, 1866-1879*, Boston, 1915; *Travels in Alaska*, 1915; *A Thousand-Mile Walk to the Gulf*, 1916—a journal of his trip made in 1868. William F. Badé edited *The Cruise of the Corwin*, Boston, 1918, and *Steep Trails*, Boston, 1918. Muir also edited *Picturesque California and the Region West of the Rocky Mountains, from Alaska to Mexico*, San Francisco, 1888—a lavishly illustrated western guidebook.

#### COLLECTED WORKS

William F. Badé edited *The Writings of John Muir*, Boston, 1916-1924,

10 vols. He further edited *The Life and Letters of John Muir*, Boston, 1923-1924, 2 vols. Hitherto unpublished journals were recently edited by Linnie M. Wolfe, *John of the Mountains: The Unpublished Journals of John Muir*, Boston, 1938.

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

*Son of the Wilderness: The Life of John Muir*, New York, 1945, by Linnie M. Wolfe, is an admiring biography. The sketch in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1934) was contributed by William F. Badé. A very useful study is "Muir," in Norman Foerster, *Nature in American Literature*, New York, 1923, pp. 238-263.

Material of a primary nature is in S[amuel] Hall Young, *Alaska Days with John Muir*, New York, 1915. See also John Muir's *The Story of My Boyhood and Youth*, Boston, 1913. A checklist of first editions is in Jacob Blanck, *Merle Johnson's American First Editions*, 4th ed., New York, 1942. A checklist of secondary sources especially useful for published memoirs and reminiscences is in Linnie M. Wolfe's *Life* (1945), pp. 349-350.

MARY NOAILLES MURFREE  
 "CHARLES EGBERT CRADDOCK"  
 1850-1922

## SEPARATE WORKS

*In the Tennessee Mountains*, 1884; *Where the Battle Was Fought*, 1884; *Down the Ravine*, 1885; *The Prophet of the Great Smoky Mountains*, 1885; *In the Clouds*, 1886; *The Story of Keeton Bluffs*, 1887; *The Despot of Broomsedge Cove*, 1888; *In the "Stranger People's" Country*, 1891; *His Vanished Star*, 1894; *The Mystery of Witch-Face Mountain*, 1895; *The Phantoms of the Foot-Bridge*, 1895; *The Young Mountaineers*, 1897; *The Juggler*, 1897; *The Bushwhackers*, 1899; *The Story of Old Fort Loudon*, 1899; *The Champion*, 1902; *A Spectre of Power*, 1903; *The Frontiersmen*, 1904; *The Storm Centre*, 1905; *The Amulet*, 1906; *The Windfall*, 1907; *The Fair Mississippian*, 1908; *The Raid of the Guerilla*, 1912; *The Ordeal*, 1912; *The Story of Duciehurst*, 1914.

Several stories still remain uncollected.

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

A recent critical biography is Edd W. Parks, *Charles Egbert Craddock (Mary Noailles Murfree)*, Chapel Hill, N.C., 1941. The sketch in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1934) was contributed by Charles L. Lewis.

Brief estimates are Arthur H. Quinn, *American Fiction* . . . , New York, 1936, pp. 368-371 and Fred L. Pattee, *A History of American Literature Since 1870*, New York, 1915, pp. 308-316. See also Montrose J. Moses, *The Literature of the South*, New York, 1910, pp. 464-468.

Special studies are Milton T. Adkins, "The Mountains and Mountaineers of Craddock's Fiction," *Mag. Amer. Hist.*, XXIV (1890), 305-309; "Charles Egbert Craddock," in William M. Baskervill, *Southern Writers* . . . , Nashville, I (1897), 357-404; and "Charles Egbert Craddock," in Harry A. Toulmin, *Social Historians*, Boston, 1911, pp. 59-97.

A European study is Alfred Reichert, *Charles Egbert Craddock und die Amerikanische Short-Story*, Leipzig, 1912.

The leading manuscript collection is in Emory University Library at Atlanta.

The best bibliographical listing of primary and secondary material is in Edd W. Parks's life, pp. 237-249.

## (BENJAMIN) FRANK(LIN) NORRIS

1870-1902

### SEPARATE WORKS

*Yvernelle*, 1891; *Moran of the Lady Letty*, 1898; *McTeague*, 1899; *Blix*, 1899; *A Man's Woman*, 1900; *The Octopus*, 1901; *The Pit*, 1903; *The Responsibilities of the Novelist*, 1903; *A Deal in Wheat*, 1903; *The Joyous Miracle*, 1906; *The Third Circle*, 1909; *Vandover and the Brute*, 1914; *The Surrender of Santiago*, 1917; *Frank Norris of "The Wave": Stories and Sketches from the San Francisco Weekly, 1893-1897*, 1931 (ed. by Oscar Lewis).

### COLLECTED WORKS AND REPRINTS

*The Complete Works of Frank Norris*, Garden City, N.Y., 1928, was issued in 10 vols., of which Vol. X is "Collected Writings Hitherto Unpublished in Book Form." Willard E. Martin, Jr., edited "Two Uncollected Essays by Frank Norris," *Amer. Lit.*, VIII (1936), 190-198. Two novels by Norris have been published in the Modern Lib.: *McTeague* (1918); and *The Pit* (1934). *The Octopus* was reprinted in 1947.

### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

A narrative and critical life is Franklin Walker, *Frank Norris: A Biography*, New York, 1932. The latest biography is Ernest Marchand, *Frank Norris: A Study*, Stanford Univ., Calif., 1942. Two studies of French influ-

ence on Norris are Marius Biencourt, *Une Influence du Naturalisme Français en Amérique: Frank Norris*, Paris, 1933; and L. Ahnebrink, *The Influence of Emile Zola on Frank Norris*, Cambridge, 1947.

Other critical studies are C. Hartley Grattan, "Frank Norris," *Bookman*, LXIX (1929), 506-510; Vernon L. Parrington, *Main Currents in American Thought*, New York, III (1930), 329-334; Herbert Edwards, "Zola and the American Critics," *Amer. Lit.*, IV (1932), 114-129; Paul H. Bixler, "Frank Norris's Literary Reputation," *Amer. Lit.*, VI (1934), 109-121; Harry Hartwick, *The Foreground of American Fiction*, New York, 1934, pp. 45-66; Willard E. Martin, Jr., "Frank Norris's Reading at Harvard College," *Amer. Lit.*, VII (1935), 203-204; Edward E. Cassady, "Muckraking in the Gilded Age," *Amer. Lit.*, XIII (1941), 134-141; Charles C. Walcutt, "Frank Norris on Realism and Naturalism," *Amer. Lit.*, XIII (1941), 61-63; and "Frank Norris," in Walter F. Taylor, *The Economic Novel in America*, Chapel Hill, N.C., 1942, pp. 282-306.

Special studies of *The Octopus* are Willard E. Martin, Jr., "The Establishment of the Order of Printings . . .," *Amer. Lit.*, V (1933), 17-28; H. Willard Reninger, "Norris Explains *The Octopus*: A Correlation of His Theory and Practice," *Amer. Lit.*, XII (1940), 218-227; and George W. Meyer, "A New Interpretation of *The Octopus*," *College Eng.*, IV (1943), 351-359.

Few early critical studies are significant. Two studies which recognize Norris as an artist are William D. Howells, "Frank Norris," *No. Amer. Rev.*, CLXXV (1902), 769-778; and Denison H. Clift, "The Artist in Frank Norris," *Pacific Mo.*, XVII (1907), 313-322. A longer study is "Frank Norris," in John C. Underwood, *Literature and Insurgency*, New York, 1914, pp. 130-178. See also C. C. Dobie, "Frank Norris, Or Up from Culture," *Amer. Mercury*, XIII (1928), 412-424.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

Many of Norris's letters were destroyed, and no collection of them has been published. The fullest bibliographical listings are in Ernest Marchand, *Frank Norris: A Study* (1942), pp. 241-249; and Marius Biencourt, *Une Influence . . .* (1933), 233-244—especially useful for the listing of French studies. Other listings are Joseph Gaer, ed., *Frank Norris: Bibliography and Biographical Data*, Calif. Lit. Research Proj., Monograph No. 3, 1934; and Harvey Taylor, *Frank Norris: Two Poems and 'Kim' Reviewed, with a Bibliography*, San Francisco, 1930.

## CLIFFORD ODETS

b. 1906

## PLAYS \*

*Awake and Sing*, 1935; *Three Plays . . . : Awake and Sing; Waiting for Lefty; Till the Day I Die*, 1935; *Paradise Lost* (1935), 1936; *Golden Boy*, 1937; *Rocket to the Moon* (1938), 1939; *Night Music*, 1940; *Clash by Night* (1941), 1942.

*Six Plays of Clifford Odets* is a reprint in the Modern Library, New York, 1939.

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

Significant criticism of Odets as playwright is Joseph W. Krutch, *The American Drama Since 1918: An Informal History*, New York, 1939, pp. 263-277. See also Burns Mantle, *Contemporary American Playwrights*, New York, 1938, pp. 115-121; John McCarten, "Revolution's Number One Boy," *New Yorker*, Jan. 22, 1938, pp. 21-27; Edith J. R. Isaacs, "Clifford Odets: First Chapters," *Theatre Arts Mo.*, XXIII (1939), 257-264; and R. S. Warshaw, "Poet of the Jewish Middle Class," *Commentary*, I (1946), 17-22.

A bio-bibliography is in Fred B. Millett, *Contemporary American Authors*, New York, 1940, pp. 512-514.

## EUGENE (GLADSTONE) O'NEILL

b. 1888

## SEPARATE WORKS

*Thirst and Other One Act Plays*, 1914; *Bound East for Cardiff*, 1916; *Before Breakfast*, 1916; *The Moon of the Caribbees*, and *Six Other Plays of the Sea*, 1919; *Beyond the Horizon*, 1920; *Gold*, 1920; *The Emperor Jones*, *Diff'rent*, and *The Straw*, 1921; *The Hairy Ape*, *Anna Christie*, and *The First Man*, 1922; *The Dreamy Kid*, 1922; *All God's Chillun Got Wings*, 1924; *Welded*, 1924; *Desire Under the Elms*, 1925; *The Great God Brown*, *The Fountain*, and *The Moon of the Caribbees*, and *Other Plays*, 1926; *Marco Millions*, 1927; *Lazarus Laughed*, 1927; *Strange Interlude*, 1928; *Dynamo*, 1929; *Mourning Becomes Electra*, 1931; *Ah! Wilderness*, 1933; *Days Without End*, 1934; *The Iceman Cometh*, 1946.

\* Dates in parentheses are of production when it differs from publication or when publication has not occurred.



Dates of production for O'Neill's plays through 1934 may be identified in the volume by Arthur H. Quinn mentioned below, pp. 384-386.

## COLLECTED WORKS

Editions of O'Neill's collected works have been issued as follows: *The Complete Works of Eugene O'Neill*, New York, 1924, 2 vols.; *Complete Works*, New York, 1925, 4 vols.; *Plays*, New York, 1925-26, 5 vols.; *Plays*, New York, 1941, 3 vols. The most complete collection is *The Plays of Eugene O'Neill*, New York, 1934-1935, 12 vols.

## REPRINTS

Separate plays have been reprinted, sometimes with introductions, in almost every American drama collection issued since 1914. The Modern Library includes four separate O'Neill collections, as follows: *The Moon of the Caribbees and Six Other Plays of the Sea*, with an introduction by George J. Nathan, New York, 1923; *The Emperor Jones and The Straw*, with an introduction by Dudley Nichols, New York, 1928; *The Long Voyage Home: Seven Plays of the Sea*, New York, 1940; and *Nine Plays . . . Selected by the Author*, with an introduction by Joseph Wood Krutch, New York, 1941.

Some published letters of O'Neill appear in Isaac Goldberg, *The Theatre of George Jean Nathan . . .*, New York, 1926.

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

Two important studies of O'Neill as dramatist are "Eugene O'Neill, Poet and Mystic," in Arthur H. Quinn, *A History of the American Drama from the Civil War to the Present Day*, rev. ed., New York, 1936, II, 165-206; and "Tragedy: Eugene O'Neill," in Joseph Wood Krutch, *The American Drama Since 1918 . . .*, New York, 1939, pp. 73-133. Other general studies are Sophus Keith Winther, *Eugene O'Neill: A Critical Study*, New York, 1934; Richard D. Skinner, *Eugene O'Neill: A Poet's Quest . . .*, New York, 1935; Barrett H. Clark, *Eugene O'Neill: The Man and His Plays*, rev. ed., New York, 1947; "Eugene O'Neill," in Eleanor Flexner, *American Playwrights . . .*, New York, 1938, pp. 130-197; Otto Koischwitz, *O'Neill*, Berlin, 1938.

Three studies of O'Neill abroad have been made by Horst Frenz, "Eugene O'Neill in Russia," *Poet-Lore*, XLIX (1943), 241-247; "A List of Foreign Editions and Translations of Eugene O'Neill's Dramas," *Bul. Bibl.*, XVIII (1943), 33-34; "Eugene O'Neill in France," *Books Abroad* (Spring, 1944), 140-141.

Other studies are "The Playwright Unbound: Eugene O'Neill," in Thomas H. Dickinson, *Playwrights of the New American Theater*, New

York, 1925, pp. 56-123; "Eugene O'Neill," in Thomas K. Whipple, *Spokesmen*, New York, 1928, pp. 230-253; Elizabeth S. Sergeant, *Fire Under the Andes*, New York, 1927, pp. 81-104; I. N. Hayward, "Strindberg's Influence on Eugene O'Neill," *Poet-Lore*, XXXIX (1928), 596-604; Charles Cestre, "Eugène O'Neill et les Surgissements du Tréfond," *Revue Anglo-Amér.*, VI (1928), 131-144; Walter P. Eaton, *The Drama in English*, New York, 1930, pp. 331-343; Francis Ferguson, "Eugene O'Neill," *Hound and Horn*, III (1930), 145-160; Barrett H. Clark, "Aeschylus and O'Neill," *English Jour.*, XXI (1932), 699-710; Lionel Trilling, "Eugene O'Neill," in Malcolm Cowley, ed., *After the Genteel Tradition*, New York, 1937, pp. 127-141; Walter P. Eaton, "O'Neill: 'New Risen Attic Stream,'" *Amer. Scholar*, VI (1937), 304-312; Homer E. Woodbridge, "Eugene O'Neill," *So. Atl. Quar.*, XXXVII (1938), 22-35; Clara Blackburn, "Continental Influences on Eugene O'Neill's Expressionistic Drama," *Amer. Lit.*, XIII (1941), 109-133; Frederic I. Carpenter, "The Romantic Tragedy of Eugene O'Neill," *College Eng.*, VI (1945), 250-258; Eric Bentley, "The Return of Eugene O'Neill," *Atl. Mo.*, CLXXVIII (1946), 64-66; and George J. Nathan, "O'Neill: A Critical Summation," *Amer. Mercury*, LXIII (1946), 713-719.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

There is a large collection of O'Neill manuscripts in the Princeton University Library, including the holographs of many plays, in the O'Neill collection; see Marguerite L. McAneny, "Eleven Manuscripts of Eugene O'Neill," *Princeton Univ. Lib. Chron.*, IV (1943), 86-89. Further important material is in the Yale University Library; see Walter P. Eaton, "The Eugene O'Neill Collection," *Yale Univ. Lib. Gaz.*, XVIII (1943), 5-8.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

Ralph Sanborn and Barrett H. Clark prepared *A Bibliography of the Works of Eugene O'Neill*, New York, 1931, including 51 pages of hitherto unpublished poetry. The listing of primary and secondary material in Allan G. Halline, *American Plays*, New York, 1935, pp. 763-766, is useful.

JAMES OTIS

1725-1783

#### WORKS

*The Rudiments of Latin Prosody . . . and the Principles of Harmony in Poetic and Prosaic Composition*, 1760; *A Vindication of the Conduct of the House of Representatives*, 1762; *The Rights of the British Colonies Asserted*

*and Proved*, 1764; *Considerations on Behalf of the Colonists, in a Letter to a Noble Lord*, 1765, *Brief Remarks on the Defence of the Halifax Label on the British-American Colonies*, 1765; *A Vindication of the British Colonies . . .*, 1765.

All the political pamphlets have been edited, with an introduction, by Charles F. Mullett, *Some Political Writings of James Otis*, Columbia, Mo., 1929, 2 vols. Otis contributed many articles, signed and unsigned, to the *Boston Gazette* during the years 1761-1769.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

The best brief sketch of Otis is that in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1934), contributed by Samuel E. Morison. No biography has yet superseded William Tudor's *The Life of James Otis . . .*, Boston, 1823. Francis Bowen wrote the sketch in Jared Sparks, *The Library of American Biography*, 2nd ser., Vol. II (1847).

A study of Otis as a man of letters is Moses C. Tyler, *The Literary History of the American Revolution, 1763-1783*, New York, 1897, I, 30-51, 75-79, 86-90. Two studies of Otis as political statesman are J. H. Ellis, "James Otis," *Amer. Law Rev.*, III (1869), 641-665; and Benjamin F. Wright, Jr., *American Interpretations of Natural Law . . .*, Cambridge, 1931, pp. 64-70.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

The Otis family manuscripts and papers are in the Massachusetts Historical Society, though very few were written by James Otis, since he corresponded very little and destroyed all his papers before his death. For an unsympathetic contemporary estimate, see the account in Thomas Hutchinson, *The History of the Colony and Province of Massachusetts-Bay* (ed. Lawrence Shaw Mayo), Cambridge, 1936, III, 63-82.

The fullest bibliographical listing, especially of secondary sources, is that of Samuel E. Morison in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1934).

### THOMAS NELSON PAGE

1853-1922

#### SEPARATE WORKS

*In Ole Virginia*, 1887; *Bejo' de War* (dialect verses, with A. C. Gordon), 1888; *Two Little Confederates*, 1888; *On Newfound River*, 1891; *Among the Camps*, 1891; *Elsket and Other Stories*, 1891; *The Old South*, 1892; *The Burial of the Guns*, 1894; *Pastime Stories*, 1894; *The Old Gentleman of the Black Stock*, 1897; *Social Life in Old Virginia*, 1897; *Two Prisoners*, 1898;

*Red Rock*, 1898; *Santa Claus's Partner*, 1899; *Gordon Keith*, 1903; *Bred in the Bone*, 1904; *The Negro: The Southerner's Problem*, 1904; *The Coast of Bohemia*, 1906; *Under the Crust*, 1907; *The Old Dominion: Her Making and Her Manners*, 1908; *Robert E. Lee: The Southerner*, 1908; *Tommy Trot's Visit to Santa Claus*, 1908; *John Marvel: Assistant*, 1909; *Robert E. Lee: Man and Soldier*, 1911; *The Land of the Spirit*, 1913; *Italy and the World War*, 1920; *Dante and His Influence*, 1922; *Washington and Its Romance*, 1923; *The Red Riders*, 1924.

The *Novels, Stories, Sketches and Poems of Thomas Nelson Page* were published, New York, 1906-1918, 18 vols.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

Page's brother Rosewell Page wrote *Thomas Nelson Page: A Memoir of a Virginia Gentleman*, New York, 1923. A good brief sketch is that of John H. Nelson in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1934). Standard critical estimates are Fred L. Pattee, *A History of American Literature Since 1870*, New York, 1915, pp. 265-269; and Arthur H. Quinn, *American Fiction*, New York, 1936, pp. 357-362. See also Charles W. Kent, "Thomas Nelson Page," *So. Atl. Quar.*, VI (1907), 263-271; Edwin Mims, "Thomas Nelson Page," *Atl. Mo.*, C (1907), 109-115; Harry A. Toulmin, *Social Historians*, Boston, 1911, pp. 1-32; and Montrose J. Moses, *The Literature of the South*, New York, 1910, pp. 446-448.

The chief manuscript depository is the library of Duke University. It has more than 9,000 items. Autobiographical material appears especially in *Two Little Confederates* (1888) and *The Burial of the Guns* (1894).

Bibliographical data are in Jacob Blanck, *Merle Johnson's American First Editions*, 4th ed., New York, 1942.

#### THOMAS PAINE

1737-1809

#### SEPARATE WORKS

*The Case of the Officers of Excise*, 1772, 1793; *Epistle to the People Called Quakers*, 1776; *Common Sense*, 1776; *The Crisis*, 1776-1783; *Public Good*, 1780; *Letter Addressed to the Abbé Raynal*, 1782; *Dissertation on Government, the Affairs of the Bank, and Paper-Money*, 1786; *Prospects on the Rubicon*, 1787; *The Rights of Man*, 1791-1792; *A Letter Addressed to the Addressers*, 1792; *Reasons for Wishing to Preserve the Life of Louis Capet*, 1793; *The Age of Reason*, 1794-1796; *Dissertation on First-Principles of Government*, 1795; *The Decline and Fall of the English System of Finance*, 1796; *Letter to George Washington*, 1796; *Agrarian Justice*, 1797; *Letter to the*

*People of France and the French Armies*, 1797; *Compact Maritime*, 1801; *Letters to the Citizens of the United States of America*, 1802-1803; *Letter to the People of England*, 1804; *Examination of the Passages in the New Testament*, 1807; *On the Origin of Freemasonry*, 1810; *Miscellaneous Poems*, 1819.

## COLLECTED WORKS

The first critical and complete gathering of Paine's works is still the standard text: Moncure D. Conway, ed., *The Writings of Thomas Paine*, New York, 1894-1896, 4 vols. Others are Daniel E. Wheeler, ed., *Life and Writings of Thomas Paine*, New York, 1908, 10 vols., with a biographical introduction by Thomas C. Rickman, and appreciations by Leslie Stephen and others; and William M. Van der Weyde, ed., *The Life and Works of Thomas Paine*, New Rochelle, N.Y., 1925, 10 vols. Some material in the later collections, not always carefully identified, is omitted in the Conway edition. Early collections are *The Writings of Thomas Paine*, Albany, N.Y., 1792; *The Political Writings of Thomas Paine*, Charlestown, Mass., 1824, 2 vols., and *The Theological Works of Thomas Paine*, Boston, 1834.

Gatherings of Paine's letters are in the Silas Deane Papers, *Coll. Connecticut Hist. Soc.*, II (1870), 127-368, XXIII (1930), *passim*; and in Deane Papers, *Coll. New-York Hist. Soc.*, XIX-XXIII (1887-1890), *passim*. Other published correspondence is in *Coll. New-York Hist. Soc.*, XI (1878), 470-488—to Robert Morris; Moncure D. Conway, ed., "Unpublished Letters of Thomas Paine," *Nation*, LXII (1896), 471-472; Louise P. Kellogg, ed., "Letter of Thomas Paine, 1793," *Amer. Hist. Rev.*, XXIX (1924), 501-505; Dixon Wecter, "Thomas Paine and the Franklins," *Amer. Lit.*, XII (1940), 306-317—letters showing their agreement in the cause of independence; and Harold W. Landin, "Some Letters of Thomas Paine and William Short on the Nootka Sound Crisis," *Jour. Modern Hist.*, XIII (1941), 357-374.

## REPRINTS

Three recent reprints have made the writings of Paine easily available: Harry H. Clark, ed., *Thomas Paine: Representative Selections, with Introduction, Bibliography, and Notes*, New York, 1944 (Amer. Writers Ser.)—with full documentation; Howard Fast, ed., *The Selected Work of Tom Paine, Set in the Framework of His Life*, New York, 1945—"Common Sense," "Rights of Man," "The Age of Reason," "Letter to Washington," and some of the "Crisis Papers," with running commentary; and Philip S. Foner, ed., *The Complete Writings of Thomas Paine*, New York, 1945, 2 vols., arranged by subject, and containing material not in previous collections. Harry H. Clark edited *Six New Letters of Thomas Paine: Being Pieces on the Five Per Cent Duty Addressed to the Citizens of Rhode Island*,

Madison, Wis., 1939—here first reprinted from the *Providence Gazette and Country Journal* of 1782 and 1783. Other reprints are Carl Van Doren, ed., *Selections from the Writings of Thomas Paine*, New York, 1922 (Modern Lib.); Arthur W. Peach, ed., *Selections from the Works of Thomas Paine*, New York, 1928 (Amer. Authors Ser.); *Complete and Unabridged Selections from the Writings of Thomas Paine*, Washington, 1935; John Dos Passos, ed., *The Living Thoughts of Tom Paine*, London, 1940; and *Basic Writings of Thomas Paine: Common Sense, Rights of Man, Age of Reason*, New York, 1942.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

*The Life of Thomas Paine . . .*, by Moncure D. Conway, New York, 1892, 2 vols., is a work of extensive research and, though not discriminating, remains the standard biography. It is supplemented by additional material in a translation: *Thomas Paine (1737-1809) et la Révolution dans les Deux Mondes*, Paris, 1900. Other lives recently published are Hesketh Pearson, *Tom Paine, Friend of Mankind*, New York, 1937; Marie A. Pardee, *Thomas Paine, 1737-1809, d'Après ses Écrits et les Archives . . .*, Paris, 1938; Frank Smith, *Thomas Paine, Liberator*, New York, 1938; and William E. Woodward, *Tom Paine: America's Godfather, 1737-1809*, New York, 1945. Earlier lives are Ellery Sedgwick, *Thomas Paine*, Boston, 1899, and Mary A. Best, *Thomas Paine, Prophet and Martyr of Democracy . . .*, New York, 1927.

Estimates of Paine have usually been made with strong bias. During his lifetime two very hostile biographies were published: George Chalmers, *The Life of Thomas Paine . . .*, London, 1791, and James Cheetham, *The Life of Thomas Paine . . .*, New York, 1809. The best of the early lives is Thomas C. Rickman, *The Life of Thomas Paine*, London, 1814, written in part to counterbalance Cheetham. It is less adulatory than Calvin Blanchard, *Life of Thomas Paine . . .*, New York, 1860 (and 1877). Three documented articles by Frederick Sheldon add some material not given elsewhere: "Thomas Paine's Second Appearance in the United States," *Atl. Mo.*, IV (1859), 1-17; "Tom Paine's First Appearance in America," *ibid.*, 565-575—especially for the years 1774-1787; and "Thomas Paine in England and France," *ibid.*, 690-709—a good account of the years 1787-1802.

The two most authoritative brief accounts are by Leslie Stephen, in *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, and Crane Brinton, in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1934). The introduction in Harry H. Clark, ed., *Thomas Paine: Representative Selections*, New York, 1944, pp. xi-cxviii, is a documented summary of Paine's political, religious, and ethical ideas and of his literary theory and practice.

Studies of Paine as a man of letters are Harry H. Clark, "Thomas Paine's Theories of Rhetoric," *Trans. Wisconsin Acad. Sci., Arts, and Letters*,

XXVIII (1933), 307-339; and Moses C. Tyler, *The Literary History of the American Revolution*, I (1897), 452-474.

Paine as a political economist is presented in C. E. Merriam, Jr., "Thomas Paine's Political Theories," *Pol. Sci. Quar.*, XIV (1899), 389-403; C. E. Persinger, "The Political Philosophy of Thomas Paine," *Univ. Nebraska Grad. Bul.*, 6th ser., No. 3 (1901), 54-74; Albert Matthews, "Thomas Paine and the Declaration of Independence," *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, XLIII (1910), 241-253; Norman Sykes in F. J. C. Hearnshaw, ed., *The Social and Political Ideas . . . of the Revolutionary Era*, London, 1931, pp. 100-140; Joseph Dorfman, "The Economic Philosophy of Thomas Paine," *Pol. Sci. Quar.*, LIII (1938), 372-386; Howard Penniman, "Thomas Paine, Democrat," *Amer. Pol. Sci. Rev.*, XXXVII (1943), 244-262.

Studies of Paine's religious thinking are Harry H. Clark, "An Historical Interpretation of Thomas Paine's Religion," *Univ. Calif. Chron.*, XXXV (1933), 56-87; and two articles by Robert B. Falk: "Thomas Paine: Deist or Quaker," *Pennsylvania Mag. Hist. and Biog.*, LXII (1938), 52-63; and "Thomas Paine and the Attitude of the Quakers to the American Revolution," *ibid.*, LXIII (1939), 302-310.

Examinations of Paine's reputation both during his life and since are Harry H. Clark, "Toward a Reinterpretation of Thomas Paine," *Amer. Lit.*, V (1933), 133-145; and Dixon Wecter, "Hero in Reverse," *Virginia Quar. Rev.*, XVIII (1942), 243-259.

Other studies of aspects of Paine's life and writing are Caroline Hogue, "The Authorship and Date of 'The American Patriot's Prayer,'" *Amer. Lit.*, II (1930), 168-172—on a poem wrongly ascribed to Paine; Frank Smith, "New Light on Thomas Paine's First Year in America, 1775," *Amer. Lit.*, I (1930), 347-371; *idem*, "The Authorship of 'An Occasional Letter Upon the Female Sex,'" *Amer. Lit.*, II (1930), 277-280; Marjorie Nicholson, "Thomas Paine, Edward Nares, and Mrs. Piozzi's Marginalia," *Huntington Lib. Bul.*, No. 10 (1936), 103-135; Harry H. Clark, "Thomas Paine's Relation to Voltaire and Rousseau," *Revue Anglo-Amér.*, IX (1932), 305-318, 393-405; R. R. Palmer, "Tom Paine, Victim of the Rights of Man," *Pennsylvania Mag. Hist. and Biog.*, LXVI (1942), 161-175; Darrel Abel, "The Significance of the Letter to the Abbé Raynal in the Progress of Thomas Paine's Thought," *ibid.*, 176-190; V. E. Gibbens, "Tom Paine and the Idea of Progress," *ibid.*, 191-204; and J. J. Meng, "Thomas Paine: French Propagandist in the United States," *Records Amer. Catholic Hist. Soc.*, Philadelphia, LVII (1946), 1-21.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

A shrewd contemporary rebuttal of *The Rights of Man* is "Letters of

Publicola," in the *Writings of John Quincy Adams* (ed. W. C. Ford), I (1913), 65-110. References to Paine and material about him are scattered through the collected works of statesmen of the Revolution.

A large part of Paine's unpublished letters and papers was destroyed by fire while in the possession of General Bonneville. Some manuscripts are in the Rutgers University Library.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

No full bibliography of Paine has been published. The listing in Harry H. Clark, ed., *Thomas Paine: Representative Selections*, New York, 1944, pp. cxxv-cl, is selective and annotated, and useful especially for secondary sources.

### THEODORE PARKER

1810-1860

#### SEPARATE WORKS

*A Discourse of Matters Pertaining to Religion*, 1842; *A Letter to the People of the United States Touching the Matter of Slavery*, 1848; *Speeches, Addresses, and Occasional Sermons*, 1852; *Ten Sermons of Religion*, 1853; *Sermons of Theism, Atheism, and the Popular Theology*, 1853; *Additional Speeches, Addresses, and Occasional Sermons*, 1855; *The Trial of Theodore Parker, for the "Misdemeanor" of a Speech in Faneuil Hall Against Kidnapping*, 1855.

Parker edited the *Massachusetts Quarterly Review*, 1848-1850.

#### COLLECTED WORKS

The early posthumous collections of Parker's writings include *Prayers*, Boston, 1862; *Lessons from the World of Matter and the World of Man*, Boston, 1865, edited with a preface by Rufus Leighton; *Historic Americans*, Boston, 1870; *Views of Religion*, 1885. *The Collected Works of Theodore Parker*, London, 1863-1874, 14 vols., is poorly edited and incomplete. The Centenary Edition of *The Works of Theodore Parker*, Boston, 1907-1913, 15 vols., is not complete, but it is well edited; each volume is supplied with preface and notes, individually prepared by George W. Cooke, Samuel A. Eliot, Thomas W. Higginson, James K. Hosmer, Frank B. Sanborn, Samuel B. Stewart, and Charles W. Wendte.

Many of Parker's letters are in John Weiss's *Life* (2 vols., 1864), but no recent collection has been made; a few more are included in Joseph Fort Newton, *Lincoln and Herndon*, Cedar Rapids, Iowa, 1910.



## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

Parker was widely known and appreciated abroad, and biographies of him were published in several languages. The most authoritative of recent studies is Henry S. Commager, *Theodore Parker*, Boston, 1936. The best of the early lives is Octavius Brooks Frothingham, *Theodore Parker: A Biography*, Boston, 1874. The earliest is John Weiss, *Life and Correspondence of Theodore Parker*, New York, 1864, 2 vols., invaluable as source material. John W. Chadwick published *Theodore Parker, Preacher and Reformer*, Boston, 1900.

The study of Parker in Vernon L. Parrington, *Main Currents in American Thought*, New York, II (1927), 414-425, is brief but significant. The sketch of Parker in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1934), is by Francis A. Christie.

Special studies include that of Roy C. McCall in William N. Brigance, ed., *A History and Criticism of American Public Address*, New York, 1943, I, 238-264; Francis A. Christie, "Theodore Parker and Modern Theology," *Meadville Jour.*, XXV (1930), no. 1, 3-17; Henry S. Commager, "The Dilemma of Theodore Parker," *New Eng. Quar.*, VI (1933), 257-277; *idem*, "Tempest in a Boston Tea Cup," *ibid.*, 651-675; *idem*, "Theodore Parker, Intellectual Gourmand," *Amer. Scholar*, III (1934), 257-265; and Arthur I. Ladu, "The Political Ideas of Theodore Parker," *Studies in Philol.*, XXXIII (1941), 106-123. Useful for background are "Theodore Parker," in S. B. Stewart, *Unitarianism: Its Origin and History*, Boston, 1890, pp. 220-244; and "Theodore Parker," in Daniel D. Addison, *The Clergy in American Life and Letters*, New York, 1900, pp. 229-267.

## PRIMARY SOURCES

The two chief manuscript depositories are the Massachusetts Historical Society, with some twenty volumes of material, and the Boston Public Library, with nearly as much manuscript and Parker's own library of some 15,000 volumes.

Parker's "Letter to the Twenty-eighth Congregational Society: 'Theodore Parker's Experience as a Minister,'" not only is the best brief account of his public career, but is immensely important as a study of the intellectual life of Boston during the forties and fifties.

The memoirs and biographies of Parker's contemporaries are valuable as source material, especially those of Emerson, W. E. Channing, George Ripley, A. B. Alcott, George Bancroft, and Margaret Fuller.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

The extensive bibliographical listing by Charles W. Wendte in Vol. XV (1913) of the Centenary Edition of Parker's *Works* includes a calendar of

his reviews, pamphlets, and memorial articles. The fullest listing of secondary material is in Henry S. Commager, *Theodore Parker* (1936), pp. 311-331. Still useful is the bibliography in John W. Chadwick, *Theodore Parker* (1900).

## FRANCIS PARKMAN

1823-1893

### SEPARATE WORKS

*The California and Oregon Trail*, 1849; *History of the Conspiracy of Pontiac and the War of the North American Tribes*, 1851; *Vassall Morton: A Novel*, 1856; *The Book of Roses*, 1866; *Pioneers of France in the New World*, 1865; *The Jesuits in North America in the Seventeenth Century*, 1867; *The Discovery of the Great West*, 1869; *The Old Regime in Canada*, 1874; *Count Frontenac and New France Under Louis XIV*, 1877; *Montcalm and Wolfe*, 1884; *A Half Century of Conflict*, 1892.

After 1879, *The Discovery of the Great West* (1869) was published as *La Salle and the Discovery of the Great West*.

### COLLECTED WORKS

Any authorized edition published after 1893 supplies a good text. The Champlain Edition of *The Works of Francis Parkman*, Boston, 1897-1901, 21 vols., contains an introduction by John Fiske. The Frontenac Edition of *The Works of Francis Parkman*, Boston, 1902, 20 vols., includes Farnham's *Life*. The most recent collection is the Centenary Edition of *The Works of Francis Parkman*, Boston, 1922, 12 vols.

Mason Wade edited *The Journals of Francis Parkman*, New York, 1947, 2 vols.—recently discovered, intrinsically important as part of the Parkman canon and for study of Parkman as historian and man of letters.

The letters of Parkman are published only in part. Many are reproduced in the biographies by Farnham and by Sedgwick, together with excerpts from Parkman's diary for the years 1841-1846. Two other gatherings are Don C. Seitz, ed., *Letters from Francis Parkman to E. G. Squier . . .*, Cedar Rapids, Iowa, 1911, with biography and bibliographical footnotes; and John S. Bassett, ed., "Letters of Francis Parkman to Pierre Margry," in *Smith College Studies in Hist.*, VIII (1923), Nos. 3 and 4—some eighty-five letters, with introductory notes.

Excerpts from Parkman's autobiography are printed in *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 2nd ser., VIII (1893), 350-360.

\* A great number have recently been discovered in the attic study of his Chestnut Street home.

## EDITED TEXTS AND REPRINTS

*The Oregon Trail* (1849) was edited from Parkman's notebooks by Mason Wade, New York, 1943. Other earlier reprints are New York, 1930, in *Modern Readers' Ser.*, with an introduction by Hamlin Garland; New York, 1910, with an introduction by William E. Leonard; and New York, 1910, with notes and introduction by Ottis B. Sperlin.

*The Conspiracy of Pontiac* (1851) was reprinted, London and New York, 1927, 2 vols., in *Everyman's Lib.*; and also New York, 1929, with an introduction by Joseph Schafer, in the *Modern Readers' Ser.*

The most convenient selected text is that of Wilbur L. Schramm, *Francis Parkman: Representative Selections, with Introduction, Bibliography, and Notes*, New York, 1938.

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

Mason Wade, *Francis Parkman, Heroic Historian*, New York, 1942, is an interpretive biography based on careful study of sources. Charles H. Farnham, *A Life of Francis Parkman*, Boston, 1900, is the best of the earlier critical accounts. Henry D. Sedgwick, *Francis Parkman*, Boston, 1904 (*Amer. Men of Letters*), is a source book rather than a critical interpretation, with long excerpts from Parkman's diary.

The best brief narrative sketch is that of James T. Adams in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1934). The critical introduction in Wilbur L. Schramm, *Francis Parkman: Representative Selections* (1938), pp. xiii-cxvi, is important as a supplement to other interpretations.

Estimates of Parkman by Canadian historians are Henri R. Casgrain, "Francis Parkman," in *Biographies Canadiennes*, Quebec, 1875; George M. Wrong, "Francis Parkman," *Canadian Hist. Rev.*, IV (1923), 289-303; and Aegidius Fauteux, "Francis Parkman," *Bul. des Recherches Historiques*, XXXI (1925), 177-183.

Other estimates of Parkman as historian are John Fiske, "Francis Parkman," in *A Century of Science, and Other Essays*, Boston, 1899, pp. 194-264—to be found also in the Champlain Edition of Parkman's *Works*, Vol. I (1897); John S. Bassett, "Francis Parkman, the Man," *Sewanee Rev.*, X (1902), 285-301—an interpretive résumé; James Sullivan, "Sectionalism in Writing History," *Jour. N.Y. State Hist. Assn.*, II (1921), 73-88; and Clarence W. Alvord, "Francis Parkman," *Nation*, CXVII (1923), 394-396—a centennial estimate.

Studies of Parkman as a man of letters are William D. Howells, "Mr. Parkman's Histories," *Atl. Mo.*, XXXIV (1874), 602-610; Bliss Perry, "Some Personal Qualities of Francis Parkman," *Yale Rev.*, n.s. XIII (1924), 443-448—an analysis of the effect of Parkman's early reading; and "Francis

Parkman," in Van Wyck Brooks, *New England: Indian Summer*, New York, 1940, pp. 169-183.

Other special studies are "Francis Parkman," George M. Gould, in *Biographic Clinics*, Philadelphia, 1904, II, 131-202—on Parkman's maladies; Doane Robinson, "Parkman Not in Dakota," *So. Dakota Hist. Coll.*, XII (1924), 103-107; Joseph Schafer, "Francis Parkman, 1823-1923," *Mississippi Valley Hist. Rev.*, X (1924), 351-364; J. A. Russell, "Francis Parkman and the Real Indians," *Jour. Amer. Hist.*, XXII (1928), 121-129—Parkman's accuracy; Wilbur L. Schramm, "Parkman's Novel," *Amer. Lit.*, IX (1937), 218-227; *idem*, "A New Englander on the Road to Oregon," *New Eng. Quar.*, XIII (1940), 49-64; and Howard H. Peckham, "The Sources and Revisions of Parkman's *Pontiac*," *Papers Bibl. Soc. Amer.*, XXXVII (1943), 293-307—a critical account of Parkman's use and evaluation of his sources.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

Tributes and reminiscences published at the time of Parkman's death include O. B. Frothingham, "Memoir of Francis Parkman, LL.D.," *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 2nd ser., VIII (1894), 520-562; J. M. Le Moine, "Reminiscences of Francis Parkman at Quebec," *Canadian Mag.*, III (1894), 493-497; Daniel D. Slade, "In the White Mountains with Francis Parkman in 1841," *New Eng. Mag.*, n.s. XI (1894), 94-99; Barrett Wendell, "Francis Parkman," *Proc. Amer. Acad. Arts and Sci.*, XXIX (1893-1894), 435-447; and Edward Wheelwright, "Memoir of Francis Parkman," *Pub. Col. Soc. Mass.*, I (1894), 304-350—documented biographical data. More recent reminiscences are Henry C. Lodge, "Francis Parkman," *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 2nd ser. LVI (1923), 319-335.

The largest and most complete manuscript collection is deposited with the Massachusetts Historical Society. See their *Transactions*, 2nd ser., I, 360-362; III, 152-153; VI, 105, 391-392; VII, 348-349; VIII, 171. For the many other small, scattered collections, see Mason Wade, *Francis Parkman* (1942), p. ix.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

The biographies by Wade, pp. 453-456, and by Farnham, pp. xii-xiii, 359-364, both include checklists of Parkman's contributions to periodicals. That in Schramm's *Representative Selections* (1938), pp. cxxi-cxlv, is annotated and selective, and lists Parkman's reviews, prefaces, and sketches.

## FRANCIS DANIEL PASTORIUS

1651 to ca. 1720

## PRINTED WORKS

*Disputatio Inauguralis de Rasura Documentorum . . . pro Licentia Summos in utroque jure Honores ac Privilegia Doctoralia more Mayorum vite capessendi* d. 23, Nov. 1676 (Altdorf—Juridical thesis); *Copia, eines von einem Sohn an seine Eltern aus America, abgelassenen Briefes . . .*, dated Philadelphia, March 7, 1684—a published letter of the same date as *Sichere Nachricht auss America, wegen der Landschafft Pennsylvania. . .* A full translation of this "Report," printed as *Pastorius' First Account of Pennsylvania*, is given in A. C. Myer, ed., *Narratives of Early Pennsylvania . . .*, New York, 1912, pp. 392–411. A photo-facsimile of the original is in M. D. Learned, *The Life of Francis Daniel Pastorius . . .*, Philadelphia, 1908, p. 128. *Vier kleine doch ungemeine und sehr nützliche Tractatein . . .*, Germantown, 1690; *Ein Send-Brieff offenhertziger Liebsbezeugung an die sogenannte Pietisten in Hoch-Teutschland*, Amsterdam, 1697; *Henry Bernhard Koster, William Davis, Thomas Rutter and Thomas Bowyer: Four Boasting Disputers of this World briefly rebuked . . .*, New York, 1697; *A New Primmer or Methodical Directions to Attain the True Spelling, Reading, and Writing of English*, New York, ca. 1698; *Umstandige geographische Beschreibung der zu allerletzt erfundenen Provintz Pennsylvaniae*, Frankfurt and Leipzig, 1700 (translated fully by Gertrude S. Kimball in A. C. Myer, ed., *Narratives of Early Pennsylvania . . .*, New York, 1912, pp. 353–448 as "Circumstantial Geographical Description of Pennsylvania," with an introduction by J. F. Jameson).

## WRITINGS IN MANUSCRIPT

Much that is significant in the writing of Pastorius remains in the five volumes of manuscripts which are deposited in the Historical Society of Pennsylvania. The so-called "Beehive," a compendium of miscellaneous learning and quotation collected for his children, was begun in 1696. It is important for original verse which has yet to be critically evaluated. A discussion and partial reproduction of the contents is in Learned's *Life*, pp. 236–274.

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

A full-length biography, containing many reproductions of title pages and texts with extensive bibliographical information, is Marion Dexter Learned, *The Life of Francis Daniel Pastorius, the Founder of Germantown . . . with*

*an Appreciation of Pastorius by Samuel Whitaker Pennypacker*, Philadelphia, 1908. The sketch of Pastorius in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1934) was contributed by George H. Genzmer. Some account of Pastorius's background, immigration, and his place as a literary figure is in Levi O. Kuhns, *The German and Swiss Settlements of Colonial Pennsylvania*, new ed., New York, 1914.

Chapter iii of Samuel Whitaker Pennypacker, *The Settlement of Germantown*, Philadelphia, 1899, gives an extended biographical account of Pastorius with lists of his writings, printed and in manuscript, and facsimiles of title pages. Chapter iv contains a translation of the *Sichere Nachricht* (1684). See also Oswald Seidensticker, *Die erste deutsche Einwanderung in Amerika und die Grundung von Germantown im Jahre 1683 . . .*, Philadelphia, 1883, and *Bilder aus der Deutsch-pennsylvanischen Geschichte*, New York, 1885.

One of the earliest protests against slavery (see Myer, ed., *Narratives of Early Pennsylvania*, p. 356) is thought to have been composed by Pastorius. The protest is the subject of Whittier's poem, *The Pennsylvania Pilgrim*, the preface to which contains a translation of Pastorius's Latin prologue to the Germantown book of records.

"The Writings of Franz Daniel Pastorius," exclusive of the 1684 letters, are listed in Oswald Seidensticker, *The First Century of German Printing in America, 1728-1830, Preceded by a Notice of the Literary Work of F. D. Pastorius*, Philadelphia, 1893, pp. 1-5.

## JAMES KIRKE PAULDING

1778-1860

### SEPARATE WORKS

*Salmagundi; or, The Whim-Whams and Opinions of Launcelot Langstaff, Esq., and Others* (with Washington and William Irving), 1807-1808; *The Diverting History of John Bull and Brother Jonathan*, 1812; *The Lay of the Scottish Fiddle: A Tale of Havre de Grace, Supposed to Be Written by Walter Scott, Esq.*, 1813; *Letters from the South*, 1817; *The Backwoodsman: A Poem*, 1818; *Salmagundi: Second Series*, 1819-1820; *A Sketch of Old England*, 1822; *Koningsmarke: The Long Finne, A Story of the New World*, 1823; *John Bull in America; or, The New Munchausen*, 1825; *The Merry Tales of the Three Wise Men of Gotham*, 1826; *The New Mirror for Travelers, and a Guide to the Springs*, 1828; *Tales of the Good Woman*, 1829; *Chronicles of the City of Gotham from the Papers of a Retired Common Councilman*, 1830; *The Dutchman's Fireside: A Tale*, 1831; *Westward Ho!* 1832; *A Life of Washington*, 1835; *Slavery in the United States*, 1836; *The Book of Saint Nicholas*, 1836; *A Gift from Fairy-Land*, 1838; *The Old Con-*

*ennial: or, The Price of Liberty*, 1846; *American Comedies* (with W. I. Paulding), 1847; *The Puritan and His Daughter*, 1849.

## COLLECTED WORKS

No recent collection of Paulding's work has been published. Two early collections, long out of print, are very rare: New York, 1835-1837, 14 vols.; and New York, 1867-1868, 4 vols., selected and edited by his son William Irving Paulding.

*The Bucktails*, first published in *American Comedies* (1847), has recently been reprinted in Allan Halline's *American Plays*, New York, 1935, pp. 75-116, with an introduction.

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

William Irving Paulding published a biography of his father, *The Literary Life of James K. Paulding*, New York, 1867, still valuable as a source book. A more recent critical estimate is Amos L. Herold, *James Kirke Paulding. Versatile American*, New York, 1926, brief but documented. Herold also contributed the sketch of Paulding to *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1934). A useful independent study is Vernon L. Parrington, *Main Currents in American Thought*, New York, II (1927), 212-221.

Studies of Paulding as dramatist, in addition to Halline's mentioned above, are Arthur H. Quinn, *A History of the American Drama from the Beginning to the Civil War*, rev. ed., New York, 1943, pp. 293-294; and Nelson F. Adkins, "James K. Paulding's *Lion of the West*," *Amer. Lit.*, III (1931), 249-258—his lost play. Among other studies of Paulding as author are Frank Davidson, "Paulding's Treatment of the Angel of Hadley," *Amer. Lit.*, VII (1935), 330-332; and W. T. Conklin, "Paulding's Prose Treatment of Types and Frontier Life Before Cooper," *Univ. Texas Studies in Eng.*, No. 3926 (1940), pp. 163-171.

## PRIMARY SOURCES

An authorized contemporary sketch is that in Evert A. and George L. Duyckinck, *Cyclopaedia of American Literature*, II (1855), 1-10. See also "James K. Paulding," in James G. Wilson, *Bryant and His Friends*, New York, 1886, pp. 129-156. Other source material will be found in the memoirs and letters of Washington Irving and Henry Brevoort.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

The checklist of Paulding's writings in Amos L. Herold, *James Kirke Paulding* (1926), pp. 148-160, includes Paulding's contributions to magazines. Oscar Wegelin compiled "A Bibliography of the Separate Publications of

James Kirke Paulding, Poet, Novelist, Humorist, Statesman, 1779-1860," *Papers Bibl. Soc. Amer.*, XII (1918), 34-40, which is useful but should be checked. See also the drama bibliography in Allan Halline's *American Plays* (1935), p. 753; and Nelson F. Adkins, "A Study of James K. Paulding's 'Westward Ho!'" *Amer. Collector*, III (1927), 221-229.

## JOHN HOWARD PAYNE

1791-1852

### SEPARATE WORKS

*Julia*; or, *The Wanderer*, 1806; *Brutus*; or, *The Fall of Tarquin*, 1818; *Clari*; or, *The Maid of Milan*, 1823; "Home, Sweet Home," 1823; *Charles the Second*; or, *The Merry Monarch* (with Irving), 1824; *Richelieu: A Domestic Tragedy* (with Irving), 1826.

Eleven plays, all first published from manuscript, were edited by Codman Hislop and W. R. Richardson in Vols. V and VI of *America's Lost Plays*, Princeton, 1940. They are: (Vol. V) *Trial Without Jury*, *Mount Savage*, *The Boarding Schools*, *The Two Sons-in-Law*, *Mazeppa*, *The Spanish Husband*; (Vol. VI) *The Last Duel in Spain*, *Woman's Revenge*, *The Italian Bride*, *Romulus the Shepherd King*, and *The Black Man*; or, *The Spleen*.

Payne published the *Thespian Mirror* (1805-1806), one of the earliest of theatrical reviews, and *The Pastime* (1807-1808).

### EDITED TEXTS AND REPRINTS

*Charles the Second* was reprinted in Arthur H. Quinn, *Representative American Plays*, New York, 1917. Copies of several of Payne's plays are still available in the Samuel French reprints.

"Correspondence of Washington Irving and John Howard Payne" was published in *Scribner's Mag.*, XLVIII (1910), 461-482, 597-616. T. T. P. Luquer edited "When Payne Wrote 'Home! Sweet Home!': Letters from Paris, 1822-1823," *Scribner's Mag.*, LVIII (1915), 742-754. See also A. Bass, "From the Note-Books of John Howard Payne," *Frontier and Midland*, XIV (1934), 139-146.

One of the earliest biographies of a dramatist is Gabriel Harrison, *John Howard Payne, Dramatist, Poet, Actor, and Author of "Home Sweet Home": His Life and Writings*, Philadelphia, 1884 (rev. ed., 1885). The best brief estimate of Payne as dramatist is "John Howard Payne and the Foreign Plays, 1805-1825," in Arthur H. Quinn, *A History of the American Drama from the Beginning to the Civil War*, rev. ed., New York, 1943, pp. 163-198. Valuable for the early years is W. T. Hanson, *The Early Life of John Howard*



Payne, Boston, 1913. See also Rosa P. Chiles, *John Howard Payne*, Washington, 1930.

Special studies include *The Romance of Mary Wollstonecraft Shelley, John Howard Payne, and Washington Irving*, Boston, 1907; M. Morris, "Mary Shelley and John Howard Payne," *London Mercury*, XXII (1930), 443-450; Bertha-Monica Stearns, "John Howard Payne as an Editor," *Amer. Lit.*, V (1933), 215-228; and Allan R. MacDougall, "John Howard Payne (1791-1852)," *Americana*, XXXIII (1939), 463-475.

Fourteen volumes of Payne's manuscripts are in the Edward E. Ayer Collection of the Newberry Library, Chicago. For a contemporary portrait see *Memoirs of John Howard Payne, the American Roscius*, London, 1815. Further primary material is in Stanley T. Williams, *The Life of Washington Irving*, New York, 1935, 2 vols.

The best checklist is Charles F. Heartman and Harry B. Weiss, "Notes Toward a Bibliography of John Howard Payne," *Amer. Book Collector*, III (1933), 181-184, 224-228, 305-307, IV (1933), 27-29, 79-82, 138-141.

## WILLIAM PENN

1644-1718

### SEPARATE WORKS

Among the separately published writings of Penn, the most important are *No Cross, No Crown*, 1669; *The Great Cause of Liberty of Conscience*, 1670; *Quakerism: A New Nick-Name for Old Christianity*, 1672; *A Brief Account of the Province of Pennsylvania*, 1682; *Information and Direction to Such Persons as Are Inclined to America*, 1684; *The Excellent Privilege of Liberty and Property*, 1687; *Some Fruits of Solitude*, 1693; *Fruits of a Father's Love*, 1693; *An Essay Towards the Present and Future Peace of Europe*, 1693-1694; *An Account of W. Penn's Travails in Holland and Germany*, 1694; *A Brief Account of the Rise and Progress of the People Called Quakers*, 1695; *The Harmony of Divine and Heavenly Doctrines*, 1696; *The Christian Quaker and His Divine Testimony*, 1699.

### COLLECTED WORKS AND EDITED TEXTS

The most nearly complete edition of Penn's writings is *A Collection of the Works of William Penn*, London, 1726, 2 vols., with a biographical introduction by Joseph Besse. *The Select Works of William Penn*, London, 1782, is in 5 vols. Facsimile reproductions (Boston, 1924) have been made of *A Brief Account of the Province of Pennsylvania* and *Information and Direction to Such Persons as Are Inclined to America*. *The Excellent Privilege of Liberty*

and *Property* was reprinted, Philadelphia, 1897. *Some Fruits of Solitude* was published in some later reprints as *Reflections and Maxims. An Essay Towards the Present and Future Peace of Europe* (1693-1694) has been reprinted, Washington, 1912; New York, 1943; and Philadelphia, 1944. Albert C. Myers edited *William Penn: His Own Account of the Lenni Lenape or Delaware Indians*, 1683, Moylan, Pa., 1937. Elizabeth J. Gray prepared an edition of *Fruits of a Father's Love*, Philadelphia, 1944, which includes also the *Letter to His Wife and Children*, written in 1682, and published first in 1761.

Henry J. Cadbury edited "William Penn's Journal: Kent and Sussex, 1672," *Pennsylvania Mag. Hist. and Biog.*, LXVIII (1944), 419-429, as well as "Intercepted Correspondence of William Penn," *ibid.*, LXX (1946), 349-372. Deborah Logan and Edward Armstrong edited *Correspondence Between William Penn and James Logan . . .*, Philadelphia, 1870-1872, 2 vols.—Vols. IX-X in *Publ. Hist. Soc. Pennsylvania*. Further letters appear in *Memoirs Pennsylvania Hist. Soc.*, I (1826), 411-422, II (1827), 239-247. J. Francis Fisher edited "Inedited Letters of William Penn," *ibid.*, III (1834), 281-292, IV (1840), 167-212.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

The best life of Penn is William Hull, *William Penn: A Topical Biography*, New York, 1937. The most authoritative account of the founding of the province is "The Proprietary Province of Pennsylvania," in Charles M. Andrews, *The Colonial Period of American History*, New Haven, III (1937), pp. 268-328. A well written brief life is William W. Comfort, *William Penn, 1644-1718: A Tercentenary Estimate*, Philadelphia, 1944. Especially useful as a study of Penn's life before 1770 is Mabel R. Brailsford, *The Making of William Penn*, New York, 1930. The sketch in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1934) is by Rayner W. Kelsey. Earlier biographies are by Thomas Clarkson (1813; 2nd ed., 1814, 2 vols.) and Samuel N. Janney (1852)—with extensive quotation from Penn's letters. Others, useful as compilations, are by S. G. Fisher (1900), J. W. Graham (1917), Bonamy Dobrée (1930), and Arthur Pound (1932)—especially for Penn's family background.

A study of Penn's social ideas is Edward C. O. Beatty, *William Penn as a Social Philosopher*, New York, 1939, with a foreword by Marcus W. Jernegan. Other special studies are Luella M. Wright, "William Penn and the Royal Society," *Bul. Friends' Hist. Assn.*, XXX (1941), 8-10, and John H. Powell, "William Penn's Writings: An Anniversary Essay," *Pennsylvania Hist.*, XI (1944), 233-259.

The "Penn Number" of the *Pennsylvania Mag. Hist. and Biog.*, LXVIII (Oct., 1944) includes studies contributed by William W. Comfort, Henry J.

Cadbury, Thomas E. Drake, Thomas R. White, and William E. Lingelbach.

The two chief depositories of Penn's manuscripts are the Friends' Library, Euston Road, London, and the Historical Society of Pennsylvania.

Mary K. Spence published *William Penn: A Bibliography*, Harrisburg, Pa., 1932. Further material appears in the *Bulletin* of the Department of Public Instruction of Pennsylvania, No. 1 (1932), and in William Hull's *Eight First Biographies* (1936).

## EDGAR ALLAN POE

1809-1849

### SEPARATE WORKS

*Tamerlane and Other Poems*, 1827; *Al Aaraaf, Tamerlane and Minor Poems*, 1829; *Poems*, 1831; *The Narrative of Arthur Gordon Pym*, 1838; *The Conchologist's First Book*, 1839; *Tales of the Grotesque and Arabesque*, 1840; *The Murders in the Rue Morgue, and The Man That Was Used Up*, 1843; *The Raven and Other Poems*, 1845; *Tales*, 1845; *Eureka: A Prose Poem*, 1848; *The Literati*, 1850; *Politian: An Unfinished Tragedy*, 1923.

### COLLECTED WORKS

No American writer has been more competently studied and edited than Poe, and there is need for a new collected edition of his works to incorporate the letters, never collected, and assemble other new material now available. By far the most complete edition is that of James A. Harrison, *The Complete Works of Edgar Allan Poe*, Virginia Edition, New York, 1902, 17 vols., reprinted as the Monticello Edition in the same year—both out of print. Some new material first appeared in *The Works of the Late Edgar Allan Poe: With a Memoir by Rufus Wilmot Griswold and Notices of His Life and Genius by N. P. Willis and J. R. Lowell*, New York, 1850-1856, 4 vols. Three other collected editions were published during the nineteenth century: John H. Ingram, *The Works of Edgar Allan Poe*, Edinburgh, 1874-1875, 4 vols.; Richard H. Stoddard, *The Works of Edgar Allan Poe*, New York, 1884, 6 vols.; and George E. Woodberry and Edmund C. Stedman, *The Works of Edgar A. Poe*, Chicago, 1894-1895, 10 vols. Further Poe material was first collected in the last named *Works*. Charles F. Richardson edited *The Complete Works of Edgar Allan Poe*, New York, 1902, 10 vols.; and Nathan Haskell Dole supervised a ten-volume edition in 1908. The best edition of Poe's poems is that of Killis Campbell, *The Poems of Edgar Allan Poe*, Boston, 1917. James H. Whitty edited *The Complete Poems . . .*, Boston, 1911, rev., 1917.

Poe's correspondence, not collected, is published in part. In addition to letters gathered in some of the collected works named above, there are published items as follows: George E. Woodberry, "Selections from the Correspondence of Edgar Allan Poe," *Century Mag.*, XLVIII (1894), 572-583, 725-737, 854-866; Eugene Field, ed., *Some Letters of Edgar Allan Poe to E. H. N. Patterson . . .*, Chicago, 1898; James A. Harrison, ed., *Last Letters of Edgar Allan Poe to Sarah Helen Whitman*, New York, 1909; *Some Edgar Allan Poe Letters*, St. Louis, Mo., 1915—printed for private distribution, from originals in the collection of W. K. Bixby; James S. Wilson, ed., "The Letters of Edgar A. Poe to George W. Eveleth," *Alumni Bul. Univ. Va.*, XVII (Jan., 1924), 34-39; Mary N. Stanard, ed., *Edgar Allan Poe Letters Till Now Unpublished, in the Valentine Museum, Richmond, Virginia*, Philadelphia, 1925; Lewis Chase, "A New Poe Letter," *Amer. Lit.*, VI (1934), 66-69; John W. Ostrom, "A Poe Correspondence Re-edited," *Americana*, XXXIV (1940), 409-446—letters to Joseph E. Snodgrass; Arthur H. Quinn and Richard H. Hart, eds., *Edgar Allan Poe Letters and Documents in the Enoch Pratt Free Library*, New York, 1941 (Scholars' Facsimiles and Reprints).

Checklists of letters appear in John W. Ostrom, *Check List of Letters to and from Poe*, Charlottesville, Va., 1941—a calendar of some 750 items.

#### EDITED TEXTS AND REPRINTS

*Politian: An Unfinished Tragedy*, ed. by Thomas O. Mabbott, was first published complete, Richmond, Va., 1923. For corrections see Mabbott, "The Text of Poe's Play *Politian*," *Notes and Queries*, CLXXXIX (July 14, 1945), 14. An edition of *The Gold Bug*, foreword by Hervey Allen and notes by Thomas O. Mabbott, was issued in New York, 1928. The Facsimile Text Society of New York has reproduced four first editions: *Al Aaraaf, Tamerlane and Minor Poems* (1829 ed.), with bibl. and notes by Thomas O. Mabbott, New York, 1933; *Poems* (1831 ed.), with bibliographical notes by Killis Campbell, New York, 1936; *Tamerlane and Other Poems* (1827 ed.), with bibl. and notes by Thomas O. Mabbott, New York, 1941; and *The Raven and Other Poems* (1845 ed.), with introduction by Thomas O. Mabbott, New York, 1942.

Other edited texts are those of Frederick C. Prescott, *Selections from the Critical Writings of Edgar Allan Poe*, New York, 1909; Killis Campbell, *Poe's Short Stories*, New York, 1927 (Amer. Authors Ser.); James S. Wilson, *Tales of Edgar Allan Poe*, New York, 1927; Jacob E. Spannum, *Doings of Gotham . . .*, Pottsville, Pa., 1929, with introduction by Thomas O. Mabbott—Poe's contributions to the *Columbia Spy*; and John G. Varner, Jr., *Edgar Allan Poe and the Philadelphia Saturday Courier*, Charlottesville, Va., 1933—a facsimile reproduction of the first texts of Poe's earliest tales. A serviceable

selected text is that of Margaret Alterton and Hardin Craig, eds., *Edgar Allan Poe: Representative Selections, with Introduction, Bibliography, and Notes*, New York, 1935 (Amer. Writers Ser.).

The Modern Library includes *The Complete Tales and Poems of Edgar Allan Poe* (1938); and Philip Van Doren Stern has edited *Edgar Allan Poe* in the Viking Portable Library, New York, 1945. Arthur H. Quinn and Edward H. O'Neill have edited *The Complete Poems and Stories of Edgar Allan Poe, with Selections from His Critical Writings*, New York, 1946, 2 vols.

The revived *Southern Literary Messenger* (1939-current) frequently reproduces articles which Poe first published in that journal.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

Still the best written general study is George E. Woodberry, *The Life of Edgar Allan Poe, Personal and Literary, with His Chief Correspondence with Men of Letters*, 1885 (rev. ed., Boston, 1909, 2 vols.), even though some of its facts have been superseded. John H. Ingram, *Edgar Allan Poe: His Life, Letters, and Opinions*, London, 1880, 2 vols., is an early life. The pioneer work in French criticism of Poe was the three essays of Charles Baudelaire: "Edgar Allan Poe: Sa Vie et Ses Œuvres," in *Revue de Paris* (March-April, 1852); "Edgar Poe: Sa Vie et Ses Œuvres," in *Histoires Extraordinaires par Edgar Poe*, Paris, 1856 (transl. by H. C. Curwin, London, 1872); and "Notes Nouvelles sur Edgar Poe," in *Nouvelles Histoires Extraordinaires par Edgar Poe*, Paris, 1857. Despite gaps in Baudelaire's knowledge of Poe's life, these essays supply criticism of the finest quality. Emile Lauvrière's *Edgar Poe: Sa Vie et Son Œuvre . . .*, Paris, 1904, 2 vols., has been partly superseded by Camille Mauclair, *La Génie d'Edgar Poe . . .*, Paris, 1925.

The most recent Poe biography is Arthur H. Quinn, *Edgar Allan Poe: A Critical Biography*, New York, 1941, based on primary sources, and informative of the actual conditions under which Poe worked. Killis Campbell, *The Mind of Poe, and Other Studies*, Cambridge, 1933, was written from knowledge of Poe material. Other studies are Hervey Allen, *Israfel: The Life and Times of Edgar Allan Poe*, New York, 1926, 2 vols.; Joseph Wood Krutch, *Edgar Allan Poe: A Study in Genius*, New York, 1926—psychoanalytical in approach; and Mary E. Phillips, *Edgar Allan Poe: The Man*, Philadelphia, 1926, 2 vols., profusely illustrated.

In addition to the estimates of Poe by earlier critics (see *Collected Works*, ante, p. 689), interesting to the extent to which the authors are spokesmen of their times, there are other brief general estimates that represent viewpoints worthy of record. Among them are "Edgar Allan Poe," in Edmund C. Stedman, *Poets of America*, Boston, 1885, pp. 225-272; "Poe," in John M. Robertson, *New Essays Towards a Critical Method*, London, 1889, pp. 55-130;

"Edgar Allan Poe," in Lewis E. Gates, *Studies and Appreciations*, New York, 1900, pp. 110-128; "The Origins of Hawthorne and Poe," in Paul E. More, *Shelburne Essays*, 1st ser., New York, 1904, pp. 51-70; "Poe," in William C. Brownell, *American Prose Masters*, New York, 1909, pp. 207-267; "The Centenary of Poe," in William P. Trent, *Longfellow and Other Essays*, New York, 1910, pp. 211-244; André Fontainas, *La Vie d'Edgar A. Poe*, Paris, 1919; George Saintsbury, "Edgar Allan Poe," *Dial*, LXXXIII (1927), 453-463; "Poe," in Henry S. Canby, *Classic Americans*, New York, 1931, pp. 263-307; "Poe," in George E. De Mille, *Literary Criticism in America . . .*, New York, 1931, pp. 86-117; and two chapters in Van Wyck Brooks, *The World of Washington Irving*, New York, 1944: "Poe in the South," pp. 337-361, and "Poe in the North," pp. 443-456. Pertinent here is "Biographies of Poe," in John Macy, *The Critical Game*, New York, 1922, pp. 193-200.

Special studies of aspects of Poe as a man of letters are Margaret Alterton, *Origins of Poe's Critical Theory*, Iowa City, 1925; Norman Foerster, "Quantity and Quality in Poe's Aesthetic," *Studies in Philol.*, XX (1923), 310-335; *idem*, "Poe," in his *American Criticism . . .*, Boston, 1928, pp. 1-51; Henry M. Belden, "Observation and Imagination in Coleridge and Poe: A Contrast," in *Papers . . . in Honor of . . . Charles Frederick Johnson*, Hartford, Conn., 1928, pp. 131-175; Floyd Stovall, "Poe's Debt to Coleridge," *Univ. Texas Studies in Eng.*, X (1930), 70-127; David K. Jackson, *Poe and the Southern Literary Messenger*, Richmond, Va., 1934; "Edgar Allan Poe," in Gay W. Allen, *American Prosody*, New York, 1935, pp. 56-90; "Edgar Allan Poe: A Crisis in the History of American Obscurantism," in Yvor Winters, *Maule's Curse . . .*, Norfolk, Conn., 1938, pp. 93-122; May G. Evans, *Music and Edgar Allan Poe . . .*, Baltimore, 1939; "Edgar Allan Poe," in John P. Pritchard, *Return to the Fountains . . .*, Durham, N.C., 1942, pp. 26-43—Poe's debt to the classics; and John E. Cooke, *Poe as a Literary Critic*, Baltimore, 1946, edited by N. Bryllion Fagin.

Poe as a humorist is presented in Napier Wilt, "Poe's Attitude Toward His Tales: A New Document," *Modern Philol.*, XXV (1927), 101-105, which, taken with James S. Wilson, "The Devil Was in It," *Amer. Mercury*, XXIV (1931), 215-220, conclusively demonstrates the burlesque intent of Poe's early work. There is also Walter F. Taylor, "Israfel in Motley: A Study of Poe's Humor," *Sewanee Rev.*, XLII (1934), 330-340.

Textual studies are Dudley Hutcherson, "The Philadelphia Saturday Museum Text of Poe's Poems," *Amer. Lit.*, V (1933), 36-48; Kenneth Rede, "Poe Notes: From an Investigator's Notebook," *Amer. Lit.*, V (1933), 49-54; Cullen B. Colton, "George Hooker Colton and the Publication of 'The Raven,'" *Amer. Lit.*, X (1938), 319-330; John C. Wyllie, "A List of the Texts of Poe's Tales," in *Humanistic Studies in Honor of John Calvin Metcalf*,

Charlottesville, Va., 1941, pp. 322-338—including translations; Edward H. O'Neill, "The Poe-Griswold-Harrison Texts of the 'Marginalia,'" *Amer. Lit.*, XV (1943), 238-250; and Jay B. Hubbell, "'O, Tempora! O, Mores!' A Juvenile Poem by Edgar Allan Poe," *Univ. Colo. Studies*, ser. B., II (1945), 314-321.

Discussions of source and theme in the individual tales and poems are Floyd Stovall, "An Interpretation of Poe's 'Al Aaraaf,'" *Univ. Texas Studies in Eng.*, IX (1929), 106-133—answered by Richard C. and Marie M. Pettigrew, *Amer. Lit.*, VIII (1937), 439-445; Bradford A. Booth, "The Identity of Annabel Lee," *College Eng.*, VII (1945), 17-19; Fred A. Dudley, "Tintinnabulation: And a Source of Poe's 'The Bells,'" *Amer. Lit.*, IV (1932), 296-300; Arthur E. Du Bois, "The Jazz Bells of Poe," *College Eng.*, II (1940), 230-244; Joseph S. Schick, "The Origin of 'The Cask of Amontillado,'" *Amer. Lit.*, VI (1934), 18-21; Louise Pound, "On Poe's 'The City in the Sea,'" *Amer. Lit.*, VI (1934), 22-27, and again on the same, *ibid.*, VIII (1936), 70-71; Oral S. Coad, "The Meaning of Poe's 'Eldorado,'" *Modern Language Notes*, LIX (1944), 59-61; Thomas O. Mabbott, "The Sources of Poe's 'Eldorado,'" *Modern Language Notes*, LX (1945), 312-314; *idem*, "Poe's 'Israefel,'" *Explicator*, II (1944), Item 57; Arlin Turner, "Another Source of Poe's 'Julius Rodman,'" *Amer. Lit.*, VIII (1936), 69-70; Roy P. Basler, "The Interpretation of 'Ligeia,'" *College Eng.*, V (1944), 363-372; Walter Blair, "Poe's Conception of Incident and Tone in the Tale," *Modern Philol.*, XLI (1944), 228-240—a study of the structure of "The Masque of the Red Death"; John R. Moore, "Poe, Scott, and 'The Murders in the Rue Morgue,'" *Amer. Lit.*, VIII (1936), 52-58; Keith Huntress, "Another Source for Poe's 'Narrative of Arthur Gordon Pym,'" *Amer. Lit.*, XVI (1944), 19-25; David L. Clark, "The Sources of Poe's 'The Pit and the Pendulum,'" *Modern Language Notes*, XLIV (1929), 349-356; Robert S. Forsythe, "Poe's 'Nevermore': A Note," *Amer. Lit.*, VII (1936), 439-452; Oscar Cargill, "A New Source for 'The Raven,'" *Amer. Lit.*, VIII (1936), 291-294; Edna B. Triplett, "A Note on Poe's 'The Raven,'" *Amer. Lit.*, X (1938), 339-341; Fannye N. Cherry, "The Source of Poe's 'Three Sundays in a Week,'" *Amer. Lit.*, II (1930), 232-235; Joe E. Jones, "Poe's 'Nicéan Barks,'" *Amer. Lit.*, II (1931), 433-438; Frank M. Durham, "A Possible Relationship Between Poe's 'To Helen' and Milton's *Paradise Lost*, Book IV," *Amer. Lit.*, XVI (1945), 340-343; Roy P. Basler, "Poe's 'Ulalume,'" *Explicator*, II (1944), Item 49. Miscellaneous items are Earl L. Griggs, "Five Sources of Edgar Allan Poe's 'Pinakidia,'" *Amer. Lit.*, I (1929), 106-109; David K. Jackson, "Poe Notes: 'Pinakidia' and 'Some Ancient Greek Authors,'" *Amer. Lit.*, V (1933), 258-267; Kenneth L. Daugherty, "Poe's 'Quiz on Willis,'" *Amer. Lit.*, V (1933), 55-62; Henry M. Belden, "Poe's 'The City in the Sea' and Dante's City of Dis," *Amer. Lit.*, VII

(1935), 332-334; Roy P. Basler, "Byronism in Poe's 'To One in Paradise,'" *Amer. Lit.*, IX (1937), 232-236; Walter G. Neale, Jr., "The Source of Poe's 'Morella,'" *Amer. Lit.*, IX (1937), 237-239; Frank Davidson, "A Note on Poe's 'Berenice,'" *Amer. Lit.*, XI (1939), 212-213; and James O. Bailey, "Poe's 'Palaestine,'" *Amer. Lit.*, XIII (1941), 44-58.

Poe's reception abroad needs further study. The groundwork has been laid by Célestin P. Cambiaire, *The Influence of Edgar Allan Poe in France*, New York, 1927; Léon Lemonnier, *Edgar Poe et la Critique Française de 1845 à 1875*, Paris, 1928; *idem*, *Les Traducteurs d'Edgar Poe en France . . .*, Paris, 1928; *idem*, *Edgar Poe et les Poètes Français*, Paris, 1932; John E. Englekirk, *Edgar Allan Poe in Hispanic Literature*, New York, 1934; and "Situation de Baudelaire," in Paul Valéry, *Variété II* (1930), pp. 141-174—a distillation of the French estimate of Poe. See also Louis Seylaz, *Edgar Poe et les Premiers Symbolistes Français*, Lausanne, 1923; Mozelle Scaff Allen, "Poe's Debt to Voltaire," *Univ. Texas Studies in Eng.*, XV (July, 1935), 63-75; Percy G. Adams, "Poe, Critic of Voltaire," *Modern Language Notes*, LVII (1942), 273-275; F. Hippe, *Edgar Allan Poes Lyrik in Deutschland*, Münster, 1913; and Gustav Gruener, "Notes on the Influence of E. T. A. Hoffmann upon Edgar Allan Poe," *PMLA*, XIX (1904), 1-25.

Poe's interest in the mysterious and in cryptography is the theme of Edward Hungerford, "Poe and Phrenology," *Amer. Lit.*, II (1930), 209-231; William F. Friedman, "Edgar Allan Poe, Cryptographer," *Amer. Lit.*, VIII (1936), 266-280; William K. Wimsatt, Jr., "Poe and the Chess Automaton," *Amer. Lit.*, XI (1939), 138-151; *idem*, "What Poe Knew About Cryptography," *PMLA*, LVIII (1943), 754-779; and Clarence S. Brigham, "Edgar Allan Poe's Contributions to *Alexander's Weekly Messenger*," *Proc. Amer. Antiq. Soc.*, LII (1943), 45-123—an extensive study.

On the Poe-Chivers controversy, see the bibliography of Chivers herein, *ante*, p. 441. Other personal relationships are discussed by Aubrey Starke, "Poe's Friend Reynolds," *Amer. Lit.*, XI (1939), 152-159; Richard B. Davis, "Poe and William Wirt," *Amer. Lit.*, XVI (1944), 212-220; William H. Gravely, Jr., "An Incipient Libel Suit Involving Poe," *Modern Language Notes*, LX (1945), 308-311; and "Thomas Dunn English's *Walter Woofe*: A Reply to 'A Minor Poe Mystery,'" *Princeton Univ. Lib. Chron.*, V (1944), 108-114.

Other studies are Paul E. More, "A Note on Poe's Method," *Studies in Philol.*, XX (1923), 302-309; Edith Philips, "The French of Edgar Allan Poe," *Amer. Speech*, II (1927), 270-274; James S. Wilson, "Poe's Philosophy of Composition," *No. Amer. Rev.*, CCXXXIII (1927), 675-684; Léon Lemonnier, "Edgar Poe et le Théâtre de Mystère et de Terreur," *Grande Revue*, CXXX (1929), 379-396; Killis Campbell, "Poe's Knowledge of the Bible," *Studies in*



*Philol.*, XXVII (1930), 546-552; W. O. Clough, "The Use of Color Words by Edgar Allan Poe," *PMLA*, XLV (1930), 598-613; William L. Werner, "Poe's Theories and Practice in Poetic Technique," *Amer. Lit.*, II (1930), 157-165; Percy H. Boynton, "Poe and Journalism," *English Jour.*, XXI (1932), 345-352; DeLancey Ferguson, "Charles Hine and His Portrait of Poe," *Amer. Lit.*, III (1932), 465-470; Richard C. Pettigrew, "Poe's Rime," *Amer. Lit.*, IV (1932), 151-159; Killis Campbell, "Three Notes on Poe," *Amer. Lit.*, IV (1933), 385-388; Joy Bayless, "Another Rufus W. Griswold as a Critic of Poe," *Amer. Lit.*, VI (1934), 69-72—Rufus White Griswold; Ernest Marchand, "Poe as Social Critic," *Amer. Lit.*, VI (1934), 28-43; Emma K. Norman, "Poe's Knowledge of Latin," *Amer. Lit.*, VI (1934), 72-77; Leonard B. Hurley, "A New Note in the War of the Literati," *Amer. Lit.*, VII (1936), 376-394; Ruth L. Hudson, "Poe and Disraeli," *Amer. Lit.*, VIII (1937), 402-416; David K. Jackson, "Poe's Knowledge of Law During the *Messenger* Period . . .," *Amer. Lit.*, X (1938), 331-339; Charles C. Walcutt, "The Logic of Poe," *College Eng.*, II (1941), 438-444; P. M. Jones, "Poe, Baudelaire, and Mallarmé: A Problem of Literary Judgment," *Modern Language Rev.*, XXXIX (1944), 236-246; Marcel Françon, "Poe et Baudelaire," *PMLA*, LX (1945), 841-859; William H. Gravely, Jr., "An Incipient Libel Suit Involving Poe," *Modern Language Notes*, LX (1945), 308-311; Malcolm Cowley, "Aldgarpo," *New Repub.*, CXIII (1945), 607-610; Joseph S. Schick, "Poe and Jefferson," *Virginia Mag. Hist. and Biog.*, LIV (1946), 316-320; and George Snell, "First of the New Critics," *Quar. Rev. Lit.*, II (1946), 333-340.

## PRIMARY SOURCES

Locations of the chief depositories of Poe manuscripts are fully described in Heartman and Rede, *A Census* . . . (see Bibliography, below), and discussed in Arthur H. Quinn, *Edgar Allan Poe* . . ., New York, 1941, *passim*.

Especially useful as source material are Sarah H. Whitman, *Edgar Poe and His Critics*, New York, 1860 (also Providence, 1885); Thomas O. Mabbott, ed., "The Letters from George W. Eveleth to Edgar Allan Poe," *Bul. New York Pub. Lib.*, XXVI (1922), 171-195; Hervey Allen and Thomas O. Mabbott, eds., *Poe's Brother: The Poems of William Henry Leonard Poe*, New York, 1926; Amanda P. Schulte, *Facts About Poe: Portraits and Daguerreotypes* . . ., Charlottesville, Va., 1926; and Thomas O. Mabbott, ed., "Letters from Mary E. Hewitt to Poe," *Christmas Books*, Hunter College, New York, 1937, pp. 116-121.

Bibliographies of source material are in George E. Woodberry, "The Poe-Chivers Papers," *Century Mag.*, LXV (1903), 435-447, 545-558; Killis Campbell, "Poe Documents in the Library of Congress," *Modern Language Notes*, XXV (1910), 127-128—the Ellis-Allen letters; *idem*, "Some Unpub-

lished Documents Relating to Poe's Early Years," *Sewanee Rev.*, XX (1912), 201-202; *idem*, "The Poe Canon," in his *The Mind of Poe . . .*, Cambridge, 1933, pp. 187-238; and Honor McCusker, "The Correspondence of R. W. Griswold," *More Books*, XVI (1941), 105-116, 152-156, 190-196, 286-289—the beginning of a list of autograph letters in the Griswold Collection of the Boston Public Library.

See also the recently published lecture on Poe by John Reuben Thompson (1823-1873), *The Genius and Character of Edgar Allan Poe* (1929).

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

Bibliographical studies relating to Poe are Charles F. Heartman and Kenneth Rede, *A Census of First Editions and Source Materials by Edgar Allan Poe in American Collections*, Metuchen, N.J., 1932—with a calendar of Poe's contributions to annuals and periodicals; John W. Robertson, *Bibliography of the Writings of Edgar A. Poe*, San Francisco, 1934, 2 vols.—a chronological list, 1827-1850, including many rare items, supplemented with additions and corrections by David Randall in *Publishers' Weekly*, CXXV (1934), 1540-1543; May G. Evans, *Music and Edgar Allan Poe. A Bibliographical Study*, Baltimore, 1939; Charles F. Heartman and James R. Canny, *A Bibliography of First Printings of the Writings of Edgar Allan Poe . . .*, Hattiesburg, Miss., 1943; *Index to Early American Periodical Literature, 1728-1870: Part 2, Edgar Allan Poe*, New York, 1941. Three other sources are Killis Campbell, "Gleanings in the Bibliography of Poe," *Modern Language Notes*, XXXII (1917), 267-272; *idem*, "Recent Books About Poe," *Studies in Philol.*, XXIV (1927), 474-479; and Claire-Eliane Engel, "L'Etat des travaux sur Poe en France," *Modern Philol.*, XXIX (1932), 482-488. The brief bibliography in the Alterton-Craig *Edgar Allan Poe: Representative Selections* (1935) is selective and annotated, as is that in Harry H. Clark, ed., *Major American Poets*, New York, 1936, pp. 834-839. See also Harry Hartwick, in Walter F. Taylor, *A History of American Letters*, New York, 1936, pp. 501-506.

Bradford A. Booth and Claude E. Jones have compiled *A Concordance of the Poetical Works of Edgar Allan Poe*, Baltimore, 1941.

#### WILLIAM SYDNEY (SIDNEY) PORTER

(O. Henry)

1862-1910

#### SEPARATE WORKS

*Cabbages and Kings*, 1904; *The Four Million*, 1906; *The Trimmed Lamp*, 1907; *Heart of the West*, 1907; *The Voice of the City*, 1908; *The Gentle*

*Grafter*, 1908; *Roads of Destiny*, 1909; *Options*, 1909; *Strictly Business*, 1910; *Whirligigs*, 1910; *Let Me Feel Your Pulse*, 1910; *Sixes and Sevens*, 1911; *Rolling Stones*, 1912; *Waifs and Strays*, 1917.

## COLLECTED WORKS AND REPRINTS

The great popularity of O. Henry's stories is reflected in the number of collected editions and reprints of his writings. *The Complete Writings of O. Henry*, Garden City, N.Y., 1917, 14 vols., was the first uniform collected edition. Later editions are O. Henry Biographical Edition, Garden City, 1929, 18 vols.; *The Complete Works of O. Henry*, Garden City, 1927, with critical and biographical comment, pp. 1319-1385; *The Complete Works of O. Henry*, Garden City, 1937, 1,653 pp., with foreword by W. L. Phelps.

Further collections are *O. Henryana: Seven Odds and Ends, Poetry and Short Stories*, Garden City, 1920—many here first collected; *Letters to Lithopolis, from O. Henry to Mabel Wagnalls*, Garden City, 1922; *Postscripts*, New York, 1923, edited with introduction by Florence Stratton from material first published in the *Houston Post*, 1895-1896. Mary S. Harrell edited *O. Henry Encore: Stories and Illustrations Usually Under the Name, The Post Man*, Dallas, Texas, 1936, and New York, 1939—chiefly anonymous material reprinted from the *Houston Post*, 1895-1896, and attributed by the editor to O. Henry.

There is no full collection of O. Henry letters. Clarence Gohdes edited "Some Letters by O. Henry," *So. Atl. Quar.*, XXXVIII (1939), 31-39.

Further selections are C. Alphonso Smith, ed., *Selected Stories from O. Henry*, Garden City, 1922; Hyder E. Rollins, ed., *Heart of the West*, Garden City, 1925, 2 vols., with notes; *The Voice of the City and Other Stories by O. Henry*, New York, 1935, with an introduction by Clifton Fadiman; and *Best Short Stories of O. Henry*, New York, 1945, selected, with introduction, by Bennett Cerf and Van H. Cartmell, for the Modern Library.

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

The authorized life is C. Alphonso Smith, *O. Henry Biography*, New York, 1916. There is also Robert H. Davis and Arthur B. Maurice, *The Caliph of Bagdad . . .*, New York, 1931.

Useful among early studies and appreciations are Hyder E. Rollins, "O. Henry," *Sewanee Rev.*, XXII (1914), 213-232; "The Amazing Genius of O. Henry," in Stephen Leacock, *Essays and Literary Studies*, New York, 1916, pp. 233-266; "William Sydney Porter," in Blanche C. Williams, *Our Short Story Writers*, New York, 1920, pp. 200-222; and "The Age of O. Henry," in Fred L. Pattee, *Side-Lights on American Literature*, New York, 1922, pp. 3-55.

Recent general estimates are "O. Henry," in Fred L. Pattee, *The New American Literature*, New York, 1930, pp. 160-179; Arthur H. Quinn, *American Fiction*, New York, 1936, pp. 545-549; and Heinz Noack, *O. Henry als Mystiker*, Berlin, 1937. The sketch in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1935) is by Carl Van Doren.

Special studies include L. W. Payne, Jr., "The Humor of O. Henry," *Texas Rev.*, IV (1918), 18-37; Hyder E. Rollins, "O. Henry's Texas," *ibid.*, 295-307; Alexander Woolcott, "O. Henry, Playwright," *Bookman*, LVI (1922), 152-157; Paul S. Clarkson, "A Decomposition of *Cabbages and Kings*," *Amer. Lit.*, VII (1935), 195-202—on its composition; John A. Lomax, "Harry Steger and O. Henry," *Southwest Rev.*, XXIV (1939), 299-316; Duncan Robinson and others, "O. Henry's Austin," *ibid.*, 388-410; Margetta Jung, "O. Henry in Manhattan," *ibid.*, 411-415; Trueman O'Quinn, "O. Henry in Austin," *Southwestern Hist. Quar.*, XLIII (1939), 143-157; Luther W. Courtney, "O. Henry's Case Reconsidered," *Amer. Lit.*, XIV (1943), 361-371; and William B. Gates, "O. Henry and Shakspeare," *Shakespeare Assn. Bul.*, XIX (1944), 20-25.

The records of O. Henry's trial have been reproduced from the originals of the United States Circuit Court of Appeals at New Orleans in *W. S. Porter, Plaintiff in Error, vs. United States, Defendant in Error . . .*, Austin Texas, 1940.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

A few O. Henry manuscripts are in the Princeton University Library. Published material of a primary nature is in Seth Moyle, *My Friend O. Henry*, New York, 1914; Archibald Henderson, *O. Henry: A Memorial Essay*, Raleigh, N.C., 1914; Al (Alphonso J.) Jennings, *Through the Shadows with O. Henry*, New York, 1921—useful for the Honduras and penitentiary years; *O. Henry Papers: Containing Some Sketches of His Life Together with an Alphabetical Index to His Complete Works*, rev. ed., Garden City, N.Y., 1925; and William W. Williams, "The Quiet Lodger of Irving Place," *Amer. Book Coll.*, V (1934), 72-76, 118-122, 136-139.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

The most complete bibliographical listing is Paul S. Clarkson, *A Bibliography of William Sydney Porter (O. Henry)*, Caldwell, Idaho, 1938. See also Hyder E. Rollins's review, *Amer. Lit.*, XI (1940), 107-109, for corrections and additions. Other listings are in *Waifs and Strays* (1917), which contains a representative selection of criticism and biographical comment and an index of short stories. Further data may be found in *O. Henry Papers* (1925), pp. 42-44.

## EZRA POUND

b. 1885

## SEPARATE WORKS

Poetry: *A Lume Spento*, 1908; *Personae*, 1909; *Exultations*, 1909; *Provença*, 1910; *Canzoni*, 1911; *Ripostes*, 1912; *Lustra*, 1916; *Quia Pauper Amavi*, 1919; *Umbra*, 1920; *Hugh Selwyn Mauberley*, 1920; *Poems*, 1918-21, 1921; *A Draft of XVI. Cantos*, 1925; *A Draft of Cantos 17-27*, 1928; *A Draft of XXX Cantos*, 1930; *Eleven New Cantos: XXXI-XLI*, 1934; *Homage to Sextus Propertius*, 1934; *The Fifth Decad of Cantos*, 1937; *Cantos LII-LXXI*, 1940.

Prose: *The Spirit of Romance*, 1910; *Pavannes and Divisions*, 1918; *Instigations*, 1920; *Indiscretions*, 1923; *Antheil and the Treatise on Harmony*, 1924; *Imaginary Letters*, 1930; *How to Read*, 1931; *A B C of Economics*, 1933; *A B C of Reading*, 1934; *Make It New*, 1934; *Jefferson and/or Mussolini*, 1935; *Polite Essays*, 1937; *Culture*, 1938.

*Gaudier-Brzeska* (1916) is a biography. Translations from the Chinese, based on the notes of Fenollosa, are *Cathay*, 1915; *Noh—or, Accomplishment*, 1916; and *Certain Noble Plays of Japan*, 1916. Among other translations are *The Sonnets and Ballate of Guido Cavalcanti*, 1912.

*Personae: The Collected Poems*, 1926, is a reprint of *Personae* (1909), *Exultations* (1909), *Ripostes* (1912), *Lustra* (1916), *Homage to Sextus Propertius* (1934), and *Hugh Selwyn Mauberley* (1920).

Among works edited by Pound are *Des Imagistes*, 1914, *Profile: An Anthology*, 1932; and *Active Anthology*, 1933—book of modern verse. T. S. Eliot has edited *Selected Poems of Ezra Pound*, 1928.

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

One of the best brief studies of the writing of Pound is Alice S. Amdur, *The Poetry of Ezra Pound*, Cambridge, 1936. Among the earliest estimates recognizing Pound as poet and critic are Carl Sandburg, "The Work of Ezra Pound," *Poetry*, VII (1916), 249-257; T. S. Eliot, *Ezra Pound: His Metric and Poetry*, New York, 1917, 31 pp.; "A Pointless Pointillist: Ezra Pound," in Conrad Aiken, *Scepticisms*, New York, 1919, pp. 136-142; and May Sinclair, "The Reputation of Ezra Pound," *No. Amer. Rev.*, CCXI (1920), 658-668.

Later estimates are "Ezra Pound," in Louis Untermeyer, *American Poetry Since 1900*, New York, 1923, pp. 157-169; Herbert S. Gorman, "Bolingbroke of Bards," *No. Amer. Rev.*, CCXIX (1924), 855-865; "Ezra Pound," in Harriet Monroe, *Poets and Their Art*, New York, 1926, pp. 12-20; "Ezra

Pound," in René Taupin, *L'Influence du Symbolisme français sur la Poésie américaine*, Paris, 1929, pp. 133-158; Allen Tate, "Ezra Pound's Golden Ass," *Nation*, CXXXII (1931), 632-634; Louis Zukovsky, "The Cantos of Ezra Pound," *Criterion*, X (1931), 424-440; René Taupin, "La Poésie d'Ezra Pound," *Revue Anglo-Amér.*, VIII (1931), 221-236; Marianne Moore, "The Cantos," *Poetry*, XXXIX (1931), 37-50; Dudley Fitts, "Music Fit for the Odes," *Hound and Horn*, IV (1931), 278-289; Iris Barry, "The Ezra Pound Period," *Bookman*, LXXIV (1931), 159-171; "Ezra Pound: Poet, Pedagogue, Propagandist, etc.," in Glenn Hughes, *Imagism and the Imagists*, Stanford Univ., Calif., 1931, pp. 224-249; and John L. Brown, "A Troubadour at Hamilton," *Hamilton Lit. Mag.*, LXII (1932), 53-63.

Among the most recent studies are F. R. Leavis, *New Bearings in English Poetry*, London, 1932, pp. 133-157; "Ezra Pound," in Edith Sitwell, *Aspects of Modern Poetry*, London, 1934, pp. 178-214; Horace Gregory, "The A. B. C. of Ezra Pound," *Poetry*, XLVI (1935), 279-285; "Masks of Ezra Pound," in Richard P. Blackmur, *The Double Agent*, New York, 1935, pp. 30-67; Babette Deutsch, *This Modern Poetry*, New York, 1935, pp. 61-66, 75-86, 119-124; "Ezra Pound," in Allen Tate, *Reactionary Essays on Poetry and Ideas*, New York, 1936, pp. 43-51; Martin Gilkes, "Discovery of Ezra Pound," *English*, II (1938), pp. 74-83; L. Berti, "Poesia e minetismo con Ezra Pound," *Letteratura*, IV (1940), 140-145, V (1941), 123-134; and T. S. Eliot, "Ezra Pound," *Poetry*, LXVIII (1946), 326-339.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES AND BIBLIOGRAPHY

An important collection of letters is in the Lockwood Memorial Library at the University of Buffalo.

Checklists of works by and about Pound are in Alice S. Amdur, *The Poetry of Ezra Pound* (1936), pp. 103-106; Fred B. Millett, *Contemporary American Authors*, New York, 1940, pp. 529-533; and Frances Cheney, in Allen Tate, *Sixty American Poets, 1896-1944*, Washington, 1945, pp. 115-122.

### WILLIAM HICKLING PRESCOTT

1796-1859

#### SEPARATE WORKS

*History of the Reign of Ferdinand and Isabella, the Catholic*, 1837; *History of the Conquest of Mexico*, 1843; *Biographical and Critical Miscellanies*, 1845; *History of the Conquest of Peru*, 1847; *History of the Reign of Philip the Second*, 1855-1858—incomplete at Prescott's death.

## COLLECTED WORKS

The Montezuma Edition of *The Works of William H. Prescott*, Philadelphia, 1904, 22 vols., ed. by Wilfred H. Munro, is the last complete ed. of Prescott's writings. The edition of Prescott's *Works*, Philadelphia, 1874, 16 vols., by John Foster Kirk, includes Kirk's emendations and Prescott's important revisions of the *Conquest of Mexico*.

*The Correspondence of William Hickling Prescott, 1833-1847*, Boston, 1925, is a well edited selection from the original drafts in the Mass. Hist. Soc., prepared by Prescott's great-grandson Roger Wolcott. It is supplemented, especially for the remaining years of Prescott's life, by Clara L. Penney, ed., *Prescott's Unpublished Letters to Gayangos in the Library of the Hispanic Society of America*, New York, 1927, with material on Prescott's methods as a scholar. A long and important letter from Prescott, previously unpublished, is Fulmer Mood and Granville Hicks, eds., "Letters to Dr. Channing on Slavery and the Annexation of Texas, 1837," *New Eng. Quar.*, V (1932), 587-601.

A checklist of Prescott's lesser works, together with titles of his reviews and sketches, is in the Charvat and Kraus *William Hickling Prescott: Representative Selections* (1943), pp. cxxxi-cxxxv.

## EDITED TEXTS AND REPRINTS

The *Conquest of Mexico* and the *Conquest of Peru* were issued in one volume, New York, 1936, in the Modern Lib. Earlier reprints of the *Conquest of Mexico* were issued, New York, 1934, with an introduction by Carl Van Doren; and in Everyman's Lib., New York, 1933, 2 vols. An edition of the *Conquest of Peru* was issued in Everyman's Lib. in the same year.

The most serviceable selected text of Prescott is William Charvat and Michael Kraus, *William Hickling Prescott: Representative Selections, with Introduction, Bibliography, and Notes*, New York, 1943 (Amer. Writers Ser.).

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

Still standard is George Ticknor, *Life of William Hickling Prescott*, Boston, 1864, though it makes little use of manuscript material. It includes letters and documents, and a useful appendix of translations of Prescott's writings. Rollo Ogden prepared *William Hickling Prescott*, Boston, 1904, for the Amer. Men of Letters Ser. It is a short life based in part on manuscript material. The biography by Harry T. Peck, *William Hickling Prescott*, New York, 1905 (Eng. Men of Letters Ser.), attempts a critical analysis of Prescott as a man of letters.

The best brief narrative sketch of Prescott is that of Roger B. Merriman, in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1935). The introduction in the Charvat and Kraus

*William Hickling Prescott: Representative Selections* (1943), pp. xi-cxxviii, is the fullest and most recent critical appraisal.

One of the best early estimates of Prescott as historian is that of Theodore Parker, in *The Collected Works of Theodore Parker*, ed. by F. P. Cobbe, London, X (1865), 81-153. P. A. Means, "A Re-examination of Prescott's Account of Early Peru," *New Eng. Quar.*, IV (1931), 645-662, is a favorable revaluation by a specialist in the literature of Peru.

Prescott as a man of letters is the subject of "Prescott's *Ferdinand and Isabella*," in Van Wyck Brooks, *The Flowering of New England*, New York, 1936, pp. 135-146. Harry H. Clark's "Literary Criticism in the *North American Review*, 1815-1835," *Trans. Wisconsin Acad. Sci., Arts, and Letters*, XXXII (1940), 299-350, summarizes Prescott's contributions.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

Tributes and memoirs are published in the *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, IV (1860). A description of Prescott's eye trouble by one of his physicians is James Jackson, *Another Letter to a Young Physician*, Boston, 1861, pp. 130-156. An anecdotal account is Samuel Eliot, "William Hickling Prescott," *New Eng. Mag.*, IX (1893), 515-529. Further reminiscences are Edward W. Emerson, *Early Years of the Saturday Club*, Boston, 1918, pp. 180-187.

The chief depository of Prescott manuscripts, including notes, correspondence, and diaries throughout his life, is the Massachusetts Historical Society. Other important manuscript items are in the Henry E. Huntington Library, and in the Hispanic Society of America.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

The bibliography of Prescott in Charvat and Kraus, *William Hickling Prescott: Representative Selections* (1943), pp. cxxxi-cxlii, is selective and annotated. Data about his Spanish and other translations will be found in the biography by Ticknor, and in J. DeLancey Ferguson, *American Literature in Spain*, New York, 1916, pp. 148-157.

ELMER (L.) RICE

b. 1892

#### PLAYS \*

*On Trial*, 1914; *The Home of the Free*, 1917; *The Adding Machine*, 1923; *Wake Up, Jonathan* (with Hatcher Hughes) (1921), 1928; *Close Harmony; or, The Lady Next Door* (with Dorothy Parker) (1924), 1929; *Cock Robin*

\* Dates in parentheses are of production when it differs from publication or when publication has not occurred.



(with Philip Barry) (1928), 1929; *Street Scene*, 1929; *The Subway*, 1929; *See Naples and Die* (1929), 1930; *Counsellor-at-Law*, 1931; *The Left Bank*, 1931; *The House in Blind Alley*, 1932; *We, the People*, 1933; *Judgment Day*, 1934; *The Passing of Chow-Chow*, 1934; *Three Plays Without Words*, 1934; *Between Two Worlds* (1934), 1935; *Not for Children*, 1935; *Black Sheep* (1932), 1938; *American Landscape* (1938), 1939; *Two on an Island*, 1940; *Flight to the West*, 1941; *A New Life*, 1944; *Dream Girl* (1945), 1946.

Other writings of Rice include *A Voyage to Purulia*, 1930, and *Imperial City: A Novel*, 1937.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

Significant criticism of Rice as dramatist is that of Joseph W. Krutch, *The American Drama Since 1918: An Informal History*, New York, 1939, pp. 229-239, 248-250. See also Burns Mantle, *Contemporary American Playwrights*, New York, 1938, pp. 54-61, and Arthur H. Quinn, *A History of the American Drama from the Civil War to the Present Day*, rev. ed., New York, 1936, pp. 262-264.

A bio-bibliography is in Fred B. Millett, *Contemporary American Authors*, New York, 1940, pp. 539-541.

### JAMES WHITCOMB RILEY

1849-1916

#### SEPARATE WORKS

"*The Old Swimmin'-Hole*," and "Leven More Poems," 1883; *Character Sketches*, *The Boss Girl*, *A Christmas Story*, and *Other Sketches*, 1886; *After-whiles*, 1887; *Nye and Riley's Railway Guide*, 1888; *Old-Fashioned Roses*, 1888; *Pipes o' Pan at Zekesbury*, 1888; *Rhymes of Childhood*, 1890; *Neghborly Poems*, 1891; *The Flying Islands of the Night*, 1891; *Green Fields and Running Brooks*, 1892; *Poems Here at Home*, 1893; *Armazindy*, 1894; *The Days Gone By and Other Poems*, 1895; *A Tinkle of Bells and Other Poems*, 1895; *A Child-World*, 1897; *Rubaiyat of Doc Sifers*, 1897; *Riley Love-Lyrics*, 1899; *Home-Folks*, 1900; *The Book of Joyous Children*, 1902; *His Pa's Romance*, 1903; *A Defective Santa Claus*, 1904; *Riley Songs o' Cheer*, 1905; *While the Heart Beats Young*, 1906; *Morning*, 1907; *The Boys of the Old Glee Club*, 1907; *Old School Day Romances*, 1909; *A Hoosier Romance*, 1868, 1910; *Fugitive Pieces*, 1914; *Early Poems*, 1914.

#### COLLECTED WORKS

The Homestead Edition of *The Poems and Prose Sketches of James Whitcomb Riley* was published. New York, 1897-1914, 16 vols., and the

Greenfield Edition, Indianapolis, 1900-1916, 14 vols. Edmund H. Eitel edited the Biographical Edition of *The Complete Works of James Whitcomb Riley*, Indianapolis, 1913, 6 vols. The most recent collection of the whole works is *The Complete Poetical Works of James Whitcomb Riley*, Indianapolis, 1937, a one-volume reprint of a reissue of the Biographical Edition.

*Letters of James Whitcomb Riley* were edited by William L. Phelps, Indianapolis, 1930. Other gatherings are Edmund H. Eitel, ed., "Letters of Riley and Bill Nye," *Harper's Mag.*, CXXXVIII (1919), 473-484; and *Love Letters of the Bachelor Poet, James Whitcomb Riley, to Miss Elizabeth Kahle . . .*, Boston, 1922.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

The most useful narrative sketches of Riley are the companion volumes of Marcus Dickey, *The Youth of James Whitcomb Riley*, Indianapolis, 1919; and *The Maturity of James Whitcomb Riley*, Indianapolis, 1922. Two others are Edmund H. Eitel's account in the Biographical Edition of *The Complete Works* (1913); and Meredith Nicholson, "James Whitcomb Riley," *Atl. Mo.*, CXVIII (1916), 503-514.

Estimates and special studies are Louise P. Richards, "James Whitcomb Riley on a Country Newspaper," *Bookman*, XX (1904), 18-24; Harriet Monroe, "James Whitcomb Riley," *Poetry*, VIII (1916), 305-307; Bliss Carman, *James Whitcomb Riley: An Essay*, New York, 1918; Brander Matthews, *Introduction to American Literature*, New York, 1918, pp. 233-237; "The Singer of the Old Swimmin' Hole," in Henry A. Beers, *The Connecticut Wits and Other Essays*, New Haven, 1920, pp. 31-43; Edgar Lee Masters, "James Whitcomb Riley: A Sketch of His Life and an Appraisal of His Works," *Century Mag.*, CXIV (1927), 704-715; Alfred Kreymborg, *Our Singing Strength*, New York, 1929, pp. 242-243; and Robert Price, "James Whitcomb Riley in 1876," *Indiana Mag. Hist.*, XXV (1939), 129-140. A discussion of the whole Hoosier School is in Meredith Nicholson, *The Hoosiers* (1900).

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

Published memoirs and reminiscences incorporating useful material about Riley are Hamlin Garland, *Roadside Meetings*, New York, 1930, pp. 224-239; Clara E. Laughlin, *Reminiscences of James Whitcomb Riley*, New York, 1916; George S. Cottman, "Some Reminiscences of James Whitcomb Riley," *Indiana Mag. Hist.*, XIV (1918), 99-107; Daniel L. Marsh, *The Faith of the People's Poet; James Whitcomb Riley*, Indianapolis, 1920; Jeannette C. Nolan, *James Whitcomb Riley, Hoosier Poet*, New York, 1941; and Minnie B. Mitchell, *Hoosier Boy: James Whitcomb Riley*, Indianapolis, 1942.

The chief collection of Riley manuscripts is in the Indiana State Library. Other collections are those in the Indianapolis Public Library; the Library of Congress; and the library of Emory University.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

A definitive bibliography for Riley has been compiled by Anthony J. and Dorothy R. Russo, *A Bibliography of James Whitcomb Riley*, Indianapolis, 1944.

## EDWIN ARLINGTON ROBINSON

1869-1935

## SEPARATE WORKS

*The Torrent and the Night Before*, 1896; *The Children of the Night*, 1897; *Captain Craig*, 1902 (rev. with additional poems, 1915); *The Town Down the River*, 1910; *Van Zorn*, 1914; *The Porcupine*, 1915; *The Man Against the Sky*, 1916; *Merlin*, 1917; *The Three Taverns*, 1920; *Lancelot*, 1920; *Avon's Harvest*, 1921; *Roman Bartholow*, 1923; *The Man Who Died Twice*, 1924; *Dionysus in Doubt*, 1925; *Tristram*, 1927; *Sonnets 1889-1927*, 1928; *Three Poems*, 1928; *Fortunatus*, 1928; *Modred: A Fragment*, 1929; *The Prodigal Son*, 1929; *Cavender's House*, 1929; *The Glory of the Nightingales*, 1930; *Matthias at the Door*, 1931; *Nicodemus*, 1932; *Talifer*, 1933; *Amaranth*, 1934; *King Jasper*, 1935; *Hannibal Brown: Posthumous Poem*, 1936.

## COLLECTED WORKS

The earliest edition of *Collected Poems*, New York, 1921, was issued in one volume. It was followed by *Collected Poems of Edwin Arlington Robinson*, 5 vols., Cambridge, 1927. A one-volume *Collected Poems of Edwin Arlington Robinson*, New York, 1929, includes *Cavender's House*, separately issued in the same year. Bliss Perry edited *Edwin Arlington Robinson: Poems*, New York, 1931—selections, with a preface and Robinson's notes on his own poetry, here first printed. The latest and most inclusive edition is *Collected Poems of Edwin Arlington Robinson*, New York, 1937—a "complete edition with additional poems."

## LETTERS

Ridgely Torrence edited *Selected Letters of Edwin Arlington Robinson*, New York, 1940, with an introduction. Further letters have been published by Carl J. Weber, ed., *Letters of Edwin Arlington Robinson to Howard George Schmitt*, Waterville, Me., 1943. William T. Walsh, "Some Recollec-

tions of E. A. Robinson," *Catholic World*, CLV (1942), 522-531, includes some Robinson letters.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

The most recent estimate is Yvor Winters, *Edwin Arlington Robinson*, New York, 1947. Mark Van Doren's study, *Edwin Arlington Robinson*, was published in New York, 1927. Hermann Hagedorn's *Edwin Arlington Robinson: A Biography*, New York, 1938, was written from close acquaintance. An early biography is Ben R. Redman, *Edwin Arlington Robinson*, New York, 1926.

The most recent extended analysis of Robinson's philosophic development is Estelle Kaplan, *Philosophy in the Poetry of Edwin Arlington Robinson*, New York, 1940, with bibliography, pp. 145-153. Earlier estimates are Lloyd R. Morris, *The Poetry of Edwin Arlington Robinson: An Essay in Appreciation*, New York, 1923, with a bibliography compiled by W. V. R. Whitall, pp. 81-112; Lucius M. Beebe, *Aspects of the Poetry of Edwin Arlington Robinson*, Cambridge, 1928, with bibliography by Bradley Fisk, pp. 71-107; and Charles Cestre, *An Introduction to Edwin Arlington Robinson*, New York, 1930. Briefer critical estimates are "Edwin Arlington Robinson," in Percy H. Boynton, *Some Contemporary Americans . . .*, Chicago, 1924, pp. 16-32; "Edwin Arlington Robinson," in John Farrar, *The Literary Spotlight*, New York, 1924, pp. 116-124, 348; "Edwin Arlington Robinson," in J(ohn) C. Squire, *Contemporary American Authors*, New York, 1928, pp. 121-148; and "Edwin Arlington Robinson," in Thomas K. Whipple, *Spokesmen . . .*, New York, 1928, pp. 45-69. Estimates and appreciations by other poets are "Edwin Arlington Robinson," in Amy Lowell, *Tendencies in Modern American Poetry*, Boston, 1917, pp. 3-75—one of the earliest and still significant; "A Bird's-Eye View of Edwin Arlington Robinson," in *idem*, *Poetry and Poets*, Boston, 1930, pp. 210-232—a later companion-piece; Harriet Monroe's two essays, "Edwin Arlington Robinson," in her *Poets and Their Art*, New York, 1926, pp. 1-11; and "Robinson as Man and Poet," *Poetry*, XLVI (1935), 150-157; "Edwin Arlington Robinson," in John Drinkwater, *The Muse in Council*, New York, 1925, pp. 248-262; and Robert P. T. Coffin, *New Poetry of New England: Frost and Robinson*, Baltimore, 1938.

Recent brief critical studies are David Brown, "E. A. Robinson's Later Poems," *New Eng. Quar.*, X (1937), 487-502; Frederic I. Carpenter, "Tristram the Transcendent," *New Eng. Quar.*, XI (1938), 501-523; Floyd Stovall, "The Optimism Behind Robinson's Tragedies," *Amer. Lit.*, X (1938), 1-23; Hyatt H. Waggoner, "E. A. Robinson and the Cosmic Chill," *New Eng. Quar.*, XIII (1940), 65-84; Louise Dauner, "Vox Clamantis: Edwin Arlington Robinson as a Critic of American Democracy," *ibid.*, XV (1942), 401-426, and

"The Pernicious Rib: E. A. Robinson's Concept of Feminine Character," *Amer. Lit.*, XV (1943), 139-158; and Horace Gregory and Marya Zaturenska, "The Vein of Comedy in E. A. Robinson's Poetry," *Amer. Bookman*, I (1944), No. 2, 43-64—a brief evaluation of his poetic career.

Sources and themes have been made the study of Lucius M. Beebe, *Edwin Arlington Robinson and the Arthurian Legend*, Cambridge, 1927; E. Edith Pipkin, "The Arthur of Edwin Arlington Robinson," *English Jour.*, XIX (1930), 183-195; David Brown, "A Note on *Avon's Harvest*," *Amer. Lit.*, IX (1937), 343-349; C. Elta Van Norman, "Captain Craig," *College Eng.*, II (1941), 462-475; Louise Dauner, "Avon and Cavender: Two Children of the Night," *Amer. Lit.*, XIV (1942), 55-65; and W. Denham Sutcliffe, "The Original of Robinson's 'Captain Craig,'" *New Eng. Quar.*, XVI (1943), 407-431. Five studies by Charles Cestre are "Le *Tristan* d'Edwin Arlington Robinson," *Revue Anglo-Amér.*, V (1927-1928), 97-110, 219-228; "Le Dernier Poème d'Edwin Arlington Robinson: *Cavender's House*," *ibid.*, VI (1929), 489-507; "L'Œuvre Poétique d'Edwin Arlington Robinson," *ibid.*, I (1924), 279-294; "Amy Lowell, Robert Frost, and Edwin Arlington Robinson," *Johns Hopkins Alumni Mag.*, XIV (1926), 363-388; and "Récit, Drame, et Symbole chez Edwin Arlington Robinson," *Revue Anglo-Amér.*, IX (1932), 406-412.

Other evaluations are "Edwin Arlington Robinson," in Louis Untermeyer, *American Poetry Since 1900*, New York, 1923, pp. 42-66; "The Wise Music of Robinson," in Alfred Kreyborg, *Our Singing Strength*, New York, 1929, pp. 297-315; David Brown, "Some Rejected Poems of Edwin Arlington Robinson," *Amer. Lit.*, VII (1936), 395-414; Carl J. Weber, "Three Newly Discovered Articles by Edwin Arlington Robinson," *Colby Mercury*, VII (1941), 69-72; Winifred Burns, "Edwin Arlington Robinson in the Hands of the Reviewers," *Poet Lore*, XLVIII (1942), 164-175—with a bibliography (pp. 171-175) of reviews of each of his volumes; Carl J. Weber, "Poet and President," *New Eng. Quar.*, XVI (1943), 615-626; Esther W. Bates, *Edwin Arlington Robinson and His Manuscripts*, Waterville, Me., 1944—on his method of preparing them; Hoyt H. Hudson, "Robinson and Praed," *Poetry*, LXI (1943), 612-620—W. M. Praed's influence on Robinson's poetry; Richard Crowder, "'Here Are the Men . . .': E. A. Robinson's Male Character Types," *New Eng. Quar.*, XVIII (1945), 346-367; Yvor Winters, "Religious and Social Ideas in the Didactic Work of E. A. Robinson," *Arizona Quar.*, I (1945), No. 1, 70-85; and Richard Crowder, "E. A. Robinson's Craftsmanship: Opinions of Contemporary Poets," *Modern Language Notes*, LXI (1946), 1-14, and "The Emergence of E. A. Robinson," *So. Atl. Quar.*, XLV (1946), 89-98. See also the *Colby Lib. Quar.*, Ser. II (Feb. 1947), pp. 1-13.

## PRIMARY SOURCES

Among printed sources, useful especially as reminiscences, are Laura E. Richards, *E. A. R.*, Cambridge, 1936; Rollo W. Brown, *Next Door to a Poet: A Friendly Glimpse of Edwin Arlington Robinson*, New York, 1937; Olivia H. D. Torrence, "The Poet at the Dinner Table," *Colophon*, n.s. III (1938), no. 1, pp. 92-99; and Fredericka Beatty, "Edwin Arlington Robinson as I Knew Him," *So. Atl. Quar.*, XLIII (1944), 375-381.

The most important collection of Robinson manuscripts is in the Library of Congress. Further manuscript material is in the Harvard College Library, the Princeton University Library, Williams College Library, and the Alderman Library, University of Virginia.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

Lillian Lippincott, *A Bibliography of the Writings and Criticisms of Edwin Arlington Robinson*, Boston, 1937, which is very complete, is supplemented by Charles B. Hogan, "Edwin Arlington Robinson: New Bibliographical Notes," *Papers Biblog. Soc. Amer.*, XXXV (1941), 115-144. Volumes of biography and criticism which contain useful bibliographical items are noted above, under that heading. See also Leonidas W. Payne, Jr., "The First Edition of E. A. Robinson's *The Peterborough Idea*," *Univ. of Texas Studies in Eng.*, No. 3926 (1939), pp. 219-231.

Two useful bibliographies have been compiled by Harry H. Clark, ed., *Major American Poets*, New York, 1936, pp. 938-940 (annotated), and Harry Hartwick, in Walter F. Taylor, *A History of American Letters*, New York, 1936, pp. 569-570.

## O. E. (OLE EDVART) RÖLVAAG

1876-1931

## SEPARATE WORKS IN ENGLISH

*Giants in the Earth*, 1927; *Peder Victorious*, 1929; *Pure Gold*, 1930; *Their Father's God*, 1931; *The Boat of Longing*, 1933.

## REPRINTS

A text edition of *Giants in the Earth* was prepared with introduction by Vernon L. Parrington, New York, 1929, for Harper's Modern Classics. No collection of Rölvaag's writings has been published.

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

Theodore Jorgenson and Nora O. Solum published a full-length biog-

raphy, *Ole Edvart Rølvaag: A Biography*, New York, 1939. It quotes many letters from Rølvaag, and is indexed, but contains no bibliography. The sketch of Rølvaag in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1935) was contributed by Einar I. Haugen.

Among earlier estimates of Rølvaag are Julius E. Olson, "Rølvaag's Novels of Norwegian Pioneer Life in the Dakotas," *Scandinavian Studies and Notes*, IX (1926), 45-55; Vernon L. Parrington, *Main Currents in American Thought*, III (1930), 387-396; and Einar I. Haugen, "Rølvaag: Norwegian-American," *Norwegian-Amer. Stud. and Records*, VII (1933), 53-73.

Recent studies are George L. White, Jr., "O. E. Rølvaag: Prophet of a People," in *Scandinavian Themes in American Fiction*, Philadelphia, 1937, pp. 97-108; Theodore Jorgenson, "The Main Factors in Rølvaag's Authorship," *Norwegian-Amer. Studies and Records*, X (1938), 135-151; Kenneth Bjørk, "The Unknown Rølvaag: Secretary in the Norwegian-American Historical Association," *ibid.*, XI (1940), 114-149; "Ole Edvart Rølvaag," in Percy H. Boynton, *America in Contemporary Fiction*, New York, 1940, pp. 225-240; and Joseph E. Baker, "Western Man Against Nature: *Giants in the Earth*," *College Eng.*, IV (1942), 19-26.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

The files of the Norwegian-American Historical Association, Northfield, Minn., hold the bulk of Rølvaag's manuscripts. They are described in Nora O. Solum, "The Sources of the Rølvaag Biography," *Norwegian-Amer. Studies and Records*, XI (1940), 150-159. An interview by Lincoln Colcord, who knew Rølvaag well, is "Rølvaag the Fisherman Shook His Fist at Fate," *Amer. Mag.*, CV (1928), 37, 188-192.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

The fullest bibliographical listing is in Fred B. Millett, *Contemporary American Authors*, New York, 1940, pp. 554-556. It includes a list of Rølvaag's writings in Norwegian which have not been translated. There is a partial bibliographical listing in Parrington's edition of *Giants* (1929), pp. 467-468.

### EDGAR (EVERTSON) SALTUS

1855-1921

#### SEPARATE WORKS

*Balzac*, 1884; *The Philosophy of Disenchantment*, 1885; *The Anatomy of Negation*, 1886; *Mr. Incoul's Misadventure*, 1887; *The Truth About Tristrem Varick*, 1888; *Eden*, 1888; *A Transaction in Hearts*, 1889; *A Transient Guest and Other Episodes*, 1889; *The Pace that Kills*, 1889; *Love and Lore*, 1890;

*Mary Magdalen*, 1891; *Imperial Purple*, 1892; *Facts in the Curious Case of H. Hyrtle, Esq.*, 1892; *Madame Sapphira*, 1893; *Enthralled*, 1894; *When Dreams Come True*, 1894; *Purple and Fine Women*, 1903; *The Pimps of Satan*, 1904; *The Perfume of Eros*, 1905; *Vanity Square*, 1906; *Historia Amoris*, 1906; *The Lords of the Ghostland*, 1907; *Daughters of the Rich*, 1909; *The Monster*, 1912; *Oscar Wilde: An Idler's Impression*, 1917; *The Paliser Case*, 1919; *The Imperial Orgy*, 1920; *The Gardens of Aphrodite*, 1920; *The Ghost Girl*, 1922; *Parnassians Personally Encountered*, 1923; *The Uplands of Dream*, 1925; *Victor Hugo and Golgotha*, 1925; *Poppies and Mandragora*, 1926.

#### REPRINTS

The writings of Saltus published posthumously were edited by his wife, Marie Saltus. Reprints of his books are *The Anatomy of Negation* (1886), New York, 1925; *Mr. Incool's Misadventure* (1887), New York, 1925; *Purple and Fine Women* (1903), Chicago, 1925, with an introduction by W. L. George; *The Imperial Orgy* (1920), in the Modern Lib., New York, 1927. Selected reprints are *Wit and Wisdom from Edgar Saltus*, London, 1905. Some of the novels have been translated into French.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

The best brief narrative sketch of Saltus is that of Granville Hicks in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1935). The biography by his third wife, Marie Saltus, *Edgar Saltus, the Man*, Chicago, 1925, is lushly appreciative and deals with his later years. One of the earliest critical estimates is Ramsay Colles, "A Publicist: Edgar Saltus," *Westminster Rev.*, CLXII (1904), 463-474. An appreciation by Carl Van Vechten is "Edgar Saltus," in *Excavations*, New York, 1926, pp. 89-128. Others are Gorham B. Munson, "The Limbo of American Literature," *Broom*, II (1922), 250-260; "Edgar Saltus," in Arthur Symonds, *Dramatis Personae*, London, 1925, pp. 263-268; and Charles Honce, introduction to *The Uplands of Dream* (1925).

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

Factual data are in *Who's Who in America*, 1920-1921, and Ethel S. Ludington, *Ludington-Saltus Records*, New York, 1925, ed. by Louis E. De Forest. James G. Huneker's autobiography *Steeplejack* (1919) is useful; and Saltus figures as a minor character in Huneker's only novel, *Painted Veils* (1920). The typescript of *The Imperial Orgy* is in the Henry E. Huntington Library.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

The most satisfactory bibliographical listing is in Jacob Blanck, *Merle Johnson's American First Editions*, 4th ed., New York, 1942.



## CARL (CHARLES AUGUST) SANDBURG

b. 1878

## SEPARATE WORKS

*In Reckless Ecstasy*, 1904; *Chicago Poems*, 1916; *Cornhuskers*, 1918; *Smoke and Steel*, 1920; *Slabs of the Sunburnt West*, 1922; *Rootabaga Stories*, 1922; *Rootabaga Pigeons*, 1923; *Abraham Lincoln: The Prairie Years*, 1926; *Good Morning, America*, 1928; *Steichen, the Photographer*, 1929; *Potato Face*, 1930; *Early Moon*, 1930; *Mary Lincoln, Wife and Widow* (with Paul M. Angle), 1932; *The People, Yes*, 1936; *A Lincoln and Whitman Miscellany*, 1938; *Abraham Lincoln: The War Years*, 1939. Sandburg edited a ballad collection, *The American Songbag*, 1927.

## COLLECTIONS

*Selected Poems of Carl Sandburg*, London, 1926, was edited by Rebecca West with a critical introduction. A second collection, *Early Moon*, New York, 1930, was published especially for children. *Home Front Memo*, New York, 1943, is a gathering of pamphlets, speeches, broadcasts, and other miscellaneous writings.

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

Karl W. Detzer, *Carl Sandburg: A Study in Personality and Background*, New York, 1941, is a narrative biography. The earliest extended critical recognition is "Edgar Lee Masters and Carl Sandburg," in Amy Lowell, *Tendencies in Modern American Poetry*, Boston, 1917, pp. 139-232, written immediately upon the publication of *Chicago Poems* (1916). Other estimates of Sandburg's writings, before the publication of the first part of the Lincoln biography in 1926, are "Poetic Realism: Carl Sandburg," in Conrad Aiken, *Scepticisms*, New York, 1919, pp. 143-148; Stuart P. Sherman, *Americans*, New York, 1922, pp. 239-245; Harry Hansen, *Midwest Portraits*, New York, 1923, pp. 15-91—an extended account; "Carl Sandburg," in Louis Untermeyer, *American Poetry Since 1900*, New York, 1923, pp. 67-87; Carl Van Doren, *Many Minds*, New York, 1924, pp. 136-150; Percy H. Boynton, *Some Contemporary Americans*, Chicago, 1924, pp. 62-69; Gorham B. Munson, "The Single Portent of Carl Sandburg," *Double Dealer*, VII (1924), 17-26; "Carl Sandburg," in Paul Rosenfeld, *Port of New York*, New York, 1924, pp. 65-81; Llewellyn Jones, *First Impressions*, New York, 1925, pp. 53-68; and Bruce Weirick, *From Whitman to Sandburg in American Poetry: A Critical Survey*, New York, 1924, pp. 210-221.

Later estimates are "Carl Sandburg," in Harriet Monroe, *Poets and Their Art*, New York, 1926, pp. 29-38; Rebecca West, "The Voice of Chicago," *Sat.*

*Rev. Lit.*, III (Sept. 4, 1926), 81-83—reprinted as the introduction to *Selected Poems* (1926); Constance L. Skinner, "Songs That Give Reason for Singing," *No. Amer. Rev.*, CCXXIII (1926), 695-700; Howard M. Jones, "Backgrounds of Sorrow," *Virginia Quar. Rev.*, III (1927), 111-123; "Carl Sandburg," in Thomas K. Whipple, *Spokesmen*, New York, 1928, pp. 161-183; "Carl Sandburg," in David Karsner, *Sixteen Authors to One*, New York, 1928, pp. 145-158; Alfred Kreymborg, *Our Singing Strength*, New York, 1929, pp. 382-394; Charles H. Compton, "Who Reads Carl Sandburg?" *So. Atl. Quar.*, XXVIII (1929), 190-200; Morton D. Zabel, "Sandburg's Testament," *Poetry*, XLIX (1936), 33-45; Newton Arvin, "Carl Sandburg," in Malcolm Cowley, ed., *After the Genteel Tradition*, New York, 1936, pp. 79-87; and Babette Deutsch, "Poetry for the People," *English Jour.*, XXVI (1937), 265-274.

There are Sandburg manuscripts in the Harvard College Library.

William P. Schenk compiled "Carl Sandburg: A Bibliography," *Bul. Bibl.*, XVI (1936), 4-7. Further bibliographical material is in Fred B. Millett, *Contemporary American Authors*, New York, 1940, pp. 557-561. See also the checklist by Frances Cheney, in Allen Tate, *Sixty American Poets, 1896-1944*, Washington, 1945, pp. 143-147.

## GEORGE SANTAYANA

b. 1863

### SEPARATE WORKS

*Sonnets and Other Verses*, 1894; *The Sense of Beauty*, 1896; *Lucifer: A Theological Tragedy*, 1899; *Interpretations of Poetry and Religion*, 1900; *A Hermit of Carmel and Other Poems*, 1901; *The Life of Reason*, 1905-1906; *Three Philosophical Poets: Lucretius, Dante, and Goethe*, 1910; *Winds of Doctrine*, 1913; *Egotism in German Philosophy*, 1916; *Character and Opinion in the United States*, 1920; *Soliloquies in England and Later Soliloquies*, 1922; *Poems*, 1922; *Scepticism and Animal Faith*, 1923; *Dialogues in Limbo*, 1925; *Platonism and the Spiritual Life*, 1927; *The Realm of Essence*, 1927; *The Realm of Matter*, 1930; *The Genteel Tradition at Bay*, 1931; *Five Essays*, 1933; *The Last Puritan*, 1935; *Obiter Scripta*, 1936; *The Realm of Truth*, 1937; *The Realm of Spirit*, 1940; *The Idea of Christ in the Gospels*, 1946.

The first two volumes of Santayana's autobiography, *Persons and Places*, have been published as *The Background of My Life*, New York, 1944; and *The Middle Span*, New York, 1945.

### COLLECTED WORKS AND REPRINTS

*The Works of George Santayana* were issued, New York, 1936-1937,

14 vols. *The Realm of Being*, New York, 1942, 4 vols., includes the four "Realms": *Essence* (1927), *Matter* (1930), *Truth* (1937), *Spirit* (1940). Logan P. Smith edited *Little Essays Drawn from the Writings of George Santayana*, London, 1920. Irwin Edman edited *The Philosophy of Santayana: Selections*, New York, 1936, which was included in the Modern Lib., New York, 1942.

Several letters of Santayana to William James are in Ralph Barton Perry, *The Thought and Character of William James*, Boston, 1935.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

Paul A. Schilpp in *The Philosophy of George Santayana*, Chicago, 1940, edited a series of critical essays on Santayana's thought, with the philosopher's own extended reply. Other recent studies of Santayana as philosopher are George W. Howgate, *George Santayana*, Philadelphia, 1938; and Van Meter Ames, *Proust and Santayana: The Aesthetic Way of Life*, Chicago, 1937.

Among early estimates of Santayana are Morris R. Cohen, "On American Philosophy: George Santayana," *New Repub.*, XXIII (1920), 221-223; Horace M. Kallen, "America and the Life of Reason," *Jour. Philos.*, XVIII (1921), 533-551, 568-575; Joseph Ratner, "George Santayana's Theory of Religion," *Jour. Religion*, III (1923), 458-475; Marten Ten Hoor, "George Santayana's Theory of Knowledge," *Jour. Philos.*, XX (1923), 197-211; and Joseph Ratner, "George Santayana: A Philosophy of Piety," *Monist*, XXXIV (1924), 236-259.

Later studies include Katherine Gilbert, "Santayana's Doctrine of Aesthetic Expression," *Philosophical Rev.*, XXV (1926), 221-235; Daniel Cory, "A Study of Santayana . . .," *Jour. Philosophical Studies*, II (1927), 349-364; Sterling P. Lamprecht, "Santayana, Then and Now," *Jour. Philos.*, XXV (1928), 533-550; Edward I. Watkins, "The Philosophy of George Santayana," *Dublin Rev.*, CLXXXII (1928), 32-45; Hugo T. Saglio, "Implications of *The Life of Reason*," *Jour. Philos.*, XXVIII (1931), 533-544; John H. Randall, Jr., "The Latent Idealism of a Materialist," *ibid.*, 645-660; Sterling P. Lamprecht, "Naturalism and Agnosticism in Santayana," *ibid.*, XXX (1933), 561-574.

Santayana as poet and man of letters is the subject of John C. Ransom, "Art and Mr. Santayana," *Virginia Quar. Rev.*, XIII (1937), 420-436; Philip B. Rice, "George Santayana: The Philosopher as Poet," *Kenyon Rev.*, II (1940), 460-475. Earlier studies are "George Santayana," in William Archer, *Poets of the Younger Generation*, New York, 1902, pp. 373-384; Jessie B. Rittenhouse, *The Younger American Poets*, Boston, 1904, pp. 94-109; George O'Neill, "Poetry, Religion, and Professor Santayana," *Studies*, X (1921), 451-463. Other studies are Dickinson S. Miller, "Mr. Santayana and William James," *Harvard Grad. Mag.*, Mar., 1921, pp. 348-364; Herbert W. Smith, "George

Santayana," *Amer. Rev.*, I (1923), 190-204; "The Tower of Irony: George Santayana," in Carl Van Doren, *Many Minds*, New York, 1924, pp. 83-101; Margaret Münsterberg, "Santayana at Cambridge," *Amer. Mercury*, I (1924), 69-74; John B. Priestley, *Figures in Modern Literature*, London, 1924, pp. 165-187; Harold A. Larrabee, "George Santayana . . .," *Sewanee Rev.*, XXXIX (1931), 209-221, 325-339; *idem*, "Robert Bridges and George Santayana," *Amer. Scholar*, I (1932), 167-182; Irwin Edman, "Santayana at Seventy," *Sat. Rev. Lit.*, X (Dec. 16, 1933), 349-350; George W. Howgate, "Santayana and Humanism," *Sewanee Rev.*, XLIII (1935), 49-57; Donald MacCampbell, "Santayana's Debt to New England," *New Eng. Quar.*, VIII (1935), 203-214; Archibald A. Bowman, *A Sacramental Universe . . .*, Princeton, 1939—with a special chapter on the philosophical system of Santayana; William S. Knickerbocker, "Figaro Among the Philosophers: George Santayana," *Sewanee Rev.*, L (1941), 250-265; George W. Howgate, "The Essential Santayana," *Mark Twain Quar.*, V (1942), 7-18; Paul Hoffman, "Santayana's *The Last Puritan* und seine Kulturkritik des Amerikanismus," *Germanisch-Romanische Monatschrift*, XXX (1942), 21-39; J. Glenn Gray, "Plato the Greek and Santayana the Cosmopolitan," *Amer. Scholar*, XII (1943), 186-204; Daniel Cory, "Santayana in Europe," *Atl. Mo.*, CLXXIV (1944), 53-62—his life in Rome; and Stanley Dell, "Truth of History . . .," *Chimera*, V (1944), 41-51.

The best source material will be found in Santayana's autobiography, *Persons and Places* (1944-1945), and in the few published letters mentioned above under Collected Works.

A bibliography of his writings to October, 1940, is compiled by Shohig Terzian, in Paul A. Schilpp, *The Philosophy of George Santayana*, Chicago, 1940, pp. 607-668. For secondary items, see Fred B. Millett, *Contemporary American Authors*, New York, 1940, pp. 561-565. There is a checklist in George W. Howgate, *George Santayana* (1938), pp. 349-352.

## WILLIAM SAROYAN

b. 1908

### SHORT STORIES AND NOVELS

*The Daring Young Man on the Flying Trapeze, and Other Stories*, 1934; *Inhale and Exhale*, 1936; *Three Times Three*, 1936; *Little Children*, 1937; *Love, Here Is My Hat*, 1938; *A Native American*, 1938; *The Trouble with Tigers*, 1938; *Peace, It's Wonderful*, 1939; *My Name Is Aram*, 1940; *Saroyan's Fables*, 1941; *The Human Comedy*, 1943; *Dear Baby*, 1944; *The Adventures of Wesley Jackson*, 1946.

## PLAYS \*

*The Hungerers*, 1939; *My Heart's in the Highlands* (1939), 1940; *The Time of Your Life* (1939), 1940; *The Ping-Pong Game*, 1940; *Subway Circus*, 1940; *Love's Old Sweet Song* (1939), 1940; *Three Plays by William Saroyan: The Beautiful People, Sweeney in the Trees, and Across the Board on Tomorrow Morning*, 1941; *Razzle Dazzle*, 1942; *Get Away, Old Man* (1943), 1944; *Jim Dandy*, 1947.

## REPRINTS

*The Daring Young Man on the Flying Trapeze* was reprinted in the Modern Library, New York, 1941. *Forty-eight Saroyan Stories*, New York, 1942, is a reprint of *Love, Here Is My Hat* and *Peace, It's Wonderful. Best Stories of William Saroyan* was published in London, 1942.

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

Studies of Saroyan as novelist and playwright include Harlan Hatcher, "William Saroyan," *English Jour.*, XXVIII (1939), 169-177; Edmund Wilson, "The Boys in the Back Room: William Saroyan," *New Repub.*, CIII (1940), 697-698; George J. Nathan, "Saroyan: Whirling Dervish of Fresno," *Amer. Mercury*, LI (1940), 303-308; Joseph Mersand, "William Saroyan and the American Imagination," *Players Mag.*, XVII (Jan., 1941), 9; Edwin B. Burgum, "The Lonesome Young Man on the Flying Trapeze," *Virginia Quar. Rev.*, XX (1944), 392-403; and Philip Rahv, "William Saroyan: A Minority Report," *Amer. Mercury*, LVII (1943), 371-377.

A bio-bibliography is in Fred B. Millett, *Contemporary American Authors*, New York, 1940, pp. 567-569.

## CHARLES SEALSFIELD

(Karl Anton Postl)

1793-1864

## WORKS

Translations of Sealsfield's German works are scattered and incomplete. English versions of his accepted masterpiece, *Das Cajutenbuch*, are *The Cabin Book . . .*, tr. by C. F. Mersch, New York, 1844, and tr. by Sarah Powell, London, 1852.

Sealsfield's own redaction of *Die Vereinigten Staaten . . .*, 1827 (Vol. I), was published as *The United States of North America as They Are . . .*, 1827. An abbreviated version of Vol. II of this work was published as *The*

\* Dates in parentheses are of production when it differs from publication.

*Americans As They Are* . . . , 1828. Other translations include *Austria As It Is* . . . , 1828; *Tokeah; or, The White Rose* . . . , 1829, recast as *Der Legitime und die Republikaner*, 1833. Sealsfield's novel of Mexico, *Der Virey und die Aristokraten* . . . , 1835, is not reproduced in a complete English translation.

The following novels on "American" themes were published under various serial titles: *Transatlantische Reiseskizzen; Lebensbilder aus beiden Hemisphären*, etc. As separate items they are known as *George Howard's Esq. Brautfahrt*, 1834; *Christophorus Barenhauser*, 1834; *Morton, oder die grosse Tour*, 1835; *Ralph Doughby's Esq. Brautfahrt*, 1835; *Pflanzerleben*, 1836; *Die Farbigen*, 1836; and *Nathan, der Squatter-Regulator*, 1837.

His later works include *Die deutsch-amerikanischen Wahlverwandtschaften*, 1839-1840; *Das Cajutenbuch, oder nationale Charakteristiken*, 1841; *Süden und Norden*, 1842-1843—a historical novel of Mexico during the years of the early republic; and *Die Grabesschuld, nachgelassene Erzählung*, 1873.

Sealsfield's collected works, *Gesammelte Werke von Charles Sealsfield*, Stuttgart, 1845-1847, 15 vols., are not complete. No definitive edition has yet been published. Albert B. Faust has made available the largest collection of Sealsfield letters in "Unpublished Letters of Charles Sealsfield," *PMLA*, IX (1894), 343-402, and *Charles Sealsfield, der Dichter beider Hemisphären*, Weimar, 1897.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

The most comprehensive biography of Sealsfield to date is that of Albert B. Faust, *Charles Sealsfield, der Dichter beider Hemisphären*, Weimar, 1897. Still important as appreciation is F. Hardman, "The Writings of Charles Sealsfield," *Foreign Quar. Rev.*, XXXVII (1846), 416-448. Further primary material is in K. M. Kertbery, *Erinnerung an Charles Sealsfield*, Brussels and Leipzig, 1864. One of the earliest scholarly studies is Albert B. Faust, *Charles Sealsfield (Carl Postl) Materials for a Biography; A Study of His Style; His Influence upon American Literature* . . . , Baltimore, 1892.

A valuable contemporary estimate is Saint-René Taillandier, "Charles Sealsfield: Le Romancier de la Démocratie Américaine," *Revue des Deux Mondes*, XXIII (1848), 461-499.

Early brief studies are Otto Heller, "Some Sources of Sealsfield," *Modern Philol.*, VII (1910), 587-592; Preston A. Barba, "Sealsfield Sources," *German Amer. Annals*, n.s. IX (1911), 31-39; and Bernhard A. Uhlendorf, *Charles Sealsfield: Ethnic Elements and Natural Problems in His Works*, Chicago, 1922.

Recent studies include William P. Dallman, *The Spirit of America as Interpreted in the Works of Charles Sealsfield*, St. Louis, 1935; Otto Heller, "Charles Sealsfield, a Forgotten Discoverer of the Mississippi," *Missouri Hist. Rev.*, XXXI (1937), 382-401; *idem*, *The Language of Charles Sealsfield: A*

*Study of Atypical Usage*, St. Louis, 1941; Karl J. Arndt and Henry Groen, "Sealsfield, the 'Greatest American Author,'" *Amer.-German Rev.*, VII (June, 1941), 12-15; Karl J. Arndt, "The Cooper-Sealsfield Exchange of Criticism," *Amer. Lit.*, XV (1943), 16-24; and *idem*, "Sealsfield's Early Reception in England and America," *Germanic Rev.*, XVIII (1943), 176-195.

An unpublished dissertation is Nanette M. Ashby, "The Sealsfield Controversy: A Study of Publication Conditions Affecting the Reception in America of the Works of Charles Sealsfield," Stanford Univ., 1939.

A standard bibliographical and reference guide is Otto Heller and Theodore H. Leon, *Charles Sealsfield: Bibliography of His Writings, Together with a Classified and Annotated Catalogue of Literature Relating to His Works and Life*, St. Louis, 1939, 88 pp.

## SAMUEL SEWALL

1652-1730

### SEPARATE WORKS

*The Revolution in New England Justified* (with Edward Rawson), 1691; *Phaenomena quaedam Apocalyptica*, 1697; *The Selling of Joseph*, 1700; *Proposals Touching the Accomplishment of Prophecies*, 1713; *Diary of Samuel Sewall*, 1878-1882.

### COLLECTED WORKS

"A Memorial Relating to the Kennebec Indians," dated Boston, 1721, is published in *Coll. Maine Hist. Soc.*, 1st ser., III (1853), 351-353. *Diary of Samuel Sewall*, 1674-1729, 3 vols., *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 5th ser., V-VII (1878-1882), needs reediting. The *Letter-Book of Samuel Sewall*, 2 vols., is in *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 6th ser., I-II (1886-1888). George L. Kittredge edited "Letters of Samuel Lee and Samuel Sewall Relating to New England and the Indians," *Pub. Colonial Soc. Mass.*, XIV (1913), 142-155.

An abridgment of *Samuel Sewall's Diary* was edited by Mark Van Doren, New York, 1927.

### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

Nathan H. Chamberlain, *Samuel Sewall and the World He Lived In*, Boston, 1897, is a narrative biography. John L. Sibley's account in *Biographical Sketches of Graduates of Harvard University*, Cambridge, II (1881), 345-364, is still authoritative. The sketch in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1935) is by James T. Adams.

Sewall as a man of letters is the subject of "A Puritan Pepys," in Henry C. Lodge, *Studies in History*, Boston, 1884, pp. 21-84; Moses C. Tyler, *A*

*History of American Literature During the Colonial Period*, rev. ed., New York, 1897, II, 99-103; Vernon L. Parrington, *Main Currents in American Thought* . . . , New York, I (1927), 88-97; Henry W. Lawrence, "Samuel Sewall: Revealer of Puritan New England," *So. Atl. Quar.*, XXXIII (1934), 20-37; and Karl W. Dykema, "Samuel Sewall Reads John Dryden," *Amer. Lit.*, XIV (1942), 157-161. Further data are in Cecil H. C. Howard, "Chief Justice Samuel Sewall," *Essex Institute Hist. Coll.*, XXXVII (1901), 161-176; and George P. Winship, "Samuel Sewall and the New England Company," *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, LXVII (1945), 55-110.

The bulk of Sewall's manuscript material, his diary and other papers, is in the library of the Massachusetts Historical Society. His commonplace book is in the Boston Public Library.

## THOMAS SHEPARD

1605-1649

### SEPARATE WORKS

*The Sincere Convert*, 1640; *New Englands Lamentation for Old Englands Present Errours*, 1645; *The Day-Breaking*, 1647; *Certain Select Cases Resolved*, 1648; *The Clear Sun-shine of the Gospel*, 1648; *The First Principles of the Oracles of God*, 1648; *The Sound Beleever*, 1649; *Theses Sabbaticae*, 1649; *Four Necessary Cases of Conscience*, 1651; *A Defence of the Answer* (with John Allin), 1652; *Subjection to Christ*, 1652; *A Short Catechism*, 1654; *The Parable of the Ten Virgins*, 1660; *The Church-Membership of Children*, 1663; *Wine for Gospel Wantons*, 1668.

### COLLECTED WORKS

One of the very few collected editions of works of seventeenth century New England divines is John A. Albro, ed., *The Works of Thomas Shepard* . . . , Boston, 1853, 3 vols.; it contains a life of Shepard by the editor. Thomas Prince collected some of Shepard's treatises in *Three Valuable Pieces* . . . , Boston, 1747. *The Autobiography of Thomas Shepard* . . . was first edited from manuscript by Nehemiah Adams, Boston, 1832. A sermon outline, from a manuscript now lost, is "Thomas Shepard's Election Sermon, in 1638," *New Eng. Hist. Genear. Reg.*, XXIV (1870), 361-366. A letter from "Thomas Shepard to Hugh Peter, 1645," was published in *Amer. Hist. Rev.*, IV (1898), 105-107.

### EDITED TEXTS AND REPRINTS

Reprints of the following separate works have been made: *The Day-Breaking* (1647), *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 3rd ser., IV (1834), 1-23; *The Clear*



*Sun-shine* (1648), *ibid.*, pp. 25-67; also New York, 1865. *A Short Catechism* (1654) was reproduced in Photostat Americana, No. 251 (1930). "The Autobiography of Thomas Shepard," prefaced by a complete bibliography, was reprinted in *Pub. Colonial Soc. Mass.*, XXVII (1932), 345-400.

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

John A. Albro wrote *The Life of Thomas Shepard*, Boston, 1847. It also appears in Vol. I of Albro's collection of Shepard's *Works* (1853). The best brief sketch is Samuel E. Morison, "Master Thomas Shepard," in *Builders of the Bay Colony*, Boston, 1930, pp. 105-134. Cotton Mather's narrative account was published in Bk. III of the *Magnalia* (1702). Other studies are Moses C. Tyler, *A History of American Literature During the Colonial Period*, rev. ed., New York, 1897, I, 204-209; Andrew M. Davis, "A Few Words About the Writings of Thomas Shepard," *Pub. Cambridge Hist. Soc.*, III (1908), 79-89; and *idem*, "Hints of Contemporary Life in the Writings of Thomas Shepard," *Pub. Colonial Soc. Mass.*, XII (1911), 136-162.

## PRIMARY SOURCES

Shepard's manuscript "Autobiography" is in the possession of the First Church, Cambridge. Unpublished manuscripts are in the possession of the New York Public Library (including a diary), the American Antiquarian Society, the New England Historic Genealogical Society, and the Massachusetts Historical Society.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

The most authoritative bibliographical listing of both primary and secondary material is in the preface to the edition of the "Autobiography," *Pub. Colonial Soc. Mass.*, XXVII (1932), 347-350.

## STUART P(RATT) SHERMAN

1881-1926

## SEPARATE WORKS

*Matthew Arnold: How To Know Him*, 1917; *On Contemporary Literature*, 1917; *Americans*, 1922; *The Genius of America: Studies in Behalf of the Younger Generation*, 1923; *Men of Letters of the British Isles* (with Theodore Spicer-Simson), 1924; *Points of View*, 1924; *My Dear Cornelia*, 1924; *Letters to a Lady in the Country . . .* (with Garreta Busey), 1925; *Critical Woodcuts*, 1926; *The Main Stream*, 1927; *Shaping Men and Women: Essays on Literature and Life*, 1928; *The Emotional Discovery of America and Other Essays*, 1932.

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

Within three years of Sherman's death a biography, important for its collection of letters, was published by two friends and associates, Jacob Zeitlin and Homer Woodbridge, *Life and Letters of Stuart P. Sherman*, New York, 1929, 2 vols., with a bibliography, II, 801-860, exhaustive for Sherman's own writings.

Few critical essays dealt significantly with Sherman during his life. One of the earliest was Charles Heaton, "A Philosophical Litterateur," *Monist*, XXVIII (1918), 608-612. Others were "The Great and Good Tradition. Stuart P. Sherman," in Carl Van Doren, *Many Minds*, New York, 1924, pp. 67-82; "Mr. Sherman," in Joseph W. Beach, *The Outlook for American Prose*, Chicago, 1926, pp. 92-108; Gerald Carson, "Mr. Stuart Sherman Discovers Aphrodite Pandemos," *Bookman*, LXIII (1926), 389-396; and Mary M. Colum, "Stuart P. Sherman," *Sat. Rev. Lit.*, II (June 26, 1926), 881-882.

Later studies were George E. De Mille, "Stuart P. Sherman: The Illinois Arnold," *Sewanee Rev.*, XXXV (1927), 78-93; Henry S. Canby, "Stuart P. Sherman: 'The American Scholar,'" *Sat. Rev. Lit.*, VI (Oct. 5, 1929), 201-202, 205-206; Jacob Zeitlin, ed., "Stuart P. Sherman and Paul Elmer More: Correspondence," *Bookman*, LXX (1929), 43-53—a publication of further letters; Newton Arvin, "Stuart Sherman," *Hound and Horn*, III (1930), 304-313; Edwin B. Burgum, "Stuart Sherman," *English Jour.*, XIX (1930), 137-150; Norman Foerster, "The Literary Historians," *Bookman*, LXXI (1930), 365-374; Austin Warren, "Humanist into Journalist: Stuart Sherman," *Sewanee Rev.*, XXXVIII (1930), 357-365; "Sherman," in George E. De Mille, *Literary Criticism in America*, New York, 1931, pp. 245-276; "Stuart Sherman and the War Age," in George R. Elliott, *Humanism and Imagination*, Chapel Hill, N.C., 1938, pp. 66-85; "Stuart Pratt Sherman," in John P. Pritchard, *Return to the Fountains*, Durham, N.C., 1942, pp. 191-199.

The fullest bibliographical listing to date of publication is in Zeitlin and Woodbridge, *Life and Letters* . . . (1929), II, 801-860. More recent items are in Fred B. Millett, *Contemporary American Authors*, New York, 1940, pp. 575-578.

## WILLIAM GILMORE SIMMS

1806-1870

## SEPARATE WORKS

Fiction: *The Book of My Lady*, 1833; *Martin Faber: The Story of a Criminal*, 1833; *Guy Rivers: A Tale of Georgia*, 1834; *The Yemassee: A Romance of Carolina*, 1835; *The Partisan: A Tale of the Revolution*, 1835; *Mellichampe: A Legend of the Santee*, 1836; *Richard Hurdis; or, The*

*Avenger of Blood*, 1838; *Pelayo. A Story of the Goth*, 1838; *Carl Werner: An Imaginative Story*, 1838; *The Damsel of Darien*, 1839; *Border Beagles: A Tale of Mississippi*, 1840; *The Kinsmen; or, The Black Riders of Congaree*, 1841; *Confession; or, The Blind Heart*, 1841; *Beauchampe; or, The Kentucky Tragedy*, 1842; *Donna Florida*, 1843; *Castle Dismal, or, The Bachelor's Christmas*, 1844; *The Prima Donna: A Passage from City Life*, 1844; *Helen Halsey; or, The Swamp State of Conelachita*, 1845; *Count Julian; or, The Last Days of the Goth*, 1845; *The Wigwam and the Cabin: First Series*, 1845; *Father Abbott, or, The Home Tourist*, 1849; *The Lily and the Totem; or, The Huguenots in Florida*, 1850; *Flirtation at the Moultrie House*, 1850; *Katharine Walton; or, The Rebel of Dorchester*, 1851; *Norman Maurice, or, The Man of the People*, 1851; *The Golden Christmas: A Chronicle of St. John's, Berkeley*, 1852; *The Sword and the Distaff; or, "Fair, Fat, and Forty,"* 1852; *Michael Bonham; or, The Fall of Bexar*, 1852; *As Good as a Comedy; or, The Tennessean's Story*, 1852; *Marie De Berniere*, 1853; *Vasconselos: A Romance of the New World*, 1853; *Egeria; or, Voices of Thought and Counsel for the Woods and Wayside*, 1853; *Southward Ho! A Spell of Sunshine*, 1854; *The Forayers; or, The Raid of the Dog-Days*, 1855; *Charlemont; or, The Pride of the Village*, 1856; *Eutaw*, 1856; *The Cassique of Kiawah*, 1859

Poetry: *Monody on the Death of Gen. Charles Coatesworth Pinckney*, 1825; *Lyrical and Other Poems*, 1827; *Early Lays*, 1827; *The Vision of Cortes, Cain, and Other Poems*, 1829; *The Tri-Color; or, The Three Days of Blood in Paris*, 1830; *Atalantis*, 1832; *Southern Passages and Pictures*, 1839; *Grouped Thoughts and Scattered Fancies*, 1845; *Areytos; or, Songs of the South*, 1846; *Lays of the Palmetto*, 1848; *The Cassique of Accabee*, 1848; *Charleston, and Her Satirists: A Scribblement*, 1848; *Sabbath Lyrics; or, Songs from Scripture*, 1849; *The City of the Silent*, 1850; *Poems: Descriptive, Dramatic, Legendary and Contemplative*, 1853.

History, Biography, and Miscellaneous: *The Remains of Maynard Davis Richardson*, 1833; *Slavery in America*, 1838; *The History of South Carolina*, 1840; *The Geography of South Carolina*, 1843; *The Life of Francis Marion*, 1844; *Views and Reviews in American Literature, History and Fiction*, 1845; *The Life of Captain John Smith*, 1846; *The Life of the Chevalier Bayard*, 1847; *The Life of Nathanael Greene*, 1849; *South Carolina in the Revolutionary War*, 1853; *Sack and Destruction of the City of Columbia, S.C.*, 1865.

*Carl Werner* (1838), a collection of eight tales, was published in 2 volumes. *The Wigwam and the Cabin: First Series* (1845) is a collection of seven stories; it was followed in the same year by *The Wigwam and the Cabin: Second Series* (six stories).

The Revolutionary romances are seven in number: *The Partisan* (1835), *Mellichampe* (1836), *Katharine Walton* (1851)—a trilogy; and *The Kinsmen* (1841) later called *The Scout* (1854), *The Sword and the Distaff* (1852)

revised and renamed *Woodcraft; or, Hawks About the Dovecote* (1854), *The Forayers* (1855), and its sequel *Eutaw* (1856).

The best of the romances of colonial and Indian life are *The Yemassee* (1835), *The Cassique of Kiawah* (1859), and many of the tales in *Carl Werner* and *The Wigwam and the Cabin*.

The border romances—novels of colonial and nineteenth century life in the South—are *Guy Rivers* (1834), *Richard Hurdis* (1838) and its sequel *Border Beagles* (1840), *Beauchampe* (1842), and *Helen Halsey* (1845). A portion of *Beauchampe*, considerably rewritten, was renamed *Charlemont* (1856) and published as a separate novel.

Romances of Spanish history are *Pelayo* (1838), *The Damsel of Darien* (1839), *Count Julian* (1845), and *Vasconcelos* (1853).

"Joscelyn: A Tale of the Revolution" (1867), "Voltmeier; or, The Mountain Men" (1869), and "The Cub of the Panther: A Mountain Legend" were printed in periodicals but never in book form.

#### COLLECTED WORKS AND REPRINTS

*Works of William Gilmore Simms*, New York, 1853-1866, 20 vols., includes all the full-length stories up to 1866, except *Martin Faber*, *The Damsel of Darien*, *Pelayo*, and *Count Julian*. It also includes *Southward Ho!* (short stories), *The Wigwam and the Cabin* (collected tales), and a volume of verse. Many of the stories were collected or revised and supplied with new prefaces. No inclusive edition of Simms's complete works has ever been issued, nor is there a complete edition of the romances.

His letters are uncollected. Nine letters written to Evert A. Duyckinck in 1865-1867 are edited by Alfred T. Odell, "William Gilmore Simms in the Post-War Years," *Bul. Furman Univ.*, XXIX (1946), No. 3, pp. 5-20.

Alexander Cowie edited *The Yemassee*, New York, 1937, with valuable introduction, chronology, and bibl., for the Amer. Fiction Series. The romance was edited earlier by M. Lyle Spencer, Richmond, 1911.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

No adequate biography of Simms has been published. The standard life is William P. Trent, *William Gilmore Simms*, Boston, 1892 (Amer. Men of Letters). The sketch in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1935) was contributed by Carl Van Doren, who also wrote the study of Simms in *Camb. Hist. Amer. Lit.*, I (1917), 312-318. A useful independent study is that of Vernon L. Parrington in *Main Currents in American Thought*, New York, II (1927), 125-136. Two further general studies of interest are "Charleston and the Southwest: Simms," in Van Wyck Brooks, *The World of Washington Irving*, New York, 1944, pp. 291-314; and "William Gilmore Simms," in John Erskine, *Leading American Novelists*, New York, 1910, pp. 131-177.

Special studies include Hampton M. Jarrell, "Falstaff and Simms's Porgy," *Amer. Lit.*, III (1931), 204-212; *idem*, "Simms's Visits to the Southwest," *Amer. Lit.*, V (1933), 29-35; Albert Keiser, *The Indian in American Literature*, New York, 1933, pp. 154-174; William S. Hoole, "A Note on Simms's Visits to the Southwest," *Amer. Lit.*, VI (1934), 334-336; *idem*, "William Gilmore Simms's Career as Editor," *Georgia Hist. Quar.*, XIX (1935), 47-54; Raven I. McDavid, Jr., "*Ivanhoe* and Simms' *Vasconcelos*," *Modern Language Notes*, LVI (1941), 294-297; William S. Hoole, "Simms' *Michael Bonham*: A 'Forgotten' Drama of the Texas Revolution," *Southwestern Hist. Quar.*, XLVI (1942), 255-261; John W. Higham, "The Changing Loyalties of William Gilmore Simms," *Jour. Southern Hist.*, IX (1943), 210-223; Floyd H. Deen, "The Genesis of *Martin Faber* in *Caleb Williams*," *Modern Language Notes*, LIX (1944), 315-317—the debt to Godwin; *idem*, "A Comparison of Simms's *Richard Hurdis* with Its Sources," *ibid.*, LX (1945), 406-408.

For a study of *The Yemassee*, see the introduction to Cowie's edition, New York, 1937. An authoritative study of "The Yemassee War, 1715-1716" is in Verner W. Crane, *The Southern Frontier, 1670-1732*, Durham, N.C., 1928, pp. 162-186.

Depositories of Simms's manuscripts are the University of North Carolina, Duke University, and the Library of Congress.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

A valuable compilation is Oscar Wegelin, *A Bibliography of the Separate Writings of William Gilmore Simms of South Carolina, 1806-1870*, 3rd ed. rev., Hattiesburg, Miss., 1941, which includes finding lists. A. S. Salley compiled a *Catalogue of the Salley Collection of the Works of Wm. Gilmore Simms*, Columbia, S.C., 1943, 121 pp.—a bibliographical description of the large and important collection. The fullest listing of secondary material is in Alexander Cowie's edition of *The Yemassee*, New York, 1937. Other bibliographical information will be found in Oscar Wegelin, "Simms's First Publication," *New York Hist. Soc. Quar. Rev.*, XXV (1941), 26-27; and in J. Allen Morris, "The Stories of William Gilmore Simms," *Amer. Lit.*, XIV (1942), 20-35—a canon of fifty-eight stories, listed chronologically.

#### UPTON SINCLAIR

b. 1878

#### SEPARATE WORKS

Novels: *Springtime and Harvest: A Romance* (also published as *King Midas: A Romance*), 1901; *The Journal of Arthur Stirling*, 1903; *Prince Hagen: A Phantasy*, 1903; *Manassas: A Novel of the War*, 1904; *A Captain*

of *Industry*, 1906; *The Jungle*, 1906; *The Overman* (short stories), 1907; *The Metropolis*, 1908; *The Moneychangers*, 1908; *Samuel the Seeker*, 1910; *Love's Pilgrimage*, 1911; *Sylvia*, 1913; *Sylvia's Marriage*, 1914; *King Coal*, 1917; *Jimmie Higgins: A Story*, 1919; *100%: The Story of a Patriot*, 1920 (English edition, *The Spy*, 1921); *They Call Me Carpenter: A Tale of the Second Coming*, 1922; *Oil!* 1927; *Boston*, 1928; *Mountain City*, 1930, *Roman Holiday*, 1931; *The Wet Parade*, 1931; *Co-op: A Novel of Living Together*, 1936; *Little Steel*, 1938; *Our Lady*, 1938.

The Lanny Budd series includes *World's End*, 1940; *Between Two Worlds*, 1941; *Dragon's Teeth*, 1942; *Wide Is the Gate*, 1943; *The Presidential Agent*, 1944; *Dragon Harvest*, 1945; *A World to Win*, 1946; *Presidential Mission*, 1947. An *Index to the Lanny Budd Story* (1943) covers the first four volumes of the series.

*The Jungle* was issued with a new introduction by the author, New York, 1946.

Plays: *Plays of Protest*, 1912; *Hell: A Verse Drama and Photoplay*, 1923; *Singing Jailbirds*, 1924; *Bill Porter: A Drama of O. Henry in Prison*, 1925; *Depression Island*, 1935; *Marie Antoinette*, 1939.

Political and Social Studies: *The Industrial Republic*, 1907; *The Profits of Religion*, 1918; *The Brass Check: A Study of American Journalism*, 1919; *The Book of Life, Mind and Body*, 1921; *Love and Society* (Vol. II of *The Book of Life*), 1922; *The Goose-Step: A Study of American Education*, 1923; *The Goslings: A Study of the American Schools*, 1924; *Mammonart*, 1925; *Money Writes!* 1927; *I, Governor of California: . . . A True Story of the Future*, 1933; *The Way Out*, 1933; *The EPIC Plan for California*, 1934; *The Book of Love*, 1934.

Sinclair's autobiography, *American Outpost: A Book of Reminiscences*, 1932, was published in England in the same year under the title *Candid Reminiscences: My First Thirty Years*. In addition to the items named, he has published children's books and a great many pamphlets dealing with social problems. In 1915 he edited *The Cry for Justice: An Anthology of the Literature of Social Protest*. I. O. Evans compiled *An Upton Sinclair Anthology* (1934), with a preface by Sinclair. See also *Upton Sinclair Anthology*, New York, 1947, with introduction by Irving Stone and Lewis Browne.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

An early study of Sinclair is Floyd Dell, *Upton Sinclair: A Study in Social Protest*, New York, 1927. Other early estimates of Sinclair are Frank Harris, *Contemporary Portraits*, 3rd ser., New York, 1920, pp. 15-30; Curtice N. Hitchcock, "The Brass Check . . .," *Jour. Polit. Econ.*, XXIX (1921), 336-348; "The Novels of Upton Sinclair," in Van Wyck Brooks, *Emerson and*

*Others*, New York, 1927, pp. 207-217; Robert M. Lovett, "Upton Sinclair," *English Jour.*, XVII (1928), 706-714; Walter Lippmann, "Upton Sinclair," *Sat. Rev. Lit.*, IV (Mar. 3, 1928), 641-643; and "Upton Sinclair," in David Karsner, *Sixteen Authors to One*, New York, 1928, pp. 265-280.

Later evaluations are J. H. Whyte, "Upton Sinclair: Puritan and Socialist," *Modern Scot*, III (1932), 149-155; Harry Hartwick, *The Foreground of American Fiction*, New York, 1934, pp. 231-249; Harlan Hatcher, *Creating the Modern American Novel*, New York, 1935, pp. 127-132; Arthur H. Quinn, *American Fiction*, New York, 1936, pp. 652-656; Robert Cantwell, "Upton Sinclair," in Malcolm Cowley, ed., *After the Genteel Tradition*, New York, 1936, pp. 37-51; and Carl Van Doren, *The American Novel*, rev. ed., New York, 1940, pp. 240-242.

Manuscript letters from Sinclair are deposited in the Charlotte Ashley Felton Memorial Library of Stanford University.

Sinclair himself published *Books of Upton Sinclair in Translations and Foreign Editions: A Bibliography of 772 Titles in 47 Languages, 39 Countries*, 2nd ed., Monrovia, Calif., 1938. The fullest bibliographical listing of primary and secondary sources to 1940 is in Fred B. Millett, *Contemporary American Authors*, New York, 1940, pp. 579-586. See also Joseph Gaer, *Upton Sinclair*, Monograph No. 6 of Calif. Lit. Research Project (1935); and Elizabeth Bantz, "Upton Sinclair: Book Reviews and Criticisms Published in German and French Periodicals and Newspapers," *Bul. Bibl.*, XVIII (1946), 204-206.

## JOHN SMITH

1579/80-1631

### SEPARATE WORKS

*A True Relation of . . . Virginia*, 1608; *A Map of Virginia, with a Description of the Countrey*, 1612; *A Description of New England*, 1616; *New Englands Trials*, 1620; *The Generall Historie of Virginia, New-England, and the Summer Isles*, 1624; *An Accidence; or, The Pathway to Experience Necessary for All Young Seamen*, 1626; *The True Travels, Adventures, and Observations of Captaine John Smith*, 1630; *Advertisements for the Un-experienced Planters of New-England, or Any Where*, 1631.

### COLLECTED WORKS

The best collection of Smith's writings is *Travels and Works of Captain John Smith . . .*, Birmingham, Eng., 1884, ed. by Edward Arber, reprinted with some corrections and an introduction by Arthur G. Bradley, Edinburgh, 1910, 2 vols. Charles Deane edited "The 'Last Will and Testament' of Captain

John Smith," with his epitaph, in *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 1st ser., IX (1867), 451-456.

#### EDITED TEXTS AND REPRINTS

A convenient reprint, including many selections from Smith, is Henry S. Burrage, ed., *Early English and French Voyages*, Original Narratives Ser., New York, 1906. *A True Relation* and *A Map of Virginia* are included in Lyon G. Tyler, ed., *Narratives of Early Virginia*, Orig. Narr. Ser., New York, 1907, pp. 30-71, 76-118; *A Description of New England*, in *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 3rd ser., VI (1837), 95-140; *New Englands Trials*, ed. by Charles Deane, *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, XII (1873), 449 ff.; *The Generall Historie*, often reprinted, most recently was issued in Glasgow, 1907, 2 vols.; *The True Travels* was edited with an introduction by John Gould Fletcher and bibl. notes by Lawrence C. Wroth, New York, 1930; and *Advertisements for the Unexperienced Planters* is in *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 3rd ser., III (1833), 1-53.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

Biographies of Smith are uncritical and say little of his work for New England. The two most recent are Edward Keble Chatterton, *Captain John Smith*, New York, 1927, and John Gould Fletcher, *John Smith—Also Pocahontas*, New York, 1928—the best account. Earlier accounts are those of William Gilmore Simms, *The Life of Captain John Smith . . .*, New York, 1846; George S. Hillard, "The Life and Adventures of Captain John Smith," in Jared Sparks, ed., *American Biography*, 1st ser., II (1854), 171-407; Charles Dudley Warner, *Captain John Smith . . .*, New York, 1881; Katherine P. Woods, *The True Story of Captain John Smith*, New York, 1901; and Arthur G. Bradley, *Captain John Smith . . .*, London, 1905.

Smith is best treated in brief accounts, especially those of J. A. Doyle in *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, James T. Adams in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1935), and Samuel E. Morison in *Builders of the Bay Colony*, Boston, 1930, pp. 3-20. Also important are the comments of Charles M. Andrews in *The Colonial Period of American History*, New Haven, I (1934), *passim*.

The controversy over his veracity properly begins with Henry Adams, "Captain John Smith," *No. Amer. Rev.*, CIV (1867), 1-30—Adams's first historical essay and a noted examination of the Pocahontas episode—and is continued by Lewis L. Kropf's devastating examination of Smith's earlier travels in *Amer. Hist. Rev.*, III (1898), 737-738. The issues are best summarized in Jarvis M. Morse, "John Smith and His Critics: A Chapter in Colonial Historiography," *Jour. Southern Hist.*, I (1935), 123-137. See also Keith Glenn, "Captain John Smith and the Indians," *Virginia Mag. Hist. and Biog.*, LII (1944), 228-248.

Smith is best treated as a man of letters in Howard M. Jones, "The Litera-



ture of Virginia in the Seventeenth Century," in *Memoirs Amer. Acad. Arts and Sciences*, Boston, 1946, pp. 16-23. See also Moses C. Tyler, *A History of American Literature During the Colonial Period*, rev. ed., New York, 1897, I, 18-38.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

A model of bibliographical scholarship in dealing with an extraordinarily complex subject is Wilberforce Eames's collation and description of Smith's works, published in 1927 as Part CXVII of Joseph Sabin's *Dictionary of Books Relating to America*, XX, 218-265. A brief critical bibliography follows the sketch of Smith in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1935).

## EDMUND CLARENCE STEDMAN

1833-1908

## SEPARATE WORKS

*Poems, Lyrical and Idyllic*, 1860; *The Battle of Bull Run*, 1861; *Alice of Monmouth: An Idyl of the Great War, with Other Poems*, 1864; *The Blameless Prince and Other Poems*, 1869; *Victorian Poets*, 1875; *Octavius Brooks Frothingham and the New Faith*, 1876; *Hawthorne and Other Poems*, 1877; *Lyrics and Idylls, with Other Poems*, 1879; *Songs and Ballads*, 1884; *Poets of America*, 1885; *The Nature and Elements of Poetry*, 1892; *Poems Now First Collected*, 1897; *Mater Coronata*, 1901; *Genius and Other Essays*, 1911.

## WORKS EDITED BY STEDMAN

Chief among the works edited by Stedman are *A Library of American Literature from the Earliest Settlement to the Present Time* (with Ellen M. Hutchinson), New York, 1889-1890, 11 vols.—an inclusive selection that is still useful for reference; *The Works of Edgar A. Poe* (with George E. Woodberry), Chicago, 1894-1895, 10 vols.; *A Victorian Anthology, 1837-1895*, Boston, 1895; and *An American Anthology, 1787-1900*, Boston, 1900—the editor's critical review of American poetry. The publication of these works was important in increasing an interest in and appreciation of American and English literature. Stedman further edited the works of Lanier (with T. B. Aldrich), and of Robert Browning, E. B. Browning, and Austin Dobson. His guide-books to Europe and the Paris Exposition sold widely. He also edited *The New York Stock Exchange: Its History*, New York, 1905.

## COLLECTED WORKS

The first collection of Stedman's poems was published when he was forty:

*The Poetical Works of Edmund Clarence Stedman*, Boston, 1873. Another edition, including later poems, was issued in 1885; and a final collection, *The Poems of Edmund Clarence Stedman*, Boston, 1908. A gathering of his letters was edited by Laura Stedman and George M. Gould, *Life and Letters of Edmund Clarence Stedman*, New York, 1910, 2 vols., with a full bibliography compiled by Alice Marsland, II, 613-654. Further "Selections from the Literary Correspondence of Edmund Clarence Stedman," were published in *Magazine of History*, XXV (1917), 140-151.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

The fullest life of Stedman is that by Laura Stedman and George M. Gould, mentioned above. The best brief account is that of Ernest S. Bates in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1935). Special studies are J. J. Piatt, "Mr. Stedman's Poetry," *Atl. Mo.*, XLI (1878), 313-319—a review of *Hawthorne and Other Poems* (1877); H. C. Vedder, *American Writers of To-day*, New York, 1899, pp. 3-26; George E. De Mille, "Stedman, Arbiter of the Eighties," *PMLA*, XLI (1926), 756-766, reprinted in his *Literary Criticism in America*, New York, 1931, pp. 133-157; and "Edmund Clarence Stedman," in John P. Pritchard, *Return to the Fountains*, Durham, N.C., 1942, pp. 119-134.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

Reminiscences and appreciations of Stedman are Theodore Dreiser, "Edmund Clarence Stedman at Home," *Munsey's Mag.*, XX (1899), 931-938; John Hay, "Edmund Clarence Stedman," in *Addresses of John Hay*, New York, 1907, pp. 227-231; "Edmund Clarence Stedman," in Thomas W. Higginson, *Carlyle's Laugh*, Boston, 1909, pp. 137-156; "Edmund Clarence Stedman as Man of Letters," in William C. Wilkinson, *Some New Literary Valuations*, New York, 1909, pp. 253-290; and Caroline Ticknor, *Glimpses of Authors*, Boston, 1922, pp. 200-212. Anna Bowman Dodd and J. L. and J. B. Gilder describe the New York town house and Stedman as a personality in *Authors at Home*, New York, 1889, pp. 275-290. See also Henry Holt, *Garrulities of an Octogenarian Editor*, Boston, 1923, pp. 113-116.

The chief collection of Stedman manuscripts is in the Columbia University Library. Other manuscript material is in the Henry E. Huntington Library and the Princeton University Library.

The fullest bibliography of Stedman's writings is that compiled by Alice Marsland in the *Life and Letters*, mentioned above.

## GERTRUDE STEIN

1874-1946

## SEPARATE WORKS

*Three Lives: Stories of the Good Anna, Melanctha, and the Gentle Lena*, 1909; *Tender Buttons: Objects, Food, Rooms*, 1914; *Geography and Plays*, 1922; *The Making of Americans: Being a History of a Family's Progress*, 1925; *A Book Concluding with As a Wife Has a Cow*, 1926; *Composition as Explanation*, 1926; *A Village: Are You Ready Yet Not Yet: A Play in Four Acts*, 1928; *Useful Knowledge . . .*, 1928; *An Acquaintance with Description*, 1929; *Lucy Church Amiably*, 1930; *Dix Portraits*, 1930; *How to Write*, 1931; *Operas and Plays*, 1932; *Matisse, Picasso, and Gertrude Stein, with Two Shorter Stories*, 1933; *The Autobiography of Alice B. Toklas*, 1933; *Four Saints in Three Acts*, 1934; *Portraits and Prayers*, 1934; *Narration: Four Lectures*, 1935; *Lectures in America*, 1935; *The Geographical History of America*, 1936; *Everybody's Autobiography*, 1937; *A Wedding Bouquet: Ballet*, 1938; *Anciens et Modernes: Picasso*, 1938; *The World Is Round*, 1939; *Paris France*, 1940; *What Are Masterpieces*, 1940; *Ida: A Novel*, 1941; *Wars I Have Seen*, 1945; *Brewsie and Willie*, 1946; *Four in America*, 1947.

*Three Lives* (1909) was reprinted in the Modern Library, New York, 1933, with an introduction by Carl Van Vechten. *The Making of Americans* (1925) was reissued, New York, 1934, in an abridged edition with a preface by Bernard Fay. Carl Van Vechten edited *Selected Writings of Gertrude Stein*, New York, 1946, with an introduction.

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

A full-length appreciative biography is Bravig Imbs, *Confessions of Another Young Man*, New York, 1936.

Among early critical estimates are "A Note on Gertrude Stein," in Stuart P. Sherman, *Points of View*, New York, 1924, pp. 261-268; Paul Rosenfeld, *By Way of Art*, New York, 1928, pp. 111-131; "Gertrude Stein," in Edmund Wilson, *Axel's Castle: A Study in the Imaginative Literature of 1870-1930*, New York, 1931, pp. 237-256; and Edith Sitwell, *Aspects of Modern Poetry*, London, 1934, pp. 215-226. Three studies by Laura Riding are *A Survey of Modernist Poetry*, London, 1927, pp. 274-287; *Contemporaries and Snobs*, New York, 1928, pp. 123-199; and *Experts Are Puzzled*, London, 1930, pp. 95-110.

Among recent studies are Harvey Eagleston, "Gertrude Stein: Method in Madness," *Sewanee Rev.*, XLIV (1936), 164-177; Vernon Loggins, *I Hear America . . .*, New York, 1937, pp. 323-328; Carl Van Doren, *The American*

*Novel*, rev. ed., New York, 1940, pp. 338-341; Oscar Cargill, *Intellectual America* . . . , New York, 1941, pp. 293-299, 312-322; Henry Rago, "Gertrude Stein," *Poetry*, LXIX (1946), 93-97; and Malcolm Cowley, "Gertrude Stein: Writer or Word Scientist," *N.Y. Herald Tribune Weekly Book Rev.*, Nov. 24, 1946, p. 1.

For the manuscript collection in the Yale University Library see Norman H. Pearson, "The Gertrude Stein Collection," *Yale Univ. Lib. Gaz.*, XVI (1942), 45-47. Further material was added after her death in 1946. Gertrude Stein's autobiography was written purportedly by her secretary and published as *The Autobiography of Alice B. Toklas*, New York, 1933. Source material has been published in Mabel Dodge Luhan's *European Experiences*, New York, 1935, and *Movers and Shakers*, New York, 1936, which includes ten letters from Gertrude Stein.

Very comprehensive bibliographies are Robert B. Haas and Donald C. Gallup, *A Catalogue of the Published and Unpublished Writings of Gertrude Stein: Exhibited in the Yale University Library 22 February to 29 March 1941*, New Haven, 1941; and Julian Sawyer, "Gertrude Stein (1874- ): A Checklist Comprising Critical and Miscellaneous Writings About Her Work, Life and Personality from 1913 to 1943," *Bul. Bibl.*, XVII (1943), 211-212, XVIII (1943), 11-13. A recent checklist by Frances Cheney is in Allen Tate, *Sixty American Poets, 1896-1944*, Washington, 1945, pp. 150-15.

## JOHN (ERNST) STEINBECK

b. 1902

### SEPARATE WORKS

*Cup of Gold: A Life of Henry Morgan, Buccaneer, with Occasional Reference to History*, 1929; *The Pastures of Heaven*, 1932; *To a God Unknown*, 1933; *Tortilla Flat*, 1935; *In Dubious Battle*, 1936; *Saint Katy the Virgin*, 1936; *Of Mice and Men*, 1937; *The Red Pony*, 1937; "Their Blood Is Strong," 1938; *The Long Valley*, 1938; *The Grapes of Wrath*, 1939; *The Forgotten Village*, 1941; *Sea of Cortez*, 1941; *The Moon Is Down*, 1942; *Bombs Away*, 1942; *Cannery Row*, 1945; *The Wayward Bus*, 1947; *The Pearl*, 1947.

### REPRINTS

Four Steinbeck novels have been reprinted in the Modern Library: *Tortilla Flat*, 1937; *Of Mice and Men*, 1938; *In Dubious Battle*, 1939; *The Grapes of Wrath*, 1941. *The Pastures of Heaven* was issued in Penguin Books, New York, 1942. *Thirteen Great Short Stories from The Long Valley* was published, New York, 1943. Pascal Covici compiled a volume of selections, *The Portable Steinbeck*, New York, 1943.

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

A useful general study is "John Steinbeck: Of Wrath or Joy," in Maxwell Geismar, *Writers in Crisis*, Boston, 1942, pp. 237-270. An earlier estimate is Harry T. Moore, *The Novels of John Steinbeck: A First Critical Study*, Chicago, 1939, 102 pp. Other general estimates of value are "John Steinbeck," in Percy H. Boynton, *America in Contemporary Fiction*, Chicago, 1940, pp. 241-257; Lincoln R. Gibbs, "John Steinbeck, Moralist," *Antioch Rev.*, II (1942), 172-184; Stanley E. Hyman, "Some Notes on John Steinbeck," *ibid.*, 185-200; "Steinbeck: Through a Glass, Though Brightly," in Thomas K. Whipple, *Study Out the Land*, Berkeley, Calif., 1943, pp. 105-111; and Carlos Baker, "In Dubious Battle Revalued," *N.Y. Times Book Rev.*, July 5, 1943, pp. 4, 16. Among early estimates of Steinbeck are Lewis Gannett's preface to a reissue of Steinbeck's first published work, *Cup of Gold*, 1936; Edmund C. Richards, "The Challenge of John Steinbeck," *No. Amer. Rev.*, CCXLIII (1937), 406-413; and Burton Rascoe, "John Steinbeck," *English Jour.*, XXVII (1938), 205-216.

More recent brief estimates are Claude E. Jones, "Proletarian Writing and John Steinbeck," *Sewanee Rev.*, XLVIII (1940), 445-456; Frederic I. Carpenter, "The Philosophical Joals," *College Eng.*, II (1941), 315-325; *idem*, "John Steinbeck: American Dreamer," *Southwest Rev.*, XXVI (1941), 454-467; Martin S. Shockley, "The Reception of *The Grapes of Wrath* in Oklahoma," *Amer. Lit.*, XV (1944), 351-361; Lewis Gannett, "John Steinbeck: Novelist at Work," *Atl. Mo.*, CLXXVI (1945), 55-61; W. M. Frolock, "John Steinbeck's Men of Wrath," *Southwest Rev.*, XXXI (1946), 144-152; Woodburn Ross, "John Steinbeck: Earth and Stars," *Univ. Missouri Studies in Honor of A. H. R. Fairchild* (1946), pp. 177-191; and Edwin B. Burgum, "The Sensibility of John Steinbeck," *Sci. and Soc.*, X (1946), 132-147.

Bibliographies and checklists are in Lawrence C. Powell, "Toward a Bibliography of John Steinbeck," *Colophon*, n.s. III (1938), 558-568; Jacob Blanck, *Merle Johnson's American First Editions*, 4th ed., New York, 1942; and Fred B. Millett, *Contemporary American Authors*, New York, 1940, pp. 596-597—especially useful for secondary items.

## GEORGE STERLING

1869-1926

## SEPARATE WORKS

*The Testimony of the Suns and Other Poems*, 1903; *The Triumph of Bohemia: A Forest Play*, 1907; *A Wine of Wizardry and Other Poems*, 1909; *The House of Orchids and Other Poems*, 1911; *Beyond the Breakers and Other Poems*, 1914; *Ode on the Opening of the Panama-Pacific International*

*Exposition*, 1915; *The Evanescent City*, 1915; *Yosemite: An Ode*, 1916; *The Caged Eagle and Other Poems*, 1916; *Songs*, 1916; *The Play of Everyman*, 1917; *The Binding of the Beast and Other War Verse*, 1917; *Thirty-five Sonnets*, 1917; *Lilith: A Dramatic Poem*, 1919; *Rosamund*, 1920; *To a Girl Dancing*, 1921; *Sails and Mirage and Other Poems*, 1921; *Truth*, 1923; *Robinson Jeffers: The Man and the Artist*, 1926; *Strange Waters*, 1926; *Five Poems*, 1927; *Sonnets to Craig*, 1928; *Poems to Vera*, 1938; *After Sunset*, 1939.

A volume of *Selected Poems* was issued, New York, 1923.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

There is no biography of Sterling. The best brief narrative sketch is by Carey McWilliams in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1935). Studies and appreciations are Louis Untermeyer, *American Poetry Since 1900*, New York, 1923, pp. 290-292; Mary Austin, "George Sterling at Carmel," *Amer. Mercury*, XI (1927), 65-72; Upton Sinclair, introduction to *Sonnets to Craig*, New York, 1928; Albert Parry, *Garrets and Pretenders*, New York, 1933, pp. 233-239; and "Laureate of Bohemia: George Sterling," in Miriam A. De Ford, *They Were San Franciscans*, Caldwell, Idaho, 1941, pp. 295-321.

*The Letters of Ambrose Bierce*, San Francisco, 1921, ed. by Bertha C. Pope, include a memoir of Bierce by Sterling. Reminiscences about Sterling are in Joseph Noel, *Footloose in Arcadia: A Personal Record of Jack London, George Sterling, Ambrose Bierce*, New York, 1940; Irving Stone, *Sailor on Horseback: The Biography of Jack London*, Boston, 1938; and Upton Sinclair, "My Friend George Sterling," *Bookman*, LXVI (1927), 30-32.

A large collection of Sterling manuscripts is in the Library of Congress. Other manuscripts are at Stanford University. Many letters are still in private hands.

Cecil Johnson has published *A Bibliography of the Writings of George Sterling*, San Francisco, 1931.

#### WALLACE STEVENS

b. 1879

#### SEPARATE WORKS

*Harmonium*, 1923; *Ideas of Order*, 1935; *Owl's Clover*, 1936; *The Man with the Blue Guitar and Other Poems*, 1937; *Parts of a World*, 1942; *Notes Toward a Supreme Fiction*, 1942; *Esthétique du Mal*, 1945; *Transport to Summer*, 1947.

*Harmonium* was issued in a second edition (1931) with a dozen added poems. No collected edition of Stevens's work has been published.

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

All criticism of Stevens's poetry down to 1935 is based on the poems in *Harmonium*. It includes Llewelyn Powys, "The Thirteenth Way," *Dial*, LXXVII (1924), 45-50; "Wallace Stevens," in Paul Rosenfeld, *Men Seen . . .*, New York, 1925, pp. 151-162; Gorham Munson, "The Dandyism of Wallace Stevens," *Dial*, LXXIX (1925), 413-417; "Wallace Stevens," in Harriet Monroe, *Poets and Their Art*, New York, 1926, pp. 39-45; "Wallace Stevens," in René Taupin, *L'Influence du Symbolisme Français sur la Poésie Américaine . . .*, Paris, 1929, pp. 275-278; Morton D. Zabel, "The Harmonium of Wallace Stevens," *Poetry*, XXXIX (1931), 148-154; R. P. Blackmur, "Examples of Wallace Stevens," *Hound and Horn*, V (1932), 223-255; and Hoffman R. Hays, "Laforge and Wallace Stevens," *Romanic Rev.*, XXV (1934), 242-248.

An appreciation of Stevens is Alfred Kreymborg, *Our Singing Strength*, New York, 1929, pp. 500-504. An unfavorable estimate is that of Louis Untermeyer in *American Poetry Since 1900*, New York, 1923, pp. 323-328.

The Wallace Stevens Number of the *Harvard Advocate*, CXXVII, no. 3 (Dec., 1940), included poems by Stevens and articles and statements by Delmore Schwartz, Morton D. Zabel, Theodore Spencer, Cleanth Brooks, Harry Levin, F. O. Matthiessen, Marianne Moore, Allen Tate, Robert Penn Warren, William Carlos Williams, Hi Simons, and others. The most extensive recent estimate is "Wallace Stevens; or, The Hedonist's Progress," in Yvor Winters, *The Anatomy of Nonsense*, Norfolk, Conn., 1943, pp. 88-119. A study of *Ideas of Order* (1935) is Howard Baker, "Wallace Stevens and Other Poets," *Southern Rev.*, I (1935), 373-389. Other recent studies are Marianne Moore, "Unanimity and Fortitude," *Poetry*, XLIX (1937), 268-272; Julian Symons, "A Short View of Wallace Stevens," *Life and Letters Today*, XXVI (1940), 215-224; Harvey Breit, "Sanity That Is Magic," *Poetry*, LXII (1943), 48-50; Wylie Sypher, "Connoisseur in Chaos: Wallace Stevens," *Partisan Rev.*, XIII (1946), 83-94; and L. L. Martz, "Wallace Stevens: The Romance of the Precise," *Yale Poetry Rev.*, II (Aug. 1946), 13-20.

Four critical estimates by Hi Simons are "The Comedian as the Letter C: Its Sense and Its Significance," *Southern Rev.*, V (1940), 453-468; "The Humanism of Wallace Stevens," *Poetry*, LXI (1942), 448-452; "The Genre of Wallace Stevens," *Sewanee Rev.*, LIII (1945), 566-579; and "Wallace Stevens and Mallarmé," *Modern Philol.*, XLIII (1946), 235-259.

The Lockwood Memorial Library at the University of Buffalo contains an important manuscript collection.

A bio-bibliography is in Fred B. Millett, *Contemporary American Authors*, New York, 1940, pp. 597-598. A further checklist compiled by Frances

Cheney is in Allen Tate, *Sixty American Poets, 1896-1944*, Washington, 1945, pp. 156-157.

## CHARLES WARREN STODDARD

1843-1909

### SEPARATE WORKS

*Poems*, 1867; *South Sea Idyls*, 1873; *Mashallah! A Flight into Egypt*, 1881; *The Lepers of Molokai*, 1885; *A Troubled Heart*, 1885; *Hawaiian Life*, 1894; *The Wonder-Worker of Padua*, 1896; *A Cruise Under the Crescent: From Suez to San Marco*, 1898; *In the Footprints of the Padres*, 1902; *For the Pleasure of His Company*, 1903; *Exits and Entrances*, 1903; *The Island of Tranquil Delights*, 1904.

The volume of *Poems* (1867) was edited by Bret Harte. *South Sea Idyls* (1873) was published in England as *Summer Cruising in the South Seas*, London, 1874.

### COLLECTED WORKS

Ina Coolbrith edited *The Poems of Charles Warren Stoddard*, New York, 1917. Some of Stoddard's sketches were published as *Apostrophe to the Skylark . . .*, Los Angeles, 1909, in the Calif. Classics Ser., with an appreciation by George W. James. *Charles Warren Stoddard's Diary of a Visit to Molokai in 1884 . . .*, San Francisco, 1933, was published with an introduction by Oscar Lewis.

### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

No life of Stoddard has been published. The best narrative sketch is that by Carl G. Stroven in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1936). Material on Stoddard's relations with other California writers, together with some biographical data and critical estimates, is scattered through Franklin Walker, *San Francisco's Literary Frontier*, New York, 1939 (see the index). Two special studies are Jay B. Hubbell, "George Henry Boker, Paul Hamilton Hayne, and Charles Warren Stoddard: Some Unpublished Letters," *Amer. Lit.*, V (1933), 146-165; and the appreciation by Harry M. Bland, "Charles Warren Stoddard and His Place in American Literature," *Univ. Calif. Chron.*, Oct., 1909. Carl G. Stroven's unpublished thesis, a life of Stoddard, is at Duke University (1932).

### PRIMARY SOURCES

In addition to Stoddard's travel books and the published parts of his diary, there is the story of his conversion to Catholicism as he tells it in *A Troubled*



*Heart* (1885). *For the Pleasure of His Company* (1903) is an autobiographical novel. Factual data are supplied in *Who's Who in America*, 1908-1909.

Stoddard manuscripts are in the Bishop Museum, Honolulu, at Stanford University, in the Henry E. Huntington Library, and at Notre Dame University.

No bibliography of works by or relating to Stoddard has been published.

## RICHARD HENRY STODDARD

1825-1903

### SEPARATE WORKS

*Foot-Prints*, 1849; *Poems*, 1852; *Songs of Summer*, 1857; *The Life, Travels and Books of Alexander von Humboldt*, 1859; *The Lovers and Heroines of the Poets*, 1861; *The King's Bell*, 1863; *Abraham Lincoln: An Horatian Ode*, 1865; *The Book of the East and Other Poems*, 1871; *Poets' Homes* (with others), 1877; *The Poems of Richard Henry Stoddard*, 1880; *The Life of Washington Irving*, 1886; *The Lion's Cub, with Other Verse*, 1890; *Under the Evening Lamp*, 1892; *Recollections, Personal and Literary*, 1903.

### EDITORIAL AND CRITICAL WORKS

Stoddard reviewed for the *New York World*, 1860-1870, and served as literary editor for the *New York Mail and Express*, 1880-1903. He edited the Golden Leaves Series, the Sans-Souci Series, the Treasure-Trove Series, and the Bric-a-Brac Series, in which were published reminiscences of Lamb, Hazlitt, Young, Moore, Constable, Gillies, and others; anecdote biographies of Shelley, Thackeray, and Dickens; and selections from Swinburne. He edited the writings of Bryant and of Poe, Greville's memoirs, and brought up to date Rufus W. Griswold's *The Poets and Poetry of America* (1873), *The Female Poets of America* (1874), and *The Poets and Poetry of England* (1875). One of his last editorial compilations was an edition of *English Verse*, New York, 1883, 5 vols., in collaboration with W. J. Linton.

### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

There are few biographical or critical estimates of Stoddard, and all of them are brief. A. R. Macdonough, "Richard Henry Stoddard," *Scribner's Mo.*, XX (1880), 686-694, still remains useful. There are also "Stoddard's Poems" and "Stoddard's Last Poem," in Edmund C. Stedman, *Genius and Other Essays*, New York, 1911, pp. 141-153, 166-173; and William P. Fenn, "Richard Henry Stoddard's Chinese Poems," *Amer. Lit.*, X (1940), 417-438. Stoddard's own *Recollections* (1903) are source material for the New York

literary world of the seventies and eighties. Two large collections of his manuscripts are in the Cornell University Library and the Library of the American Antiquarian Society.

A full bibliographical listing to 1870 is in Allibone's *Dictionary* (1870—with suppl., 1891). A later listing may be found in *Who's Who in America* for 1901-1902.

## HARRIET (ELIZABETH) BEECHER STOWE

1811-1896

### SEPARATE WORKS

*Prize Tale: A New England Sketch*, 1834; *An Elementary Geography*, 1835; *The Mayflower; or, Sketches of Scenes and Characters Among the Descendants of the Pilgrims*, 1843; *Uncle Tom's Cabin*, 1852; *A Key to Uncle Tom's Cabin*, 1853; *Uncle Sam's Emancipation, etc.*, 1853; *Sunny Memories of Foreign Lands*, 1854; *Geography for My Children*, 1855; *Dred: A Tale of the Great Dismal Swamp*, 1856; *Our Charley and What to Do with Him*, 1858; *The Minister's Wooing*, 1859; *The Pearl of Orr's Island*, 1862; *Agnes of Sorrento*, 1862; *A Reply . . . in Behalf of the Women of America, etc.*, 1863; *The Ravages of a Carpet*, 1865; *House and Home Papers*, 1865; *Little Foxes*, 1866; *Stories About Our Dogs*, 1865; *Religious Poems*, 1867; *Queer Little People*, 1867; *Daisy's First Winter and Other Stories*, 1867; *The Chimney-Corner*, 1868; *Men of Our Times*, 1868; *Oldtown Folks*, 1869; *The American Woman's Home*, 1869; *Lady Byron Vindicated*, 1870; *Little Pussy Willow*, 1870; *My Wife and I*, 1871; *Pink and White Tyranny*, 1871; *Sam Lawson's Oldtown Fireside Stories*, 1872; *Palmetto-Leaves*, 1873; *Woman in Sacred History*, 1873; *We and Our Neighbors*, 1875; *Betty's Bright Idea, etc.*, 1876; *Footsteps of the Master*, 1876; *Poganuc People*, 1878; *A Dog's Mission*, 1881; *Our Famous Women*, 1884.

### COLLECTED WORKS AND REPRINTS

*The Writings of Harriet Beecher Stowe* were collected and published, Boston, 1896, 16 vols. Convenient reprints of *Uncle Tom's Cabin* are obtainable in Everyman's Lib., London, 1909; Modern Readers' Ser., New York, 1926, ed. by Francis P. Gaines; and most recently, New York, 1938, ed. by Raymond Weaver.

For her letters, see the following paragraph.

### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

A complete and documented life is Forrest Wilson, *Crusader in Crinoline*:

*The Life of Harriet Beecher Stowe*, Philadelphia, 1941. Another recent biography is Catherine Gilbertson, *Harriet Beecher Stowe*, New York, 1937. The brief sketch in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1936) is by Katharine Anthony. Among "official" biographies are Charles E. Stowe, *Life of Harriet Beecher Stowe: Compiled from Her Journals and Letters*, Boston, 1889; Annie A. Fields, *Life and Letters of Harriet Beecher Stowe*, Boston, 1897; and Charles E. and Lyman Beecher Stowe, *Harriet Beecher Stowe: The Story of Her Life*, Boston, 1911.

Brief general estimates are "Harriet Beecher Stowe," in John Erskine, *Leading American Novelists*, New York, 1910, pp. 275-323; "Harriet Beecher Stowe," in William P. Trent, *Great American Writers*, New York, 1912, pp. 197-211; "Harriet Beecher Stowe," in Gamaliel Bradford, *Portraits of American Women*, Boston, 1919, pp. 101-130; "Harriet Beecher Stowe," in Constance M. Rourke, *Trumpets of Jubilee*, New York, 1927, pp. 87-148—especially interesting among the briefer essays; and Vernon L. Parrington, *Main Currents in American Thought*, New York, II (1927), 371-378.

Special studies include James F. Rhodes, *History of the United States from the Compromise of 1850*, I (1893), *passim*—discussions of the reception of *Uncle Tom's Cabin* at home and abroad; Grace E. Maclean, "Uncle Tom's Cabin" in Germany, New York, 1910 (Vol. X of *Americana Germanica*); E. K. Maxfield, "'Goody Goody' Literature and Mrs. Stowe," *Amer. Speech*, IV (1929), 189-202; Tremaine McDowell, "The Use of Negro Dialect by Harriet Beecher Stowe," *ibid.*, VI (1931), 322-326; Frank J. Klingberg, "Harriet Beecher Stowe and Social Reform in England," *Amer. Hist. Rev.*, XLIII (1938), 542-552; and Wayne Burns and Emerson G. Sutcliffe, "Uncle Tom and Charles Reade," *Amer. Lit.*, XVII (1946), 334-347. An unpublished dissertation is John R. Adams, "A Critical Study of the Works of Harriet B. Stowe," Univ. So. Calif., 1939.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

Mrs. Stowe's own account of her trip abroad was published as *Sunny Memories of Foreign Lands*, Boston, 1854, 2 vols. Charles Beecher edited *Autobiography . . . of Lyman Beecher*, London, 1863-1865, 2 vols. (New York, 1864, 2 vols.)—the account left by her father. Further source material is in Annie A. Fields, *Authors and Friends*, Boston, 1896; and Lyman B. Stowe, *Saints, Sinners, and Beechers*, Indianapolis, 1934.

The chief manuscript depository is the Henry E. Huntington Library. Other manuscript collections are in Harvard College Library, Yale University Library, the Library of Congress, and the Boston Public Library. For a calendar of her manuscripts, see Forrest-Wilson, *Crusader in Crinoline* (1941), pp. 643-657.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

The most complete and authoritative bibliography of Mrs. Stowe's writings before 1860, including translations of and contemporary works on *Uncle Tom's Cabin*, is that in Joseph Sabin, *A Dictionary of Books Relating to America*, XXIV (1933), 33-73—comp. by Wilberforce Eames. A collation of editions of *Uncle Tom's Cabin* is in David A. Randall and John T. Winterich, "One Hundred Good Novels: Stowe, Harriet Beecher: *Uncle Tom's Cabin*," *Pub. Weekly*, CXXXVII (1940), 1931-1932. Further material is in William Talbot, "*Uncle Tom's Cabin*: First English Editions," *Amer. Book Coll.*, III (1933), 292-297.

## BAYARD TAYLOR

1825-1878

## SEPARATE WORKS

*Ximena; or, The Battle of the Sierra Morena and Other Poems*, 1844; *Views Afoot; or, Europe Seen with Knapsack and Staff*, 1846; *Rhymes of Travel, Ballads and Poems*, 1849; *Eldorado; or, Adventures in the Path of Empire*, 1850; *A Book of Romances, Lyrics and Songs*, 1852; *A Journey to Central Africa*, 1854; *The Lands of the Saracen*, 1855; *Poems of the Orient*, 1855; *A Visit to India, China, and Japan in the Year 1853*, 1855; *Poems of Home and Travel*, 1855; *Cyclopaedia of Modern Travel*, 1856; *Northern Travel*, 1858; *Travels in Greece and Russia*, 1859; *At Home and Abroad*, 1860; *The Poet's Journal*, 1862; *Hannah Thurston: A Story of American Life*, 1863; *The Poems of Bayard Taylor*, 1864; *John Godfrey's Fortunes, Related by Himself: A Story of American Life*, 1864; *The Story of Kennett*, 1866; *The Picture of St. John*, 1866; *Colorado: A Summer Trip*, 1867; *The Golden Wedding: A Masque*, 1868; *By-Ways of Europe*, 1869; *Joseph and His Friend*, 1870; *Faust* (translation), 1870-1871; *Beauty and the Beast and Tales of Home*, 1872; *The Masque of the Gods*, 1872; *Lars: A Pastoral of Norway*, 1873; *The Prophet: A Tragedy*, 1874; *A School History of Germany*, 1874; *Egypt and Iceland in the Year 1874*, 1874; *Home Pastorals, Ballads, and Lyrics*, 1875; *The Echo Club and Other Literary Diversions*, 1876; *Prince Deukalion: A Lyrical Drama*, 1878; *Studies in German Literature*, 1879; *Critical Essays, and Literary Notes*, 1880.

Taylor's translation of *Faust* is included in the World's Classics series.

## COLLECTED WORKS

Two collections of Taylor's works are *The Dramatic Works of Bayard Taylor*, Boston, 1880, and *The Poetical Works of Bayard Taylor*, Boston, 1880.

A carefully edited collection of letters is John R. Schultz, ed., *The Unpublished Letters of Bayard Taylor in the Huntington Library*, San Marino, Calif., 1937. Letters are included in the Hansen-Taylor and Scudder biography (1884). Gleanings are H. W. Lanier, ed., "Letters Between Two Poets: The Correspondence of Bayard Taylor and Sidney Lanier," *Atl. Mo.*, LXXXIII (1899), 791-807, LXXIV (1899), 127-141. Robert Warnock offers data on letters and lectures in "Bayard Taylor's Unpublished Letters to His Sister Annie," *Amer. Lit.*, VII (1935), 47-55—a description of some 120 letters in private hands—and "Unpublished Lectures of Bayard Taylor," *Amer. Lit.*, V (1933), 123-132. A further item is A. J. Prah, ed., "An Unpublished Letter of Bayard Taylor," *Modern Language Notes*, LXI (1946), 55-57. A recent collection is Charles Duffy, *The Correspondence of Bayard Taylor and Paul Hamilton Hayne*, Baton Rouge, La., 1945—46 letters, mostly unpublished, with introduction and notes.

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

The most recent life of Taylor is Richmond C. Beatty, *Bayard Taylor: Laureate of the Gilded Age*, Norman, Okla., 1936. A conscientious factual account is Marie Hansen-Taylor and Horace E. Scudder, *Life and Letters of Bayard Taylor*, Boston, 1884, 2 vols.—with much valuable primary material. Other accounts are Albert H. Smyth, *Bayard Taylor*, Boston, 1896 (*Amer. Men of Letters*), and Russell H. Conwell, *The Life, Travels, and Literary Career of Bayard Taylor*, Boston, 1879—largely hack work. The best brief account is that of Carl Van Doren in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1936).

Special studies are Juliana C. S. Haskell, *Bayard Taylor's Translation of Goethe's Faust*, New York, 1908, a careful study of the work on which his reputation chiefly rests; Hamilton Wright Mabie, "Bayard Taylor: Adventurer," *Bookman*, XLIII (1916), 51-59; F. W. C. Lieder, "Bayard Taylor's Adaptation of Schiller's *Don Carlos*," *Jour. English and Germanic Philol.*, XVI (1917), 27-52; John T. Flanagan, "Bayard Taylor's Minnesota Visits," *Minnesota Hist.*, XIX (1938), 399-418; Horst Frenz, "Bayard Taylor and the Reception of Goethe in America," *Jour. English and Germanic Philol.*, XLI (1942), 121-139; John T. Krumpelmann, "The Genesis of Bayard Taylor's Translation of Goethe's *Faust*," *ibid.*, XLII (1943), 551-562; A. J. Prah, "Bayard Taylor and Goethe," *Modern Language Quar.*, VII (1946), 205-217; and *idem*, "Bayard Taylor's Letters from Russia," *Huntington Lib. Quar.*, IX (1946), 411-418.

## PRIMARY SOURCES

Taylor's own travel books and his letters are chiefly important among published source materials. He is mentioned in the memoirs and biographies

of almost all the writers of his day. Further material is in Marie Hansen-Taylor and Lilian Bayard Taylor Kiliani, *On Two Continents: Memories of Half a Century*, New York, 1905. Especially worthy of mention are "Bayard Taylor," in William Winter, *Old Friends, Being Literary Recollections of Other Days*, New York, 1909, pp. 153-180; "Bayard Taylor," in George E. Woodberry, *Literary Memoirs*, New York, 1921, pp. 239-248; "Bayard Taylor," in Edmund C. Stedman, *Poets of America*, Boston, 1885, pp. 396-434; and James G. Wilson, *Bryant and His Friends*, New York, 1886, pp. 347-375.

The chief collections of Taylor manuscripts are in the Boker-Taylor correspondence at Cornell University, in the Henry E. Huntington Library, and in the Chester, Pennsylvania, libraries and societies. Other material is in the Boston Public Library and the Harvard College Library.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

A thorough bibliography of Taylor's writings is in Albert H. Smyth's life (1896), pp. 299-307. Beatty's biography (1936) is the best source on secondary material to date of publication, pp. 363-374.

### EDWARD TAYLOR

1645?-1729

#### EDITED TEXTS

The poetry of Taylor remained in manuscript until 1937. Though much of it is still unpublished, all that has been issued is edited by Thomas H. Johnson, as follows: *The Poetical Works of Edward Taylor*, New York, 1939—including the extended verse sequence "God's Determinations," and several of the "Sacramental Meditations"; "Some Edward Taylor Gleanings," *New Eng. Quar.*, XVI (1943), 280-296; and "The Topical Verses of Edward Taylor," *Pub. Colonial Soc. Mass.*, XXXIV (1943), 513-554. Extracts from Taylor's diary, now apparently lost, are printed as the "Diary of Edward Taylor," *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, XVIII (1881), 4-18. A letter from "Edward Taylor to Increase Mather" is in the *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 4th ser., VIII (1868), 629-631.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

A biographical and critical sketch is Thomas H. Johnson, "Edward Taylor: A Puritan 'Sacred Poet,'" *New Eng. Quar.*, X (1937), 290-322, including some data not elsewhere assembled, together with the first selections of Taylor's poetry to be published. Still useful is the brief account in

John L. Sibley, *Biographical Sketches of Graduates of Harvard University*, Cambridge, II (1881), 397-412, 534-536. John T. Terry published *Rev. Edward Taylor*, New York (n.d.).

Further narrative and critical data are supplied in Thomas H. Johnson, "The Discovery of Edward Taylor's Poetry," *Colophon*, New Graphic Ser., I (1939), No. 2, pp. 101-106; *idem*, "A Seventeenth-Century Printing of Some Verses of Edward Taylor," *New Eng. Quar.*, XIV (1941), 139-141—two stanzas surreptitiously issued; Austin Warren, "Edward Taylor's Poetry: Colonial Baroque," *Kenyon Rev.*, III (1941), 355-371; Wallace C. Brown, "Edward Taylor: An American 'Metaphysical,'" *Amer. Lit.*, XVI (1944), 186-197; Nathalia Wright, "The Morality Tradition in the Poetry of Edward Taylor," *Amer. Lit.*, XVIII (1946), 1-17; and Willie T. Weathers, "Edward Taylor: Hellenistic Puritan," *ibid.*, pp. 18-26.

## PRIMARY SOURCES

Most of Taylor's manuscripts, including the holograph of the "Poetical Works," are in the Yale University Library. Some scattered notes and sermons are in the Boston Public Library and the library of the Massachusetts Historical Society. The Yale collection is calendared in *The Poetical Works*, pp. 221-228, 229. The inventory of Taylor's library is in the same volume, pp. 201-220.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

Bibliographical listings are in John L. Sibley, *Biographical Sketches*, II (1881), 410-412; in *The Poetical Works* (1939), pp. 229-231; and at the conclusion to the sketch of Taylor in *Dict. Amer. Biog.*, Supplement One (1944).

## SARA TEASDALE

1884-1933

## SEPARATE WORKS

*Sonnets to Duse and Other Poems*, 1907; *Helen of Troy and Other Poems*, 1911; *Rivers to the Sea*, 1915; *Love Songs*, 1917; *Flame and Shadow*, 1920; *Dark of the Moon*, 1926; *Stars To-night*, 1930; *A Country House*, 1932; *Strange Victory*, 1933.

*Helen of Troy* (1911) was reissued with revisions, New York, 1922. *Flame and Shadow* (1920) was reissued in a revised edition, London, 1924. Sara Teasdale edited several poetry anthologies.

*The Collected Poems of Sara Teasdale* was published, New York, 1937.

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

No full-length biography has been published. The sketch in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1936) was contributed by Harriet Monroe. An early critical estimate is "Sara Teasdale," in Louis Untermeyer, *American Poetry Since 1900*, New York, 1923, pp. 206-213. Harriet Monroe discusses the poetry of Sara Teasdale in her *Poets and Their Art*, New York, 1926, pp. 72-77, and in *Poetry*, XXV (1925), 262-268, XLII (1933), 30-33. See also Conrad Aiken, "'It Is in Truth a Pretty Toy,'" *Dial*, LXXVIII (1925), 107-114; and Babette Deutsch, "The Solitary Ironist," *Poetry*, LI (1937), 148-153.

Manuscript collections are in the Lockwood Memorial Library of the University of Buffalo (with many letters), in the Harvard College Library, and in the Yale University Library.

A bio-bibliography is in Fred B. Millett, *Contemporary American Authors*, New York, 1940, pp. 610-613. See also the checklist by Frances Cheney, in Allen Tate, *Sixty American Poets, 1896-1944*, Washington, 1945, pp. 165-167.

## HENRY DAVID THOREAU

1817-1862

## SEPARATE WORKS

*A Week on the Concord and Merrimack Rivers*, 1849; *Walden; or, Life in the Woods*, 1854; *Excursions*, 1863; *The Maine Woods*, 1864; *Cape Cod*, 1865; *Letters to Various Persons*, 1865; *A Yankee in Canada, with Anti-Slavery and Reform Papers*, 1866; *Early Spring in Massachusetts*, 1881; *Summer*, 1884; *Winter*, 1888; *Autumn*, 1892; *Miscellanies*, 1894; *Familiar Letters of Henry David Thoreau*, 1894; *Poems of Nature*, 1895; *The Service*, 1902; *Sir Walter Raleigh*, 1905; *Journal*, 1906; *The Moon*, 1927; *The Transmigration of the Seven Brahmins: A Translation*, 1932.

## COLLECTED WORKS

No collection of Thoreau's writings was published until many years after his death. *The Writings of Henry David Thoreau, with Bibliographical Introductions and Full Indexes* was published as the Riverside Edition, Cambridge, 1894, 10 vols., with Vols. V-VIII ed. by Harrison G. O. Blake. In the same year Frank B. Sanborn edited *Familiar Letters . . .*, which was added as Vol. XI, and the set now issued (1894) as the Cambridge Edition, reissued, Boston, 1932. Frank B. Sanborn edited *The First and Last Journeys of Thoreau, Lately Discovered Among His Unpublished Journals and Manuscripts*, Boston, 1905, 2 vols. In 1906 the Manuscript Edition was published (with a sheet of manuscript bound in before the frontispiece of Vol. I), and



from the plates were printed *The Writings of Henry David Thoreau*, Boston, 1906, 20 vols.—the standard Walden Edition: Vol. VI is the *Familiar Letters* volume, ed. by Sanborn, and Vols. VII–XX contain the *Journals* (1837–1861), ed. by Bradford Torrey. Harrison G. O. Blake edited *Thoreau's Complete Works*, Boston, 1929, 5 vols. (Concord Edition).

A much needed text, including "every available piece of genuine verse," is Carl Bode, ed., *Collected Poems of Henry Thoreau*, Chicago, 1943, published in a trade edition and a critical one.

Collections of letters are Ralph Waldo Emerson, ed., *Letters to Various Persons*, Boston, 1865 (also 1881); Frank B. Sanborn, ed., *Familiar Letters . . .*, Boston, 1894, with notes; and Elias Harlow Russell, "A Bit of Unpublished Correspondence Between Henry D. Thoreau and Isaac T. Hecker," *Proc. Amer. Antiq. Soc.*, n.s. XV (1904), 58–69. Recently published letters edited by Carl Bode are "Thoreau Finds a House," *Sat. Rev. Lit.*, XXIX (July 20, 1946), p. 15; and "Thoreau's Last Letter" (dated April 2, 1862), *New Eng. Quar.*, XIX (1946), 244.

#### EDITED TEXTS AND REPRINTS

Edited texts of separate items are Odell Shepard, ed., *A Week on the Concord and Merrimack Rivers*, New York, 1921 (Modern Students' Lib.); Frank B. Sanborn, ed., *The Service*, Boston, 1902; Henry Aiken Metcalf, ed., *Sir Walter Raleigh*, Boston, 1905; *On the Duty of Civil Disobedience*, New Haven, 1928; Arthur E. Christy, ed., *The Transmigration of the Seven Brahmins: A Translation from the Harivansa of Langlois*, New York, 1932, from manuscript with introduction and notes. Reprints of *Walden* are very numerous: the most recent and available are Walter Raymond, ed., London, 1908 (Everyman's Lib.); Joseph L. King, ed., New York, 1929 (Mod. Readers' Ser.); Henry S. Canby, ed., Boston, 1936; Brooks Atkinson, ed., New York, 1937 (Modern Lib.); and Gordon S. Haight, ed., New York, 1942 (Classics Club).

Selected works appear in James MacKaye, ed., *Thoreau, Philosopher of Freedom: Writings on Liberty*, New York, 1930; Theodore Dreiser, ed., *The Living Thoughts of Thoreau*, New York, 1939; Bertha Stevens, ed., *Thoreau, Reporter of the Universe: A Selection of His Writings . . .* New York, 1939; and *The Works of Henry D. Thoreau, with a Biographical Sketch by Ralph Waldo Emerson*, New York, 1940 (incl. *Walden*, *Cape Cod*, *A Week on the Concord and Merrimack Rivers*, and *The Maine Woods*).

Standard texts are Odell Shepard, ed., *The Heart of Thoreau's Journals*, Boston, 1927; Henry S. Canby, ed., *The Works of Thoreau, Selected and Edited*, Boston, 1937; Bartholow V. Crawford, *Henry David Thoreau: Representative Selections, with Introduction, Bibliography, and Notes*, New York,

1934 (Amer. Writers Ser.); Henry Seidel Canby, ed., *The Works of Thoreau*, Boston, 1947—the Cambridge Edition; and Carl Bode, ed., *The Portable Thoreau*, New York, 1947.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

The most recent full-length biography is Henry S. Canby, *Thoreau*, Boston, 1939, especially useful on Thoreau as a writer. (Justin) Brooks Atkinson's *Henry Thoreau, The Cosmic Yankee*, New York, 1927, is a narrative biography. Interest in Thoreau abroad was met by "Henry David Thoreau His Character and Opinions," in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Familiar Studies of Men and Books*, London, 1882, pp. 129-171; and Henry S. Salt, *The Life of Henry David Thoreau*, London, 1890. Francis O. Matthiessen gave the fullest treatment of Thoreau's aesthetic in "From Emerson to Thoreau," Book I of his *American Renaissance . . .*, New York, 1941, pp. 3-175. Other studies of Thoreau as literary artist and moralist are "Thoreau's *Journal*," in Paul E. More, *Shelburne Essays*, 5th ser., New York, 1908, pp. 106-131; Norman Foerster, "Thoreau as Artist," *Sewanee Rev.*, XXIX (1921), 2-13, an analysis of his prose; Raymond Adams, "Thoreau's Literary Apprenticeship," *Studies in Philol.*, XXIX (1932), 617-629; William D. Templeton, "Thoreau, Moralist of the Picturesque," *PMLA*, XLVII (1932), 864-889; Bartholow V. Crawford, introduction to *Henry David Thoreau: Representative Selections . . .*, New York, 1934, pp. xi-lvii; "Thoreau," in Van Wyck Brooks, *The Flowering of New England . . .*, New York, 1940 (rev. ed.), pp. 286-302; Charles C. Walcutt, "Thoreau in the Twentieth Century," *So. Atl. Quar.*, XXXIX (1940), 168-184; Charles A. Madison, "Henry David Thoreau: Transcendental Individualist," *Ethics*, LIV (1944), 110-123; Henry W. Wells, "An Evaluation of Thoreau's Poetry," *Amer. Lit.*, XVI (1944), 99-109; and George F. Whicher, *Walden Revisited . . .*, Chicago, 1945.

Thoreau as a reporter and interpreter of nature is fully discussed in "Thoreau," in Norman Foerster, *Nature in American Literature . . .*, New York, 1923, pp. 69-142; and Léon Bazalgette, *Henry Thoreau: Bachelor of Nature*, New York, 1924, translated by Van Wyck Brooks from *Henry Thoreau, Sauvage . . .*, Paris, 1924. Other studies of these aspects of Thoreau are Jason A. Russell, "Thoreau: The Interpreter of the Real Indian," *Queen's Quar.*, XXXV (1927), 37-48, with excerpts from unpublished notebooks; Edward B. Hinckley, "Thoreau and Beston: Two Observers of Cape Cod," *New Eng. Quar.*, IV (1931), 216-229; "Thoreau at Walden," in Van Wyck Brooks, *The Flowering of New England . . .*, New York, 1940 (rev. ed.), pp. 359-373; Reginald L. Cook, *The Concord Saunterer: Including a Discussion of the Nature Mysticism of Thoreau . . .*, Middlebury, Vt., 1940; and

Edward S. Deevey, Jr., "A Re-examination of Thoreau's *Walden*," *Quar. Rev. Biology*, XVII (1942), 1-11—an evaluation of Thoreau as a leading limnologist.

Thoreau's intellectual development is the subject of Norman Foerster, "The Intellectual Heritage of Thoreau," *Texas Rev.*, II (1917), 192-212; Clarence Gohdes, "Henry Thoreau, Bachelor of Arts," *Classical Jour.*, XXIII (1928), 323-336—as a classical scholar; Charles Cestre, "Thoreau et Emerson," *Revue Anglo-Amér.*, VII (1930), 215-230; John B. Moore, "Thoreau Rejects Emerson," *Amer. Lit.*, IV (1932), 241-256; Grant Loomis, "Thoreau and Zimmermann," *New Eng. Quar.*, X (1937), 789-792; Francis L. Utley, "Thoreau and Columella: A Study in Reading Habits," *New Eng. Quar.*, XI (1938), 171-180; Raymond Adams, "Thoreau at Harvard: Some Unpublished Records," *New Eng. Quar.*, XIII (1940), 24-33; "Emerson and Thoreau," in Ralph H. Gabriel, *The Course of American Democratic Thought . . .*, New York, 1940, pp. 39-51; "Henry David Thoreau," in John P. Pritchard, *Return to the Fountains . . .*, Durham, N.C., 1942, pp. 61-67; and Joseph J. Kwiatt, "Thoreau's Philosophical Apprenticeship," *New Eng. Quar.*, XVIII (1945), 51-69. Other influences are treated in Arthur E. Christy, *The Orient in American Transcendentalism . . .*, New York, 1933; Adolph B. Benson, "Scandinavian Influences in the Writings of Thoreau," *Scand. Studies*, XVI (1941), 201-211, 241-256. Ernest E. Leisy has identified some borrowings in "Thoreau and Ossian," *New Eng. Quar.*, XVIII (1945), 96-98, and in "Francis Quarles and Henry D. Thoreau," *Modern Language Notes*, LX (1945), 335-336. Further sources are identified in Raymond Adams, "Thoreau's Sources for 'Resistance to Civil Government,'" *Studies in Philol.*, XLII (1945), 640-653.

Other studies are Thomas M. Raysor, "The Love Story of Thoreau," *Studies in Philol.*, XXIII (1926), 457-463; Albert Keiser, "New Thoreau Material," *Modern Language Notes*, XLIV (1929), 253-254; Henry S. Salt, "Gandhi and Thoreau," *Nation and Athenaeum*, XLVI (Mar. 1, 1930), 728; Raymond Adams, "A Bibliographical Note on *Walden*," *Amer. Lit.*, II (1930), 166-168; Austin Warren, "Lowell on Thoreau," *Studies in Philol.*, XXVII (1930), 442-461; James P. Wood, "English and American Criticism of Thoreau," *New Eng. Quar.*, VI (1933), 733-746; Viola C. White, "Thoreau's Opinion of Whitman," *New Eng. Quar.*, VIII (1935), 262-264; Frank Buckley, "Thoreau and the Irish," *ibid.*, XIII (1940), 389-400; Robert L. Straker, "Thoreau's Journey to Minnesota," *New Eng. Quar.*, XIV (1941), 549-555; Clarence A. Manning, "Thoreau and Tolstoi," *New Eng. Quar.*, XVI (1943), 234-243; Randall Stewart, "The Growth of Thoreau's Reputation," *College Eng.*, VII (1946), 208-214; James P. Brawner, "Thoreau as Wit and Humorist," *So. Atl. Quar.*, XLIV (1945), 170-194; Ernest E. Leisy,

"Sources of Thoreau's Borrowings in *A Week*," *Amer. Lit.*, XVIII (1946), 37-44; Nick Aaron Ford, "Henry David Thoreau, Abolitionist," *New Eng. Quar.*, XIX (1946), 359-371; Madeleine B. Stern, "Approaches to Biography," *So. Atl. Quar.*, XLV (1946), 362-371; Hubert H. Hoeltje, "Thoreau as Lecturer," *New Eng. Quar.*, XIX (1946), 485-494; and S. T. Hyman, "Henry Thoreau in Our Time," *Atl. Mo.*, CLXXVIII (1946), 137-146.

Some eighty photographs of Walden Pond and vicinity are published in Henry Bugbee Kane, *Thoreau's Walden: A Photographic Register*, New York, 1946. The quest and discovery of the actual site of Thoreau's hut are set forth in Roland Wells Robbins, *Discovery at Walden*, Stoneham, Mass., 1947.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

A significant early appreciation is Ralph Waldo Emerson, "Thoreau," *Atl. Mo.*, X (1862), 239-249. Invaluable source material presented by an intimate friend and companion is William E. Channing, *Thoreau, the Poet-Naturalist: With Memorial Verses*, Boston, 1873, rev. and enlarged by Frank B. Sanborn, Boston, 1902. Emerson's son Edward Waldo Emerson published *Henry Thoreau as Remembered by a Young Friend*, Boston, 1917; and, for the American Men of Letters Series, Frank B. Sanborn wrote *The Life of Henry David Thoreau, Including Many Essays Hitherto Unpublished, and Some Account of His Family and Friends*, Boston, 1917.

The leading depositories of Thoreau manuscripts are the Harvard College Library, the Henry E. Huntington Library, and the Morgan Library. Further items are in the Abernethy Library of Middlebury College.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

The best bibliography to 1908, superseding earlier works, is Francis H. Allen, *A Bibliography of Henry David Thoreau*, Boston, 1908. It is supplemented by Joseph S. Wade, "A Contribution to a Bibliography from 1909 to 1936 of Henry David Thoreau," *Jour. N.Y. Entomological Soc.*, XLVII (1939), 163-203. Further material appears in William White, "A Henry David Thoreau Bibliography, 1908-1937," *Bul. Bibl.*, XVI (1938-1939), 90-92, 111-113, 131-132, 163, 181-182, 199-202; and in Walter Harding, "A Bibliography of Thoreau in Poetry, Fiction, and Drama," *Bul. Bibl.*, XVIII (1943), 15-18. The bibliography in Bartholow V. Crawford, *Henry David Thoreau: Representative Selections . . .*, New York, 1934, pp. lix-lxix, is selective and annotated. See also Evadene B. Swanson, "The Manuscript Journal of Thoreau's Last Journey," *Minnesota Hist.*, XX (1939), 169-173. To be continued is Philip E. Burnham and Carvel Collins, "Contribution to a Bibliography of Thoreau, 1938-1945," *Bul. Bibl.*, XIX (1946), 16-18.

## HENRY TIMROD

1828-1867

## SEPARATE AND COLLECTED WORKS

Timrod's only publication during his life was the volume of *Poems*, Boston, 1860. His friend Paul Hamilton Hayne edited *The Poems of Henry Timrod*, New York, 1873, with a sketch of his life. The poem *Katie*, New York, 1884, was addressed to his wife, Kate (Goodwin) Timrod (d. 1913). The Memorial Edition of *Poems of Henry Timrod* was issued, Boston, 1899 (and Richmond, 1901).

Jay B. Hubbell edited *The Last Years of Henry Timrod, 1864-1867. Including Letters of Timrod to Paul Hamilton Hayne and Letters About Timrod by William Gilmore Simms, John R. Thompson, John Greenleaf Whittier, and Others*, Durham, N.C., 1941—including heretofore uncollected items. Guy A. Cardwell, Jr., edited *The Uncollected Poems of Henry Timrod*, Athens, Ga., 1942, with an introduction and a bibl. of earlier collections, pp. 111-114. Edd W. Parks edited *The Essays of Henry Timrod*, Athens, Ga., 1942, with introduction and notes which reveal how Timrod analyzed and tried to refute Poe's aesthetic. Eleven letters are in William Fidler's "Unpublished Letters of Henry Timrod," *Southern Literary Messenger*, II (1940), 532-534.

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

There is no full-length biography of Timrod. Some of the best critical estimates appear in the volumes of collected writings named above. The best brief sketch is that by Armistead C. Gordon, Jr., in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1936). Other studies are George A. Wauchope, *Henry Timrod, Man and Poet: A Critical Study*, Columbia, S.C., 1915, 30 pp.; and Henry E. Shepherd, "Henry Timrod: Literary Estimate and Bibliography," *Pub. Southern Hist. Assn.*, III (1899), 267-280—the bibl. compiled by A. S. Salley, Jr.

Admiring tributes are published in Virginia P. Clare, *Harp of the South*, Oglethorpe Univ., Ga., 1936; and Henry T. Thompson, *Henry Timrod: Laureate of the Confederacy*, Columbia, S.C., 1928—with selections from his verse and prose.

Special studies are Gilbert P. Voight, "Timrod's Essays in Literary Criticism," *Amer. Lit.*, VI (1934), 163-167; *idem*, "Timrod in the Light of Newly Revealed Letters," *So. Atl. Quar.*, XXXVII (1938), 263-269; Edd W. Parks, "Timrod's College Days," *Amer. Lit.*, VIII (1936), 294-296; and William Fidler, "Henry Timrod: Poet of the Confederacy," *Southern Literary Messenger*, II (1940), 527-532. Earlier estimates are Henry Austin, "Henry Tim-

rod," *International Rev.*, IX (1880), 310-319; Charles H. Ross, "The New Edition of Timrod," *Sewanee Rev.*, VII (1899), 414-420; and James E. Routh, Jr., "The Poetry of Henry Timrod," *So. Atl. Quar.*, IX (1910), 267-274. Good background is furnished in Jay B. Hubbell, "Literary Nationalism in the Old South," in *American Studies in Honor of William Kenneth Boyd*, Durham, N.C., 1940, pp. 175-220. Further material is in William P. Trent, *William Gilmore Simms*, Boston, 1892.

The largest collection of Timrod manuscripts is in the Paul Hamilton Hayne Collection at the Duke University Library. Further items are in the Charleston (S.C.) Library Society, the University of South Carolina, and the University of Alabama. Items of interest about the Timrod family are Rupert Taylor, "Henry Timrod's Ancestress, Hannah Caesar," *Amer. Lit.*, IX (1938), 419-430; and Guy A. Cardwell, Jr., "William Henry Timrod, the Charleston Volunteers, and the Defense of St. Augustine," *N.C. Hist. Rev.*, XVIII (1941), 23-37.

The most serviceable bibliography is that compiled by A. S. Salley, Jr., for the article by Henry E. Shepherd, named above.

## JOHN TRUMBULL

1750-1831

### SEPARATE WORKS

*An Essay on the Use and Advantages of the Fine Arts*, 1770; *An Elegy on the Death of Mr. Buckingham St. John*, 1771; *The Progress of Dulness (Part First, 1772, Part Second, 1773, Part Third, 1773)*; *M'Fingal: A Modern Epic Poem, Canto First*, 1775; *M'Fingal . . . in Four Cantos*, 1782.

### COLLECTED WORKS

*The Poetical Works of John Trumbull*, Hartford, 1820, 2 vols., was published under Trumbull's supervision, prefaced by a memoir which is probably autobiographical.

### EDITED TEXTS AND REPRINTS

*M'Fingal* was edited by Benson J. Lossing, New York, 1864, with detailed notes. The 1820 ed. of *The Poetical Works* was the basis for a reprint of Trumbull's writings, ed. by Arthur H. Nason, in Vol. XIV of *The Colonnade*, New York, 1922, published for the Andiron Club.

### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

An authoritative life is Alexander Cowie, *John Trumbull: Connecticut*

*Wit*, Chapel Hill, N.C., 1936. Trumbull receives extensive notice in "John Trumbull," in Leon Howard, *The Connecticut Wits*, Chicago, 1943, pp. 37-78. The best brief account is that by Cowie in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1936). Moses C. Tyler, *The Literary History of the American Revolution*, New York, 1897, I, 187-221, 426-450, is excellent on Trumbull as a man of letters; "John Trumbull: Satirist and Scholar," in Annie R. Marble, *Heralds of American Literature*, Chicago, 1907, pp. 107-145, is good general criticism; and Vernon L. Parrington, *Main Currents in American Thought*, New York, I (1927), 248-252, is a brief statement of Trumbull's political views.

Special studies are James H. Trumbull, *The Origin of M'Fingal*, Morrisania, N.Y., 1868; Alexander Cowie, "John Trumbull as Revolutionist," *Amer. Lit.*, III (1931), 287-295; and Lennox Grey, "John Adams and John Trumbull in the 'Boston Cycle,'" *New Eng. Quar.*, IV (1931), 509-514. Two more recent studies by Alexander Cowie are "John Trumbull as a Critic of Poetry," *New Eng. Quar.*, XI (1938), 773-793, and "John Trumbull Glances at Fiction," *Amer. Lit.*, XII (1940), 69-73.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

In addition to the "Memoir" which prefaces the 1820 ed. of *The Poetical Works*, there is the *Biographical Sketch of the Character of Governor Trumbull*, Hartford, 1809, known to be Trumbull's work.

The two important manuscript collections are the "Tyler Papers" in Cornell University Library, and the "Woodbridge Papers" in the Burton Historical Collection of the Detroit Public Library. There are scattered materials in possession of the Connecticut Historical Society and the Yale University Library. A calendar of letters written by Trumbull is in Cowie's life, pp. 222-223. A recently published letter is Katharine A. Conley, "A Letter of John Trumbull," *New Eng. Quar.*, XI (1938), 372-374.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

The fullest bibliographical listing is in Cowie's life, pp. 215-223; some later additions are made in Leon Howard, *The Connecticut Wits*, Chicago, 1943, pp. 413-415.

### ROYALL TYLER

1757-1826

#### WORKS

*The Contrast* (produced, 1787), 1790; *The Algerine Captive*, 1797; *The Yankee in London*, 1809.

*The Contrast* is reprinted in Arthur H. Quinn, *Representative American Plays* (1917); Montrose Moses, *Representative Plays* (1918); and Allan G. Halline, *American Plays* (1935). It was separately edited by James B. Wilbur, Boston, 1920, with introduction and bibl. by Helen Tyler Brown. Arthur W. Peach and George F. Newbrough edited *Four Plays by Royall Tyler*, Princeton, 1941, as Volume XV of *America's Lost Plays*. It includes *The Island of Barrataria*, *The Origin of the Feast of Purim*, *Joseph and His Brethren*, and *The Judgment of Solomon*.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

No full-length life of Tyler has yet been published. The sketch in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1936) is by Arthur H. Quinn. Further general criticism is in Arthur H. Quinn, *A History of the American Drama from the Beginning to the Civil War*, rev. ed., New York, 1943, pp. 64-73; and Arthur H. Nethercot, "The Dramatic Background of Royall Tyler's *The Contrast*," *Amer. Lit.*, XII (1941), 435-446.

A further study is Frederick Tupper, "Royall Tyler: Man of Law and Man of Letters," *Vermont Hist. Soc. Proc.* (1926-1928), pp. 65-101. Helen Tyler Brown and Frederick Tupper edited *Grandmother Tyler's Book: The Recollections of Mary Palmer Tyler . . .*, New York, 1925—Royall Tyler's wife.

The Royall Tyler Papers are deposited in the Vermont Historical Society Library, Montpelier, but are not now available.

For a list of Tyler's unpublished plays see Allan G. Halline, *American Plays*, New York, 1935, pp. 751-752.

### JONES VERY

1813-1880

#### WORKS

*Essays and Poems*, Boston, 1839, prepared under Emerson's guidance, was the only volume published in Very's lifetime. It was issued "completely" by James Freeman Clarke in 1886, with a biographical sketch by Clarke and a preface by C. A. Bartol, in an edition of some 600 poems. *Poems by Jones Very*, Boston, 1883, has an introductory memoir by William P. Andrews.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

An authoritative biographical and critical study is William I. Bartlett, *Jones Very: Emerson's "Brave Saint"*, Durham, N.C., 1942, including a large number of poems here first printed. Special studies are Clarence Gohdes,



"Alcott's 'Conversation' on the Transcendental Club and *The Dial*," *Amer. Lit.*, III (1931), 14-28; "Jones Very," in Gamaliel Bradford, *Biography and the Human Heart*, Boston, 1932, pp. 187-212; Carlos Baker, "Emerson and Jones Very," *New Eng. Quar.*, VII (1934), 90-99; "Jones Very and R. W. Emerson: Aspects of New England Mysticism," in Yvor Winters, *Maule's Curse*, Norfolk, Conn., 1938, pp. 125-165. In the last-named work is "A Brief Selection of the Poems of Jones Very," pp. 219-232. A calendar of Very's poetical contributions to the *Salem Observer* (1833-1840) and the *Western Messenger* (1839-1840) is in Bartlett's *Jones Very* (1942), pp. 210-217. The sketch in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1936) is by Carlos Baker.

Most of Very's letters were burned after his death. Most of his extant manuscripts are in the Andover Theological Library, Cambridge, Mass., and the Brown University Library. Other important material is in the files of the Essex Institute, Salem, Mass., and in Emerson's published and unpublished letters and journals.

A full bibliographical listing of primary and secondary sources is in Bartlett's *Jones Very* (1942), pp. 209-227.

## NATHANIEL WARD

1578?-1652

### SEPARATE WORKS

*The Simple Cobler of Aggawam in America*, 1647; *A Religious Retreat Sounded to a Religious Army*, 1647; *A Word to Mr. Peters*, 1647.

### EDITED TEXTS AND REPRINTS

Reprints of *The Simple Cobler* have been frequent. The best is the most recent, edited by Lawrence C. Wroth for the Scholars' Facsimiles and Reprints, New York, 1937, with full bibliographical data. "A Coppie of the Liberties of the Massachusetts Colonie in New England" was first published in *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 3rd ser., VIII (1843), 216-237; it is also No. 25 of *American History Leaflets*, ed. by A. B. Hart and E. Channing (1896), and was edited by W. H. Whitmore, Boston, 1889. The "Letters of Nathaniel Ward . . . to John Winthrop" are in *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 4th ser., VII (1865), 23-29.

### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

A narrative biography is John Ward Dean, *A Memoir of the Rev. Nathaniel Ward . . .*, Albany, 1868, with a bibl., pp. 168-177. The best brief sketch is "Nathaniel Ward, Lawmaker and Wit," in Samuel E. Morison,

*Builders of the Bay Colony*, Boston, 1930, pp. 217-243. Ward as a man of letters is treated by Moses C. Tyler, *A History of American Literature During the Colonial Period*, rev. ed., New York, I (1897), 227-240. An unpublished dissertation is Shirley Wilcox Harvey, "Nathaniel Ward: His Life and Works, Together with an Edited Edition of His *Simple Cobler*," Boston Univ., 1935.

## GEORGE WASHINGTON

1732-1799

### COLLECTED WORKS

Publication of the definitive collection of Washington's writings, ed. by John C. Fitzpatrick, has been completed: *The Writings of George Washington from the Original Manuscript Sources, 1745-1799: Prepared Under the Direction of the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission*, Washington, 1931-1944, 39 vols., with a general index in the two final volumes. It is complete and inclusive, and supersedes all earlier collections. Until its publication, the most useful collection was *The Writings of George Washington*, New York, 1889-1893, 14 vols., ed. by Worthington C. Ford. The earliest important collection was that of Jared Sparks, *The Writings of George Washington*, Boston, 1834-1837, 12 vols., which included some hundreds of letters not in the Ford ed., but was marred by textual alterations and unnoted omissions. Fitzpatrick began the groundwork for preparing his edition by publishing a *Calendar of the Correspondence of George Washington . . . with the Continental Congress*, Washington, 1906; and *Calendar of the Correspondence of George Washington . . . with the Officers*, Washington, 1915, 4 vols.

Other useful collections are John C. Fitzpatrick, ed., *The Diaries of George Washington, 1748-1799*, Boston, 1925, 4 vols.; *idem*, *George Washington, Colonial Traveller, 1732-1775*, Indianapolis, 1927—a compilation of extracts from Washington's papers of his travels through the United States, arranged chronologically with editorial notes; William S. Baker, *Itinerary of General Washington*, Philadelphia, 1892—extracts covering the years 1775-1783; and Archer B. Hulbert, ed., *Washington and the West: Being George Washington's Diary of September, 1784 . . .*, New York, 1905, and Cleveland, 1911. A calendar of Washington's travels, compiled from his writings, is William S. Baker, *Washington After the Revolution, 1784-99*, Philadelphia, 1898. Two other useful collections are John C. Fitzpatrick, ed., *George Washington's Accounts of Expenses While Commander-in-Chief . . .*, Boston, 1917—a facsimile rendering of account books for the years 1775-1783, with annota-

tions; and Stephen Decatur, Jr., *Private Affairs of George Washington, from the Records and Accounts of Tobias Lear, Esquire, His Secretary*, Boston, 1933—the cash accounts of the President's expenses for the years 1789–1792.

*The Journal of Major George Washington*, ed. by Randolph G. Adams, New York, 1940, was published in Scholars' Facsimiles and Reprints from the Williamsburg ed., 1754, and covers the period Oct., 1753, to Jan., 1754. *Washington's Farewell Address, in Facsimile, with Transliterations of All the Drafts of Washington, Madison, and Hamilton . . .*, New York, 1935, ed. by Victor H. Paltsits, gives valuable emphasis to the evolution of Washington as writer and thinker.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

Somewhat less than half of all that Washington wrote was in print before publication (1931–1944) of the Fitzpatrick collected edition. The most recent studies of Washington have therefore an important advantage in easily accessible material of the greatest significance. The most detailed of such biographies is Nathaniel W. Stephenson and Waldo H. Dunn, *George Washington*, New York, 1940, 2 vols.—balanced and authoritative. Bernhard Knollenberg, *Washington and the Revolution: A Reappraisal . . .*, New York, 1940, freshly evaluates the war years, and is based on new material from manuscript. John C. Fitzpatrick's *George Washington Himself*, Indianapolis, 1933, appraises Washington's character in the light of new manuscript evidence.

Among earlier lives, still standard are William R. Thayer, *George Washington*, Boston, 1922; Woodrow Wilson, *George Washington*, New York, 1903; Henry C. Lodge, *George Washington*, Boston, 1889, 2 vols.—more detailed than the lives by Thayer and Wilson but based, as are they, on a partial publication of the *Writings*. Much interesting material is in Paul L. Ford, *The True George Washington*, Philadelphia, 1896 (reprinted as *George Washington*, 1924), but it is undocumented. The well known “debunking” biography by Rupert Hughes, *George Washington*, New York, 1926–1930, 3 vols., is to be used cautiously, though its bibliographical aids have value.

*The Life of George Washington*, in Vol. I (1837) of Jared Sparks's ed. of Washington's *Writings*, was published separately in 1839. It is historically interesting. Deservedly well known is Washington Irving's *Life of George Washington*, New York, 1855–1859, 5 vols., though it places excessive reliance on Sparks. Ranking with Irving is John Marshall's *The Life of George Washington*, Philadelphia, 1804–1807, 5 vols., which is the earliest of important lives and is significant also as source material, though the Presidential years are treated with Federalist sympathies. The famous life by Mason J.

Weems, *A History of the Life and Death, Virtues and Exploits, of General George Washington*, Philadelphia, 1800 (reprinted, New York, 1927), is largely fabrication and thus is thoroughly unreliable.

The sketch of Washington in *Dict. Amer. Biog* (1936) is by John C. Fitzpatrick.

Recent special studies, all reliable, are Eugene E. Prussing, *The Estate of George Washington, Deceased*, Boston, 1927—an evaluation of his fortune; Thomas G. Frothingham, *Washington, Commander-in-Chief*, Boston, 1930; Charles H. Ambler, *George Washington and the West*, Chapel Hill, N.C., 1936; and Gilbert Chinard, *George Washington as the French Knew Him*, Princeton, 1940—an edited collection of useful texts.

Earlier studies are Paul Wiltach, *Mount Vernon: Washington's Home and the Nation's Shrine*, Garden City, 1916—useful on his home life; Paul L. Haworth, *George Washington, Farmer*, Indianapolis, 1915 (reprinted as *George Washington, Country Gentleman . . .*, 1925); and Henry B. Carrington, *Battles of the American Revolution, 1775-1781*, New York, 1876—collateral material for the military side.

To the present very little attention has been devoted to Washington as a man of letters. Studies of the subject are "George Washington as Diarist," in Stuart P. Sherman, *Critical Woodcuts*, New York, 1926, pp. 296-310; James H. Penniman, *George Washington as Man of Letters*, n.p., 1918, 52 pp.; and Paul L. Ford, *Washington, and the Theatre*, New York, 1899. See also G. R. Frey, "George Washington in German Fiction," *Amer.-Ger. Rev.*, XII (June, 1946), 25-26, 37.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

A description of the great collection of Washington manuscripts in the Library of Congress, consisting of over 400 volumes, is in the Fitzpatrick ed. of the *Writings*, introduction, Vol. I. Further details, especially of manuscripts elsewhere, are in the bibliography following the sketch of Washington in *Dict. Amer. Biog*. Much of Washington's library was deposited in the Boston Athenaeum: see Appleton P. C. Griffin, *A Catalogue of the Washington Collection in the Boston Athenaeum*, Cambridge, 1897. The Washington portraits are best described in Gustav Eisen, *Portraits of Washington*, New York, 1932, 3 vols.; and the sculptures in Frances D. Whittemore, *George Washington in Sculpture*, Boston, 1933.

Other source material is Louis Gottschalk, ed., *The Letters of Lafayette to Washington, 1777-1799*, New York, 1944; S. M. Hamilton, *Letters to Washington, 1752-1775*, New York, 1898-1902, 4 vols.; Jared Sparks, *Correspondence of the American Revolution: Being Letters of Eminent Men to George Washington*, Boston, 1853, 4 vols.; and George W. P. Custis,

*Recollections and Private Memoirs of Washington*, New York, 1860—a source of much unprovable tradition about Washington.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

There is need for a Washington bibliography to date. Useful are William S. Baker, *Bibliotheca Washingtoniana. A Descriptive List of the Biographies and Bibliographical Sketches of George Washington*, Philadelphia, 1889; and Margaret B. Stillwell, "Checklist of Eulogies and Funeral Orations on the Death of George Washington . . .," *Bul. N.Y. Pub. Lib.*, XX (1916), 403-450.

## DANIEL WEBSTER

1782-1852

## COLLECTED WORKS

J. W. McIntyre edited *The Writings and Speeches of Daniel Webster*, Boston, 1903, 18 vols., known as the National Edition—an effort at complete publication of Webster's works. An early collection published during Webster's lifetime is Edward Everett, ed., *The Works of Daniel Webster*, Boston, 1851, 6 vols.

The fullest collection of published correspondence is C. H. Van Tyne, *The Letters of Daniel Webster . . .*, New York, 1902. Fletcher Webster's edition of *The Private Correspondence of Daniel Webster*, Boston, 1857, 2 vols., includes Webster's brief autobiography, as written in 1829. A. R. M. Lower edited "An Unpublished Letter of Daniel Webster," *New Eng. Quar.*, XII (1939), 360-364.

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

The fullest biography is Claude M. Fuess, *Daniel Webster*, Boston, 1930, 2 vols. Samuel Hopkins Adams's *The Godlike Daniel*, was published in New York in the same year. Of the many earlier biographies of Webster, those deserving mention are S. G. Fisher, *The True Daniel Webster*, Philadelphia, 1911; John B. McMaster, *Daniel Webster*, New York, 1902; and Henry C. Lodge, *Daniel Webster*, Boston, 1883, the first brief formal study. The sketch of Webster in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1936) is by Arthur C. Cole. Useful general estimates are "Daniel Webster," in Gamaliel Bradford, *As God Made Them*, Boston, 1929, pp. 1-42; Vernon L. Parrington, *Main Currents in American Thought*, New York, II (1927), 304-316; and Henry C. Lodge, "Webster," *Camb. Hist. Amer. Lit.*, II (1918), 92-103.

Special studies are E. P. Wheeler, *Daniel Webster: The Expounder of the Constitution*, New York, 1905; Robert L. Carey, *Daniel Webster as an*

*Economist*, New York, 1929; Clyde A. Duniway, "Daniel Webster," in Samuel F. Bemis, ed., *The American Secretaries of State and Their Diplomacy*, New York, 1928, V, 3-64, VI, 77-113; and Gerald W. Johnson, *America's Silver Age: The Statecraft of Clay, Webster, Calhoun*, New York, 1939.

Webster as orator and man of letters is discussed in William N. Brigance, ed., *A History and Criticism of American Public Address*, New York, 1943, II, 665-733 (by Wilbur S. Howell and Hoyt H. Hudson); "Daniel Webster as a Master of English Style," in Edwin P. Whipple, *American Literature and Other Papers*, Boston, 1887, pp. 139-233; "Daniel Webster as an Orator" and "A Glance at Daniel Webster," in Mellen Chamberlain, *John Adams . . . with Other Essays*, Boston, 1899, pp. 329-342, 357-368; and Glen E. Mills, "Misconceptions Concerning Daniel Webster," *Quar. Jour. of Speech*, XXIX (1943), 423-428—a correction of popular misconceptions about Webster as orator.

Other special studies are "Daniel Webster and the Sentiment of Union," in John Fiske, *Essays, Historical and Literary*, New York, 1902, I, 363-409; H. D. Foster, "Webster's Seventh of March Speech and the Secession Movement, 1850," *Amer. Hist. Rev.*, XXVII (1922), 245-270; and Clyde A. Duniway, "Webster and the West," *Minnesota Hist.*, IX (Mar., 1928), 3-15.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

The largest collection of Webster manuscripts is in the New Hampshire Historical Society at Concord. Other collections are in the library of Dartmouth College, and Phillips Exeter Academy. Further material is filed in the National Archives. The manuscripts dealing with Webster in the Library of Congress consist mostly of letters written to him.

Contemporary published reminiscences and memoirs of interest are Samuel L. Knapp, *A Memoir of the Life of Daniel Webster*, Boston, 1831; Charles Lanman, *The Private Life of Daniel Webster* (1852)—a biography by Webster's private secretary which the family tried to suppress; Charles W. March, *Reminiscences of Congress* (1850)—reprinted as *Daniel Webster and His Contemporaries* (1852). Other personal reminiscences are those of Peter Harvey (1877) and George T. Curtis (1870).

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

Bibliographies of primary and secondary material are in Fuess, *Daniel Webster*, pp. 419-430, and *Camb. Hist. Amer. Lit.*, II (1918), pp. 480-488. Other important bibliographical listings are Clifford B. Clapp, "The Speeches of Daniel Webster: A Bibliographical Review," *Papers Bibl. Soc. Amer.*, XIII (1919), 3-63; Fletcher Webster, "A Chronological List of the Writings and Speeches of Daniel Webster," in the *Writings*, XVIII (1903), 579-619; and

Charles H. Hart, *Bibliographia Websteriana: A List of the Publications Occasioned by the Death of Daniel Webster*, Philadelphia, 1883, 4 pp.

## EDITH (NEWBOLD JONES) WHARTON

1862-1937

### SEPARATE WORKS

*The Decoration of Houses* (with Ogden Codman, Jr.), 1897; *The Greater Inclination*, 1899; *The Touchstone*, 1900; *Crucial Instances*, 1901; *The Valley of Decision*, 1902; *Sanctuary*, 1903; *Italian Villas and Their Gardens*, 1904; *The Descent of Man and Other Stories*, 1904; *Italian Backgrounds*, 1905; *The House of Mirth*, 1905; *Madame de Treymes*, 1907; *The Fruit of the Tree*, 1907; *A Motor-Flight Through France*, 1908; *The Hermit and the Wild Woman, and Other Stories*, 1908; *Artemis to Actaeon and Other Verse*, 1909; *Tales of Men and Ghosts*, 1910; *Ethan Frome*, 1911; *The Reef*, 1912; *The Custom of the Country*, 1913; *Fighting France: From Dunkerque to Belfort*, 1915; *Xingu and Other Stories*, 1916; *Summer*, 1917; *The Marne*, 1918; *French Ways and Their Meaning*, 1919; *The Age of Innocence*, 1920; *In Morocco*, 1920; *The Glimpses of the Moon*, 1922; *A Son at the Front*, 1923; *Old New York*, 1924; *The Mother's Recompense*, 1925; *The Writing of Fiction*, 1925; *Here and Beyond*, 1926; *Twelve Poems*, 1926; *Twilight Sleep*, 1927; *The Children*, 1928; *Hudson River Bracketed*, 1929; *Certain People*, 1930; *The Gods Arrive*, 1932; *Human Nature*, 1933; *A Backward Glance*, 1934; *The World Over*, 1936; *Ghosts*, 1937; *The Buccaneers*, 1938.

### EDITED TEXTS AND REPRINTS

There is no collected edition of Edith Wharton's writings. Of her novels, *The House of Mirth* (1905) was reprinted in World's Classics, London, 1936. *Ethan Frome* (1911) has been most frequently reprinted; it is in the Modern Student's Lib., New York, 1922, with an important introduction contributed by the author. More recently it was edited by Bernard De Voto, New York, 1938, and by Clifton Fadiman, New York, 1939. *The Age of Innocence* (1920) was edited by Orton Lowe for the Mod. Lit. Ser., New York, 1932, and was issued in the Modern Lib., New York, 1943. Many of her novels have been made available in good French translations. Outstanding is *The House of Mirth* (*Chez les Heureux du Monde*, Paris, 1908), with an important critical introduction by Paul Bourget.

### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

The most extensive study is Edward K. Brown, *Edith Wharton: Etude*

*Critique*, Paris, 1935. Among critical estimates before publication of *The Age of Innocence* (1920), generally considered Mrs. Wharton's best work, are Charles Waldstein, "Social Ideals," *No. Amer. Rev.*, CLXXXII (1906), 840-852, CLXXXIII (1906), 125-126—an important early study of *The House of Mirth*; "Mrs. Wharton," in Henry D. Sedgwick, *The New American Type and Other Essays*, Boston, 1908, pp. 53-96; "The Greater Edith Wharton," in Edwin A. Björkman, *Voices of Tomorrow*, New York, 1913, pp. 290-304; Henry James, *Notes on Novelists*, New York, 1914, pp. 280-283; "Culture and Edith Wharton," in John C. Underwood, *Literature and Insurgency*, New York, 1914, pp. 346-390; Percy Lubbock, "The Novels of Edith Wharton," *Quar. Rev.*, CCXXIII (1915), 182-201; "Edith Wharton," in Helen T. and Wilson Follett, *Some Modern Novelists*, New York, 1919, pp. 291-311; "Edith Wharton," in Blanche C. Williams, *Our Short Story Writers*, New York, 1920, pp. 337-357; and Charles K. Trueblood, "Edith Wharton," *Dial*, LXVIII (1920), 80-91.

Later estimates are "Edith Wharton," in Percy H. Boynton, *Some Contemporary Americans*, Chicago, 1924, pp. 89-107; Robert M. Lovett, *Edith Wharton*, New York, 1925—a critical appreciation; Wilbur L. Cross, "Edith Wharton," *Bookman*, LXIII (1926), 641-646; Régis Michaud, *The American Novel To-day*, Boston, 1928, pp. 54-60; "Edith Wharton: Costuming the Passions," in Stuart P. Sherman, *The Main Stream*, New York, 1927, pp. 204-212; Osbert Burdett, "Edith Wharton," in J. C. Squire, ed., *Contemporary American Authors*, New York, 1928, pp. 151-178; Robert Sencourt, "The Poetry of Edith Wharton," *Bookman*, LXXIII (1931), 478-486; Frances T. Russell, "Melodramatic Mrs. Wharton," *Sewanee Rev.*, XL (1932), 425-437; *idem*, "Edith Wharton's Use of Imagery," *English Jour.*, XXI (1932), 452-461; "Edith Wharton," in Pelham Edgar, *The Art of the Novel*, New York, 1933, pp. 196-205; and Harry Hartwick, *The Foreground of American Fiction*, New York, 1934, pp. 369-388.

Since her death, summaries of her place in the world of letters are Henry S. Canby, "Edith Wharton," *Sat. Rev. Lit.*, XVI (Aug. 21, 1937), 6-7; Edmund Wilson, "Justice to Edith Wharton," *New Repub.*, XCV (1938), 209-213—an important analysis; Edward K. Brown, "Edith Wharton," *Etudes Anglaises*, II (1938), 12-26; "Moral Situation in Edith Wharton," in Nellie Elizabeth Monroe, *The Novel and Society*, Chapel Hill, N.C., 1941, pp. 111-138; and "Two Educations: Edith Wharton and Theodore Dreiser," in Alfred Kazin, *On Native Grounds*, New York, 1942, pp. 73-90—an estimate with the advantage of perspective.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

The most important source material is in Edith Wharton's autobiography,



*A Backward Glance* (1934); in her statement of artistic credo, *The Writing of Fiction* (1925); and in her travel books. She contributed "The Writing of *Ethan Frome*," to Colophon, Pt. II (1931), 1-4. There is further significant material in the memoirs and biographies of William D. Howells, Henry James, and Charles E. Norton.

Percy Lubbock's *Portrait of Edith Wharton*, New York, 1947, is portraiture by one who knew her well.

The majority of Edith Wharton manuscripts are deposited in the Yale University Library, but will not be available for inspection until 1968.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

The fullest listing of books and articles by and relating to Edith Wharton is in Fred B. Millett, *Contemporary American Authors*, New York, 1940, pp. 633-639. Useful data are supplied by Lavinia R. Davis, *A Bibliography of the Writings of Edith Wharton*, Portland, Me., 1933, 63 pp., and Lawson M. Melish, *A Bibliography of the Collected Writings of Edith Wharton*, New York, 1927—limited in use by its date of compilation. See also the bibliography in Edward K. Brown, *Edith Wharton: Etude Critique*, Paris, 1935, pp. 331-340.

## WALT(ER) WHITMAN

1819-1892

## SEPARATE WORKS

*Franklin Evans*, 1842; *Leaves of Grass*, 1855, 1856, 1860-1861, 1867, 1871, 1872, 1876, 1881-1882, 1882, 1888, 1889, 1891-1892; *Drum-Taps*, 1865; *Democratic Vistas*, 1871; *Passage to India*, 1871; *After All, Not to Create Only*, 1871; *As a Strong Bird on Pinions Free*, 1872; *Memoranda During the War*, 1875-1876; *Two Rivulets*, 1876; *Specimen Days and Collect*, 1882-1883; *November Boughs*, 1888; *Good-bye My Fancy*, 1891; *Autobiographia*, 1892; *Notes and Fragments*, 1899; *An American Primer*, 1904; *Lafayette in Brooklyn*, 1905; *Criticism: An Essay*, 1913; *Pictures*, 1927; *A Child's Reminiscence*, 1930.

## COLLECTIONS

*Calamus: Letters . . .*, 1897; *The Wound Dresser*, 1898; *Walt Whitman's Diary in Canada*, 1904; *Uncollected Poetry and Prose . . .*, 1921; *The Half-Breed, and Other Stories*, 1927; *Rivulets of Prose*, 1928; *Walt Whitman's Workshop*, 1928; *I Sit and Look Out*, 1932; *New York Dissected*, 1936.

Whitman rewrote and expanded *Leaves of Grass* so that each printing is in fact a new edition. The method and manner of the publication is com-

plicated to such an extent that a descriptive bibliography may never be able to place issues and priorities definitively. Later editions cannot be described accurately as 8th, 9th, 10th, etc. The important printings made during Whitman's lifetime are as follows: *First edition*, Brooklyn, 1855, no publisher, 95 pages, containing the noted preface on the poet as seer, later omitted or largely absorbed into his poems, and including among its twelve poems those later entitled "Song of Myself," "I Sing the Body Electric," and "There Was a Child Went Forth." *Second edition*, Brooklyn, Fowler and Wells, 1856, 384 pages, containing twenty additional poems, including "By Blue Ontario's Shore" (which, in verse form, incorporates some of the preface to the first edition), "Crossing Brooklyn Ferry," and "Song of the Broad-Axe," as well as the fulsome reply to Emerson's laudatory letter of July, 1855, in part here printed, concluding "I greet you at the beginning of a great career. R. W. Emerson"—the phrase also quoted on the backstrip. *Third edition*, Boston, Thayer and Eldridge, 1860-1861, 456 pages, containing 122 new poems, together with two new sections: "Calamus" and "Children of Adam." *Fourth edition*, New York, 1867, no publisher, 338 pages, reprinting in the latest copies from the press the poems published as *Drum-Taps* (1865) and *Sequel to Drum-Taps* (1865), including the elegiacs on Lincoln. *Fifth edition*, Washington, no publisher, 1871, 384 pages, reissued in 1872, with the addition of "Passage to India" and "After All, Not to Create Only," both separately published in 1871. The Author's or Centennial Edition was published, Camden, 1876, in 2 vols.—the first a reprint of the 1871 edition without added material, and the second entitled *Two Rivulets*. The so-called "Suppressed Edition" was undertaken by James R. Osgood and Co., Boston, 1881, 382 pages, including new poems, but it was withdrawn from circulation when the publisher was threatened with prosecution. Whitman, from the same plates, issued an "Author's Edition," Camden, 1882, while waiting for the publication of the same material to be undertaken by Rees Welsh and Co., Philadelphia, in the same year. In 1889 the Philadelphia publisher David McKay issued a special pocket edition, 404 pages, incorporating *November Boughs* (1888) in a section called "Annex to Preceding Pages," and here entitled "Sands at Seventy"; the prose preface to *November Boughs*—"A Backward Glance o'er Travel'd Roads"—was transferred as epilogue to the present volume, and the whole put out as a birthday souvenir.

The final edition of *Leaves of Grass* to be issued under the author's supervision, the so-called "Deathbed Edition," was published by David McKay, Philadelphia, 1891-1892, incorporating as a second "annex" *Good-bye My Fancy*, separately published in 1891.

#### COLLECTED WORKS

Whitman himself oversaw the publishing of the *Complete Poems and*

*Prose of Walt Whitman, 1855-1888*, Philadelphia, 1888-1889—which includes the so-called “Tenth Edition” of *Leaves of Grass*—and arranged for the publication of his *Complete Prose Works*, Philadelphia, 1892. His literary executors, Horace L. Traubel, Richard M. Bucke, and Thomas B. Harned, collected further material which they issued as *In Re Walt Whitman*, Philadelphia, 1893, including in it three early reviews of *Leaves of Grass* written by Whitman himself and published anonymously. They edited the first extensive collection, *The Complete Writings of Walt Whitman*, New York, 1902, 10 vols., with bibl. and critical material supplied by Oscar L. Triggs.

There is no collected edition of Whitman letters. Those published are Thomas B. Harned, ed., *Letters Written by Walt Whitman to His Mother from 1866 to 1872*, New York, 1902; *idem*, ed., *The Letters of Anne Gilchrist and Walt Whitman*, Garden City, N.Y., 1918; Emory Holloway, ed., “Some New Whitman Letters,” *Amer. Mercury*, XVI (1929), 183-188; Rollo G. Silver, ed., “Seven Letters of Walt Whitman,” *Amer. Lit.*, VII (1935), 76-81; *idem*, ed., “Thirty-one Letters of Walt Whitman,” *ibid.*, VIII (1937), 417-438—important additions; and Oral S. Coad, ed., “Seven Whitman Letters,” *Jour. Rutgers Univ. Lib.*, VIII (1944), 18-26—complete printing of the letters to William Sloane Kennedy, 1885-1891. For further items see the section following.

#### EDITED TEXTS AND REPRINTS

Whitman's literary executor Richard M. Bucke edited three volumes with introduction before the turn of the century: *Calamus . . .*, Boston, 1897—a collection of letters to Doyle, not the poetry; *The Wound Dresser*, Boston, 1898—a series of letters written during the hospital days in Washington; and *Notes and Fragments*, 1899—printed for private circulation. Horace Traubel edited *An American Primer*, Boston, 1904, with a facsimile of the original manuscript. William Sloane Kennedy edited *Walt Whitman's Diary in Canada*, Boston, 1904, with extracts from other of his diaries and literary notebooks. Editorials, essays, and reviews written for the Brooklyn *Daily Eagle* in 1846-1847 were collected by Cleveland Rodgers and John Black as *The Gathering of the Forces*, New York, 1920. Further gleanings have appeared in Emory Holloway, ed., *The Uncollected Poetry and Prose of Walt Whitman*, New York, 1921, 2 vols.

Recent texts, all competently edited, are *Pictures: An Unpublished Poem of Walt Whitman*, New York, 1927, ed. by Emory Holloway from a manuscript of about 1850, with introduction and notes; *The Half-Breed, and Other Stories*, New York, 1927, ed. by Thomas O. Mabbott—four short stories, first published in the New York *Aristidean* (1845); *Walt Whitman's Workshop*, ed. with introduction and notes by Clifton J. Furness, Cambridge, 1928—a collection of unpublished manuscripts, including *The Eighteenth Presidency*:

*Voice of Walt Whitman to Each Young Man in the Nation, North, South, East, and West*—a pamphlet written for the presidential campaign of 1856, which was in fact first discovered by Jean Catel, translated into French by Adrienne Monnier, in the March, 1926, issue of *Navire d'Argent*, and separately printed, Paris, 1928; *Rivulets of Prose: Critical Essays*, New York, 1928, ed. by Carolyn Wells and Alfred F. Goldsmith; *Franklin Evans; or, The Inebriate: A Tale of the Times*, New York, 1929, ed. by Emory Holloway, with an introduction; *A Child's Reminiscence*, Seattle, 1930, collected and ed. by Thomas O. Mabbott and Rollo G. Silver, with introduction and notes, including some items published anonymously in the New York *Saturday Press* during 1859-1860; *I Sit and Look Out*, New York, 1932, ed. by Emory Holloway and Vernolian Schwarz—editorials from the Brooklyn *Daily Times*; *Walt Whitman and the Civil War: A Collection of Original Articles and Manuscripts*, Philadelphia, 1933, ed. by Charles I. Glicksberg; *New York Dissected*, New York, 1936, ed. by Emory Holloway and Ralph Adimari—a collection of articles published in *Life Illustrated*, 1855-1856; Jean Catel, ed., "Un Inédit de Walt Whitman," *Etudes Anglaises*, III (1939), 359-360; and Katherine Molinoff, ed., *An Unpublished Whitman Manuscript: The Record Book of the Smithtown Debating Society, 1837-1838*, New York, 1941, with introduction by Oscar Cargill.

*Walt Whitman's Backward Glances*, Philadelphia, 1947, is a critical edition prepared by Sculley Bradley and John A. Stevenson, showing the evolution of "A Backward Glance o'er Travel'd Roads" from the four constituent articles: "A Backward Glance on My Own Road," "How 'Leaves of Grass' Was Made," "How I Made a Book," and "My Book and I."

The best volume of selected reprints to 1938 is Emory Holloway, ed., *Complete Poetry and Selected Prose and Letters*, London, 1938. Mark Van Doren edited *The Viking Portable Library Walt Whitman*, New York, 1945, 698 pages, including ninety-five poems, with Whitman's prefaces and the best of *Specimen Days*. *Leaves of Grass* has been issued in many editions, most recently edited by Carl Sandburg for the Illustrated Modern Lib., New York, 1944. Other reprints are Stuart P. Sherman, ed., New York, 1922 (Modern Student's Lib.), John Valente, ed., New York, 1928 (Modern Readers' Ser.), and Sherwood Anderson, ed., New York, 1933. The first (1855) edition was edited with introduction by Clifton J. Furness for the Facsimile Text Soc., New York, 1939. *Leaves of Grass: The Collected Poems* was edited by Emory Holloway for Blue Ribbon Books, Garden City, N.Y., 1942.

Other selections are Louise Pound, ed., *Specimen Days, Democratic Vistas, and Other Prose*, Garden City, N.Y., 1935; and Christopher Morley, ed., *Walt Whitman in Camden: A Selection of Prose from Specimen Days*, Camden, N.J., 1938.

A serviceable volume is Floyd Stovall, ed., *Walt Whitman: Representative Selections, with Introduction, Bibliography, and Notes*, New York, rev. ed., 1939 (Amer. Writers Ser.).

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

The most recent critical estimate of Whitman is Henry S. Canby, *Walt Whitman, An American: A Study in Biography*, Boston, 1943. Less comprehensive, though similarly important as critical studies, are: Bliss Perry, *Walt Whitman: His Life and Works*, Boston, 1906, and Emory Holloway, *Whitman: An Interpretation in Narrative*, New York, 1926. Three general studies which express the point of view of foreign critics are Léon Bazalgette, *Walt Whitman: L'Homme et Son Œuvre*, Paris, 1908—with an English translation by Ellen Fitzgerald, New York, 1920; Jean Catel, *Walt Whitman: La Naissance du Poète*, Paris, 1929; and Frederik Schyberg, *Walt Whitman*, Copenhagen, 1933. Other valuable general studies are Henry B. Binns, *A Life of Walt Whitman*, New York, 1905, and Newton Arvin, *Whitman*, New York, 1938. There is need for a full-length biographical study of Whitman which will make use of the large number of important specialized studies.

Among early appreciations which deserve notice are John Addington Symonds, *Walt Whitman: A Study*, London, 1893; John Burroughs, *Whitman: A Study*, Boston, 1896; and Basil De Selincourt, *Walt Whitman: A Critical Study*, London, 1914.

Among critical studies of Whitman, primarily as a man of letters, the extended analysis "Whitman," in F(rancis) O. Matthiessen, *American Renaissance . . .*, New York, 1941, pp. 517-656, is important. Norman Foerster's two essays "Whitman," in *Nature in American Literature . . .*, New York, 1923, pp. 176-220, and "Whitman," in *American Criticism . . .*, Boston, 1928, pp. 157-222, are excellent studies. Other revealing discussions are "Whitman and Taine," in Francis B. Gummere, *Democracy and Poetry*, Boston, 1911, pp. 96-148, and Léon Bazalgette, *Le Poème-Evangile de Walt Whitman*, Paris, 1921. A summary estimate appears in "Biographies of Whitman," in John Macy, *The Critical Game*, New York, 1922, pp. 203-211.

Significant to the extent the authors are spokesmen for their times are "The Poetry of Democracy: Walt Whitman," in Edward Dowden, *Studies in Literature, 1789-1877*, London, 1878, pp. 468-523; Robert Louis Stevenson, "The Gospel According to Walt Whitman," *New Quar.*, X (1879), 461-481; Richard M. Bucke, *Walt Whitman*, Philadelphia, 1883; "Walt Whitman," in Edmund C. Stedman, *Poets of America*, Boston, 1883, pp. 349-395; "Walt Whitman," in Havelock Ellis, *The New Spirit*, London, 1890; "Walt Whitman," in Thomas W. Higginson, *Contemporaries*, Boston, 1899, pp. 72-84; "Walter Whitman," in Andrew Macphail, *Essays in Puritanism*, London,

1905, pp. 168-206; Henry James, *Views and Reviews*, Boston, 1908, pp. 101-110; "Walt Whitman," in Arthur C. Benson, *Escape and Other Essays*, New York, 1915, pp. 63-90; "Walt Whitman," in Stuart P. Sherman, *Americans*, New York, 1922, pp. 153-185; "Walt Whitman," in Harriet Monroe, *Poets and Their Art*, New York, 1926, pp. 179-184; Amy Lowell, "Walt Whitman and the New Poetry," *Yale Rev.*, XVI (1927), 502-519; "Walt Whitman," in Henry S. Canby, *Classic Americans*, New York, 1931, pp. 308-351; and "Walt Whitman," in Gamaliel Bradford, *Biography and the Human Heart*, Boston, 1932, pp. 65-93.

One of the first studies of Whitman's technique was undertaken by the earliest of French vers-librists, Edouard Dujardin, "Les Premiers Poètes du Vers Libre," *Mercure de France*, CXLVI (1921), 577-621. Later studies are John Erskine, "Whitman's Prosody," *Studies in Philol.*, XX (1923), 336-344; Autrey N. Wiley, "Reiterative Devices in *Leaves of Grass*," *Amer. Lit.*, I (1929), 161-170; Jean Catel, *Rythme et Langage dans la Première Edition des "Leaves of Grass" (1855)*, Paris, 1930; "Walt Whitman," in Gay W. Allen, *American Prosody*, New York, 1935, pp. 217-243; Sculley Bradley, "The Fundamental Metrical Principle in Whitman's Poetry," *Amer. Lit.*, X (1938), 437-459; and Detlev W. Schumann, "Enumerative Style and Its Significance in Whitman, Rilke, Werfel," *Modern Language Quar.*, III (1942), 171-204.

Whitman's recognition abroad, especially in France, dates from the third quarter of the nineteenth century. One of the earliest important European critical estimates is Marie Thérèse Blanc (pseud., Th. Bentzon), "Un Poète Américain: Walt Whitman," *Revue des Deux Mondes*, XCIX (1872), 565-582. Jules Laforgue translated the opening passages of *Leaves of Grass* and other material in *La Vogue*, I (1886), 325-328, II (1886), 73-76. Three further translations into French were made by Francis Vielé-Griffin, in *Revue Indépendante*, IX (1888), 279-286. Five useful French estimates have appeared in *Revue Anglo-Américaine*. The first two, by Jean Catel, are entitled "Le Roman d'Amour de Walt Whitman," I (1924), 197-212; and "Walt Whitman Pendant la Guerre de Sécession: d'Après des Documents Inédits," III (1926), 410-419. Three, by Charles Cestre, are "Walt Whitman, l'Inadapté," VII (1930), 385-408; "Walt Whitman: Le Mystique, le Lyrique," VII (1930), 481-504; and "Walt Whitman, le Poète," VIII (1930), 19-41.

Other studies of Whitman in relation to France include P. M. Jones, "Whitman in France," *Modern Language Rev.*, X (1915), 1-27; *idem*, "The Influence of Walt Whitman on the Origin of the 'Vers Libre,'" *ibid.*, XI (1916), 186-194; F. Baldensperger, "Walt Whitman and France," *Columbia Univ. Quar.*, XXI (1919), 298-309; Gay W. Allen, "Walt Whitman and Jules Michelet," *Etudes Anglaises*, I (1937), 230-237; S. A. Rhodes, "The Influence

of Walt Whitman on André Gide," *Romanic Rev.*, XXXI (1940), 156-171; and W. T. Starr, "Jean Giono and Walt Whitman," *French Rev.*, XIV (1940), 118-129. An unpublished dissertation is Oreste Francesco Pucciani, "The Literary Reputation of Walt Whitman in France," Harvard Univ., 1943.

The influence of Whitman in Germany is presented in R. H. Riethmueller, *Walt Whitman and the Germans*, Philadelphia, 1906; O. E. Lessing, "Walt Whitman and His German Critics," *Jour. English and Germanic Philol.*, IX (1910), 85-98; *idem*, "Walt Whitman and His German Critics Prior to 1910," *Amer. Collector*, III (1926), 7-15; E. Thorstenberg, "The Walt Whitman Cult in Germany," *Sewanee Rev.*, XIX (1911), 71-86; G. D. Clark, "Walt Whitman in Germany," *Texas Rev.*, VI (1921), 123-137; A. Jacobsen, "Walt Whitman in Germany Since 1914," *Germanic Rev.*, I (1926), 132-141; Harry Law-Robertson, "Walt Whitman in Deutschland," *Giessener Beiträge zur Deutschen Philologie*, XLII (1935); and Otto Springer, "Walt Whitman and Ferdinand Freiligrath," *Amer-German Rev.*, XI (Dec., 1944), 22-26, 38—Whitman in German translation.

Studies dealing with Whitman's reputation in England include Harold Blodgett, *Walt Whitman in England*, Ithaca, N.Y., 1934—incorporating material from earlier studies by the same author; Clarence Gohdes and P. E. Baum, eds., *Letters of W. M. Rossetti Concerning Whitman, Blake, and Shelley*, Durham, N.C., 1934; and P. M. Jones, "Whitman and Verhaeren," *Aberystwyth Studies* (Aberystwyth, Wales), II (1914), 71-106. Three studies of Swinburne and Whitman are Georges Lafourcade, "Swinburne and Walt Whitman," *Modern Language Rev.*, XXII (1927), 84-86; William B. Cairns, "Swinburne's Opinion of Whitman," *Amer. Lit.*, III (1931), 125-135; and W. S. Monroe, "Swinburne's Recantation of Walt Whitman," *Revue Anglo-Amér.*, VIII (1931), 347-351.

A South American study is Luis Franco, *Walt Whitman*, Buenos Aires, 1945.

Further studies of Whitman's foreign reputation are Frederick Schyberg, *Walt Whitman*, Copenhagen, 1933; A. Parry, "Walt Whitman in Russia," *Amer. Mercury*, XXXIII (1934), 100-107; Joseph Remenyi, "Walt Whitman in Hungarian Literature," *Amer. Lit.*, XVI (1944), 181-185; Horst Frenz, "American Literature and World Literature," *Comparative Literature News-Letter*, II (Feb. 1944), 4-6—the vogue of Whitman in Europe; Fernando Alegría, "Walt Whitman en Hispanoamérica," *Revista Iberoamér.*, VIII (1944), 343-356; and Gay W. Allen, "Walt Whitman's Reception in Scandinavia," *Papers Bibl. Soc. Amer.*, XL (1946), 259-275.

Studies of influences upon Whitman are O. Zarek, "Walt Whitman and German Poetry," *Living Age*, CCCXVI (1923), 334-337; Louise Pound, "Walt Whitman and the Classics," *Southwest Rev.*, X (1925), 75-83; *idem*, "Walt

Whitman and Italian Music," *Amer. Mercury*, VI (1925), 58-62; John B. Moore, "The Master of Whitman," *Studies in Philol.*, XXIII (1926), 77-89—Emerson; Mody C. Boatright, "Whitman and Hegel," *Univ. Texas Studies in Eng.*, IX (1929), 134-150; Adolph B. Benson, "Walt Whitman's Interest in Swedish Writers," *Jour. English and Germanic Philol.*, XXXI (1932), 332-345; Joseph C. Mathews, "Walt Whitman's Reading of Dante," *Univ. Texas Studies in Eng.*, No. 3926 (1939), 177-179; Fred M. Smith, "Whitman's Poet-Prophet and Carlyle's Hero," *PMLA*, LV (1940), 1146-1164; R. P. Falk, "Walt Whitman and German Thought," *Jour. English and Germanic Philol.*, XL (1941), 315-330; and Olive W. Parsons, "Whitman the Non-Hegelian," *PMLA*, LVIII (1943), 1073-1093. See also Gay W. Allen, "Biblical Echoes in Whitman's Works," *Amer. Lit.*, VI (1934), 302-315—with an index; Esther Shephard, *Walt Whitman's Pose*, New York, 1938—especially useful for sources; David Goodale, "Some of Whitman's Borrowings," *Amer. Lit.*, X (1938), 202-213; Joseph J. Rubin, "Whitman and Carlyle," *Modern Language Notes*, LIII (1938), 370-371; Gregory Paine, "The Literary Relations of Whitman and Carlyle, with Especial Reference to Their Contrasting Views on Democracy," *Studies in Philol.*, XXXVI (1939), 550-563; W. B. Fulghum, Jr., "Whitman's Debt to Joseph Gostwick," *Amer. Lit.*, XII (1941), 491-496; Clarence Gohdes, "A Note on Whitman's Use of the Bible as a Model," *Modern Language Quar.*, II (1941), 105-108; and Fred M. Smith, "Whitman's Debt to Carlyle's *Sartor Resartus*," *Modern Language Quar.*, III (1942), 51-65.

The friendships of Whitman are the subject of Clarence Gohdes, "Whitman and Emerson," *Sewanee Rev.*, XXXVII (1929), 79-93; Clara Barrus, *Whitman and Burroughs, Comrades*, New York, 1931; and E. G. Berry, "Whitman's Canadian Friend," *Dalhousie Rev.*, XXIV (1944), 77-82—Richard M. Bucke.

Some approach has been made to the study of Whitman as journalist in Portia Baker, "Walt Whitman and *The Atlantic Monthly*," *Amer. Lit.*, VI (1934), 283-301; *idem*, "Walt Whitman's Relations with Some New York Magazines," *Amer. Lit.*, VII (1935), 274-301; and Joseph J. Rubin, "Whitman's *New York Aurora*," *Amer. Lit.*, X (1939), 214-217.

Other studies are William Sloane Kennedy, *The Fight of a Book for the World*, West Yarmouth, Mass., 1926—some account of the reception given to *Leaves of Grass*; Edward Hungerford, "Walt Whitman and His Chart of Bumps," *Amer. Lit.*, II (1931), 350-384; Clifton J. Furness, "Walt Whitman's Estimate of Shakespeare," *Harvard Studies and Notes in Philol. and Lit.*, XIV (1932), 1-33; Sculley Bradley, "Walt Whitman on Timber Creek," *Amer. Lit.*, V (1933), 235-246; Charles I. Glicksberg, "Walt Whitman in 1862," *Amer. Lit.*, VI (1934), 264-282; Edward G. Bernard, "Some New



Whitman Manuscript Notes," *Amer. Lit.*, VIII (1936), 59-63; William L. Werner, "Whitman's 'The Mystic Trumpeter' as Autobiography," *Amer. Lit.*, VII (1936), 455-458; Joseph J. Rubin, "Whitman in 1840: A Discovery," *Amer. Lit.*, IX (1937), 239-242; George L. Sixbey, "'Chanting the Square Deific': A Study in Whitman's Religion," *Amer. Lit.*, IX (1937), 171-195; Joseph J. Rubin, "Whitman and the Boy-Forger," *Amer. Lit.*, X (1938), 214-215; Maurice O. Johnson, "Walt Whitman as a Critic of Literature," *Studies in Language Lit., and Criticism*, Univ. of Nebr., No. 16 (1938), 73 pp.; "Whitman and the Civil War," in Ralph H. Gabriel, *The Course of American Democratic Thought . . .*, New York, 1940, pp. 123-131; Frederic I. Carpenter, "Walt Whitman's 'Eidolon,'" *College Eng.*, III (1942), 534-545; Katherine Molinoff, *Whitman's Teaching at Smithtown, 1837-1838*, New York, 1942; Julia Spiegelman, "Walt Whitman and Music," *So. Atl. Quar.*, XLI (1942), 167-176; Edna D. Romig, "More Roots for *Leaves of Grass*," in *Elizabethan Studies . . . in Honor of George F. Reynolds*, Boulder, Colo., 1945, pp. 322-327; Courtland Y. White, "A Whitman Ornithology," *Cassina*, XXXV (1945), 12-22; Alice L. Cooke, "Notes on Whitman's Musical Background," *New Eng. Quar.*, XIX (1946), 224-235; Carlos Baker, "The Road to Concord: Another Milestone in the Whitman-Emerson Friendship," *Princeton Univ. Lib. Chron.*, VII (1946), 100-117; Malcolm Cowley, "Walt Whitman: The Miracle," *New Repub.*, CXIV (1946), 385-388; *idem*, "Walt Whitman: The Secret," *ibid.*, 481-484; Charles I. Glicksberg, "Walt Whitman and 'January Searle,'" *Amer. Notes and Queries*, VI (1946), 51-53; Sister Mary Eleanor, "Hedge's *Prose Writers of Germany* as a Source of Whitman's Knowledge of German Philosophy," *Modern Language Notes*, LXI (1946), 381-388; and Richmond C. Beatty, "Whitman's Political Thought," *So. Atl. Quar.*, XLVI (1947), 72-83.

## PRIMARY SOURCES

The most important published source material is to be found in Whitman's letters and notebooks, in the reminiscent material in *Specimen Days and Collect* (1882-1883), and in the occasional notes of the *Complete Poems and Prose* (1888-1889). The *Autobiographia* (1892) was published in the year of Whitman's death. Other primary published material is in J. T. Trowbridge, "Reminiscences of Walt Whitman," *Atl. Mo.*, LXXXIX (1902), 163-175; and in the three-volume study by Horace L. Traubel, *With Walt Whitman in Camden*, Vol. I, Boston, 1906; Vols. II and III, New York, 1908-1914. There are also the early reminiscences of John Burroughs, *Notes on Walt Whitman as Poet and Person*, New York, 1867 (rev. ed., 1871); Sadakichi Hartmann, *Conversations with Walt Whitman*, New York, 1895; William Sloane Kennedy, *Reminiscences of Walt Whitman*, Boston, 1896; Edward

Carpenter, *Days with Walt Whitman*, London, 1906; W. E. Walling, *Whitman and Traubel*, New York, 1916; Elizabeth L. Keller, *Walt Whitman in Mickle Street*, New York, 1921; Harrison S. Morris, *Walt Whitman: A Brief Biography with Reminiscences*, Cambridge, 1929; Katherine Molinoff, *Some Notes on Whitman's Family* . . ., New York, 1941; and Jennie A. Morgan, "Early Reminiscences of Walt Whitman," *Amer. Lit.*, XIII (1941), 9-17.

The chief depositories of Whitman manuscripts are the Library of Congress; the National Archives; the Walt Whitman Foundation Museum, Camden, N.J.; the Boston Public Library; the Sterling Memorial Library, Yale University (see Stanley T. Williams, "The Adrian Van Sinderen Collection of Walt Whitman," *Yale Univ. Lib. Gaz.*, XV [1941], 49-53); the Duke University Library (see Ellen F. Frey, *Catalogue of the Whitman Collection in the Duke University Library* . . ., Durham, N.C., 1945); and the library of the University of Pennsylvania. Scattered material is in the Henry E. Huntington Library; the Historical Society of Pennsylvania; the Longfellow House, Cambridge, Mass.; and the libraries of Harvard University, Johns Hopkins University, Columbia University, and Rutgers University.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

The bibliography prepared by Oscar L. Triggs in Traubel's ed. of *The Complete Writings* . . ., New York, 1902, is still useful for the notes. More recent are: Emory Holloway and H. S. Saunders, in *Camb. Hist. Amer. Lit.*, II (1918), 551-581—basic, including prose and poetry published in periodicals; Frank Shay, *The Bibliography of Walt Whitman*, New York, 1920—omitting works about Whitman; Carolyn Wells and Alfred F. Goldsmith, *A Concise Bibliography of the Works of Walt Whitman, with a Supplement of 50 Books About Whitman*, Boston, 1922 (a limited edition); *Index to Early American Periodical Literature, 1728-1870: Part 3, Walt Whitman*, New York, 1941 (New York Univ. Libraries); Rea McCain, "Walt Whitman in Italy: A Bibliography," *Bul. Bibl.*, XVII (1941), 66-67, 92-93—annotated. The listing in Floyd Stovall, ed., *Walt Whitman: Representative Selections* . . ., New York, 1934, is selective and annotated, as is that in Harry H. Clark, ed., *Major American Poets*, New York, 1936, pp. 914-919. See also Harry Hartwick, in Walter F. Taylor, *A History of American Letters*, New York, 1936, pp. 536-541.

The indispensable compilation of works dealing with recent Whitman scholarship is Gay W. Allen, *Twenty-five Years of Walt Whitman Bibliography, 1918-1942*, Boston, 1943. Allen's *Walt Whitman Handbook*, Chicago, 1946, is a descriptive bibliography and topical discussion.

## JOHN GREENLEAF WHITTIER

1807-1892

## SEPARATE WORKS

*Legends of New-England*, 1831; *Moll Pitcher*, 1832; *Justice and Expediency*, 1833; *Mogg Megone*, 1836; *Poems Written . . . Between . . . 1830 and 1838 . . .*, 1837; *Narrative of James Williams*, 1838; *Poems*, 1838; *Moll Pitcher, and the Minstrel Girl*, 1840; *Lays of My Home*, 1843; *The Song of the Vermonters*, 1843?; *Ballads and Other Poems*, 1844; *The Stranger in Lowell*, 1845; *Voices of Freedom*, 1846; *The Supernaturalism of New England*, 1847; *Poems*, 1849; *Leaves from Margaret Smith's Journal*, 1849; *Old Portraits and Modern Sketches*, 1850; *Songs of Labor and Other Poems*, 1850; *The Chapel of the Hermits*, 1853; *Literary Recreations and Miscellanies*, 1854; *The Panorama*, 1856; *The Sycamores*, 1857; *Home Ballads*, 1860; *In War Time*, 1864; *National Lyrics*, 1865; *Snow-Bound*, 1866; *The Tent on the Beach*, 1867; *Among the Hills*, 1869; *Miriam*, 1871; *The Pennsylvania Pilgrim*, 1872; *Hazel-Blossoms*, 1875; *Mabel Martin*, 1876; *The Vision of Echard*, 1878; *The King's Missive*, 1881; *The Bay of Seven Islands*, 1883; *Saint Gregory's Guest*, 1886; *At Sundown*, 1890; *A Legend of the Lake*, 1893; *The Demon Lady*, 1894.

## COLLECTED WORKS

The earliest collection attempting completeness is *The Poetical Works of John Greenleaf Whittier*, Boston, 1857, 2 vols. It was followed by *Prose Works of John Greenleaf Whittier*, Boston, 1866, 2 vols. With Whittier's cooperation, Horace E. Scudder edited *The Writings of John Greenleaf Whittier*, Boston, 1888-1889, 7 vols.; it includes many early poems, selected by Whittier, here first collected; the later (1894) issue is the standard library edition, and a full account of its editing is given by Eleanor M. Tilton, "Making Whittier Definitive," *New Eng. Quar.*, XII (1939), 281-314. This edition was the basis for Scudder's one-volume Cambridge Edition: *The Complete Poetical Works of John Greenleaf Whittier*, Boston, 1894. A more recent collection is W. Garrett Horder, ed., *The Poetical Works of John Greenleaf Whittier, with Notes . . .*, London, 1919.

Letters of Whittier were first published by Samuel T. Pickard, *Life and Letters of John Greenleaf Whittier*, Boston, 1894, 2 vols. (rev. ed., 1907). Pickard also edited *Whittier as a Politician: Illustrated by His Letters to Professor Elizur Wright, Jr.*, Boston, 1900. Further collections are John Albee, ed., *Whittier Correspondence from the Oak Knoll Collections, 1830-1892*, Salem, Mass., 1911; Marie V. Denervaud, ed., *Whittier's Unknown Romance:*

*Letters to Elizabeth Lloyd*, Boston, 1922; Thomas F. Currier, ed., *Elizabeth Lloyd and the Whittiers: A Budget of Letters*, Cambridge, 1939, which expands the collection made in *Whittier's Unknown Romance*. Further gleanings appear in Earl L. Griggs, "John Greenleaf Whittier and Thomas Clarkson," *Amer. Lit.*, VII (1936), 458-460; Edward D. Snyder, "Whittier's Letters to Ann Elizabeth Wendell," *Bul. Friends' Hist. Assn.*, XXIX (1940), 69-92; Jay B. Hubbell, *The Last Years of Henry Timrod . . .*, Durham, N.C., 1941; and Raymond M. Bennett, "An Unpublished Whittier Letter," *Jour. Rutgers Univ. Lib.*, IX (1945), 30-32. Four poems not in Whittier's collected works have been edited by Henry J. Cadbury, "Whittier's Early Quaker Poems," *New Eng. Quar.*, XVIII (1945), 251-256.

For the many separate broadsides, leaflets, and contributions to books, largely uncollected, see the Currier *Bibliography* and Merle Johnson's *American First Editions* (ed. Jacob Blanck), 4th ed., New York, 1942.

#### EDITED TEXTS AND REPRINTS

The most easily available edited text is Harry H. Clark, *John Greenleaf Whittier: Representative Selections, with Introduction, Bibliography, and Notes*, New York, 1935 (Amer. Writers Ser.).

Selections of Whittier's prose and poetry, often edited, have been published frequently in school-text editions and in anthologies and collections. The most recent publication is *The Poems of John Greenleaf Whittier*, ed. with a commentary by Louis Untermeyer, New York, 1945.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

Still the best biography is Samuel T. Pickard, *Life and Letters of John Greenleaf Whittier*, Boston, 1894, 2 vols. (rev. ed., 1907). The most authoritative of recent studies is Albert Mordell, *Quaker Militant: John Greenleaf Whittier*, Boston, 1933—with a bibl., pp. 333-343. Whitman Bennett's *Whittier, Bard of Freedom*, Chapel Hill, N.C., 1941, stresses the early years and includes valuable bibliographical data. Among early lives, that of Francis H. Underwood, *John Greenleaf Whittier: A Biography*, Boston, 1884, was in part authorized. William Sloane Kennedy's narrative biography, *John Greenleaf Whittier: His Life, Genius, and Writings*, Boston, 1882, was revised and enlarged in 1892. A first printing of many early poems is included in Samuel T. Pickard, *Whittier-Land . . .*, Boston, 1904.

Estimates of Whittier, important to the extent that the authors are spokesmen of their times, are "John Greenleaf Whittier," in Edmund C. Stedman, *Poets of America*, Boston, 1885, pp. 95-132; "John Greenleaf Whittier," in Barrett Wendell, *Stelligeri, and Other Essays Concerning America*, New York, 1893, pp. 147-202; "John Greenleaf Whittier," in Thomas W. Higgin-

son, *Contemporaries*, Boston, 1899, pp. 60-71; "John Greenleaf Whittier," in George E. Woodberry, *Makers of Literature*, New York, 1901, pp. 302-323; George Rice Carpenter, *John Greenleaf Whittier* (Amer. Men of Letters), Boston, 1903; Bliss Perry, *John Greenleaf Whittier: A Sketch of His Life . . .*, Boston, 1907; and William M. Payne, "Whittier," in *Camb. Hist. Amer. Lit.*, II (1918), 42-54.

Studies of Whittier's religious and philosophical thinking are Chauncey J. Hawkins, *The Mind of Whittier. A Study of Whittier's Fundamental Religious Ideas*, New York, 1904; Iola K. Eastburn, *Whittier's Relation to German Life and Thought . . .*, Philadelphia, 1915; "Whittier," in Norman Foerster, *Nature in American Literature . . .*, New York, 1923, pp. 20-36; James S. Stevens, *Whittier's Use of the Bible*, Orono, Me., 1930; Arthur E. Christy, "Orientalism in New England: Whittier," *Amer. Lit.*, I (1930), 372-392; *idem*, "The Orientalism of Whittier," *ibid.*, V (1933), 247-257; M. Jane Griswold, "American Quaker History in the Works of Whittier, Hawthorne, and Longfellow," *Americana*, XXXIV (1940), 220-263; Rufus M. Jones, "Whittier's Fundamental Religious Faith," in Howard H. Brinton, ed., *Byways in Quaker History . . .*, Wallingford, Pa., 1944, pp. 19-40; Henry J. Cadbury, "Whittier as Historian of Quakerism," *ibid.*, pp. 41-66; and C. Marshall Taylor, "Whittier the Quaker Politician," *ibid.*, pp. 67-76.

Whittier's technique as poet is presented in Frances M. Pray, *A Study of Whittier's Apprenticeship as a Poet . . . Between 1825 and 1835 . . .*, Bristol, N.H., 1930—a collection of some 100 youthful poems, from local newspapers and publications; Winfield T. Scott, "Poetry in American: A New Consideration of Whittier's Verse," *New Eng. Quar.*, VII (1934), 258-275; "John Greenleaf Whittier," in Gay W. Allen, *American Prosody*, New York, 1935, pp. 127-153; Desmond Powell, "Whittier," *Amer. Lit.*, IX (1937), 335-342; and Kathryn A. McEuen, "Whittier's Rhymes," *Amer. Speech*, XX (1945), 51-57.

Other useful studies are "Whittier," in George M. Gould, *Biographic Clinics . . .*, Philadelphia, 1904, II, 253-267—with reference to eyestrain and illness; Nelson F. Adkins, "Two Uncollected Prose Sketches of Whittier," *New Eng. Quar.*, VI (1933), 364-371; Thomas F. Currier, "Whittier and the *New England Weekly Review*," *ibid.*, 589-597; Albert Mordell, "Whittier and Lucy Hooper," *ibid.*, VII (1934), 316-324; Nathaniel L. Sayles, "A Note on Whittier's *Snow-Bound*," *Amer. Lit.*, VI (1934), 336-337; Thomas F. Currier, "Whittier and the Amesbury-Salisbury Strike," *New Eng. Quar.*, VIII (1935), 105-112; *idem*, "Whittier's 'The Demon Lady,'" *ibid.*, X (1937), 776-780—with the text; *idem*, "Whittier's Philadelphia Friends in 1838," *Bul. Friends' Hist. Assn.*, XXVII (1938), 58-72; Edward D. Snyder, "Whittier Returns to Philadelphia After a Hundred Years," *Pennsylvania Mag. Hist. and Biog.*, LXII (1938), 140-161—on the Nicholson collection at Haverford

College, with a table of contents of Vol. I of the Nicholson-Whittier Notebooks; Charles A. Hawley, "John Greenleaf Whittier and His Middle Western Correspondents," *Bul. Friends' Hist. Assn.*, XXVIII (1939), No. 1, 19-29; Bertha-Monica Stearns, "John Greenleaf Whittier, Editor," *New Eng. Quar.*, XIII (1940), 280-304; Carl J. Weber, "Whittier and Sarah Orne Jewett," *ibid.*, XVIII (1945), 401-407; Cora Dolbee, "Kansas and 'The Prairied West' of John G. Whittier," *Essex Institute Hist. Coll.*, LXXXI (1945), 307-347, LXXXII (1946), 49-68, 153-173; C. Marshall Taylor, "Whittier vs. Garrison," *ibid.*, LXXXII (1946), 249-278; and Kenneth Scott, "The Source of Whittier's 'The Dead Ship of Harpswell,'" *Amer. Neptune*, VI (1946), 223-227.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

Published memoirs and reminiscences of some significance are Mary B. Claflin, *Personal Recollections of John G. Whittier*, New York, 1893; Annie A. Fields, *Whittier: Notes of His Life and of His Friendships*, New York, 1893; Charlotte F. Grimké, "Personal Recollections of Whittier," *New Eng. Mag.*, n.s. VIII (1893), 468-476; Annie A. Fields, *Authors and Friends*, Boston, 1897; Robert S. Rantoul, "Some Personal Reminiscences of the Poet Whittier," *Essex Institute Hist. Coll.*, XXXVII (1901), 129-144; Thomas W. Higginson, *John Greenleaf Whittier* (Eng. Men of Letters), New York, 1902; Abby J. Woodman, "Reminiscences of John Greenleaf Whittier's Life at Oak Knoll, Danvers, Mass.," *Essex Inst. Hist. Coll.*, XLIV (1908), 97-122; Elizabeth F. Hume, "Summers with a Poet: Recollections of John Greenleaf Whittier," *Essex Inst. Hist. Coll.*, LXXV (1939), 313-325; and *idem*, "Neighbor to a Poet: Recollections of John Greenleaf Whittier," *ibid.*, LXXVI (1940), 345-354.

The principal depositories of Whittier manuscripts are the Essex Institute, Salem, Mass. (the Oak Knoll Collection, extensive and only recently used); the Haverhill, Mass., Public Library; the Morgan Library; and Haverford College (the Nicholson-Whittier Collection). Other manuscript material is in Harvard College Library; the Boston Public Library; the Longfellow House, Cambridge, Mass.; and the T. B. Aldrich Birthplace, Portsmouth, N.H.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

The definitive Whittier bibliography, and one of the finest single-author American bibliographies, is Thomas F. Currier, *A Bibliography of John Greenleaf Whittier*, Cambridge, 1937. An annotated selective listing is Harry H. Clark, ed., *Major American Poets*, New York, 1936, pp. 798-802. See also Harry Hartwick, in Walter F. Taylor, *A History of American Letters*, New York, 1936, pp. 519-521.

## MICHAEL WIGGLESWORTH

1631-1705

## SEPARATE WORKS

*The Day of Doom*, 1662?, 1666; *Meat Out of the Eater*, 1670; *Riddles Unriddled; or, Christian Paradoxes* (first published in the 1689 edition of *Meat Out of the Eater*).

## COLLECTED WORKS

No collection as such of Wigglesworth's writing has been made. Letters from "Michael Wigglesworth to Increase Mather" are published in *The Mather Papers, Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 4th ser., VIII (1868), 645-647. A poem, "God's Controversy with New-England," written in 1662, was first published in *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 1st ser., XII (1873), 83-93. "The prayse of Eloquence," a college declamation transcribed from manuscript, was first reproduced in Samuel E. Morison, *Harvard College in the Seventeenth Century*, Cambridge, 1936, I, 180-183.

## EDITED TEXTS AND REPRINTS

No copy of the first edition of *The Day of Doom*, believed to have been published in Cambridge in 1662, has been positively identified. The work went through many editions into the first quarter of the eighteenth century. It was edited by J. W. Dean and W. H. Burr, New York, 1867, and published with a critical introduction by Kenneth B. Murdock, New York, 1929. Nearly all anthologies of American literature include selections of Wigglesworth's poetry; he is amply represented in Perry Miller and Thomas H. Johnson, *The Puritans*, New York, 1938, pp. 585-629.

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

The most inclusive biography, especially useful for the supplementary material, is John W. Dean, *Sketch of the Life of Rev. Michael Wigglesworth, A.M., with a Fragment of His Autobiography, Some of His Letters, and a Catalogue of His Library*, Albany, 1863 (2nd ed., 1871, with a slightly varying title). The best brief sketch is that of Kenneth B. Murdock in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1936). Still useful is that of John L. Sibley in *Biographical Sketches of Graduates of Harvard University*, Cambridge, I (1873), 259-286. Cotton Mather's funeral sermon on Wigglesworth is published as *A Faithful Man Described and Rewarded . . .*, Boston, 1705. In addition to the introduction to the Murdock edition of *The Day of Doom*, mentioned above, a good critical study of Wigglesworth as a man of letters is F. O. Matthiessen, "Michael

Wigglesworth: A Puritan Artist," *New Eng. Quar.*, I (1928), 491-504. The earlier account in Moses C. Tyler, *A History of American Literature During the Colonial Period*, rev. ed., New York, 1897, II, 23-37, is still useful.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

There are two important collections of Wigglesworth manuscripts, containing much unpublished material. That in the library of the New England Historic Genealogical Society includes two volumes of manuscript notes, together with notebooks Wigglesworth kept in college (from which "The prayse of Eloquence" was printed). In the library of the Massachusetts Historical Society are autobiographical notes and records of his spiritual growth.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

In addition to the brief critical bibliography accompanying the sketch in *Dict. Amer. Biog.*, there is a useful listing in Sibley. Further studies are Samuel A. Green's essay on *The Day of Doom*, in *Publ. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 2nd ser., IX (1895), 269-275; and two contributions by Matt B. Jones, "Notes for a Bibliography of Michael Wigglesworth's *Day of Doom* and *Meat Out of the Eater*," *Proc. Amer. Antiq. Soc.*, n.s. XXXIX (1930), 77-84; and "Michael Wigglesworth's *Meat Out of the Eater*," *Yale Univ. Lib. Gaz.*, V (1931), 45-47.

### ROGER WILLIAMS

ca. 1603-1683

#### SEPARATE WORKS

*A Key into the Language of America*, 1643; *Mr. Cottons Letter Lately Printed, Examined and Answered*, 1644; *The Bloody Tenent of Persecution, for Cause of Conscience, Discussed*, 1644; *Queries of Highest Consideration*, 1644; "Christenings Make Not Christians," written ca. 1645; *The Bloody Tenent Yet More Bloody*, 1652; *The Fourth Paper Presented by Major Butler*, 1652; *The Hireling Ministry None of Christs*, 1652; *Experiments of Spiritual Life and Health*, 1652; *George Fox Digged Out of His Burrowes*, 1676; *An Answer to a Letter Sent from Mr. Coddington . . .*, 1678.

#### COLLECTED WORKS

Williams is one of the very few colonial authors whose works have been collected. *The Writings of Roger Williams*, Providence, 1866-1874, 6 vols., published by the Narragansett Club, reprints most of the letters and separate works. Vol. VI, ed. by John R. Bartlett, prints the *Letters of Roger Williams*,



1632-1682. Scattered collections are "Letter to Major Mason, 1670," *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, I (1792), 275-283; "Letters from 1632 to 1675" (to John Winthrop), *ibid.*, 4th ser. VI (1863), 184-311; *Letters and Papers of Roger Williams, 1629-1682*, Boston, 1924; and "Important Roger Williams Letter," *Coll. Rhode Island Hist. Soc.*, XXVII (1934), 85-92.

#### EDITED TEXTS AND REPRINTS

*A Key into the Language of America* (London, 1643) is reprinted in part in *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, III (1794), 203-238, and V (1798), 80-106, and in full in *Coll. R.I. Hist. Soc.*, I (1827), 17-163. See especially the reprint edited by Howard M. Chapin, Providence, R.I., 1936. Henry M. Dexter edited *Roger Williams' "Christenings Make Not Christians," R.I. Hist. Tracts*, 1st ser., No. 14 (1881); and Clarence S. Brigham edited *The Fourth Paper . . .*, (London, 1652), Providence, 1903.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

Though Williams has frequently been the subject of narrative and critical biographies, his character and career have not yet been fully depicted. The best life at present is Samuel H. Brockunier, *The Irrepressible Democrat: Roger Williams*, New York, 1940. Other twentieth century studies are Edmund J. Carpenter, *Roger Williams: A Study of the Life, Times and Character of a Political Pioneer*, New York, 1909; May E. Hall, *Roger Williams*, Boston, 1917; Emily Easton, *Roger Williams: Prophet and Pioneer*, New York, 1930—with stress on the early, little known years; James E. Ernst, *Roger Williams: New England Firebrand*, New York, 1932—detailed, but to be checked for accuracy; and Charles S. Longacre, *Roger Williams: His Life, Work, and Ideals*, Washington, 1940—also to be checked for accuracy. Among the early biographies, that of James D. Knowles, *Memoir of Roger Williams . . .*, Boston, 1834, is still useful. Other studies are William Gammell, *Life of Roger Williams . . .*, Boston, 1846; Romeo Elton, *Life of Roger Williams*, London, 1852; and Oscar S. Straus, *Roger Williams: The Pioneer of Religious Liberty*, New York, 1894. Among brief sketches that in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* is contributed by Samuel H. Brockunier (1936); two other estimates are those of Moses C. Tyler, *A History of American Literature During the Colonial Period*, rev. ed., New York, 1897, I, 241-263; and Vernon L. Parrington, *Main Currents in American Thought*, New York, I (1927), 62-75. See also "Roger Williams and the Planting of the Commonwealth in America," in John Dos Passos, *The Ground We Stand On*, New York, 1941, pp. 21-183.

Studies of Williams's political and religious thought are "Roger Williams and the Founding of Rhode Island," in Charles M. Andrews, *The Colonial Period of American History*, New Haven, II (1936), 1-36—one of the most informed and balanced in spite of its brevity; and James E. Ernst, *The*

*Political Thought of Roger Williams*, Seattle, 1929. Other studies of special aspects of his career are Charles Deane, "Roger Williams and the Massachusetts Charter," *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, XII (1873), 341-358; Henry M. Dexter, *As to Roger Williams, and His 'Banishment' from the Massachusetts Plantation*, Boston, 1876—valuable on Williams's liberalism; Michael Freund, *Die Idee der Toleranz im England der Grossen Revolution*, Halle, 1927—dealing largely with Milton and Williams; Henry S. Burrage, "Why Was Roger Williams Banished?" *Amer. Jour. Theol.*, V (1901), 1-17; Howard M. Chapin, *Roger Williams and the King's Colors: The Documentary Evidence*, Providence, 1928; James E. Ernst, "New Light on Roger Williams' Life in England," *Coll. R.I. Hist. Soc.*, XXII (1929), 97-103; *idem*, "Roger Williams and the English Revolution," *ibid.*, XXIV (1931), 1-58, 118-128; Henry B. Parkes, "John Cotton and Roger Williams Debate Toleration, 1644-1652," *New Eng. Quar.*, IV (1931), 735-756; Michael Freund, "Roger Williams, Apostle of Complete Religious Liberty," *Coll. R.I. Hist. Soc.*, XXVI (1933), 101-133; George A. Stead, "Roger Williams and the Massachusetts-Bay," *New Eng. Quar.*, VII (1934), 235-257; Frederick B. Wiener, "Roger Williams' Contribution to Modern Thought," *Coll. R.I. Hist. Soc.*, XXVIII (1935), 1-20; Reuben E. E. Harkness, "Roger Williams: Prophet of Tomorrow," *Jour. Religion*, XV (1935), 400-425; Elizabeth Hirsch, "John Cotton and Roger Williams: Their Controversy Concerning Religious Liberty," *Church Hist.*, X (1941), 38-51; and B. F. Swan, "Roger Williams and the Insane," *Rhode Island Hist.*, V (1946), 65-70.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

Some manuscript material may be found in the library of the Massachusetts Historical Society.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

A working bibliography to 1917 will be found in *Camb. Hist. Amer. Lit.*, I (1917), 393-395. Howard M. Chapin has published a *List of Roger Williams' Writings*, Providence, 1918. Further material may be found in *The Writings . . .*, Providence, 1866-1874, 6 vols.

### WILLIAM CARLOS WILLIAMS

*b. 1883*

#### SEPARATE WORKS

*Poems*, 1909; *The Tempers*, 1913; *A Book of Poems, Al Que Quierel* 1917; *Kora in Hell: Improvisations*, 1920; *Sour Grapes: A Book of Poems*, 1921; *Spring and All*, 1923; *Go Go*, 1923; *The Great American Novel*, 1923; *In the*

*American Grain*, 1925; *A Voyage to Pagany*, 1928; *The Knife of the Times and Other Stories*, 1932; *A Novelette, and Other Prose*, 1921-1931, 1932; *The Cod Head*, 1932; *An Early Martyr, and Other Poems*, 1935; *Adam & Eve & The City*, 1936; *White Mule*, 1937; *Life Along the Passaic River*, 1938; *In the Money: White Mule, Part II*, 1940; *The Broken Span*, 1941; *The Wedge*, 1944; *Paterson*, 1946.

## COLLECTED WORKS

*Collected Poems*, 1921-1931, New York, 1934, was issued with preface by Wallace Stevens. *The Complete Collected Poems of William Carlos Williams: 1906-1938*, Norfolk, Conn., 1938, is an inclusive edition.

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

Early critical estimates are Louis Untermeyer, *American Poetry Since 1900*, New York, 1923, pp. 343-345; "William Carlos Williams," in Paul Rosenfeld, *Port of New York*, New York, 1924, pp. 103-115; Kenneth Burke, "William Carlos Williams, The Methods of," *Dial*, LXXXII (1927), 94-98; and Carl Rakosi, "William Carlos Williams," *Symposium*, IV (1933), 439-447.

Among more recent studies are Babette Deutsch, *This Modern Poetry*, New York, 1935, pp. 72-75; "Dr. Williams' Position," in Ezra Pound, *Polite Essays*, London, 1937, pp. 67-81; Yvor Winters, *Primitivism and Decadence*, New York, 1937 (see index); Paul Rosenfeld, "Williams the Stylist," *Sat. Rev. Lit.*, XIX (Feb. 11, 1939), 16; and Ruth Lechlitner, "The Poetry of William Carlos Williams," *Poetry*, LIV (1939), 326-335.

An important collection of letters and manuscripts is in the Lockwood Memorial Library at the University of Buffalo.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

A bibliographical listing is in Fred B. Millett, *Contemporary American Authors*, New York, 1940, pp. 646-647, including reviews in *Poetry* of Williams's various separately published titles. The most recent checklist is compiled by Frances Cheney, in Allen Tate, *Sixty American Poets, 1896-1944*, Washington, 1945, pp. 177-179.

## NATHANIEL PARKER WILLIS

1806-1867

## SEPARATE WORKS

*Sketches*, 1827; *Fugitive Poetry*, 1829; *Poem Delivered Before the Society of United Brothers*, 1831; *Melanie, and Other Poems*, 1835; *Pencillings by the Way*, 1835; *Inklings of Adventure*, 1836; *Bianca Visconti; or, The Heart*

*Overtasked: A Tragedy* (produced, 1837), 1839; *Tortosa; or, The Usurer Matched*, 1839; *A l'Abri; or, The Tent Pitch'd*, 1839; *Lotterings of Travel*, 1840; *The Sacred Poems*, 1843; *Poems of Passion*, 1843; *The Lady Jane, and Other Poems*, 1843; *Lecture on Fashion*, 1844; *Poems, Sacred, Passionate, and Humorous*, 1845; *Dashes at Life with a Free Pencil*, 1845; *Poems of Early and After Years*, 1848; *Rural Letters and Other Records of Thought at Leisure*, 1849; *Hurry-graphs*, 1851; *Health Trip to the Tropics*, 1853; *Famous Persons and Famous Places*, 1854; *Out-Doors at Idlewild*, 1855; *The Rag-Bag: A Collection of Ephemera*, 1855; *Paul Fane: A Novel*, 1857; *The Convalescent*, 1859.

#### COLLECTED WORKS AND REPRINTS

No really complete edition of Willis's writings has ever been published, incorporating material from the files of the *Corsair*, the *New York Mirror*, and the *Home Journal*, which he served as a regular member of their editorial staffs. The first edition that claimed to assemble all material was *The Complete Works of N. P. Willis*, New York, 1846. The best edition is that published in uniform style, New York, 1849-1859, 13 vols.

Most of Willis's published writing was reprinted frequently during the nineteenth century. *Letters from Under a Bridge, and Poems* (1840) is a reprint of *A l'Abri* (1839). *Summer Cruise in the Mediterranean* (1853) is a reprint in part of *Pencillings by the Way* (1835). Reprints of earlier short stories were gathered in *People I Have Met* (1850), *Life Here and There* (1850), and *Fun-Jottings* (1853). One of the latest and best editions of his poems is *The Poetical Works of N. P. Willis*, London, 1888. A selection of the *Prose Writings of Nathaniel Parker Willis*, New York, 1885, was ed. by Henry A. Beers. *Pencillings by the Way* was reprinted, London, 1942.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

Henry A. Beers published a life, *Nathaniel Parker Willis*, Boston, 1885 (Amer. Men of Letters). An unpublished dissertation is Kenneth L. Daugherty, "The Life and Works of Nathaniel Parker Willis," Univ. of Va., 1934. Daugherty contributed the sketch of Willis to the *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1936).

Other general estimates are Fred L. Pattee, *The Development of the American Short Story*, New York, 1923, pp. 78-88; Granville Hicks, "A Literary Swell," *Amer. Mercury*, XVI (1929), 361-369; Allan G. Halline, *American Plays*, New York, 1935, pp. 201-205, 755-756; and "N. P. Willis," in Van Wyck Brooks, *The World of Washington Irving*, New York, 1944, pp. 426-442.

Special studies of Willis are Kenneth L. Daugherty, "Poe's 'Quiz on Willis,'" *Amer. Lit.*, V (1933), 55-62; William P. Fenn, "The Source of One

of Willis's Sketches," *Amer. Lit.*, VI (1935), 421-426; and Harold H. Scudder, "Thackeray and N. P. Willis," *PMLA*, LVII (1942), 589-592. Discussion of Willis abroad is also in Robert E. Spiller, *The American in England*, New York, 1926, *passim*.

Among early estimates are Edward F. Hayward, "Nathaniel Parker Willis," *Atl. Mo.*, LIV (1884), 212-222; James G. Wilson, *Bryant and His Friends*, New York, 1886, pp. 312-333; and G. Paston, "The Penciller by the Way: Nathaniel Parker Willis," *Cornhill Mag.*, n.s. XI (1901), 326-345.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

Material on Willis appears in the biographies and memoirs of many of the chief literary figures of the nineteenth century, both in England and America.

The bulk of all his papers is in the Morristown, N.J., Public Library. Further manuscript material is in the Yale University Library.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

A list of first editions of Willis's writings is in Beers's life (1885). The bibliography of his plays is in Allan G. Halline, *American Plays* (1935), 755-756. Further references follow the sketch of Willis in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1936).

### (THOMAS) WOODROW WILSON

1856-1924

#### SEPARATE WORKS

*Congressional Government*, 1885; *The State: Elements of Historical and Practical Politics*, 1889; *Division and Reunion, 1829-1889*, 1893; *An Old Master and Other Political Essays*, 1893; *Mere Literature and Other Essays*, 1896; *George Washington*, 1896; *A History of the American People*, 1902; *Constitutional Government in the United States*, 1908.

#### COLLECTED WORKS AND REPRINTS

The most important edition of Wilson's published writings is *The Public Papers of Woodrow Wilson*, Garden City, N.Y., 1925-1927, 6 vols., ed. by Ray Stannard Baker and William E. Dodd. They include *College and State* (2 vols.), *The New Democracy* (2 vols.), and *War and Peace* (2 vols.). The campaign speeches of 1912 are included in *The New Freedom* (1913). A convenient gathering of Wilson's writings is *Selected Literary and Political Papers and Addresses of Woodrow Wilson*, New York, 1925-1927, 3 vols.

The most extensive collection of published letters, taken from original

sources, is that ed. by Ray Stannard Baker, *Woodrow Wilson: Life and Letters*, Garden City, N.Y., 1927-1939, 8 vols.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

A beginning toward an extended critical biography of Wilson is Arthur S. Link, *Wilson: The Road to the White House*, Princeton, 1947. The fullest account of Wilson's life is that in Baker's *Woodrow Wilson: Life and Letters* (1927-1939). The best brief sketch is that of Charles Seymour in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1936). Following the sketch is an important bibliography of secondary items especially useful for memoirs and biographies dealing with Wilson as university teacher and administrator, and as politician, statesman, and peace-maker. It includes also contemporary foreign and domestic estimates. Among early studies that of Ray Stannard Baker, *Woodrow Wilson and World Settlement . . .*, Garden City, N.Y., 1922, 3 vols., is a survey of Wilson at the Peace Conference, primarily useful for the documents it presents. Other studies and brief biographies are William W. Hollingsworth, *Woodrow Wilson's Political Ideals as Interpreted from His Works*, Princeton, 1918; George Creel, *The War, the World, and Wilson*, New York, 1920; Josephus Daniels, *The Life of Woodrow Wilson, 1856-1924*, Philadelphia, 1924; David Lawrence, *The True Story of Woodrow Wilson*, New York, 1924; William Allen White, *Woodrow Wilson: The Man, His Times, and His Task*, Boston, 1924; John R. Bolling, *Chronology of Woodrow Wilson . . .*, New York, 1927; and William E. Dodd, *Woodrow Wilson and His Work*, rev. ed., New York, 1932.

Among recent studies is Herbert C. F. Bell, *Woodrow Wilson and the People*, Garden City, N.Y., 1945, a biography written from the point of view of Wilson's contact with the public. A useful study of the politics behind the movement in the United States in favor of the League, and the politics of its defeat, is Ruhl J. Bartlett, *The League to Enforce Peace*, Chapel Hill, N.C., 1944. Other studies of the political scene are James Kerney, *The Political Education of Woodrow Wilson*, New York, 1926, and Josephus Daniels, *The Wilson Era*, Chapel Hill, N.C., 1944. Two studies, somewhat unfavorable to Wilson, are Thomas A. Bailey, *Woodrow Wilson and the Lost Peace*, New York, 1944, and *Woodrow Wilson and the Great Betrayal*, New York, 1945.

In view of the acknowledged rank of Wilson as a man of letters among statesmen, very few estimates have been made of Wilson as a historical student. The most useful are "Woodrow Wilson as a Man of Letters," in Bliss Perry, *The Praise of Folly and Other Papers*, Boston, 1923, pp. 151-170; Marjorie L. Daniel, "Woodrow Wilson: Historian," *Mississippi Valley Hist. Rev.*, XXI (1934), 361-374; and Stockton Axson, *Woodrow Wilson as Man of Letters . . .*, Houston, Texas, 1935. See also Michael Kraus, *The History of American History*, New York, 1937, pp. 454-461; and Dayton D. McKean,

"Woodrow Wilson," in William N. Brigance, ed., *A History and Criticism of American Public Address*, New York, 1943, II, 968-992.

## PRIMARY SOURCES

There are three important collections of Woodrow Wilson papers. The collection in the Manuscript Division of the Library of Congress was for the most part gathered and used by Ray Stannard Baker in writing his biography. For an account of this collection see *Library of Congress Quar. Jour. of Current Acquisitions*, II (Feb., 1945). The most complete accumulation of material by and about Wilson is the Woodrow Wilson Collection in the library of Princeton University. It is open to scholars, subject only to restrictions imposed by the donors. Permission to use the papers in the Princeton University Archives may be obtained from the Secretary of the University.

The library of the Woodrow Wilson Foundation, in New York City, has specialized in books and documents that relate in particular to the League of Nations and in general to international affairs.

The unpublished Wilson-House correspondence in the Yale University Library is open to restricted use. There are also collections of state papers in the National Archives.

Much material of a primary nature appears in the published memoirs and biographies of public figures associated with Wilson during his years in the White House. Among them may be named J. P. Tumulty (1921), D. F. Houston (1926), Edward M. House (1926-1928), Bainbridge Colby (1930), Edith Reid (1934), I. H. Hoover (1934), and Ray Stannard Baker (1945). See also Oswald Garrison Villard, *Fighting Years*, New York, 1939, and Josephus Daniels, *The Wilson Era: Years of War and After*, Chapel Hill, N.C., 1946.

Some account of Wilson as a man of letters and a teacher is Charles G. Osgood, "Woodrow Wilson," in Willard Thorp, ed., *The Lives of Eighteen from Princeton*, Princeton, 1946, pp. 282-301; William S. Myers, ed., *Woodrow Wilson: Some Princeton Memories*, Princeton, 1946—a symposium, concerning Wilson chiefly during the years 1905-1910; Bliss Perry, *And Gladly Teach*, Boston, 1935; and "Woodrow Wilson, Princeton Schoolmaster," in Alfred P. Dennis, *Gods and Little Fishes*, Indianapolis, 1931, pp. 84-117. A volume by Wilson's sister-in-law is Margaret R. Elliott, *My Aunt Louisa and Woodrow Wilson*, Chapel Hill, N.C., 1934.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

Harry Clemens, *An Essay Towards a Bibliography of the Published Writings and Addresses of Woodrow Wilson, 1875-1910* (1913), was continued, to cover the later writings, by G. D. Brown (1917) and H. S. Leach (1922). The fullest listing to date of secondary material is that by Charles Seymour in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1936).

## JOHN WINTHROP

1588-1649

## SEPARATE WORK.

"A Modell of Christian Charity," written ca. 1630; *A Short Story of the . . . Antinomians*, 1644; *A Declaration of Former Passages*, 1645; *Conclusions*, 1769; *The History of New England*, 1790.

## EDITED TEXTS AND REPRINTS

"A Modell of Christian Charity," written on board the *Arbella* during 1630, was first published in full in *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 3rd ser., VII (1838), 31-48; it is most accurately transcribed in the *Winthrop Papers*, Boston, II (1931), 282-295. *A Short Story of the . . . Antinomians*, London, 1644, is reprinted in Charles F. Adams, ed., *Antinomianism in the Colony of Massachusetts Bay*, Boston, 1894, pp. 67-233. *A Declaration of Former Passages and Proceedings Betwixt the English and the Narrowgansets*, Boston, 1645, is reproduced in Photostat Americana, Mass. Hist. Soc., Boston, 1936. *Winthrop's Conclusions for the Plantation in New England* (1769) is reprinted with critical notes by Robert C. Winthrop in *Old South Leaflets*, II (1896), No. 50.

The first two volumes of Winthrop's manuscript journal, a chronicle of the years 1630-1649, were first printed at Hartford, 1790, as *A Journal of the Transactions and Occurrences in the Settlement of Massachusetts*. . . . The third manuscript volume was discovered and the whole published as *The History of New England from 1630 to 1649*, Boston, 1825-1826, 2 vols., ed. by James Savage. Savage made some revisions and issued the work again in 2 vols., Boston, 1853, the edition which long remained the only complete and authoritative text. It was not superseded by the edition of James K. Hosmer, in the *Original Narratives of Early American History*, New York, 1908, 2 vols. The journal is now being published definitively under the general editorship of Allyn B. Forbes for the Mass. Hist. Soc., in the *Winthrop Papers*: Vol. I (1929) covers the years 1498-1628; II (1931), 1623-1630; III (1943), 1631-1637; IV (1944), 1637-1644. These *Papers*, concerning the most important single family in colonial New England, are unequaled in scope and quantity by any similar collection, and their publication is an enterprise of consequence. "The First Year, 1630-1631, of the Journal of John Winthrop," will also be found in *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, LXII (1929), 329-361.

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

The standard though uncritical narrative biography is Robert C. Win-



throp, *Life and Letters of John Winthrop*, Boston, 1864-1867 (2nd ed., 1869), 2 vols. It includes many original papers. Joseph H. Twichell edited *Some Old Puritan Love-Letters: John and Margaret Winthrop, 1618-1638*, New York, 1893; and wrote *John Winthrop, First Governor of the Massachusetts Colony*, New York, 1891. The most authoritative brief accounts are Albert B. Hart, "John Winthrop, Commonwealth Builder," in Albert B. Hart, ed., *Commonwealth History of Massachusetts*, New York, I (1927), 159-190; "John Winthrop, Esquire," in Samuel E. Morison, *Builders of the Bay Colony*, Boston, 1930, pp. 51-104; and the sketch by James T. Adams in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1936). Other useful accounts are Moses C. Tyler, *A History of American Literature During the Colonial Period*, New York, rev. ed., I (1897), 128-136; "John Winthrop," in Andrew Macphail, *Essays in Puritanism*, London, 1905, pp. 52-115; and Vernon L. Parrington, *Main Currents in American Thought*, New York, I (1927), 38-50. Cotton Mather includes "The Life of John Winthrop," in his *Magnalia*, London, 1702, Bk. II, ch. iv.

Special studies are Stanley Gray, "The Political Thought of John Winthrop," *New Eng. Quar.*, III (1930), 681-705; Edgar A. J. Johnson, "Economic Ideas of John Winthrop," *ibid.*, 235-250; and Frank W. Grinnell, "John Winthrop and the Constitutional Thinking of John Adams," *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, LXIII (1931), 91-119. Collateral studies are William B. Weeden, *Economic and Social History of New England, 1620-1782*, Boston, 1890, 2 vols.; Charles M. Andrews, *The Colonial Period of American History*, New Haven, I (1934); and Alice M. Earle, *Margaret Winthrop*, New York, 1895.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

Almost all Winthrop's letters and other personal papers are deposited in the library of the Massachusetts Historical Society. For an account of their provenance and scope, see the introduction to *Winthrop Papers*, Vol. I, Boston, 1929.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

The brief bibliographical essay for Winthrop in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* is as extensive and useful as any yet prepared.

### JOHN WISE

1652-1725

#### SEPARATE WORKS

*The Churches Quarrel Espoused*, 1710; *A Vindication of the Government*

of *New England Churches*, 1717; *A Word of Comfort to a Melancholy Country*, 1721.

#### EDITED TEXTS AND REPRINTS

*The Churches Quarrel* and *A Vindication* were reissued together in one volume in 1772 and again in 1862, and had wide influence as defenses of the democratic principle. *The Churches Quarrel* was also published separately, with introduction by J. S. Clark, Boston, 1860. Wise's "Instructions for Emigrants from Essex County, Mass., to South Carolina, 1697," is printed in *New Eng. Hist. Genear. Reg.*, XXX (1876), 64-67. Two narratives of the expedition of Sir William Phips against Canada in 1690, in *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 2nd ser., XV (1902), include "The Narrative of Mr. John Wise," pp. 281-296.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

No life of John Wise has been published. Narrative summaries are John L. Sibley, *Biographical Sketches of Graduates of Harvard University*, Cambridge, II (1881), 428-441; Thomas F. Waters, "John Wise of Chebacco," *Pub. Ipswich Hist. Soc.*, No. 26 (1927), 1-23; and Irving C. Story, "John Wise: Congregational Democrat," *Pacific Univ. Bul.*, XXXVI (1939), No. 3, 11 pp. The sketch in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1936) is by James T. Adams. A contemporary appreciation is John White, *The Gospel Treasure in Earthen Vessels* . . . , Boston, 1725, preached as a funeral sermon.

As a man of letters Wise is presented in Moses C. Tyler, *A History of American Literature During the Colonial Period*, New York, rev. ed., 1897, II, 104-116; and in Vernon L. Parrington, *Main Currents in American Thought*, New York, I (1927), 118-125. See also Paul S. McElroy, "John Wise: The Father of American Independence," *Essex Institute Hist. Coll.*, LXXXI (1945), 201-226—Wise's contribution to the cause of civil liberty.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

There is no bibliography of Wise later than that in *Camb. Hist. Amer. Lit.*, I (1917), 425. That in Sibley, *Biographical Sketches*, II (1881), 440-441, remains the best for secondary sources.

### THOMAS (CLAYTON) WOLFE

1900-1938

#### WORKS

*Look Homeward, Angel: A Story of the Buried Life*, 1929; *Of Time and the River: A Legend of Man's Hunger in His Youth*, 1935; *From Death to*

*Morning*, 1935; *The Story of a Novel*, 1936; *The Web and the Rock*, 1939; *A Note on Experts: Dexter Vespasian Joyner*, 1939; *You Can't Go Home Again*, 1940; *The Hills Beyond*, 1941—with a note on Thomas Wolfe by Edward C. Aswell; *Gentlemen of the Press: A Play*, 1942.

*Thomas Wolfe's Letters to His Mother, Julia Elizabeth Wolfe*, New York, 1943, was edited by John S. Terry. "Writing Is My Life: Letters of Thomas Wolfe," *Atl. Mo.*, CLXXVIII (1946), 60-66, is the first of a series of three installments of letters addressed to Mrs. J. M. Roberts, his teacher during school days.

Reprints include *Look Homeward, Angel*, New York, 1934 (Modern Lib.); *The Face of a Nation: Poetical Passages from the Writings of Thomas Wolfe*, New York, 1939; *Stories by Thomas Wolfe*, New York, 1944; *The Hills Beyond*, New York, 1944; *A Stone, a Leaf, a Door: Poems by Thomas Wolfe*, 1945, ed. by John S. Barnes; and *The Portable Thomas Wolfe*, ed. by Maxwell Geismar, New York, 1946.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

Earlier critical estimates include Robert Penn Warren, "A Note on the Hamlet of Thomas Wolfe," *Amer. Rev.*, V (1935), 191-208; Hamilton Basso, "Thomas Wolfe," in Malcolm Cowley, ed., *After the Genteel Tradition*, New York, 1936, pp. 202-212; C. John McCole, *Lucifer at Large*, London, 1937, pp. 231-254; Ernest S. Bates, "Thomas Wolfe," *English Jour.*, XXVI (1937), 519-527; Thurston Macauley, "Thomas Wolfe: A Writer's Problems," *Publishers' Weekly*, CXXXIV (1938), 2150-2152; William Braswell, "Thomas Wolfe Lectures and Takes a Holiday," *College Eng.*, I (1939), 11-22; John P. Bishop, "The Sorrows of Thomas Wolfe," *Kenyon Rev.*, I (1939), 7-17; Dayton Kohler, "Thomas Wolfe: Prodigal and Lost," *College Eng.*, I (1939), 1-10; and S. L. Solon, "The Ordeal of Thomas Wolfe," *Modern Quar.*, XI (1939), No. 5, 45-53.

More recent estimates are "Thomas Wolfe," in Percy H. Boynton, *America in Contemporary Fiction*, Chicago, 1940, pp. 204-224; "Thomas Wolfe," in Carl Van Doren, *The American Novel*, rev. ed., New York, 1940, pp. 343-348; Carlos Baker, "Thomas Wolfe's Apprenticeship," *Delphian Quar.*, XXIII (1940), 20-25; Claude M. Simpson, Jr., "A Note on Wolfe," *Fantasy*, VI (1940), No. 2, 17-21; *idem*, "Thomas Wolfe: A Chapter in His Biography," *Southwest Rev.*, XXV (1940), 308-321; E. K. Brown, "Thomas Wolfe: Realist and Symbolist," *Univ. Toronto Quar.*, X (1941), 153-166; Thomas L. Collins, "Thomas Wolfe," *Sewanee Rev.*, L (1942), 487-504; Robert Falk, "Thomas Wolfe and the Critics," *College Eng.*, V (1944), 186-192; Monroe M. Stearns, "The Metaphysics of Thomas Wolfe," *ibid.*, VI (1945), 193-199; Desmond Powell, "Of Thomas Wolfe," *Arizona Quar.*, I

(1945), No. 1, 28-36; John M. MacLachlan, "Folk Concepts in the Novels of Thomas Wolfe," *Southern Folklore Quar.*, IX (1945), 175-186; Edwin B. Burgum, "Thomas Wolfe's Discovery of America," *Virginia Quar. Rev.*, XXII (1946), 421-437; Maxwell Geismar, "Thomas Wolfe: The Hillman and the Furies," *Yale Rev.*, XXXV (1946), 649-665; Anne W. Armstrong, "As I Saw Thomas Wolfe," *Arizona Quar.*, II (Spring, 1946), 5-14; and F. I. Carpenter, "Thomas Wolfe: The Autobiography of an Idea," *Univ. Kansas City Rev.*, XII (1946), 179-188. See also Hayden Norwood, *The Marble Man's Wife: Thomas Wolfe's Mother*, New York, 1947—recollections by Mrs. Wolfe.

An extended evaluation is "Thomas Wolfe: The Unfound Door," in Maxwell Geismar, *Writers in Crisis*, Boston, 1942, pp. 185-236. The "Profile" of Maxwell Perkins by Malcolm Cowley in the *New Yorker*, Apr. 8, 1944, pp. 30-43, deals extensively with Perkins's part in the development of Wolfe as a novelist. See also L. Ruth Middlebrook, "Reminiscences of Tom Wolfe," *Amer. Mercury*, LXIII (1946), 544-549; LXIV (1947), 413-420.

There are extensive manuscript collections of unpublished material in the Harvard College Library.

George R. Preston, Jr., *Thomas Wolfe: A Bibliography*, New York, 1943, is a collation of Wolfe's writings, with magazine location of the short stories, critical articles, and reviews. Also useful is Bernice Kauffman, "Bibliography of Periodical Articles on Thomas Wolfe," *Bul. Bibl.*, XVII (1942), 162-165.

## GEORGE EDWARD WOODBERRY

1855-1930

### WORKS

*A History of Wood-Engraving*, 1883; *Edgar Allan Poe*, 1885; *The North Shore Watch and Other Poems*, 1890; *Studies in Letters and Life*, 1890; *Wild Eden*, 1899; *Heart of Man*, 1899; *Makers of Literature*, 1900; *Nathaniel Hawthorne*, 1902; *Poems*, 1903; *America in Literature*, 1903; *The Torch*, 1905; *Swinburne*, 1905; *Ralph Waldo Emerson*, 1907; *The Appreciation of Literature*, 1907; *Great Writers*, 1907; *Life of Edgar Allan Poe*, 1909; *The Inspiration of Poetry*, 1910; *Two Phases of Criticism, Historical and Aesthetic*, 1914; *The Flight and Other Poems*, 1914; *North Africa and the Desert*, 1914; *Ideal Passion: Sonnets*, 1917; *The Roamer and Other Poems*, 1920; *Literary Essays*, 1920; *Literary Memoirs of the Nineteenth Century*, 1921.

Woodberry's *Life of Edgar Allan Poe* (1909) is a new work, not a reprint of his *Edgar Allan Poe* (1885). Woodberry edited the works of Shelley (1892) and, with E. C. Stedman, the works of Poe (1894-1895, 10 vols.).

*Selected Poems of George Edward Woodberry* were published, Boston, 1933. *Selected Letters of George Edward Woodberry*, Boston, 1933, were edited with an introduction by Walter de La Mare. *A Scholar's Testament: Two Letters from George Edward Woodberry to J. E. Spingarn*, Amenica, N.Y., 1931, was published with an introductory note by Lewis Mumford. They deserve to be more widely known.

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

There is no adequate life of Woodberry. Louis V. Ledoux, *George Edward Woodberry: A Study of His Poetry*, Cambridge, 1917, is useful. The sketch in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1936) is by Joel E. Spingarn.

Studies and appreciations include "George E. Woodberry," in John Macy, *The Critical Game*, New York, 1922, pp. 215-224; John Erskine, "George Edward Woodberry, 1855-1930: An Appreciation . . .," *Bul. N.Y. Pub. Lib.*, XXXIV (1930), 275-279; Charles F. Thwing, "George Edward Woodberry," *Harvard Graduates' Mag.*, XXXVIII (1930), 433-443; Harold Kellock, "Woodberry, a Great Teacher," *Nation*, CXXX (1930), 120-122; and "George Edward Woodberry," in John P. Pritchard, *Return to the Fountains*, Durham, N.C., 1942, pp. 148-158—a study of Woodberry as a student of the classics.

There are deposited in the Harvard College Library some 1,500 letters to and about Woodberry and some 30 written by him. A checklist of Woodberry's writings is in Louis V. Ledoux, *George Edward Woodberry* (1917), 57-72. P. R. Hawkins, "A List of Writings by and About George Edward Woodberry," *Bul. N.Y. Pub. Lib.*, XXXIV (1930), 279-296, is the fullest listing to date.

## JOHN WOOLMAN

1720-1772

## SEPARATE WORKS

*Some Considerations on the Keeping of Negroes*, 1754 (second part, 1762); *Considerations on Pure Wisdom and Human Policy*, 1768; *Considerations on the True Harmony of Mankind*, 1770; *An Epistle to the Quarterly and Monthly Meetings of Friends*, 1772; *A Plea for the Poor*, 1793.

## COLLECTED WORKS AND REPRINTS

*The Works of John Woolman* were published, Philadelphia, 1774 (and 1818). The best and most complete edition of *The Journal and Essays of John Woolman* is that of Amelia M. Gumme, New York, 1922, edited from the

original manuscripts. The *Journal* itself was first published in the Philadelphia edition of the *Works* (1774). It was rewritten twice, and all three manuscripts are preserved. More than twoscore editions have been issued, among which is that published in Boston, 1871, with an introduction by John Greenleaf Whittier; and *The Journal with Other Writings of John Woolman* was edited by Vida D. Scudder for Everyman's Library, London, 1910.

The first publication of a manuscript on war was that edited by Robert E. Spiller, "John Woolman on War," *Jour. Rutgers Univ. Lib.*, V (1941), 60-91.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

The fullest and most accurate account of Woolman's life is by Amelia M. Gummere in the introduction to her edition of *The Journal* (1922). The most recent study is Janet Whitney, *John Woolman: American Quaker*, Boston, 1942. Two other studies are Frank V. Morley, *The Tailor of Mount Holly: John Woolman*, London, 1926; and W. Teignmouth Shore, *John Woolman: His Life and Our Times . . .*, London, 1913. The brief sketch in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1936) is by John E. Pomfret.

Special studies of Woolman are "The Christianity of Woolman," in Addison P. Russell, *Characteristics: Sketches and Essays*, Boston, 1884, pp. 160-194; Moses C. Tyler, *The Literary History of the American Revolution*, New York, 1897, II, 339-347; E. C. Wilson, "John Woolman: A Social Reformer of the Eighteenth Century," *Economic Rev.*, XI (1901), 170-189; "John Woolman, the Quaker," in George M. Trevelyan, *Clio, a Muse, and Other Essays*, London, 1913, pp. 133-142; Ann Sharpless, *John Woolman: A Pioneer in Labor Reform*, Philadelphia, 1920, 22 pp.; "John Woolman," in Llewelyn Powys, *Thirteen Worthies*, New York, 1923, pp. 169-179; Muriel Kent, "John Woolman, Mystic and Reformer," *Hibbert Jour.*, XXVI (1928), 302-313; "The Journal of John Woolman," in Willard L. Sperry, *Strangers and Pilgrims . . .*, Boston, 1939, pp. 137-165; and Frederick B. Tolles, "John Woolman's List of 'Books Lent,'" *Bul. Friends' Hist. Assn.*, XXXI (1942), 72-81.

The bulk of Woolman's manuscripts is in the Friends' Historical Library, Swarthmore College. Important material is in the library of the Pennsylvania Historical Society and in the library of Rutgers University.

The most complete bibliography of Woolman's works is in the Gummere edition of the *Journal* (1922), pp. 610-630. Further bibliographical listing is in Janet Whitney, *John Woolman* (1942), pp. 435-440.

## RICHARD WRIGHT

b. 1908

## WRITINGS

*Uncle Tom's Children: Four Novellas*, 1938, was enlarged and reissued as *Uncle Tom's Children: Five Long Stories*, 1940. *Native Son*, 1940, was reissued in the Modern Lib., 1942. Later works are *Twelve Million Black Voices*, 1941; and *Black Boy*, 1945, an autobiography.

## BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

Two earlier estimates are David L. Cohn, "The Negro Novel: Richard Wright," *Atl. Mo.*, CLXV (1940), 659-661; and Edwin B. Burgum, "The Promise of Democracy and The Fiction of Richard Wright," *Science and Society*, VII (1943), 338-352. More recent studies are Ralph Ellison, "Richard Wright's Blues," *Antioch Rev.*, V (1945), 198-211—valuable criticism—and Horace Cayton, "Frightened Children of Frightened Parents," *Twice a Year*, XII-XIII (1945), 262-269.

Primary material is in Richard Wright and Antonio R. Frasconi, "Exchange of Letters," *Twice a Year*, XII-XIII (1945), 255-261. A biographical sketch is "Native Son," in Edwin R. Embree, *Thirteen Against the Odds*, New York, 1944, pp. 25-46.

## ELINOR (HOYT) WYLIE

1885-1928

## SEPARATE WORKS

*Incidental Numbers*, 1912; *Nets to Catch the Wind*, 1921; *Black Armour: A Book of Poems*, 1923; *Jennifer Lorn: A Sedate Extravaganza*, 1923; *The Venetian Glass Nephew*, 1925; *The Orphan Angel*, 1926; *Mr. Hodge & Mr. Hazard*, 1928; *Trivial Breath*, 1928; *Angels and Earthly Creatures: A Sequence of Sonnets*, 1928.

*Mortal Image* is the title of the English edition (1927) of *The Orphan Angel*.

## COLLECTED WORKS

William R. Benét edited *Collected Poems of Elinor Wylie*, New York, 1932. *Collected Prose of Elinor Wylie*, New York, 1933, includes her best known pieces, with biographical and critical prefaces by S. V. Benét, W. R. Benét, Isabel Patterson, Carl Van Doren, and Carl Van Vechten. *Last Poems*

of *Elinor Wylie*, New York, 1943, includes unpublished verses transcribed by Jane D. Wise, and some hitherto uncollected pieces, with a foreword by William R. Benét.

A partial list of items issued as pamphlets, and others in anthologies, miscellanies, and collections, is in Jacob Blanck, *Merle Johnson's American First Editions*, 4th ed., New York, 1942.

#### BIOGRAPHY AND CRITICISM

Elinor Wylie's sister, Nancy Hoyt, included previously unpublished material in *Elinor Wylie: The Portrait of an Unknown Lady*, Indianapolis, 1935. The sketch in *Dict. Amer. Biog.* (1936) was contributed by Carl Van Doren. Useful critical evaluations are Herbert S. Gorman, "Daughter of Donne," *No. Amer. Rev.*, CCXIX (1924), 679-686; "Elinor Wylie" in Elizabeth S. Sergeant, *Fire Under the Andes*, New York, 1927, pp. 107-121; Harriet Monroe, "Elinor Wylie," *Poetry*, XXXIII (1929), 266-272; James Branch Cabell, "Sanctuary in Porcelain: A Note as to Elinor Wylie," *Virginia Quar. Rev.*, VI (1930), 335-341; "Elinor Wylie," in Emily Clark, *Innocence Abroad*, New York, 1931, pp. 167-184; Morton D. Zabel, "The Pattern of the Atmosphere," *Poetry*, XL (1932), 273-282; William R. Benét, *The Prose and Poetry of Elinor Wylie*, Norton, Mass., 1934, 24 pp.; Carl Van Doren, "Elinor Wylie: A Portrait from Memory," *Harper's Mag.*, CLXXIII (1936), 358-367; Dayton Kohler, "Elinor Wylie: Heroic Mask," *So. Atl. Quar.*, XXXVI (1937), 218-228; H. Lüdeke, "Venetian Glass: The Poetry and Prose of Elinor Wylie," *English Studies*, XX (1938), 241-250; and Julia Cluck, "Elinor Wylie's Shelley Obsession," *PMLA*, LVI (1941), 841-860.

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

A very large part of all Elinor Wylie manuscripts, except those privately owned, is in the Library of Congress. Other manuscripts are in the Lockwood Memorial Library, Univ. of Buffalo. The memoirs and biographies of contemporary poets should be consulted.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

No full bibliography of Wylie has yet been published. A listing of her own writings is in Jacob Blanck, *Merle Johnson's American First Editions*, 4th ed., New York, 1942. A listing of primary and secondary material is Fred B. Millett, *Contemporary American Authors*, New York, 1940, pp. 661-663. See also Frances Cheney, in Allen Tate, *Sixty American Poets, 1896-1944*, Washington, 1945, pp. 182-184.



## INDEX

Authors supplied with individual bibliographies are starred. Main entries are italicized.

- Abbot, Francis Ellingwood, 329  
 Abbott, Jacob, 225  
 Abbott, Lyman, 328, 337  
 Abolitionist magazines and propaganda, 339-341  
 Achenbach, Hermann, 269  
 Achenwall, Gottfried, 286  
 Acrelius, Israel, 257, 300  
 Adair, James, 260  
 Adamic, Louis, 167, 302  
 Adams, Abigail, 94, 122  
 Adams, Andy, 322  
 Adams, Brooks, 328  
 Adams, Charles Follen, 209  
 Adams, Charles Francis (1835-1915), 141, 147, 333  
 Adams, David P., 37  
 Adams, Franklin Pierce, 165, 208  
 Adams, Hannah, 88  
 \*Adams, Henry (Brooks), 39, 89, 141, 147, 326, 328, 331, 332, 333, 356, 364, 373-377  
 Adams, Herbert Baxter, 144  
 \*Adams, John (1735-1826), 234, 377-379  
 Adams, John Quincy, 36, 88, 94, 101, 232, 235  
 Adams, John Turvill, 306  
 Adams, Léonie, 156  
 Adams, Samuel, 89  
 Adams, Samuel Hopkins, 89, 332, 335  
 Adams, William Taylor, 226  
 Addams, Jane, 142  
 \*Ade, George, 208, 380  
 Adler, Karl, 291  
 Adler, Mortimer J., 61  
 Aestheticism, 61-62, 353-355  
 Agar, Herbert, 166  
 Agassiz, Alexander, 366  
 Agassiz, Jean Louis Rodolphe, 117, 327  
 Agee, James, 156  
 Ager, Waldemar, 299  
 Agrarian movement. *See* Regionalists  
 \*Aiken, Conrad, 55, 65, 66, 156, 157, 158, 380-381  
 Aiken, G. L., 114  
 Aimard, Gustave (Oliver Gloux), 321  
 Autken, Robert, 35  
 Akers, Elizabeth Chase, 111  
 \*Alcott, Amos Bronson, 123, 130, 346, 381-382  
 \*Alcott, Louisa May, 229, 383-384  
 Alden, Henry Mills, 69, 131, 148  
 Alden, Isabella, 227  
 Alderman, Edwin A., 309  
 \*Aldrich, Thomas Bailey, 65, 131, 227, 331, 356, 384-386  
 Aleichem, Shalom (S. Rabinowitz), 301  
 Alexander, Edward Porter, 344  
 Alger, Horatio, Jr., 226  
 Allen, Elizabeth Akers (E. C. Akers), 111  
 Allen, Ethan, 88  
 Allen, Gay W., 61  
 Allen, Hervey, 221  
 \*Allen, James Lane, 312, 386  
 Allen, Paul, 101  
 Allen, William (1784-1868), 92  
 Allibone, Samuel Austin, 27  
 Allston, Washington, 37, 101, 108, 366  
 Almanacs, 239-241  
 Alsop, George, 257  
 Alsop, Richard, 100  
 Altgeld, John Peter, 142  
 American Academy of Arts and Letters, 52  
*American Anthology*, *An*, 51  
 American Antiquarian Society, 8, 92, 212  
*American Archives*, 31, 115  
 American Bible Society, 129  
*American Boy*, 229  
*American Common-Place Book of Poetry*, *The*, 45  
 American Council of Learned Societies, 4, 16, 27  
 American Dialect Society, 188  
 American Ethnological Society, 213  
*American Female Poets*, *The*, 47  
 American Guide Series, 170  
 American Historical Association, 4-5, 144  
*American Historical Review*, 5  
*American Journal of Philology*, 144  
*American Journal of Psychology*, 143

- American Journal of Sociology*, 328  
 American Lakes Series, 281  
*American Literature*, 17  
 American literature, growth of nationalism in, 35-54; early textbooks of, 50-52, 218; critical movements in twentieth century, 52-69; by period and type, 72-172 (*see also* Table of Contents); interest in abroad, 367-370. *See also* Bohemianism; Literary and cultural history; Foreign influences  
 American Literature Group, 54  
*American Lyceum, The*, 237  
*American Magazine* (1741), 85; (1815), 104; (1906- ), 335  
*American Magazine and Monthly Chronicle*, 77  
*American Mercury* (1791-1805), 41; (1924- ), 63, 64  
*American Minerva*, 104  
*American Museum*, 35, 39  
*American Musical Miscellany*, 41  
*American Notes and Queries*, 30  
 American Philosophical Society, 7, 92  
*American Poems*, 40  
*American Poetical Miscellany, The*, 41  
*American Review* (1933-1937), 62  
*American Review, and Literary Journal*, 36  
*American Spectator*, 64  
*American Speech*, 188, 191  
*American State Papers*, 119  
 American Tract Society, 129  
*American Writers' Congress*, 58, 170  
 American Writers Series, 68  
 Americans abroad, 356-367  
 Ames, Fisher, 38, 234  
 Ames, Nathaniel, 240  
 Ampère, Jean-Jacques, 128  
*Analectic Magazine*, 104  
 Andeer, Carl Wilhelm, 300  
 Anderson, Hugh, 260  
 Anderson, Margaret C., 66  
 \*Anderson, Maxwell, 322, 386-388  
 \*Anderson, Sherwood, 66, 149, 168, 317, 388-389  
 Andrews, Charles McLean, 182  
*Andros Tracts, The*, 254  
 Anthologies of American literature, collections of criticism, 55-56; general surveys, 68-69; special surveys and collections, 69; fiction, 154; poetry, 157; drama, 162-163; folk literature, 204-205; regional collections, 304-325 *passim* (*see also* 35-51 *passim*)  
 Anthology Club, 37  
*Anthology of Magazine Verse*, 53, 157  
*Anthology of New Netherland*, 81  
 Anthony, Susan B., 123  
 Antin, Mary, 301  
 Antislavery literature, 339-342  
 Appleton, Daniel, 130  
 Appleton, Thomas Gold, 362-363  
*Appleton's Journal*, 118-327  
 Archaeological Institute of America, 213  
 Archdale, John, 259  
*Arcturus*, 46  
*Arena*, 333, 335  
 Arfwedson, Carl David, 126  
 Arlberg, Max, 288  
 Armand (F. A. Strubberg), 287-288  
 Armer, Laura Adams, 228  
 Arnold, George, 353  
 Arnold, Matthew, 127  
 Arp, Bill (C. H. Smith), 206  
 Arthur, Timothy Shay, 219  
 Arts in America, 86, 102, 121-122, 182-186; bibliographies of, 32  
 \*Asch, Sholem, 300, 389-390  
 Ash, Thomas, 259  
 Ashe, Thomas, 262  
 Ashley, William Henry, 266, 323  
 Astor, John Jacob, 264, 323  
 Atherton, Gertrude, 149, 167, 168, 297, 324  
*Atlantic Monthly*, 49, 62, 131, 164  
*Atlantic Souvenir, The*, 131  
 Atwater, Caleb, 212  
 \*Audubon, John James, 263, 359, 390-392  
 Aurand, A. M., 290  
 Austin, Mary Hunter, 168, 214, 322  
 Austin, William, 359  
 Authors' League of America, 169  
 Authorship. *See* Publishing  
 Autobiography. *See* Biography  
 \*Babbitt, Irving, 55, 59, 392-393  
 Bacheller, Irving, 221, 307  
 Backus, Isaac, 253  
 Bacon, Delia Salter, 82  
 Bacon, Frank, 222  
 Bagby, George William, 311  
 Bailey, Gamaliel, 340  
 Bailey, James Montgomery, 207  
 Baker, Howard, 157  
 Baker, Ray Stannard, 335  
 Baker, William Mumford, 345  
 Baldwin, Joseph Glover, 204  
 Ballads and songs. *See* Folk literature  
 Ballou, Hosca, 232

- Ballou, Maturin Murray, 223  
 \*Bancroft, George, 41, 115, 120, 394-395  
 Bancroft, Hubert Howe, 12, 144, 213, 278  
 Bandler, Adolph Francis Alphonse, 213, 216  
 Banér, Johan G. R., 300  
 Banér, Skulda V., 300  
 Bangs, John Kendrick, 207, 210  
 Barde, Alexandre, 294  
 \*Barker, James Nelson, 102, 395-396  
 \*Barlow, Joel, 36, 40, 230, 261, 396-398  
 Barnard, Frederick Augustus Porter, 120  
 Barnes, Margaret Ayer, 319  
 Barr, Amelia Edith, 220  
 \*Barry, Philip, 398  
 Bartlett, John Russell, 187, 189, 270  
 Bartol, Cyrus Augustus, 358  
 \*Bartram, John, 260, 398-399  
 \*Bartram, William, 261, 398-399  
 Bates, Arlo, 136  
 Bates, George Washington, 364  
 Bates, Katharine Lee, 51, 231  
 Baum, Lyman Frank, 228  
 Baxley, Henry Willis, 361, 364  
*Bay Psalm Book*, 80, 230  
 Bayard, Ferdinand M., 96  
 Baylor, Frances Courtenay, 227  
 Beach, Joseph Warren, 151, 169  
 Beach, Rex (Ellingwood), 221  
 Beadle, Erastus, 223  
 Beard, Charles A. and Mary R., 173  
 Beatty, John, 344  
 Beaumont, William, 117  
*Beauties of Poetry, The*, 40  
 Beaver, Tony, 203  
 Beckwourth, James P., 267  
 Beebe, William, 167  
 \*Beecher, Henry Ward, 233, 236, 327, 328, 341, 357, 400-401  
 Beer, Thomas, 53, 60  
 \*Behrman, Samuel Nathaniel, 401  
 Belasco, David, 139, 140  
 Belknap, Jeremy, 8, 92, 98  
 Bell, Horace, 270  
 Bellamy, Charles, 331  
 \*Bellamy, Edward, 220, 337, 351, 401-403  
 Bellows, Henry W., 357  
 Beltrami, Giacomo Costantino, 269  
 Bemelmans, Ludwig, 166  
 Benchley, Robert, 165, 208, 210  
 Benedict, Erastus C., 358  
 Benedict, Ruth, 214  
 \*Benét, Stephen Vincent, 156, 201, 403-404  
 Benét, William Rose, 63, 69  
 Benezet, Anthony, 339  
 Bennett, Emerson, 203, 271  
 Bennett, John, 227  
 Benson, Eugene, 360  
 Bentley, William, 94  
 Benton, Thomas Hart, 119, 125  
 Berger, Geza, 289  
 Berger, Vilhelm, 300  
 Bernard, John, 262  
 Bertsch, Hugo, 288  
 Best sellers, 24, 98, 218-225  
 Beveridge, Albert J., 182  
 Beveridge, John, 40  
 Beverley, Robert, 258-259  
 Bibliographical centers, 3-13  
 Bibliographies, guides to, 16-21  
 Bibliothèque Nationale, 14  
 Biddle, Nicholas, 36, 37  
 \*Bierce, Ambrose, 324, 353, 355, 404-406  
 Bigelow, Poultney, 357  
 Bigelow, William Sturgis, 363  
 Biggers, Earl Derr, 224  
 Bilingual writers *See* Mingling of tongues  
 Billings, Josh (H. W. Shaw), 206  
 Billings, William, 230  
 Bingham, Caleb, 92, 218  
 Bingham, Hiram, 364  
 Binns, Archie, 323  
 Biography, literary dictionaries and digests, 27-30, early, 93-94, mid-nineteenth century, 120, 123-125, 344-345; late nineteenth century, 141, 147-148; twentieth century, 159, 167-169, 172; of Americans abroad, 356-367 *passim*  
 Biörck, Tobias Erick, 256  
 \*Bird, Robert Montgomery, 276, 406-407  
 Birkbeck, Morris, 262  
 Birmelin, John, 290  
 Birney, James Gillespie, 339, 340  
 Bishop, John Peale, 56, 156  
*Bitzaron*, 301  
 Bjarnason, Johann Magnús, 300  
 Blackmur, R. P., 60, 61, 67, 156, 158  
 Blackstone, Sir William, 94, 95  
 Blair, James, 76  
 Blanc, William N., 262  
 Blavatsky, Helena Petrovna Hahn, 146  
 Bleecker, Ann Eliza, 274  
 Bliss, Wilham Dwight Porter, 142, 338  
 Blood, Benjamin Paul, 146  
 Blumgarten, Solomon, 301  
 Boas, Franz, 215, 216  
 Bogan, Louise, 156  
 Bohemian Club, 353

- Bohemianism, 353-355  
 Bok, Edward W., 172  
 \*Boker, George Henry, 113, 408-409  
 Bonner, Robert, 132  
 Bonner, Sherwood (K. S. B. MacDowell), 315  
 Bonneville, Benjamin Louis Eulalie de, 266  
 Book clubs, 171. *See also* Literary clubs  
 Book collectors and collecting, 23-24. *See also* Publishing  
 Book trade. *See* Publishing  
*Bookman*, 62, 354  
*Books Abroad*, 64  
 Boone, Daniel, 240  
 Boston Academy of Music, 121  
 Boston Athenaeum, 8, 14, 37  
 Boston *Gazette*, 84  
 Boston *News-Letter*, 84  
 Boston Public Library, 8, 121  
 Boston *Quarterly Review*, 130  
 Botta, Carlo Giuseppe Guglielmo, 97  
 Boucher, Jonathan, 90, 93  
 Boucicault, Dion, 114, 222  
 Bourke, John G., 213  
 \*Bourne, Randolph Silliman, 57, 62, 63, 65, 66, 409-410  
 Bouton, John Bell, 351  
 Bowditch, Nathaniel, 93  
 Bowen, Francis, 119  
 Bowles, Samuel, 271  
 Boyce, Burke, 307  
 Boyd, Ernest A., 53, 54, 55, 64  
 Boyd, James, 151  
 \*Boyesen, Hjalmar Hjorth, 49, 51, 298, 331, 410-411  
 Boyle, Kay, 151  
 Boynton, Percy H., 57, 152  
*Boy's Life*, 229  
 Brachvogel, Udo, 289  
 Brackenridge, Henry Marie, 93, 263, 265, 365  
 \*Brackenridge, Hugh Henry, 35, 98, 411-412  
 Bradbury, John, 265  
 Bradford, Alexander W., 213  
 Bradford, Andrew, 85  
 Bradford, Gamaliel, 168, 169  
 Bradford, Roark, 161, 201, 316  
 \*Bradford, William (1590-1657), 252, 412-414  
 Bradford, William (1663-1752), 84, 103  
 Bradford, William (1722-1791), 86  
 \*Bradstreet, Anne, 47, 414-415  
 Brady, Mathew B., 121  
 Brainard, John Gardiner Calkins, 111  
 Braithwaite, William Stanley Beaumont, 53, 157  
 Branch, Anna Hempstead, 138  
 Bread and Cheese Club, 37  
 Breasted, James Henry, 182  
 Breitmann, Hans. *See* Leland, Charles Godfrey  
 Bremer, Fredrika, 128  
 Brereton, John, 251  
 Bridger, James, 268  
 Brigden, Zechariah, 239-240  
 Briggs, Charles F., 108  
 Brigham, Clarence S., 26  
 Brightman, Edgar Sheffield, 178  
 Brinton, Daniel Garrison, 213  
 Brisbane, Albert, 130, 132, 349  
 Bristed, Charles A., 187  
 Bristed, John, 95  
 British Museum, 13  
*Broadway Journal*, 131  
 Brockett, Linus P., 273  
 Bromfield, Louis, 150, 317  
 Brook Farm, 349  
 Brooks, Charles Timothy, 111  
 Brooks, Cleanth, 158  
 Brooks, Maria Gowen, 110  
 Brooks, Noah, 227  
 Brooks, Phillips, 233, 236, 357  
 \*Brooks, Van Wyck, 53, 55, 57, 60, 63, 64, 65, 66, 69, 415-417  
*Broom*, 66  
 Broun, Heywood, 165  
 Brown, Alice, 306  
 \*Brown, Charles Brockden, 36, 37, 41, 47, 99, 104, 417-419  
 Brown, Solyman, 42  
 Brown, Sterling, 69  
 Brown, William Hill, 98  
 \*Browne, Charles Farrar, 206, 419-420  
 Browne, John Ross, 357  
 Brownell, Henry Howard, 342  
 \*Brownell, William Crary, 52, 55, 59, 147, 188, 420-421  
 \*Brownson, Orestes Augustus, 46, 130, 131, 346, 421-422  
*Brownson's Quarterly Review*, 46  
 Bruck, Julius, 289  
 Bruff, J. Goldsborough, 270  
 Brühl, Gustav, 289  
 Bryan, William Jennings, 236  
 Bryant, Edwin, 268  
 \*Bryant, William Cullen, 37, 41-47 *passim*, 131, 132, 233, 341, 346, 422-427

- Bryce, James, 126  
 Buck, Pearl, 151  
 Buckingham, James Silk, 126  
 Buckingham, Joseph T., 44, 123  
 Buckminster, Joseph Stevens, 37  
 Buchle, Karl, 287  
 Budd, Thomas, 256  
 Buermeyer, Laurence, 55, 61  
 Buesching, Anton Friedrich, 96  
 Bulfinch, Charles, 87  
 Bulfinch, Thomas, 121  
 Bunce, Oliver Bell, 118  
 Bunner, Henry Cuyler, 135-136, 210, 308  
 Buntline, Ned (E. Z. C. Judson), 223  
 Bunyan, Paul, 200, 203, 320  
 Burdette, Robert Jones, 207  
 Burgess, Gelett, 65, 228, 355  
 Burgess, John W., 144  
 Burgess, Thornton Waldo, 228  
 Burgum, Edwin B., 55, 64  
 Burke, Kenneth, 57, 67, 158  
 Burke, T. A., 204  
 Burlin, Natalie Curtis, 214  
 Burlingame, Edward, 147  
 Burnett, Frances Hodgson, 227, 332  
 Burnett, William Riley, 319  
 Burritt, Elihu, 359  
 Burroughs, Edgar Rice, 223  
 \*Burroughs, John, 273, 427-428  
 Burton, William Evans, 206  
 Burwell Papers, 258  
 Busch, Moritz, 287  
 Bushnell, Horace, 119  
 Buslett, Ole A., 299  
 Butler, William Allen, 219  
 Buttner, Johann G., 287  
 Butz, Kaspar, 289  
 Byles, Mather, 39, 80-81, 230, 234  
 \*Bynner, Witter, 155, 428-429  
 \*Byrd, William, 75, 429-431  
 Byrne, Donn. *See* Donn-Byrne  
  
 \*Cabell, James Branch, 67, 149, 311, 355, 431-433  
 Cabet, Etienne, 351  
 Cabeza de Vaca. *See* Núñez Cabeza de Vaca  
*Cabinet of Mornus, The*, 41  
 \*Cable, George Washington, 62, 65, 131, 296, 314, 433-434  
 Cabot, J. E., 46  
 Cahan, Abraham, 300-301  
 \*Caldwell, Erskine, 150, 222, 313, 434-435  
 Cairns, William B., 52, 72, 95  
 \*Calhoun, John Caldwell, 235, 343, 435-436  
 Calliopean Society, 235  
 Calvert, George Henry, 94, 107  
 Calverton, Victor Francis, 53, 58, 63, 69  
*Cambridge History of American Literature, The*, 53  
 Campbell, Bartley, 139-140  
 Canby, Henry Seidel, 57, 60, 63, 168  
 Canfield, Dorothy (Mrs. Fisher), 306  
 Cannon, Le Grand, 307  
 Canonge, Louis-Placide, 295  
 Cantwell, Robert, 323  
 Carey, Henry C., 119  
 Carey, Mathew, 35, 39, 40, 100, 103, 241  
 Cargill, Oscar, 173  
 Carleton, Will, 319  
 Carlyle, Thomas, 127  
 Carman, Bliss, 137, 354  
 Carmer, Carl (Lamson), 307  
 Carnegie, Andrew, 326, 334  
*Carpet-Bag*, 206  
 Carroll, Gladys H., 306  
 Carryl, Charles Edward, 227  
 Carryl, Guy Wetmore, 227  
 Carter, Henry, 133  
 Carter, James Gordon, 120  
 Cartier, Jacques, 248  
 Cartwright, Peter, 124, 263  
 Caruthers, William Alexander, 108  
 Carver, Jonathan, 261  
 Carver, Thomas Nixon, 119  
 Cary, Alice, 47, 111, 232  
 Cary, Phoebe, 47, 111, 232  
 Castañeda, Pedro de, 247  
 Catalogs and directories, 13-14  
 \*Cather, Willa, 149, 291, 297, 321, 322, 436-438  
 Catherwood, Mary (Hartwell), 319, 321  
*Catholic World*, 131  
 Catlin, George, 265  
 Cawein, Madison (Julius), 138, 312  
 Censorship, 171-172  
 Century Association, 37  
*Century Illustrated Monthly Magazine (Century Magazine)*, 51, 62, 131, 213  
 Chalkley, Thomas, 75  
 Chamberlain, John, 336  
 Chambers, Robert W., 221  
 Champlain, Samuel de, 249  
 Channing, Edward, 182  
 Channing, Edward Tyrell, 39  
 Channing, Walter, 357  
 \*Channing, William Ellery (1780-1842), 45, 341, 346, 438-439  
 Channing, William Ellery (1818-1901) 346

- Channing, William Henry, 45, 132, 346, 347, 350  
 Chanteys, 199  
*Chap-Book*, 65  
 Chapbooks, 241  
 Chapman, John Jay, 168  
 Chapman, Maria Weston, 340  
 Charleston Library Society, 83  
 Charleston *Mercury*, 313  
 Charlevoix, Pierre François Xavier de, 260  
 Charvat, William, 86  
 Chase, Mary Ellen, 168, 228, 306  
 Chase, Stuart, 166  
 Chasles, Philarette, 47, 128  
 Chateaubriand, François René, Vicomte de, 261  
 Chautauqua Assembly, 238  
 Chautauqua movement, 238  
 Cheever, George B., 45  
 Cheever, Henry T., 364  
 \*Chesnutt, Charles Waddell, 316, 440  
 Chevalier, Michel, 128  
 Chicago *Daily News*, 164, 165  
 Chicago *Tribune*, 164  
 Child, Francis James, 143, 188, 194  
 Child, Lydia Maria, 82, 108, 228, 339  
 Children's literature. *See* Juvenile literature  
 Chilton, Edward, 76  
 Chinard, Gilbert, 215  
 Chittenden, Hiram M., 281, 282  
 \*Chivers, Thomas Holley, 440-441  
 Choate, Rufus, 236-237  
 Chopin, Kate, 296, 315  
 Christian socialism, 337-338  
 Christy, Edwin P., 210  
 Churchill, Winston, 332, 336  
 Churchman, John, 91  
 Cincinnati *Volksblatt*, 292  
 Civil service reform, 142  
 Civil War. *See* Slavery and conflict  
 Claire, Ada (J. McElheney), 353  
 Clapp, Henry, 65, 353  
 Clappe, Louise Smith, 270  
 Clark, Emily, 311  
 Clark, Harry Hayden, 68, 86  
 Clark, Lewis Gaylord, 45, 109  
 Clark, Willis Gaylord, 45, 109  
 Clarke, James Freeman, 45, 232, 328, 346, 347, 358  
 Clarke, Richard W., 223  
*Class Book of American Literature, The*, 41  
 \*Clay, Henry, 235, 441-442  
 Clemens, Jeremiah, 343  
 \*Clemens, Samuel Langhorne, 49, 204, 206, 211, 220, 225, 272, 324, 330, 331, 356, 362, 364, 366, 442-450  
 Clifton, William, 101  
 Clinton, De Witt, 42, 92  
 Clyman, James, 266, 267  
 Cobb, Irvin S., 208, 312  
 Cobb, Sylvanus, Jr., 133, 220  
 Cobbett, William, 95  
 Coffin, Charles Carleton, 227  
 Coffin, Robert P. Trustram, 306  
 Coggeshall, William Turner, 49, 277  
 Cogswell, Joseph G., 117, 120  
 Colby, Frank Moore, 165  
 Colden, Cadwallader, 74  
 Colfax, Schuyler, 271  
*Collection of Poems, A*, 40  
*Collier's*, 164, 335, 336  
 Collins, Seward, 62  
 Colum, Mary, 168  
*Columbian Lyre, The*, 41  
*Columbian Magazine*, 35  
*Columbian Muse, The*, 40  
*Columbian Songster, The*, 41  
 Columbus letter, 247  
 Comic legends and writers. *See* Folk tales and humor  
 Commager, Henry S., 173  
*Commonweal*, 64  
*Commonwealth*, 341  
 Compagnoni, Giuseppe, 97  
 Comte, Auguste, 326, 328  
 Concord school of philosophy, 144  
 Connecticut Wits, 35, 36, 38, 41, 100  
 Connelly, Marc, 161, 201  
 Connor, Charlotte Barnes, 114  
 Conrad, Robert Taylor, 113  
 Conway, Moncure D., 136, 347  
 Cook, Joel, 358  
 Cooke, Ebenezer, 257  
 Cooke, John Estlin, 311, 343  
 Cooke, Philip Pendleton, 112  
 Cooke, Rose Terry, 306  
 Coolbrith, Ina, 324  
 \*Cooper, James Fenimore, 37, 41, 43, 45, 47, 99, 118, 188, 225, 265, 307, 356, 361, 366, 450-455  
 Cooper, Myles, 90  
 Cooper, Peter, 235  
 Cooper, Susan Fenimore, 118  
 Cooper, Thomas, 87, 89  
 Cooper Union, 235  
 Copley, John Singleton, 366  
 Copyright, 129, 169-170

- Corcoran, D., 209  
 Corey, Paul, 320  
 Corle, Edwin, 216  
 Corwin, Norman, 164  
 Coryell, John Russell, 223, 224  
*Cosmopolitan*, 335  
 \*Cotton, John (1584-1652), 225, 234, 455-457  
 Cotton, John, of "Queen's Creek," 258  
 Cousins, Norman, 63  
 Cowley, Malcolm, 56, 62, 66, 152, 156, 159, 168, 367  
 Cox, Palmer, 227  
 Cox, Ross, 265  
 Coyner, David H., 267  
 Cozzens, Frederick Swartwout, 206  
 Cracker-box philosophers, 205-208  
 Craddock, Charles Egbert (M. N. Murfree), 667-668  
 Craigie, Pearl, 136  
 Craigie, Sir William, 189  
 Cranch, Christopher Pearce, 113, 226, 346  
 \*Crane, Hart, 53, 65, 66, 156, 170, 457-458  
 \*Crane, Stephen, 62, 65, 131, 322, 329, 458-461  
 Crapsey, Adelaide, 155  
 Crawford, Bartholow V., 68  
 Crawford, Francis Marion, 332, 361-362  
 Creoles, in literature, 294-296, 314-315  
 \*Crèvecoeur, St. Jean de, 339, 461-462  
 Crichton, Kyle, 297  
*Crick Bottom Plays*, 317  
 Cridge, Alfred D., 351  
 Critical movements, twentieth century, 52-69  
*Criticism in America*, 55  
*Croakers, The*, 109  
 Crocker, Hannah Mather, 122  
 Crockett, David, 202, 240  
 Croly, David G., 328  
 Croly, Herbert, 62  
 Cronau, Rudolf, 287  
 Crosby, Fanny Jane, 233  
 Cross, Wilbur L., 62  
 Crothers, Rachel, 160  
 Crothers, Samuel McChord, 165  
 Cullen, Countée, 156  
 Cultural centers, 112, 124-125, 154, 172, 304-325, *passim*  
 Cultural history. *See* Literary and cultural history  
 Cultural islands. *See* Mingling of tongues  
 \*Cummins, Edward Estlin, 66, 149, 156, 462-463  
 Cummins, Maria Susanna, 220  
 Cummins, Sarah J., 263  
 Curtu, Merle, 61, 173  
 Curtis, George William, 129, 131, 141-142, 362  
 Curwood, James Oliver, 320  
 Cushing, Frank Hamilton, 142, 213  
 Cushman, Robert, 252  
*Cyclopaedia of American Literature*, 49  
 d'Agostino, Guido, 298  
 Dahl, Dortha, 299  
 Daly, (John) Augustin, 139, 222  
 Dan, Adam, 300  
 Dana, Charles Anderson, 363  
 Dana, James Dwight, 327  
 Dana, Richard Henry (1787-1879), 39, 118  
 Dana, Richard Henry (1815-1882), 118, 225, 268, 365  
 Danckaerts, Jasper, 255  
 D'Angelo, Pascal, 298  
 Danish, writings in, 300  
 Dannay, Frederic, 225  
 Da Ponte, Lorenzo, 297-298  
 Dargan, Olive Tilford, 312  
 Darwin, Charles, and Social Darwinism, 326-338  
 Davidson, Donald, 156, 304  
 Davies, Ebenezer, 341  
 Davies, Samuel, 75  
 Davis, E. H., 213  
 Davis, Hallie Flanagan, 161, 162  
 Davis, Harold L., 323  
 Davis, Rebecca Harding, 330, 345  
 Davis, Richard Harding, 166, 221, 308, 357, 360  
 Dawson, William, 80  
 Day, Clarence, 165, 208, 222  
 Day, Stephen, 85, 239  
 Dean, Henry Clay, 123  
 Debate and debating, 87-90, 223-239  
 De Bow, James D. B., 46, 313, 343  
*De Bow's Review*, 313, 343  
 De Bry, Theodore, 249  
 \*De Forest, John William, 49, 50, 131, 331-332, 345, 356, 463-464  
 Deland, Margaret, 308  
 Delano, Alonzo, 270, 324  
 Delano, Amasa, 364  
 Dell, Floyd, 63, 150, 168  
 Delphian Club, 42, 104  
 De Mille, Cecil B., 140  
 De Mille, George E., 61

- De Mille, Henry C., 140  
 Deming, Philander, 307  
 Democracy, 72-172 *passim*. *See also* Americans abroad; Frontier chronicles; Machine age; Mingling of tongues; Nationalism, Orators and oratory; Slavery and conflict  
 Denison, Thomas S., 331  
 \*Dennie, Joseph, 36, 104, 464-465  
 Densmore, Frances, 215  
 Denton, Daniel, 255  
 de Pauw, Cornelius, 96  
 Derby, George Horatio, 206-207, 324  
 Derby, James C., 125  
 Derleth, August, 321  
 Detective stories, 224-225  
 Deutsch, Babette, 158  
 De Vinne, Theodore Low, 142  
 De Voto, Bernard, 62, 63, 166  
 De Vries, David Pietersz., 255, 256  
 \*Dewey, John, 465-467  
 Dey, Frederick Van Rensselaer, 223  
*Dial* (1840-1844), 46, 65, 347; (1880-1929), 65  
*Dialect Notes*, 188, 191  
 Dickens, Charles, 127  
 Dickinson, Anna Elizabeth, 109  
 \*Dickinson, Emily, 467-470  
 \*Dickinson, John, 470-472  
 Dickinson, Jonathan, 76  
 Dictionaries, biographical and literary, 27-30  
 Digges, Thomas Atwood, 98  
 Dime novels, 222-224  
 Dinsmore, Elsie, 226  
 Dix, Dorothea Lynde, 122  
 Dixon, Thomas, 221  
 Doane, George Washington, 232  
 Dodge, Mary Mapes, 226, 229  
 Dolitzki, Menahem Mendel, 301  
 Donato, Pietro di, 298  
 Donck, Adriaen van der, 255  
 Doniphan expedition, 268  
 Donn-Byrne, Brian Oswald, 150  
 Donnelly, Ignatius, 331, 351  
 Dooley, Mr., 164, 207-208  
 \*Doolittle, Hulda, 53, 155, 472-473  
 Doran, George H., 170, 172  
 Dorr, Julia C. R., 306  
 \*Dos Passos, John, 64, 149, 473-474  
*Double Dealer*, 67  
 Douglas, Amanda, 331  
 Douglas, Lloyd C., 221  
 Douglas, Stephen A., 236  
 Douglass, David, 260  
 Douglass, Frederick, 340  
 Dowling, George T., 331  
 Downing, Jack (Seba Smith), 208-209, 306  
 Drake, Benjamin, 276  
 Drake, Daniel, 261-262, 317  
 Drake, Joseph Rodman, 48, 109  
 Drake, Samuel G., 254, 274  
 Drama, bibliographies of, 19-20, 32, 163-164; early discussion of, 48; histories of, 79-80; before 1820, 102-103; mid-nineteenth century, 113-115, late nineteenth century, 138-141; twentieth century, 159-164; anthologies of, 162-163; folk plays, 200; popular plays, 222, German-American, 289-290  
 Drayton, William Henry, 88  
 \*Dreiser, Theodore, 53, 64, 66, 149, 167, 170, 172, 223, 317, 329, 336, 474-477  
 Driescher, Martin, 289  
 Dreuilletes, Father Gabriel, 253  
 Duché, Jacob, 234  
 Duden, Gottfried, 287  
 Dudley, Dorothy, 54-55  
 Duganne, Augustine J. H., 344  
 Dugué, Charles Oscar, 295  
 Dulany, Daniel, 88  
 \*Dunbar, Paul Laurence, 154, 316, 477-478  
 Dunbar, Seymour, 282  
 Duncan, John M., 262  
 \*Dunlap, William, 37, 87, 102, 103, 184, 187, 478-480  
 Dunne, Finley Peter, 164, 207-208  
 Dunton, John, 73  
 Dupuy, Eliza Ann, 109  
 Dutton, Clarence E., 272-273, 366  
 Duyckinck, Evert A., 5, 46, 49  
 Duyckinck, George L., 5, 49, 277  
 Duyckinck Papers, 129  
 Dwight, Theodore, 73, 120  
 \*Dwight, Timothy, 36, 38, 40, 230, 263, 480-481  
 Eames, Wilberforce, 31  
 Earle, Ferdinand, 157  
 Eastman, Max, 57, 63, 166  
 Eaton, Amos, 117  
 Ebeling, Christoph Daniel, 96  
 Eberhart, Richard, 157  
*Echo, The*, 41  
 Economic studies. *See* Political and economic writing  
 Eddy, Mary Baker, 146, 218  
 Edes, Benjamin, 86  
 Edmonds, Walter D., 307



- Education and scholarship, to 1760, 76-79;  
to 1820, 91-93; mid-nineteenth century,  
120-121, 123-125; late nineteenth century,  
142-144, 145-146; twentieth century, 180-  
182, studies of, 180-181, German-Ameri-  
can scholarship, 292, foreign influences on,  
357, 358, 363
- Edwards, Harry Sulwell, 313
- Edwards, John E., 357
- \*Edwards, Jonathan, 75, 234, 346, 481-485
- \*Eggleston, Edward, 131, 227, 264, 282, 330-  
331, 485-486
- Eggleston, George Cary, 136, 345
- Eliot, Charles W., 327
- \*Eliot, John, 80, 212, 230, 486-488
- \*Eliot, Thomas Stearns, 53, 55, 59, 61, 64,  
65, 66, 67, 155, 366, 488-492
- Elliot, George R., 59
- Elliot, Jonathan, 89
- Elliot, Maude Howe, 147
- Elliot, Sarah Barnwell, 312
- Elliot, Stephen, 44
- Ellis, Edward S., 223
- Ellsworth, William W., 148
- "Elvas, Gentleman of," 247
- Ely, Richard Theodore, 119, 329, 337-338
- \*Emerson, Ralph Waldo, 45, 46, 47, 65, 127,  
130, 131, 340, 346, 347, 349, 359, 492-  
501
- Emerson, William, 37
- Emery, Gilbert, 160
- Emmet, Dan, 210, 344
- Enander, Johan Alfred, 300
- Engle, Paul, 67, 156
- English, Thomas Dunn, 218
- Epistolae Familiares*, 40
- Eric the Red, 246
- Ericsson, Leif, 246
- Ernst, Friedrich, 289
- Erskine, John, 52, 53
- Espejo, Antonio de, 247
- Essay writing, 64-68, 116-118, 164-167,  
333-334. *See also* Folk tales and humor
- Etzler, John A., 348
- Evans, Augusta Jane, 220
- Evans, Charles, 21
- Evans, Lewis, 74
- Evans, Nathaniel, 99
- Evarts, William M., 236-237
- Everett, Alexander Hill, 120
- Everett, Edward, 39, 43, 132, 187, 235, 358
- Everybody's*, 335
- Expatriates, 354, 366-367. *See also* Experi-  
mental magazines
- Experimental magazines, 64-68
- Experimental poetry. *See* Poetry since 1910;  
Bohemianism
- Exploration, 245-283, *passim*, 363-366
- Exposure, literature of, 319, 330-336
- Eyma, Louis Xavier, 128
- Fairbank, Janet A., 319
- Fairfield, Sumner Lincoln, 111
- Family Lyceum*, 237
- Family Tablet*, A, 40
- Fante, John, 298
- Farley, Harriet, 122
- Farmer, John Stephen, 187
- Farmer's Almanack*, 240
- Farmer's Weekly Museum*, 104
- Farquharson, Martha. *See* Finley, Martha Far-  
quharson
- \*Farrell, James T., 58, 64, 66, 150, 319, 329,  
501-502
- \*Faulkner, William, 150, 229, 329, 502-503
- Fawcett, Edgar, 136
- Fay, Theodore Sedgwick, 361
- Fearing, Kenneth, 156
- Federal Theatre Project, 161
- Federal Writers' Project, 170
- Federalist*, The, 88, 537
- Female Poets of America*, The, 47, 128
- Female Prose Writers of America*, The, 47
- Feminism and reform, 122-123
- Fenno, John, 104
- Fenollosa, Ernest Francisco, 303, 363
- Ferber, Edna, 150, 161, 321
- Fergusson, Harvey, 297
- Fern, Fanny (S. P. Willis), 133, 219
- Fernald, Chester Bailey, 324
- Fessenden, Thomas Green, 36, 101, 104
- Fiction, bibliographies of, 18-19, 32, 136,  
154; library collections of, 3-13 *passim*;  
"The Great American Novel," 50; before  
1820, 98-99; mid-nineteenth century, 106-  
109; late nineteenth century, 134-136;  
twentieth century, 149-153; critical theory  
and analysis of, 151-153; anthologies of,  
154; Indians in, 216; best sellers, 219-222;  
dime novels, 222-224; regionalism in, 304-  
325; political and social reform, 330-332;  
Christian socialism, 338; Civil War, 341-  
342, 343-344; utopian, 351-352; Europe  
as background for, 361-362
- Field, Eugene, 65, 164, 207, 227, 318
- Field, Henry M., 361
- Field, Joseph M., 204
- Field, M. C., 204

- Field, Rachel Lyman, 228, 306  
 Fields, Annie A., 124  
 Fields, James T., 124, 129, 131  
 Filson, John, 261  
 Fink, Mike, 203, 204, 240  
 Finley, Martha Farquharson, 226  
 Fisher, Dorothy Canfield, 306  
 Fisher, Henry Lee, 290  
 Fisher, Vardis, 323  
 Fiske, Amos K., 351  
 \*Fiske, John, 147, 148, 327, 329, 503-505  
 Fitch, Clyde, 140  
 Fithian, Philip Vickers, 78, 93, 94  
 \*Fitzgerald, F. Scott, 149, 170, 229, 505-506  
 Fitzhugh, George, 343  
*Five Young American Poets*, 137  
 Flaccus, Kimball, 157  
 Flanagan, Hallie. *See* Davis, Hallie Flanagan  
 Flandrau, Charles Maccomb, 365  
 Flavin, Martin A., 161  
 Fleet, Thomas, 86  
 Fletcher, Alice C., 214  
 \*Fletcher, John Gould, 66, 155, 159, 170, 506-507  
 Flint, Timothy, 44, 108, 263, 267, 276-277, 317  
 Flower, Benjamin O., 333  
 Flower, George, 262  
 Floyd, Charles, 264  
*Flyleaf*, 354  
 Foerster, Norman, 53, 54, 56, 59, 60, 68, 167  
 Folk literature, 17, 192-211; collections of, 204-205; bibliography of, 201  
 Folk plays, 200  
 Folk tales and humor, 202-211  
 Follen, Eliza Lee Cabot, 232  
 Folsom, Charles, 44  
 Foote, Mary Hallock, 324  
 Foran, Martin A., 331  
 Forbes, Esther, 82  
 Force, Peter, 31, 115  
 Ford, Paul Leicester, 221, 332  
 Foreign influences, 49-50, 79, 94-97, 106-107, 116-117, 120, 245-246, 356-367. *See also* Foreign observers; Mingling of tongues  
 Foreign language literature, 284-304  
 Foreign observers, 125-128, 268-269, 288-289, 341. *See also* Foreign influences; Mingling of tongues  
 Forester, Fanny (E. C. Judson), 109  
 Forester, Frank (H. W. Herbert), 108, 130  
 Forgione, Louis, 298  
 Fortier, Alcée, 294  
*Forum*, 62  
 Fosdick, Harry Emerson, 178  
 Foster, Hannah Webster, 98  
 Foster, Stephen Collins, 112  
 Fourierism, 349-350  
 Fowler, William C., 190  
 Fox, John (William), Jr., 221, 312  
 Franchère, Gabriel, 265  
 Frank, Waldo, 58, 168  
*Frank Leslie's Illustrated Weekly*, 133  
*Frank Leslie's Popular Monthly*, 133  
 \*Franklin, Benjamin, 35, 39, 83, 84, 85, 86, 211, 240, 275, 339, 507-515  
 Franklin, James, 84, 86, 240  
 Franklin, James, Jr., 86  
 \*Frederic, Harold, 307, 329, 331, 515-516  
*Free Enquirer*, 348  
 Freeman, Joseph, 58, 63  
 \*Freeman, Mary E. Wilkins, 305, 516-517  
*Freeman*, 63  
 Freethought and nativism, 87, 134  
 Frémont, Jessie Benton, 270  
 Frémont, John Charles, 266, 268  
 French, Alice, 320  
 French language, writings in, 294-296  
 \*Freneau, Philip, 35, 36, 39, 40, 45, 100, 104, 517-520  
 Friendly Club, 37  
 Fröbel, Julius, 287  
 Frohman, Daniel, 140  
 Frontier, folk humor on, 202-205; chronicles of, 245-283  
*Frontier* (also *Frontier and Midland*), 64, 67, 305  
 Frost, John H. A., 41  
 \*Frost, Robert, 53, 65, 155, 203, 520-522  
 Frothingham, Octavius B., 337, 347  
 Fruitlands, 350  
 Fry, Varian, 67  
*Fugitive*, 67  
 Fuller, Henry Blake, 318, 361  
 Fuller, Iola, 216  
 \*Fuller (Sarah) Margaret (Marchioness Ossoli), 46, 65, 122, 130, 346, 356, 522-525  
 Fulton, C. C., 358  
 Furness, Horace Howard, 143  
 Furstenwäther, Moritz von, 287  
 Gabriel, Ralph H., 173, 174  
 Gaine, Hugh, 86  
*Galaxy*, 49  
 Gale, Zona, 149, 320, 525-526  
 Gall, Ludwig, 287  
 Gallagher, William Davis, 46, 277  
 Gallatin, Albert, 213

- Galloway, Joseph, 91  
 Gardner, Augustus K., 359  
 \*Garland (Hannibal) Hamlin, 65, 131, 147, 149, 216, 228, 320, 329, 331, 332, 526-528  
 Garrard, Lewis H., 268  
 Garreau, Louis-Armand, 295  
 Garrison, William Lloyd, 123, 339  
 Gates, Lewis E., 51, 56  
 \*Gayarré, Charles Etienne Arthur, 280, 294, 296, 529-530  
 Gasiorowski, Venceslaus, 302  
*Gazette of the United States*, 104  
 Geismar, Maxwell, 152  
*General Magazine*, 85  
*Genius of Universal Emancipation*, 340  
 Genre writing. *See* Regionalism and local color  
*Gentleman's Magazine*, 130  
 \*George, Henry, 324, 333, 337, 530-532  
 German, writings in, 286-294  
 Gerould, Katharine Fullerton, 150  
 Gershwin, Ira, 161  
 Gerstäcker, Friedrich, 287  
 Gibbons, Phebe H., 360  
 Gibbs, (Josiah) Willard, 143, 328  
 Giddings, Joshua Reed, 341  
 Giddings, Franklin H., 327-328  
 Gift books, 131-132  
 Gilder, Richard Watson, 51, 62, 131, 137  
 Gildersleeve, Basil L., 144  
 Gillette, William, 140, 222  
 Gillhoff, Johannes, 288  
 Gilman, Daniel C., 327  
 Gilmer, Francis Walker, 92  
 Gilpin, William, 272  
 Gladden, Washington, 329, 337  
 \*Glasgow, Ellen, 149, 151, 311, 332, 532-533  
 Glaspell, Susan, 160  
 Gloux, Olivier, 321  
 Göbel, Gert, 288  
 Goddard, William, 104  
*Godley's Lady's Book*, 48, 130  
 \*Godfrey, Thomas, 85, 99, 102, 533-534  
 Godkin, Edwin Lawrence, 141, 327, 330  
 Godwin, Parke, 132, 349, 350  
 Gold, Michael, 63  
 Goldberger, Ludwig Max, 288  
*Golden Era*, 323-324  
 Gómara, Francisco López de, 247  
 Goodell, William, 362  
 Goodrich, Samuel Griswold, 124, 132, 225, 229  
 Goodspeed, Charles E., 172  
 Gordin, Jacob, 301  
 Gordon, Caroline, 313  
 Goudy, Frederic W., 186  
 Gough, John B., 219  
 Gould, Edward Sherman, 47  
 Grady, Henry W., 141, 236  
 Graham, George R., 44  
*Graham's Magazine*, 44, 128  
 Granger movement, 134, 142, 332  
 Grant, Anne McVickar, 94  
 Grant, Ulysses S., 125  
 Graphic arts and crafts, 186  
 Grattan, C. Hartley, 59  
 Grattan, Thomas Colley, 127  
 Gray, Asa, 327, 328  
 Grayson, William John, 314, 343  
 Greeley, Horace, 111, 124, 132, 271, 350, 356-357  
 Green, Anna Katharine, 224  
 Green, Anne, 151  
 Green, Jonas, 37  
 Green, Joseph, 81  
 Green, Julian, 150  
 Green, Paul (Eliot), 67, 160, 311, 314  
 Greene, Asa, 126, 341  
 Greenough, Horatio, 121, 360  
 Greenslet, Ferris, 172  
 Greenwich Village, 354  
 Greenwood, Grace. *See* Lippincott, Sara Jane  
 Gregg, Josiah, 266  
 Gregory, Horace, 156, 157, 158  
 Grey, Zane, 221  
 Gridley, Jeremiah, 86  
 Grunké, Angelina Emily, 122, 340  
 Grimké, Sarah Moore, 122  
 Gringo, Harry (H. A. Wise), 109  
 Griswold, Rufus Wilmot, 5, 44, 47, 49, 111, 128, 277  
 Griswold Papers, 129  
 Gronlund, Laurence, 351  
 Grumbine, Ezra, 290  
 Grund, Francis J., 126  
 Grundysen, Tellef, 299  
 Gudehus, Jonas Heinrich, 269  
 Guest, Edgar A., 219  
 Guide to resources, 3-32  
 Gunney, Louise Imogen, 137  
 Gunter, Archibald Claverling, 220  
 "H. D." *See* Doolittle, Hilda  
*Hadoar*, 301  
 Hakluyt, Richard, 247-248  
 Hale, Edward Everett, 108, 124, 125, 131, 220, 351, 358, 361

- Hale, Lucretia P., 136  
Hale, Sarah Josepha (Buell), 130, 225, 341  
Haliburton, Thomas Chandler, 209  
Halkin, Simon, 301  
Hall, Basil, 126, 262  
Hall, Granville Stanley, 143  
\*Hall, James, 44, 213, 265, 277, 317, 534-535  
\*Halleck, Fitz-Greene, 109, 132, 535-536  
*Hallesche Nachrichten*, 287  
Halper, Albert, 151  
Halpine, Charles Graham, 206  
Hamilton, Alexander (1712-1756), 37  
\*Hamilton, Alexander (1757-1804), 88, 104, 234, 536-540  
Hamilton, Thomas, 126, 262  
Hammett, Dashiell, 224  
Hammond, John, 257  
Hamor, Ralph, 258  
Hansen, Carl, 300  
Hansen, Harry, 159, 170  
Hapgood, Norman, 336  
Harbaugh, Henry, 290  
*Harbinger*, 349  
Hardy, Arthur Sherburne, 136  
Hariot, Thomas, 248-249  
Harland, Henry, 354  
Harland, Marion (Mary Virginia Terhune), 343  
Harmony Society, 348  
*Harper's (Monthly) Magazine*, 46, 62, 131, 164, 165  
*Harper's Weekly*, 131  
*Harper's Young People*, 229  
Harris, George Washington, 204  
\*Harris, Joel Chandler, 131, 209, 227, 540-542  
Harris, Miriam Coles, 109  
Harris, William Tell, 262  
Harris, William Torrey, 144-145  
Harrison, Constance Cary, 136  
Harrison, James Albert, 361  
Harrison, W. T., 141  
Hart, Frances Noyes, 224  
Hart, Henry, 58  
Hart, John Seely, 47, 50  
Hart, Moss, 161  
\*Harte, (Francis) Bret(t), 62, 131, 219, 304, 324, 366, 542-544  
Harte, Walter Blackburn, 354  
Harter, Thomas Hess, 290  
Hartford Wits. *See* Connecticut Wits  
Hartwell, Henry, 76  
Hartwick, Harry, 152  
Harvey, George, 126  
Hastings, Lansford W., 268  
Hastings, Thomas, 232  
Hatcher, Harlan, 152  
*Hatoren*, 301  
\*Hawthorne, Nathaniel, 82, 130, 132, 226, 305, 340, 346, 349, 359, 360, 361, 544-553  
\*Hay, John, 62, 131, 147, 319, 331, 361, 553-554  
Hayden, Ferdinand, 272  
\*Hayne, Paul Hamilton, 313, 314, 344, 554-556  
Hazard, Ebenezer, 89  
Headley, Joel Tyler, 360  
\*Hearn, Lafcadio, 296, 303, 315, 354, 363, 556-559  
Hebrew. *See* Jewish-American writings  
Hecht, Ben, 151, 165, 319  
Hecker, Isaac Thomas, 131  
Hedge, Frederic Henry, 232, 346  
Hegel, Georg Wilhelm Friedrich, 128  
Hegelians. *See* Neo-Hegelianism  
Heinzen, Karl Peter, 287  
Helfenstein, Ernest (E. O. Smith), 109  
Hellman, Lillian, 161  
Helper, Hinton Rowan, 343  
\*Hemingway, Ernest, 62, 66, 131, 149, 559-561  
Hendrick, Burton J., 336  
Hennepin, Father Louis, 250  
Henrici, Ernst, 289  
Henry, John, 203  
Henry, Joseph, 117  
\*Henry, O. (W. S. Porter), 149, 308, 696-698  
Henry, Patrick, 88  
Hentz, Caroline Lee, 109  
Herbert, Henry William, 108, 130  
\*Hergesheimer, Joseph, 149, 308, 561-563  
Herne, James A., 139  
Herrick, Robert, 150, 319, 335-336  
Herron, George Davis, 337  
Hersey, John, 151, 166  
Heyward, Du Bose, 67, 311, 314  
Hicks, Granville, 58  
Higginson, Francis, 251-252  
Higginson, Thomas Wentworth, 124, 345  
Hildreth, Richard, 115, 341  
Hill, George Handel, 114  
Hill, Grace Livingston, 221  
Hillard, George S., 360  
Hillhouse, James Abraham, 110  
Hilton, William, 259  
Hirst, Henry Beck, 110  
Historical Records Survey, 278

- Historical writings, 173-182, colonial, 87-90, mid-nineteenth century, 115-116; late nineteenth century, 144
- Hobbes, John Oliver (P. Craigie), 136
- Hocking, William Ernest, 177
- Hodge, Charles, 329
- Hodge, Frederick Webb, 182
- \*Hoffman, Charles Fenno, 44, 235, 263, 563-564
- Holbrook, Josiah, 237
- Holland, Josiah G., 82, 131, 331
- Holley, Marietta, 207
- Holm, Saxe. *See* Jackson, Helen Hunt
- Holm, Tomas Campanius, 257, 300
- Holmes, Abiel, 40, 115
- Holmes, Mary Jane, 219
- \*Holmes, Oliver Wendell (1809-1894), 49, 130, 305, 342, 564-568
- Holmes, Oliver Wendell (1841-1935), 169
- Holt, Henry, 148, 172
- Hone, Philip, 125
- \*Hooker, Thomas, 234, 568-569
- Hooper, Johnson Jones, 204
- Hoover writers, 317-318
- Hopkins, Stephen, 88
- \*Hopkinson, Francis, 35, 40, 85, 98, 101, 569-571
- Hopkinson, Joseph, 37
- Hoppin, James M., 359
- Horgan, Paul, 322
- Horn Papers, The*, 263
- Hosmer, Frederick Lucian, 233
- Hosmer, William Howe Cuyler, 111
- Hough, Emerson, 221, 317, 323
- Hound and Horn*, 66
- Hovey, Richard, 137, 354
- Howard, Bronson, 138-139
- Howard, Sidney (Coe), 160
- Howe, Edgar Watson, 164, 321, 329
- Howe, Julia Ward, 231, 341, 342
- Howe, Mark A. De Wolfe, 124, 125, 168
- Howe, Samuel Gridley, 341
- \*Howells, William Dean, 62, 131, 147, 228, 305, 318, 331, 351, 354, 360, 571-576
- Howison, George Holmes, 145
- Hoyt, Charles Hale, 222
- Hubbard, Elbert, 148-149, 221
- Hubbard, Frank McKinney, 208
- Hubbard, William, 253
- \*Hughes, (James) Langston, 150, 156, 576-577
- Hulton, Ann, 93
- Humanism, 58-59
- Hummel, George F., 307
- Humor *See* Folk tales and humor
- Humphrey, Zephine (Mrs. Fahnestock), 307
- \*Humphreys, David, 36, 39, 40, 577
- \*Huneker, James Gibbons, 57, 62, 65, 354, 577-578
- Huntington Library, 13, 21
- Hurewitz, Israel (S. Libin), 301
- Hurlbert, James R., 189
- Hutchins, Robert Maynard, 180
- Hutchinson, Ellen M., 51
- Hutchinson, Thomas, 254
- Huxley, Thomas, 327
- Hymns and hymn writing, 220-233
- Icarian communities, 351
- Icelandic, writings in, 300
- Ignatov, David, 301
- Illinois Monthly Magazine*, 44
- Imagist movement, 155, 157, 158
- Imber, Naphtali Herz, 301
- Imlay, Gilbert, 98, 261
- Immigrant literature *See* Mingling of tongues
- Inchiquin, The Jesuit's Letters*, 38
- Independent*, 335
- Independent Reflector*, 85
- Index Translationum*, 286
- Indian captivities, 11, 273-275
- Indian lore and antiquities, 6, 11, 212-217
- Indian treaties, 275-276
- Indians abroad, 358
- Ingalls, Jeremiah, 233
- Ingersoll, Charles Jared, 38, 43, 45
- Ingersoll, Robert G., 237, 326, 329
- Ingraham, Joseph Holt, 108
- Ingraham, Prentiss, 223
- Interlibrary loan, 15
- International Index*, 25
- International Monthly Magazine*, 128
- \*Irving, Washington, 41, 99, 103, 114, 219, 222, 225, 235, 265-266, 307, 323, 356, 359, 360, 366, 578-583
- Italian, writings in, 297-298
- Jackson, Helen Hunt, 308, 322, 358
- James, Alice, 147
- James, Edwin, 265
- James, Henry (1811-1882), 132, 350
- \*James, Henry (1843-1916), 62, 65, 131, 147, 151, 305, 307, 356, 361, 366, 584-590
- \*James, William, 62, 120, 131, 146, 147, 590-593
- Janda, Victoria, 302
- Jannet, Claudio, 128
- Janson, Charles W., 262

- Janvier, Thomas Allibone, 365  
 Jarrell, Randall, 157  
 Jarves, James Jackson, 359, 360, 364  
 Jay, John, 234  
 \*Jeffers, (John) Robinson, 156, 593-595  
 Jefferson, Joseph, 114, 222  
 \*Jefferson, Thomas, 104, 105, 595-602  
 Jest books, 210-211  
*Jesuit Relations*, 250, 275  
 \*Jewett, Sarah Orne, 227, 305, 602-604  
 Jewish-American writings, 300-301  
 John Carter Brown Library, 9  
*John Englishman*, 85  
 John Henry, 203  
 Johnson, Alexander Bryan, 117  
 Johnson, Charles S., 310  
 Johnson, Edward, 80, 252  
 Johnson, James Weldon, 156  
 Johnson, Marmaduke, 86  
 Johnson, Overton, 268  
 Johnson, Owen M., 228  
 Johnson, Robert Underwood, 62, 131, 148  
 Johnson, Samuel (1696-1772), 77  
 Johnson, Samuel (1822-1882), 232  
 Johnson, Simon, 299  
 Johnston, Mary, 221, 311  
 Johnston, Richard Malcolm, 313  
 Joke books, 210-211  
 Jones, Howard Mumford, 173, 295  
 Jones, Hugh, 259  
 Jones, James Athearn, 276  
 Jones, John Beauchamp, 345  
 Jones, Rufus M., 178  
 Jordan, Mildred, 291  
 Josephson, Matthew, 60  
 Josselyn, John, 253  
*Journal of American Folk-Lore*, 189, 192, 193, 216  
*Journal of Speculative Philosophy*, 145  
 Journalism. *See* Periodicals and newspapers  
 Judd, Sylvester, 306, 351  
*Judge*, 210  
 Judson, Adoniram, 232  
 Judson, Edward Zane Carroll, 223  
 Judson, Emily C., 109  
 Juet, Robert, 255  
 Junto Club, 83  
 Juvenile literature, 225-230  
*Juvenile Magazine*, 228  
*Juvenile Miscellany*, 228  
  
 Kalm, Peter, 97  
 Kansas City *Star*, 335  
 Kaplan, Mitchell, 301  
 Kaufman, George S., 161  
 Kazin, Alfred, 54  
 Kearny, S. H., 268  
 Keenan, Henry Francis, 331  
 Keese, John, 46  
 Keimer, Samuel, 84  
 Kellogg, Elijah, 227  
 Kelly, George (Edward), 160  
 Kelly, James, 21  
 Kelpius, Johannes, 231, 286  
 Kendall, George W., 267  
 \*Kennedy, John Pendleton, 310, 344, 604-605  
 Kennerley, Mitchell, 157  
*Kenyon Review*, 64  
 Kerr, Orpheus C. (R. H. Newell), 206  
 Kettell, Samuel, 41  
 Key, Francis Scott, 42, 102, 231  
 Kilpatrick, Judson, 345  
 King, Clarence, 272  
 King, Grace (Elizabeth), 296, 314-315  
 Kingsley, Sidney, 161  
 Kirchoff, Theodor, 289  
 Kirkland, Caroline Matilda Stansbury, 263  
 Kirkland, Joseph, 319  
 Kirstein, Lincoln, 66  
 Kloss, Heinz, 290  
 Knapp, John, 42  
 Knapp, Samuel L., 44, 47  
 Kneeland, Samuel, 86  
 Knickerbocker group, 38, 48, 109  
*Knickerbocker Magazine*, 44, 109  
 Knight, Sarah Kemble, 73  
 Knortz, Karl, 51, 287  
 Kobrin, Leon, 301  
 Körner, Gustav Philipp, 288  
 Krehbiel, Henry E., 355  
 Kreymborg, Alfred, 155, 157, 170  
 Krutch, Joseph Wood, 57, 63, 66  
 Kunhardt, Dorothy, 228  
 Kurnberger, Ferdinand, 287  
 Kvist, Anton, 30  
  
 Ladd, Joseph Brown, 39, 40, 100  
*Ladies' Companion*, 130  
 Laet, Johann de, 254  
 La Farge, John, 363, 365  
 La Farge, Oliver, 216, 322  
 Lafrentz, Ferdinand W., 291  
 Lahontan, Louis-Armand, Baron de, 250  
 Landon, Melville de Lancey, 207  
 Langley, Samuel Pierpont, 143  
*Language*, 188  
 Language, American, 187-191  
 Lanham, Edwin M., 322

- \*Lanier, Sidney, 131, 226, 345, 605-608
- Larcom, Lucy, 233
- \*Lardner, Ring, 149, 210, 229, 608-609
- Lark*, 65
- Lathrop, George Parsons, 361
- Latrobe, J. H. B., 358
- Laudonnière, René Goulaine de, 247
- Laughlin, J. Laurence, 119
- La Vérendrye, Pierre Gaultier de Varennes, Sieur de, 264
- Lawson, John, 259
- Lawson, John Howard, 160
- Lazarus, Emma, 113
- Leacock, Stephen, 208
- Learned societies. *See* Education and scholarship
- Leavitt, Ezekiel, 301
- Lechford, Thomas, 252
- Le Clercq, Chrétien, 250
- Lectures. *See* Lyceum movement
- Lederer, John, 259
- Ledyard, John, 364
- Lee, Eliza Buckminster, 82
- Lee, Manfred, 225
- Lee, Richard Henry, 88, 234
- Leeds, Daniel, 240
- Leeds, Titan, 240
- Legaré, Hugh Swinton, 44, 112, 313, 343
- Legaré, James Mathewes, 112
- Leggett, William, 276
- Lehmann-Haupt, Hellmut, 171
- Leland, Charles Godfrey, 209, 291
- Le Moyné, Jacques, 249
- Leonard, William Ellery, 156
- Leonard, Zenas, 267
- Leser, Lotta L., 289
- Leslie, Frank (Henry Carter), 133
- Letters and memoirs. *See* Biography
- Lewars, Elsie S. (E. Singmaster), 291, 308
- Lewis, Alfred Henry, 210, 322
- Lewis, Henry Clay, 209
- \*Lewis, (Harry) Sinclair, 149, 321, 329, 332, 369, 609-611
- Lewis and Clark expedition, 264, 281
- \*Lewisoohn, Ludwig, 53, 55, 58, 63, 167, 612-613
- Leypoldt, Frederick, 130
- Liberator*, 63, 340
- Liberty Bell*, 340
- Libin, Solomon, 301
- Libraries and reading, colonial, 82-84; library development to 1820, 105-106
- Library Company of Philadelphia, 83
- Library of Congress, 3-4, 5, 105
- Library of Southern Literature*, 309
- Lieber, Francis, 125
- Life* (1883-1929), 165
- Liljegren, Sten Bodvar, 153
- \*Lincoln, Abraham, 235, 613-616
- Lincoln, Joseph C., 221
- Lind, L. Robert, 55
- Linder, Oliver A., 300
- Linderman, Frank B., 323
- Lindstrom, Peter Mårtensson, 256, 299
- \*Lindsay, Vachel, 53, 65, 66, 154, 170, 200, 616-618
- Linn, John Blair, 101
- Linonia Society, 235
- Lippard, George, 108
- Lippincott, Sara Jane, 219, 229, 358
- Lippincott's Magazine*, 49
- Lippmann, Walter, 62, 166, 168, 177
- Literary and cultural history, sources for, 31-32; background studies of, 173-188. *See also* American literature
- Literary and Philosophical Society of Newport, 234
- Literary clubs, 37. *See also* Book clubs
- Literary Gazette*, 104
- Literary Magazine, and American Register*, 36
- Literary World*, 46
- Literati, The*, 48
- Littell, Elhakim, 130
- Littell's Living Age*, 130
- Little magazines, 64-68
- Little Pilgrim*, 229
- Little Review*, 66, 159, 354
- Living Age*, 130
- \*Livingston, William, 40, 234, 618
- Lloyd, Henry Demarest, 333
- Local color. *See* Regionalism and local color
- Locke, David Ross, 206, 331, 358
- Locke, John, 94, 95
- Logan, James, 82
- Löher, Franz von, 287
- Lomax, John A., 192
- \*London, Jack, 62, 131, 170, 221, 228, 323, 324, 329, 332, 364, 619-622
- Long, Stephen H., 265
- \*Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth, 41, 43, 44, 47, 120, 130, 131, 132, 212, 219, 233, 340, 342, 346, 358, 622-626
- Longfellow, Samuel, 232
- Longstreet, Augustus Baldwin, 204, 263, 276, 313
- Loos, Anita, 221
- Loose, Katharine Riegel, 291

- Lord, William W., 110  
 Lothrop, Harriet Mulford Stone, 227  
 Lounsbury, Thomas Raynesford, 143  
 Lovejoy, Arthur O., 177, 182  
 Lovejoy, Elijah Parish, 340  
 Lovett, Robert Morss, 53, 62  
 \*Lowell, Amy, 53, 65, 66, 155, 157, 158, 626-628  
 \*Lowell, James Russell, 39, 48, 49, 131, 206, 305, 340-341, 346, 356, 361, 628-634  
 Lowell, Maria White, 111  
 Lowell, Percival, 363  
 Lowell, Robert Traill Spence, 109  
*Lowell Offering*, 122  
 Lowes, John Livingston, 182  
 Luccock, Halford E., 55  
 Ludlow, Noah M., 115  
 Luhan, Mabel Dodge, 168  
 Lumberjack, folklore of the, 199-200  
 Lundy, Benjamin, 340  
 Lunt, George, 306  
 Lussan, Auguste, 295  
 Lutes, Della T., 320  
 Lyceum movement, 237-239  
 Lyell, Sir Charles, 127, 326  
 Lyon, John, 230  
*Lyric Year*, 157  
  
 Mabie, Hamilton Wright, 56  
 MacArthur, Charles, 319  
*McClure's Magazine*, 335, 336  
 McCosh, James, 119, 328  
 McCutcheon, George Barr, 221  
 MacDowell, Katherine Sherwood Bonner, 315  
 McElheney, Jane, 353  
 MacGrath, Harold, 221  
 McGuffey, William Holmes, 121, 218  
 Machine age, literature of the, 330-336  
 McKay, Claude, 151  
 MacKaye, Percy (Wallace), 159  
 McKenney, Thomas L., 213, 265  
 \*MacLeish, Archibald, 64, 156, 634-636  
 Macleod, Norman, 157  
 McMaster, John Bach, 89, 144  
 McNichols, Charles L., 216  
 Macnic, John, 351  
 Macy, John (Albert), 52, 57, 63  
*M'le New York*, 65, 354  
 \*Madison, James, 104, 636-638  
 Magazines, little, 64-68. *See also* Periodicals and newspapers  
 Mahan, Alfred Thayer, 143  
 Major, Charles, 221  
  
 Maltz, Albert, 161  
 Manly, William L., 269  
 Mann, Horace, 120  
 Markham, Edwin (Charles), 138, 154, 155, 324  
 Markoe, Peter, 40, 100  
 Marquand, John P., 151, 225, 306  
 Marquis, Don(ald), 164-165, 208  
 Marryat, Frederick, 126, 268  
 Marsh, George Perkins, 187  
 Marshall, Humphry, 92  
 Marshall, John, 89  
 Martin, Abe (F. M. Hubbard), 208  
 Martin, Edgar Stanley, 62  
 Martin, Helen Reimensnyder, 291  
 Martineau, Harriet, 126  
 Martyn, Benjamin, 260  
 Marvel, Ik *See* Mitchell, Donald G.  
 Marxist philosophy. *See* Science and social criticism  
*Maryland Gazette*, 37  
 Mason, Lowell, 121, 231, 232  
*Massachusetts Centinel*, 104  
 Massachusetts Historical Society, 8, 39, 92  
*Massachusetts Quarterly Review*, 46  
*Massachusetts Spy*, 103  
*Masses*, 57, 63, 166  
 \*Masters, Edgar Lee, 65, 66, 155, 159, 168, 170, 638-640  
 Materialism. *See* Science and social criticism  
 \*Mather, Cotton, 10, 41, 230, 253, 254, 274, 640-644  
 \*Mather, Increase, 10, 234, 644-646  
 Mather, Richard, 75, 80, 230  
 \*Mathews, Cornelius, 46, 646-647  
 Matthews, Brander, 51, 56, 147, 188, 308  
 Matthiesen, Francis Otto, 60  
 Mattson, Hans, 300  
 Maximilian, Prince of Wied-Neuwied, 269  
 May, Caroline, 47  
 May, Samuel Joseph, 345  
 Mayo, William Starbuck, 361  
 Means, Philip Ainsworth, 182  
 Meiklejohn, Alexander, 180  
 Melish, John, 262  
 Meller, Sidney, 298  
 \*Melville, Herman, 47, 48, 131, 345, 346, 363, 364, 647-654  
 Memoirs and journals. *See* Biography  
 \*Mencken, Henry Louis, 55, 57, 63, 66, 167, 172, 355, 654-656  
 Menken, Adah, 353  
 Mennonites, 256  
 Mercier, Alfred, 295



- Mercier, Louis J. A., 59  
 Merrill, Albert A., 351  
 Merrill, Stuart Fitzrandolph, 354  
*Merry's Museum*, 229  
 Metcalfe, Samuel L., 274  
 Metropolitan Museum of Art, 143  
 Michaud, Régis, 152  
*Microfilm Abstracts*, 16  
 Microfilming, 15  
*Midland*, 64, 67, 305  
*Miklat*, 301  
 Miles, George Henry, 114  
 Mill, John Stuart, 326  
 \*Millay, Edna St. Vincent, 155, 656-658  
 Miller, Daniel, 290  
 Miller, Harvey M., 290  
 \*Miller, Joaquin, 131, 323, 324, 658-660  
 Miller, Perry, 73  
 Miller, Samuel, 37, 94  
 Millett, Fred B., 28  
 Mingling of tongues, 284-304  
 Minor, Benjamin B., 311  
 Minstrel humor, 210-211  
*Miscellaneous Poems*, 41  
*Miscellaneous Trifles*, 40  
 Miscellanies, to 1829, 39-42  
*Miscellanies, Moral and Instructive*, 40  
 Mitchell, Donald G., 51, 118  
 Mitchell, Isaac, 219  
 Mitchell, Langdon, 160  
 Mitchell, Margaret, 221  
 Mitchell, (Silas) Weir, 135, 221, 308  
 Mittelberger, Gottlieb, 286  
 Modern Language Association of America, 3, 54  
*Modern Quarterly (Monthly)*, 63, 170  
 Mohrmann, Hermann, 152  
 Molee, Elias, 187  
 Möllhausen, Heinrich Balduin, 288  
 Monroe, Harriet, 52, 65, 154, 159  
 Monroe, James, 104  
 Montague, William Pepperell, 177  
 Montesquieu, Charles Louis de Secondat de, 94, 95  
*Monthly Anthology*, 37, 39  
*Monthly Magazine and American Review*, 36, 104  
 Moody, Dwight Lyman, 233, 329  
 \*Moody, William Vaughn, 65, 154, 159, 660-662  
 Moore, Clement Clarke, 225  
 Moore, Frank, 342  
 Moore, J. O., 345  
 Moore, John Trotwood, 312  
 \*Moore, Marianne, 66, 67, 155, 662-663  
 Moore, Merrill, 156  
 \*More, Paul Elmer, 59, 63, 168, 663-664  
*More Books*, 8  
 Morford, Henry, 344  
 Morgan, John, 92  
 Morgan, Lewis Henry, 117, 213  
 Morison, Samuel Eliot, 78, 173  
 Morley, Christopher, 63, 165  
 Morley, Sylvanus Griswold, 182  
 Mormon literature, 12, 350-351  
 Morrell, Benjamin, 364  
 Morris, George Pope, 110  
 Morris, George Sylvester, 145  
 Morris, Gouverneur, 234  
 Morris, Hilda, 307  
 Morrow, Honoré Willis, 321, 323  
 Morse, Edward Sylvester, 363  
 Morse, Jedidiah, 92, 115, 218  
 Morse, Samuel F. B., 37, 94, 121  
 Mortensen, Enok, 300  
 Morton, Charles, 78  
 Morton, Nathaniel, 252  
 Morton, Sarah Wentworth, 101  
 Morton, Thomas, 252  
 Motion pictures, 185-186  
 \*Motley, John Lothrop, 82, 120, 664-666  
 Mott, Frank Luther, 69, 70  
 Mott, Lucretia, 122  
 Moulton, Charles W., 52  
 Moulton, Louise Chandler, 138, 148  
 Mowatt, Anna Cora, 108, 114  
 Muckraking movement, 335-336  
 \*Muir, John, 131, 273, 324, 366, 666-667  
 Mulford, Prentice, 210  
 Mumford, Lewis, 60, 69, 183  
 Munroe, Kirk, 227  
 Munson, Gorham B., 54, 59, 62, 169  
 Münster, Carl, 291  
 \*Murfree, Mary Noailles, 667-668  
 Murphy, Henry Cruse, 80, 81  
 Murray, William H. H., 307  
 Music. *See* Songs and song writing; Arts in America  
 Mystery stories, 224-225  
 Nasby, Petroleum V. (D. R. Locke), 206, 331, 358  
 Nash, Ogden, 208, 210  
 Nashoba Community, 348  
 Nast, Thomas, 131  
 Nathan, George Jean, 57, 63, 64, 164  
*Nation*, 63, 327, 330  
 National Academy of Design, 184

- National Anti-Slavery Standard*, 340  
 National Archives, 4  
*National Calendar*, 31, 115  
*National Enquirer*, 340  
*National Era*, 340  
*National Gazette*, 104  
 National Geographic Society, 143  
 National Institute of Arts and Letters, 52  
*National Intelligencer*, 104  
 National Union Catalog, 3  
 Nationalism, growth of, 35-54  
 Nauvism and freethought, 87, 134  
 Naturalism, 145, 329; background of, 326-328  
 Nature essays, 167  
 Neal, John, 42, 43, 104, 112, 124  
 Neal, Joseph Clay, 205  
 Neeff, G. A., 289  
 Negro writers and writing, 61, 69, 100, 153, 158, 176, 181; folk literature, 197-199, 203, 209; bibliographies of, 20, 32. *See also* Slavery and conflict  
 Neihardt, John G., 323  
 Neo-Hegelianism, 144-145  
 Neo-humanism, 58-59  
 Nevin, W. W., 358  
 New Directions, 157  
*New England Courant*, 84  
*New-England Magazine*, 44  
*New England Primer*, 218, 225  
 New Harmony, 348  
*New-Harmony Gazette*, 348  
*New Masses*, 63, 170  
*New Republic*, 62, 165, 166  
 New York Athenaeum, 43  
 New York *Evening Post*, 63, 341  
 New York *Evening Sun*, 164  
 New York *Gazette*, 84  
 New York *Herald Tribune*, 63, 64, 166  
 New-York Historical Society, 6  
 New York *Ledger*, 132  
 New York *Mirror*, 44, 110  
 New York Public Library, 5  
 New York Society Library, 6, 83  
 New York *Staats-Zeitung*, 292  
 New York *Sun*, 354  
 New York *Times*, 64, 132, 165; *Index to*, 30  
 New York *Tribune*, 132, 165, 350, 355, 356; *Index to*, 30  
 New York *Weekly Journal*, 84  
 New York *World*, 165, 166, 335  
 New Yorker, 164, 165, 166, 210  
 Newcomb, Charles King, 347  
 Newcomb, Simon, 328  
 Newell, Peter, 227  
 Newell, Robert Henry, 206  
*Newport Mercury*, 86  
 Newspapers. *See* Periodicals and newspapers  
 Newton, Sir Isaac, 94  
 Nichol, John, 50  
 Nichols, Anne, 222  
 Nichols, Thomas Low, 127  
 Nicholson, Meredith, 317, 318  
 Nicolle, Joseph N., 266  
 Niebuhr, Reinhold, 178  
 Nies, Konrad, 289  
 Niles, Blair, 365  
*Niles' Weekly Register*, 31, 42  
 Noah, Mordecai Manuel, 103, 357  
 Nock, Albert Jay, 63, 168  
 Noland, C. F. M., 204  
*Nordlyset*, 298  
 \*Norris, Frank, 65, 319, 324, 329, 335, 668-669  
 Norris, Kathleen (Thompson), 221  
 Norstog, Jon, 299  
 North American Phalanx, 350  
*North American Review*, 39, 104  
*North Star*, 340  
 Northrop, F. S. C., 182  
 Norton, Andrews, 119  
 Norton, Charles Eliot, 39, 56, 147, 360  
 Norton, John, 75  
*Norton's Literary Gazette*, 22  
*Norton's Literary Register*, 23  
 Norwegian, writings in, 298-299  
*Notes and Queries*, 30  
 Nott, Henry Junius, 203  
 Novels. *See* Fiction  
 Noyes, John Humphrey, 349  
 Nuhn, Ferner, 60  
 Núñez Cabeza de Vaca, Alvar, 247  
 Nuthead, William, 86  
 Nutt, Howard, 157  
 Nye, Edgar Watson (or Bill), 207  
 Oakes, Urian, 80  
 O'Brien, Edward J., 53  
 O'Brien, Fitz-James, 353  
 O'Brien, Frederick, 365  
*Observer*, 340  
*Occasional Reverberator*, 85  
 Occom, Samson, 231  
 O'Connor, William Douglas, 342  
 Odell, Jonathan, 90, 100  
 \*Odets, Clifford, 670  
 Odiorne, Thomas, 101

- Ogden, Rollo, 63  
 O'Hara, John (Henry), 151  
*Old Farmer's Almanac*, 240  
 Olerich, Henry, 351  
*Oliver Optic's Magazine*, 229  
 Olmsted, Frederick Law, 344, 359  
 Olney, Jesse, 121  
 Onderdonk, James L., 52  
*Oneida Circular*, 349  
 Oneida Community, 349  
 O'Neill, Edward H., 29  
 \*O'Neill, Eugene, 64, 306, 670-672  
 Opatoshu, Joseph, 301  
 Oppenheim, James, 155  
 Optic, Oliver (W. T. Adams), 226, 229  
 Orators and oratory, 233-239, 343  
 O'Reilly, John Boyle, 354, 365  
 Osborn, Laughton, 108  
 Osgood, Frances Sargent, 132  
 Ossoli *See* Fuller, Margaret  
 Ostenso, Martha, 321  
 \*Otis, James, 234, 672-673  
 Otis, William B., 52  
 Outlines of American literature, 68  
*Outlook*, 337  
*Overland Monthly*, 324  
 Overton, Grant, 172  
 Owen, Robert Dale, 176, 341, 348  
*Oxford Companion to American Literature*,  
*The*, 29  
*Oxford Companion to English Literature*,  
*The*, 30  
 Pagano, Jo, 298  
 \*Page, Thomas Nelson, 311, 673-674  
 Page, Walter Hines, 148, 170  
 Paine, Robert Treat, Jr., 101  
 \*Paine, Thomas, 35, 39, 674-678  
 Painting. *See* Arts in America  
 Palfrey, John Gorham, 39, 115  
 Palmer, George Herbert, 181  
 Palmer, Ray, 232  
 Papashvily, George, 302  
 Parker, Dorothy, 151, 165, 210  
 Parker, James, 85  
 \*Parker, Theodore, 46, 340, 346, 347, 678-  
 680  
 \*Parkman, Francis, 250, 268, 680-682  
 Parley, Peter. *See* Goodrich, Samuel Gris-  
 wold  
*Parley's Magazine*, 229  
 Parrington, Vernon L., 60, 173  
 Parrish, Anne, 151  
 Parsons, Thomas William, 111  
*Partisan Review*, 64, 170  
 Parton, James, 219  
 \*Pastorius, Francis Daniel, 256, 284, 286,  
 683-684  
 Patchen, Kenneth, 157  
 Pattee, Fred L., 61, 152  
 Patten, Gilbert, 228  
 Patten, Simon, 119  
 Patterson, Samuel, 364  
 Pattie, James Ohio, 267  
 Paul, Elliot, 166  
 Paulding, Hiram, 365  
 \*Paulding, James Kirke, 38, 43, 47, 82, 276  
 307, 340, 362, 684-686  
 \*Payne, John Howard, 103, 686-687  
 Payne, William M., 148, 331  
 Peabody, Elizabeth Palmer, 123, 130, 346,  
 349  
 Peabody, Francis G., 337  
 Peabody, Josephine Preston, 140  
 Peale, Rembrandt, 360  
 Pearson, Karl, 326  
 Peary, Robert E., 366  
 Peattie, Donald Culross, 167  
 Peck, George Wilbur, 207  
 Peck, Harry Thurston, 354  
 Peck, John Mason, 268, 296  
 Peirce, Charles Sanders, 145, 326, 328  
 Penhallow, Samuel, 253  
 \*Penn, William, 256, 687-689  
*Pennsylvania Freeman*, 340  
*Pennsylvania Gazette*, 84  
*Pennsylvania German*, writings in, 290-294  
*Pennsylvania Journal and Weekly Advertiser*,  
 103  
*Pennsylvania Magazine*, 35  
 Percival, James Gates, 110  
 Peretz, Isaac Loeb, 301  
 Periodicals and newspapers, checklists and  
 catalogs of, 5-6, 11, 14, 25-27, 30; gen-  
 eral studies of, 69-71, 79, 99, 122;  
 colonial, 84-85; nineteenth and twentieth  
 century, 35-68, 130-133; experimental  
 magazines, 64-68; gift books, 131-132;  
 literary journalism, twentieth century,  
 164-166; humorous, 210; children's maga-  
 zines, 228-230; German-American, 292;  
 reform, 335; abolitionist, 339-341. *See*  
*also* Transcendentalism  
 Perkins, Edward T., 364  
 Perkins, Eli (M. de L. Landon), 207  
 Perkins, Lucy F., 228  
 Perry, Arthur Latham, 119  
 Perry, Bliss, 45, 62, 168

- Perry, Matthew Calbraith, 363  
 Perry, Ralph Barton, 173, 177, 182  
 Perry, Thomas Sergeant, 50, 363-364  
 Person, Johan, 300  
 Peterkin, Julia (Mood), 66, 311, 314  
*Peterkin Papers, The*, 136  
 Pfaff's Cellar, 353  
*Phalanx*, 349  
 Phelps, Elizabeth Stuart, 306  
 Phelps, William Lyon, 168  
 Philipp, Adolf, 289  
 Phillips, David Graham, 335  
 Phillips, Wendell, 237, 339, 340, 341  
 Philosophical Society, 37, 187  
 Philosophy and philosophical schools. 119.  
     144-146, 177. *See also* Religion  
 Phoenix, John. *See* Derby, George Horatio  
 Piatt, John James, 317-318  
 Pickering, John, 187  
 Pictet, Charles, 96  
 Pierpont, John, 102, 232  
*Pietas et Gratulatio*, 40  
 Pike, the, 324  
 Pike, Albert, 204  
 Pike, Mary Hayden, 341-342  
 Pike, Zebulon M., 264  
 Pillsbury, Parker, 341  
 Pine, Hester, 291  
 Pinkerton, Allan, 224  
 Pinkney, Edward Coote, 112  
 Pitkin, Timothy, 115  
 Pitkin, Walter B., 177  
 \*Poe, Edgar Allan, 44, 48, 108, 110, 130, 132,  
     224, 689-696  
 Poetry, bibliographies of, 19, 32, 159; library  
     collections of, 3-13 *passim*; miscellanies, to  
     1829, 39-42; before 1760, 80-82; before  
     1820, 99-102; mid-nineteenth century,  
     109-113; late nineteenth century, 136-138;  
     since 1910, 154-159; poetry criticism,  
     157-158; anthologies of, 157; popular,  
     218-219; German-American, 289; Civil  
     War, 342-344  
*Poetry: A Magazine of Verse*, 52, 65, 154,  
     159  
*Poets and Poetry of America, The*, 47, 128  
*Poets and Poetry of the West, The*, 49  
*Poets of America, The*, 46  
 Polenz, Wilhelm von, 125, 289  
 Polish, writings in, 302  
 Political and economic writing, early, 87-90;  
     mid-nineteenth century, 119-120, 123-  
     125; histories and studies of, 174-175;  
     bibliographies of, 31-32  
*Political Science Quarterly*, 144  
 Polk, James K., 125  
 Pollard, (Joseph) Percival, 52, 355  
 Pollock, Channing, 168  
 Poole, Ernest, 150, 307  
*Poole's Index*, 25  
 Popular literature, 218-241 (*see* Table of  
     Contents)  
*Popular Science Monthly*, 327  
*Port Folio*, 36, 37, 104  
 Porter, David, 362, 364  
 Porter, Gene Stratton. *See* Stratton Porter  
 Porter, Katherine Anne, 67, 151, 322  
 Porter, Noah, 327, 328  
 \*Porter, William Sydney, 149, 308, 696-698  
 Porter, William Trotter, 204  
*Portico*, 42, 104  
 Pory, John, 260  
 Postl, Karl Anton. *See* Sealtsfield, Charles  
 Pound, Arthur, 320  
 \*Pound, Ezra, 53, 57, 65, 66, 67, 68, 155,  
     363, 366, 699-700  
 Pound, Louise, 192  
 Poussin, Guillaume Tell, 128  
 Powell, John Wesley, 272  
 Poydras, Julien, 295  
 Pragmatism, 145-146  
 Pratt, William W., 219  
 Precht, Viktor, 289  
 \*Prescott, William Hickling, 129, 700-702  
 Preston, Margaret Junkin, 344  
 Preston, William C., 125  
 Price, Richard, 95  
 Price, Willard, 365  
 Prince, Thomas, 82, 230, 253  
 Printing. *See* Publishing  
 Prokosch, Frederic, 157  
 Propaganda and debate. *See* Historical writ-  
     ing  
*Prose Writers of America, The*, 47, 48,  
     128  
 Proud, Robert, 89  
 Proudhon, Pierre-Joseph, 96  
 Proverb literature, 211  
*Public Occurrences*, 84  
*Publishers' Weekly*, 22, 23, 130  
 Publishing, registries and histories of, 21-27,  
     142, 148-149, 186; before 1760, 85-86;  
     before 1820, 103-105; author-publisher  
     relationship, 128-129, 148, 169-171; pub-  
     lishers' memoirs, 148-149, 172; copyright,  
     129; censorship, 171-172; book produc-  
     tion and distribution, 129-130, 148-149,  
     171.

- Puchner, Rudolph, 288, 289  
*Puck*, 210  
 Pumpelly, Raphael, 147, 366  
 Purchas, Samuel, 248  
 Puritans and puritanism, 72-86  
 Putnam, George H., 125, 148  
 Putnam, George Palmer, 126, 148, 172  
 Putnam, Howard Phelps, 156  
*Putnam's Monthly Magazine*, 46  
 Pyle, Howard, 227  
  
 Quaker literature, 75-76, 79  
 Queen, Ellery (F. Dannay), 225  
 Quick, (John) Herbert, 320  
 Quille, Dan de (William Wright), 273  
 Quin, Dan (A. H. Lewis), 210, 322  
 Quincy, Edmund, 339  
 Quincy, Josiah, 88, 258  
 Quinn, Arthur H., 19, 68, 99, 103, 152  
  
 Rabinowitz, Isaac, 301  
 Rabinowitz, Solomon, 301  
 Radio, 185  
 Railroad guides and surveys, 271  
 Ramsay, David, 89  
 Randall, James Ryder, 344  
 Randall, John Herman, 182  
 Ransom, John Crowe, 56, 61, 64, 67, 156, 158  
 Rappoport, Solomon, 301  
 Rascoe, (Arthur) Burton, 62  
 Rattermann, Heinrich A., 289  
 Ratzel, Friedrich, 288  
 Raumer, Friedrich Ludwig G. von, 128, 287  
 Raunich, Selma Marie Metzenthin, 289  
 Rauschenbusch, Walter, 337  
 Rawlings, Marjorie Kinnan, 316  
 Raymond, Henry Jarvis, 132  
 Read, Thomas Buchanan, 113  
*Readers' Guide*, 22, 25  
 Realism, 133-172 *passim*. *See also* Machine age; Regionalism; Social criticism  
 Redding, Jay Saunders, 61  
 Redpath, James, 238  
 Redwood Library, 83  
 Reed, John, 63, 166, 168  
 Reedy, William Marion, 66  
 Rees, James, 48  
 Reese, Lizette Woodworth, 137  
 Reform movements, 120-121, 122-123, 141-142, 333-336. *See also* Slavery and conflict  
  
 Regionalism and local color, 304-325 (see Table of Contents); folk tales and humor, 202-210, in frontier literature, 276-279, literary exploitation of foreign cultures, 291, 297, 302, bibliographies of, 32  
 Regionalists, southern, 156, 304, 308-316  
 Reichard, Harry Hess, 290  
 Reid, (Thomas) Mayne, 226  
*Reinterpretation of American Literature, The*, 54  
 Reitzel, Robert, 288  
 Religion and religious writing, bibliographies of, 32; colonial, 90-91; studies of, 178-180; relation to science, 328-329. *See also* Philosophy and philosophical schools; Sermons and sermon literature  
 Rémy, Henry, 294  
 Repplier, Agnes, 165  
 "Research in Progress," 17  
*Reviewer*, 67  
*Revolution*, 122  
 Rhoads, Thomas J., 290  
 Rhodes, Eugene Manlove, 322  
 Rhodes, James Ford, 144  
 Rice, Alice Hegan, 228  
 \*Rice, Elmer, 702-703  
 Rice, Thomas Dartmouth, 210  
 Richardson, Albert D., 271  
 Richardson, Charles Francis, 51  
 Richardson, Henry Hobson, 185  
 Richardson, Lyon N., 85  
 Richmond *Reviewer*, 311  
 Richter, Fernande, 289  
 Riding, Laura, 156  
 Riggs, Lynn, 161  
 Rus, Jacob A., 284, 300, 333  
 \*Riley, James Whitcomb, 219, 703-705  
 Ripley, George, 130, 132, 346, 349, 350  
 Rittenhouse, Jessie B., 159  
 River songs and sea chanties, 199  
 Rivers of America Series, 281  
 Robb, John S., 204  
 Roberts, Elizabeth Madox, 312  
 Roberts, Kenneth (Lewis), 151, 321  
 Robins, Elizabeth, 323  
 \*Robinson, Edwin Arlington, 154, 168, 170, 705-708  
 Robinson, James Harvey, 182  
 Robinson, Rowland Evans, 306  
 Robinson, Solon, 307  
 Rocchietti, Joseph, 48  
 Roe, Edward Payson, 220  
 Rogers, Harrison G., 267  
 Rogers, Will(iam), 208

- \*Rölvaag, O. E., 298, 708-709  
 Romanticism, 86-133 *passim* (see Table of Contents). See also Americans abroad; Best sellers; Bohemianism; Frontier chronicles; Regionalism; Transcendentalism  
 Roorbach, Orville A., 21  
 Roosevelt, Franklin Delano, 236  
 Roosevelt, Theodore, 144, 167, 192, 228, 335, 365  
 Rosenfeld, Morris, 301  
 Rosenfeld, Paul, 54  
 Rosenthal, Herman, 289  
 Rosenzweig, Gerson, 301  
 Rosier, James, 251  
 Ross, Alexander, 267  
 Rouquette, Adrien-Emmanuel, 295  
 Rouquette, François-Dominique, 295  
 Rourke, Constance M., 60, 202  
 Rowlandson, Mary, 254, 273  
 Rowson, Susanna Haswell, 98, 219  
*Royal American Magazine*, 103  
 Royall, Anne Newport, 120  
 Royce, Josiah, 146, 324  
 Royle, Edwin Milton, 222  
 Rukeyser, Muriel, 156  
 Runyon, (Alfred) Damon, 166  
 Ruppius, Otto, 287  
 Rush, Benjamin, 94  
 Rusk, Ralph L., 283  
 Russell, Irwin, 315-316  
 Russell's Bookstore Group, 313-314  
*Russell's Magazine*, 133  
 Russian, writings in, 302  
 Ruxton, George Frederick, 268  
 Ryan, Abram Joseph, 344  
 Ryskind, Morrie, 161
- Sabin, Joseph, 21, 245  
 Sachsen-Weimar-Eisenach, Bernard zu, 287  
 Sagard-Théodat, Gabriel, 250  
 Sage, Rufus B., 268  
*St. Elmo*, 220  
*St. Louis Anzeiger des Westens*, 292  
 St. Louis movement in philosophy, 144-145  
*St. Nicholas*, 229
- \*Saltus, Edgar, 354, 709-710  
 Sanborn, Frank(lin) Benjamin, 124  
 \*Sandburg, Carl, 53, 65, 66, 154, 155, 182, 192, 228, 711-712  
 Sandoz, Mari, 321  
 Sands, Robert C., 110, 131  
 Sandys, George, 80  
 Sankey, Ira D., 233
- \*Santayana, George, 55, 167, 173, 306, 366, 712-714  
 Sargent, Epes, 44, 110, 113  
 \*Saroyan, William, 150, 302, 714-715  
 Saturday Club, 124, 148  
*Saturday Press*, 65  
*Saturday Review of Literature*, 63  
 Savage, Philip Henry, 137  
 Saxe, John Godfrey, 113  
 Scandinavian languages, writings in, 298-300  
 Schmidt, Friedrich, 269  
 Schnake, Friedrich, 289  
 Schneider, Emil, 289  
 Schock, Georg (K. R. Loose), 291  
 Scholarship. See Education and scholarship  
 Schön, Anders, 300  
 Schoolcraft, Henry Rowe, 212, 270  
 Schöpf, Johann David, 286  
 Schreiber, Ferdinand, 289  
 Schreiber, Moses Aaron, 301  
 Schurz, Carl, 131, 142, 288, 327  
 Schwartz, Delmore, 156  
 Schwartz, Maurice, 301  
 Science and scientific writing, before 1760, 76-79; before 1820, 91-93, 357; mid-nineteenth century, 117-118, 357; late nineteenth century, 142-144; twentieth century, 181-182; exploration, 362-363  
 Science and social criticism, 326-338  
*Science and Society*, 64  
 Scollard, Clinton, 156  
 Scott, Evelyn, 150  
 Scott, John Morin, 85  
 Scott, Martin, 204  
 Scribner, Charles (1821-1871), 131  
 Scribner, Charles (1854-1930), 131  
*Scribner's Magazine*, 62, 131  
*Scribner's Monthly*, 50-51, 62, 131  
 Scudder, Horace Elisha, 143  
 Seabury, Samuel, 90  
 \*Sealsfield, Charles, 269, 287, 715-717  
 Sears, Lorenzo, 52  
*Secession*, 66  
 Sedgwick, Anne Douglas, 150, 169  
 Sedgwick, Catharine Maria, 43, 82, 107, 305-306  
 Sedgwick, Ellery, 62  
 Sedgwick, Susan (Ridley), 226  
*Select Essays*, 40  
*Select Poems*, 40  
*Selections from the Poetical Literature of the West*, 46  
 Sergeant, Elizabeth S., 54

- Sermons and sermon literature, 75-76, 90-91, 236; bibliographies of, 31. *See also* religion and religious writing  
*Seven Arts*, 58, 66, 155, 354  
 \*Sewall, Samuel, 339, 717-718  
*Sewanee Review*, 62, 309  
 Shakers, 350  
 Shaler, Nathaniel Southgate, 141  
 Shapiro, Karl Jay, 156  
 Shaw, Henry Wheeler, 206  
 Sheean, (James) Vincent, 166  
 Sheeleigh, Matthias, 290  
 Sheldon, Charles Monroe, 220, 338  
 \*Shepard, Thomas, 234, 718-719  
 Sherman, Frank Dempster, 138  
 \*Sherman, Stuart Pratt, 53, 55, 59, 63, 168, 719-720  
 Sherwood, Margaret, 331  
 Sherwood, Robert (Emmet), 161  
 Shullaber, Benjamin Penhallow, 205-206  
 Shirley, Dame (Louise Smith Clappe), 270  
 Sigourney, Lydia Huntley, 133, 232  
 Sill, Edward Rowland, 136-137, 324  
 Silliman, Benjamin, 357, 359  
 \*Simms, William Gilmore, 46, 130, 314, 343, 344, 720-723  
 \*Sinclair, Upton, 57, 149, 168, 223, 227, 319, 332, 336, 723-725  
 Singer, I. L., 301  
 Singmaster, Elsie, 291, 308  
 Sizer, Nelson, 125  
 Skäl, Georg von, 289  
 Sketch Club, 37  
 Slavery and conflict, literature of, 339-345  
 Slick, Sam (T. C. Haliburton), 209  
 Slosson, Annie Trumbull, 306  
 Sluyter, Peter, 255  
 Small, Albion W., 327-328  
 Small, Sidney H., 291  
 Smedley, Agnes, 151  
 Smith, Adam, 94, 95  
 Smith, Bernard, 54, 58  
 Smith, Charles Henry, 206  
 Smith, Dama M., 216  
 Smith, Elihu Hubbard, 40, 100  
 Smith, Elizabeth Oakes, 109  
 Smith, Francis Hopkinson, 308, 311, 331, 358, 360, 365  
 Smith, Jedediah Strong, 266-267, 323  
 \*Smith, John, 251, 258, 725-727  
 Smith, Joseph, 218  
 Smith, Logan Pearsall, 168, 366  
 Smith, Richard Penn, 113  
 Smith, Samuel Francis, 231  
 Smith, Samuel Stanhope, 93  
 Smith, Seba, 208-209, 306  
 Smith, Sol, 115, 204  
 Smith, Sydney, 42  
 Smith, William (1727-1803), 77  
 Smith, William (1728-1793), 85, 255  
 Smith, William Henry, 222  
 Smith, Winchell, 222  
 Smithsonian Institution, 117-118, 213  
 Snelling, William Joseph, 276  
 Social criticism, mid-nineteenth century, 116-119; twentieth century, 164-167, and social Darwinism, 326-338 *See also* Fiction  
 Social gospel movement, 337-338  
 Sociology, pioneers of, 327-328  
 Solger, Reinhold, 287  
 Songs and song writing, 41, 102, 112, bibliographies of, 32. *See also* Folk literature, Hymns and hymn writing  
*Songs for the Nursery*, 225  
 Sorosis, 123  
 Soule, Frank, 270  
*South Atlantic Quarterly*, 309  
*Southern and Western Monthly Magazine and Review*, 313  
*Southern Literary Journal*, 313  
*Southern Literary Messenger*, 44, 110, 311  
*Southern Monitor*, 345  
*Southern Quarterly Review*, 46, 343  
*Southern Review*, 44, 46, 64, 309, 313  
 Southworth, E. D. E. N., 133, 219  
 Spalding, John Lancaster, 144  
 Spafford, Horatio Gates, 104  
 Spahr, Charles B., 333  
 Spanish, writings in, 297  
 Spargo, John, 336  
 Sparks, Jared, 39, 116  
*Specimens of American Poetry*, 41  
*Specimens of the American Poets*, 41  
 Spencer, Herbert, 326  
 Spiller, Robert E., 95  
 Spingarn, Joel E., 53, 55, 57  
*Spirit of the Age*, 132  
*Spirit of the Public Journals*, 41  
*Spirit of the Times, The*, 204  
 Spofford, Harriet Prescott, 134-135  
 Squier, Ephraim George, 213, 365  
 Stansbury, Joseph, 100  
 Stanton, Daniel, 91  
 Stanton, Elizabeth Cady, 122  
 "Star Spangled Banner," 102, 231  
 Stearns, Harold E., 55, 168, 367  
 \*Stedman, Edmund Clarence, 51, 727-728  
 Steele, John, 270

- Steele, Wilbur Daniel, 150  
 Steendam, Jacob, 80  
 Steere, Richard, 80  
 Stefansson, Vilhjalmur, 366  
 Steffens, Lincoln, 167, 335, 336  
 \*Stein, Gertrude, 66, 67, 155, 168, 366, 729-730  
 Stein, Kurt M., 291  
 \*Steinbeck, John, 150, 297, 321, 324, 730-731  
 Stephansson, Stephan G., 300  
 Stephens, Ann Sophia, 209, 223  
 Stephens, John Lloyd, 267, 362, 365  
 \*Sterling, George, 154, 324, 731-732  
 Sterling, James, 81  
 Stevens, James, 320  
 \*Stevens, Wallace, 155, 732-734  
 Stewart, Charles S., 359, 364, 365  
 Stewart, George R., Jr., 324  
 Stickney, (Joseph) Trumbull, 154  
 Stiles, Ezra, 40, 93, 234  
 Stith, William, 259  
 Stockton, Frank R., 131, 135, 227, 308  
 \*Stoddard, Charles Warren, 324, 353, 364, 734-735  
 Stoddard, Elizabeth Drew Barstow, 306  
 \*Stoddard, Richard Henry, 47, 125, 735-736  
 Stoddard, William O., 227  
 Stokes, Frederick A., 172  
 Stone, Henry D., 115  
 Stone, John A., 113  
 Stone, Lucy, 123  
 Stong, Phil, 228, 302  
 Storey, Moorfield, 336  
 Story, Joseph, 37  
 Story, William Wetmore, 360, 366  
 Stovall, Floyd, 60  
 Stowe, Calvin Ellis, 358  
 \*Stowe, Harnet Beecher, 130, 131, 132, 220, 232, 305, 340, 341, 359, 361, 736-738  
 Strachey, William, 258  
 Stratemeyer, Edward, 227  
 Stratton-Porter, Gene, 221  
 Streeter, Edward, 221  
 Stribling, T. S., 312-313  
 Stromberg, (Oscar) Leonard, 300  
 Strømme, Peer O., 299  
 Strong, Josiah, 337  
 Strubberg, Friedrich Armand, 287-288  
 Stuart, Jesse, 156, 312  
 Stuart, Robert, 266  
 Stuart, Ruth McEnery, 315  
 Sturgis, Howard O., 366  
 Suckow, Ruth, 291, 320  
 Suggs, Simon (J. J. Hooper), 204  
 Sullivan, Louis Henri, 185, 318  
 Sullivan, Mark, 176, 336  
 Summers, Richard A., 297  
 Sumner, Charles, 235-236, 341  
 Sumner, William Graham, 327  
 Sward, Axel August, 300  
 Swedish, writings in, 298-300  
 Swem, Earl G., 278  
 Swift, John F., 331  
 Sykes, Hope W., 291  
 Symbolist poetry, 156  
*Symposium*, 64  
 Tabb, John Banister, 138  
 Taggard, Genevieve, 156  
 Tailfer, Patrick, 260  
 Taliaferro, Harden E., 314  
*Talisman, The*, 132  
 Tall tales. *See* Folk tales and humor  
 Tarbell, Ida M., 335  
 Tarkington, Booth, 228, 318  
 Tate, Allen, 56, 61, 66, 67, 156, 158  
 \*Taylor, Bayard, 44, 125, 270-271, 307, 308, 340, 353, 356, 362, 363, 365, 738-740  
 Taylor, Bert L., 161  
 \*Taylor, Edward, 740-741  
 Taylor, Henry Osborn, 144  
 Taylor, John, of Caroline, 89  
 Taylor, Walter F., 60, 334  
 \*Teasdale, Sara, 66, 155, 741-742  
 Tefft, Israel Keech, 41  
 Tenney, Tabitha, 99  
 Tensas, Madison (H. C. Lewis), 209  
 Terhune, Mary Virginia, 343  
 Testut, Charles, 295  
 Textbooks. *See* Education and scholarship;  
     American literature  
 Thackeray, William Makepeace, 127  
 Thanet, Octave (Alice French), 320  
 Thaxter, Celia, 138, 306  
 Thayer, Scofield, 65  
*This Quarter*, 66  
 Thomann, Rudolf, 289  
 Thomas, Augustus, 140  
 Thomas, Chauncey, 351  
 Thomas, Gabriel, 256  
 Thomas, Isaiah, 8, 86, 92, 98, 103, 104, 241  
 Thomas, Robert Bailey, 240  
 Thomes, William Henry, 223  
 Thompson, Daniel Pierce, 226  
 Thompson, Denman, 222  
 Thompson, John Reuben, 110, 311  
 Thompson, (James) Maurice, 316, 318  
 Thompson, Mortimer Neal, 206



- Thompson, Stith, 214  
 Thompson, Vance, 65, 354  
 Thompson, William Tappan, 209  
 Thomson, Charles, 74  
 \*Thoreau, Henry David, 46, 346, 742-746  
 Thornton, Jessy Q., 269  
 Thorpe, T. B., 204  
 Thurber, James, 165-166, 208, 210  
 Thwaites, Reuben G., 263, 264  
 Ticknor, Francis Orray, 344  
 Ticknor, George, 37, 116, 120, 358  
 Tiernan, Frances Christine Fisher, 314  
 Tietjens, Eunice, 155, 159  
*Time-Piece*, 104  
 \*Timrod, Henry, 314, 343-344, 747-748  
 Titcomb, Timothy *See* Holland, Josiah G.  
 Tocqueville, Alexis, Count de, 90, 125  
*Token, The*, 131  
*Tom Watson's Magazine*, 336  
 Tompson, Benjamin, 80  
 Tooker, Lewis Frank, 148  
 Torrence, Ridgely, 156  
 Tourgée, Albion Winegar, 314, 332, 338, 345  
 Townsend, George Alfred, 308, 314  
 Townsend, Mary Ashley, 314  
 Transcendental Club, 346  
 Transcendentalism, 120, 346-348  
*transition*, 66  
 Travel literature. *See* Frontier chronicles; Americans abroad  
 Trent, William P., 52, 53, 62  
 Trollope, Frances, 126  
 Trowbridge, John Townsend, 148, 226, 331, 342  
 \*Trumbull, John, 36, 93, 748-749  
 Tucker, George, 48, 115  
 Tucker, Nathaniel Beverley, 310-311, 343  
 Tucker, St. George, 339  
 Tuckerman, Frederick Goddard, 111  
 Tuckerman, Henry Theodore, 111, 118, 127  
 Tudor, William, 37, 39, 42  
 Tuesday Clubs, 37  
 Tufts, John, 230  
 Tulley, John, 239  
 Turner, Frederick Jackson, 144, 279  
 Twain, Mark. *See* Clemens  
 Tyler, Moses Coit, 50, 79  
 \*Tyler, Royall, 36, 99, 102, 104, 749-750  
 Union lists and catalogs, 14-16  
*Union Magazine*, 131  
*United States Catalogue, The*, 22  
*United States Literary Gazette*, 44  
*United States Magazine*, 35  
*United States Review and Literary Gazette*, 44  
 Untermeyer, Louis, 157, 159  
 Urban, Henry F., 288  
 Urspurger, Samuel, 286  
 Utopian fiction, 351-352  
 Utopian ideal, America as, 95-97, 245-246, 326. *See also* Transcendentalism  
 Utopian ventures, 348-351  
 Vail, Eugène A., 47  
 Vaillant, George C., 182  
 van der Donck, Adriaen, 255  
 Van Dine, S. S. (W. H. Wright), 224  
 Van Doren, Carl, 53, 57, 62, 63, 152  
 Van Doren, Mark, 63, 69, 156, 168, 180  
 van Dyke, Henry, 56, 167, 188, 220  
 van Meteren, Emanuel, 254  
 Van Vechten, Carl, 150  
 Veblen, Thorstein, 333  
 Venable, William H., 277  
 Vere, Maximilien Schele de, 187  
 Vêrendrye, Pierre *See* La Vêrendrye  
 Verplanck, Gulian Crommelin, 110, 131  
 \*Very, Jones, 346, 750-751  
 Victor, Frances Fuller, 267  
 Victor, Metta Victoria, 223  
 Victor, Orville James, 223  
 Viereck, George Sylvester, 289  
 Villard, Henry, 271  
 Villard, Oswald Garrison, 63  
*Virginia Gazette*, 84  
*Virginia Quarterly Review*, 64, 309  
 Volk, John, 300  
*Vorwärts*, 301  
 Vossler, Otto, 96  
 Wagner, Henry R., 13, 273  
 Waite, Helen, 302  
 Wakefield, Edward Gibbon, 127  
*Walam Olum*, 213  
 Wallace, Horace Binney, 358  
 Wallace, Lew(is), 135, 220, 344  
 Wallace, William Ross, 342  
 Walter, Thomas, 230  
 Wansley, Henry, 262  
 \*Ward, Artemus (C. F. Browne), 206, 419-420  
 Ward, Elizabeth Stuart Phelps, 220, 330  
 Ward, Lester Frank, 327  
 \*Ward, Nathaniel, 751-752  
 Warden, David Baillie, 96  
 Ware, William, 357

- Warner, Charles Dudley, 51, 330, 331, 357, 360, 362  
 Warner, Susan Bogert, 226  
 Warren, Mercy Otis, 89, 102, 122  
 Warren, Robert Penn, 64, 67, 156, 158  
 Warville, Jacques Pierre Brissot de, 261  
 Washington, Booker T., 142  
 \*Washington, George, 752-755  
 Watson, Thomas Edward, 336  
*Watson's Jeffersonian Magazine*, 336  
 Watterson, Henry, 312  
 Watts, Isaac, 230  
 Wayland, Francis, 119  
 Webbe, John, 85  
 \*Webster, Daniel, 37, 38, 45, 235, 755-757  
 Webster, Jean, 228  
 Webster, Noah, 36, 37, 92, 104, 187, 189, 218  
 Wecter, Dixon, 176  
 Weed, Thurlow, 357  
*Weekly Jeffersonian*, 336  
 Weeks, Edward A., Jr., 62  
 Weems, Mason Locke, 104, 241  
 Weinshel, Hayyim, 301  
 Weiser, Conrad, 276  
 Weld, Theodore Dwight, 340  
 Weld, Thomas, 80, 230  
 Wells, Carolyn, 159  
 Wembridge, Eleanor Rowland, 166  
 Wemyss, Francis C., 114  
 Wendell, Barrett, 51, 56  
 Wescott, Glenway, 320-321  
 Wesley, John, 230  
 West, Benjamin, 366  
 West, Nathanael, 151  
 Westcott, Edward Noyes, 221  
*Western Messenger*, 45, 347  
*Western Monthly Magazine*, 44  
*Western Monthly Review*, 44  
 Wetherell, Elizabeth (S. B. Warner), 226  
 Whaler, James, 156  
 \*Wharton, Edith, 62, 131, 147, 149, 167, 170, 305, 307, 366, 757-759  
 Wharton, George M., 209  
 Wheatley, Phillis, 100  
 Wheeler, Edward L., 223  
 Wheeler, George M., 272  
 Wheelock, Eleazar, 231  
 Wheelwright, John Brooks, 156  
 Whipple, Edwin Percy, 51, 123, 238  
 Whipple, Thomas K., 57, 152  
 Whistler, James A. McNeill, 354  
 Whitaker, Alexander, 258  
 Whitcher, Frances Miriam, 206  
 White, Father Andrew, 257  
 White, Andrew Dickson, 329  
 White, Elwyn Brooks, 165, 208, 229  
 White, Greenough, 51  
 White, John (1575-1648), 251  
 White, John (fl. 1585-1593), 249  
 White, Richard Grant, 187, 359  
 White, Stewart Edward, 228, 319, 321, 324  
 White, Thomas H., 311  
 White, Thomas W., 44  
 White, William Allen, 321, 336  
 Whitefield, George, 234  
 Whitehead, Alfred North, 177  
 Whitehouse, Joseph, 264  
 Whitlock, Brand, 150, 332  
 Whitman, Marcus, 323  
 Whitman, Sarah Helen, 110  
 \*Whitman, Walt, 45, 48, 49, 168, 342, 346, 353, 759-768  
 Whitney, Eli, 93  
 Whitney, William Dwight, 143  
 \*Whittier, John Greenleaf, 41, 108, 111, 131, 228, 233, 339, 340, 342, 346, 769-772  
 Wicklund, Gustav, 300  
 Wiggan, Kate Douglas, 228  
 \*Wigglesworth, Michael, 81, 218, 773-774  
 Wilcox, Ella Wheeler, 219  
 Wilde, Richard Henry, 112  
 Wilder, Thornton (Niven), 151, 161  
 Wilkes, Charles, 365  
 \*Wilkins, Mary E. (Mrs. Freeman), 305, 516-517  
 Willard, Emma, 122  
 Willard, Samuel, 75  
 Williams, Jesse Lynch, 160  
 Williams, John, 218, 273-274  
 Williams, Oscar, 157  
 \*Williams, Roger, 774-776  
 Williams, Samuel Wells, 363  
 \*Williams, William Carlos, 155, 776-777  
 Williamson, Thames (Ross), 228  
 \*Willis, Nathaniel Parker, 44, 219, 356, 366, 777-779  
 Willis, Sara Payson, 133, 219  
 Willkomm, Ernst, 287  
 Wilson, Alexander, 101  
 Wilson, Edmund, 56, 61, 64, 158, 229  
 Wilson, Harry Leon, 210, 221  
 Wilson, John, 80  
 Wilson, Samuel, 259  
 \*Wilson, Woodrow, 144, 180, 228, 779-781  
 Winchevsky, Morris, 301  
 Wines, Enoch Cobb, 123  
 Wines, Frederick Howard, 142

- Wingfield, Edward Maria, 258  
 Winslow, Edward, 252  
 Winslow, Thyra Samter, 150  
 Winsor, Justin, 174, 280  
 Winter, William, 140, 148, 353  
 Winter, William H., 268  
 Winterbotham, William, 95  
 Winters, Yvor, 59, 156, 157, 158  
 \*Winthrop, John, 252, 782-783  
 Winthrop, John, Jr., 76, 78, 83  
 Winthrop, Theodore, 108, 271  
 Wirt, William, 310  
 Wise, Henry Augustus, 109  
 \*Wise, John, 783-784  
 Wise, John Sergeant, 344  
 Wissler, Clark, 214  
 Wist, Johannes B., 299  
 Wister, Owen, 221, 324  
 Withers, Alexander S., 274  
 Witherspoon, John, 91, 234  
 Wolcott, Roger, 80  
 \*Wolfe, Thomas (Clayton), 62, 131, 150, 167, 170, 314, 784-786  
 Wolley, Charles, 255  
 Wollstonecraft, Mary, 122  
*Woman's Journal*, 123  
 Wood, William, 252  
 Wood, William B., 114  
 \*Woodberry, George Edward, 52, 55, 56, 786-787  
 Woodworth, Samuel, 42, 44  
 Woolcott, Alexander, 165  
 \*Woolman, John, 787-788  
 Woolson, Constance Fenimore, 314, 316, 321, 362  
 Worcester, Joseph Emerson, 189  
 Wright, Chauncey, 146, 326, 328  
 Wright, Frances (Mme d'Arusmont), 95, 126, 348  
 Wright, Frank Lloyd, 185, 318  
 Wright, Harold Bell, 221  
 \*Wright, Richard, 150, 789  
 Wright, Willard Huntington, 224  
 Wright, William, 273  
 Wroth, Lawrence C., 86  
 \*Wylie, Elinor, 229, 789-790  
  
*Yale Review*, 62  
 Yancey, William Lowndes, 343  
*Yellow Book*, 354  
 Yeziarska, Anzia, 301  
 Yiddish, writings in, 300-301  
 Yiddish Art Theatre, 301  
 Yoder, Joseph, 291  
 Youmans, Edward Livingston, 148, 327  
 Young, Alexander, 254  
 Young, Stark, 62, 160, 316  
*Youth's Companion*, 228, 229  
  
 Zabel, Morton D., 54, 55  
 Zaturenska, Marya, 157  
 Zenger, John Peter, 84  
 Zimmermann, Gustav A., 289  
 Zola, Emile, 329  
 Zukofsky, Louis, 157  
 Zündt, Ernst Anton, 289